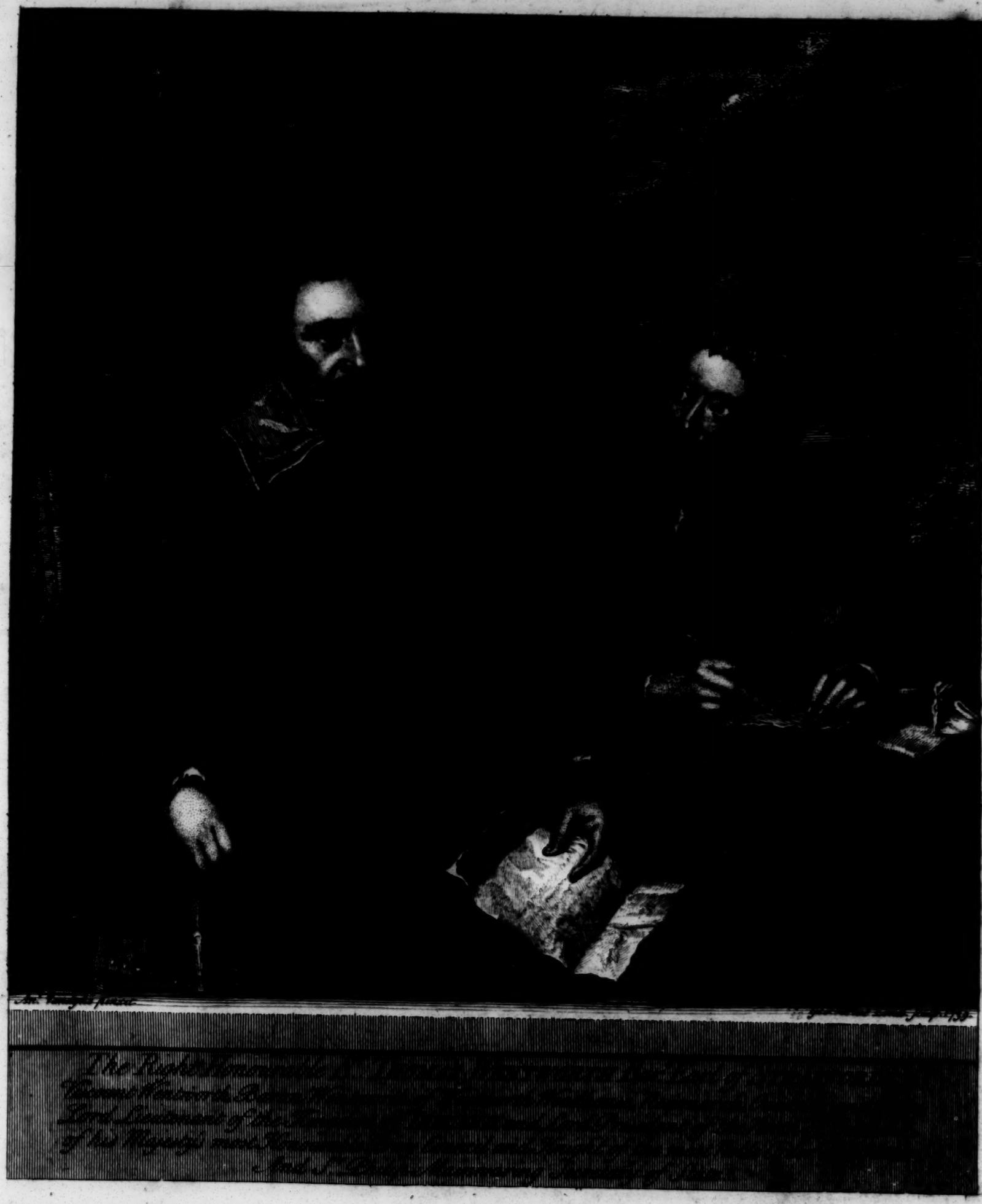


K Inestworth Pl
Earl of Strafford

20215

THE EARL OF STRAFFORDE's LETTERS AND DISPATCHES,

WITH AN

ESSAY towards his LIFE

BY

Sir *GEORGE RADCLIFFE.*

From the Originals in the Poſſeſſion of his Great Grandſon

The RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS Earl of *MALTON,*
KNIGHT of the BATH.

BY

WILLIAM KNOWLER, *LL. D.* RECTOR of IRTHLINGBOROUGH.

VOL. I.

LONDON,
Printed for the EDITOR, by WILLIAM BOWYER.
MDCCXXXIX.

DISPATCHES

AND

LETTERS

OF

LORD NELSON



TO THE

RIGHT HONOURABLE

Sir Thomas Watſon-Wentworth,

Earl of MALTON,

Viſcount HIGHAM of *Higham-Ferrars*,

Baron of *Malton*, *Wath* and *Harrowden*,

LORD LIEUTENANT of the Weſt, and CUSTOS ROTULORUM of the Weſt and North Ridings of the County of YORK,

KNIGHT of the moſt Hon. ORDER of the BATH.

My LORD,

YOUR Lordſhip's Title to theſe Papers is that of Inheritance, wrote moſt and by much the beſt Part of them by your Lordſhip's GREAT-GRANDFATHER, ſelected from a vaſt Treaſure of curious Manuſcripts by YOURSELF,

 and

and publiſhed according to your Lordſhip's own Directions and Inſtructions, to vindicate his Memory from thoſe Aſperſions, which it is grown too faſhionable to caſt upon him, of acting upon Arbitrary Principles, and being a Friend to the *Roman* Catholicks.

I HAVE no Thoughts of entering into the Character of this GREAT MAN; the Attempt would be weak, and the Labour needleſs. His own Works ſpeak him, as He was, humble towards God, dutiful to his King, and, let Malevolents ſay what they will, always affectionate to the People, always true to the Church of *England*. But indeed theſe Men ſeem to have forgot what was very well known, and what almoſt every Hiſtorian of thoſe Times has acquainted them with, namely, his being peeviſhly made High Sheriff of the County of *York*, to prevent his being choſe by that County, which He had twice repreſented in Parliament; his bravely ſuffering a Baniſhment into *Kent*, far from his Eſtate and Family, for refuſing the LOAN; and the great Share He had in obtaining the PETITION of RIGHT, that great Bulwark of the *Engliſh* Liberties.

SIR *Edward Coke* might have his particular Diſguſt, Sir *John Elliot* his Warmth, Mr. *Selden* his Prejudice to the Biſhops and Clergy, and others farther Deſigns upon the Conſtitution itſelf, which might cauſe them to carry on their Oppoſition: But Sir THOMAS WENTWORTH, who was a true Friend to Epiſcopal Government in the Church, and to a limited Monarchy in the State, could have no Reaſon, when the PETITION of RIGHT was granted, to refuſe to bear his Share of Toil and Pains in the Service of the Publick, or to withſtand the Offer of thoſe Honours his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to make him, eſpecially when it gave him an Opportunity of ſetting an Example of a wiſe, and juſt, and ſteady Adminiſtration. This was his only View, and there could be no other Temptation to a Gentleman, to accept of thoſe Offers, who was

born

born * to an Eſtate, which deſcended to him through a long Train of Anceſtors, who had matched with many Heireſſes of the beſt Families in the North, worth at that Time ſix thouſand Pounds a Year.

In the Court at York, where he ſat as Lord President of the North, He proceeded with great Exactneſs and Regularity, much to the Content of the ſeveral Parties concerned there, and to the great Eaſe of thoſe Northern Counties, which laid within its Juriſdiction.

His Majesty was ſo ſenſible of his clear Judgment in his Determinations, and his incomparable Dexterity in the Management of Affairs, that he could no longer ſuffer his great Genius to be confined within the narrow Bounds of a Preſidial Court, but gave him a more adequate and more extenſive Employment, and made him his Deputy of the Kingdom of Ireland; a Kingdom at that Time in a moſt deplorable Condition both in Church and State.

* He was born on *Good-Friday*, *April* 13, 1593, and was the eldeſt Son of Sir William Wentworth of *Wentworth-Woodhouſe*, High Sheriff of the County of *York*, 43 *Eliz.* 1601, and the twenty ſecond Baronet upon the firſt Inſtitution of that Order in 1611, by his Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Atkinſon* of *Stowell* in the County of *Glouceſter*, a wiſe, learned and religious Lady.

His Anceſtors had ſeveral Times been High Sheriffs of the County of *York*, and had married the Heireſſes of *Wodehus*, *Pollington*, *Hoton*, *Tinſlow*, *Fitz-Williams*, *Woodrove* and *Gaſcoigne*.

From this Family of Wentworth, ſeated at *Wentworth*, at the Time of the Conqueſt, are deſcended all of that Name within this Kingdom.

In 1303, 31 *Edw.* I. a Writ was granted to William de Wyntworth-Wodehus to turn the High Road adjacent to his Manſion-Houſe, whoſe Brother *John* marrying the Heireſs of Elmsall, and dying without Iſſue, left his Eſtate to his Nephew *John* married to *Joan* Daughter to *Richard de Tyes*. See *Appendix*, N°. 2, 3.

Richard de Wentworth, Biſhop of *London* and Lord Chancellor of *England* 12 *Ed.* III. was undoubtedly of this Family, as appears by the Names of *John de Wodehus* a Relation, and *Michael de Watb* a Neighbour mentioned in the ſame Records. *Appendix*, N°. 4, 5, 6.

The Earl of Cleveland, whoſe Anceſtor was ſummoned to Parliament 21 *Hen.* VIII. was but a younger Branch of the *Elmſall* Family, and willingly acknowledges my Lord *Strafforde* his Chief in theſe Letters, *Vol.* I. *p.* 80.

Sir William Wentworth of *Weſt-Bretton* Bart. one of the preſent worthy Members of Parliament for the Borough of *Malton* in the County of *York*, is deſcended likewiſe from the *Elmſall* Family.

Michael Wentworth of *Wooley*, one of the Maſters of the King's Houſhold, *temp.* *Hen.* VIII. was the ſecond Son of Thomas Wentworth of *Wentworth* Eſq; by *Beatrix* Daughter of Sir *Richard Woodrove* of *Wooley*. This Thomas was Great-Great-Grandfather to the firſt Earl of *Strafforde*, paid a Fine to be excuſed from being created Knight of the Bath, and in the Year 1528 received a remarkable Licence from *Henry* VIII. to wear his Bonnet, and be covered in his Preſence, as well as elſewhere. *Appendix*, N°. 7. He died in 1548, 2 *Edw.* VI. aged Seventy, and has a Monument erected to his Memory in the Church at *Wentworth*.

THIS Province his Lordſhip executed with indefatigable Pains, with great Judgment and Wiſdom. No ſooner had He got a clear View of its diſtracted State, but He repreſented it over in thoſe admirable Diſpatches to the King, his Grace of *Canterbury*, the Lord Treaſurer, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*, of *Jan.* 1633, and adviſed the Calling of a Parliament, as the only Baſis and Foundation, whereon to ſet and raiſe the Peace and Proſperity of that Kingdom. In the firſt Seſſion ſix intire Subſidies were granted his Majeſty, and in the ſecond all the Flower and beſt Laws, made ſince the Time of *Henry* VII. as well as the Articles and Canons of *England*, were introduced, thereby joining the People of the two Crowns in a cloſe Union of Doctrine and Government.

Thus ſtrengthened, his Lordſhip went on to redreſs the Grievances and cure the Diſtempers of the Church and State. It is true, He did not exact of the Recuſant the twelve Pence a *Sunday*, as by Law he might have done. But let none hence conclude, that his Lordſhip was a Favourer of the Papiſts and an Encourager of their Religion. No, He very well knew a better Way to ſecure the Proteſtant Intereſt, a more noble and effectual Means than Penal Laws, *viz.* repairing of Churches and building Manſion-Houſes for Miniſters; introducing a learned Clergy, and injoining them ſtrict Reſidence; affording them Countenance and Protection againſt the Encroachments of the Powerful; reſtoring to them Means of Hoſpitality; and looking carefully to the Education and Marriages of the King's Wards. This was his Method of ſupporting the Proteſtant Cauſe, and thereby He gave a deadly Blow to the Church of *Rome*.

NOR was his Lordſhip's Care of the State leſs or in any thing inferior. The Debts of the Crown by his good Management were paid off, and the Revenue ſo improved, that *Ireland* became able to ſupport itſelf, without any Aſſiſtance from the Treaſury of *England* for the Guard of its

its Coasts. He scoured the Sea of Pirates, opening the Road for a safe and free Commerce, to the Honour of his Majesty, and enriching of that People. Nor was his Lordship satisfied with having secured the Trade, but He must increase it too. He brought in the Linnen Manufacture, sowed great Quantities of Flax Seed, and set up several Looms at his own Expence to invite the *Irish* to follow that Trade without Prejudice to *England*, which has proved, and is at this Day, their greatest Benefit and Support.

The publick Justice of the Kingdom was administred by very able Lawyers of his Nomination, and his Lordship's own Ears were always open to the Cries of the Poor, whom He would not suffer to be oppressed by the Power of their great Lords, but every one enjoyed the Fruits of his own Labour, and their Estates were effectually secured by the Commission of defective Titles, and an Act of Parliament thereupon, to the no small Ease and Comfort of the Proprietors; who now became industrious, built and planted, and were every Day improving, when that unfortunate Affair of the *Scotch* Rebellion broke out. Whereupon his Majesty, having had long Experience of his Integrity, Industry, and Courage, sent for him over for his Advice and Assistance in this critical Conjuncture. When the Scene of Affairs was opened unto him, it was new and surprising: He had spent his Time these last Six Years in *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Affairs had been managed by a Cabinet Council of their own Countrymen. His Lordship, finding the *Scotch* had gone too far to be brought to Reason and Obedience by gentle Means, advised a War, and the Calling of a Parliament both in *England* and *Ireland*. The *Irish* Parliament, which was under the Earl of STRAFFORDE's Conduct, granted with Chearfulness four Subsidies; but that of *England* had an unhappy Issue, and was too precipitately dissolved. However, the Preparations for War went on, and his Lordship made so full a Discovery of his great Abilities, as well as of his Zeal and Faithfulness to his Majesty, that they became an unpardonable Crime, and were the true Cause of his Death; a Death, which

which will be a Stain to the Juſtice of the Kingdom as long as it remains a Nation, plotted and contrived by Members of the Houſe of Commons, by an Accuſation grounded upon Words utterly forgot; Words, which had a Senſe fixed on them by a Vote of the Houſe of Lords which it was hard for them to bear; that Senſe declared Treaſon by the Judges; thoſe Biſhops, who were conſulted on this Point, releaſed the King from the ſacred Ties of Conſcience (except my Lord Treaſurer *Juxon*, to his eternal Honour be it ſpoken) and at laſt the King himſelf, after a moſt ſolemn Promiſe, that he ſhould not ſuffer in Life, Honour, or Fortune, paſſed the Bill of Attainder, with a Declaration that he paſs'd it contrary to the Dictates of his own Conſcience.

THIS News his Lordſhip received undaunted and undiſturbed, and with much Chriſtian Charity gave a Charge to his Son, "Never to enquire after thoſe that had been "ſharp in their Judgments towards him, or ever to ſuffer "Thought of Revenge to enter his Heart;" And in his laſt Prayer He offered up himſelf a Petition to GOD to forgive them. Thus fell this Great Stateſman a Sacrifice to the Power of a turbulent Party, and made Room for the Grand Rebellion.

THE King in *December* following by Letters Patent reſtored his Son WILLIAM to all his Dignities and Titles, and after the Reſtoration the Bill of Attainder was reverſed in Parliament *.

WILLIAM Earl of STRAFFORDE having no Iſſue, made his Nephew, the Honourable THOMAS WATSON, third Son of EDWARD Lord ROCKINGHAM, by ANNE eldeſt Daughter of THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE, Heir of his Eſtates in *England* and *Ireland*, and required him to take upon him the Name of WENTWORTH.

* See *Appendix*, N°. VIII.

DEDICATION.

My LORD,

GIVE me Leave to ſay, That your Lordſhip's Father, by his ſteady Zeal for the Proteſtant Religion and Succeſſion, by his great Benefactions to the Clergy, by his numerous Augmentations of ſmall Livings, and his generous Endowments of Schools for the Inſtruction of Youth in Proteſtant Principles, has made the Name of WENTWORTH dear to every *Engliſh* Heart. His Death was a Publick Concern as well as juſt Affliction to your Lordſhip and his Lady, ALICE, Daughter of Sir THOMAS PROBY of *Elton* Baronet.

THUS deſcended, and after theſe brave Examples copying, we wondered not to ſee the County of *York* unanimouſly making Choice of your Lordſhip for their Repreſentative in Parliament, or his Majeſty ſoon after calling You up to the Houſe of Peers.

YOUR Lordſhip's many Virtues in private Life, and your conſtant unvaried Behaviour upon all the great Queſtions moved in either Houſe of Parliament during the laſt and preſent Reigns, give me a fair Opportunity of enlarging this Paper; which I could do with Pleaſure, did I not know, it would be diſagreeable to You: Therefore I ſhall only treſpaſs ſo far as to give your Lordſhip my publick Thanks for your Care and Zeal, when a late Attempt was unkindly made upon the Rights of the Clergy, exerted and diſtinguiſhed in the Preſervation of them. And then I will betake myſelf to what, I believe, will be better accepted, and pray the Almighty to bleſs the Earl and Counteſs of MALTON (Daughter of that ſound Chriſtian as well as able Stateſman, DANIEL Earl of WINCHELSEA and NOTTINGHAM) and their Children, and to beg Him to grant that THESE may one Day, in Imitation

tion of their Anceſtors, be the Means to ſettle and preſerve a good Underſtanding and perfect Agreement between King and People, to the firm eſtabliſhing their own Greatneſs, together with the Safety, Strength and Happineſs of theſe Kingdoms. This is but a ſmall, yet the only Return in my Power, for your Lordſhip's many Favours graciouſly vouchſafed, and that laſting Honour you have done me in preſenting theſe Papers to the Publick through my Hands, who am,

My LORD,

In all Duty, Gratitude, and Affection,

Your LORDSHIP's

Moſt devoted Chaplain,

Wentworth-Houſe,
Jan. 1. 1738.

William Knowler.

LETTERS

AND

DISPATCHES

Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE

Thomas Wentworth,

EARL of *STRAFFORDE,*

Knight of the moſt NOBLE ORDER of the GARTER,

AND

Lord Lieutenant of *IRELAND.*

Sir Peter Frechevile *to Sir* William Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Do unfeignedly congratulate the honourable Fortunes of my Coſin your [a] eldeſt Son: and do no leſs heartily rejoice to ſee ſo towardly Beginnings in my Godſon and his Brother, the fair Bloſſoms of whoſe Spring-time do promiſe great Hope of a fruitful Harveſt, to recompenſe your careful Huſbandry beſtowed upon them in the Seeds of good Education. Upon ſome Conference with my Coſin [b] *William*, as the Straitneſs of Time (which I deſire might have been enlarged by your Leave) would permit, I diſcern, that God hath bleſſed him with a good Apprehenſion and happy Memory, that he hath ſtudiouſly improved his Time in the Univerſity, particularly in the reading and obſerving of ſundry good Hiſtories, which kind of Learning, as it is the moſt graceful Ornament of a Gentleman, ſo will it alſo be found of ſingular Uſe for that ſpecial Courſe of Study and Practice wherein I perceive you intend to have my Godſon imployed. If already you be not reſolved to what Inn of Court to ſend him, and can like of the *Middle-Temple* for his placing, I perſuade myſelf you may eaſily procure my Coſin *John Carvile* there to ſtand him in good ſtead, by Direction both for the Courſe of his Study and Choice of Acquaintance and Companions, whoſe Fitneſs will give no ſmall Furtherance to a Student's Endeavour in that Law Toil, wherein my Experience hath taught me that little Progreſs can be expected without much Conference. A.D. 1611.

[a] THOMAS WENTWORTH, afterwards Earl of STRAFFORDE, from whom the Earl of MALTON is lineally deſcended.
[b] WILLIAM WENTWORTH, ſecond Son, from whom the preſent Earl of STRAFFORDE is lineally deſcended.

A.D.1611. Amongſt many good Things which I like in my Godſon, this is not the leaſt, that in my Eye he much reſembleth his late virtuous Mother, and (if I be not far deceived) will in the Sweetneſs of Nature and Stayedneſs of Diſpoſition prove more like unto her, whoſe good Parts and more than feminine Perfections this incloſed Acroſtique doth worthily delineate. My Coſin *John*, your third Son, ſeems to be well prepared by his own Diligence (together with his School-maſter's Pains) for the Univerſity, whither the ſooner you ſend him the better it will be, in my Conceit, both for him and my God-ſon, whoſe Company will greatly work to his Encouragement and Settling, if they be not too ſoon parted. I commend to my Coſin *John* his Brother's ſtudious Example, as a Pattern worth his Imitation. My hearty Prayers ſhall not be forgotten to the Giver of all good Bleſſings for the proſperous well doing of them, and all the reſt of your hopeful Children. And thus recommending me, I take Leave.

From *Stavely* this 8th of *January* 1611.

Your aſſured loving Coſin,
PETER FRECHEVILE.

The Lord Preſident of the North to the Lord Chancellor of England.

May it pleaſe your good Lordſhip,

A.D.1613. I Deſired much to have waited upon you myſelf to preſent an Information, lately made unto me, of the evil Carriage of one Sir *John Savile*, a Gentleman of *Yorkſhire*, one of the principal in Commiſſion, that maketh Uſe of his Authority to ſatisfy his own Ends, if ſundry Complaints be true, which of late have been made unto me, touching one Particular, which in my Opinion is a Matter of foul Condition, and which I am bold to intreat your Lordſhip to give me Leave to make known unto you by the relation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, a Gentleman of good Worth, to whom the Particulars of that Matter is well known. Not being able to attend your Lordſhip myſelf (as I much deſired) by reaſon of a Fit of Sickneſs, which now hath attached me, this Gentleman ſhall wait your Lordſhip's beſt Leiſure to inform this Matter; which I moſt humbly commend to your Lordſhip's grave Wiſdom; and ſo take my Leave, remaining always

From *Stratford* at *Bowe*, the 15th of *February* 1613.

Ready to do your Lordſhip true Service,
SHEFFIELD.

Sir John Savile *to the Lord Chancellor of* England.

Right Honourable,

A.D.1615. THOUGH out of my Duty and good Reſpect always born unto your Lordſhip, I am very deſirous to attend your Lordſhip before my going out of Town, yet knowing how I march attired at this preſent, and how noted ſince my laſt *Cenſure* and *Impriſonment*, I hold it good Diſcretion to forbear, and think that rather over Boldneſs than good Manners to preſs unto your Lordſhip, into whoſe Preſence, I confeſs, I cannot come without bluſhing: Not that I am either guilty in myſelf, or unſatisfied in your Lordſhip's Juſtice, but to ſee my Diſcretion and Credit thus caſt upon the Rock by the ſubtile Proſecution and injurious Provocation of a malicious and mean Adverſary, which I could not prevent; wherefore, my good Lord, fearing that there is ſomething beſides my own Fault which draws on theſe Troubles, and that the Service of forty Years under the late Queen of gracious Memory, and now under his Majeſty, with my no ſmall Charge and Trouble, cannot gain any better Opinion, but that I am held averſe to his Majeſty's Proceedings, and to uſe my Place rather to execute my private Malice than publick Juſtice; I hold it Wiſdom to give Way, and Stubbornneſs to ſtrive with thoſe Occaſions, which may daily draw on ſuch Offence. And therefore, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip, to free me of this Charge I hold in the Commiſſion, my Reſolution being no more to execute the ſame; but to withdraw myſelf, where I may

may more peacefully paſs this Life in Expectation of a better; thus craving Pardon of your Lordſhip for this Trouble, in all Humbleneſs I take my Leave, A.D.1615.

December the 6th, 1615. *Your Honour's to be commanded,*

Jo. SAVILE.

There is nothing but his own Fault and his diſorderly and paſſionate Carriage of himſelf (ill beſeeming a Man of his Place and Calling) that draws on theſe his Troubles, for which I am ſorry: And therefore I commend him in making this Suit, which I had rather ſhould be done upon his own Requeſt than otherwiſe.

TH. ELLESMERE, *Canc.*
9th *Dec.* 1615.

Mr. Cartwright *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

May it pleaſe your Worſhip,

SINCE the End of the laſt Term, Sir *John Savile*, by earneſt Suit to the Lord Chancellor, procured himſelf to be put forth of the Commiſſion of Peace, and his Lordſhip gave him Leave to nominate whom he would have to ſucceed him in the Office of *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for this Weſt-Riding; whereupon he out of his Love named yourſelf, who, by his Honour's Warrant, was thereupon ſo placed in the Commiſſion. At which Time alſo his Lordſhip was pleaſed to give Order, that I ſhould continue Clerk of the Peace, which I humbly intreat your Worſhip that, with your Favour and good Allowance, I may do, and (God willing) I ſhall be ever ready and willing to do you the beſt Service I can. I daily expect to hear from *London*, otherwiſe I would have attended your Worſhip before this Time; but ſo ſoon as I ſhall receive a new Commiſſion, or underſtand of the coming thereof, to your Hands, I will preſently come over to know your Pleaſure touching the ſame. The next Seſſions are appointed to be holden at *Wetherby* upon *Tueſday* the 9th of *January* next; at *Wakefield* on *Thurſday* the 11th of the ſame Month, and on *Tueſday* after at *Doncaſter*. Thus reſting upon your Worſhip's good Favour, I humbly take Leave with Remembrance of my Duty, always reſting

Newland, 26th *Dec.* 1615. *Your Worſhip's ever to be commanded,*

W. CARTWRIGHT.

The Honourable Edward Talbot *(afterwards Earl of* Shrewſbury*) to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.**

My much eſteemed good Coſin,

I Thank you for your kind Letter, and am very glad that you have proceeded ſo far againſt old Sir *George*. Wherein I may give any Furtherance to that Cauſe (upon Notice from you) you ſhall find me moſt ready to do it. *Catterall* did ſay as much to *John Bawdwin* my Man, as he did to me (as heretofore I have told you,) that is, that if my Nephew *Savile* did live till he came to twenty one Years, that then old Sir *George* had no Eſtate in Sir *Henry Savile*'s Lands, but at the Curteſy of his young Maſter, or to this Effect; and thus much both I, and my Man, can and will depoſe, that *Catterall* ſaid to us. I moſt heartily thank you, good Coſin, that you are pleaſed to take the 1000*l.* again at *Whitſuntide* next, at which Time, or within fourteen Days (God willing) you ſhall have it. One Mr. *John Ackmouty*, one of the King's Bed-Chamber came Poſt from *London* on *Monday* was ſe'nnight, and ſent me Word from the Poſt A.D.1616.

* This Letter is of a private Nature, and might have been omitted, had it not given me an Opportunity of obſerving, from a Note of Sir *George Radcliffe*'s, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*'s unwearied Application in ſerving his Friends. "He "ſpent eight Years Time, beſides his Pains and Money, in ſoliciting the Buſineſs and Suits of his Nephews Sir *George* "and Sir *William Savile*, going every Term to *London* about that only, without miſſing one Term in thirty, as I verily "believe. And all this merely in Memory of the Kindneſs, which had paſſed betwixt him and his Brother in Law Sir "*George Savile* then deceaſed."

Town,

A.D.1616. Town, as he went by, that my Brother could not poſſibly continue alive any long Time, but was doubted every Day by all that was about him: If this ſhould fall out before *Whitſontide*, then I muſt intreat the Continuance of the Money, otherwiſe (by God's Grace) you ſhall be ſure of it at the Time: Thus ever thanking you for your kind Love unto me, ever profeſſing the like unto your worthy ſelf, you ſhall ever find me

Bothall this 2d of *April* 1616.

Your true Friend and loving Coſin,

EDW. TALBOT.

The Earl of Buckingham *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

A.D.1617. THESE are to let you underſtand, that, whereas his Majeſty is informed, that Sir *John Savile* yielded up his Place of *Cuſtos Rotulorum* voluntarily unto you, whom now his Majeſty hath received into Favour again, and purpoſeth to imploy in his Service, his Majeſty will take it well at your Hands, that you reſign it up again unto him with the ſame Willingneſs, and will be mindful of you to give you as good Preferment upon any other Occaſion. And ſo I reſt

Warwick, Sept. 5. 1617.

Your very loving Friend,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

The Earl of Buckingham *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

THE Reaſons ſet down in your Letter are ſo ſubſtantial to prove, that Sir *John Savile* made no voluntary Reſignation of the Place to you, but yielded it up rather out of a neceſſity to avoid that which otherwiſe would have fallen upon him, that I ſee it was a Miſinformation given to his Majeſty and to me, which occaſioned the writing of my Letter unto you: Neither was that the only Cauſe thereof, but beſides it was alledged, that you were willing to give over the Place again, and deſired it might be wrought in that Manner, leſt if you ſhould do it of your Motion, his Majeſty might take it as a deſire in you to ſhun his Service, and ſo conceive ſome Diſpleaſure againſt you.

Upon theſe Grounds I thought it could neither be any Wrong nor Diſgrace to move you in that Buſineſs: But I pray you believe, that I am ſo far from doing the leaſt Indignity to any Gentleman of your worth, that I would be ready upon any Occaſion to do you the beſt Service I could. Therefore I deſire you not to trouble yourſelf either with any doubt of further Proceeding in this Matter, which went ſo far only upon Miſunderſtanding, or with ſo long a Journey to give me Satisfaction, ſeeing I have fully received it by your Letter, and have acquainted his Majeſty with the true State of the Buſineſs, as you have ſet it down. So I reſt

Your very aſſured Friend,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

I beſeech you to excuſe me to my Lord of *Cumberland* and my Lord *Clifford*, that I write not to them now, as I purpoſe to do at more Leiſure: For now I made haſte to ſignify that which I have to you, that I might ſpare you ſo troubleſome a Journey.

Theobalds, Sept. 23, 1617.

Sir

A.D. 1617.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Henry Wotton, *Knight, Lord Ambaſſador at* Venice.

SIR,

I Should be ungrateful to my own good Fortune in enjoying ſo noble a Friend, and ſeem forgetful of your great Kindneſs and Reſpect towards me, if I did not make uſe of this Opportunity, firſt to give you many Thanks for the Books I have received, as alſo to importune you in a ſecond Requeſt, that you will be pleaſed ſome way to imploy me, whereby I may make ſome Requital, and give you Teſtimony how diligently I will labour to do you Service.

Our Prince, God be praiſed, grows every Day ſtronger, and bettered in his Stature very much, which gives us all great Comfort.

Mr. Secretary *Winwood* (as I doubt not but you hear) is dead, whereby you ſee Death expects no Complement, otherwiſe he would certainly have kept it at the Staff's End, with a kind of *Hollander's* Auſterity. There are divers named to ſucceed him; but I am one of them, that thinks there will not be any as yet. I wiſh from my Heart the Honour thereof might be the Occaſion of your ſpeedier Return, neither can I do leſs than hope for it, ſeeing your Deſerts are by all Men beſt approved.

The Expectancy of Sir *Edward Coke's* Riſing is much abated, by reaſon of his Lady's Liberty, who was brought in great Honour to *Exeter* Houſe by my Lord of *Buckingham* from Sir *William Craven's*, whither ſhe had been commanded, preſented by his Lordſhip to the King, received gracious Uſage, reconciled to her Daughter by his Majeſty, and her Houſe in *Holborn* enlightened by his Preſence at Dinner, where there was a Royal Feaſt, and to make it more abſolutely her own, expreſs Commandment given by her Ladyſhip, as is reported, that neither Sir *Edward Coke*, nor any of his Servants ſhould be admitted.

It is conſtantly voiced that my Lord of *Buckingham* ſhall be Admiral, the old Man ſatisfied with a Penſion, and Marquis *Hamilton* made Maſter of the Horſe, being exceeding well reſpected by my Lord of *Buckingham*, and very inward with him as is thought. The Marquis takes notice of ſome Favour you have formerly done him, ſeems to ſtand very well affected towards you, and may be in my poor Opinion, a good Means for you, which I ſubmit to your Wiſdom.

By this Time you may ſee how active we are, and I think more removing in theſe cold and ſluggiſh Climates than in the more ſublimated Air of *Italy*; and my Lines grow tedious in regard of your more weighty Imployment, I will therefore conclude with the renewing of my Suit, that you will by your Commands vouchſafe me an expected Occaſion to give you ſome good demonſtrative Arguments of my being

London, Nov. 8. 1617.

Your affectionate Friend and Servant

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to the Lord* Clifford.

My much honoured Lord,

ALBEIT I dare not hold my Pen from Paper by reaſon of my late Promiſe, yet do I write in ſome ſort with an ill Courage, becauſe I had much rather have met your Lordſhip at *York* according to my Deſire and Purpoſe: But I may not omit humbly to beg your Pardon for my Abſence there, the Neceſſity of my Buſineſs requiring my Preſence at Home, wherein if pleaſe your Lordſhip to diſpenſe with me, being but a Journey of Mirth and Good Fellowſhip, I ſhall never make Excuſe, or fail to attend you, when I may do you Service in good and ſober Earneſt.

My Lord, I ſet forwards towards *London* on *Monday* come ſev'night, 'till when I ſhall expect the Honour of your Lordſhip's Commands. Thus beſeeching God to proſper and direct your Undertaking, and grant you the Bleſſing of many and happy Days, I remain conſtantly and readily

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Jan. 9. 1617.

Your Lordſhip's Humble Brother in Law to be commanded

TH. WENTWORTH.

A.D.1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Henry Wotton *Knt. Lord Ambaſſador at* Venice.

My much honoured Lord,

SO many have been your Favours towards me, that I muſt in acknowledging of them vow a ſettled Devotion to your Lordſhip. And finding myſelf not the only Object thereof, but that you are pleaſed (as I underſtand by my * Brother) to enlarge them upon him for my Sake, I muſt confeſs them multiplied with an high Hand, and that I ſhall hold myſelf moſt thankful and deeply indebted unto you for the ſame. My earneſt Suit is, that you will vouchſafe to continue your particular Reſpect and Favour towards him, both in his preſent Journey and further Imployment Abroad. He is young, therefore may fall into ſome Miſtakings: It ſhall be therefore my continued Obligation and your Nobleneſs both to bear with his lack of Experience, and to afford him your grave and judicious Advice, which (if I do not much miſtake his Diſpoſition) he will dutifully and obſervantly frame to amend, and obey your Appointments. Good Sir, be pleaſed to take into your Remembrance, that he is the Brother of him, that doth moſt truly honour you, that ſo living by your Care and guided by your Counſels, he may one Day be enabled to retribute unto you an humble and fruitful Thankfulneſs. There reſt nothing but to pray for your proſperous Journey, which I do from my Heart, and to recommend unto you the Faith, Freeneſs, Readineſs, and Perſeverance in doing you Service of

Your Lordſhip's

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Apr. 8, 1620.

Affectionate Friend and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Arthur Ingram *High-Sheriff of* Yorkſhire *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Right worthy Sir,

FOR the exceeding great Honour I received by your noble Company at the Aſſizes, and for all other your abundant Favours ſo freely and nobly extended towards me, I yield unto you the unfeigned Thankfulneſs of a faithful Friend, acknowledging myſelf your Servant in any Thing wherein I may manifeſt my Love. I have here incloſed ſent you two of the Letters ſent from Baron *Dona* for your Weſt Riding, the one *Engliſh*, the other *French*, together with a Copy of the Contribution condeſcended unto amongſt the Gentlemen at their Meeting here at *York*, commending the Execution of that Buſineſs to your own Care within the Weſt Riding.

For the Eaſt and North Ridings, I have likewiſe ſent the Letters to Sir *Henry Bellaſſys* and Sir *William Conſtable*, to be by them put in Execution accordingly. So with the Remembrance of my heartieſt Love and beſt Wiſhes to yourſelf and noble Lady. I reſt

Yours ever to be commanded,

York, Aug. 6, 1620.

AR. INGRAM.

* John Wentworth, Eſq;

The

A.D.1620.

The King of Bohemia's *Ambaſſador to the Right Honourable his very good Lords, the Lord Preſident of* York, *and other the Lords; and to his very worthy Friends, the Sheriff, the Deputy-Lieutenants, Juſtices of the Peace, the Gentlemen and others of the Weſt Riding of the ſaid County.*

Right honourable and my very good Friends,

I Need not here remonſtrate unto you the State of the Affairs of the King of *Bohemia* my Maſter, for the Fame thereof is ſo publick, and your Affections ſo good to the Welfare of your Sovereign's Children, that you cannot be ignorant thereof: Inſomuch as I doubt not but you are Partakers of the general Joy and Gladneſs for theſe manifold Bleſſings and Proſperities, which God hath been pleaſed every Day more and more to confer upon them, and will not exempt yourſelves out of the Number of thoſe, which in their Zeal to the Service of the Blood-Royal do jointly contribute to the Aſſiſtance and Preſervation thereof. The Reaſons are apparent, and the Means offer themſelves to our Wiſhes, if it pleaſe you to lay hold on them, whereunto I know you are all well addicted. I have amongſt other Things, received Charge from the King my Maſter to deſire the Lord Mayor and his Brethren the Aldermen of the City of *London*, that in Conſideration of the preſent Neceſſity of the Affairs of my ſaid Maſter, it would pleaſe them to furniſh him with the Loan of a good Sum of Money. I find that they are very well diſpoſed that Way: yet ſo, as if they deſired to leave a Place open for you, and others the well-affectioned of this Kingdom, to come in, and concur with them in ſo good a Work, and for Example, divers together with thoſe of the City have already begun to enter the Liſts, namely the Clergy and many of the Nobility and others, yea, ſome of the principal Lords make no difficulty to embark themſelves therein, and therefore I hope you will not be the laſt. That which I ſo earneſtly intreat is on the behalf of the King my Maſter and of his Queen, the only Daughter of the King your Sovereign, the moſt glorious Mother and fruitful Nurſery of the Royal Plants; the only Conſideration whereof, and of thoſe heavenly Bleſſings, which alſo clearly appear in her, will incite you to this holy Enterprize; and on the contrary, I aſſure myſelf, the adverſe Practices, Apprehenſions or Suggeſtions of others, will no ways hinder you; eſpecially when the Examples of ſo remarkable Perſons of the Kingdom as aforeſaid, and the Examples of ſome of the Shires already, do lead and encourage you, as alſo the intire Affection of his Majeſty himſelf, whereof there can be no doubt made, it being unlikely that his Majeſty will not heartily deſire and conſent to that, which is for the good of his Blood and Iſſue. I cannot therefore but hope well of the real Effects of this Overture unto you, being for the Aſſiſtance and Conſolation of thoſe whom I aſſure my ſelf, you would not willingly fruſtrate of the Hope and Expectation, nor of the good Opinion they have of your Affections, but that you will rather oblige them, by your preſent and worthy Reſolutions herein; whereof I promiſe you a grateful Acknowledgment hereafter, under the Hands both of the King and Queen of *Bohemia*, which ſhall alſo aſſure you of the right Imployment of your Favours in their Occaſions. I will intreat you to communicate this to all Parts of your County, as you ſhall judge it moſt proper for the Advancement of ſo good and acceptable a Work. And ſo committing you to the Protection of the Almighty, and praying him ſo to direct you, and to bleſs your Counſels, as they may tend to his Glory and the good of his Choſen, I take my Leave, and remain ever

Your very aſſured
To do you Service,
JESATIUS BOURGRAVE.
Baron de Dona.

Weſtminſter
May 26, 1620.

Sir

A.D. 1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Thomas Gower *Bart. High Sheriff of* Yorkſhire.

SIR,

BEING at the Entreaty of ſome of my beſt Friends reſolved to try the Affections of my Countrymen in the next Election of Knights for the Shire, I could do no leſs than take hold of this fit Occaſion to write unto you theſe few Lines. Wherein I muſt firſt give you Thanks for the good Reſpect you have been pleaſed to ſhew towards me to ſome of my good Friends moving you for your juſt and equal Favour at the Time of the Election: Which as I will be found ready to deſerve and affectionately to requite; ſo muſt I here ſollicit you for the Continuance of your good Purpoſes towards me, and laſtly deſire to underſtand from you, what Day the County falls out upon (which is to be the next after the Receipt of the Writ) that ſo I may provide myſelf and Friends to give our firſt Voices for Mr. Secretary, and the ſecond for myſelf. Which being all that I am to trouble you with, I will ceaſe your further Expence of Time, abiding

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Nov. 28, 1620.

Your affectionate and aſſured Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Henry Bellaſſys *Bart.*

SIR,

PRESENTLY upon my Return from *London*, I find by Mr. *Carre*, how much I am beholden unto you for your good Affection. In Truth I do not deſire it out of any Ambition, but rather to ſatisfy ſome of my beſt Friends, and ſuch as have moſt Power over me. Yet if the Country make Choice of me, ſurely I will zealouſly perform the beſt Service for them, that my Means or Underſtanding ſhall enable me unto. And having thus far upon this Occaſion declared myſelf, muſt take it as a great Teſtimony of Affection in them that ſhall afford me their Voices, and thoſe of their Friends for Mr. Secretary *Calvert* in the prime, and myſelf in the ſecond Place. Particularly am I hereby to give you therefore Thanks, and will ſo ſettledly lodge this Favour in my Heart, that I will not fail to remember and deſerve it. In my next Letters I will likewiſe let Mr. Secretary know your good Reſpect and Kindneſs towards him, whereof I dare aſſure you he will not be unmindful. The Election Day will fall out very unhappily upon *Chriſtmas-Day*; but it is irremedileſs, and therefore muſt be yielden unto. If you will pleaſe to honour me with the Company of your ſelf and Friends upon that Day at Dinner, I ſhall take it as a ſecond and eſpecial Favour: In Retribution whereof you ſhall find me ſtill converſant as occaſion ſhall be miniſtred in the unfeigned and conſtant Offices of

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Nov. 28, 1620.

Your very aſſured and affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Henry Savile *Bart.*

SIR,

I Have received your two Letters, and in them both find Matter to thank you for your Reſpect and Kindneſs towards me. The later of them I received juſt the Afternoon I came out of Town, but I write effectually to Mr. Secretary for a Burgeſs-ſhip for you at *Richmond*, in regard I knew my Lord of *Cumberland* was partly engaged: but I will amongſt them work out one, or I will miſs far of my aim. So ſoon as I hear from Mr. Secretary, I will give you furtherCertainty herein; in the mean Time methinks it were not amiſs, if you tried your ancient Power with them of *Aldborow*, which I leave to your better Conſideration, and in the mean Time not labour the leſs to

to make it ſure for you elſewhere, if theſe Clowns chance to fail you. The Writ, as I hear, is this Week gone to the Sheriff, ſo the next County Day, which muſt without hope of Alteration be that of the Election, falls to be *Chriſtmas-Day*, which were to be wiſhed otherwiſe; but the Diſcommodity of our Friends more upon that Day than another makes the Favour the greater, our Obligation the more, and therefore I hope they will the rather diſpenſe with it. If the old Knight ſhould but endanger it, faith, we might be reputed Men of ſmall Power and Eſteem in the Country, but the Truth is, I fear him not. If your Health ſerve you, I ſhall wiſh your Company at *York*, and that yourſelf and Friends would eat a *Chriſtmas* Pie with me there; I tell you there would be an hearty Welcome, and I would take it as an eſpecial Favour, ſo value it, and as ſuch an one remember it. I will detain you no longer, but end with my Paper, and continue in Truth of being A.D. 1620.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Nov. 28, 1620.

Your very aſſured and affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Matthew Boynton *Bart.*

SIR,

THE ancient and near Acquaintance that hath been betwixt us cauſeth me to rank you in the Number of my Friends; and being moved by my Friends to ſtand ſecond with Mr. Secretary *Calvert* for Knight of the Shire at this next Parliament, I aſſure myſelf I might confidently addreſs myſelf unto you for the Voices of yourſelf and Friends in the Election, which falls out unfortunately to be upon *Chriſtmas-Day*. But as the Trouble of my Friends thereby will be the greater, ſo doth it add to my Obligation. I hope likewiſe to enjoy your Company and Friends that Day at Dinner. You ſhall be in no Place better welcome, nor no Perſon more ready to deſerve your Love and good Reſpects than

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Nov. 28, 1620.

Your aſſured and very affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to* Chriſtopher Wandesford *Eſq;*

SIR,

I Underſtand from divers Parts how much I am beholden unto you in theſe my Adventures of Knighthood, the Requital on my Part I aſſure you ſhall be more free to expreſs itſelf in Performance than in Diſcourſe; and therefore ſurely lodging the Remembrance of your Care and Pains in my Breaſt, I will chearfully wait the good Hour wherein to give you more clear and lively Images of my Affection than by Letters and Lines. The Storm, ſeconded by bad Ways, hath made me later by three Days at home than I thought of. Before my coming down I had the Opinion of two Judges (accordant with the Judgment of ſome others) that the County Day can neither be adjourned nor continued, the Statute being in the Negative. So as *Chriſtmas-Day* is the Time, and can be no other. The Biſhop of *Durham*'s Letters were, before I knew of it, ſent down in Pacquet by Mr. Secretary, therefore I pray you uſe your good Means that they may be effectually obſerved.

The Writ will be delivered by Mr. *Radcliffe* within theſe two Days to the Sheriff, to whom I have written, giving him Thanks for his Kindneſs, deſiring the Continuance thereof. And now, leſt you ſhould think me forgetful of that which concerns your ſelf, I haſten to let you know that I have got an abſolute Promiſe of my Lord *Clifford*, that if I be choſen Knight you ſhall have a Burgeſs-ſhip (reſerved for me) at *Appleby*, wherewith I muſt confeſs, I am not a little pleaſed, in regard we ſhall ſit there, judge, and laugh together. There remains nothing for my Pen but to ſeal up this Letter with that, which as it is ſound, ſo unalterable, even the true and ſincere Affection of

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Nov. 28, 1720.

Your aſſured Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

A.D.1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Thomas Fairfax *Knt. at* Walton.

SIR,

I Was at *London* much intreated, and indeed at laſt enjoined to ſtand with Mr. Secretary *Calvert* for to be Knight of this Shire the next Parliament, both by my Lord *Clifford* and himſelf, which after I had aſſented unto, and diſpatched my Letters, I perceived that ſome of your Friends had motioned the like to Mr. Secretary on your Behalf, and were therein engaged, which was the Cauſe I writ no ſooner unto you: Yet hearing by my Couſin *Middleton* that, he moving you in my Behalf for your Voices, you were not only pleaſed to give over that Intendment, but freely to promiſe us your beſt Aſſiſtance; I muſt therefore confeſs I cannot forbear any longer to write unto you how much this Curteſy deſerves of me; and that I cannot chuſe but take it moſt kindly from you as ſuitable with the ancient Affection, which you have always born me and my Houſe; and preſuming of the Continuance of your good Reſpect towards me, I muſt intreat the Company of yourſelf and Friends with me at Dinner on *Chriſtmas-Day*, being the Day of the Election, where I ſhall be moſt glad of you, and there give you further Thanks for your kind Reſpects. I pray you let theſe Lines preſent my Service to your Lady, and reſt aſſured I will in no Occaſion be a wanting, wherein I may approve myſelf

Your aſſured and affectionate
Friend and Kinſman,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 3, 1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* George Calvert *Knt. Principal Secretary of State.*

May it pleaſe you, Sir,

THE Parliament Writ is delivered to the Sheriff, and he by his faithful Promiſe deeply engaged for you. I find the Gentlemen of theſe Parts generally ready to do you Service. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſtirs not, but Sir *John Savile* by his Inſtruments exceeding buſy, intimating to the common Sort under Hand, that Yourſelf, being not reſiant in the County, cannot by Law be choſen; and being his Majeſty's Secretary and a Stranger, one not ſafe to be truſted by the Country; but all this according to his Manner ſo cloſely and cunningly as if he had no Part therein; neither doth he as yet further declare himſelf than only that he will be at *York* the Day of the Election, and thus finding he cannot work them from me, labours only to ſupplant you. I endeavour to meet with him as well as I may, and omit nothing that my poor Underſtanding tells me may do you Service. My Lord Preſident hath writ to his Freeholders on your Behalf, and ſeeing he will be in Town on the Election Day, it were I think very good he would be pleaſed to ſhew himſelf for you in the *Caſtle-Yard*, and that you writ unto him a few Lines, taking Notice you hear of ſome Oppoſition, and therefore deſire his Preſence might ſecure you of fair Carriage in the Choice. I have heard, that when Sir *Francis Darcy* oppoſed Sir *Thomas Lake* in a Matter of like Nature, the Lords of the Council writ to Sir *Francis* to deſiſt. I know my Lord Chancellor is very ſenſible of you in this Buſineſs; a Word to him, and ſuch a Letter would make an end of all. Sir, pardon me, I beſeech you, for I proteſt I am in travel 'till all be ſure for you, which imboldens me to propound theſe Things, which notwithſtanding I moſt humbly ſubmit to your Judgment. When you have reſolved, be pleaſed to diſpatch the Bearer back again with your Anſwer, which I ſhall take Care of. There is not any that labours more heartily for you than my Lord *Darcy*. Sir, I wiſh a better Occaſion wherein to teſtify the dutiful and affectionate Reſpects your Favours and Nobleneſs may juſtly require from me. In the mean Space pray the Almighty ſtill to increaſe your Honour and Happineſs, and ſo remain in the Faith and Perſeverance of being

Your Honour's
Humbly to be commanded
TH. WENTWORTH.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 5, 1620.

Sir

A.D.1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Arthur Ingram *Knt.*

SIR,

AS touching the Election we now grow to ſome Heat, Sir *John Savile*'s Inſtruments cloſely and cunningly ſuggeſting under Hand Mr. Secretary's Non-Reſidence, his being the King's Servant, and out of theſe Reaſons by Law cannot, and in good Diſcretion ought not, be choſen of the Country; whereas himſelf is their Martyr, having ſuffered for them; the Patron of the Clothiers, of all others the fitteſt to be relied on, and that he intends to be at *York* the Day of the Election, craftily avoiding to declare himſelf abſolutely: And thus he works having ſpread this Jealouſy, that albeit I perſuade myſelf generally, they would give me their prime Voice, yet in good Faith I think it very improbable we ſhall ever get the firſt Place for Mr. Secretary, nay I proteſt we ſhall have need of our Strength to obtain him a ſecond Election: So as the likelieſt Way, ſo far as I am able to judge, to ſecure both, will be for me to ſtand for the Prime, and ſo caſt all my ſecond Voices upon him, which notwithſtanding we may help by putting him firſt in the Indenture.

I am exceeding ſorry, that the Foulneſs and Length of the Way put me out of hope of your Company, and therefore I pray you, let us have your Advice herein by the Bearer.

Your Letter to your Friends in *Halifax* admits ſome queſtion, becauſe you deſire their Voices for Mr. Secretary and myſelf, *the rather for that Sir* John Savile *ſtands not*; ſo, ſay they, if He ſtand, we are left to our Liberty. You will therefore pleaſe to clear that Doubt by another Letter, which, delivered to this Meſſenger, I will get ſent unto them. I fear greatly they will give their ſecond Voice with Sir *John*. Mr. *Leech* promiſed me he would procure his Lord's Letter to the Freeholders within *Hallomſhire* and the Honour of *Pontefract*; that my Couſin *Laſcells*, my Lord's Principal Agent in theſe Parts, ſhould himſelf labour *Hallomſhire*; Mr. *Baniſter* the learned Steward of *Pontefract* do the like there, and both of them be preſent at the Election, the better to ſecure thoſe Parts. I hear not any thing of them, I pray you preſs Mr. *Leech* to the Performance of his Promiſe, letting him know Sir *John Savile*'s Friends labour for him, and he declares in a Manner he will ſtand; and get him to ſend the Letters by this my Servant. I deſire likewiſe he would intreat my Couſin *Laſcells*, that he would take the Pains to come over, and ſpeak with me the *Monday* before *Chriſtmas-Day* here at my Houſe.

Sir, you ſee how bold I am to trouble you, and yet I muſt deſire you would be pleaſed to afford me the Commodity of your Houſe for two Nights to entertain my Friends. I ſhall, God willing, be moſt careful, that nothing be impaired, and ſhall number this amongſt many other your noble Curteſies, which have inviolably knit me unto you in the Truth of being

Your moſt aſſured and affectionate Friend,

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 6, 1620.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Thomas Dawney *Knt.*

SIR,

ALBEIT I aſſure myſelf you have before this underſtood of my Purpoſe to ſtand to be Knight for the Shire, together with Sir *George Calvert* his Majeſty's principal Secretary, and been ſollicited on our behalf by thoſe that have greater Intereſt in you than myſelf, yet muſt I in good Manners both give you Thanks for your good Furtherance, and ſecond the ſame with my earneſt Intreaty, that you will deal effectually with your Freeholders and other Friends to be at *York* on *Chriſtmas-Day*, being the Day of the Election, and there befriend us with their Voices. Your Favour ſhall be likewiſe doubled, if you will be pleaſed to be there yourſelf, where I ſhall be moſt glad to have you and your Friends at Dinner with me, and ſhall reſt reſponſible for this Kindneſs, and ready, if it lie in my Power, to merit it of you. I deſire my Ser-

vice

A.D.1620. vice may be remembred to your Lady, my Wife remembring her kind Reſpect to you both. And ſo I reſt

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 7, 1620.

Your very aſſured and affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Henry Slingſby *Knt.*

SIR,

THE Certainty I have of Sir *John Savile*'s ſtanding, and the various Reports I hear of the Country People's Affection towards Mr. Secretary, makes me deſirous to know how you find them inclined in your Parts. For this Wapentake, as alſo that of *Oſgodcroſs* and *Staincroſs*, I certainly perſuade myſelf, will go wholly for us. In *Skyrack* I aſſure myſelf of a better Part, and I will perform Promiſe with Mr. Secretary bringing a thouſand Voices of my own beſides my Friends. Some perſuade me, that the better Way to ſecure both, were for me to ſtand Prime, caſt all my ſecond Voices on Mr. Secretary, and put him firſt into the Indenture. I pray you conſider of it, and write me your Opinion; I would not loſe Subſtance for ſuch a toyiſh Ceremony. There is Danger both Ways: For if Mr. Secretary ſtand firſt, it is much to be feared, the Country will not ſtand for him firm and intire againſt Sir *John*. If I be firſt choſen, which I make no queſtion but I could, then is it to be doubted, the People might fly over to the other Side, which notwithſtanding, in my Conceit, of the two is the more unlikely: For, after they be once ſettled and engaged for me, they will not be ſo apt to ſtir. And again, it may be ſo ſuddenly carried, as they ſhall have no Time to move. At a Word, we ſhall need all our Endeavours to make Mr. Secretary, and therefore, Sir, I pray you gather up all you poſſibly can. I would gladly know how many you think we may expect from you. My Lord *Clifford* will be at *Tadcaſter* upon *Chriſtmas-Eve* about one of the Clock: If that be your Way, I am ſure he would be glad yourſelf and Friends would meet him there, that ſo we might go into *York* the next Day, vote and dine together, where you ſhall be moſt heartily welcome. And thus deſiring your Anſwer I remain

Your moſt aſſured and affectionate Friend and Kinſman,

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 8, 1620.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Thomas Fairfax *Knt. at* Denton.

SIR,

BEING at *London*, my Lord *Clifford* ſhewed me a Letter, which he writ to you for your Furtherance and Aſſiſtance in the chuſing Mr. Secretary *Calvert* and myſelf Knights for the Shire. I know the Power my Lord hath in you, and that nothing can be added to his; yet I muſt in his Abſence again very earneſtly move you to make all the Strength of Friends and Number you can to give their Voices for us at the next Election falling to be upon *Chriſtmas-Day*, the rather, becauſe the old Gallant of *Hooley* intends certainly to ſtand, whom indeed albeit I ſhould lightly weigh, were the Matter betwixt him and me, yet I doubt Mr. Secretary (if his Friends ſtand not cloſely to him) being not well known in the Country. Sir, you have therefore hereby an Opportunity offered to do us all an eſpecial Favour, which ſhall bind us to a ready and chearful Requital, when you ſhall have Occaſion to uſe any of us. My Lord *Clifford* will be, God willing, at *Tadcaſter* upon *Chriſtmas-Eve* about one of the Clock, where I aſſure myſelf he will much deſire, that yourſelf and Friends will be pleaſed to meet him, that ſo we may go into *York* together, and myſelf earneſtly intreat the Company of yourſelf and them the next Day at Dinner, which I ſhall eſteem as a double Favour. I will here end your further trouble, and approve

prove myſelf, when you ſhall have Occaſion to make uſe of my Love and Reſpect, A.D.1620.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 8, 1620.

Your right aſſured and affectionate Friend to be diſpoſed,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to* Thomas Wentworth *Eſq;*

Good Couſin,

BEING as you know engaged to ſtand with Mr. Secretary *Calvert* to be Knights for this Parliament, and Sir *John Savile* our only Opponent, I muſt make uſe of my Friends and intreat them to deal thoroughly for us, in regard the Loſs of it would much prejudice our Eſtimations above: In which Number I eſteem yourſelf one of my beſt and faſteſt Friends. The Courſe my Lord *Darcy* and I hold is, to intreat the High Conſtables to deſire the Petty Conſtables to ſet down the Names of all Freeholders within their Townſhips, and which of them have promiſed to be at *York* and beſtow their Voices with us, ſo as we may keep the Note as a Teſtimony of their good Affections, and know whom we are beholden unto, deſiring them further to go along with us to *York* on *Sunday*, being *Chriſtmas-Eve*, or elſe meet us about two of the Clock at *Tadcaſter*. I deſire you would pleaſe to deal effectually with your High Conſtables, and hold the ſame Courſe, that ſo we may be able to judge what Number we may expect out of your Wapentake. As I no ways doubt of your uttermoſt Endeavours and Pains in a Matter of this Nature, deeply touching my Credit, ſo will I value it as a ſpecial Teſtimony of your Love towards me. I hope you will take the Pains to go along with us, together with your Friends, to *York*, that ſo we may come all in together, and take Part of an ill Dinner with me the next Day; where yourſelf and Friends ſhall be right heartily welcome. Thus, Sir, deſiring to hear from you, how the Country ſtands affected, and what Number we may expect out of your Parts, I remain

Wentworth-Houſe,
Dec. 8, 1620.

Your moſt aſſured Couſin and Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Mr. Caſſon *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Right worthy, my Duty remembred, &c.

I Have received your Letter, and according to the Contents thereof, I have done my beſt Endeavour by labouring my Friends to be at *York* at the Time appointed. It is credibly reported that Sir *John* intendeth to be at *York*, for I heard ſo much at *Pontefract* as I came from *London*; and withal it was there ſaid, that Sir *John* ſhould ſay, that if you let Mr. Secretary have the firſt Election, that yourſelf might peradventure be no Knight of the Shire, by which Word I gathered that he meaneth to be there. It was likewiſe then ſpoken, that Sir *John* had received three hundred Letters in two Days from Gentlemen of Worth to move him to ſtand for one at the Election, and it is generally reported here, that he will be there; I think it were very fitting for you to take the firſt Election, for the Country ſeem not ſo well affected to Mr. Secretary as unto yourſelf, alledging that he is a Stranger in this Country, and towards his Majeſty, with divers other Reaſons. I think you will have one hundred Freeholders in and about *Leeds* to ride with you, and to give their Voices with you, and ſome more. I purpoſe, God willing, to meet you at *Tadcaſter* at the Time appointed. Thus with my Duty I humbly take Leave.

Leeds this 12th of *Dec.* 1620.

Your Worſhip's to be commanded to his ſmall Power,
SAMUEL CASSON.

A.D. 1621.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Edward Sackvile *Knt.*

SIR,

THE Thanks, which are rightfully due unto you, both for myſelf and my Brother the Bearer hereof, cauſe me to accuſe my Fortune, being forced out of Town before I have received your Commands; yet I hope to obtain your Pardon, in regard I have been two Mornings, *Saturday* and to-day, in Attendance of you at your Lodging. Give me Leave therefore to make uſe of my Pen, and out of your own Nobleneſs admit this Gentleman to kiſs your Hands in the juſt Acknowledgment of your Favours towards him, which I doubt not but he will dutifully and diligently endeavour in ſome Meaſure to deſerve. Thus far I dare ſay, he will approve himſelf honeſt in your Commands, and as freely lay down his Blood and Life in your Service, as the meaneſt Soldier in the Company. Be pleaſed then, Sir, to look upon your own Creature, and upon his good deſerving to give him Encouragement, together with the Continuance of your favourable Countenance, which, I proteſt, I find him more to value, and to be more ambitious of than the Imployment. For the Gentlemen that are to bear Office under him, he expects your beſt Pleaſure therein; for the reſt of his Company, after you ſhall be pleaſed to let him know his Number, we ſhall, God willing, provide ſuch as ſhall give you Contentment, and I myſelf will ſee both him and them furniſhed in ſuch a Manner, as ſhall be ſuitable with others of his Rank. Sir, I ſhall trouble you no longer, hoping the next Term to ſupply that, which thorough Miſchance I have failed in for the preſent, that is, the Tender of my Service, and the Aſſurance of my abiding

Fetter-Lane, Mar. 26, 1621.

Yours humbly and affectionately to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to the Lord* Darcy.

My much honoured Lord,

YOUR Footman hath ſtaid mine, that I purpoſed to have ſent to my Lady to have let her Ladyſhip know both of your good Health, as alſo of your Purpoſe to be at Home this Week. But your Lordſhip by your Speed hath robbed me of my Thanks too; yet I am better pleaſed with the News of your ſafe Arrival, than I ſhould have been with the good Acceptance of my Intelligence, ſo I know my Lady is too. Therefore the Bargain muſt needs be good, where all are Gainers. As concerning Sir *Richard Winne*, I will ſend this Day about it, and according to my Promiſe, doubt not but to effect it for him. I told him the Town had already choſen two, and that if they would be perſuaded to alter their Choice, I aſſured myſelf, they would give me the Nomination of one, but therein lies the Difficulty. For, I fear the Town will unwillingly diſappoint thoſe they have formerly elected, having put themſelves to Charge and Trouble in effecting their Buſineſs. I ſhall do my beſt, and undertake to perform my Word, which was, if the Town proceeded to a new Choice, as they may, if they pleaſe, to get a Place for Sir *Richard*. I will, God willing, before many Days be paſt over, ſee your Lordſhip at *Aſton*. In the Interim preſenting my Service to your honourable Lady, my Wife's due Reſpects to you both, I abide in the ſettled Aſſurance of being

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Mar. 31, 1621.

Your Lordſhip's Affectionate and humble Kinſman and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to the Lord* Darcy.

My much honoured Lord,

IN the Abſence as I conceive of your other Servants, it will, I hope, well beſeem the Reſpect I bear you, albeit I preſume to take up ſome of your Hours of Leiſure in imparting unto your Lordſhip ſuch News, as come to us here, which be but By-ſtanders. As for the Diſaſter fallen upon this ſo hopeful a Parliament, albeit I ſhould take Pleaſure to relate it, yet the incloſed Proclamation for Diſſolution might well ſave me the Labour; much more then, when I cannot think a Thought of it but with Grief, will it well become me to be ſilent. Only this Particular I eſteem worthy your Knowledge, that it is the general Opinion both of Judges and other Lawyers, that this Meeting, by reaſon of the two Subſidies paſs'd in the beginning of our Meeting, will amount to make a Seſſion; and conſequently all the Laws, which ſtand upon Continuances, to be determined. The digeſted Conſideration whereof I muſt ſubmit and tranſmit over to your Judgment.

The Pacquet, arrived here on *Friday* laſt from *Spain*, hath brought hither with it a great and plenary Contentation. The Effect whereof is reported to be, that his Catholick Majeſty hath by his expreſs Letter ſignified to the Emperor, that unleſs he preſently deſert and reſtore the *Palatinate*, he muſt and will declare himſelf againſt him. Which indeed I do perſuade myſelf he will, not for Love of us, but for Love of himſelf: For, when I conſider *Italy* grown into Suſpicion by the *Spaniards* taking and detaining the *Valteline*, a Place indeed of marvellous Moment, his Wars maintained in the *Low-Countries*, the Fear of the *Turk*, who is like (Peace now concluded with *Poland*) will fall in this next Summer upon ſome Part of *Germany*; as alſo being to protect his Subjects from the *Turkiſh* Pirates lately much increas'd both in Power and Reputation; I do not ſee how it can ſtand with any Strength of Policy for him to draw *England* into Arms againſt him, *France* and the *German* Princes into Jealouſy, leſt his Strength might dangerouſly increaſe and come near them, by following and preſſing forward his Conqueſts in the *Palatinate*. Neither do I believe the King of *Spain* to have laid the ambitious Deſires of the Duke of *Bavière* to the *Upper-Palatinate* and Electorate ſo near the Heart, as the pleaſuring of him ſhould invite him to run himſelf into ſuch a Labyrinth. Neither do I conceive it to be within the Power or Ability of *Spain* to diffuſe itſelf and maintain War againſt ſo many prevalent Enemies in Places ſo far diſtant, and then it will follow, if he muſt needs lay down Arms ſomewhere, in no Place with more Honour to himſelf, with more Advantage to his Affairs, than in the *Palatinate*. For, firſt in Point of Honour, he ſettles the Empire in her priſtine Reputation and Reverence, he ſhall be ſaid to be the Reſtorer of the *Palatine* (who otherwiſe will be reputed to have been a loſt Prince) and ſtiled the great Moderator of all *Chriſtendom*. Then in Point of Advantage, he ſhall by Means thereof ſettle all *Germany*, who, in Peace at Home, will the more ſtrongly aſſiſt in reſiſting the *Turks*; he ſhall aſſure *England*, and have their Help againſt the Pirates; and he ſhall (the Doubts in *France* of his too faſt growing Greatneſs cleared) with leſs divided Force follow his Deſigns upon *Italy* and the United Provinces.

There is hope the Differences in *France* draw towards Pacification, the King having given Leave that my Lord of *Doncaſter* ſhould ſend a Gentleman to *Rochelle* to make the Way, and open a Paſſage for a Treaty, which always hitherto was refuſed. My Lord of *Doncaſter*, as they ſay, is gone into *Lorrain* to be preſent at the Marriage of that Duke's Daughter with the Son of Monſieur *Vaudemont*.

The little State of *Geneva* is ſtill in Fear of the Duke of *Savoy* being very buſy in raiſing of Forces, which makes them apprehend, that he hath ſome Deſign upon them, having not theſe many Years been in ſo good Terms with *Spain* as at this preſent.

I fear me I grow troubleſome, and in good earneſt right weary with Scribbling; I will therefore conclude, having, like a provident and experienced Captain, reſerved my beſt and moſt confident Piece for the laſt, even the Truth and Firmneſs of my abiding

Auſtin-Fryers,
Jan. 9. 1621.

Your Lordſhip's
Moſt affectionate Kinſman and humble Servant,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A.D.1623.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* George Calvert *Principal Secretary of State.*

SIR,

MR. *Tailor* telling me he would ſee you before the End of this Week, I might not omit to preſent my Service unto you in theſe few Lines. Matter worthy your Trouble theſe Parts afford none, where our Objects and Thoughts are limited in looking upon a Tulip, hearing a Bird ſing, a Rivulet murmuring, or ſome ſuch petty, yet innocent Paſtime, which for my Part I begin to feed myſelf in, having, I praiſe God, recovered more in a Day by an open Country Air, than in a Fortnight's Time in that ſmothering one of *London*. By my Troth I wiſh you, deveſted of the Importunity of Buſineſs, here for half a Dozen Hours, you ſhould taſte how free and freſh we breath, and how *procul metu fruimur modeſtis opibus*, a wanting ſometimes to Perſons of greater Eminency in the Adminiſtration of Commonwealths. But ſeeing this is denied to you in your Courſe, and to me as Part of my Misfortune, I ſhall pray, you may ever receive as full Contentment in thoſe more weighty, as we do in theſe lighter Entertainments, as he that eternally remains in an unfolded and open Truth of being

Your Honour's

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Apr. 28, 1623.

Humbly and readily to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to the Earl of* Middleſex, *Lord High Treaſurer of* England.

My moſt honoured Lord,

WHEREAS you have been pleaſed to continue by Commiſſion your Truſt upon me for this Year's Receipt of his Majeſty's Revenues in theſe Parts, I muſt neceſſarily judge the ſame to proceed forth of the wonted good Opinion your Lordſhip hath been ever pleaſed out of your Nobleneſs to retain and eſteem me in, which indeed is no ſmall Comfort unto me; notwithſtanding, if it may ſtand with your good Pleaſure, I ſhall be well content the Care and Charge of that Receipt may be by your Lordſhip conferred upon this Bearer, Mr. *Wetheridd*, who is now, it ſhould ſeem, a Suitor for the ſame, and in Truth in my poor Opinion a Gentleman of ſuch Sufficiency, as doth well enable him to do his Majeſty very good Service in that Place. All which, notwithſtanding, I humbly ſubmit to your Lordſhip's more weighty Judgment, as one ready to obey your Commands in all Things, and prepared chearfully to undergo any Service you ſhall be pleaſed to impoſe upon me. Thus, my Lord, with the true and conſtant Acknowledgment of that Duty and Service, wherein I muſt ever profeſs myſelf to be moſt juſtly bound unto you, I will conclude and humbly take Leave,

Your Lordſhip's

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
June 5, 1623.

Moſt humbly and readily to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Edward Conway, *Principal Secretary of State.*

SIR,

I MUſt firſt here preſent my juſt Excuſe, that I waited not on you at my laſt being in *London*, which in good Faith I did moſt earneſtly deſire, but your Abſence from Town, together with my two Months Sickneſs, altogether deprived me of the Means, which I muſt beſeech your Honour to accept as the true Reaſon of my long Abſence. Then I ſhall

I ſhall proceed, and aſſume the Hardineſs to move in the Behalf of a freſh Water Soldier, whereas you were pleaſed in your late Lines, for which I humbly thank you, to mention an old veterane: It is for my fifth Brother, the Bearer, who, intending to try his Fortune in the Wars, deſires more than in any Place elſe to ſerve as a Gentleman of the Company under my Couſin your Son. Therefore if you would vouchſafe him ſo much of your Favour, as to recommend him by your Letters in ſuch Sort, that my Couſin may be pleaſed to afford him his good Direction and Counſel, and caſt his Eye upon him as a Kinſman (if his Carriage may be ſuch as may deſerve it) I ſhould judge myſelf much bound unto you for this, as for other your many noble Curteſies beſtowed upon me. And this I will be anſwerable for, that he ſhall approve himſelf, by God's Grace, religious, honeſt, well governed, and daring enough. I conceive likewiſe (if it might ſtand with your good Pleaſure) that a Letter of Recommendation to Sir *Horace Vere* might ſtand him in good ſtead, which I humbly ſubmit to your Wiſdom, and myſelf to your honourable Cenſure for this my Boldneſs, wiſhing from my Heart you may long live to enjoy his Majeſty's laſt conferred Honour, and all others in full Happineſs and Contentment. A.D. 1623.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
June 16, 1623.

Your Honour's
Moſt affectionate Kinſman and
Humble Servant,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Gervas Clifton *Bart.*

SIR,

I Am glad my Lord of *Cumberland* is ſo ſafely arrived with you at *Clifton*, but I am very ſorry he ſhould there find my Lady any ways diſtempered in the State of her Health, which I pray may be confirmed and continued many happy Years. My Coach, God willing, ſhall attend my Lord (and you I hope) at *Clown* on *Saturday* next, about Two of the Clock, as by your Letter I am directed, and that Night I ſhall expect with much Contentment, it being now methinks a long Time ſince theſe old Walls have had the Honour to lodge my Lord, and the Hour-Glaſs ſo often turned ſince I enjoyed the Happineſs of your Converſation.

Sir, you will be pleaſed to excuſe me in that I have not viſited you and given you the good Welcome into theſe Parts, as might, I confeſs, have well beſeemed me, but indeed my preſſing and importunate Occaſions have ſo beſet me here at home, after a long Abſence, or rather Negligence of them, as I am for a while as it were mured up within my own Doors; however, in the Liberty of my Thoughts I am often preſent with you, with that Truth and Alacrity, which I will conſtantly retain where-ever I may do you Service. I deſire theſe Lines may preſent my humble Duty to my Lord, and my Service to my Lady and her little pretty Ones.

Sir, you will do me the right to believe that I ſhall firmly and inviolably remain

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Aug. 20, 1623.

Your affectionate Brother-in-Law and Servant,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to* Chriſtopher Wandesford *Eſq;*

SIR,

THE good News of the Birth of your young Boy, I may ſay truly, was the beſt Welcome that ever you writ me, and yet I have received many from you, which have pleaſed me right well. I can therefore do no leſs than, as one that unfeignedly loves you and your Houſe, join in my Prayers to Almighty God for his Goodneſs towards you, and with my Prayers that he would multiply his Graces upon you and your Poſterity, wherein no Friend you have in the World ſhall joy more than myſelf. So ſoon as I come to *London*, one of my firſt Viſits, God willing, ſhall be to ſee the young

A.D.1623. Gentleman and his virtuous Mother, to whom I wiſh in the mean Time the Increaſe of perfect, conſtant, good Health; and in this Interim you will do me the Favour to preſent the Service of her gladſome Goſſip, and let her know in Aſſurance never any Man was more willing or proud of being Godfather, which I ſhall ever eſteem as a great Honour and Favour ſhe hath done me in admitting me to that Office, and joining me with ſo noble a Friend as Mr. Secretary. This Houſe contains not any which partake not with you in this great Comfort God hath ſent you; if there were any, and I knew them, I would not judge them worthy to ſtay or harbour within my Doors. For all other Matters related in your Lines we ſhall have Time ſufficient to chat of when we meet; and indeed I am now ſo full of this, that I will not, nor may not, value any of the reſt at ſo high an Eſtimate as to join the mention of them to this Letter, which ſhall contain nothing but the Teſtimony of my unfeigned Gladneſs for this brave Birth, and ſo to be ſealed and cloſed up with the Truth and Aſſurance of my abiding

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Oct. 2, 1623.

Your ever truly affectionate Friend
and Kinſman,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Mr.* Michael Wentworth.

My dear Brother,

I Am right glad to hear of your good Health. I have taken the beſt Order I can for returning your Monies; but if you appoint them to be received in one Place, and then remove before they can be returned, if you want them, you can blame no body but yourſelf; for we can do no more here than ſend them to ſuch Places as you appoint. I doubt not but you will be vigilant to make good Uſe of your Time, and obſerve ſuch Things as may enable you in the Profeſſion you have betaken yourſelf unto; and if you commit to Paper ſuch remarkable Accidents as fall forth, it will faſten them better in your Memory, and be much more freſh and ready in your Mind, if ever you ſhould have Occaſion to uſe them. Methinks it were good to keep a Journal-Book of all that paſſeth during your being in the Army, as of your Removes, your Skirmiſhes, your Incampings, the Order of your Marches, of your Approaches, of your Retreats, of your Fortifications, of your Batteries, and ſuch like; in the well and ſound Diſpoſal whereof, as I conceive, conſiſts the chief Skill and Judgment of a Soldier. But I am out of my own Vocation (as I may ſo ſay, living in this peaceable Country) and ſo not well able to adviſe wherein I have no experimental Light myſelf; and therefore I muſt leave you wholly to God's good Guidance and your own Circumſpection and Judgment, only let me add this one Counſel, that if you come in Perſon to be brought on in any Service, I conceive you ſhall do well to go on with the ſober and ſtayed Courage of an underſtanding Man, rather than with the raſh and ill-tempered Heat of an unadviſed Youth. In which Courſe too, I conceive, you may ſufficiently vindicate yourſelf from the Opinion of Fear and Baſeneſs, and gain a good Eſteem among the wiſer Sort. And indeed, a Man that ventures himſelf deſperately beyond Reaſon (beſides that thereby he too much undervalues himſelf) ſhall by Men of ſure and ſad Brains be deemed, without doubt, unfit for Government and Command, that exerciſeth none of it firſt over his own unruly and miſleading Paſſions. You will preſent my Service to your noble Captain, together with my thankful Acknowledgment of my Obligation unto himſelf for you, and that I do much deſire to receive ſome of his Commands on this Side, that I may give him ſome good Teſtimony how diligent and careful I ſhould be in the obſerving and effecting thereof. We are all here, God be praiſed, in as good Health as when you left us, and myſelf much better, having once again gotten my former Strength. God have you in his bleſſed keeping, which I wiſh you as heartily as to

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Oct. 3, 1623.

Your ever truly affectionate Brother,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A.D.1623.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to the Lord* Clifford.

My much honoured Lord,

I Still continue of my firſt Opinion, that it were fit you were returned of the Houſe and then your coming and ſtay in Parliament to be in ſuch Times as your private Affairs may not thereby be neglected. For my Opinion of theſe Meetings your Lordſhip knows ſufficiently, and the Services done there coldly requited on all Sides, and, which is worſe, many Times miſconſtrued. I judge further, the Path we are like to walk in is now more narrow and ſlippery than formerly, yet not ſo difficult but may be paſſed with Circumſpection, Patience, and principally Silence.

The Town of *Pontefract* (notwithſtanding all Labour made againſt me) hath returned myſelf and Sir *Henry Holcroft* their Burgeſſes; ſo as I ſee it is my Fortune to be of the Houſe, albeit upon the reading of your Lordſhip's laſt Letter I was much doubtful I ſhould have been turned to Graſs here in the Country.

I do beſeech your Lordſhip at leaſt to write to Sir *Henry Wotton*, that he may perceive, I was not forgetful of the Charge it pleaſed him to impoſe upon me. This ſtormy Winter Weather, Phyſicians ſay, their Phyſick will not work ſo well as when the Air is open and moderate, and therefore it ſeems, much is the Skill to chuſe the Seaſon well diſpoſed and inclined for ſuch a Purpoſe.

I have herewith ſent back the Letters incloſed, but dare not adventure to deliver my Opinion betwixt Parties ſo high above me, ſo near in themſelves. I purpoſe, God willing, to ſet forwards towards *London* on *Monday* come Se'nnight, before which Time I ſhall expect to receive your Commands, if the Service may be uſeful unto you of

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
January 23, 1623.

Your Lordſhip's
Moſt humbly to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Edward Oſborne *Bart.*

SIR,

WHERE my Couſin *Wandesford* went ſo lately, and Sir *Thomas Bellaſyſe* ſo ſoon follows after, I might have been a good Huſband, not only out of Thrift, but Diſcretion too, and ſpared writing unto you at this Time, having nothing to preſent you with but ſuch Stuff as they are better able to relate unto you than myſelf. But I might not, with your good Leave, deny myſelf this Contentment to offer you at leaſt my Reſpect, albeit no News, which are for the preſent all ſwallowed up in as great an Expectation, as I ever ſaw; only we hear, how the *Hollanders* have ſtrucken off the Heads of Ten of our principal Factors in the *Eaſt-Indies*; that the *Spaniſh* Armado meeting with the *Low-Country* Fleet, hath ſunk Thirty of their Ships, and routed the reſt, and ſo paid them with ſuch Coin being Enemies, as they do us being their Friends; one, I muſt indeed needs ſay, more excuſable than the other. We have daily Reports of the great Entertainments our Ambaſſadors *d'Amour* have in *France*, how feaſted, how attended, in another Manner, i'faith, I trow than we were in *Spain*; ſo that, if we may believe, that Match will be as certainly concluded, as it is uncertain when the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador goes out of Town, or when our new Colonels and their Regiments march for Succour of my Lords the States. Sir, I will draw you to no larger an Expence of Time, but fill up this Paper with that wherein you ſhall find much Solidity and Fullneſs, even the Truth of my being

A.D.1624.

Fetter-Lane, June 4th,
1624.

Your very aſſured Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A.D.1624.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Gervas Clifton, *Bart.*

SIR,

YOUR late Departure hence admits me ſmall Subject of writing, and yet having but little to write, there are not many for whom I would have now ſet Pen to Paper, it being already paſt Ten at Night, and (as there is good Cauſe) being diffident of my Morning riſing. I ſhall therefore forthwith relate unto you what is done, and impart unto you in the ſecond Place my poor Judgment upon the whole Matter. The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors have deſired Audience, whereunto his Majeſty returned Anſwer, that he wiſhed they would deliver what they had to ſay to any of his Counſel, whom they thought beſt; their Anſwer was, if his Majeſty would not hear them, they had nothing to ſay, but only to deſire a Ship to carry them over. Hereupon, after much Conteſtation, the King finally gave way to ſend them Word by Mr. Secretary *Conway* and Sir *Francis Cottington*, that he might not admit them Audience, yet that there ſhould be a Ship in Readineſs for their Tranſportation, ſo as they ſet forward on *Wedneſday* next without Preſent or other Reſpect.

The *Dunkirkers*, driven into our Ports and beſet by the *Hollanders*, ſo as they dare not ſtir out, and in ſome Sort refuſed Victual from us, are driven to greateſt Extremity, Ruin threatning them equally by ſtaying as well as by putting out to Sea. Hereupon the Archdutcheſs hath directed her Agent to ſignify unto his Majeſty, that his Miſtreſs hath given him in Charge to beſtow her ſaid Ships upon him, whereat we are troubled how to carry ourſelves.

The *French* Match receives ſome Rubs, and *Mansfield* hath not yet obtained the Honour to be admitted into the Preſence of that King.

The *Spaniſh Weſt-India* Fleet of Silver is ſafely arrived home, not without ſome Reports of a great Overthrow by them given at Sea to the *Hollanders*; but of this latter there is great Doubt, neither do I find it ſo ſeconded as to believe it.

The Articles betwixt his Majeſty and the States were by him Yeſternight ſigned, ſo as the Six Thouſand Men will certainly go; yet the Colonels were this Day put off again 'till *Tueſday*, and my Lord *Vaux* hath a Commiſſion for raiſing 1500 Voluntaries to ſerve on the Archdutcheſs Side.

My Lord Duke is now again very well recovered: And the Earl of *Middleſex*, being Yeſternight with the Keeper's own Hand put into the Commiſſion of Subſidy for that County, was this Morning put out again. They are now buſy in preparing for my Lord of *Briſtol* confident ſtill of his Innocency, but ſomething diſtruſtful of the Times.

Now in Performance of my Promiſe to give you my Opinion, I ſee all Things go on towards an abſolute Breach with *Spain*, yet with ſo many Letts and ſuch Slowneſs as argue an Averſeneſs in his Majeſty to theſe hot Proceedings, which undoubtedly he will, when he ſpies his Time, make appear to ſome Mens Coſt, whomſoever it fall upon. I conceive the Inwardneſs of the Prince and Duke is as great and firm as ever, which there will be a great and artificial Endeavour to untie. However this prove, I think my Lords of *Middleſex* and *Briſtol* are like to ſuffer before that Mine take. Laſtly, I verily believe *France* will dally with us, and finally conclude nothing; wherein I am the rather confirmed, for that their firſt Commiſſioner appointed to treat with my Lord of *Carlile*, is a Cardinal, whom you will believe will not be forgetful in the Point of Religion. Mr. Secretary, upon my letting him know I would write to you, deſired me to remember his Service to you; which I deſire theſe Lines may do for me, alſo to your noble Lady. Pardon me this ill compoſed and diſpoſed Letter for Matter and Order, and the rather for that it waits a Proof of your Affection unto me by a favourable Cenſure and Acceptance.

Fetter-lane, June 5, 1624.

Your moſt affectionate Brother-in-Law and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A.D.1624.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to* Chriſtopher Wandesford *Eſq;*

SIR,

IT is acknowledged in all Religions, that Men ought to pay their Debts, and yet we find moſt Men unwilling and delaying of that Duty, which I feel true in this Particular; for I owe a writing unto you, and yet I could well find in my Heart to ſpare a Labour upon you, and might perhaps have done ſo too, had it not been out of Policy, that I foreſee this Letter will draw from you a Bundle yet before *November*. So eaſy are good Natures (ſuch as yours) to be wrought on under feigned Shews of Friendſhip. Therefore look to yourſelf, when you deal with ſuch Fetches as I have in Store for ſuch gentle tame Creatures as yourſelf. I will begin then where you left us, like a Churl, and would not ſtay three or four Weeks, that your poor Friends might to your Honour have attended you down. The *Tueſday* after your Departure from hence, was the Earl of *Middleſex* delivered out of the *Tower*, and upon ſending forth the Commiſſion for the Subſidies put into this of *Middleſex* by the Keeper's own Hand, but this being notified to the Prince, he was the next Day put out again; ſince when he lingers on in Expectation, and feeds with fair Promiſes, which in Concluſion, I believe, will bring forth no great Fruit. My Lord *Cavendiſh* is convented before the Lords, for ſtyling Mr. Juſtice *Jones*, corrupt Judge, as your Worſhip verily remembers, in the *Star-Chamber*. It is thought his Lordſhip will be committed. Yeſterday *Virginia* Patent was overthrown at the *King's Bench*, ſo an End of that Plantation's Saving. Methinks, I imagine the Quaternity have before this had a Meeting of Comfort and Conſolation, ſtirring up each other to bear it couragiouſly, and Sir *Edwin Sandes* in the midſt of them, ſadly ſighing forth, *Oh the Burden of* Virginia! My Lord of *Briſtol* is ſtill in Town preſſing to have his Charge, and to be admitted to his Defence; wherein for Faſhion Sake, the two Secretaries and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer meet for drawing of the Interrogatories; but it moves ſo ſlowly, as if now being come to a full and compleat Time of Birth, they had not Strength to bring forth any well-form'd or ſolid Matter, no not ſo much as in Idea. For ſure, I conceive, it is not any good Nature or Tenderneſs to the Nobleman, that cauſeth this leaden heavy March, ſo as in good Faith I do begin almoſt to think, there was no Ground for their Opinions, who thought his Offences ſo great as he never would, nay never durſt, return home hither into *England*. My Lord of *Buckingham* return'd to Court yeſternight, much diſcolour'd and lean with Sickneſs, the Dearneſs betwixt the Prince and him ſtill continuing, and outwardly all appearing very ſerene towards him, yea not ſo much as *York-Houſe* but goes on paſſing faſt, another Corner ſymmetrical now appearing anſwerable to that other raiſed before you went hence, beſides a goodly Statue of Stone ſet up in the Garden before the new Building, bigger than the Life, of a *Sampſon* with a *Philiſtine* betwixt his Legs, knocking his Brains out with the Jaw-Bone of an Aſs: The Moral and Meaning whereof may be yourſelf ſtanding at the Bar, and there with all your weighty curiouſly ſpun Arguments beaten down by ſome ſuch ſilly Inſtrument as that, and ſo the Bill in Concluſion paſſed, Sir, in Spite of your Noſe. Thus you have an Account from that Face which looks inward; yet to make it good, that there are ſome *Januſes* with two Faces even in theſe Days, be pleaſed to hear that other Mouth which ſpeaks outward. The Marquis of *Inoioſa*, within a Day your Back was turned, waited that Opportunity and Advantage for his Maſter, and deſired Audience of the King, yet his Cunning failed him; for in Concluſion (albeit with much private Conteſtation got from his Majeſty) he was abſolutely refuſed hearing, unleſs he would deliver what his Excellence had to ſay to ſome of his Majeſty's Council, ſuch as he himſelf ſhould chuſe. His Anſwer was, unleſs his Majeſty would himſelf vouchſafe a Hearing, he had no more to do but to deſire a Ship to waft him over; which is benignly aſſented unto, and Coaches appointed to boot for his Convoy to *Dover*, his Excellence paying for their Hire; ſo as to the great Joy and Exultation of all the Coblers and other Bigots and zealous Brethren of this Town, he this Day comes to *Ely-Houſe*, and to-morrow towards *Dover*: And yet to note the charitable Minds in this Town, wiſhing others as themſelves amongſt and with their Friends, in troth I conceive, they might yet have been better pleaſed, had *Don Carlos* gone with and accompanied the Marquis, and ſo every Man had his own, the Biſhop his Houſe in *Holborn*, and *Don Carlos* his Government of *Cambray*. Now as for the *Low-Country* Men, we have yielded to give

A.D. 1624. Allowance unto them for a Levy of 6000 Men, four Regiments, Colonels appointed, *Oxford*, *Eſſex*, *Southampton* and *Willoughby*; the third of theſe having got his Regiment with a Caution, if he went himſelf; every Day Expectation to hear their Drums beat, and in the mean Time entertaining the Town with great Feathers and Buff Jerkins. But I wiſh they would diſpatch and ſatisfy the lingred Longing of theſe gallant *Gens d'Armes*; for already one of the Pretenders, no longer ſince than the other Day Morning, cut his own Throat in the *Strand*, and if this World ſhould laſt longer, no Man knows how many of their Fortunes it might prove to be. Now my Lords the States, to requite, and appear capable of theſe Favours, have ſo well diſciplined their Men in the *Eaſt-Indies*, as that directly in Breach of the Articles concluded by Commiſſioners of us and them concerning the Carriage futurely of that Trade, they have cut off the Heads of Captain *Towerſon*, and ten more of our principal Captains and Factors in theſe Places, pretending of a Conſpiracy; ſo as our Merchants here proteſt to give over the Trade, and ſo ſave yourſelf and other grave Patriots the Trouble of condemning their Patent in Parliament; and then, that Leak ſtopped, keep Money and Plenty out of your Purſes, if you can; and judge you our Happineſs, when our Enemies are able to do more for us than we are for ourſelves. And further, their Lordſhips, to give us a Proof how much they love our Company, they daily cauſe their Men of War to take all our Merchant Ships and Goods trading into *Brabant*, or any Part of the Archdutcheſs her Dominions. And according to their virtuous Example, unwilling to be behind them, it ſeems, in Curteſy towards us, the *Dunkirkers* do the like by all our Merchants trading into *Holland*, or any Part of the States Countries; ſo as, God be thanked, we are, pell-mell, ſnatched up on all Sides, which being left without Protection will ſettle our Trade, and ſave Sir *Edwin Sandes* a great Expence of Houſes, and will help us to pay theſe late granted Subſidies and Fifteenths, and repreſents unto me the Sport of whipping the blind Bear (not that of Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s, but the other of *Pariſh Garden*) where they laſh, and that ſoundly on all Hands, and yet the Smart and Blows given ſo diſtract the poor Creature as ſhe knows not where to take her Revenge. Our Ambaſſadors in *France* have outward gallant Entertainment, but certainly that Match is at the faireſt; neither hath Count *Mansfield* as yet been admitted the Honour of kiſſing the King's Hand, or to his Preſence. Commiſſioners are appointed to treat with my Lord of *Carlile*, the prime whereof is the Cardinal of *Richlieu*, which occaſioned a Difference about placing of them, Cardinals taking Precedence of all but Kings in Perſon, which was wiped away with this Accord, that they ſhould meet in the Cardinal's Houſe, and that the Cardinal muſt keep his Bed. This Rock paſſed over by this ſick Accommodation, they fell to the Treaty in Subſtance, where they meet with a material *Remora* indeed; which, in ſhort was, that their Maſter was the firſt Chriſtian King, and the Eldeſt Son of the Church (ſo you ſee your Miſtake in ſtyling the King of *Spain* ſo in your Petition in the laſt Parliament, and the Wrong you did the *French*) that he might not go leſs in Point of Religion than *Spain*, that Offer of narrower Conditions would be taken as an Affront. Reply was made, their Inſtructions did not warrant any ſuch yielding; this anſwered with, It is beſt then to let the Matter reſt here before it proceed any further, ſeeing the further it is proceeded in, Satisfaction not firſt given in this Point, the fouler and more diſcourteouſly would it be taken on the one Side. Beſides, they ſay the Pope writ Letters of Advice to the *French* to be adviſed how he entred Treaty with us, for that he conceived the *Spaniſh* Treaty not yet broken: He heard, indeed, the Parliament had declared a Diſſolution; but he conceives, it is not in their Power, and that none could do it but the Prince himſelf, which he did not underſtand his Highneſs had as yet declared. The ſame Language we hear of *Spain* in anſwer to the King's Declaration by Sir *Walter Aſhton*, *viz.* that it's true he hath underſtood the King of *Great Britain* by his Ambaſſador minded to diſſolve the Treaty, but he conceives, it could not be broken without the Prince, by reaſon of Matters privately paſt and concluded betwixt themſelves, and therefore he muſt not conceive the Treaty determined till he had it ſignified unto him by the Prince himſelf. Finally, to obſerve the Rules of Art, always reſerve ſome pleaſing Thing for the laſt Piece; the Judges were on *Sunday* laſt with his Majeſty to receive his Direction before going their Circuits; where his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to give them a full Charge for the Execution of Laws againſt Recuſants, as he promiſed in his Speech to us at *Whitehall* he would do, which the *French* Ambaſſador laboured to prevent, but could not. So ſaid and ſo done, and then, I hope in God, we ſhall once again put a Ring in the Noſe of that *Leviathan*, and bend and

turn

turn him to the Safety of the State, and Advancement of the Cauſe and Service of our juſt and gracious good God. I was never more weary with writing, and if you will have more of me, you muſt fetch it at *Woodhouſe*, where I mean to be, God willing, within twelve Days. In the mean Time I have done pretty well for once: Beſhrew you, for my Fingers ache, and yet I have not the Grace to give over, before I acquaint you who I am, no other truly than A.D. 1624.

Fetter-Lane, June 17, 1624.

Your moſt affectionate Friend and Kinſman,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* George Calvert *Knt. Principal Secretary of State.*

SIR,

SINCE you are, like thoſe ancient *Romans*, retired from Court to the harmleſs Delights of your *Tuſculanie*, *ereptus ſpecioſo ejus damno*, like another *Æneas* from burning *Troy*,

De tantis opibus prædam pius eligit illam, (viz. Anchiſen)
Aſcaniumque ſuum;

your Country Servants may with more Boldneſs, with leſs Prejudice to your Hours, addreſs themſelves unto you, as now in that Part to be eſteemed one of us. I ſay in Part, being but like our Pond-Fiſh here come out of thoſe deep Muds a while into our ſhallow hungry Sands to ſcour and cleanſe away the corrupt Humours bred by over Fulneſs, thereby ſetting an Edge upon your Appetite, and ſo to return again into thoſe wonted troubled fat Waters. Believe it, we may not admit you yet a Countryman throughout, your Neighbours of *Thiſtleworth* may tell you one Summer is too little to purge away the Leaven of a Courtier; it is Time that muſt approve,

Fitque color primo turbati fluminis imbre,
Purgaturque morâ;

we muſt have more Trial, more Experience than ſo; firſt *initiatus*, and then *adultus*, leſt you might come to ſpy out our Liberty rather than to keep our Counſel, and enjoy the Contentment and Freedom of our Life with Peace and Quietneſs.

But leſt my over Boldneſs might raiſe in you a Belief, that I take you indeed to be altogether become a Countryman, I will here fetch a Compaſs, and in diſcharge of a mutual Obligation and Curteſy to one that deſires to be reckoned one of our Brotherhood, write you News from the Court at *Rufford*, where the Loſs of a Stag, and the Hounds hunting Foxes inſtead of Deer, put the King, your Maſter, into a marvellous Chaff, accompanied with thoſe ordinary Symptoms better known to you Courtiers, I conceive, than to us rural Swains; in the Height whereof comes a Clown galloping in and ſtaring full in his Face, His Blood (quoth he) am I come forty Miles to ſee a Fellow? And preſently in a great Rage turns about his Horſe, and away he goes faſter than he came. The Oddneſs whereof cauſed his Majeſty and all the Company to burſt out into a vehement Laughter, and ſo the Fume for that Time was happily diſperſed. For other inward momental Matters, give me Leave to inform you, you muſt not expect to be acquainted with in the Courſe you have in Hand, and therefore I may, without Touch to my Profeſſion plead a downright Ignorance, ſuch Things as theſe ſerving well enough to keep a good Country Correſpondence withal. I could tell you too of the great Return from the *Eaſt-Indies*, were it not that I foreſee you will be more feelingly informed by your hundred and fifty Bales of Silk than my bare Lines; yet, to confeſs a Truth, I was beſt pleaſed to hear of that Commodity, being for all the reſt *John Indifferent*.

Sir, I wiſh you and yours all Contentment and Happineſs, as one of the beſt pleaſing Sights this World can afford me, wherein I ſhall ever rejoice, and that heartily, being I truſt in your good Belief and Eſteem more your Servant than Words can expreſs, and yet in good Sadneſs more in Truth than you can believe

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Aug. 14, 1624.

Your Honour's moſt humbly and readily to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A.D. 1624.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* George Calvert *Knt. Principal Secretary of State.*

SIR,

I HAVE written to my Couſin *Wandesford* as being a Statiſt, how that at *Rufford* the *French* Match was broken, and Marquis *Fiet* reputed a weak Man; that after at *Derby* the Match not only knit again, but finally concluded, and the Ambaſſador held of able Parts. But here with you I have Matters of other gueſs Stuff to relate, that our Harveſt is all in, a moſt fine Seaſon to make Fiſh-Ponds, our Plums all gone and paſt, Peaches, Quinces, and Grapes almoſt fully Ripe, which will, I trow, hold better Reliſh with a *Thiſtleworth* Palate, and approve me how to have the Skill to ſerve every Man in his right Cue. Theſe only we Countrymen muſe of, hoping in ſuch harmleſs Retirements for a juſt Defence from the higher Powers, and poſſeſſing ourſelves in Contentment pray with *Dryope* in the Poet,

Et ſiqua eſt pietas, ab acutæ vulnere falcis
Et pecoris morſu frondes defendite noſtras.

Thus you ſee, *Ovid* ſerves us at every turn; how bold we are with you ſince you entred our Liſt, and how we take Time, while Time ſerves. For, *Michaelmas* once come, and your Secretary's Cloak on your Shoulders, I truſt, you ſhall find us better manner'd than to interrupt your ſerious Hours with our Toys. God bleſs you in all your Ways, and that they may all terminate in your Heart's Deſire, which will be, I dare ſwear, juſt and noble.

Gawthorp,
Aug. 31, 1624.

Your Honour's
moſt humbly, moſt readily to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* George Calvert *Knt. his Majeſty's Principal Secretary.*

SIR,

NOw that you have given us a put off till *February*, we are at good Eaſe and Leiſure to pry (the true Effects of want of Imployment) ſaucily out of our own Calling into the Myſteries of State; to caſt about for a Reaſon of this ſudden Change. In a Word, we conclude, that the *French* Treaty muſt firſt be conſummate before ſuch unruly Fellows meet in Parliament, leſt they might appear as agile againſt this, as that other *Spaniſh* Match. For my Part I like it well, and conceive the Bargain wholſom on our Side, that we ſave three other Subſidies and Fifteenths. Leſs could not have been demanded for the diſſolving of this Treaty, and ſtill the King your Maſter have pretended to ſuffer Loſs (no doubt for our Satisfaction only) which certainly we ſhould have believed, and reputed ourſelves great Gainers, and that rightly too. For is it a ſmall Matter, trow you, for poor Swains to unwind ſo dextrouſly your Courtly True-love-Knots? You think we ſee nothing: But believe it, you ſhall find us Legiſlators, no Fools, albeit you of the Court (for by this Time I am ſure you have by a fair Retreat from *Thiſtleworth* quit your Part of a Country Life for this Year) think to blear our Eyes with your ſweet Balls, and leave us in the Suds, when you have done. Thus much for the Common-Weal. For your own ſelf, I am right glad for your Ague recovered, hoping it will cleanſe away all bad diſpoſed Humours, and give Entrance conſequently unto a ſettled continuing Health, wherein no Man alive ſhall be more pleaſed. In the Alacrity of which Faith, and out of an earneſt Deſire to be made an Eye-witneſs thereof, you ſhall have (God willing) within theſe few Weeks to attend you

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Oct. 12, 1624.

Your Honour's
ever moſt humbly, moſt readily to be commanded,
TH. WENTWORTH.

The

A.D.1624.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Good Sir Thomas Wentworth,

YOU aſk my Opinion, by your Letter, concerning Mr. *Greenwood* for the Deanry of *Rippon*, and I will tell you what I think thereof.

The Deanry is ſmall, not being worth one hundred Pounds by the Year, *viis & modis*; ſo that he that ſhall have it had need of other Means to ſupport it, if he will live in any Faſhion. Now, true it is, that Mr. *Greenwood* is very well provided for, and that Countryman; ſo that the Place may very well fit him, and he the Place, if his Majeſty may be pleaſed to beſtow it upon him. Mr. *Greenwood*, beſides, is a wiſe and learned Man, a good Preacher, and one who, in his younger Years, by his Travels beyond the Seas, gained much more Experience than common Scholars have. Theſe Things are moſt true concerning him, if you can make any uſe of them; but a Suitor I may not be in his Behalf, although he was brought up in the College under me more than twenty Years ſince. I have now anſwered your Queſtion, and ſo commending me unto you, I reſt,

Lambeth, Nov. 28, 1624.

Your very loving Friend,
G. CANT.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Francis Trappes *Knt.*

SIR,

I Thought this next Week to have ſeen you amongſt the reſt of my good Friends in *Claro*, but am diverted by my ſudden Departure towards *London* on *Saturday* next, which I am invited to do by reaſon of a new Parliament, and conſequently a new Election for Knights of the Shire. Now the Election not falling out 'till *Monday* come Month, I cannot poſſibly ſtay ſo long with any Conveniency: So as I will go up, and be down again here a Week before the Election at leaſt, fully reſolved to be, God willing, preſent at it myſelf, and deſirous to have the Company of my Friends there with me, whereof I thought good hereby to give you a Touch, deſiring that you will ('till you hear further from me) for the preſent only deal with all your Friends thus far, that you underſtand there will be a new Election, that for certain I will be there in Perſon; then you may, if you hold me worthy of it, let them know how fit it will be for them to chuſe me Prime; and laſtly, to deal effectually with them all to be there, and not to engage themſelves any where elſe, 'till they hear further from you. This is all, 'till the next Opportunity, that I ſhall now trouble you with reading, more than the full Aſſurance of my abiding

A.D.1625.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Apr. 6, 1625.

Your affectionate Friend and Nephew,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* John Jackſon *Knt.*

SIR,

THERE is not a Neighbour you have, who ſhall entertain your Friendſhip more readily, ſet a greater Value upon it than myſelf, being, I muſt confeſs, in my own Nature, a great Lover and Conſerver of hereditary good Wills, ſuch as have been amongſt our neareſt Friends: And therefore I deſire that as they live ſtill in us otherways, ſo they may too in their Affections. For your Offer unto me of your Furtherance at this next Election, I much thank you; for the Manner of it too, being ſo frank and generous; and, to open myſelf unto you in the like Freedom, I will be preſent there to give a Voice, and ready to ſerve the Country, if they think me worthy of ſuch a Truſt: Yet I (having in Truth forborn to enlarge myſelf ſo far to others) pray you for a while, 'till you hear further from me, deal only with all your Friends as of

A.D.1625. yourſelf thus far, that you underſtand there will be a new Election, that for certain I will be there in Perſon, and, no doubt, would be glad to meet my Friends there. Thereupon you may pleaſe (if you think me worthy of the Place) to let them know how fit it will be for them to chuſe me the Prime; and laſtly move them effectually all to be there, and not to engage themſelves any where elſe 'till they hear further from you. The Election in all likelihood will fall out on *Monday* come Month, before which Time, God willing, I will be returned from *London*. For the ſecond Part of your Letter concerning *Pontefract*, I ſhall intirely apply myſelf the ſame Way, and for the ſame Reaſons you do. I will therefore write to the Mayor and the reſt of my Friends there, as you will be pleaſed to do likewiſe, that I deſire they will keep a Place for me, and that I may be joined with you, whom I deſire rather than any other; and if I chance to ſerve for the Shire, that then they will be for you and Sir *Richard Beaumont*, and ſo the Breach be made ſolid and ſound every way. This is as much as for the preſent I will trouble you with reading, more than the full and perfect Aſſurance of my abiding

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, *Apr.* 6, 1625.

Your very hearty and affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Mr.* Cowper *Mayor of* Pontefract.

Mr. Mayor,

UNDERSTANDING of a new Parliament, and of the Conſequence thereof a new Election of Knights and Burgeſſes, I have thought good to deſire your ſelf and the reſt of my good Friends of *Pontefract*, that I might ſtill ſtand one of their Burgeſſes, ſince I will ſerve for no other but them, unleſs as Knight of the Shire, whereby, your particular included in the general, I ſhall be equally bound to ſerve you as well as the reſt of the Country. I do likewiſe much wiſh, that the Difference riſen by reaſon of the laſt Election may be compoſed, your Town have in itſelf by that means Love and good Agreement, and abroad all Friends to the Welfare thereof: and therefore conſidering the Ability and Capacity of the Perſon, and my particular Reſpect unto him, I do exceeding much deſire Sir *John Jackſon* may be my Partner in that Service; and in caſe I ſhould ſerve in the other Place, that you then would join Sir *Richard Beaumont* with Sir *John Jackſon*. All which, in good Faith, I principally think fit to put you in mind of, ſo that all Breaches may be thus timely made up, and that yourſelves and all your Neighbours, knit and woven together in perfect ſolid Love and Peace, may with one united Strength apply yourſelves to the Good and Avail of your Corporation. And for my own Part, I aſſure you I will not be found ever to be wanting in my beſt and readieſt help towards ſo good a Work. Therefore I muſt intreat you to favour me ſo far as to deal effectually herein, and if you find any otherwiſe addicted, yet that from me you would intreat them to keep themſelves unengaged any other way until I come to your Town my ſelf, which ſhall be, God willing, within five Weeks. For albeit I am now upon the Point of going to *London*, yet I reſolve, God willing, to make ſo ſhort a Stay there, as that I will be back again in Time to be at the Election of the Knights at *York*, and to take your Town too in my way, to ſpeak with you and the reſt of my Friends concerning this Buſineſs. So with my Love to yourſelf, deſiring you to remember me to all my good Friends in your Town, I remain

Your very loving Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* John Hotham *Bart.*

SIR,

BEING by over Perſuaſion of my Friends now returned back into the Country, and reſolved to ſtand for a Place in this next Election of Knights for the Shire, I do underſtand by *Charles Radcliffe* of your frank good Will towards me, for which I do hold myſelf much beholden unto you, ſo much, as, believe me, I wiſh for nothing more earneſtly than a good Occaſion wherein to ſhow you how abſolute Power you have gained in me. And as I muſt thank you for what is paſt, ſo, conſidering the Number of Pretenders, likewiſe muſt I move you for the Continuance of your good Endeavours towards your Friends for their prime Voices in my behalf. So hoping before many Days be paſt to ſee you at *York*, I will in the preſent only content myſelf to be ſubſcribed

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
May 1, 1625.

Your ever aſſured affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Mr.* Melton.

SIR,

AFTER the many preſſing Motions of ſome of my very good Friends, I was at *London* reſolved to ſtand for a Place in this next Election at *York*; and being ſo long as I was there in hope to have ſeen you, and ſo ſpoken to you myſelf in that behalf, made me all this while forbear writing unto you; but being now therein diſappointed, and hearing you intend to be at *Tadcaſter* to-morrow, I have here ſet Pen to Paper, and am very much to deſire your good Means to all my Lord of *Northumberland*'s Freeholders for their prime Voice, which I no ways doubt of, having upon all Occaſions found your Reſpect, ſo as both for this and the reſt of your Curteſies, I will be found when you have Occaſion to uſe me

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
May 1, 1625.

Your truly affectionate Friend,
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Richard Beaumont *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

MY Occaſions are, and have been ſuch, as with no Convenience I can come up to *London*, for which I am very ſorry, that I ſhall not enjoy your good Company this Summer, and give what Aſſiſtance I could to make good our *York* Election, which I hold as clear as the Noon Sun, for if it be tolerated that Men ſhall come ſix, ſeven, nay ten Apprentices out of a Houſe, this is more like a Rebellion than an Election: The Gentry are wronged, the Freeholders are wronged. For *Pontefract*, Sir, I do not intend to ſerve in that Rank; I am much beholden to them for the Matter, but not for the Manner: I ſhould have been willing to have kept your Place for you, or for any Friend of yours, and ſerved in it, and yielded it up of an Hour's Warning to have done you Service; but as it is, I pray, acquaint my Kinſman that I would have him get a new Writ from Mr. Speaker, which he is well acquainted with, that the Town may chuſe another. I would have Sir *Henry Savile*, or Mr. *Shillitoe* have the Place. Sir, I do acknowledge to yourſelf an Obligation of Friendſhip, which on my Part ſhall never be cancelled, and I wiſh that my Love and Service may ever give you an acceptable Intereſt, which at this Time I commend unto you, wiſhing you a happy Succeſs of all your own Deſires, and ſo I take Leave and reſt

June the 9th, 1625.

Your moſt aſſured Friend,
RICHARD BEAUMONT.

Sir

A.D. 1625.

Sir Arthur Ingram *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Noble Sir,

I Kindly remember myſelf unto you, and to your worthy Lady. Coming up here into the South, I find your and my good Friend removed from his Place, and the Seal given to Sir *Thomas Coventry*. By this you and I both have loſt a worthy and good Friend; but it is eaſier in theſe times to loſe a Friend than to get one; but theſe be Things of the World, in which a Man's beſt Help is Patience. Another good Friend of yours, which is my Lord *Marſhal*, hath the Hand of the Great Duke upon him, who by his Means hath brought the King, that he will hardly ſpeak with him. My Lord *Chamberlain* and he hath been out, but by Mediation of ſome Friends there is a formal Friendſhip made between them. The Duke's Power with the King for certain is exceeding great; and who, he will advance, ſhall be advanced; and who, he doth but frown upon, muſt be thrown down. All the great Officers of the Kingdom be now his Creatures, and at his Command. He hath now brought in Sir *Robert Heath* to be Attorney, and Mr. *Shelton* to be Sollicitor. He was, and is poſſeſſed, that there were four in the higher Houſe, that upon any Complaint that ſhould come up of him to them, that they with all their Strength would ſet it forwards there. He is likewiſe poſſeſſed, that there was divers combined againſt him in the lower Houſe. For them in the higher Houſe, it was my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, my Lord Keeper, my Lord *Marſhal*, and my Lord *Chamberlain*. For them of the Lower Houſe, he doth conceive, there were many, who had their Conferences with theſe four Lords and others, that were depending upon them; among which, you are not altogether free. The Man, that hath done you much wrong both to the King and him, is the Chancellor of the *Dutchy*; but on my Creed you are much beholden to the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, who hath done you good Offices to the King, and will continue the ſame upon all Occaſions.

My Lord Duke is now gone over to the *Hague*, and from thence cometh into *France*, and is thought will be here again before *Chriſtmas*. He hath carried with him all the great Jewels of any Value of the King's, and all the Gold Plate; the which is ſaid is to borrow Money upon them to ſupply the King of *Denmark* withal; of whom the Report, that we had at *York*, of a great Overthrow, that he ſhould have given to *Tilly*, is but in a ſmall Part true. The great Noiſe we had likewiſe, of the Treaſure that was taken, is all come to threeſcore thouſand Pounds, and a great Part of that in Commodities, of which Part is challenged by ſome *Engliſh*, and Part by *Hamburghers*, ſo that the clear Remain will not be much.

The Subjects of *Scotland* have freely given the King threeſcore thouſand Pounds, of which the King ſpeaks much, commending their Forwardneſs, and condemning our Backwardneſs. But between them and us there is great Difference; for to them hath been much given, and from us nothing but daily taking from us.

A great many Privy Seals are ſent out already, and for very great Sums, and in eſpecial to the Merchant Strangers; but they have, in a fair and diſcreet Manner, made in writing a Denial; what will be the end of it, I know not. But, it ſeemeth very ſtrange to me, finding that there is an abſolute Intendment to have a Parliament preſently after *Chriſtmas*, that they ſhould go on with Privy Seals. I have it from good Hands, that the Writs will go forth at the End of this Term, and the King hath had ſome Conferences with ſome of his Council to make ſome, that were of the laſt Parliament, Sheriffs, of which you are one that is in Name. I know your Mind, that you would not willingly be; in which I will uſe all the Care I can to keep you from it, and I doubt not but I ſhall: But, if I cannot do it, then muſt you take it for a Suffering for your Carriage in Parliament. In which, if they do ſo, I am ſure you ſhall ſuffer nothing in the Common-wealth, and my Houſe and myſelf ſhall be at your Command.

Here is a new Ambaſſador come out of *France*, who preſſeth very ſtoutly to the King the Performance of the Articles concerning Religion, in which he receiveth cold Anſwers from the King. For, it is thought, the King will be very careful to perform what he promiſed to our Petition; the which, I believe, will not be well taken by the King of *France*.

We

We have had a flying Report here, that our Fleet hath taken *Liſbon*; but little Credit given to it, although it goeth very Current at Court. So fearing I ſhall be over wearisom to you, I end, but will never end to be A.D. 1625.

Nov. 7th, 1625.

Your moſt faithful and loving Friend,

AR. INGRAM.

Sir Arthur Ingram *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Noble Sir,

GOD give you Joy, you are now the great Officer of *Yorkſhire*; but you had the Endeavours of your poor Friend to have prevented it. But I think, if all the Council that was at Court had joined together in Requeſt for you, it would not have prevailed: For, it was ſet and reſolved what ſhould be done before the great Duke's going over, and from that the King would not change a Tittle. You go along with good Company, five Parliament Men beſides yourſelf, and a ſeventh cometh in to prevent him from doing hurt. Sir *Edward Coke* is Captain, Yourſelf, Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Robert Phillips*, Sir *Guy Palmes*, Mr. *Edward Alford*, and the laſt, who was not of the laſt Parliament, is Sir *William Fleetwood*. The Judges proceeded in their old Courſe, and ſo went it to the King; but when the Names came to the King, the King declared himſelf that he had the Names of ſeven that he would have Sheriffs, and ſo named them himſelf, and my Lord Keeper ſet them down. It was told me by two Counſellors, that in the naming of you, the King ſaid, you were an honeſt Gentleman, but not a Tittle to any of the reſt. This much Advantage have you that way. For your being choſen, my poor Opinion is, that there did not any thing befall you in the whole Courſe of your Life, that is, and will be more honour to you in the Publick, who ſpeak moſt ſtrangely of it. There is now no more to ſay to it, but to undergo it cheerfully. Myſelf, and my Houſe, and what I can do is at your Command. I think you muſt ſend up one about it preſently. Sir *John Gibſon* and myſelf will enter Bond for you. And ſo I reſt

Nov. 1625.

Your faithful Friend,

AR. INGRAM.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to Sir* Walter Pie *Knt.*

SIR,

I Am with your good Leave to trouble you here with a few Lines concerning my Couſin *Danby* his Majeſty's Ward. My Lord *Darcy* and myſelf have ſpoken with Mr. *Wandesford*, unto whom Sir *Henry Anderſon* hath now aſſigned the Wardſhip, and received ſo good Contentment and Security both for the Proviſion of the younger Children, the Maintenance and Education of the young Gentleman, and the well-huſbanding his Eſtate, as both the Grandmother, my Lord, and my ſelf have given our full Conſents thereunto. And for my own Part, I muſt needs ſay, as things are now ſettled, they are in as good a Courſe for the Ward as is poſſible, ſo as I aſſure myſelf all his Friends will not only well like, that the Court transfer him to my Couſin *Wandesford*, but, if they had conceived any Doubt in the Proceedings, would have been Suitors to the Court to diſpoſe of the Ward to him and no other. So as I am hereby to deſire your Favour and Furtherance to my Servant this Bearer, that is purpoſely come up to you fully and legally to effect the ſame in the behalf of my Couſin *Wandesford*, who, the danger of the time conſidered, doth himſelf for the preſent forbear and decline the hazard of the Journey. Thus in the Acknowledgment of your many Kindneſſes towards me I reſt

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Nov. 13, 1625.

Your very aſſured and very affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

A.D. 1625.

Sir John Jackſon *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High Sheriff of the County of* York.

SIR,

I Am ſorry I muſt write to you now as Mr. High-Sheriff, both in publick and my own private Reſpects; yet ſince it is ſo, I go buſily ſearching wherein I may be ſerviceable to you in this Occaſion. I ſuppoſe by this Time you are reſolved whether to run that private and huſbandly Courſe which hath been commended to you by your lateſt Predeceſſors in that Place, or that other more popular and glorious. Upon Notice of your Reſolution either Way, I will really apply myſelf to expreſs how much I honour you: Yet if I could think myſelf worthy to adviſe you, I would rather wiſh the former, as knowing how acceptable a Service you ſhould do to the Country by eſtabliſhing by the Authority of your Example ſo commendable and neceſſary a Cuſtom; but too much of this. I underſtand you have not yet reſolved upon your Under-Sheriff, and there is a Kinſman of mine, *George Clay*, who is deſirous to do you Service in that Place: A Man not altogether unknown to yourſelf, and ſo well known to me, that I durſt engage my Eſtate both for his Honeſty and Sufficiency. If you be not already furniſhed, I cannot but affectionately recommend him unto you. He hath been formerly Under-Sheriff to Sir *Robert Swift*, from whom you may eaſily have a more full and leſs partial Information of him. You cannot but know of a Parliament in *February*, you yourſelf being one of the certaineſt Symptoms of it; and if, ſince you are made incapable of the Service, you intend to recommend any Friend of yours to *Pontefract*, upon Notice from you I ſhall endeavour your Satisfaction. But I grow tedious. My beſt Service to your Lady and yourſelf.

Nov. 1625. *Your affectionate Friend to ſerve you,*

Jo. JACKSON.

Sir Arthur Ingram *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York.

Noble Sir,

I Met with Sir *Francis Seymour* here at *Reading*, who remembers his Love unto you, and did it in a very hearty Manner. I find by him that he is very deſirous to be of the Houſe, notwithſtanding he is choſen Sheriff; he hath taken, as he telleth me, very good Advice in it; and he hath been reſolved, that he may be returned, and ſerve for any Town or City that is out of his own County. He would gladly that you would favour him ſo much as to get him choſen for ſome Place in the North, and he will, if it ſtand with your good Liking, have you choſen in the Weſt. This he did deſire me to write to you of, and that you would ſend him or me an Anſwer ſo ſoon as you can. This his Deſire I have by theſe few Lines made known unto you, leaving it to your own Wiſdom to do therein what you ſhall think good. For my own poor Opinion, it is a Thing that no doubt will diſpleaſe the King exceeding much, and therefore to be well conſidered of. On the other Side, I think the Houſe would be exceeding glad of it, and would hold you in, in Spight of any. That which induceth Sir *Francis* the rather in this is, that he knoweth that Sir *Edward Coke*, and Sir *Robert Phillips* will be both returned. But, good Sir, out of the Love I bear to you, I dare not give you any Incouragement in it. And ſo I reſt

Nov. 22, 1625. *Your faithful and loving Friend,*

AR. INGRAM.

Sir

A.D.1625.

Sir Peter Middelton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York.

SIR,

I Am intreated by this Bearer (Mr. *Blanch*) to move you in his Behalf, that he may do you Service in being your Jaylor at *York* Caſtle, as he hath been divers Years paſt. I aſſure you there is none in the Country can give you a better Account of his Service in that Place than he, or better content you; which makes me the bolder to commend him unto you, beſides my own well wiſhing unto him. I am ſorry that it is in your Power at this Time to pleaſure your Friends in this Kind, but it is the Deſtiny of you Parliament-Men this Year. I pray God it prove not fatal to the Commonwealth. Sir, the Favour this Bearer ſhall receive for my ſake, I ſhall number amongſt many other I have received from you, which I ſhall always remember, although I can never have the Means to requite. So with the Preſentation of my humble Service to yourſelf and noble Lady, I ſhall ever remain

Stockell 23 November 1625.

Yours, to honour and ſerve you,

PE. MIDDELTON.

The Earl of Clare *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SON,

You reſolve, in my Opinion of this Particular rightly; for we live under a Prerogative Government, where Book-Law ſubmits unto *Lex Loquens*, then be theſe Extraordinaries, that rely rather upon Inference or Interpretation than the Letter, too weak Staves for ſuch Subjects to lean upon. This is a Novelty and a Stranger, that a Sheriff, who, according to the received Rule of our Forefathers, is tied to his County as a Snail to his Shell, may cauſe himſelf to be choſen a Burgeſs, or Servant for a Borough, and ſo in a Sort quit the greater and the King's Service for a Subject's and a leſs: Therefore, as a Novelty, it is rather to be followed than to begin it, and as a Stranger to be admitted as a Probationer, and to be embraced upon further Acquaintance. For my Part, I ſhall be glad if Sir *Edward Coke* and Sir *Robert Phillips* can make their Undertaking good; and I could wiſh Sir *Francis Seymour* were a Burgeſs, ſo you were not ſeen in it: And if any of them, without your Knowledge and Conſent, ſhall confer any ſuch Place upon you, you are no Way in fault thereby; and yet *Cæſar*'s Wife muſt be free from Suſpicion; ſo as I may conclude, it is not good to ſtand within the Diſtance of abſolute Power. But I ſee the Iſſue, the Queſtion will fall between the King and the Parliament; the Houſe will demand her Member, and the King denies his Officer, and the King's Election was prior, ſo as in Concluſion ſome Drops of Diſpleaſure may fall upon the Borough, whoſe Charter is always in the King's Reach. But this is my Chimera, and the Lion may be leſs terrible than the Picture. Howſoever this well ſucceeding would put the Courtier out of his Trick, ſecure the Parliament better, and the Subject in general, and make great Ones more cautious in wreſtling with that High Court. Yet as you write, Son, this Buſineſs is of ſuch a Nature, as it is much better to be a Spectator than an Actor, and in this I give you no Opinion, I only confirm yours. When you were here I forgot to ſpeak with you concerning the Money I owe you; I have it here ready, yet in regard of ſome Payments I am to make at *London*, I forbear to pay it you 'till I know in what Condition they ſtand, that in caſe they preſs me I may ſatisfy them, and give you for the Time of your Forbearance, Conſideration, it being no reaſon that this Curteſy ſhould turn to your Loſs. I am glad to hear of my Daughter's good Health. The Lord of Heaven continue it, and bleſs you both with his beſt Bleſſings. *Amen.*

Haughton, Nov. 27. 1625.

Your aſſured loving Father-in-Law,

CLARE.

Sir

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. to* Chriſtopher Wandesford *Eſq;*

SIR,

RETURNA Brevium is the Office of a Sheriff indeed, but in this, that in this high Calling (and now ſworn to) I anſwer your long Letter is more than in Juſtice, ſcarcely in Favour, you could expect from me, and little leſs than Incivility in you thus to abuſe a ſimple Gentleman in his Place, and put me beyond the Length of my Tether, it being my Part this Year, *Laconicum agere*, as becomes beſt, to ſay Truth, a Man of Affairs, attendant upon Juſtices, Eſcheators, Juries, Bankrupts, Thieves, and ſuch Kind of Cattle. Well then, ſtill to purſue, as a good Officer ſhould do, the Duties of my Vocation, I will tell you, my Purpoſe is to carry myſelf in ſuch a Temper, that for my Expence it ſhall participate of Moderation and Sobriety, without the leaſt Tincture of Wantonneſs or Petulancy, which will both better expreſs the Senſe wherewith I take it from above, and be more ſuiting with that juſt Regard I owe the Gentry of this Country, to whom I have been ſo much beholden; of whom I ſhould be too much forgetful, and of my own Modeſty too, if I did any Ways intend (at leaſt as far as my Indiſcretion could go) to bring the former licentious Cuſtom in again ſo much to their Prejudice. Therefore, in a Word, come King, come Judge, I will keep myſelf within the Articles made when Sir *Guy Palmes* was Sheriff; and run Dog, run Cat, drink a red Ryal by the Place at leaſt, by God's Leave. The Under-Sheriffwick I mean to execute by my own Servants, and, withall, cloſely and quietly attend my own private Fortune, repairing and ſettling it with innocent Hands, moderate and regulated Deſires, and ſo repoſe myſelf upon the Goodneſs of the Almighty, that doth not only divert the Scourges of an Adverſary, but doth even convert them into Health and Soundneſs. Can there be a fairer or fuller Revenge upon an Adverſary in the World? *Inſanos feri tumultus ridere?* Is there any State or Condition ſo ſafe, more to be recommended? *Virtus, vitæ tacitos beatæ, rure ſecreto, ſibi nota tantum exigit annos.* Yet I do lament, lament ſadly the Miſeries of theſe Times, being reduced to ſuch a Proſtration of Spirit, as we are neither able to overcome the exulcerated Diſeaſe, nor to endure a ſharp prevalent Remedy. Nay, indeed, it cuts us to the very Heart to hear of either. Nevertheleſs, our Ears are open, it ſeems, to Calumny and Detraction amongſt ourſelves, the proper and inward Seeds from whence ſprings the Ruin of States and Kingdoms. Nay, it is to be feared, *Quò quid eſt crudelius fictum, facilius creditur*, the loudeſt Liar the braveſt Man.

As concerning the future Election, I have thoroughly weighed all the Circumſtances, and find in my Judgment Sir *John Savile* ſtronger than formerly. For, beſides his own Number moſt aſſured unto him at the laſt, it will be impoſſible to draw ſo great a part from him out of this Country, nay, I fear not poſſible to keep them at home. Beſides, it is to be doubted, except Sir *William Conſtable* ſtand, a great Part of the *Eaſt-Riding* will voice with *Savile*, in Oppoſition of the Preſident, whom they perſuade themſelves he would queſtion in Parliament; ſo as where the Hazard is ſo great, augmented too by reaſon you have not had as yet the Means to be known hereabouts, I ſhould not counſel you in the Quality of ſo dear a Friend as you are unto me, if I ſhould perſuade you other than altogether to deſiſt for to declare yourſelf at this Time. Yet, I confeſs, I wiſh Old *Hooley* were put to it, ſo it were not at your Coſt, out of the Intereſt only I proteſt, which I conceive the Gentry have in it. Now, as that noble Baronet of the Eaſt hath declared himſelf to you, ſo hath Sir *Francis Wortley* to me, that he intends to ſtand: From which good Purpoſe I did not ſtudy his Converſion; for, I foreſaw if he gained it, *Savile* were loſt for ever; and if he failed, the other got no Conqueſt much to brag of; beſides, being this Countryman, theſe Parts would be more eaſily drawn with him than a Stranger, and conſequently more weaken the old Fox in his own Earth, than any other I can think of. So as Conjunction between them would, in my Opinion, moſt ſtrain him, and betwixt them be eaſily embraced upon the firſt Motion, as I perſuade myſelf: So as I will give my Neighbour a Touch of what I hear of Sir *William Conſtable*'s Intention. In which Choice, albeit there is no great good, the harm is the leſs, in regard thoſe few good Parliament Men we have will all be returned Burgeſſes; and that Sir *Thomas Hobby* will be ſure, however, to be mindful of the great Man. Thus ſhall we at Eaſe ſee the Skirmiſh beat upon other Mens Shoulders, the Sweat and Difficulty of their Labour work towards our

Ends

Ends, and yourſelf in a Seaſon of more Advantage (when you ſhall have gained by your Service that as a Merit, which theſe Men compaſs by their Alliance) carry the Place with much more Honour and Safety. For, if Sir *John* be put by again this Time, it will be, without fail, a Work of an eaſy Wit to make you one the next Parliament after this, whenſoever it happens. Neglect not your Means, I pray you, in no Caſe for *Richmond*, wherein if the Sheriff can any Ways further you, I perſuade myſelf you have him ſure on your Side. But if you ſhould chance to miſs, you may be ſure I would ſtrain all the Points of my Hoſe before you wanted a Place, albeit it were with the Excluſion of the Buſl Segg, you know whom I mean. And, in good Faith, ſo ſtands the Caſe that I cannot provide you both, and therefore let me not be put to it, except of Neceſſity. For your Articles of Agreement concerning my Couſin *Danby*, my Lord ſent them unto me the other Day, and I have returned them, they are according to the Articles, and *George* and I have peruſed them, only one Thing there is touching the Repair of Houſes, which is ſtraitly penned for you as we conceive; your Way muſt be, when you receive them, take Time to adviſe with your Counſel, and then direct them to propound what you think reaſonable, both in that Caſe of the Childrens Education whereof you write, or in any other Thing, wherein I will give you my beſt Furtherance at after: But theſe Motions for your own Particular muſt not ſeem in the firſt Place to ariſe from me. A. D. 1625.

As for the Attachment Office, here came to me the other Week one Mr. *Hutton*, Servant to the Lord *Scroope*, with a Letter from his Lord, wherein he did firſt acknowledge the Sheriff's Right; ſecondly, that he would take it as a Curteſy; thirdly, with an Aſſurance that I would pleaſure him therewith, as former Sheriffs had done. I aſked Mr. *Hutton* whether my Lord knew I was Sheriff when he writ that Letter? His Anſwer was, No, but that his Lordſhip did confidently believe I would be. I asked him, whether it was acknowledged by my Lord to be the Right merely of the Sheriff? He anſwered, Yes. Why then, ſaid I, the Place is yours if I be Sheriff, and you may let my Lord know, that I will be ſo far from denying any Curteſy done unto him by former Sheriffs, that if there be any other Thing which may pleaſure him in the Place he may command it. My Ground was this, that being formerly after Debate with myſelf reſolved to give it him if he writ for it, I thought the freer it came from me the more comely it would be and acceptable; for, *Qui tardè dat, diu noluit.* And I hear it works with the Man, however it may with the Maſter; for, *Hutton* doth in all Places publiſh that I dealt with him bravely, and like a Gentleman, and that his Lord ſhall know how frankly and nobly I ſatisfied his Deſire therein. However, I do not much care, for at leaſt I can make this Uſe of it, as that whatever I do hereafter ſhall not appear to come from any particular Diſlike of his Perſon, but from the Truth and Duty I owe unto the Safety and good Government of my Country, and the Love to my Religion. You will partly ſee by the incloſed how the Pulſe beats above: For my own Part, I will commit them to their active Heat, myſelf according to the Seaſon of the Year fold myſelf up in a cold ſilent Forbearance, apply myſelf chearfully to the Duties of my Place, and heartily pray to God to bleſs Sir *Francis Seymour*. For, my Rule, which I will not tranſgreſs, is, Never to contend with the Prerogative out of a Parliament; nor yet to conteſt with a King but when I am conſtrained thereunto, or elſe make Shipwreck of my Integrity and Peace of Conſcience, which I truſt God will ever bleſs me with, and with Courage too to preſerve it. Now ſeeing that in this neither of them are brought in queſtion, I will, to uſe Sir *Edward Coke*'s Phraſe, quiet myſelf; and, according to my Faſhion keep on a *Spaniſh* March, expecting that happy Night that the King ſhall cauſe his Chronicles to be read, wherein he ſhall find the Faithfulneſs of *Mardocheus*, the Treaſon of his Eunuchs, and then let *Haman* look to himſelf.

You will return the incloſed back unto me by the next Meſſenger.

Juſt here comes Mr. *Palmer* and brings me theſe Articles from my Lord *Darcy* mended, as you may ſee, with my Hand, where we conceived them to be miſtaken. I undertook to ſend them you, and return your Anſwer, ſo you will let me hear from you. Your beſt Anſwer will be a Deſire to meet with Counſel fully to agree upon the Whole as I conceive, and then preſs what you think good for yourſelf. The only hard Point on your Side, as I conceive, is in caſe your Daughter ſhould die and leave no Children before my Couſin come to age. It were good therefore, if you can, to get this Condition in for the Payment of your ſixteen hundreth, if my Couſin marry your

A.D.1625. Daughter, and your Daughter be then living, which ſeems but reaſonable; for, if he looſe that, he is like to get as good a Portion elſewhere.

No ſooner this done but in comes *Peter Man*, like *Job*'s Meſſengers to torment me. I have directed him to write you how he left all at *London*, and have ſent you Mr. Attorney's Letter to me. Here is much ado about little, and yet *Peter Man* cannot learn of any Oppoſition made by my Couſin's Friends directly or otherwiſe. How you will do with fiddling Sir *Harry*, God knows, we ſhall have Time to adviſe therein, and I ſee plainly it will coſt you a Journey to *London* in *Candlemas* Term to ſettle it finally. My Wife continues as you left her, every Day more hopeful, God be praiſed. Remember my Love to my Couſin *Danby*. And we ſee now what you get by your long Letter, I trow you find as hot as you bring.

Your ever moſt affectionate aſſured

Kinſman and Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Wentworth-Woodhouſe,
Dec. 5, 1625.

Sir John Jackſon *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York.

SIR,

YOURS of the 29th of *January* I received this 5th of *February* at *Naneby* in *Lincolnſhire*, where I am now hunting, and ſo had intended to have continued a a Month at leaſt, but for this Occaſion, which ſhall draw me into *Yorkſhire* the next Week at the furtheſt. For *Pontefract*, in good Faith, I had a long Conflict with myſelf before I could reſolve to ſtand, yet not ſo much out of Fear of the Grandees Oppoſition, as in Favour of my own Purſe, which, a great Payment being at this Inſtant upon me, required ſome more Eaſe than the ordinary Expences attending Parliamentary Service will afford me. For my joining with Sir *Francis Foljambe*, I proteſt I deſire his Company in that Service, and will endeavour it, yet not in ſo publick a Manner as you ſeem to wiſh, as conceiving it would prove extreamly prejudicial to both, and cauſe the adverſe Party to ſtand cloſer upon their Guards; for your ſtanding for the Shire, I am well aſſured, your Southern Friends cannot be ſo forward to perſuade it, as your Northern will be both to embrace and ſecond it. For my own Part, I hope you are not now to be reſolved that what I am is intirely yours. To Morrow I ſend into *Yorkſhire*, and will deal as effectually as may be with all about us, not only to be at the Election for yourſelf, but to keep themſelves unengaged for their ſecond Voice, 'till you ſhall think of ſome worthier Partner than him I cannot think a good Thought of with a ſafe Conſcience. Pardon, I pray, my tumultuary writing, and be ever moſt aſſured of

Your moſt affectionate Friend and Servant,

JOHN JACKSON.

Naneby, Feb. 5th,
1625.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York, *to the Right Honourable Sir* Richard Weſton *Knt. Chancellor of his Majeſty's Exchequer.*

SIR,

I Have been beholden unto you for many Curteſies, which in your own Particular I will undoubtedly ever thankfully acknowledge. Give me Leave then to put you in Remembrance of ſome Things wherewith you formerly have been acquainted; as alſo to give you an Account of ſome Things which have happened ſince.

At the diſſolved Parliament in *Oxford* you are privy how I was moved from and in behalf of the Duke of *Buckingham*, with Promiſe of his good Eſteem and Favour; you

you are privy that my Anſwer was, I did honour the Duke's Perſon, that I would be ready to ſerve him in the Quality of an honeſt Man and a Gentleman; you are privy, that the Duke took this in good Part, ſent me Thanks; as for reſpects done him, you are Privy, how during that ſitting I performed what I had profeſſed. The Conſequence of all this was the making me Sheriff the Winter after. It is true, the Duke a little before *Whitſuntide* laſt, at *Whitehall* in your Preſence, ſaid, it was done without his Grace's Knowledge, that he was then in *Holland*. At *Whitehall Eaſter* Term laſt you brought me to the Duke, his Grace did before you Contract (as he pleaſed to term it) a Friendſhip with me, all former Miſtakes laid aſleep, forgotten. After I went at my coming out of Town to receive his Commands, to kiſs his Grace's Hands, where I had all the good Words and good Uſage which could be expected, which bred in me a great deal of Content, a full Security. Now the Conſequence here again is, that even Yeſterday I received his Majeſty's Writ for the diſcharging me of the poor Place of *Cuſtos Rotulorum* which I held here, whoſe good Pleaſure ſhall be chearfully obey'd; yet I cannot but obſerve as ill luck of it, That the Reward of my long, painful, and loyal Service to his Majeſty in that Place is to be thus caſt off without any Fault laid to my Charge that I hear of, and that his Grace too was now in *England*. I have therefore troubled you with this unartificial Relation to ſhew you the fingleneſs of my Heart, reſting in all Aſſurance juſtly confident, you ſhall never find that I have for my own Part in a tittle tranſgreſſed from what hath paſſed betwixt us. All which I confeſs indeed to this bare Intent and Purpoſe and no other, that I might preſerve myſelf in your Opinion a Man of Plainneſs and Truth. Which obtained I have fully my End, and ſo I reſt in the conſtant Condition of A. D. 1626.

Your truly affectionate Friend
to diſpoſe of
TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York *to the Right Honourable Sir* Richard Weſton *Knt. Chancellor of his Majeſty's* Exchequer.

SIR,

CALLING to Mind the faithful Service I had the honour to do his Majeſty now with God, how graciouſly he vouchſafed to accept and expreſs it openly and ſundry times, I enjoy within myſelf much Comfort and Contentment. On the other ſide, albeit therein ſtill ſtrongly dwell intire Intentions (and by God's Goodneſs ſhall, with me to my Grave) towards his Sacred Majeſty that now is, yet I may well apprehend the weight of his Indignation, being put out of all Commiſſions, wherein formerly I had ſerved and been truſted. This makes me ſenſible of my Misfortune, though not conſcious of any inward Guilt, which might occaſion it, reſting infinitely ambitious, not of new Imployment, but much rather to live under the Smile than the Frown of my Sovereign. In this Streight therefore give me Leave to recommend to you the Protection of my Innocence; and to beſeech you, at ſome good Opportunity to repreſent unto his Majeſty my tender and unfeigned Grief for his Diſfavour, my Fears alſo that I ſtand before his Juſtice and Goodneſs clad in the malevolent Interpretations, and prejudiced by the ſubtle Inſinuations of my Adverſaries; and laſtly, my only and humble Suit, that his Majeſty will Princely deign, that either my Inſufficiency or Fault may be ſhewn me; to this only end, that if Inſufficiency, I may know where and how to improve myſelf, and be better enabled to preſent hereafter more ripe and pleaſing Fruits of my Labours in his Service; if a Fault, that I may either confeſs my Error and beg his Pardon, or elſe, which I am moſt confident I ſhall do, approve myſelf throughout an honeſt well-affected Loyal Subject with full plain and upright Satisfaction to all that can, by the greateſt Malice or diſguiſed Untruth, be objected againſt me. The Contentment of others in my Actions is but ſubordinate, and conſequently neither my principal Study nor Care. Thus have I preſumed upon you, further, than any particular Intereſt of mine can warrant, out of a general Belief

A.D.1626. Belief in your Wiſdom and Nobleneſs, the rather too, becauſe I conceive you can beſt witneſs the Opinion, nay I might ſay, the Eſteem his late Majeſty held of me. All which nevertheleſs, as in good Manners and Diſcretion I ought, I ſubmit wholly to your beſt Pleaſure, without importunately preſſing further herein than may ſtand with your Conveniency, your other Reſpects, and however retain with me the laſting Truth of

Your Honour's

moſt humbly, moſt readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of* York's *Speech.*

MY Lords and Gentlemen, I have here, even as I ſit, received his Majeſty's Writ for putting me out of the Cuſtosſhip I held in the Commiſſion of Peace, which ſhall by me be dutifully and cheerfully obeyed: Yet I could wiſh, they, who ſucceed me, had forborn this Time this Service, a place in ſooth ill choſen, a Stage ill prepared for venting ſuch poor, vain, inſulting Humour: Nevertheleſs, ſince they will needs thus weakly breath upon me a ſeeming Diſgrace in the publick Face of the County, I ſhall crave Leave to wipe it away as openly, as eaſily, ſeeing I deſire not to overlive the Opinion of an honeſt Man amongſt you, which in the Courſe of the World we ſee others regard too little.

Shortly then, I have for divers Years ſerved the laſt King of ever bleſſed Memory, his Majeſty that now is, and this Country, in the Commiſſions of Oyer and Terminer, that of the Peace and Counſel. I have been imployed from hence in Parliament as oft as moſt Men of my Age, and now attend, albeit unworthy, as Sheriff. Thorowout I am ready, under the great Goodneſs of God, yet with all Humility and Modeſty, to juſtify myſelf, in deſpite of any Detraction or Calumny, even upon the Price of my Life, never to have declined forth of the open and plain Ways of Loyalty and Truth towards their Majeſties, never to have falſified in a tittle the precious and general Truſt of my Country, never to have injured or over-born the meaneſt particular, under the diſguiſed Mask of Juſtice or Power.

Therefore Shame be from henceforth to them that deſerve it: For I am well aſſured now to enjoy within myſelf a lightſome Quiet as formerly. The World may well think, I knew the Way, which would have kept my Place: I confeſs indeed it had been too dear a Purchaſe, and ſo I leave it, not conſcious of any Fault in myſelf, nor yet guilty of the Vertue in my Succeſſor, that ſhould occaſion this Removal.

The Lord Clifford *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

My dear Brother,

A.D.1627. THE laſt Week I wrote a Letter by a Servant of Sir *Edward Howard*'s to my Brother *Clifton*, which I deſired him to ſend you with all ſpeed. This Night your Friends here have thought fit to give you this ſpeedy Advertiſement, that the Stream runs daily ſtronger and ſtronger againſt the Refuſers, and this Day the Gentlemen of *Lincolnſhire* are all committed to the Priſons here in *London*, and thoſe which have remained here ſo long impriſoned are to be ſent to private Houſes ſeverally into ſeveral Shires, moſt remote from their own Country, without ſo much Liberty as to go to the Church. And every Man here, that loves you, wiſh you may not run ſo great hazard both of your Life and Fortune. The Letters I hear are gone to the Commiſſioners to receive your Anſwer, and therefore we, that wiſh you would give, do wiſh you would do it readily and freely at their Motion: But if you cannot be perſuaded thereunto then for my Part I would have you deſire the Commiſſioners to give you Leave to give your Anſwer here in Perſon before the Lords, engaging your Word unto them to come up preſently (which we would have you do with all ſpeed.)

My

My dear Brother, how perplexed I am about this particular, theſe ragged Lines can partly witneſs, and it is now almoſt Midnight when I write them. Accept them, pray you, as the preſent of a Faithful and Affectionate Heart, which affects nothing more than your Safety and Happineſs: For which that you may provide in time, I have expreſly ſent away this Bearer by Poſt, by whom I hope to receive comfortable News from you, and ſo I go to Reſt. A.D.1627.

St. *Martin's Lane*,
Apr. 30, 1627.

Your moſt affectionate Brother and Servant,
H. CLIFFORDE.

The Lord Baltimore *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Have been here now ſome two or three Months a Spectator upon this great Scene of State, where I have no Part to play, but you have: For which your Friends are ſorry. It is your Enemies that bring you on the Stage, where they have a hope to ſee you act your own notable harm; and therefore keep yourſelf off, I beſeech you, *et redimas te quam queas minimo.* The leaſt is the Sum demanded of you, and little it is indeed in Compariſon of the Liberty of your Body alone (whereof I know the Loſs will endanger your Health) the Freedom of your Will being ever reſerved intire, as in this Caſe you may make yours, if you pleaſe, by the manner of your lending: And ſo neither forfeit your own, nor by your Example prejudice the common Right of the Subject. Furniſh not your Enemies with Matter of Triumph, when without Detriment either to your Honour or Conſcience, you may give them the Foyle, if you will; and remember the old Tale of the Rain that fell upon all the World except two that kept themſelves in a Cellar, and how ſorry they were afterwards for their Providence. Sir, in a few words to conclude, becauſe the Bearer ſtays too long, I ſpeak my own Heart to you, and the Advice of many your wiſer Friends here, that ſee at a nearer diſtance, how the World goes than you can perhaps do there, and have no Intereſt in the Counſel they give you but only your own Safety and Preſervation. Give not an abſolute Refuſal, if the Commiſſioners ſpeak with you there, but either pay the Money in the Country, which were clearly the beſt way of all to give your Adverſaries *il naſo grande*, or reſerve yourſelf for your Anſwer until your coming up hither, where ſomething more may be ſaid to you by thoſe that love you, which time will not now permit to

Savage, May 1,
1627.

Your affectionate faithful Friend
and Servant,
GEO. BALTIMORE.

The Lord Haughton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Had ſaluted you long ago, but that I heard you were removed ſo far towards the North Pole, that I knew not how to ſend to you. Beſides you were daily expected here till within a few Days, that it was given out you had, or would conform; and now as your Footman arrived, was I putting Pen to Paper to give you Account of the Receipt of your former Letter by Mr. *Radcliffe*; the Contents whereof concerning the Clock and Caſe of Piſtols, I will, God willing, ſee performed, when I ſhall be in the Low Countries, being very glad you will imploy me, and as ready to obey you; but it will be towards *Michaelmas* ere I ſhall be over, deſiring my Wife ſhould be laid here, that, if it pleaſe God, you may have an *Engliſh* Nephew, *uno Hanſe*; whereof I hope my Mother *Vere* will be a Witneſs, though my Lord's Occaſions may call him over ſooner. It was ſuppoſed this Humour of committing had been ſpent, till that your Antagoniſt did revive it; who, I hear, brags he hath you in a Toil or Dilemma; if you refuſe, you ſhall run the Fortune of the other Delinquents;

A. D. 1627. if you come in at the laſt Hour into the Vineyard, he hopes it will leſſen you in the Country. Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone* of *Eſſex* was laid up laſt Week; his Neighbours of *Chelmsford*, the ſix poor Tradeſmen ſtand out ſtiffly, notwithſtanding the many Threats and Promiſes made them; which made one ſay, that Honour, that did uſe to reſide in the Head, was now like the Gout, got into the Foot. Some of the Judges ſtagger, and incline to preſſing them; but *Hyde*, the late Chief Juſtice, will rather quit his Minivers, than ſubſcribe to it: But more particularly I know my Father and other your Friends will inform you. The Duke's Going ſo often adjourned makes Men ſuſpect he will not ſtir at all: And I heard from a good Hand, he moved the King to that Purpoſe, who would not conſent unto it, ſaying, his Honour was engaged, the Eyes of the Kingdom were upon him; whereupon his Grace grew melancholy. *Middleſex* hath now his *Quietus eſt*, the other Day kiſſed the King's Hand, and was uſed ſo graciouſly, that the Treaſurer is afraid of himſelf. Not one of the refractory Lords is come in, though generally ſaid, *Northumberland* had yielded, but nothing ſo. The Lords are ill troubled with the *Iriſh*, who, being commanded to defray 5000 Foot, and 500 Horſe, through the whole Country have generally refuſed, and the Sheriffs alſo to ſerve any Writs upon the Refuſers: This Paper will tell you of a Toleration intended and rejected there. So with my Wife's Service I kiſs your Hands and reſt

St. *Bartlemews*,
May 19, 1627.

Your very affectionate Brother and Servant,

J. HAUGHTON.

The Lord Clifford *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

My dear Brother,

I Muſt crave your Pardon for my Brevity, ſeeing it is now Sermon time at Court, and I deſire your Footman may be ſent back to you as ſpeedily as we may. Your Friends here do think, you take the beſt Courſe in writing to the Commiſſioners and coming up inſtantly, if you are not yet reſolved to lend: But that being the Point we all wiſh you would grant us; for, without that we can have no hope of your Safety for your Health or Perſon: Then, the deferring of the Anſwer will ſo leſſen the Gift, as the Acceptance of it would be but faint and cold. Whereas, if you would now aſſent to ſlip the Money into ſome Commiſſioner's Hand, you might wave the trouble to appear either in the Country or here. I muſt tell you, that I have met here with many that are perſuaded that you ſtruck a Tally here yourſelf when you were at *London*, and my Anſwer to ſuch was, Ignorance. Another ſort there are, who inquire much after your coming up, and theſe I conceive not out of any good Affection, becauſe ſome of them have Relation to old Sir *John*.

My dear Brother, I cannot hope to ſee you receive the leaſt Favour that the great ones can abridge you of, if you ſtill refuſe; neither dare any move the King in the behalf of any Gentleman Refuſer; for, his Heart is ſo inflamed in this Buſineſs, as he vows a perpetual Remembrance, as well as a preſent Puniſhment. And though the Duke will be gone ſhortly, yet no Man can expect to receive any Eaſe by his Abſence, ſince the King takes the Puniſhment into his own Direction. My careful Affection enlarges itſelf thus far in this Paper, and as it hath gained much upon it, ſo do I wiſh from my Heart it might have the Force to gain upon your Reſolution for the Security of your Perſon and the Safety of your Houſe. The God of Heaven direct you in that which is moſt conformable to his Will, and which may conduce moſt to your Honour and Safety and the Comfort of our Friends, to whoſe holy Will I commit you,

St. *Martin's-Lane*,
May 20, 1627.

Your moſt affectionate Brother and Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The

The Lord Baltimore *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Am heartily ſorry that I am farther from my Hope of ſeeing you before my leaving of this Town, which will be now within theſe three or four Days, being bound for a long Journey to a Place which I have had a long Deſire to viſit, and have now the Opportunity and Leave to do it: It is *Newfoundland* I mean, which it imports me more than in Curioſity only to ſee; for, I muſt either go and ſettle it in a better Order than it is, or elſe give it over, and loſe all the Charges I have been at hitherto for other Men to build their Fortunes upon. And I had rather be eſteemed a Fool by ſome for the Hazard of one Month's Journey, than to prove myſelf one certainly for ſix Years by paſt, if the Buſineſs be now loſt for the want of a little Pains and Care. At *Michaelmas* I hope to be with you again, God willing. In the mean Time I ſhall be in a great Fear that your too much Fortitude will draw upon you ſuddenly a Misfortune, which your Heart may, perhaps, endure, but the reſt of your Body will ill ſuffer. Believe me, I am ſo good a Phyſician in this, as conſidering the Malice of ſome Enemies you have, who will provide you Incommodities enough, you cannot long abide it without infinite Peril to your Health. I touch this String ſtill, becauſe I confeſs it moves me moſt, and ought to prevail more with you than any Matter of your Fortune, which I ſuppoſe cannot be greatly prejudiced. The conquering Way ſometimes is yielding; and ſo is it, as I conceive, in this Particular of yours, wherein you ſhall both conquer your own Paſſions, and vex your Enemies, who deſire nothing more than your Reſiſtance. If you reſolve betimes to take this Courſe, which I would to God you would, it may be yet interpreted Obedience to your Sovereign, and Zeal to his Service; and whatſoever Slackneſs hath been in it hitherto may be excuſed by your Friends here, either by Indiſpoſition of Health, or ſome other Reaſon, which your own Judgment can better dictate unto you than my Advice. I ſhould ſay much more to you were you here, which is not fit for Paper; but never put off the Matter to your Appearance here, for God's ſake; but ſend your Money in to the Collectors in the Country without more ado. Your Friends here are much perplexed and in Fear of you, and none more than I, who know not how I ſhall be ſecure of you, being ſo ſuddenly to depart, and not in any Poſſibility to underſtand how Things go with you until *Michaelmas* that I return. Commend my Love and Service to Mr. *Wandesford*, when you ſee him, I pray you; I would write to him in the ſame Language had I Time. God Almighty keep you both, and grant us an happy Meeting.

Savage, May 21, 1627.

Your moſt affectionate true Friend to ſerve you,
GEO BALTIMORE.

P.S. I go in a good Ship of 300 Ton, with 24 Pieces of Ordnance, with two or three good Ships in Company, ſo as we need not fear either *French* or *Dunkirkers*.

Mr. Wandesford *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

NOw that you are reckoned with the Afflicted, a Man may pray ſafely for your Deliverance; and ſeeing it would be no better, I am glad you come in ſo fair, and ſo handſomely upon the Point itſelf. Sir *Arthur* tells me, the Preſident reports well of your Carriage at the Table. I ſhall be glad to hear of you in your preſent Confinement, leſt that Priſon and this Seaſon give you a Night-Cap in earneſt. I imagine you ſtand ſtill to your Deſire for *Kent*. I pray you let me know by the next Meſſenger that, and what Hopes your ſucceeding Friends may have to paſs over the Attendance upon the Table, and come readily to the Place of Execution, and from thence to Confinement; withal, do me the Favour to ſend me then a Copy of your Anſwers and the Queſtions and Replies of the Lords to you; for though I remember the general Part of them, I would gladly ſee the Frame and Order how they were delivered.

Concerning

A.D. 1627. Concerning that Buſineſs you moved me to take Pains in in your former Letter, I cannot yet give you other Anſwer than this, that I hear they, whom it concerns, are not very forward to embrace the Propoſitions ſpoken of, neither is that Party I formerly mentioned to you, able to work any Thing to the Purpoſe among them; for he hath fiddled himſelf out of their Company with his Projects and Tamperings. I deſire to be remembered to *George*, and tell him he behaves himſelf to me not like himſelf: Priſoners commonly pay their Debts better when they are in Durance than before. I believe he means your writing once a Week ſhall excuſe his Promiſe. I ſhall be glad to hear you received my Lady ſafe at *London*. I pray God keep you both ſo, and continue his Bleſſings unto you and yours. I am

Kirklington, July 14, 1627.

Your moſt obliged Kinſman and Friend,
CH. WANDESFORD.

The Honourable Denzill Holles *Eſq*; *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Good Brother,

To begin without Complement, as I wiſh we may ever ſo continue, I know not how your foggy Air you complain of may affect your Brains, but I am ſure ſomething has play'd ſuch Reakes in mine, that *Jupiter*'s Head aked not more when *Minerva* was in it all in Armour, than mine has done this Fortnight; but if I had a *Minerva*, it was a *craſſa Minerva*, for I had never a Whit the more Wit for it; and, God be thanked, now I am pretty well eaſed of the Pain, as I think by this Time you are of your *Marſhalſea* ill Air (a Thing fatal to all Priſons) and I like your Remove better beyond Sea into *Kent*, than *Currington*'s over *Thames* into the *Fleet*; but ſeeing he had not an Horſe, I think their Lordſhips did well to ſend him a Journey by Water. I ſhall deſire to know where your Rendezvous is, that I may now and then afflict you with ſome Weſtern Intelligence: For, you know we have the active Spirits of the Time, and accordingly we were the firſt that cried out upon the dull ſleepy Time of Peace, and deſired Action, in which Virtue does conſiſt: But we now, to our Coſt, find the old logick Rule true, There is no Action without Paſſion; for we ſuffer ſufficiently for it; and now we can cry out as faſt on the other Side, That ſince theſe Wars all Trading is dead, our Wools lie upon our Hands, our Men are not ſet on Work, our Ships lie in our Ports unoccupied, to be ſold as cheap as Fire-Wood; Land, Sheep, Cattle, nothing will yield Money, not to ſpeak of other petty Inconveniences we have found by the Soldiers raviſhing Mens Wives and Daughters (getting them with Child otherways was fair Play, counted a Favour;) killing and carrying away Beefs and Sheep off the Ground, (ſtealing of Poultry was not worth the ſpeaking of) killing and robbing Men upon the Highway, nay, in Fairs and Towns (for to meet a poor Man coming from the Market with a Pair of new Shoes, or a Basket of Eggs or Apples, and take them from him, was but Sport and Merriment) and a thouſand ſuch other pretty Pranks; come a Dozen of them to a Juſtice of Peace and Deputy-Lieutenant's Houſe, and make my Lady give them five or ſix Pieces to be gone. Why! we Weſtern Lads reſpect not ſuch Things as theſe, ſo we may have Wars, and be in Action; for, as you ſay, our Prizes make amends for all. Yea, but the Craft is in the catching, and, I aſſure you, we are not over-burthened with the Store of them, and thoſe few that are, now and then a Barque of Fiſh or Canvas from our Neighbours and late Friends by Alliance, the *French*. By that Time my Lord Admiral and his Vice-Admirals be ſatisfied, and all other Rights and Wrongs be diſcharged, a ſlender Gleaning is left for the Taker: And I do not find the Country to be any Thing the better ſerved for the Sale of them; for, every Thing is at a moſt exceſſive Rate, I proteſt a great deal dearer than at *London*: No, the Prizes moſt common now adays are the *Priſes de Corps* of you rebellious Gentlemen, who will not open your Purſe-Strings, and ſupply his Majeſty's Wants for the Maintenance of the Wars, and my Lord Duke's Expences by Sea and Land, in War and Peace. I hear there are more of you ſent for, fourteen out of *Yorkſhire*, eight out of *Cornwall*, *cum multis aliis quos nunc perſcribere longum eſt*; or rather, *quos non proſcribere longum eſt*: for, this is the *Engliſh* of it. It will not be long before many more of you be baniſhed your own Homes. I hope now you ſee we play fighting in earneſt, take Towns and Countries, whole Iſlands, ſcare our Enemies, beggar ourſelves; for, the End of our Victo-

ries

ries I am afraid will be, as the good Wife ſaid to my Lord Biſhop by her Medicine, we ſhall be never the better, nor they much the worſe. In the mean Time we have loſt many good Men, yet let us make the beſt of it, and, I hope, it will make our Wives, inſtead of bearing Wenches, which of late you ſay they have been much given to, fall to bringing of Boys, young Soldiers for the Reincrew of our Army: And I know no Reaſon but mine ſhould begin; and ſhe had as good do it at firſt, for if ſhe do not, at her Peril, I hope to make her go again for it; and when my Siſter *Arabella* ſhall ſee how mine is ſerved, I hope ſhe will take fair Warning, and do as ſhe ſhould do; but I fear not her ſo much, for ſhe has begun pretty well already. And now I will cloſe my Letter as you do yours (with Thanks by the Way for it, as alſo for the whole Letter) heartily praying ſhe may ſo continue, to make you a glad Father of many goodly and godly Boys, and ſome Wenches among, leaſt the ſeventh work Miracles, as old Wives will tell us, and herſelf to be a joyful and good Mother, as I know ſhe is a good and loving Wife, and long may ſhe ſo be to your Comfort and her own, and this is the Prayer of A.D.1627.

Dorcheſter, Aug. 9th, 1627.

Your moſt affectionate loving Brother and Servant,

D. HOLLES.

The Honourable Denzill Holles *Eſq; to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Good Brother,

THOUGH I hope very ſhortly to have the Happineſs to ſee you, with the Comfort of finding you and my Friends with you well, and leaving my Friends here well alſo; and that then I ſhall enjoy better than this Paper Converſation with you, yet to gain ſomething in the Interim, give me Leave to beſtow this Viſit upon you, and withal to return Thanks for yours this laſt Week.

I am moſt glad to hear my Siſter is in ſo fair a Way of recovering Strength, ſince ſhe laſt made you the ſecond Time a Father, I wiſh ſhe may many times do it to both your Comforts, and every Time ſtill with more Comfort than the former; that yet in our private Reſpects we may have ſome Cauſe of Joy, ſince the Publick affords us ſo little; for you ſee how that goes on *de mal en pis*, as the *French* ſay; and yet God hath bleſſed us better than we deſerve, or by our Preparations than we could expect, or elſe we had been in a far worſe Condition than now we are, though we be ſufficiently bad; for it was a thouſand to one we had loſt all our Ships to cloſe up this unfortunate Action, if a fair Wind had not ſo opportunely come to have brought them off, for they had but ten Days Victuals left, which failing, they muſt have ſubmitted themſelves to the Enemy's Mercy, who beſides were preparing with Long-Boats to have come and fired them, which was marvellous feaſible, if they had ſtaid never ſo little longer. For the Particulars of their moſt ſhameful Deroute upon their Retreat, which is or will be in every Body's Mouth, I doubt not but you know as well or better than myſelf. For the Action in general, one of themſelves, who, for his Underſtanding and Sincerity, I may term alſo a Prophet of their own, has given me this Cenſure of it, that it was ill begun, worſe ordered in every Particular, and the Succeſs accordingly moſt lamentable: Nothing but Diſcontents betwixt the General and the moſt underſtanding of his Soldiers, as *Burroughs*, *Courtney*, *Spry*; every Thing done againſt the Hair, and attempted without Probability of Succeſs, and there was no Hopes of maſtering the Place from the very Beginning, eſpecially ſince *Michaelmas*, that a very great Supply came at one Time into the Fort, and that ſince they relieved it at their Pleaſure; yet for all this the Duke would ſtay, and would not ſtay, doing Things by Halves, for had he done either, and gone thorough with it, poſſibly it could not have been ſo ill as it is; for he removed his Ordnance and ſhipped it a Month almoſt afore he raiſed his Siege; yet ſtill kept his Army there, fit neither for Offence nor Defence; and at the laſt, the *Saturday* before the unfortunate *Monday*, he came away, would needs give a general Aſſault, where many good Men were loſt, when there was no Ordnance to protect them going on or coming off. *Et qualis vita, finis ita*, as they behaved themſelves while they were there, ſo did they at their coming away; for though they knew two thouſand *French* landed that Morning in the Iſland, and that

A.D.1627. there was at leaſt three thouſand in the two Forts, the great one and the little one (of which, by the Way, we never heard; but they thought it not fit we ſhould know all, perhaps becauſe they knew Secrecy an eſſential Part of War Policy) ſo as they could not but expect to be a little troubled with them in their marching, yet made they no Proviſion to ſecure themſelves: For being to paſs by a narrow Cauſey (where more than ſix or eight could not go in Front, and which a very ſmall Number might have made good againſt a Million,) and ſo by a Bridge over a little Paſſage into an Iſland, as it were, where once being they would be ſafe, there was no Order taken for viewing and preparing the Way; that when they came to it, there was no Paſſage over, ſo as their Stay there gave a great deal of Time and Opportunity to the Enemy, who all the while followed them at their Heels ſo cloſe, that my Lord Duke himſelf, who, I know not by what Misfortune, was in the Rear, had like to have been ſnapped, if he had not preſently made Way through the Troops then upon that narrow Cauſey. And had he, the General, miſcarried, what might have become, think you, of the whole Army, like a Body without a Head, or a Flock without a Shepherd? But he carefully got himſelf on Ship-board that Night to prevent the worſt, and to take Order for Boats for the ſhipping of the Army; but ſo the *French* falling on upon the Rear, killed and took Priſoner as they would themſelves, helped by our own Horſe, who, to ſave themſelves (which yet they could not do) broke in and rid over our Men, and put all into Diſorder, which made Way for the Slaughter; but, it ſeems, no Reſiſtance at all was made, but that they even diſbanded, and ſhifted every one for himſelf; for ſure there was no Word of Command given to make them face about for the repulſing of the Enemy, for then it muſt needs have gone from Hand to Hand through the whole Troops; and a Serjeant-Major that was in the Van has proteſted unto me, they did not ſo much as know that any Thing had been done 'till afterward a pretty while: And it had been the eaſieſt Thing in the World in that narrow Place to have beaten back the Enemy, had they been never ſo many, or at leaſt to have defended themſelves. But the Diſorder and Confuſion was ſo great, the Truth is, no Man can tell what was done, nor no Account can be given how any Man was loſt, not the Lieutenant-Colonel how his Colonel, or Lieutenant how his Captain, or any one Man knows how another was loſt, which is a Sign that Things were very ill carried. This only every Man knows, that ſince *England* was *England* it received not ſo diſhonourable a Blow. Four Colonels loſt, thirty two Colours in the Enemy's Poſſeſſion (but more loſt) God knows how many Men ſlain, they ſay not above two thouſand of our Side, and, I think, not one of the Enemies. But I little thought to have ſaid ſo much when I began; *l'appetit m'eſt venu en mangeant*, one Thing having drawn in another. I will here end with a Prayer, that God, who only can draw Light out of Darkneſs, will be pleaſed to give us a better Iſſue out of our preſent miſerable Condition, than any of us can expect, though we may hope and pray for it; to his holy Protection I commend you and yours, and ſo I reſt

Dorcheſter, Nov. 19, 1627.

Your moſt affectionate Brother and Servant,

D. HOLLES.

The Lord Haughton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

THOUGH I ſhoot in the Dark, uncertain where my Letters will find my Friends, to whom they are directed; for that you, peradventure, may be removed towards the North Pole, and there enjoy your Home and private Occaſions, and my Father alſo may be hunted from about *London* by a *Chriſtmas* Proclamation, now that the Term and Pretence of Buſineſs is paſt; whereby theſe Lines may be indeed of the old Style e're they arrive to their Owners; yet now meeting with a good Meſſenger, Mr. *Sydenham*, ſometimes my Lord *Vere*'s Page, now his Ancient, and that Kind of Merchandiſe very dainty, and hard to come by, I muſt not let him go without ſaluting you, believing the News of your Friend's ſafe Arrival into theſe Parts will not be unwelcome to you; and, withal, to render you many Thanks for your Favours to me; laſtly, for the Trouble you have put yourſelf unto with receiving my poor little *Nancy*, left by her own Parents, who knew not where elſe to ſhroud her in ſo good Hands; which

which Obligation I assure you will stick with me, and, if possible can be, make me more yours; and accordingly long for the Ability and good Occasion to express my Gratefulness, and in the mean Time, if I may be any ways serviceable to you in these Parts, I pray you command me freely. For your Clock it is taken out of my Hands, my Lady *Vere* hath taken the Care of providing you one: marry you may peradventure stay for it a good while, for the Man is very slow and much set a work, every Body courts him, as if he were their Mistress, to get Watches from him, and give him whatsoever he will ask. A.D. 1627

Mynheers the States are much troubled, that a good Part of the Emperor's Army under *Anhault* is come to lodge so near them as *East-Friesland*, the Grave of *Embden*'s Country; which makes them suspect they shall have work enough next Summer. Sir *Charles Morgan* is block'd up round at *Stoade*, that we begin to fear he will be forced to quit it, and retreat hither; and we look for the King of *Denmark* and his Sons not long after; for, this is the King of *Spain*'s Prison. Here is the Baron *de la Tour*, and divers other *Bohemians* and *Germans* stripped of all at Home, the Marquis of *Baden* is coming and others. We long to hear how the Clock strikes at *London*, whether there be no Alteration in the Wheels or Motions thereof; if you be about *London*, I pray you afford me some of your Knowledge when you have a good Messenger, and for want of better, you may send safely by the *Dutch* Ambassador at *London*, who is a very honest Man for an Ambassador, and loves this House well; but never at large by the Post, who brings all to our Ambassador's, and he ferrets into every Man's Letters; and so I rest

Hague, Dec. 7,
O. S. 1627.

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,
J. HAUGHTON.

The Lord Viscount Mansfield *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Noble Sir,

I Think myself much bound to you for your Favours to me in my Absence, and your kind Letter with your good Counsel, which I have taken, and writ my Mind at full to my Lord Duke, and, I protest to God, no more sparing the old Cavalier or his Nature than I would speak of him to you, nor mincing my Desires or my Nature, which is not to do Curtesies for Injuries. Mr. *Endymion Porter*, Mr. *Richard Oliver*, with Dr. *More* are my Agents, and all with my own Letters to my Lord Duke, but to let Things stand as they were, which I hope is so reasonable a Suit, since I am not repaired in the Keepership, that I shall not be denied: When that is done, I beseech you, Sir, give this Bearer *Thomas Bamford* Leave to wait of you, with one *Robin Butler* to advise but how to make a Ground to bring him into the Dutchy, and have a Suit of it, and then I make no doubt but to have the better of him. There is no Man gladder than myself of your absolute Liberty, and I hope now we shall not be long without a Parliament, which God grant. And so I rest affectionately,

Welbeck, Jan. 24,
1627.

Your most faithful Kinsman,
and humble Servant,
W. MANSFIELD.

The Lord Haughton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

YOUR Letter of the fixth of this present is, I thank you, safely arrived, with the Messenger Lieutenant *Wentworth*, to whom, or any other that own that Name, or have the least relation to you, I shall ever be most ready to do all the Service and good Offices I can, though he be something out of my Way, being of *Morgan*'s Regiment. I saw him only once, hasting hence to his Garrison (as since I heard) to leap, I fear, an ungirt Horse, likely to cast him, and conclude a dear Bargain with Captain *Woodhouse* for his Company of the same Regiment; for which he is to disburse

750 *l.*

A.D.1627. 750 *l.* the uttermoſt Rate for a Stranger: Whereas he being the next Step to a Captain, in this active Time, when Companies fall daily, might ſurely with a little Patience attain to his Deſire by Right of Succeſſion without Purchaſe. Beſides, that old Captain is known ſo full of Tricks and Shifts, as no Body elſe will deal with him, having long offered his Company to Sale, and by ill Huſbandry hath brought it into much Debt, which muſt lye upon his Succeſſor; but for this your Couſin thinks he is ſafe enough, having covenanted to keep half his Money a Twelvemonth in his Hands to diſcharge thoſe Debts that ſhall ſtart up that while; but it is ſuſpected, Captain *Woodhouſe* will alſo countermine, and for a little Money may peradventure ſtop his Creditors Mouths, that they ſhall not appear till the Time be expired, that he hath inn'd all his Money, and then will unkennel and fly upon your Couſin, who muſt make the Stake good to the uttermoſt Farthing. Beſides, I hear he hath haſtily ſtruck up this Bargain and enter'd into Articles, and ſome think, paid Part, without acquainting the Prince of *Orange*, (without whoſe Conſent all is nothing) or any other Officer, whom it concerns. I have inquired more particularly into this Buſineſs to give you a full Account, and have ſpoken to my Uncle *Thomas*, who is a Neighbour to his Garriſon, and loves him well, to give him his beſt Aſſiſtance, and when it ſhall come to the Prince of *Orange*, if there be Occaſion, that he put in a Rub, I ſhall readily uſe my Credit with him, to clear it. The Prince of *Orange* is not yet returned from viewing ſome late Works near the Enemy, where he loſt the other Day an old Captain, killed with a great Shot, as he was holding him by the Hand. The Emperor ſeems now at Leiſure to look after this State, hath demanded divers of their Towns as Imperial, and without ſtaying for Anſwer hath ſent divers Troops into *Embdenland* and *Eaſt-Frieſland*, which he daily increaſes, and furniſhes with much Ordnance, and all manner of Munition, and hath lately made himſelf Maſter of a good Haven, neglected by the States, which he fortifies exceedingly. The States's Hope is, that the Buſineſs of *Mantua* will entertain him ſome Time, and the King of *Swedeland* in *Germany*, whom they account their fifth Finger. But truly we muſt complain of you for neglecting our Ambaſſadors ſo long at a Tap-houſe at *Graveſend*, and not ſending ſo much as their Servant to them, the Maſter of the Ceremonies, which methinks you lying ſo conveniently at *Dartford* might have excuſed.

Upon Diſcourſe Yeſterday of the Duke's Son's Chriſtening, the young Prince of *Bohemia* ſaid, the Duke might do well to ſave that Labour, unleſs he could make him a better Chriſtian than himſelf. I muſt needs add one Paſſage of my Lord *Carleton*, his Reaſon for making theſe Barons, *May*[*nard*,] *Weſton*, *Goring* and * *Jermyn*: The Queen ſaying, that ſurely they came to it freely, Yes, ſaid he, the King does it only to remove them out of the Lower Houſe, becauſe he intends to put himſelf into his People's Hands, and they were the Men, that did moſt oppoſe their Proceedings. And now I will diſeaſe you no longer; but with my daily Prayers for your Health and Happineſs, and yours, with Thanks for my little *Nancy*, I reſt

Hague, *Feb.* 16, O. S. 1627.

Your faithful Brother and Servant,
J. HAUGHTON.

Sir Henry Savile *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Had not omitted ſo long to thank you for your large and liberal Letter from *London*, which according to your Command I committed to the Flame, but that ever ſince my *Chiragra* hath not ſuffered me to ſet Pen to Paper till this Day, at which Time hearing you would be at *Ledſton*, I could do no leſs than congratulate with you in your Triumph even over my own great Kinſman, of whom, for any thing I can hear, you and your Company made ſmall Reckoning by your Uſage of him on all Sides. He ſent divers particular Meſſengers, as namely his Son *Bland*, and others to ſee whether I was ill of the Gout in good earneſt, and ſent me word that howſoever it was a good Excuſe. I hear the City murmurs and petitions againſt the Son's Election. If we be caſt out both of Town and Country, in good Faith our Caſe will be lamentable, and I fear without your Pity, *turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur*. I wiſh I had been able to have ſeen you after your long Abſence; but I wiſh you all good Fortune and happy

* This laſt was not made a Peer 'till ſome Years after.

happy Succeſs in your weighty Proceedings above. It will be a vain thing to give ſo much as the Times require, unleſs you take order for the well and orderly diſpoſing thereof; you ſee what became of five Subſidies the laſt Year. You underſtand beſt what you have to do, and the preſent State of Affairs requires all your Wiſdoms and beſt Conſiderations, to keep up the King's Reputation Abroad, and the Commonwealth at Home, which God grant you may. And ſo I reſt ever A.D.1627.

Metheley, Mar. 12, 1627.

Your aſſured affectionate Friend,
H. SAVILE.

Sir Henry Wotton *Provoſt of* Eaton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

Noble Sir,

PROMISES are to be kept even to Adverſaries, then much more to Friends, and moſt to ſuch a Friend as I am now ſaluting; nay, it will abide yet another Gradation, that they are to be performed though at an unſeaſonable Time. I did promiſe you, when we were laſt merry together at *Medleys*, a Piece of rural Philoſophy, *Dubravius* his Book *de Piſcinis*; which I now ſend you, having borrowed it of Mr. *Hales*, one of our Burſers. And therefore when you have peruſed it at full Pleaſure I ſhall deſire it again. One Thing will appear perchance ſtrange unto you, that a *Bohemian* Gentleman therein named ſhould in one Year gather *Duodecies ſeſtertium* out of his Ponds, which reſolved into our Money, I take to be about 6000 Pounds Sterling; and that, for ought I conceive, only by Carp and Pike, for ſo I underſtand his *Cyprinos* and his *Lucios*. True it is, that *Bohemia* and *Moravia* are the moſt Mediterranean Countries of *Chriſtendom*, and their farneſs from Sea hath taught them the Skill of nurtering Land-Fiſh to an incredible Increaſe; inſomuch that they will tell you, that an Acre of Pool there is more worth than an Acre of Saffron in *Auſtria*: Who yet ſay, they have the beſt of the World. But enough of this Subject. A.D.1628.

Sorry I am, not to be at *London*, when my nobleſt Friends are there: And yet what ſhould I, that am of ſo ſmall Influence, do at thoſe great Conjunctions? We poor Cloyſtered Men are beſt in our own Cells; *Quædam plantæ*, ſaith *Pliny*, *gaudent umbrâ*: Yet there do ſtill hang I know not how upon me ſome Reliques of an hearkening Humour; and if I could in a Line or two be favoured with your Judgment of the Event of this Parliament, I ſhould think myſelf better reſolved, than if I had gone to aſk that Queſtion at *Delphos*: Tho' I could rather wiſh this turned into a greater Favour, and that my ever honoured Lord *Clifforde*, yourſelf and Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*, that is, the *Medley Triplicity* would at ſome of your Playing and Breathing Days take in ſome of this freſh Air. A little interpoſing of Philoſophical Diet may perchance ſomewhat lighten the Spirits of Men overcharged with publick Thoughts, and prevent a Surfeit of State. In the mean while, the next Time you ſee the laſt of the three abovenamed, I pray, tell him, that when he ſent his Son hither he honoured, and when he took him away he wounded us. For in this Royal Seminary we are in one thing, and only in one, like the Jeſuits, that we all joy when we get a Spirit upon whom much may be built. Sir, I have uſurped upon too great a Part of your Time. Pardon me this light Diverſion, continue to love me, and God's Love be with us all.

From the College, *Apr.* 8, 1628.

Your ever vowed poor Friend and Servant,
HENRY WOTTON.

A.D. 1628.

The Lord Haughton *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I Remember I heard you ſay, you would ſend a Man over hither to provide you ſome Hawks, but it ſeems having other Imployments for him, you have omitted it; whereupon I have taken the Boldneſs to preſent you a Caſt by this Bearer my Uncle *Thomas*'s Enſign, a Taſſell and a Goſs-Hawk to kill ſome of your Pheaſants at *Woodhouſe*, of the faireſt I could get out of *Guelderland*, though one of them wants ſome Feathers. I have ſent into *Brabant* for a Lanner for you, which if it come, I ſhall bring with me, God willing, in the next Man of War that puts off.

All the Cantons of *Switzerland*, Proteſtant and Papiſts, have lately made a ſtrict League againſt the Emperor, of whoſe growing Greatneſs many of the States of *Germany* and *Italy* are now jealous, if not too late; and ſome of his faſteſt Leaves fall from him, as the Biſhops Electors, fearing their Electorſhips will ſhortly be barely titular. The Duke of *Bavaria* alſo queſtions his Share of the Spoils, which he holds ſhort of his Deſervings, and refuſes to obey his Command of laying down Arms, and caſhiering his Soldiers, whereof he is well furniſhed. *Saxe* and *Brandenburgh* alſo ſpeak big; and they ſay his Holineſs, the Pope, is Head of the Faction, afraid leſt the Emperor in his turn make him his Foot-Stool, as heretofore Popes have done to Emperors. With theſe uncertain Hopes of Diverſion do *Mynheers*, the States, feed themſelves, whilſt the Emperor daily makes real Approaches to them, fortifies in *Embden-land*, and draws down Forces, as if he meant to viſit them this Summer. The Prince of *Orange* hath diſpatched his Buſineſs at *Amſterdam* to the general Satisfaction, where, the Magiſtracy all *Arminians*, and the Body of the People otherwiſe, he hath prevented Diſorders and Mutinies that were budding forth, and contrary to Expectation curb'd the *Arminians*, who ſwarm all over the Country, and engroſs the Government of all the Towns into their Hands, yet the major Part of the general States is againſt them.

Rochelle is ſaid to be ſo naked of Men, as the King of *France* intends to aſſault it. We have by Chance heard of your Victory in *Yorkſhire*, whereof I am very glad, and wiſh you the like Succeſs in all your other Undertakings, as being unfeignedly

Your affectionate and faithful
Brother and Servant,
J. HAUGHTON.

Hague, Apr. 9, O. S. 1628.

Mr. Speaker *to Sir* Thomas Wentworth *Bart.*

SIR,

I HAVE ſent you the Copies of thoſe Speeches you write for, and am ſorry they are no better tranſcribed; but I conſidered a ſpeedy Return would better ſatisfy you than to have ſtay'd the writing them out again, and therefore have ſent them as they are. I pray God ſend us good Succeſs in our great Buſineſs To-morrow. No Man I know can further advance it than yourſelf, and I aſſure myſelf no Man is more willing to ſee all ſettled in perfect Peace and Happineſs. My Part is good Wiſhings only, and that I ſhall never fail, nor ſhall I amongſt thoſe think them the leaſt, that may at any Time offer me an Opportunity of letting you know how much I am

Your truly affectionate Friend,
and Servant,
Jo. FINCH.

Grays-Inn, May 28, 1628.

Sir

Sir Richard Hutton *to the Lord* Wentworth.

SIR,

I SHOULD have ſaluted you e're this with a Wiſh of Joy of your Honour, and an Accumulation thereof with much Happineſs to you; but I am not complemental, and the Delay to congratulate your Increaſe herein hath added another Occaſion of my writing to you at this Time, namely, to certify you of an Increaſe of your Blood. For, Thanks be to God, upon *Monday* laſt my Wife was ſafely delivered of a goodly Boy. I am confident your Relation to me will make you participate of my Fortune, good or bad, as it falls; and knowing that all ill Tidings ride Poſt of themſelves, I was deſirous to haſten, with as much Speed as I could, this better News to you, which, I am ſure, is welcome.

Give me Leave to inform you, that your late conferred Honour is the Subject of much Diſcourſe here in *Yorkſhire*, which, I conceive, proceeds from the moſt not out of any other Cauſe than their known Worth in you, which is thought merited it much ſooner and greater, but this is only to entertain you a little longer: For, I know your Wiſdom is ſuch, that your Actions are not juſtly liable to any Cenſure, I am ſure not to mine; for, being yours, it ſpeaks them good to me, if not the beſt. All here, Thanks be God, are well, ſave my Wife, and ſhe, though weak, yet, as affectionately as the reſt deſires to have her Service remember'd unto you, and let me intreat you to do me the Favour to preſent mine to your noble Lady, I ever remaining

Thor. Aug. 12, 1628. *Your Lordſhip's*

moſt affectionate Brother-in-law and Servant,

RI. HUTTON.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Wentworth.

My noble Lord,

I HAVE received two Letters from you of near Date one to the other. I met the firſt upon the Way, I could have wiſhed that it had found me at the Court; I would have taken Occaſion to let the King ſee your Affection to his Service, which I will not fail to do upon the next Opportunity. You are my Witneſs, that my Heart hath ever been full of thoſe Ends you wiſh: If Honeſty did not lead me to it, yet Wiſdom would for my own Profit and Safety: By the good Agreement between the King and his People I may be happy, without it impoſſible for me to be ſo.

It is ſaid at Court there is none now to impute our Faults unto; I ſay the like, if Men take not more Delight in complaining than providing of Remedies: Our Affairs may be ſettled in the ancient Way, without raking into the Aſhes of the Dead, or ſeeking new Quarrels againſt thoſe that are living. I ſhall be glad to ſee you, when your Leiſure will give you Leave, for I rely upon no Man's Counſel or Love to me more than yours; and yet do not haſten your coming to the Loſs of your Buſineſs or Pleaſure. The Parliament, I have Reaſon to believe, will hold at the Day, and ſome Time before that I aſſure myſelf we ſhall have your Company. In the mean Time I pray believe me, I will not forget any Thing that concerns you according to the Profeſſions of

Sept. 8, 1628. *Your Lordſhip's*

moſt faithful Friend and Servant,

R. WESTON.

Sir

A.D.1628.

Sir Henry Wotton *to the Lord Preſident of* York, *of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council*, &c.

My moſt honoured Lord,

I WAS coming this Morning to take my humble Leave of your Lordſhip before your own Departure and mine, when I underſtood that you were at *Roehampton*. But I will not miſs my ſecond Intent, which was to beg this Favour of your Lordſhip, that you will take a poor Cane into your Service, who of a long Time hath been uſed to wait upon Privy Counſellors, and in my Hands is quite out of Countenance. Seriouſly, my noble Lord, there is no Man living to whom it doth more juſtly appertain than to your Lordſhip, by late Deſcent from his Love, whoſe Memory you ſo often revive in your affectionate Diſcourſes. For myſelf, I go away guilty of having in this Town ill cultivated your Neighbourhood; which yet, beſides a certain Uncompletiveneſs that is in my Nature, did proceed in Truth from a good real Reſpect towards your Lordſhip, that there was more Reaſon I ſhould conſider the Diſtance between our Buſineſſes than our Lodgings. Howſoever, I am, in all Places,

Nov. or *Dec.* 1628. *Your Lordſhip's, at all Commands,*

HENRY WOTTON.

The Earl of Sunderland *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth.

My very good Lord,

I UNDERSTAND your Lordſhip hath beſtowed the next Attorney's Place in Reverſion at *York*, upon *James Howell*, my Secretary, I muſt thank you for it, and the rather, becauſe he hath deſervingly and faithfully ſerved me in that Place, wherein I hear your Lordſhip hath ſucceeded me. I wiſh you much Happineſs in it, and reſt very faithfully

St. Martin's-Lane,
Dec. 15, 1628.

Your Lordſhip's Friend,

E. SUNDERLAND.

Sir Henry Savile *to the Lord Preſident of the North.*

My honourable good Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip hath now, by your own great Merit, no leſs than by the gracious Favour and good Opinion of your Sovereign, compleated the higheſt Pitch of northern Honour, which no Man wiſhes may longer continue yours than myſelf, who have never been *revera* other than yours. I hear your Lordſhip will ſhortly make your Entry into *York*, the Seat of your Government, and, to that End, I may not fail according to my Duty to attend you, I deſire to know your Lordſhip's Time. And withal, I have thought it Part of the ſame to acquaint your Lordſhip, that I know not well how far I may be induced by the Perſuaſions of ſome Well-willers to go up to this Parliament for the County; and to enter upon your Lordſhip's Remains without your Privity were, in ſome Meaſure, to injure the Love and Service I owe you. What I ſhall reſolve in the Buſineſs, depends rather of my Friends than myſelf. My Motives are, Hope of better and more free Times; a Deſire to ſee my honourable Friends in the South, from whom I have been long abſent, and may well be forgotten, if I return not thither in ſome reaſonable Time; a Deſire to keep this Honour depoſited for this Time in that Name, which hath often enjoyed it, until your Lordſhip's Nephew and my young Couſin Sir *William* be more capable thereof. For, my Ambitions, as they are not eaſily kindled, ſo care I not how ſoon they are quenched; a private Life being moſt ſuitable to my natural Diſpoſition, and beſt agreeing with a Body too ſubject to Infirmities and Indiſpoſition of Health. And I have moſt Reaſon of all, in this very Seaſon

Seaſon to fear myſelf, who am conſtantly taken with the Gout at or after *Chriſtmas* infallibly, and ſo have been for divers Years laſt paſt. So what may be the Iſſue of this Conceit reſts in his Hands, that is the Diſpoſer of Health and Sickneſs at his Pleaſure. The laſt of my Motives is an Ambition to ſerve my Country with a good Heart, which muſt ſerve to ſupply all other Defects in a Man not qualified for ſuch an Aſſembly. The Day for the Election, ſome ſay, is the *Monday* after Twelfth-Tide, which is ſooner than I expected. My Opinion was, that the Houſe muſt firſt ſit before any authentick Notice could be taken of your Lordſhip's Remove; yet on the other Side your Lordſhip's Great Seals of ſeveral Kinds, are ſignal Demonſtrations thereof, and properly called Patents, which may alter the Caſe. So, deſiring by this Bearer to hear of your Lordſhip's Welfare and further Pleaſure, I reſt ever A.D.1628.

Methely, Dec. 23, 1628.

Your Lordſhip's

Humbly to be commanded,

H. SAVILE.

The Lord Clifforde *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My noble and dear Lord,

To congratulate your happy Return, I ſend this Bearer with theſe few Lines, which cannot expreſs the Fullneſs of my Joy for your good Fortunes, of which I do and ever ſhall participate as fully as if myſelf enjoyed them. I pray your Lordſhip, if you receive any News from Court before Twelfth-Tide to make me Partaker of them, and, in the mean Time to preſent my humble Service to your worthy Lady. My Father and Wife have both enjoined me to preſent your Lordſhip with their beſt Wiſhes, and their hearty Congratulations. As for myſelf, I can the beſt aſſure you that the Earth bears not any Thing that more really loves and honours you, than

Londeſb. Dec. 25, 1628.

Your Lordſhip's

Moſt affectionate Brother,

And faithful Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

Mr. Wandesford *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth.

My Lord,

HEARING from all Hands that you are come down a Viſcount and Preſident, I have ſent this Meſſenger to be confirmed of this Report: For, though I be the firſt that deſire it, yet 'till I have it from yourſelf, I will be the laſt that ſhall ſeem to believe it. Indeed the laſt Words of yours to me ended in ſo juſt an Air, though they they came from a ſtriking String, that I hope there is no Diſcord in this we now hear. But this other Part, which they tell me of your coming into *York* as to Morrow, ſounds ſo harſhly, that I cannot give the leaſt Ear at all unto it, remembring your Reſolution when we were laſt together, not to appear there before the Summer; which Time, without ſome intervenient Accident, cannot be ſhortened with Regard to that Honour which belongs to yourſelf, and the Place upon your firſt Reception. You tell me, God hath bleſſed you much in theſe late Proceedings. Truly I believe it, for by theſe Circumſtances we know, we may gueſs at them we know not. The Opportunity of this Succeſſion adds no ſmall Comfort to the Thing itſelf. Your Predeceſſor, like that Candle hid under a Buſhel, while he lived in this Place, darkened himſelf and all that were about him, and dieth towards us (excuſe me for the Phraſe) like a Snuff unmannerly left in a Corner. But I hope you will place yourſelf in the midſt among us to be a Light and Comfort to the whole Country; not to all neither; for, the Papiſts already hang down their Heads like Bulruſhes, andthink themſelves like Water ſpilt upon the Ground,

A.D.1628. which cannot be gathered up again: They ſay plainly, their Days of Security and Quietneſs, in which they were lulled aſleep by the Indulgence of the laſt, muſt now be turned into Anxiety and Watchfulneſs to defend themſelves from the Vigilancy of your Juſtice. It is well, let them talk, and have cauſe to talk: Bad Words out of the Mouths of ill Men are interpreted by indifferent Hearers to follow the Actions of good Men. While their Tongues wag thus againſt you unjuſtly, the Eyes of your Juſtice will be open to watch over them; and your Labour to file off the Ruſt of the Laws made againſt them, which hath almoſt eaten out the very Iron, the Strength that was in them. And as you have amongſt them whereupon to exerciſe your Authority and Diſcipline, ſo you will not want other fit Objects for your Nobleneſs and Curteſies. For I know you are reſolved now (ſeeing ſhe hath followed you ſo far home as ſhe can, even to the very Mark) to ſtifle the Breath of Envy, which hath been always blown ſtrongly againſt you, and, like the Bees over the Cradle of *Plato*, hung over your Actions ever ſince I was acquainted with them. But when I conſidered you and your Condition, this Direction of *Tacitus* gave me Aſſurance, *Relinquendum rumoribus tempus, quo ſeneſcant; plerumque innocentes recenti invidiæ impares.* For my own Part, I ſhall pray that as the Grace of God was with you at the firſt in your modeſt and ſober acquiring this Place, that his Providence and beſt Bleſſings may aſſiſt you alſo upon the Bench, and in your private Directions to actuate nothing but what you may be able to render a juſt Account for to God, your King, and your Country. I am ſo uncertain where you beſtow yourſelf this *Chriſtmas*, whether at *Houghton* or *Woodhouſe*, that I come not to you before I hear from your Lordſhip. You will therefore be pleaſed to let me know whether the Day holds for the Parliament or not; if it do, you will give me Leave to end *Chriſtmas* at home, and perfect ſome Buſineſs before I leave the Country, and ſoon after to attend you, and ſtay with you three or four Days in my Way: But if the Time hold not, ſo that I have no Cauſe to come for that Occaſion, I will, God willing, come to you, if you be at *Woodhouſe*, preſently after the Return of this Meſſenger, or when and whither you pleaſe to appoint me. For, now the Caſe is altered, you know your own Rule, what is to be done by them who live under a Monarchy. I beſeech your Lordſhip preſent my Wife's Service, and mine too, humbly to your noble Lady. I pray God continue his beſt Bleſſings to you both, and all yours.

Kirklington, Dec. 29, 1628.

Your Lordſhip's
Moſt obliged Kinſman and Friend to ſerve you,
CH. WANDESFORDE.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My ever honoured good Lord,

A.D.1629. HEREWITH I ſend your Lordſhip the Inſtrument you pleaſed to paſs unto me for the Reverſion of the next Attorney's Place in *York*, for which, by your Lordſhip's Appointment, Mr. *Radcliffe* hath given me Satisfaction. I was always and ſhall ever continue ſo ſenſible of ſo free and noble a Favour, that in the whole Courſe of my Life I ſhall endeavour to make Expreſſions of my Thankfulneſs, and how much I am,

St. Martin's-Lane, May 5th, 1629.

My Lord,
Your Lordſhip's
Moſt true and humble Servant,
JA. HOWELL.

Mr.

A.D.1629.

Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My good Lord,

I RECEIVED your Packet that came Poſt, as alſo another which at the ſame Time *Will.* gave me, and ſince, that which accompanied one from my Lord *Clifford.*

For the Buſineſs of the Recuſants, my Lord Treaſurer ſent immediately your Letters to the King, (who is in his Progreſs) from whom he received a notable Approbation both of your Intentions and Proceedings, as he himſelf will tell your Lordſhip in his own Letters; for you are his Miſtreſs, and muſt be cheriſhed and courted by none but himſelf. He is at *Roehampton*, but I am here amongſt a multitude of impatient Suitors, ſome of which are angry to ſee me with ſo much Phlegm.

Nothing more is yet ſaid to me of my Journey into *Spain*, but whenſoever they begin with me, I inſtantly fall upon the particular of *Hocus*, of which I will give you an exact Account. In the mean Time in great Secrecy I will tell you, that I am clearly of Opinion I ſhall make no Peace: For my Lord Treaſurer doth now ſtrongly endeavour to perſuade, that the Beginning of the Peace and the Reſtoration of the Palatinate may be both on a Day, and yet reſolves that I ſhall be returned before *Chriſtmas*; what hereupon my own Conjecture is may not be expreſſed in a Letter.

There begins to grow a Brick Wall round about all the Gardens at *Hanworth*, which though it be a large Extent, yet will it be too little for the Multitude of Pheaſants, Partridges, and wild Fowl that are to be bred in it. There is a certain large low Room made under the new Building with a Fountain in it, and other rare Devices. And the open Gallery is all painted by the Hand of a ſecond *Titian*. Dainty Walks are made abroad, inſomuch that the old Porter with the long Beard is like to have a great Revenue by admitting Strangers that will come to ſee theſe Rarities. It will be good Entertainment to ſee the Amazement of the barbarous Northern Folk (who have ſcarce arrived to ſee a well cut Hedge) when the Fame of theſe Rarities ſhall draw them thither. Certainly they will wholly neglect the Sight of *Hocus*'s Dog, and *Hocus* himſelf will confeſs that Calves with five Legs and the Puppets themſelves will be nothing in Compariſon of this Sight. My Wife is the chief Contriver of all this Machine, who, with her Cloaths tucked up and a Staff in her Hand, marches from Place to Place like an Amazon commanding an Army.

The Queen went to the Waters of *Tunbridge*, with an Intention to have drank them long, but ſhe could not bear the King's Abſence; ſo as ſhe is ſuddenly come from thence, and by great Journeys meets with the King this Night at *Oatlands*, whither he alſo returns to pay her in the ſame Money. For my own Part I wonder not at this, but rather at thoſe, who are able to ſtay many Months together from their Wives to the infinite Scandal of kind and noble Husbands.

The *Hollanders* have not yet beaten the Enemy out of *Holland*, though it hath coſt them the Loſs of many Men.

Captain *Aſhenburſt* and *Stamford* are hanged, and the Examination of the Buſineſs goes on ſtill.

I will do my Lord *Clifford* all the Service I can. Send my Wife the *Lyſimachus*. Remember my Service to my Lady, and keep me ſtill in your Favour.

Charing-Croſs,
Aug. 5. 1629.

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
FRA. COTTINGTON.

The

A.D. 1629.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Viſcount Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My very good Lord,

I THANK you for your kind Letter, by which I know your Continuance of the Care of my Health and whatſoever concerns me. I have ſtaid your Servant theſe two Days to ſatisfy myſelf whether your coming hither ſpeedily were neceſſary. For, I perceive your Lordſhip for my Sake would take an ill Journey, and ſooner than you deſire, which I would ſpare you for your own. But as in my laſt I writ remiſsly, only wiſhing your Lordſhip to make haſte, ſo now I muſt tell you, it is of Importance, for many Reaſons publick and private, that you come away with a Reſolution to ſtay or return accordingly as you find things here. And thus much I may add is the Deſire of the King alſo.

Your Proceedings with the Recuſants is here, where it is well underſtood, well taken, tho' there be different Rumours. For, it is ſaid, that you proceed with extreme Rigour, valuing the Goods and Lands of the pooreſt at the higheſt Rates, or rather above the Value, without which you are not content to make any Compoſition. This is not believed, eſpecially by me, who know your Wiſdom and Moderation: And your laſt too gave much Satisfaction even to thoſe, who informed me, when they ſaw thereby, that you had compounded with none but to their own Contentment.

My noble Lord, I have now no more, hoping and longing to ſee you ſpeedily, when I ſhall ſay more at more Leiſure. I remain

Oct. 13, 1629.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
R. WESTON.

The Lord Haughton *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

A.D. 1630. THO' it be Preſumption for an ordinary Street-walker to ſend Foreign News to a great Counſellor, yet I will adventure upon my Intelligence from an honeſt Man and great Servant of your Lordſhip's on the other Side, for that yet it is reaſonably freſh, of the firſt of *Auguſt* new Stile, wherein he doth confidently affirm, that *Colalta* hath taken *Mantua* by Force, and pillaged the Town. Of the Duke there is no certainty; one only Letter from *Colalta*'s Camp I hear doth relate, that when the Enemy enter'd the Town, he took himſelf to a ſtrong Fort, and ſo got out of the way. It is alſo conceived the Imperialiſts under the Command of the Prince of *Anhault* and *Mansfeld* are gone before *Metz*, which your Lordſhip knows with *Toul* and *Verdun*, have been Imperial Towns: So as in all theſe Wars, though the Beginning promiſed the contrary, yet the Concluſion hath been proſperous to the Houſe of *Auſtria*; and, as *Petrarch* ſays, *la vita il fin, il di loda la ſera.* I hear they will not ſtir this Summer in the Low Countries, notwithſtanding their new League with *France*, which yet hath been advantageous to the Prince of *Orange*; for, he hath thereby recovered his good Town of *Orange*, which, being out of his Reach, his Governor had long kept to himſelf with the Profits thereof 6 or 7000 *l.* a Year, the Charges of the Garriſon defray'd. This is all I have now to trouble your Lordſhip with, but the Preſentation of my true Love and Service, which ſhall ever moſt readily and really attend your Lordſhip, being deſirous to witneſs myſelf as grateful as is poſſible for your Lordſhip's many Favours, that I may not appear too unworthy of them, which tye me ever to remain

July 30, 1630.

My Lord,
Your moſt faithful Brother,
and humble Servant,
J. HAUGHTON.

The

A.D.1630.

The Lord Baltimore *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My very good Lord,

BY this Time I hope a Letter may preſume to find your Lordſhip ſettled at ſo much quiet as to give it the Reading, eſpecially ſince it contains little elſe than a Salutation from your old Servant. For the Buſineſs, which I am ſure you long moſt to hear of, you ſhall have it in the Pacquet incloſed, which my Lady *Cottington* gave me yeſterday at *Hanworth* to ſend unto your Lordſhip, with her humble Service to your Lordſhip and my Lady, wherewith I preſent alſo mine, and Sir *Toby Matthew*'s, as I am ſtraitly injoined. I parted with him there laſt Night being bound upon a petty Progreſs of his own. My Lord Ambaſſador will tell you perhaps, that the Plate Fleet is now certainly come home, twenty three Millions regiſtred, beſides what is unregiſtred: It is thought to be ſome thirty Millions in all, and there is another Remain of Silver to come about *October* or *November* next, for whoſe Convoy Don *Frederique de Toledo* hath left twelve Galleons behind him, and more great Ships are preſently to go out of *Spain* to conduct it from the *Terceras*, hoping there to meet with it. He will alſo tell you perhaps with what Joy the News of our Prince's Birth was received in the Court of *Spain*, the King, Queen, and all the Court in Bravery, not ſo much as the young Infant of ſo many Months old but had his Feather in his Cap, all the Town full of Maſks and Muſick. And not only the Temporal State but the Spiritual expreſs their Gladneſs: The Heads of the Clergy and all the Religious Houſes in the City came to the Ambaſſador in the Name of their Bodies to congratulate with him the Birth of the Prince, and ſolemn Maſſes and Prayers were ſaid for his Health and Proſperity every where. Thus your Lordſhip ſees that we Papiſts want not Charity towards you Proteſtants, whatſoever the leſs underſtanding Part of the World think of us.

That which it may be you will not find in this Pacquet is, that the old Duke of *Savoy* is dead, his Country of *Savoy* poſſeſſed almoſt all by the *French* King, who, they ſay, ſtyles himſelf now Duke of *Savoy*, and hath coined Money under that Title and Inſcription, and hath eſtabliſhed the Court of Parliament at *Chamberry* under that Authority, and done many other Things as Sovereign of that Dukedom. What meaſure his Brother-in-law is there like to find at his Hands we may ſee by this ſcantling.

Mantua is loſt, taken by Surpriſe, and not a Man ſlain on either ſide, only two hurt, which is the greateſt Wonder that ever I heard: The Duke of *Nevers* being in the Town fled preſently to the Caſtle with his Lady and Children, where he capitulated for himſelf, and afterwards left all to the Imperialiſts, and retired to *Ferrara* into the Pope's State. *Caſal*, I fear, is either gone the ſame Way, into the Hands I mean of the *Spaniards*, or will be very ſhortly. There is a Rumour of it already in the Town, but I know not yet the Certainty. Here was likewiſe a various Report touching the King of *Sweden*, that he was defeated as ſome ſaid, that he had given a Defeat as others ſaid to certain Forces of the Emperor's that lay watching of him and his Proceedings: But the Truth is, that neither the one, nor the other is true; but that the King of *Sweden* is returned back again out of *Germany* to his Ships with his whole Army is very certain (and of that Letters are come to divers Merchants of this Town) finding ſome Impediment in the Paſſage of his Horſe to the Place where he would have been, as it is thought.

All here at home are as your Lordſhip left us, ſaving only that the Prince's Nurſe is very ſick of a Fever, and for that Cauſe another is come in her room: The Prince himſelf, thanks be to God, very well, and ſo is the King and Queen, and, as I heard this very Day, the Queen diſcovered to be with Child again; but that, being yet but Womens News, is not to be talked of, till every body may ſee it. I pray God it be true.

Poor Sir *John Bath* is dead and buried. We are all of this Family, thanks be to God, yet in Health: the Number of the Plague laſt Week ſome fifty-ſix. There is good hope that when the Dog-days are ended it will leſſen and ſhortly ceaſe, which God grant it may, and keep your Lordſhip and all yours in much Health with all other Happineſs.

Caſtle-Yard, Aug. 12, 1630.

Your Lordſhip's affectionate and faithful Servant,

GEO. BALTIMORE.

A.D.1630.

Mr. Mainwaring *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

I CONFESS I lie open to your Lordſhip's Cenſure, though I am not altogether guilty of that which your Lordſhip accuſeth me of. I confeſs likewiſe that your Lordſhip hath more Buſineſs than I have, and it is fit you ſhould have ſo, for your Lordſhip knows very well how to diſpatch it.

Mr. Vice-Preſident, being come up with a whole Skin, will ſupply that wherein we have been defective in advertiſing your Lordſhip of what paſſeth here.

It is well hoped that the Peace is in good forwardneſs betwixt us and *Spain*, and that Don *Franciſco* will be at home about *Chriſtmas* or near after it. His Lady is extraordinary well: The little Boy was puling, when Mr. *Wandesford* and I were there.

The News of *Italy* is reported ſeveral Ways; I will not trouble your Lordſhip with that which the *French* report; the other is, that *Mantua* ſhall be reſtored unto the Duke of *Nevers*, he taking it from the Emperor acknowledging the Fealty; that *Caſal* ſhall be razed; and that all *Savoy* ſhall be reſtored unto the Duke of *Savoy*, and the *French* returned *con tanto di naſo*.

The Emperor bears a grudge to the *Venetians*, which will be remember'd no doubt, when time ſerves: The Truth is they have provoked him; but it is like he will make an end in *Germany* before he begin with them.

My Lord Marquis *Hamilton* is preparing to ſerve the King of *Sweden* in thoſe Wars, and will go in Perſon next Spring. Yet we hear that the King of *Sweden* and his Troops have had ſome jars amongſt them of late, which argue they are not well pleaſed.

The Emperor will either carry the Spirituality in *Germany* or loſe all; and if he do that, he will be a mighty Emperor. Your Lordſhip knows that divers Princes in *Germany* made their younger Sons Biſhops of great Sees, and by that Means ſaved their own Eſtates. The Emperor hath took ſome of thoſe Territories into his Hands, and makes ſuch Biſhops of them as ſtand with his Deſigns, and by that Means advanceth his own Religion very much.

Mr. *Jerome Weſton*, I think will be here about *Chriſtmas*.

Your Lordſhip hath a very careful Servant of Mr. *Raylton*; if I had not that Relation unto him, that I have, I would ſay more in his behalf, but I do not doubt your Lordſhip finds his Induſtry. That which I reſerve for the laſt is, my Brother's and my own Acknowledgments for your Lordſhip's Favour to him. We are both of us ſo much your Lordſhip's Servants, that it is not poſſible to be more.

I long to hear of my Lady's ſafe Delivery, and of your Lordſhip's coming up.

Your Lordſhip hath the good Fortune that the World takes notice of your Service in the Country, and my Lord Treaſurer is very careful to ſecond you from hence, ſo as I doubt not the Thing will be done, and better than any where elſe. By the way your Lordſhip muſt give me Leave to put you in mind of your Health, for I hear you take no Recreation at all. God be thanked, the Sickneſs decreaſeth very much. This Day the Lord Treaſurer is going to ſwear my Lord Mayor. And I hope that this Winter we ſhall enjoy a free and happy Converſation, which is the Comfort of the Seaſon.

Your Lordſhip's

Oct. 29, 1630. *moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

PH. MAINWARING.

Biſhop

A.D.1630.

Biſhop Morton *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Salutem in Chriſto Jeſu.

Right Honourable,

THAT any Opportunity of writing unto your Lordſhip ſhould be offered unto me, and I not write? Not poſſible, although it were only to write, or elſe (as now) to teſtify my dutiful Reſpect unto your Honour, and to acknowledge the Pledges of your Love towards me. My greateſt longing hath been that (by the Bleſſing of God) we might once parle and confer together; not that I have any ſpecial Matter to impart unto your Lordſhip, but becauſe I know by the Exchange of ſome few Words, Matter would beget Matter. It will not become me to be too ſuperfluous; I therefore humbly taking my Leave, and commending your Lordſhip to the Protection of the Almighty, reſt

Eccleſall-Caſtle,
Nov. 22, 1630.

Your Lordſhip's in all thankful
Acknowledgment,
THO. COVEN. ET LITCHF.

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Right Honourable,

I MUST needs write, though I write that I have nothing to write of. This was *Pliny*'s Apology to *Trajan* the Emperor, and it muſt be mine to your Lordſhip. Yet upon more mature Conſideration, though my News be but little, yet my Buſineſs is much to write of, for I ſtand as well engaged by a Promiſe, as a Debt, to give your Lordſhip a literal Acknowledgment at leaſt for all your real and noble Curteſies. It is my only Way and Means of Retribution to write Letters, and if I ſhould not be as bountiful of them (which I can ſcarce be conſcious of) as your Lordſhip of your Favours to me, if all the World would not, yet my own Genius would condemn me. And yet I beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon me, if I tranſgreſs too much on the other ſide, and my Letters come too often. For, though it be my only Term time and no greater Buſineſs than to write Letters, yet I know not how your Lordſhip's Vacation will admit you to read them: But Doubts of this Nature are better reſolv'd by a good Interpreter than a bad Defender, and I would only deſire your Lordſhip to know, that if I commit one Pleonaſm in Words, I commit another in Affection. Now to write that News that I have, which I preſume will be moſt acceptable, your Lordſhip's Children are all very well, and your Lordſhip need not fear the going forward of your Building, when you have ſo careful a Steward as Mrs. *Anne*. She complained to me very much of two Rainy Days, which, as ſhe ſaid, hinder'd her from coming down, and the Building from going up, becauſe ſhe was inforced to keep her Chamber, and could not overlook the Workmen. This is all my Buſineſs, only continue to love him, who can do no other than love and honour your Lordſhip,

York, Mar. 12.
1630.

That's
W. PENNYMAN.

Sir

A.D.1631.

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Right Honourable,

I CANNOT, with any Civility, let the leaſt Opportunity paſs without ſome ſmall Remembrance of the Multitude of your Lordſhip's Favours, and at this Time I thought it no leſs than my Duty to acquaint your Lordſhip with our Proceedings in *Langbargh* Wapentake, where there were many Defects, and ſome of great Antiquity, which plead Preſcription for their Fault: But I preſume your Lordſhip will not find fewer in other Diviſions, and, I hope, they will be all rectified before the next View of Arms. There was a Conſtable under Sir *David Foulis* (who, by Reaſon of ſome juſt Excuſe as was pretended, appeared not) that refuſed to pay twelve Pence to Captain *Philips*, and it was thus diſcovered; I bid one of the Townſmen lay down twelve Pence, and the Conſtable ſhould pay him again. He anſwered, That the Conſtable told him, that Sir *David Foulis* had commanded him, that if any were demanded he ſhould pay none; and of this I thought it but my Part to acquaint your Lordſhip, not that I would aggravate any Thing againſt Sir *David Foulis*, for it might only be ſome Miſpriſion in the Conſtable, but that your Lordſhip might know of the leaſt Paſſage which may have Relation or Reflection upon yourſelf.

We have but little Country-News, only here is a Meſſenger amongſt us, which, I preſume, is no News to your Lordſhip, and the Refuſers (out of which Number I exempt myſelf) are more afraid now than they were at the firſt Embaſſy. For my own Part, I hope ſhortly to pay my Compoſition, and I wiſh I could as eaſily ſatisfy your Debt, and compound with your Lordſhip, as I can with the King; but it is a Thing impoſſible. My beſt Way, I think, is to do like the Painter, who, when after a great deal of Pains, he could not deſcribe the infinite Sorrow of a weeping Father, preſented him on a Table with his Face covered, that the Spectators might imagine that Sorrow which he was not able to expreſs. My Debt, like his Sorrow, is not to be deſcribed, much leſs my Thanks and Acknowledgments. Yet give me Leave to tell your Lordſhip, that there is not one alive that more honours you than

Your Lordſhip's

York, Apr. 13, 1631. *moſt faithful and indebted Servant,*

W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Viſcount Caſtleton *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My truly honoured Lord,

HAD not Sorrow hitherto circumvented Reaſon I ſhould not thus long have concealed the Integrity of a faithful Heart unto you. It is true, I neither have formerly, nor yet am, in theſe my mourning Days, ſo fortunate as to be known unto your Lordſhip, yet the blackeſt Nights of Sorrow cannot obſcure your Virtues from being known and honoured by me. The laſt Words of dying Men uſually are authentick; how can I then but truly love and honour you, being willed unto it, not only by a dying Man, but by a Father, even on his Death-Bed; by one, whom you had by Deſerts won ever to be yours, even whilſt he ceaſed to have a Being amongſt us? My Lord, as ſoon as poſſible I mean to come and wait on you, and thereby gain an Initiation of that, which I hope ſhall no way be extinguiſhed but by the Separator of all Things living. In the mean Time may your Lordſhip be pleaſed to take Notice with Belief, that wherever I am there is one who truly honours you; and tho' the Defect of Merit muſt manifeſt a Change in the Perſon, yet the Integrity of a faithful Heart ſhall perſuade your Lordſhip to a Confidence, that ſtill is left to love and honour you.

Your Lordſhip's

Fillingham, May 30, 1631. *obſervant Friend and faithful Servant,*

N. CASTLETON.

Sir

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Right Honourable,

AT our Arrival at *York* we found Mr. *William* and Mrs. *Anne* and all the reſt of your Lordſhip's Family very well. They were not a little glad to receive their Tokens, and yet they ſaid, they would be more glad to receive your Lordſhip and their worthy Mother; we all, with one Vote agreed in their Opinion, and wiſhed, that your Lordſhip's Occaſions might be as ſwift and ſpeedy in their Diſpatch as our Thoughts and Deſires are in wiſhing them. The Mare I brought down very ſafely, and, in Mr. Steward's Abſence, I left her with Mr. *Stevenſon:* I was glad of her good Fortune above the reſt of my own Horſes, for I lamed two in coming down. Our News here is either ſo little, or ſo uncertain, that I ſcarce know how to write any, or if I do, how to write a Truth. There is a Buſineſs which nearly concerneth old Mr. *Paler*, which, by this Time, I preſume, your Lordſhip is acquainted with: It gives but an ill Sound here in the Country; but the Truth of it I leave to the Trial, and your Lordſhip's Cenſure, for I think that will be the End of it. Sir *Thomas Hoby*, as I hear, hath ſerved Proceſs out of the Star-Chamber, againſt the Inhabitants of *Scarborough*; the Reaſon of it, as I may eaſily imagine, is, for not appearing upon his Warrant for a View of their Arms. Whether it be ſo or no your Lordſhip may be quickly reſolved, but it is credibly and confidently reported to be ſo, and it ſounds like one of his peeviſh Tricks.

I writ a Letter this Day to the Clerk of the Peace to be reſolved when and where the Seſſions of our Riding ſhould be kept; he returned me this Anſwer, That the Seſſions are to be holden at *Malton* the 12th of *July*, and at *Bedal* the 15th of the ſame Month. Now by this I perceive that your Lordſhip's Command for the removing of them hath either been delay'd or miſcarried; but there is yet Time enough (if your Lordſhip ſo intend) for the Diſappointment of them. For my own Part, whereſoever they are, I will attend them, and if there be any Occurrences worthy of your Lordſhip's reading, and my Obſervation, I will be bold to write of them. I paid to Mr. *Edmonds* at *York* the Money he laid out for my Fees, and by ſo much am the further in Debt. The more I ſee your Lordſhip's Favours, the more I diſcover my own Diſabilities, for when I have paid and ſaid all I can, I muſt ſtill confeſs that I am

Maſk, June 21, 1631.

Your Lordſhip's
Indebted and faithful Servant,
W. PENNYMAN.

Biſhop Laud *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HUMBLY thank you for your noble Letters to me, and I cannot doubt of your Aſſurance to me.

I am glad to hear from ſo good a Hand as your Lordſhip's, that my Lord *Newcaſtle* is ſo well affected to me. You know I had need hold ſome Friends; and certainly, if his Lordſhip come into the South, to me he muſt be welcome, to whomſoever he be not; and if it were in my Power to hold him here, the North ſhould not have him again in haſte; I hope they are as well-minded to him that have more Power.

Mr. Secretary *Windebank* takes himſelf much bound to your Lordſhip, and hath lately expreſſed ſo much to you by his own Letters.

The ſame Day that I received Letters from your Lordſhip about *Smart*, I received the like from my Lord his Grace of *York*; they came to me at *Oatlands*, there I acquainted his Majeſty with it, and read my Lord of *York*'s Letter to him, and left it in his Hands to give to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, that he might write preſently down about it. I

A.D. 1631. acquainted the King likewiſe with the Paſſage in your Letter. I hope your Lordſhip and the Commiſſioners there will make that moſt unworthy Dean an Example.

For Dr. *Carr*, I have moved, and have obtained in your Name what you deſire for him: But I muſt tell your Lordſhip, fifty Miles is a great Diſtance, and the King was marvellous ſtrict, yet, he ſaid, he would not deny it you, being to leave thoſe Parts for his better Service. Yet this he requires, that Dr. *Carr* ſhall, within the Space of two Years, bring himſelf within the Diſtance of thirty Miles, which the Canon of the Church allows: And of this I heartily pray your Lordſhip to take the beſt Care you can to help him to an Exchange: For, the World will be apt to think this is my doing, and that I make too little Conſcience of Diſtance. This to your Letters.

Now, my Lord, what do you, or have you done about Dr. *Bramhall* for the Prebend? For my Lord of *Durham* is actually tranſlated, and ſo out of it.

And what do you mean to do for your Journey into *Ireland*? Will you ſtay 'till *Auguſt* be paſt, and put yourſelf upon the Flaws of *September* in that broken Sea? Have you courted you know whom all this while, (for I have nothing but what *Caſſius* tells me) to take no better Company with you than *Michaelmas* Riggs? If you do not make haſte, I profeſs I cannot tell what to ſay to your Journey. You may find more Danger in a Ship to *Ireland* than over the *Thames* in a Skuller. Did ever *Brutus* or *Caſſius* do thus or thus at *Tiber*?

One Buſineſs more I muſt acquaint you with; the Lord *Mount-Norris*, when he went, ſpake with me to get him a Chaplain, a ſober Man and a good Scholar; his Intentions are very honourable, but too long for a Letter: He told me the Party (if I could fit him) was to come over with your Lordſhip. I have, I think, fitted his Deſires; but whether my Lord acquainted you with this or not, I cannot tell: I thought fit, however, to tell you of it; for I ſhould be loath to have him prepare himſelf, and then be left behind; the reſt of this you ſhall have when I have the Happineſs to ſee you. I hear my Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln* uſes my Name at his Pleaſure, and ſtrangely, if all be true I hear; God forgive him, and I do: But, I hope, he will preſerve me from ſuch inveterate Malice. This is too long too, and not worth repeating; I will hope he is miſreported to me.

My Lord Marſhal and his Lady are gone towards *Cumberland*; I preſume they have, or will ſee you in thoſe Parts, where I ſhall now never have the Honour to ſee you, if I ſhould loſe my Way again between *Rotheram* and *Rouſlye-Bar*; ſo wiſhing you all Health and Happineſs, I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate

July 30, 1631. *Friend and Servant,*

GUIL. LONDON.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Viſcount Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

I HOPE this Bearer will find you well, well diſpoſed, and the better, enduring ſo prudently as I hear you do, the Loſs of your younger Son. We are glad here to hear you are in ſo good a Temper, and that you receive it as a Seaſoning of human Felicity, which God often ſends where he loves beſt; but you need none of my Philoſophy; and therefore this is only to remember you of being here in the Beginning of the Term, according to your Promiſe, and I intreat you to think it neceſſary to make Haſte. We want you now for your Counſel and Help in many Things. And if when your Lordſhip is here, you find it inconvenient for your own or publick Affairs to ſtay long, you may return again according to your own Pleaſure. In a Word, my Lord, I deſire it earneſtly, and you ſhall do me a great Favour ſo to place your other Buſineſs that I may ſee you then. Here is no Change. God be thanked, the King and Queen are well, and good Hopes in our Affairs. We ſhall ſhortly change an Attorney, and I hope alſo that to the better; who it ſhall be is a Secret; and, for ſome important Reaſons yet to be kept ſo, and therefore I dare not put it in a Paper that may miſcarry.

My

My Lord *Cottington* would have me excuſe his not writing, with his being ſent for to the King, which in his Letter for me was true; but the Truth is, he is gone a Hawking, which, with him, is more weighty. I have no more but to thank you for your kind Letter, to deſire you to come away, and to aſſure you that no Man can love you more, more heartily than A.D.1631.

Sept. 26, 1631. *Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,*

R. WESTON.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Viſcount Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My noble Lord,

THE extreme Sorrow, wherewith I fear you are afflicted, makes me impatient till I hear of you. If by my Senſe and Suffering with you, your Grief might be leſſened, no Man ſhall more willingly bear a Part with you; but I hope this Bearer ſhall find you like a wiſe Man, patiently receiving both good and ill from the Hands of God, and making the right Uſe of ſuch Viſitations, whereby we are weaned from the World, and taught to look upon all the Happineſs thereof as very tranſitory.

I have formerly intreated your Lordſhip to haſten hither for ſome important Occaſions. This ſad Accident may have bred ſuch a Change, that I know not what to wiſh; only we all wiſh that you were out of a Place of ſo much Sorrow, and among your Friends here, from whom, if you have no other Service, yet by their Sufferings with you, you might receive ſome Comfort; which I pray God ſend you and me the Happineſs to expreſs how much in all Fortunes, I am

Oct. 11, 1631. *Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful humble Servant,*

R. WESTON.

The Lord Baltimore *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

WERE not my Occaſions ſuch as neceſſarily keep me here at this Time, I would not ſend Letters, but fly to you myſelf with all the Speed I could, to expreſs my own Grief, and to take Part of yours, which I know is exceeding great, for the Loſs of ſo noble a Lady, ſo vertuous and ſo loving a Wife. There are few, perhaps, can judge of it better than I, who have been a long Time myſelf a Man of Sorrows. But all Things, my Lord, in this World paſs away, *ſtatutum eſt*, Wife, Children, Honour, Wealth, Friends, and what elſe is dear to Fleſh and Blood; they are but lent us till God pleaſe to call for them back again, that we may not eſteem any Thing our own, or ſet our Hearts upon any Thing but him alone, who only remains for ever. I beſeech his Almighty Goodneſs to grant that your Lordſhip may, for his Sake, bear this great Croſs with Meekneſs and Patience, whoſe only Son, our dear Lord and Saviour, bore a greater for you; and to conſider that theſe Humiliations, though they be very bitter, yet are they ſovereign Medicines miniſter'd unto us by our heavenly Phyſician to cure the Sickneſſes of our Souls, if the Fault be not ours. Good my Lord, bear with this Exceſs of Zeal in a Friend, whoſe great Affection to you tranſports him to dwell longer upon this melancholy Theme than is needful to your Lordſhip, whoſe own Wiſdom, aſſiſted with God's Grace, I hope, ſuggeſts unto you theſe and better Reſolutions than I can offer unto your Remembrance. All I have to ſay more is but this, that I humbly and heartily pray you ſo to diſpoſe of yourſelf, and your Affairs (the Rites being done to that noble Creature) as to be able to remove, as ſoon as conveniently you may, from thoſe Parts, where ſo many Things repreſent themſelves unto you as to make your Wound bleed afreſh; and let us have you here, where the gracious Welcome of your Maſter, the Converſation of your Friends, and Variety of Buſineſſes may divert your Thoughts

A.D. 1631. Thoughts the ſooner from ſad Objects, the Continuance whereof will but endanger your Health, on which depends the Welfare of your Children, the Comfort of your Friends, and many other good Things, for which I hope God will reſerve you, to whoſe divine Favour I humbly recommend you, and remain ever

From my Lodging in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, *Oct.* 11. 1631.

Your Lordſhip's most affectionate and Faithful Servant,
GEO. BALTIMORE.

The Lord Preſident of the North to Sir Edward Stanhope.

SIR,

I RECEIVED your Letter, by which I perceive you have me in Memory, albeit God hath taken from me your nobleſt Couſin, the incomparable Woman and Wife my Eyes ſhall ever behold. I muſt confeſs this Kindneſs works with me much; I prize it, as it deſerves, at a great Value; and I vow to Heaven and Earth, that, if I ever be made ſo happy as to have an Occaſion put into my Hand, whereby I may return it you, anſwerable to the Eſtimate I ſet upon it, I ſhall not only count myſelf very happy, but improve it unto you with all the Care, Faithfulneſs, and Chear in the World. The Subject, you write of, preſents itſelf very variouſly to my Underſtanding and Judging of it. I grant, you make it the knottieſt Piece that ever fell into Debate with me, as alſo that which of all others doth moſt importantly concern me: Yet truly, I cannot believe ſo ill of the Propounders, both becauſe in my own Nature I am the Man leaſt ſuſpicious alive, and that my Heart tells me, I never deſerved but well of them, indeed paſſing well. It is impoſſible it ſhould be plotted for my Ruin, ſure at leaſt impoſſible I can think ſo, and if there can be ſuch Miſchief in the World, then is this Confidence given me as a Snare by God to puniſh me for my Sins yet further, and to draw me yet more immediately and ſingly to look up to him, without leaving me any thing below to truſt or look to. The worſt ſure that can be is, with Honour, Profit, and Contentment to ſet me a little further off from treading upon any thing themſelves deſire, which granted I am at the height of my Ambitions, brought home to enjoy myſelf and Friends, to leave my Eſtate free and plentiful to your little Couſin, and which is more than all this, quietly and in ſecret to ſerve my Maker, to commune with him more frequently, more profitably, I truſt, for my Soul than formerly. They call me to Supper, and To-morrow Night I truſt to ſee you at *Ledſton*, and ſo on the next Day to *Woodhouſe*, and *Haughton*. We ſhall have time to diſcourſe more at large, and ſo for the Preſent I ſhall haſtily, but heartily write myſelf

York, *Oct.* 25. 1631.

Your moſt faithful Friend and Couſin,
WENTWORTH.

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

Right Honourable,

BEFORE this Time I preſume my laſt Letter hath a ſafe Arrival at *London*, unleſs by reaſon of the great Waters, which have been almoſt impaſſable, it hath ſuffered Shipwreck. The effect of it was to ſatisfy your Lordſhip of my Intention to winter at *York*, and that I am moſt willing, I wiſh I could ſay able too, to be your Lordſhip's Vice-Preſident, but the Defect of this muſt be ſupplied with the Surpluſage of the other.

On *Monday* next I intend to hoiſt Sail for *York*, which, if the Waters fall not, may be ſomewhat uſeful, and I truſt that we ſhall have a greater Occaſion of Fear and Danger in the Paſſage, which at the moſt can be but little, than in the *Haven*, I mean in Reſpect of the Sickneſs at *York*, where I hope there is ſuch a total Recovery, that

that it can neither adminiſter Danger to us, nor Fear to others: Thoſe of *Heſlington* A.D.1631.
are all ſet at Liberty, and none, as I hear died of the Plague ſince your Lordſhip's Departure. My Servant can beſt ſatisfy your Lordſhip of the good Health of Mr. *William* and Mrs. *Anne*, for he ſaw them both before his Journey, they have been very well, and I truſt will continue ſo. Mr. *Tunſtal* hath a Son lately ſlain in a Duel; other News we have none, unleſs I ſhould return ſuch as comes from above, which is ſtale to your Lordſhip. And therefore to return to my old Theme, my Wife deſires me to preſent her humble Service to your Lordſhip; as for myſelf I would willingly ſay ſomething more, but I cannot, and therefore after a deliberate Study can but conclude myſelf

Maſk, Nov. 19, 1631.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate faithful Servant,
W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Viſcount Wilmot *to the Lord* Cottington.

My honoured Lord,

I HAVE ſeen it written by many Hands that my Lord *Wentworth* is deſigned by his Majeſty for his Service to govern this Kingdom. My Lord, it is true, that after ſo much Expence of my Youth and my Blood in this Country, I ſhould have thought myſelf honoured and happy to have attained to what Employment this Kingdom might have afforded me; but ſince it is our great Maſter's Will to make Choice of a fitter Inſtrument, out of his high Wiſdom, to work his Will by, I have learnt the Rules of Subordination ſo well, that where his Majeſty's Will ſhall go, there ſhall my Obedience follow to do him my beſt Service under whomſoever; and if thirty Years Experience may have gained any thing worthy to ſerve him, I ſhall be glad of it. And I have no better way to manifeſt it, but to attend here, 'till his Lordſhip's coming over to receive his full Commands, and to apply myſelf accordingly to obey him wherein he may find me uſeful to the King's Service, which I will do readily and unfeignedly. In the mean Time, give me Leave faithfully to deliver to your Lordſhip my Opinion for the King's Service. If his Deſigns are great upon this Country, as it is imagined they are, if you wiſh him well, beware how you do diſarm him at his firſt coming; that is, how you leſſen the Reputation of the Army, as now it ſtands; for by fair Means let him expect nothing from theſe People, by a ſmall Force perhaps he may get ſome ſmall Thing from them, but by a Force of ſome Shew you may not doubt but to do what you pleaſe with them. Perhaps there may be ſome, that preſently, upon a new Remove, be ready to adviſe a new Eſtabliſhment; and for a great Project, for the King's Profit commonly the firſt Thing they fall upon is, the diminiſhing of the Army; it were in my Opinion a Counſel not well pondered upon: For your Lordſhip muſt underſtand, that as they are but few in number, as 2000 Foot and 400 Horſe, all divided into Companies of Fifties, yet as they are, they give Countenance unto Juſtice itſelf, and are the only Comfort that the poor *Engliſh* Undertakers live by, and at this Hour the King's Revenues are not timely brought in but by Force of Soldiers; whereby your Lordſhip may gueſs what theſe People would be, if they were not rid with a Curb. It is true, it may be objected, that there is a great Payment that is now paid out of the Country to maintain the Army, which will be ſhortly extinguiſhed, and the King determined not to ſend any more Money into *Ireland*, what then ſhall become of the Payment of that Part of the Army? My Anſwer is, that thoſe Payments will not become expired 'till towards *Chriſtmas* next, which will be a Time nobly ſpent by the Lord Deputy, and thoſe that are to aſſiſt him in Counſel here, to deviſe how to have that Rent made up and ſupplied by ſome other Ways.

In the mean Time the Deputy ſhall come over in full Countenance to undertake any thing that he ſhall be ſent for. For, your Lordſhip may believe me out of long Experience I have found theſe People to be a Nation as ready to take the Bit in their Teeth upon all Advantages, as any People living, although they pay for it, as many Times they have done before, with all that they are worth. Your Lordſhip may think I write too much in the Humour of a Soldier; I proteſt to your Lordſhip, I do it not, but

A.D.1631. but with an humble and faithful Zeal to his Majeſty's Service, and as I am bound according to my Capacity. And that you may the better believe me, the Place I hold here as General, I look to reſign when a Deputy ſhall come. Beſides, I purpoſe to make it my humble Suit to the King, after I have ſhewed my Obedience to his Deputy, for my Leave to ſerve him nearer Hand in *England*, with a Mind never to return into this Kingdom again. For I find the Date of my Fortune in this Country is worn out, and grey Hairs come too faſt upon me to hope ever to have it renewed here. So I kiſs your Lordſhip's Hands, deſiring much Pardon for thus preſſing upon you without Merit.

Dublin, Jan. 10, 1631.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Friend and humble Servant,
WILMOT.

The King to the Lord Viſcount Loftus *of* Ely *Lord Chancellor, and to* Richard *Earl of* Cork, *Lords Juſtices of* Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT truſty and well beloved Couſins and Counſellors, we greet you well. When we committed the Government of that Kingdom to you as our Juſtices, we gave you ſuch Inſtructions as our Service did then require, whereof though in general we received Satisfaction by your faithful Diſcharge of the Truſt we repoſed in you, yet in ſome important Points, we muſt require from you a more particular Information both for our own Underſtanding of the State of our Affairs, and for the better Direction of our Deputy that ſhall ſucceed. That we chiefly inſiſt upon is, the perfect Knowledge of our Revenue, whereof we require you without Delay to ſend us a true Certificate under both your Hands: Firſt, of all the ſeveral Sums of the certain Revenue as they now ſtand in Charge in each particular County, and alſo an Eſtimate of our caſual Revenues of all kinds, caſt up by a Medium of the laſt ſeven Years Accompts, with ſuch Increaſes as have grown to be ſpecially mentioned, whereby we may underſtand the Total thereof, and what for the future may be reaſonably expected. And whereas the Agents, imployed hither by the general Conſent of our Subjects of that Kingdom, did accord to give us 120000*l.* Sterling, towards the Supply of our Army, we require you in like Manner to make Certificate unto us, how much thereof hath been levied, and how the ſame hath been proportioned upon every ſeveral County: Therein expreſſing every particular of every Levy in every County; and withal tranſmitting unto us, the Copy of one of the Warrants, which was iſſued for every of the Levies, whereby we may perceive, how the ſame hath been levied from Time to Time, and what Part remaineth yet unlevied; and thereupon give ſuch further Directions as we in our Wiſdom ſhall think fit. And conſidering that by your Advice (which we approve) the Continuance of our Army doth very much import the Strength and Defence of our Kingdom, and the Safety of our good Subjects ſince the Supply thereof hath been raiſed by Quarterly Payments out of thoſe Moneys, as we formerly directed, ſo now again we require you without further Delay to give us your faithful Advices and Opinions, how and in what manner thoſe Payments may beſt be continued for the future, or otherwiſe ſupplied, that the Soldiers for want of Pay may not be inforced to preſs upon the Country, as they did in former Times, 'till we gave order to the contrary, which we hope hath been obſerved. Again, whereas we gave you an expreſs Inſtruction, firſt, to examine and certify, how the Propoſitions made by the Commiſſioners ſent into that Kingdom and approved here, had been performed in every particular Head; and ſecondly, to collect and ſet down what remained thereof unexecuted; and thirdly, what further Improvements might be, in your Judgments, raiſed without juſt Grievance to our Subjects upon thoſe or other Heads. In all which having hitherto received no Return, now after your ſo long Experience in the managing of our Eſtate there, we have Reaſon to expect from you the more exact Account, and therefore require you fully and particularly to deliver unto us by way of Propoſition, how you conceive our Revenue and Profits of any kind whatſoever may be increaſed, and what Part of our preſent Charge may be leſſened or retrenched. And that your

Relation

Relation may not be defective, we require you alſo to ſend us a general and full View both of all the Debts that are owing unto us, and of all Arrears of Payments due from us there: and how the one may be made uſe of to the diſcharge of the other: And how and when our Commiſſion directed for Compoſitions and Payments of the ſaid Arrears may proceed. And, if for our better Satisfaction in any of theſe Points, you ſhall think it needful to adviſe with any of our Counſel there, or to make uſe of our Officers or Miniſters, we leave it to your Diſcretions, ſo as you impart no more unto them, than what may concern them in their Places, and is fit to be known. And when your Report is ready, you ſhall ſend it with all ſpeed to our High Treaſurer of *England*, that by him we may receive that Satisfaction we expect from your Wiſdoms and Fidelity, upon which we much rely. And if beſides the Particulars here mentioned, you ſhall out of your own Judgments and Experience in that Government find any thing worthy our Knowledge and Conſideration, your clear and dutiful Expreſſion thereof ſhall add much to our good Opinion of you, and of the Merit of your Service, which we ſhall graciouſly accept. Given at our Court at *Whitehall* the 12th Day of *January* in the Seventh Year of our Reign, 1631. A.D.1631.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

J. COKE.

The King to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland.

RIGHT Truſty and well beloved Couſins and Counſellors, we greet you well. We have made Choice of our Right Truſty and well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, *Thomas* Lord Viſcount *Wentworth* our Preſident of the North, to be our Deputy and Governor General of that our Kingdom of *Ireland*, and of our Army there: And have appointed him with all convenient Speed, to prepare himſelf to undertake that Charge. We have therefore in the mean Time thought fit, hereby to require you not to paſs any Pardons, Offices, Lands, or Church-livings, by Grant under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom; nor to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon any, or to diſpoſe of any Company of Horſe or Foot there: Only you are requir'd in this Interim, to look to the ordinary Adminiſtration of Civil Juſtice, and to the good Government of our Subjects and Army there. And for your ſo doing, theſe our Letters, ſhall be your Warrant. Given under our Signet, at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the twelfth Day of *January* in the Seventh Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,

J. COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland.

My very good Lords,

I MAY not omit this Opportunity of being, at leaſt, ſomething known to you by my Lines; whereas I am altogether a Stranger to your Lordſhips in Perſon: Nor am I hereunto led, only by the Opinion I have of your Lordſhips Nobleneſs and Quality, but alſo forth of the Duty I owe his Majeſty's Service: That ſo, (my Attendance now commanded in that Kingdom) I may borrow from your Lordſhips Wiſdom and Experience in thoſe Affairs, a better Light to guide myſelf by, and tread the more direct and effectual Ways towards the Honour of his Majeſty, and the Peace of his People, through the juſt and happy Government of thoſe his Dominions.

Nor will there need much Invitement of your Lordſhips hereunto by me, where his Majeſty hath already ſignified his Pleaſure; and where I aſſure my ſelf, your own Love to Virtue, and to ſo great, ſo good a Work, ſhall powerfully ſet forth unto you the Comelineſs and Neceſſity thereof. Only give me Leave to add this Word, that I muſt moſt earneſtly intreat, to receive ſeaſonable Advice from your Lordſhips before my Departure hence, of ſuch Things, as you conceive are preſently to be put in Execution, for the Advance of his Majeſty's Service: the reſt may expect my coming upon

A.D.1631. upon the Place, where I ſhall gladly communicate with you, thankfully make uſe of your Counſel, and to your own Particulars approve myſelf thoughout

Weſtminſter,
18th *Jan.* 1631.

Your Lordſhips
Very affectionate Friend and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

IT is now ſignified hither that his Majeſty hath declared your Lordſhip for his Deputy of this Kingdom, which hath long waited for the Guidance of ſo noble a Perſonage, the Fame of whoſe Vertues and able Parts is not limited within that Kingdom, but hath hither out-run your own Preſence, and the Report of your coming unto this Government; which, as well in Reſpect of the Good of this People and his Majeſty's Service, as for my own Particular, I have juſt Cauſe heartily to deſire may long continue in ſo worthy Hands.

I acknowledge the unmerited Reſpects lately received from your Lordſhip, upon Occaſion of ſome Affairs there mentioned touching me, which the Lord *Mountnorris* acquainted me with; and I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to make Account that you ſhall find me always ready to apply my utmoſt Endeavours to deſerve the Increaſe of your Lordſhip's good Opinion; and though the Diſpleaſure of the former Governor here begot me many Troubles, and ſuch Adverſaries as yet ceaſe not to purſue me without Cauſe, yet I never gave him other Occaſion than the ſincere Diſcharge of my Duty required, as your Lordſhip will hereafter better underſtand at your Arrival here, which I heartily wiſh may be as ſafe as it ſhall be welcome unto

Jan. 27, 1631. *Your Lordſhip's faithful and humble Servant,*
AD. LOFTUS, *Canc.*

Sir William Parſons, *Maſter of the Wards in* Ireland, *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt noble Lord,

HIS Majeſty's gracious Choice of your Lordſhip to the high Charge of his Deputy in this Kingdom, hath added much Alacrity to his Majeſty's Officers and Miniſters here; who, conſidering your Beginning in the publick Buſineſs of that brave Kingdom, and your noble Progreſs in the Services of the Crown, after your Reception thereinto (which are full Prognoſticks that your Lordſhip will ſet your two Eyes upon the ſame Subjects here) do thereout alſo cheerfully conclude a real Felicity in the general Affairs of this State, wherein I ſhall, with all Affection, be your Lordſhip's humble and ready Servant. My utter Unacquaintance with your Lordſhip prohibits me to come near the Cabinet of your Lordſhip's Advices towards your Charge: But as an ancient Servant of the Crown, and an unfeigned Well-wiſher to the proſperous Succeſs of all his Majeſty's Vicegerents hitherto, I crave your Pardon to ſay, that if your Lordſhip pleaſe to ſuſpend Reſolutions for your Undertakings here, till your coming, and will only bring with you ample and univerſal Authority, and aſſure there a general Truſt of you in your Actions here, you ſhall find that to be your moſt ſhort and infallible Way to your Ends, which, I believe, are his Majeſty's Service and the Common Good: and ſhall know, when you have Time to look into us, that the late Acts of his Majeſty's Profit have both originally and actually been performed by his Majeſty's Miniſters here (whom you ſhall find willing and able to ſerve you) howſoever ſometimes they have been diſcourſed there by ſome who truly have ſeen Things here, but perceived little more than the Outſides; and by others, who have us only by the Ear, and that ſeldom through a pure Air. I ſhun to make my Approach tedious to your Lordſhip, and therefore

fore here I only ſue to be commanded by you, if my Service may avail, wherein I will never fail to be A.D.1631.

Feb. 4, 1631. *Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly at command,*

WM. PARSONS.

The Lord Deputy's Propoſitions, to be conſidered of by his Majeſty, concerning the Government of Ireland, *with the Judgment of the Council thereupon* *.

THAT his Majeſty may declare his expreſs Pleaſure, that no Iriſh *Suit, by Way of Reward, be moved for by any of his Servants, or others, before the ordinary Revenue there become able to ſuſtain the neceſſary Charge of that Crown, and the Debts thereof be fully cleared.*

This is moſt reaſonable, it ſtanding with no ſound Rule of Judgment to exerciſe the Acts of Bounty in a Place which doth not diſcharge itſelf; and will prove the readieſt Expedient to recover his Majeſty's Affairs there, by thus carrying the Revenue into its natural Channel; and indeed, this Courſe but conſtantly purſued, from the happy coming of his Majeſty's bleſſed Father to this Crown, had doubtleſs, by this Time, both made the annual Profits there quadruple to that they now are, and intirely drawn the Dependance of the Inferiors from their great Lords upon his Majeſty; and ſo the Intereſt and Aſſurance the Crown ſhould have had in the Natives there, of no leſs Conſequence and Advantage than the very Profit itſelf, how great ſoever.

That there be an expreſs Caveat enter'd with the Secretaries, Signet, Privy-Seal, and Great Seal here; that no Grant, of what Nature ſoever, concerning Ireland, *be ſuffer'd to paſs till the Deputy be made acquainted; and it hath firſt paſſed the Great Seal of that Kingdom, according to the uſual Manner.*

This will be of great Intelligence and Safety to his Majeſty; for, on the one Side, he ſhall clearly ſee into the true inward Value of all Things; which formerly, albeit of very great Worth, have, from ſo great a Diſtance, ſlipt away here, as little underſtood by the Crown, as acknowledged by thoſe that obtain'd them, who, generally in theſe Caſes, ſacrifice rather to their own Wit than to the Bounty or Goodneſs of Kings; and, on the other Side, nothing can paſs to the Diſadvantage of the Crown, but the proper Miniſters intruſted with thoſe Affairs, may be immediately faulted, and juſtly called to a ſevere Account for their Negligence or Unfaithfulneſs therein, which will give them good Reaſon to look more narrowly into his Majeſty's Rights and their own Duties.

That his Majeſty ſignify his Pleaſure, that eſpecial Care be taken hereafter, that ſufficient and credible Perſons be choſen to ſupply ſuch Biſhopricks as ſhall fall void, to be admitted of his Privy Council, to ſit as Judges, and ſerve of his learned Council there: That he will vouchſafe to hear the Advice of his Deputy, before he reſolve of any in theſe Caſes: That the Deputy be commanded to inform his Majeſty truly and impartially, of every Man's particular Diligence, and Care in his Service there, to the End his Majeſty may timely and graciouſly reward the well-deſerving, by calling them home to better Preferments here.

This will infinitely advantage the Service, it being altogether impoſſible for a Deputy, be he never ſo induſtrious or able, to adminiſter the publick Juſtice of ſo great a Kingdom, without the round Aſſiſtance of other able and well affected Miniſters; this will incourage the beſt Men to ſpend Part of their ſtronger Years there, when they ſhall ſee their elder Age recompenſed with Eaſe and Profit in their native Soil; and content and ſettle the Natives when they find themſelves cared for, and put into the Hands of diſcreet and good Men to govern them.

* Enter'd upon the Margin in the COUNCIL-BOOK, as followeth: Theſe Propoſitions made unto his Majeſty by the Lord Viſcount WENTWORTH, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and Lord Preſident of the Council in the North Parts, were read and approved at the Council-Board, the 17th Day of *Feb.* 1631, there being preſent the Lords enter'd for the Seſſion of that Day; and, by his Majeſty's expreſs Command, were recorded in this Regiſter of Council, to the End they may be conſtantly obſerved.

A.D. 1631.

That no particular Complaint of Injuſtice or Oppreſſion be admitted here againſt any unleſs it appear the Party made his firſt Addreſs to the Deputy.

This is but Juſtice to the Deputy, who muſt needs in ſome Meaſure be a Delinquent, if the Complaint be true; for that he ought, as in Chief, univerſally to care that his Majeſty's Juſtice be thoroughly and fully comply'd with upon the Place, and indeed is anſwerable it ſhould be ſo; and therefore good Reaſon that his Judgment ſhould be informed, and his Integrity firſt tried, before either be impeached; nay, it is but Juſtice to the Government itſelf, which would be exceedingly ſcandalized, through the Liberty of Complaints, and the Miniſters therein extreamly diſcouraged upon every petty Matter to be drawn to anſwer here, when as the Thing itſelf, is for the moſt Part, neither injurious, or ſuch as the Party might have received good Satisfaction for at his own Doors.

But where the Complaint appears formally grounded, that is, where due Application hath been made to the Deputy, without any Help or Relief to the Party, as may be pretended; let it, in the Name of God, be thoroughly examined and ſeverely puniſhed, wherever the Fault prove to be, eſpecially if it be found to be corrupt or malicious: For thus ſhall his Majeſty not only magnify his own Juſtice, but either puniſh an unfaithful Miniſter, or a clamorous Complainer, and ſo his Service be better'd by either Example.

That no Confirmation of any Reverſion of Offices within that Kingdom be had, or any new Grant of a Reverſion hereafter to paſs.

The diſpoſing of Places thus aforehand much abates Mens Endeavours, who are many Times ſtirred up to deſerve eminently in the Commonwealth, in hope of thoſe Preferments; and being thus granted away, there is nothing left in their Eye for them to expect or aim at, which might nouriſh and quicken thoſe good Deſires in them. Beſides, Places thus cloſely and covertly paſt, the Perſons are not, for the moſt Part, ſo able and fitted to the Duties thereof, as when there is Choice made out of many publick Pretenders, which commonly occur when they actually fall void by Death.

That the Places in the Deputy's Gift, as well of the Civil as the Martial Liſt, be left freely to his Diſpoſe; and that his Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed not to paſs them to any upon Suit made unto him here.

This Courſe held preſerves the Rights of the Deputy's Place, and his Perſon in that Honour and Eſteem, which can only enable him to do Service there; and if the contrary happen, it is not only in Diminution to him, but draws off all neceſſary Dependance upon him, all Regard which ought to be had of him, all ready Obedience in ſuch Things as he ſhall command for the King's Service, when they ſhall once diſcern that the natural Powers of the Place are taken from him, whereby he might kindle their chearful Endeavours, by preferring and furniſhing ſuch, as deſerve well, of thoſe Places.

That no new Office be erected within that Kingdom before ſuch Time as the Deputy be therewith acquainted, his Opinion firſt required and certified back accordingly.

Suits of this Nature, however they pretend the Publick, their chief End is the private Profit of the Propounder, and, for the moſt Part, in the Execution prove Burdens, no Benefits to the Subject; therefore to be thoroughly underſtood before they paſs, as more eaſy and leſs ſcandalous to the State, to be ſtayed at firſt than afterwards recalled; and if they be really good, his Majeſty may be the better confirmed by his Deputy's Approbation, and ſo proceed with more Aſſurance to the effecting thereof.

Private Propoſitions concerning Ireland.

THAT all Propoſitions moving from the Deputy touching Matters of Revenue may be directed to the Lord Treaſurer of England, *without acquainting the reſt of the Committee for* Iriſh *Affairs.*

Thus ſhall his Majeſty's Profits go more ſtilly and ſpeedily to their Ends without being unſeaſonably vented as they paſs along; and the Deputy not only preſerved but incouraged to deliver his Opinion freely and plainly upon all Occaſions, when he is aſſured to have it kept ſecret in few and ſafe Hands.

That

That the Addreſs of all other Diſpatches for that Kingdom be by ſpecial Direction of his Majeſty apply'd to one of the Secretaries ſingly *. A.D.1631

This will leſs perplex his Majeſty's Miniſters there, who otherwiſe can hardly carry themſelves ſo evenly, but one of them will take Offence, and cauſe the Affairs to be more warily attended, more readily diſpatched, and the Regiſter thereof more orderly kept here, when one only is accountable, and ſo cannot excuſe himſelf upon the other.

That the Lord Viſcount Falkland *be required to deliver in writing in what Condition he conceives his Majeſty's Revenue and the Government of that Kingdom now ſtand, together with a Particular of ſuch Deſigns for advancing his Majeſty's Service, as were either unbegun or unperfected by him when he left the Place; as alſo his Advice how they may be beſt purſued and effected.*

This will give much Light to the ſucceeding Deputy, preſerve the good Endeavours and Beginnings of the former to his Majeſty and the Publick; and indeed it were but a very fit Courſe, that the Relation of the preſent State of Affairs might thus conſtantly paſs upon Changes from one to another; whereby it muſt needs happen, that the new Deputy ſhall gain much Help and Aſſiſtance towards the happy effecting the Commonweal and Tranquility of that Kingdom, from the Wiſdom and Experience of the other.

That his Majeſty would be pleaſed to direct, that ſo much as his Wiſdom approves of the publick Propoſitions may be delivered to the Secretary to be read at the Board, with Order that the ſame (there approved) may be enter'd in the Council Book, that his Majeſty's Pleaſure may be publickly known and uniformly obeyed.

Out of theſe private Propoſitions Mr. Secretary *Coke*, taking ſo much as he held fit to be enter'd, gave Direction that the ſame, together with the ſeven former Propoſitions ſhould be enter'd in the Council Book; which ſeven Propoſitions firſt enter'd, were read and approved at the Council Board the 17th of *Feb.* 1631.

PRESENT,

Lord Treaſurer,
Lord Privy Seal,
Earl Marſhal,
Lord Chamberlain,
Earl of *Dorſet*,
Earl of *Saliſbury*,
Earl of *Bridgewater*,
Earl of *Exeter*,
Earl of *Danby*,
Earl of *Kelley*,
Lord Viſcount *Wimbleton*,
Lord Viſcount *Wentworth*,
Lord Viſcount *Falkland*,
Biſhop of *Winton*,
Lord *Cottington*,
Mr. Vice-Chamberlain,
Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

Whitehall, Feb. 22, 1631.

It is his Majeſty's Pleaſure that the former Paper of Propoſitions read and approved at the Council Table; and alſo theſe additional Propoſitions which his Majeſty himſelf hath allowed, be enter'd and recorded in the Council Book to be conſtantly obſerved.

JOHN COKE.

The Lords Juſtices of Ireland *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable our very good Lord,

WE have received your Letter of the 18th of *January* laſt, and do moſt gladly embrace the Choice his Majeſty hath made of your Lordſhip to ſucceed us in this Government, wherein we have travelled with our beſt Endeavours to be found faithful and profitable Servants to the King our Maſter.

Seeing you deſire to receive Advice from us, before your Departure thence, of ſuch Things as we conceive are preſently to be put in Execution for the Advancement of his Majeſty's Service, we have thought fit to repreſent to your Lordſhip ſome Particulars, which are, in our Judgments, very conſiderable, and conducing to the Advantage of his Majeſty's Services here, and to the Quiet of your ſucceeding Government.

* *This I will have done by Secretary* Coke, ſo written by the King himſelf upon the original Paper; whereby it alſo appears, that the firſt and third of theſe private Propoſitions were added by his Majeſty's ſpecial Commandment.

We

A.D.1631. We find that his Majeſty's Magazines for his Arms and Munition here are not ſo fully furniſhed with thoſe Stores as is neceſſary to anſwer all Occaſions; and we ſend you here incloſed a Note, as well of the preſent State of the Stores here, as of the Proportion of the Arms and Munition which we conceive needful to be ſent from thence hither, to the End you may be pleaſed to move that it may be done accordingly.

We have lately, by our Letters of the eleventh of this Inſtant, humbly repreſented to the Lords of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy, certain Intelligences which we received of Attempts intended by the *Turks* the next Summer, againſt the Weſtern Coaſts of *Munſter*. Since which Diſpatch we have received further Advertiſements which confirm us in a Belief that they do indeed intend ſome Attempt againſt us. And although the Place of their Deſcent here is yet uncertain, yet we find Reaſon to conceive that *Baltimore* (a weak *Engliſh* Corporation on the Sea-Coaſt in the weſt Part of that Province, whence the *Turks* took the laſt Summer above a hundred *Engliſh* Inhabitants) is not the moſt unlikely Place they may attempt. By thoſe our Letters you will ſoon perceive how neceſſary it is to think of timely Prevention in this Particular, which (for the Reaſons in thoſe our Letters expreſſed) muſt be expected principally from thence, and which, we hope, you will provide for; wherein we pray you to conſider (what by our ſaid Letters we have humbly repreſented) that the Charge of the two Pinnaces, the fifth and ninth Whelps, appointed for the Guard of theſe Coaſts, hath been very heavy to the Revenues here, in reſpect of the other Burdens chargeable thereupon; ſo as what other greater Shipping may, upon this Occaſion, be thought fit to be ſent hither, as a further Acceſſion of Strength to us, in regard of the Attempts threatned, we aſſure your Lordſhip it is neceſſary there be Proviſion made for them in *England*, for there is no Poſſibility to charge the Revenues here more than with thoſe two former Pinnaces.

His Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the Seat of his Deputy, is much decayed, and very ruinous, eſpecially in the Parts thereof which are uſed for the Deputy's Habitation, the Ruins whereof are no ſooner repaired in one Part than they become defective in another; ſo that it will be neceſſary that ſome conſiderable Sum of Money be ſet apart and deſtined only for the making that Place fit for your Reſidence, which the fifteen hundred Pounds *Iriſh* allowed by the preſent Eſtabliſhment for *Concordatums* and Extraordinaries can in no Sort afford, conſidering how deeply it is otherwiſe charged; not only for Recompences for extraordinary Services performed to his Majeſty, but alſo with certain yearly Allowances particularly charged thereupon, as namely, to the Maſter of the Ordnance one hundred and ſixty two Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence; to the Preſident of *Munſter*, for his Houſe-Rent, eighty eight Pounds ſeventeen Shillings and nine Pence Half-Penny; to the three Purſuivants, in lieu of all other Recompences, for carrying Letters and other Diſpatches for his Majeſty's Service one hundred Pounds; to the King of Arms, for publiſhing the King's Style, eight feſtival Days yearly ten Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence; to the Keeper of the Council Chamber for providing Wood, Coals, and other Neceſſaries for the Chamber, about forty Pounds, and the like; ſo as of the fifteen hundred Pounds there is but little left for Extraordinaries. Your Lordſhip may therefore be pleaſed to move, that the fifteen hundred Pounds *Iriſh* now allowed may be raiſed higher to anſwer the *Concordatums* and Extraordinaries.

There was a Pariſh Church, commonly called St. *Andrew*'s Church, ſituate in *Dammes-Street* in this City, which in the former Times of Diſturbance here (by Reaſon of the convenient Situation thereof near the Caſtle) was uſed for a Stable for the Deputy's Horſes, that Church is now legally evicted from us in the Chancery of his Majeſty's Court of Exchequer by the Chaunter of the Cathedral Church of St. *Patrick*'s, *Dublin*, to whom it belongs, and an Injunction out of that Court is directed to me, the Chancellor, for delivering up the Poſſeſſion thereof accordingly. It may not therefore be any longer continued in the former Uſe; ſo as it will be fit that ſome of your Servants do think of providing you another Stable.

Of the hundred and twenty thouſand Pounds promiſed to his Majeſty by the Agents employed thither from hence in the Year ſixteen hundred twenty eight, there will be paid the laſt of *March* next, one hundred and ſix thouſand, two hundred fourſcore and four Pounds ſeventeen Shillings and ten Pence Farthing, *Engliſh*; ſo as there will then remain, unpaid, but thirteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifteen Pounds, two Shillings one Penny Half-Penny and Farthing, which will fall ſhort one thouſand three hundred and ſeven Pounds, twelve Shillings and ſix Pence Half-Penny to pay the Army as they now ſtand in Liſt to the laſt of *December* next; ſo as before that Time ſome Means muſt

must be found to continue the Payment of the Army in their preſent Strength; for we may not adviſe the leſſening of them to a fewer Number than as now they ſtand. A.D.1631.

We and the Council have, in Obedience to his Majeſty's Commandment, lately joined in a Letter to the Right Honourable our very good Lord, the Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*, wherein we have declared our Apprehenſions by what Means we conceive Monies may be raiſed towards the Supply of the Payments now levied upon the Country for Payment of the Army, when the one hundred twenty thouſand Pounds ſhall be fully paid, which we are aſſured he will make known to you, and therefore we need not enlarge ourſelves therein to your Lordſhip; only this we muſt ſignify to you, that if what we have therein propounded ſhall be approved by his Majeſty, ſo great is the Work, and ſo many are the Preparations incident thereunto, as it is neceſſary we underſtand his Pleaſure with all convenient Speed, that we may enter into the Work, and bring it to ſome Forwardneſs by the Time of your Arrival here, for otherwiſe the Payments to ariſe thereby, will not fall timely enough, after the Subſidies ſhall be paid, to anſwer the Neceſſities of the Soldier, and to contain them from Diſorder.

Since the Acceſs of his Majeſty to his Crowns and Kingdoms there hath not been any new Great-Seal with his Arms and Inſcription ſent hither, nor any Seals for any of his Courts of Juſtice, or Courts of Wards; nor a new Privy-Signet, nor Council-Seal, as upon Changes of Princes are uſual; but the old Seals ſent hither in the Time of his Father's Reign, are ſtill uſed here. Nor have the three Purſuivants attending this State had Scarlet Coats with his Majeſty's Arms thereon to attend, as heretofore was uſual, and for the Honour of his Majeſty is neceſſary; your Lordſhip may be therefore pleaſed to cauſe that they be provided and brought along with you at your coming.

There is a Matter of no ſmall Importance to the ſtrengthening and ſecuring of theſe Parts of *Leinſter*, which is, that of the tranſplanted Septs of *Leix*, who (conſiſting of ancient *Iriſh* Septs, as namely, the *Moores*, the *Kellies*, *Lalors*, *Claneboys*, *Clanemelaghlines*, *Dorans* and *Dowlings*) were in all Ages obſerved much to diſquiet the Peace and Settlement in theſe Parts of *Leinſter*, and therefore it was a long Time the earneſt Deſire and conſtant Endeavour of this State to find ſome fit Means ſo to remove them as theſe Evils might be taken away. In the End, in the Time of the Lord *Chicheſter*'s Goverment here, it was reſolved that thoſe Septs (having no Eſtates of Freehold nor real Subſiſtance there) ſhould be tranſplanted from that County into ſome remote Part; and to that End the Signiory of *Torbert*, beyond the great Mountains of *Slewlogher* in the County of *Kerry* was granted to *Patrick Croſbie*, Eſq; deceaſed, with an Abatement of his Majeſty's Rent due thereout from fifty five Pounds to three Pounds fifteen Shillings a Year; which was done only to the End to remove divers of thoſe Septs thither, to whom the ſaid *Croſbie* (firſt reſerving to himſelf three Quarters for his own Demeſne) was to grant Terms of the Reſidue of the ſaid Signiory at reaſonable Rates, that they being ſo provided for, might have no Cauſe to return again to thoſe Places whence they were tranſplanted, which they were by ſeveral Proclamations and Acts of Council forbidden to do upon Pain to be executed by martial Law. That Work was no ſooner done, and they removed, than this State found very good Effects thereof in the general Quiet render'd thereby to all theſe Parts of *Leinſter*. Some Leaſes were made to them by Mr. *Croſbie* in his Life-Time, and other Leaſes promiſed by him to be made, but were not done before his Death. The Leaſes made are now well near run out, ſo as it is abſolutely neceſſary that they have new Eſtates made them, leſt otherwiſe thoſe Diſturbers (being at this preſent many in Number, and of good Strength) take Occaſion thereby to return to their former Habitations whence they were tranſplanted, and ſo again renew thoſe Diſtempers in thoſe Parts, which by their Removal have a long Time diſcontinued. We therefore, in our Deſires to prevent all Occaſions of Diſquiet (which, how ſmall ſoever they may ſeem in their Beginnings, may break out afterwards into great and general Miſchiefs, as we have found by Experience in this Kingdom) thought fit to call before us *Dominick Roche* of *Limerick*, Alderman (to whom Sir *Pierce Croſbie* Knight, Son to the ſaid *Patrick Croſbie*, ſold thoſe Lands) and being here, enjoined him to appear before us the 7th Day of *November* laſt, that we might then ſettle a Courſe in that Buſineſs, but he diſobeyed our Commands; and, as we are informed, is departed into *England*, purpoſing to ſupply all Defects in his Eſtate, and ſo, if he may, defeat that Policy of State, undertaken and hitherto continued with ſo good Succeſs. We have therefore adjudged it fit and neceſſary to give your Lordſhip this Intimation, to the End you may ſeaſonably take Order that no Confirmation or Grant be made there to him of thoſe Lands in Prevention of the neceſſary and profitable Deſigns of this State.

A.D. 1631. The Impoſt Wines, uſually granted by his Majeſty's Royal Father to his Deputy and Council here, and to the Nobility and Biſhops, hath of late been withheld from them, although in the fourteenth Article of the Inſtructions ſent hither by the Agents, the ſame was to be continued to ſuch of the Nobility and Council as ſhould reſide or bear principal Offices in the Kingdom, and the two Preſidents of *Munſter* and *Connaught* to enjoy the ſame, although they were abſent, becauſe they keep Tables for their ſeveral Councils. In the preſent Eſtabliſhment alſo that Particular is mentioned, but no Sum added to it, and therefore moderately uſed: Your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to propound the Continuance thereof as an Honour to his Majeſty.

Theſe for the preſent we apprehend needful to offer to your Lordſhip, and for what may be further conſiderable in theſe or any other Particulars concerning his Majeſty's Services here, wherein our Counſels or Actions may be uſeful, we will not fail in ſo neceſſary Duties, but will readily imploy ourſelves therein with our beſt Aſſiſtance to your Lordſhip faithfully and diligently upon all Occaſions. And ſo committing you to God's bleſſed Protection, we remain

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*. *Feb.* 26, 1631

Your Lordſhip's very aſſured loving Friends

AD. LOFTUS, R. CORKE.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable, and my very good Lord,

HAVING received two Letters from your Lordſhip, the one of the 18th, the other of the 28th of *February*, I make humbly bold to repreſent theſe few Lines in anſwer of both. In the firſt your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to expreſs your Care, that the Complaints moved againſt me there ſince your being of the *Iriſh* Committee ſhould be kept intire without my Prejudice till I might be heard: For which honourable and juſt Favour I ſhall ever dedicate myſelf to your Lordſhip's Service, I have found by true and dear Experience your Lordſhip's Opinion to be moſt certain and infallible, " that where his Majeſty's Miniſters in eminent Place are not preſerved in " Honour and Reverence, but undervalued, there his Affairs muſt certainly ſuffer in " them". This hath been my Caſe for many Years paſt, occaſioned through the diſſonant Affections of the chief Governor and ſome others of this State, who never accorded more in any one Thing than in Work that might tend to my Prejudice and Diminution. From hence have ſprung private Searches and Scrutinies into all my Words and Actions, ſecret and underhand Detractions, and ſometimes more open and plain Diſreſpects, daily Endeavours to irritate and ſtir up Clamours and Complaints, ſome exhibited here, others to the Lords there: The Anſwers to all which have not taken up a little of that Time, which I might have better employed in his Majeſty's Service. The Root from whence all theſe injurious Branches take Life, and receive Abetment and Encouragement, remains there, and not altogether here; for if here only, I could either avoid them, or in ſome Meaſure procure my own Redreſs; but being there, I find no other Sanctuary to fly unto, but the Tribunal of his Majeſty's Royal and Free Juſtice, which hitherto hath acquitted and ſet me free from all Aſperſions that Malice could caſt on me. And now that your Lordſhip hath been pleas'd to yield me this Protection, I ſhall reſt in Peace without Care of any evil Intentions.

In your Lordſhip's of the 28th, I received an incloſed Packet directed unto Sir *Edward Bagſhaw*, for whom I preſently ſent, and delivered the ſame unto him: After he had read them, he deſired a Day's Reſpite to reſolve what Anſwer he ſhould make thereunto, which being expired, he told me, that he would perform the Contents thereof punctually in all Points, and will be the Bearer of the ſame. Which Anſwer being given me under his Hand, I tranſmitted according to your Lordſhip's Command unto Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

We now return unto my Lord Treaſurer a full Anſwer of his Majeſty's Letters of the 12th of *January* laſt; touching which, albeit for a Time we varied in one particular,

lar, yet I was content to give way thereunto, rather than further to delay the Anſwer in ſo important Service. Thus acknowledging myſelf to be infinitely bound unto your Lordſhip for your manifold Favours I take Leave and remain A.D.1631.

Mar. 16, 1631.

Your Lordſhip's

wholly to be commanded,

AD. LOFTUS, *Cane.*

The King to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſins and Counſellors, we greet you well. By your Letters to our High Treaſurer of *England* of the 26th of *February* laſt we underſtand, that you have acquainted our Council of *Ireland* with our Letters of the 12th of *January* laſt, which we intended ſhould not have been ſo publick till we might have received your private Advice thence, and conſulted with our Council here the better to have ſatisfied ourſelves upon the whole Matter before we had determined any thing in ſo great and weighty an Affair: Nor can it ſeem other than very ſtrange, that it ſhould now be written unto us from the Body of the Council, that all ſort of Men, as well *Britiſh* as Natives, ſhould ſo far declare Averſeneſs and Impatience in the Payment of the Contribution toward the Payment of our Army, and Reſolution to withſtand the Continuance thereof without Reſpect to any Conſequence, or opening Ear to any Perſuaſions, as that you conceive it a Work impoſſible, and beyond any Induſtry to continue thoſe Levies longer than the three Subſidies are in paying, without much Hazard and Danger to the State and Peace of our Affairs there. Nevertheleſs we may and do ſtill juſtly hope for better Endeavours and Affections as well from you our Miniſters, as from our Subjects there in general, eſpecially conſidering, that our Army is, as you write, not at all as formerly burdenſome unto them, that they enjoy in a large Manner the Protection and Care of our juſt and peaceable Government, and that they have largely taſted of our Acts of Grace and Bounty when the Agents laſt attended us about the Affairs of that Kingdom, and ever ſince. But ſeeing you conceive there is ſo much Difficulty in the Settlement of the Payments, and conſidering the ſmall Hopes you mention in your Letters of further Improvement there, we muſt be conſtrained, if they be not freely and thankfully continued, to ſtreighten our former Graces vouchſafed during thoſe Contributions, and make uſe more ſtrictly of our legal Rights and Profits to be imployed for ſo good and neceſſary a Work, as the juſt and orderly Payment of our Army, the leſſening whereof, even yourſelves write, cannot ſtand with our Service, nor with the Quiet and Safety of that our Kingdom, and under the Countenance whereof that Kingdom is reduced to ſuch a Condition as they do in all Parts embrace our Laws. Now therefore well weighing how much it would turn to the Prejudice of our Affairs, and Preſſure of our good Subjects, if for want of good means to defray the Army, it ſhould be let looſe again upon the Country, and conſequently how neceſſary it is for us to think of ſome other ſeaſonable and lawful Way to ſupply this failing of ſo conſiderable a Sum, which you conceive is not to be expected any longer than *December*, we have ſpeedily and ſeriouſly taken into debate the Counſel, which ariſeth from yourſelves, for putting in Execution the Statute concerning the Recuſants Fines, the rather becauſe you adviſe it as a Thing much to our Advantage in itſelf, free from Exception, being warranted by our Laws to be forthwith undertaken, that ſo the neceſſary Preparations being fitted in Time, the Means thereby ariſing may take Place when the three Subſidies ſhall have an end, and that in order thereunto you ſpeedily crave to underſtand our Pleaſure, we are accordingly pleaſed hereby to ſignify it unto you; in the Execution whereof we expect you ſhould uſe that Care and Diligence, which ſo great a Work will require. We approve well then, as you deſire, that this Buſineſs may be preſently put into ſuch a State, as that the Monies, which ſhall by that Means grow due unto us, may be ready to be levied by *Michaelmas* next, albeit we are purpoſed for the preſent in this alſo to follow your Counſel, and not to levy or ſeiſe any Man's Goods for the Duty before the ſaid Subſidies be determined. And as the beſt and ſureſt A.D.1632.

way

A.D.1632. way to bring this Buſineſs to effect, we do hereby authoriſe and require you forthwith to aſſemble our Council there, and with their Privity to cauſe Preſentments to be duly made through the whole Kingdom, according as the Law you mention doth appoint, which we expect ſhall be finiſhed by the going over of our Deputy, who ſhall be fully inſtructed to make uſe and proceed therein according as we ſhall by that Time reſolve upon. And to the Intent all may go on together with more Speed and Countenance, you ſhall preſently cauſe theſe our Letters to be enter'd in our Council-Book; and alſo in our Signet-Office, to the end there may be publick and uniform Notice taken of our Pleaſure thus ſignified by all our Miniſters, and others there, whom it may concern. We have thought fit likewiſe, in regard (by reaſon of theſe Changes) there may be more Ways to iſſue, and leſs Treaſure to anſwer our Payments than formerly, expreſsly to charge and command you, that upon no Pretence of Letter from hence or otherwiſe, you make any other Payments than ſuch as are compriſed in our laſt Eſtabliſhment, and that all the Overplus of our Revenue, if there be any, be left in our Vice-Treaſurer's Hands, there to remain till the coming over of our Deputy, and then to be diſpoſed of in the beſt Manner that may be for our Service, 'till the preſent Occaſion be ſettled and overcome. And for ſo doing, theſe our Letters ſhall be as well to you our Juſtices, as to any other our Officers and Miniſters there, whom it may concern, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 14th Day of *April* in the eighth Year of our Reign 1632.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lords Juſtices.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT truſty and right wellbeloved Couſins and Counſellors, we greet you well. Whereas we have been inform'd by the humble Petition of our truſty and well beloved Subjects, Sir *John Laurence* Knight and Baronet, Sir *Edward Plowden*, Knt. and others, that there is a certain habitable and fruitful Iſland near the Continent of *Virginia*, named the Iſle *Plowden* or *Long-Iſle*, between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude, whereof neither we nor any our Royal Progenitors have hitherto made any Grant either of the whole or any Part thereof, which being by our People carefully planted and inhabited, may prove of good Conſequence to our Subjects and Kingdoms: And whereas the ſaid Petitioners have made humble Suite to us for our Royal Grant of the ſaid Iſle, and forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent to be held of us as of our Crown of that our Realm of *Ireland*, in the Nature of a County Palatine or Body-Politick by the Name of *New Albion*, with other Privileges as by the ſaid Petition (which herewith we ſend unto you) you will underſtand, promiſing therein to ſettle five hundred Inhabitants for the planting and civilizing thereof: Our Pleaſure is, and we do hereby authoriſe and require you upon the Receipt of theſe our Letters, forthwith to cauſe a Grant of the ſaid Iſle called the Iſle *Plowden*, or *Long-Iſle* between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude, and of forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent, from us our Heirs and Succeſſors to be made unto the Petitioners and their Heirs for ever, to be holden of us as of our Crown of *Ireland*, by the Name of *New Albion*, with ſuch Privileges, Additions and Dignities to Sir *Edward Plowden*, his Deputies and Aſſigns (as firſt Governor of the Premiſſes) and ſo ſucceſſively to every Governor that hereafter ſhall be, as have heretofore been granted unto other Governors of the Colonies; together with other uſual Grants and Privileges likewiſe accuſtomably given for the governing and ordering their Planters and Subordinates. And laſtly we do require you to take Order, that by our ſaid Grant our ſaid Subjects inhabiting the ſaid Colony, be upon the Requeſt of the Governors and Principals from Time to Time furniſhed and ſupply'd out of our ſaid Kingdom of *Ireland* with Corn, Cattle, and ſuch other Neceſſaries as they ſhall have uſe of; and alſo be furniſhed and have Power to carry Artificers and Labourers thence into the ſaid Colony, which being our Pleaſure you are ſpeedily to effect. And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be, to you our Juſtices now being, as alſo to our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Chief Governors of that our Kingdom, that hereafter for the

the time ſhall be, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. Given at our Court at *Oatlands* A.D.1632. the 24th Day of *July* in the eighth Year of our Reign 1632.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Petition of Sir Edward Plowden, *&c.*

Sheweth,

THAT near the Continent of *Virginia*, about ſixty Leagues Northwards from *James* City without the Bay of *Chiſapeake*, there is an habitable and fruitful Iſland named *Iſle-Plowden*, otherwiſe *Long-Iſle*, with other ſmall Iſles between 30 and 40 Degrees of Latitude, about ſix Leagues from the Main near *De la Warre* Bay, whereof your Majeſty nor any your Progenitors were ever poſſeſs'd of any Eſtate, and which your Majeſty never made Grant of to any, theſe Petitioners at their own Coſt and Charges are willing to venture therein the ſettling of five hundred Inhabitants for the Planting and Civilizing thereof to the Honour of Almighty God, and the Good of your Majeſty.

Wherein firſt and principally the Petitioners humbly deſire your Majeſty's Royal Protection to be vouchſafed to them by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of your Majeſty's Kingdom of *Ireland* to be effected by your Highneſs's Letters of Credence for that Purpoſe under your Highneſs's Signet to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lords Juſtices, and chief Officers there, or any of them for the Time being, for enabling the Petitioners, their Heirs and Succeſſors for ever, to have and enjoy the ſaid Iſles and forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent as in the Nature of a County Palatine or Body Politick by the Name of *New Albion*, to be held of your Majeſty's Crown of *Ireland*, exempted from all Appeal and Subjection to the Governor and Company of *Virginia*, and with ſuch other Additions, Privileges and Dignities therein to be given to Sir *E. Plowden* Knt. his Deputies, Aſſigns, and Succeſſors (as Governors of the Premiſſes) like as have been heretofore granted to Sir *George Calvert* Knt. late Lord *Calvert* in *Newfoundland* together with the uſual Grants and Privileges that other Colonies have for governing, and ordering their Planters and Subordinates, and for ſupplying of Corn, Cattle and Neceſſaries from your Majeſty's Kingdom of *Ireland*, with Power to take Artificers and Labourers there.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Mountnorris.

My very good Lord,

I WAS not a little troubled when my Servant returning from *Dublin* brought back with him the incloſed, together with the Certainty of your Lordſhip's yet Abode at *Weſt-Cheſter*: I have hereupon inſtantly diſpatched this Footman, expreſsly to find you out; and to ſollicit you moſt earneſtly, to paſs yourſelf over on the other Side: For beſides that the Monies which I expect from you, (which I confeſs you might ſome other Ways provide for) the Cuſtoms there, you know how looſe they lie; our only Confidence here being in you; and in likelihood there being now 10000*l.* in God knows whoſe Hands, as alſo the Ducheſs's Rent, and the King's to be provided for now at *Michaelmas*.

Beſides, call to mind the other great Buſineſs touching the Contribution, and the Proceedings upon the 12*d.* a *Sunday* of the Abſentees. In both which I have ſent over a Servant, that now is there, a little to feel their Pulſe underhand; who having it in his Inſtructions to communicate his Secret only with your Lordſhip, judge you what a Diſadvantage to the King's Service, your Abſence is in that behalf alſo.

Therefore for the Love of God linger no longer, but leaving your Lady with my Lady *Cholmondeley*, in caſe her preſent Eſtate will not admit her to paſs along with you; I will, God willing, not fail to wait on her Ladyſhip over my ſelf, and deliver her ſafe to you at *Dublin*, the rather for that to tell your Lordſhip plainly, which I beſeech you keep very private to your ſelf, it will be impoſſible for me to

A.D. 1632. diſpatch the King's Buſineſs, and my own, and get hence before the end of *November* at the ſooneſt. My Lord *Ranelagh* will be here, I believe, within this Day or two, and in regard of his and my Lord *Dungarvan*'s being here before, I hold it fit to communicate with your Lordſhip the Occaſion, which is this, that there being a Propoſition made to me for a Marriage with my Lord of *Cork*'s Daughter, I that had no thought ſuch a Way, did nevertheleſs move a Match, betwixt the young Lord and my Lord *Clifford*'s Daughter, which was by them accepted; and ſo he comes now I believe, to treat further of this Matter with my Lord *Clifford*.

But this I muſt intreat you to keep private with this, that albeit the Houſe of *Cumberland* is to me, as all the World knows that knows me, in next eſteem to my own Family, yet be you well aſſured this Alliance ſhall not decline me from thoſe more Sovereign Duties I owe my Maſter, or thoſe other Faiths I owe my other Friends, and you in particular: For you ſhall find, I will reſpect and eſteem you in every kind with the ſame Temper you have ever found in me; with the ſame Nearneſs and Confidence which hitherto I have converſed with your Lordſhip in: It is enough ſaid amongſt honeſt Men; and you may eaſily believe me; but look you be ſecret and true to me, and that no Suſpicion poſſeſs you; which elſe in Time may turn to both our Diſadvantages. For God's ſake my Lord let me again preſs your Departure for *Ireland*: And let me have 2000 *l.* of my Entertainment, ſent me over with all poſſible Speed; for I have enter'd fondly enough on a Purchaſe here of 14000 *l.* and the want of that wou'd very foully diſappoint me.

I fear my Lady will be angry with me for this, but the urgent Preſſure of thoſe Affairs muſt excuſe me, and I truſt it will be but a ſhort Time of your Company, which ſhe ſhall loſe. I deſire you to preſent her with my Service, and that I may by this Bearer hear from you what I may truſt to, who am

Your Lordſhip's

York, 19th *Aug.* 1632.

moſt faithful Couſin and Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

AFTER your progreſs to *Fontall*, and your Return from thence, give me Leave to welcome you home with this Diſcourſe. I ſee plainly it is your Fortune and mine, to tug it out all our Lives; and, I think, at laſt die in the Traces. What if it be? Courage, we cannot beſtow our ſelves better, than for ſo gracious a Maſter; nor more honourably, than in ſerving a King and his People.

I mention'd in one of my former Letters, that I had ſent a private Meſſenger into *Ireland*, concerning that great Buſineſs of the Contribution forth of the Country, which terminates now in *December* next: That which moved me hereunto was, the Reſolution, which I doubt not but you well remember was taken by his Majeſty in Preſence of the Treaſurer, your Lordſhip, Mr. *Secretary Coke*, and myſelf, upon the firſt Letter which came over from the Juſtices for putting the Law of 12 *d. per Sunday* in Execution upon the Abſentees. The chief Inſtruction I gave him was to invite the Recuſant Party to ſend over their Deputies hither to make offer unto his Majeſty of half a Subſidy to be paid this next Year; ſo as all further Proſecution upon the Statute might be reſpited till the coming over of the Deputy; and they have Liberty to propound what elſe they conceived more for the King's Service than this Courſe now intended. The Inſtrument I employ'd was himſelf a Papiſt, and knows no other than that the Reſolution of the State here, is ſet upon that Courſe, and that I do this privately in favour and well-wiſhing, to divert the preſent Storm; which elſe would fall heavy upon them all; being a Thing framed and proſecuted by the Earl of *Cork*; which makes the Man labour it in good Earneſt, taking it to be a Cauſe *pro aris et focis*.

The Return he makes me thence is, that he finds the Popiſh Party all very willing to continue on the Contribution as now it is, 'till my coming; but unwilling to ſend over any Deputies; pretending how ill they were dealt with by thoſe they employed laſt: And to witneſs their Forwardneſs to comply however with theſe Payments, hath ſent me Letters to that Effect from the Earl of *Antrim* and ſome others.

I have, nevertheleſs, written back to him, "This will not ſerve the Turn, but that A.D.1632.
"he muſt now, the Beginning of this *Michaelmas* Term, deal effectually with them
"to ſend over their Deputies preſently with the Offer of half a Subſidy; whereupon I
"will uſe the beſt Means I can, that all Proceedings may ſtay till my coming over as is
"deſired.

Now, my Lord, I am not ignorant, that what hath been may happen out again, and how much every good *Engliſhman* ought, as well in Reaſon of State as Conſcience, to deſire that Kingdom were well reduced to Conformity of Religion with us here, as indeed ſhutting up the Poſtern Gate, hitherto open to many a dangerous Inconvenience and Miſchief, which have over-lately laid too near us, exhauſted our Treaſures, conſumed our Men, buſied the perplexed Minds of her late Majeſty and all her Miniſters. Yet, my Lord, it is a great Buſineſs, hath many a Root lying deep, and far within Ground; which would be firſt thoroughly opened before we judge what Height it may ſhoot up unto, when it ſhall feel itſelf once ſtruck at, to be looſened and pulled up: Nor, at this Diſtance, can I adviſe it ſhould be at all attempted, until the Payment for the King's Army be elſewhere and ſurelier ſettled, than either upon the voluntary Gift of the Subjects, or upon the caſual Income of the twelve Pence a *Sunday*: Before this Fruit grows ripe for gathering, the Army muſt not live *Præcario*, fetching in every Morſel of Bread upon their Swords Points.

Nor will I ſo far ground myſelf with an implicit Faith upon the All-foreſeeing Providence of the Earl of *Cork*, as to receive the contrary Opinion from him in *verbo Magiſtri*, when I am ſure that if ſuch a Ruſh as this ſhould ſet that Kingdom in Pieces again, I muſt be the Man that am like to bear the Heat of the Day, and to be alſo accountable for the Succeſs, not he. Blame me not then, where it concerns me ſo nearly, both in Honour and Safety, if I much rather deſire to hold it in Suſpence, and to be at Liberty upon the Place to make my own Election, than thus be cloſed up by the Choice and Admiſſion of Strangers, whom I know not how they ſtand affected, either to me or the King's Service.

Therefore let me beſeech you to conſult this Buſineſs ſeriouſly with his Majeſty and with my Lord Treaſurer. Admit me here, with all Submiſſion, to expreſs myſelf upon this Point; and finally, be pleaſed to draw it to ſome preſent Reſolution, which, the Shortneſs of Time conſidered, muſt inſtantly be put in Action.

I do conceive then what Difficulty, nay, what Impoſſibility ſoever the Council of *Ireland* hath pretended, that it is a very eaſy Work to continue the Contribution upon the Country for a Year longer, which will be of infinite Advantage to his Majeſty's Affairs: For we look very ill about us, if in that Time we find not the Means either to eſtabliſh that Revenue in the Crown, or raiſe ſome other Equivalent thereunto. And this we gain too without hazarding the publick Peace of the Subject by any new Apprehenſions, which commonly accompany ſuch freſh Undertakings, eſpecially being ſo general as is the twelve Pence upon the Abſentees.

The Way, which I conceive you are to hold, is thus: Mr. Secretary muſt ſend Letters to the Lords Juſtices, directing them forthwith to require the Attendance of the Nobility and principal Gentry at *Dublin*, by the Beginning of the next Month, touching Matters highly importing his Majeſty's Service; againſt which Time there muſt be other Letters go to them and the Body of the Council, to call the Perſons ſo aſſembled together, and publickly, in his Majeſty's Name, to let them know how neceſſary he underſtands it to be, by the Relation of his Council there, to keep on Foot his Army, for the Safety and Peace of his Dominions and themſelves.

That his Majeſty hath been alſo originally adviſed by the Body of his Council there that the Contribution determining in *December* next, there was no other Way to ſupply the Army, but by the levying twelve Pence *per Sunday* on the Abſentees; which, that it might be in ſuch a Readineſs as were fit, his Majeſty gave Order for their going on with thoſe Preſentments; yet not purpoſing to have the ſame levied, or to take any final Reſolution therein, till the coming over of his Deputy; ſo as he was graciouſly minded to reſpite thoſe Proceedings, in caſe they would give their Conſents to continue the Contribution for a Year longer, or ſend over their Deputies to treat to that Purpoſe with his Majeſty's Miniſters on this Side; with this expreſs Command to the Juſtices and Council, that in caſe they find both theſe fair Propoſitions rejected, (which his Majeſty is clearly informed they will not deny, unleſs practiſed on underhand, by ſome ill affected Perſons, loving themſelves more than his Service) that then they preſently enter

A.D. 1632. ter into Counſel how to continue the Contribution upon the Country ſome ſix Months at leaſt longer, and put it forthwith in way of doing accordingly; for that his Majeſty is reſolutely determined not to reſt upon the taking of the uncertain Revenue of the twelve Pence, till his Deputy be upon the Place; nor want the Contribution for keeping on foot the Army the whilſt, being of ſuch abſolute Neceſſity for their Safety, as they themſelves have by late Letters ſo weightily ſet forth and acknowledged.

By the next I will make bold to ſend you a Draught of this ſecond Letter, which you may mend as you pleaſe. If this Courſe be diligently purſued, I hope it will ſettle the Buſineſs ſo, as may give us ſome Breathing, and Time to look about us; and will undoubtedly take, unleſs my Lord of *Cork* do magnify his own Counſel beyond the Rule and Policy of that Government; and underhand labour to ſet the Proteſtant Party againſt it, which, as I hear, he doth: However, it is more ſafe by much, for the preſent, conſidering the Inequalities of the Numbers, and the ill Proviſion of the Army, to take the Contribution againſt the Will of the Proteſtant, than the other againſt the liking of the Recuſant.

In the mean Time, I pray you peruſe the incloſed Letter and Warrant, iſſued in Behalf of Sir *Francis Coke*; and ſee how well my Lords the Juſtices comply with the Eſtabliſhment and the King's Directions: and whether they do not deſire to ſee me at the Bottom of my Buſineſs before I begin, leaving me never a Croſs to bleſs myſelf withal, what ſudden Accident ſoever happen. Surely they dare do any Thing that thus give Warrant for iſſuing ſo great a Sum, upon a Letter dated the fifth Year of his Majeſty's Reign, being ſince by his Majeſty's Letter about *March* laſt, preciſely commanded, in Regard the Contribution was ſo faſt wearing away, not to pay any Arrear or Extraordinary whatſoever; but if that there were any Surpluſage, to leave it in his Majeſty's Exchequer, to be in Readineſs for his Majeſty's Service, till this preſent Straitneſs and Conjuncture of Affairs were well paſt over. If you do not upon this Boldneſs of theirs, take them ſoundly, and that preſently, over the Fingers, and juſtify my Lord *Mountnorris*, who hath very honeſtly ſtopped Payment, never look to be obeyed in any Thing. I ſhall not be at quiet till I hear what you do herein, which I beſeech you to expedite as much as you can, and that I may underſtand what you reſolve on concerning it.

My Lord *Falconberg* being injoined by his Majeſty, the Beginning of the laſt Progreſs, to appear before this Council, and put in his Anſwer, as in all Reaſon and Juſtice he ought, hath nevertheleſs been all this Summer in the Country, ſome while offering to anſwer, ſome while deſiring to have it taken up, and now at laſt is gone up to *London*, without doing any Thing but falſifying his Undertaking to his Majeſty, and putting Scorns upon us his Miniſters here.

For my own Part, I was reſolved to take no Courſe of Contempt againſt him, conſidering he had ſo ſtrong an Obligation upon him as the King's Command, which elſe I could have done, how cloſe ſoever he kept himſelf in his Houſe: But now that he hath thus miſdemeaned himſelf, towards the King himſelf, my humble Suit is, that with the King's Allowance I may ſend the Serjeant at Arms here, to take him and bring him down with him, which, in this Caſe, the Inſtructions warrant us to do. I beſeech you moſt earneſtly to move his Majeſty effectually herein, and let me as ſoon as it is poſſible, hear from you; for this, you know, is a publick Buſineſs, and myſelf being to leave this Government for a while, deſirous to ſettle and eſtabliſh this Council in their juſt Powers and Credits, which is fit for the King's Service, would fain ſee our ſelves righted upon this arrogant Lord, and ſo diſcipline all the reſt upon his Shoulders, as I might well hope they ſhould exerciſe their Juriſdiction in Peace, during the Time of my Abſence.

I know he will pretend he offered to have anſwered, if a Commiſſion were granted him; it was indeed colourably ſo, but he knew well it could not be granted by the Courſe of this Court, nor ever was; for, being in Contempt, he muſt firſt appear in Perſon and ſubmit himſelf to his Fine for the King before he could be received to his Anſwer.

Beſides, let me tell you, the Buſineſs proves marvellous foul againſt all the reſt; and Mr. Attorney tells me, will prove moſt foul againſt him too; ſo as there is like to be a good Fine gotten of him forthe King, which, conſidering the Manner of his Life, were wonderous ill loſt; and loſt it will be, if I be not here: Therefore I pray you let me have my Directions with all poſſible Speed.

I have

I have written to my Lord Treaſurer to receive the Relation of theſe Particulars from your Lordſhip thereby to redeem him from the Trouble of reading my Scribbles. With my Service then to yourſelf and my Lady, I reſt A.D.1632.

Your Lordſhip's

York, Oct. 1st. 1632. *ever moſt faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Juſtices.

My very good Lords,

YOUR Lordſhips heretofore received a Letter from his Majeſty, directed to yourſelves alone, of the 14th of *April* laſt; a Letter of exceeding much Weight and Conſequence; a Letter moſt weightily and maturely conſulted, and ordered by his Majeſty himſelf; a Letter that your Lordſhips were expreſly appointed, you ſhould preſently cauſe to be enter'd in the Council Book, and alſo in the Signet Office; to the End there might be publick and uniform Notice taken of his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſo ſignified by all his Miniſters, and others there, whom it might concern.

How is it then, that I underſtand this Letter hath, by your Lordſhips Order, lain ever ſince, (and ſtill doth, for any thing I know) ſealed up in Silence at the Council Table? Not once publiſhed or entered, as was preciſely directed, and expected from your Lordſhips; Copies denied to all Men; and yet not ſo much as the leaſt Reaſon or Colour certified over hither for your Neglect, or (to term it more mildly) Forbearance to comply with his Majeſty's Directions in that Behalf.

Believe me, my Lords, I fear this will not be well taken, if it come to be known on this Side, and in itſelf lyes open enough to very hard and ill Conſtruction, reflecting and trenching deeper than at firſt may be apprehended: And pardon me, my Lords, if in the Diſcharge of my own Duty I be tranſported, beyond my natural Modeſty and Moderation, and the Reſpects I perſonally bear your Lordſhips, plainly to let you know I ſhall not connive at ſuch a Preſumption in you, thus to evacuate my Maſter's Directions, nor contain myſelf in Silence, ſeeing them before my Face ſo ſlighted, or at leaſt laid aſide, it ſeems, very little regarded.

Therefore I muſt in a juſt Contemplation of his Majeſty's Honour and Wiſdom, crave Leave to adviſe you forthwith to mend your Error by entering and publiſhing that Letter as is commanded you, or I muſt for my own Safety acquaint his Majeſty with all; and, I pray God, the keeping it cloſe all this while, be not in the Sequel imputed unto you as a mighty Diſſervice to his Majeſty, and which you may be highly anſwerable for.

Nor do I well underſtand how the Warrant lately iſſued by your Lordſhips for the Payment of Sir *Francis Cook*'s Arrear to ſo great a Sum, can well ſtand with the ſtrict and formal Command ſet upon your Lordſhips in the Cloſe of his Majeſty's ſaid Letter of the 14th of *April* laſt, or with any Rule of Reaſon or Providence, to begin the Payment of Arrears in breach of the Eſtabliſhment, upon the determining of the Contribution from the Country; but for this there will be Time enough to conſult your Lordſhips upon my coming over, which, I truſt in God, will not now be many Weeks to.

I muſt alſo at this Time mention another more private Letter ſent to your Lordſhips from his Majeſty likewiſe, and of the ſame Date, the 14th of *April* laſt, by which you are a ſecond Time commanded, under ſuch Cautions as are there ſet down, to ſend over privately to my Lord Treaſurer here a Book of all ſuch Debts as are due there from his Majeſty, to the Intent they may be here conſidered; wherein I fear there is as little done as in any of the reſt. Therefore it will be fit your Lordſhips, in due Regard thereunto alſo, cauſe the ſaid Book, with all Speed, to be ſent to my Lord Treaſurer: for, I muſt of Neceſſity, call for a Sight of the ſame, upon my Return to Court; it importing me very much, that his Majeſty and Council here may clearly ſee both the State of the Revenue there, and the Payments wherewith it is charged, leſt any might hereafter pretend, I entered this Government, and received it from their Hands, better condition'd than I fear I ſhall find it.

A.D.1632. I will not mingle this publick Diſcourſe with the Expreſſions of my private Reſpects to yourſelves, but therein deliver myſelf over to your Lordſhips by my particular Letters to each of you apart, with the full Aſſurance of my being

Your Lordſhips

York, 15 *Oct.* 1632. *very affectionate Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſins and Counſellors, we greet you well. Upon the Remove of our right truſty and well beloved Couſin and Counſellor *Henry* Viſcount *Falkland*, our late Deputy of *Ireland*, from his Charge, we did confer that Government upon you as the meeteſt Perſons for the preſent to undertake the Charge of ſo great a Truſt. But conſidering with ourſelf, that you our Chancellor do hold an Office of Eminency in that Kingdom, which, for the general Welfare of our Subjects there, doth more often require your neceſſary Preſence in our Court of Chancery, than our Service may well permit, and being unwilling any longer to impoſe a double Duty upon either of you, though we are well aſſured of your ſeveral Abilities and Readineſs to ſerve us in both Kinds. We have, as ſoon as with our Conveniency we could, ſent thither our right truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor *Thomas* Viſcount *Wentworth*, Preſident of our Council eſtabliſhed in the North Parts, to eaſe you of the publick Government of that Kingdom, by taking it upon himſelf by our own eſpecial Choice, as a Man whoſe Vertues and Abilities are ſo well known unto us, as we hold him very able to undergo that Charge of ſo great Truſt and Conſequence. Our Will and Pleaſure therefore is, and accordingly we do hereby require you, immediately after his Arrival there, in the Preſence of as many of our Council as are then in *Dublin*, to deliver up our Sword into his Hands, who is to receive it from you with the Ceremonies accuſtomed, and afterwards to be reſpected by you our Council, and the reſt of our Subjects there as our Deputy, and chief Governor of that our Kingdom. And for ſo doing, theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the ſixteenth Day of *October*, in the eighth Year of our Reign.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

I AM not long ſince come from *Newmarket*, where I moved his Majeſty in all your Buſineſſes, and they are all diſpatched, as *William Raylton* will advertiſe your Lordſhip.

For that of my Lord *Falconberg* I alſo moved his Majeſty, and adviſed that you might receive his Order and Commandment by the Hand of Secretary *Coke*; and, to that End, I ſent him down that Part of your Lordſhip's Letter to me; and ſo he hath returned me a Letter for you open, which I cauſed *William Raylton* to ſeal in his Packet; you ſhall receive it full and ample in my Opinion.

Touching your Lordſhip's Advice for the Juſtices propounding to the Nobility the Continuance of thoſe Payments in *Ireland*, his Majeſty, for many Reaſons, thought it not ſafe, you not being there, but rather thought fitting that your Lordſhip's Journey thither ſhould be haſtened.

The Order of the Juſtices for Sir *Francis Cook* is a ſtrange one, but it is conceived here that my Lord *Mountnorris* will diſobey it, and then there will be Time enough at your Lordſhip's coming to give a Reprehenſion.

It is expected that your Lordſhip ſhould be here by the Time appointed, and not before, when we hope you will have brought your Buſineſs there to a good Iſſue.

I have

I have very much to ſay to your Lordſhip, tho' not much more to write; Only I muſt tell you, that your old dear Friend Sir *John Elliot* is very like to die. A.D.1632.

Charing-Croſs,
18. Oct. 1632.

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty, Calumny and Miſ-report have been my Portions, which for the moſt Part were paſſed over in Silence and Diſdain; but when they dare Attempt your Lordſhip to my Prejudice, then I confeſs they touch me very nearly, conſidering that if I commit any wilful Crime here, where I have received, and to whom I profeſs ſo much, I muſt even acknowledge myſelf incapable any longer of Truſt or Friendſhip amongſt Men.

Pardon me therefore, I beſeech your Lordſhip, if I be as far from digeſting this Wrong, as I ſhall be ever found innocent from the Guilt.

I underſtand ſome ſhameleſs Perſon or other hath inſinuated with your Lordſhip, as if I went about to be Treaſurer, and lays for a Ground of that Opinion my Forwardneſs in his Majeſty's Service. This I have curſorily and ſlightly in a Letter from my Couſin *Wandesford*; but with me it imprints, ſinks, ſtrikes deeper than to paſs along ſo eaſily from me. Lord! With what Shadows would they have overcaſt my Negligence, with what Darkneſs have benighted the leaſt Commiſſion, that can fetch this Concluſion out of thoſe Premiſſes?

I will not deny, it is a full Truth indeed, that there inhabits with me an infinite Zeal and Vigilance to ſerve my Maſter, the moſt accepted Way I can deviſe; nor ſhall any private Eaſe or Profit cool or leſſen it, or any Endeavour from Abroad make me underſtand it as a Fault to do ſo: Yet, my Lord, I do not greedily ſerve to repair a broken Fortune, much leſs out of any ambitious Deſires, which (if any ever in me) were long agone laid to reſt upon my receiving this Place from his Majeſty, through the Means of my Friends, I confeſs (being then altogether a Stranger to the King in Service and Perſon) and of them your Lordſhip the very Principal.

No, no, my Lord, they are thoſe ſovereign and great Duties I owe his Majeſty and your Lordſhip, which thus provoke me beyond my own Nature, rather to leave thoſe cooler Shades, wherein I took choiceſt Pleaſure, and thus put myſelf with you into the Heat of the Day, than poorly and meanly to ſtart aſide from my Obligations, convinced in myſelf of the moſt wretched Ingratitude in the whole World.

God knows, how little Delight I take in the Outwards of this Life, how infinitely ill ſatisfied I am with myſelf, to find daily thoſe calm and quiet Retirements, wherein to contemplate ſome Things more Divine and Sacred than this World can afford us, at every Moment interrupted thorough the Importunity of the Affairs I have already. To Heaven and Earth I proteſt it, it grieves my very Soul, and that it is nothing but Love (if I may be admitted a Word of ſo near a Diſtance, and of ſo little Courtſhip) to the Perſons of his Majeſty and yourſelf, that could make me take up this Yoke and follow, no other Affection or Paſſion could effect it.

So, my Lord once for all, let me find Belief with you: if I obtain it not from you, with the greateſt Sereneneſs poſſible (pardon me for ſaying ſo) you do that Friendſhip and Confidence, which ought to paſs betwixt Men of Honour, infinite wrong, and render yourſelf the moſt inexcuſable Man towards me that lives.

Let Shame and Confuſion then cover me, if I do not abhor the intolerable Anxiety I well underſtand to wait inſeparably upon that Staff, if I ſhould not take a Serpent as ſoon into my Boſom, and, if I once find ſo mean a Thought of me can enter into your Heart, as that to compaſs whatever I could take moſt delight in, I ſhould go about beguilefully to ſupplant any ordinary Man (how much more then impotently to catch at ſuch a Staff and from my Lord Treaſurer) if I leave not the Court inſtantly, betake myſelf to my private Fortune, repoſedly ſeek my Contentment and Quiet within my own Doors, and follow the dictamen of my own Reaſon and Conſcience, more according

A.D. 1632. cording to Nature and Liberty, than in thoſe gyves, which now pinch and hang upon me.

Thus you ſee how eaſily you may be rid of me when you liſt, and in good faith with a thouſand Thanks; yet be pleaſed not to judge, this proceeds out of any wayward weary Humour in me neither: For, my Endeavours are as vigorous and as chearful to ſerve the Crown and you, as ever they were, nor ſhall you ever find them to faint or flaſquer. I am none of thoſe ſoft tempered Spirits: But I cannot endure to be miſtaken, or ſuffer my purer and more intire Affections to be ſoiled, or in the leaſt Degree prejudiced, with the loathſome and odious Attributes of Covetouſneſs and ambitious Falſehood. Do me but right in this, judge my watches to Iſſue (as in faith they do) from thoſe clearer Ciſterns, I lay my Hand under your Foot, I deſpiſe Danger, I laugh at Labour. Command me in all Difficulties, in all Confidence, in all Readineſs.

Your Lordſhip's
ever moſt faithful Friend,
and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

York, this 21ſt of *October*, 1632.

The Earl of Cleveland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS worthy Peer promiſed me the Favour to deliver this Letter to your Hands, which can expreſs nothing ſo to the Life, but in ſaying myſelf to be your Lordſhip's Lover and Servant.

I may not adventure to ſend you any News from Court, when my Lord *Newcaſtle* intends to viſit you as ſoon as theſe few Lines ſhall have the Honour to kiſs your Hands. But if his Lordſhip had not given me Aſſurance of your ſpeedy coming to *London*, I had intended a poſting Journey into *Yorkſhire* to have ſeen my CHIEF, who when he pleaſeth to command me any Service, I ſhall take it for an Honour, and as long as I live ever ſhall remain,

Your Lordſhip's Couſin
and moſt faithful Servant,
CLEVELAND.

Newmarket, *Oct.* 24. 1632.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

THE King of *Sweden* was killed in a Battle not far from *Leipſick* on the ſixth of this Month *Engliſh* Stile. He was Shot in the Arm with a Muſket, and deſired *Saxe Weymarck* to conduct him off, but whilſt he was guiding him, a common Soldier came cloſe up to him, and ſhot him through the Body with a Piſtol, with which he dropped inſtantly dead from his Horſe, and his Body was not found in ſix Hours after, which was about eleven in the Night, but then ſtark naked amongſt Multitudes of dead Bodies. There were killed on both ſides about five thouſand Perſons, but the King's Party had the Day, *Walleſtein* retiring without his Ordnance. What Alterations this may cauſe in the World is not yet certain, but may be conjectured.

The King of *Bohemia* is dead of the Plague, which he got in *Franckfort*, and what that may alſo work in thoſe Parts Time muſt tell us.

We do hourly wiſh your Lordſhip here, eſpecially myſelf: And now I am commanded by his Majeſty to haſten your coming; therefore except there be ſome great Cauſe for the contrary, I ſhould adviſe your Lordſhip to put yourſelf inſtantly upon the Way, for I hope you have by this Time finiſhed thoſe Buſineſſes which occaſioned your Stay.

Your

Your Lordſhip will know by Mr. *Radcliffe*'s Letter, that my Lord of *Weſt-Meath* is come, and peradventure you will judge his Buſineſs to be ſome cauſe of your haſtning hither. All other Buſineſs I muſt leave to the Pens of Mr. *Wandesford* and Mr. *Radcliffe*, who I am ſure will give your Lordſhip perfect Account of every particular. It is my Part only to work hard and carefully in the effecting of whatſoever concerns your Lordſhip, and of that I am ſure you will ever remain confident; for by your laſt Letter I perceive you know me well, and for my own Part I do believe every Word your Lordſhip hath told me in that Letter. A.D.1632.

It hath pleaſed God to take my Daughter from me, the Grief whereof had almoſt made my Wife accompany the Child, but ſhe is better, though weak, and we do both comfort ourſelves in hope to ſee you here ſhortly.

Charing-Croſs,
Nov. 30, 1632.

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
FRA. COTTINGTON.

Mr. Vice-Preſident to the Lord Viſcount Wentworth, *Lord Deputy of* Ireland, *and Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

BEING newly come from *London*, and finding no Notice at Home of the Time your Lordſhip intends for the South (which my Brother *Wandesford* aſſured me I ſhould do) I am bold to deſire you would be pleaſed by this Bearer to appoint when and where I ſhall wait upon you, that I may receive your Lordſhip's Commands and Directions in divers Particulars, wherewith I ſhall be bold to acquaint you. I would have attended your Lordſhip now at *York*, but for the Incertainty of your preſent being there. In the mean Time I beſeech your Lordſhip be pleaſed to certify me at what certain Time I and my Family may be there, that I may provide Carriages for Trunks and ſuch other Neceſſaries as I muſt take from Home, and withal becauſe I have not made Proviſion here for ſo much as a *Chriſtmas* Pye, being reſolved, upon the laſt Intimation of your Lordſhip's Pleaſure to me, to keep my *Chriſtmas* there; in which Place and in all other, as Occaſion ſhall be offered, none ſhall approve himſelf more zealous (according to my beſt Ability) in his Majeſty's Service and for your Honour than

Kiveton, Dec. 15,
1632.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and faithful Servant,
ED. OSBORNE.

Biſhop Laud *to the Lord Deputy.*

S. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HUMBLY and heartily pray you to give me Leave to recommend theſe Particulars following, both to your Memory and your Juſtice, ſo ſoon as it pleaſes God you ſhall be ſettled in *Ireland*: And that you will be pleaſed to conſider of ſo many Particulars, as concern the Church and Religion, with as much Favour, as Juſtice can give way unto. A.D.1633.

1. I humbly pray your Lordſhip, to remember what you have promiſed me concerning the Church at *Dublin*, which hath for divers Years been uſed for a Stable by your Predeceſſors, and to vindicate it to God's Service, as you ſhall there examine and find the Merits of the Cauſe.

2. That you would be pleaſed to conſider of the Buſineſs propoſed by the Lord Viſcount *Mayo*, ſo far as you ſhall find it honourable, and for the King's Service; and let his Lordſhip know, that, according to my Word, I have remember'd it.

A.D.1633. 3. That you would be pleaſed, when old Mr. *Matchet* brings my Letters to you about the Rights of his Parſonage, to preſerve him and the Church's Cauſe, ſo far as you ſhall find it juſt, for his Adverſary is potent.

4. That in the great Cauſe of the Impropriations, which are yet remaining in his Majeſty's Gift, and which he is moſt graciouſly willing to give back to God and his Service, you will do whatſoever may juſtly be done for the Honour and Service of our two great Maſters, God, and the King, that you would countenance and aſſiſt the Lord Primate of *Armagh* in all Things belonging to this great Service: And particularly for the procuring of a true and juſt Valuation of them, that the King may know what he gives the Church. I pray, my Lord, be hearty in this, for I ſhall think my ſelf very happy, if God be pleaſed to ſpare my Life to ſee this Buſineſs ended.

5. I would alſo pray your Lordſhip to give the Lord Biſhop of *Limerick*, that fair and juſt Hearing, which I know you will not deny to any, the rather becauſe the ſaid Biſhop pretends in his Letter to me, that he deſires nothing but Juſtice.

6. The next is a particular Buſineſs concerning St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*; to which College Dr. *Michael Boyle*, now Biſhop of *Waterford*, is indebted Thirty Five Pounds, as appears by Note under Dr. *Juxon*'s Hand, then Preſident of the College, which I herewith deliver your Lordſhip; I preſume he cannot be ſo unworthy as to deny the Debt. If he be, I here ſend your Lordſhip the Bond itſelf, which he enter'd to the College according to Courſe, when he was made Fellow; and two Letters which himſelf ſent to me, while I was Preſident, acknowledging the Debt, and deſiring Forbearance. I pray your Lordſhip, the College may be no longer deluded by him, but that you will be honourably pleaſed to receive the College Money, and deliver him his Bond, or call him to a legal Account, if he refuſe, that we may once have an end of this Buſineſs.

7. There is one *Chriſtopher Sands*, who, as I am informed, dwells now in *London-Derry*, and teaches an *Engliſh* School there, and I do much fear he doth many Things there to the Diſhonour of God, and the endangering of many poor Souls. For the Party is a *Jew*, and denies both Chriſt and his Goſpel, as I ſhall be able to prove, if I had him here. I humbly pray your Lordſhip, that he may be ſeized on by Authority, and ſent over in ſafe Cuſtody, and delivered either to my ſelf, or Mr. *Motterſhed*, the Regiſter of the High Commiſſion, that he may not live there to infect his Majeſty's Subjects.

8. I am likewiſe commanded by his Majeſty to deliver your Lordſhip a Clauſe of a Letter, ſent unto me by the Lord Primate of *Armagh*, *Mar.* 1ſt, 1632, with which I acquainted his Majeſty. At which Time his Princely Pleaſure was, that your Lordſhip ſhould aſſure the Lord Primate, that he would ſee the Juriſdiction of the Church eſtabliſhed there, to be maintained, againſt both Recuſants, and other Factioniſts whatſoever; and that you ſhould do your beſt Endeavour to ſtop all ſuch Rumours, as may diſhearten the Biſhops in God's Service and his. This Branch of the Letter I alſo here deliver to your Lordſhip.

9. I further pray your Lordſhip to take Notice by the Lord Primate of *Armagh*, of the Readineſs of the Lord Chief Juſtice of *Ireland*, to ſet forwards the Maintenance of the Miniſters in that Kingdom, and to encourage him to advance the ſame. As alſo to move the Lord Chief Juſtice for his Opinion, what legal Courſe he ſhall think fitteſt may be held for the preſent Means of Curates out of the Impropriations in *Ireland*; which I am credibly informed his Lordſhip is very able, and willing to give.

10. I heartily pray your Lordſhip to take Notice of young Mr. *Croxton*, whom I ſend over with your Lordſhip, to my Lord *Mount-Norris*. I hope he will prove ſo honeſt and ſo able a Man, as may do good Service to thoſe Parts, if God bleſs him with Life: And I doubt not but as it ſhall fall in your Way, your Lordſhip will beſtow ſome Preferment upon him for his Maintenance, for which I ſhall thank you, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's loving poor

April 30th, 1633. *Friend to ſerve you,*

GUIL. LONDON.

Mr.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable,

WHEREAS his Majeſty has been graciouſly pleaſed to grant by his Letters Patents, under the Great Seal of *England*, unto Captain *Thomas Whitmore* and *William Webb*, all the Royal Mines of Gold, Silver, and other Minerals in the Province of *Munſter*, within that Kingdom: And that his Majeſty hath been informed that there is a very great Probability of finding the like Royal Mines in other Places within that his Realm: His Majeſty, being graciouſly pleaſed as well for the general good of that Kingdom, as for the Advancement of his own Revenue there, to make Trial thereof, hath given me Command to ſignify his Royal Pleaſure unto your Lordſhip, that you give Order and Warrant for the making forth of ſuch Commiſſion or Commiſſions unto the ſaid Captain *Thomas Whitmore* (whom his Majeſty hath graciouſly pleaſed to employ in that Service) for the diſcovering, digging, and ſearching for all Mines of Gold, Silver, and other Minerals as aforeſaid, as well within the ſaid Province of *Munſter*, as in any other Parts of the ſaid Kingdom, where he ſhall think fit; excepting the Forts Royal, and all dwelling Houſes; he filling up all the ſaid Grounds to be ſo broken up at his own Charge, and paying all Damage that may happen, by ſuch Search or Digging, as it ſhall be valued by indifferent Men.

Whitehall, 4th *May*, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,
JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex,

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas our well beloved *James Cuſack* of the *Middle Temple*, *London*, Eſq; hath attended long about our Court upon our Service, eſpecially in the Proſecution of our late Commiſſion of Grace for *Iriſh* defective Titles eſtabliſhed here in *England*, and now determined, of whoſe Fidelity, Pains, Care, and Diligence in performing our Service, we have received good Aſſurance and Satisfaction; we are therefore graciouſly pleaſed for his better Encouragement and Enablement to do us further Service to make him one of our learned Counſel in Law within that our Realm of *Ireland*; and in that our Service of defective Titles our ſpecial Attorney: For which Purpoſe we have renewed that our Commiſſion of defective Titles to be executed there, and do by theſe Preſents declare our Will and Pleaſure, that the ſaid *James Cuſack* ſhall have full Power and Authority by himſelf, or by his Deputy or Deputies, to enter, regiſter, draw up, write and ingroſs all Rules, Orders, Acts, Warrants, Particulars, Surveys, Books, Bills, Fiants, Tranſcripts, Letters Patents, Bonds, Recognizances, Aſſurances, Compoſitions, Accompts, Receipts, Diſcharges, and other Writings and Things whatſoever touching or concerning any Way that our Service of defective Titles within that our Kingdom, and likewiſe to ſubſcribe his Name thereunto; and to have, enjoy, take, and receive for the ſame all the uſual Fees, Perquiſites, Duties, Profits, and Advantages thereunto, or to the like belonging, or therewith uſually enjoy'd.

Hereby authoriſing and requiring you to cauſe one or more effectual Grant or Grants under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom of all the Premiſſes in due Form of Law, with the Advice of ſome of our learned Counſel, there to be made unto him the ſaid *James Cuſack* in Manner aforeſaid, or to that Purpoſe in Subſtance for his beſt avail, to have, hold, and enjoy the ſame Premiſſes unto him the ſaid *James Cuſack* during our Pleaſure, in as ample and beneficial Manner, as any other now or at any time hath held or enjoyed the ſame, or the like or any Part thereof, as by you ſhall be thought meet. For which theſe our Letters ſhall be a ſufficient Warrant as well unto you, as unto any other our Deputy, chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal there, which hereafter for the Time ſhall be. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the ſixth Day of *May* in the ninth Year of our Reign.

The

A.D. 1633.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. We calling to mind that our right truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel* and *Surrey*, our Earl Marſhal of *England*, is lineally deſcended from the Dukes of *Norfolk*, who have had great and large Poſſeſſions in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; as alſo that he is deſcended from the Earls of *Shrewſbury* and *Waterford*, who had the like; and that his Wife, the Counteſs of *Arundel* and *Surrey* is Heir-General unto them; and that himſelf hath been and is an ancient Counſellor of State of that Kingdom: He having been of late an humble Suitor unto us to lay ſome Foundation of renewing thoſe Intereſts which have been ſo ancient in his Family there, we have thought fit in theſe Reſpects, and of the faithful and long Service which he hath done to us and our Father of bleſſed Memory, to wiſh you by all Means, if you may well, to help him, either in Land not already in Charge, or by any other good Means that ſhall be propounded unto you, to give him all the Furtherance and Help you can. We intending in what ſhall be fit there to paſs to another, to give him the Precedency, holding it good for that Kingdom to draw Perſons of ſo eminent Quality to be engaged by ſome Intereſt for the Conſervation thereof. Given under our Signet at our Court at *Theobalds*, the fourteenth Day of *May* in the ninth Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas the Maſterſhip of the Rolls within our Kingdom of *Ireland* being lately void, we have conferred the ſame upon our truſty and well beloved *Chriſtopher Wandesford* Eſq; and having by you received an ample Teſtimony, as well of his Integrity as of his Sufficiency and Abilities to do us Service, we hold it fitting to advance him to be one of our Privy Council of that Kingdom. In purſuance of which our Pleaſure, we do hereby will and require you to adminiſter unto the ſaid *Chriſtopher Wandesford* the Oath of a Privy Counſellor of that our Realm, and upon all Occaſions to treat and uſe him as a Counſellor there; for doing whereof theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 17th Day of *May*, in the 9th Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are informed, that divers Captains and other Officers of our Army within our Kingdom of *Ireland* are abſent from their Charge, and many of them at this Time remaining within this our Kingdom of *England*; which being ſo, we cannot expect that our Soldiers under their Command can be either kept in good Diſcipline, or the Body of our ſaid Army be in Readineſs to do us ſuch Service as we might require to anſwer the Greatneſs of our Charge thereupon expended: We do therefore hereby will and command you forthwith to call before you ſuch Captains and other Officers of our ſaid Army, as you ſhall underſtand to be now either in our City of *London*, or in the Parts adjoining, and in our Name ſtraitly to charge and command them to make their preſent Repair unto the Places where their Companies are billeted, there to attend

tend the ordering and diſciplining of them as by their Duties they are tied to do, and not to depart from them upon their private Occaſions without ſpecial Licence firſt obtained in that Behalf. And if any Captain ſhall hereafter abſent himſelf from his Charge without good Licence in that Behalf upon good Reaſon to be granted unto them, either by ourſelf, or by you our Deputy for the Time being, that you cauſe their Entertainments to be chequed; and if they do not in ſome reaſonable Time reform that Fault, that then you diſpoſe of their Commands to others that ſhall diligently and carefully apply themſelves to our Service in that Behalf; and this we order to be entered in our Council Book, both there to remain as a Direction the better to govern our Army by, and a Warrant to you our now Deputy, and to any other our chief Governor for the Time being. Given under our Signet at our Palace at *Weſtminſter* the 17th Day of *May*, in the 9th Year of our Reign. A.D.1633.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Carlile.

My very good Lord,

IT is my Misfortune that your Lordſhip being at *York* I muſt be forced to preſent my Service unto you in ſo unprofitable a Way as by my Pen; indeed it is no ſmall Grief unto me now to be abſent there, where I might, perchance, have been able to do you ſome Service, and ſure I am to do it every where to no Man more willingly or deſiredly than to your Lordſhip.

The Motions here are very ſilent, ſaving that the Queen's Favours to my Lady are apparent, and much ſpoken of amongſt us; and, in good Faith, I perſuade myſelf, will continue ſo long as it ſhall pleaſe my Lady to ſet herſelf in the Way to have them beſtowed upon her; but, in the mean Time, the Wiſer think this *Midſummer* Moon may prove dangerous to my Lady *Denbigh*, and *Wat. Mountague* very extreamly ill uſed by her Majeſty; ſo as if it continue but a while longer in this State, it is fear'd he may grow out of Countenance as well on the Queen's Side *comme nous autres*.

My Lord, I beſeech you preſent my humble Duty and Service to his Majeſty, and be pleaſed to ſupply the reſt with your good Language in the delivering, for ſure a better or rounder Heart hath no Man to his Perſon or Affairs, God make me but able to expreſs it in ſome Meaſure, according to my Deſires and Purpoſes, and then I am ſure it ſhall be as well approved to others as it is faithful and ſound in itſelf.

I have been a Suitor to the King that he would accommodate his Preſident of *York* with a Park lately incloſed forth of the Foreſt of *Galtres*, it will but coſt him two thouſand Pounds, and if I be not miſtaken, that Government is of ſo much uſe both to the Crown and to the Subjects in thoſe Parts as may merit ſuch a Mark of his Favour. His Majeſty propoſeth now, during his Stay at *York*, to go and ſee it, I beſeech you put him in mind to do ſo; and when you are upon the Place, and ſee the Conveniency of it, afford our Suit one good Word, and ſo I may not in my Perſon only, but in my Place too, acknowledge your Lordſhip one of my chiefeſt Patrons.

The Houſe you will find much mended ſince my coming to it, and one thouſand Pounds more to build a Gallery and Chapel in that Place where you may perceive I intend it, will make it very commodious. I beſeech you to perſuade his Majeſty, that we may alſo taſte of his Bounty therein, and albeit we prove a little expenſive unto him in theſe two, I truſt we ſhall advance his Profit much more in other Things, and preſerve his Honour and Power in all, as becomes diligent and induſtrious Servants, without being further chargeable to him in that Kind hereafter.

The Winds fall out ſo contrary that the King's Ship cannot be gotten as yet forth of *Rocheſter* River; but ſo ſoon as we can ſpeed it away, and I have Notice from Captain *Plumleigh*, that he is ready for my Tranſportation, I will not ſtay an Hour, deſiring extreamly now to be upon the Place where I owe his Majeſty ſo great an Account, as one that am againſt all Non-Reſidents, as well Lay as Eccleſiaſtical.

Young Mr. *Goring* is gone to travel, having run himſelf out eight thouſand Pounds, which he purpoſeth to redeem by his Frugality abroad, unleſs my Lord of *Cork* can be induced to put to his helping Hand, which I have undertaken to ſollicit for him the beſt I can, and ſhall do it with all the Power and Care my Credit and Wit ſhall any wiſe ſuggeſt

A.D. 1633. unto me: In the mean Time his Lady is gone to the *Bath* to put herſelf in State to be got with Child, and when all Things are prepared, ſhe is like to want the principal Gueſt. Was ever willing Creature ſo diſappointed? In Truth it is ſomething ominous if you mark it, yet all may do well enough, if her Father will be perſuaded, and then if ſhe be not as well done to as any of her Kin, Mr. *Goring* loſeth a Friend of me for ever. You may ſay now, if you will, I put a ſhrewd Taſk upon a young Man, there being no better Stuff to work upon; but it is the more Charity in us that wiſh it, and the moſt of all in him that ſhall perform it *en bon & gentil Cavalier*.

What remains now for me but to eaſe you of farther Trouble, wiſhing you a happy Journey and a ſafe Return to this Place, and truly profeſſing myſelf thorough the whole Courſe of my Life, and in all Conditions of Fortune,

Weſtminſter, this 20th of *May*, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Your Lordſhip ſhall receive herewith a Cypher, which you are pleaſed to tell me you will enlarge your Favour ſo far forth towards me, as to lay it by you, and make uſe of it as Occaſion ſhall ſerve.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

I HAVE received your laſt Letter of the 20th of *May*, with the reformed Cypher, whereof I purpoſe to make uſe as there ſhall be Occaſion. I hope Captain *Plumleigh* hath by this Time carried out his Ship; and, I aſſure you, his Majeſty expecteth your ſpeedy going.

What hath happened here concerning *Galtres*, and particularly what Affront was offered by Sir *John Bourchier* and his Complices, whereof nine are apprehended, your Lordſhip will underſtand by the Lord *Cottington*, to whom I have written concerning that Subject by the Lord Treaſurer's Direction; as alſo by your Vice-Preſident, to whoſe Relation I leave it, and whether I have in that and other Things done unto him, and the Court here, the beſt Service I could.

I ſend herewith your Inſtructions ſigned by his Majeſty, and reformed in the chief Points according to your Direction; but his Majeſty peruſing himſelf with a great deal of Diligence and Attention every Article, hath thought fit to retain ſome Things which you would have left out: Yet ſuch as he conceiveth cannot prejudice your Lordſhip. My Lord Treaſurer hath alſo caſt his Eye upon all his Majeſty's Obſervations, and findeth them moſt fit, as by his own Letters you will underſtand, and may aſſure yourſelf that he hath proceeded therein with the Affection and Care of a faithful Friend.

Together with the Inſtructions, I ſend to your Lordſhip a Letter from his Majeſty to the Juſtices for the Delivery of the Sword into your Hands. I know not whether a former Letter to that End were not prepared long ſince, however, that being of an ancient Date, I thought it neceſſary for more Caution, that you ſhould not go over unprovided of this Warrant. What further Service you ſhall think fit to command me, I will not fail (God willing) to give you from Time to Time a true Account; and in what I am able to keep back ſuch Irruptions as may happen to the Prejudice of his Majeſty's Service, and your Lordſhip's there or here. So wiſhing your Lordſhip a happy Paſſage and good Succeſs in all Things, I remain

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

York, 27th *May*, 1633.

JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

YOURS of the ſeven and twentieth of laſt Month, together with his Majeſty's Inſtructions I have received here at *Weſtminſter*, from whence I cannot as yet free myſelf, but in regard I find by your Letter his Majeſty expects my ſpeedy going into *Ireland*, and that it forts (I confeſs) both with my Affection and Judgment it ſhould be ſo; it behoves me to give you an Account of myſelf in that Particular, leſt I might be held to be in fault, whereas I conceive (under Favour) I am in none at all.

Here incloſed I have ſent you two Letters, by which you will find what a Diſquiet is given to the Trades and Commerce of that Kingdom, through the daily Robbing and Spoil the Pyrates do upon the Subjects in thoſe Parts, ſo as it were Madneſs for me to think of croſſing the Sea, without Captain *Plumleigh* to carry me and my Company over in Safety. The Pyrate hath already light of two hundred Pounds worth of my Goods; but I ſhould be ſorry indeed his Majeſty's Deputy were indangered through my untimely Haſte, and, which is more, my Maſter's Honour ſuffer thereby over all *Chriſtendom*, in which Relation I hold myſelf more bound to look to myſelf, that I neither ſuffer nor do any mean Thing than in any other Reſpect whatſoever to my own private.

Captain *Plumleigh* is now at length got forth of the River, which, I am ſure (out of my Deſire to be upon the Place where I am to ſerve my Maſter) I have by all Means ſollicited the Diſpatch of, and have at length been forced to lay forth ſeven hundred Pounds of my own Money to ſet him forward, ſo far I am from ſtudying unneceſſary Delays; and now, God willing, ſo ſoon as ever I ſhall have Notice that the King's Ship is ready to carry me over, I will not ſtay a Minute of Time in this Place; but to ſtir before were of no Uſe at all, ſaving to put an unneceſſary Charge upon his Majeſty by my Bills of Tranſportation. This I do beſeech you repreſent to his Majeſty, leſt I might dwell under an Opinion of more Negligence than I truſt ever to be found guilty of, in purſuance of my Maſter's good Will and Pleaſure.

As concerning the Inſtructions, I am exceedingly well pleaſed in all, where his Majeſty's Judgment ſhall once paſs a Sentence, and in this eſpecially, becauſe in thoſe Amendments I humbly adviſed, I ſtudyed nothing but ſingly his Majeſty's Honour and Service, not any Thing of my own. I confeſs I am infinitely ambitious to be enabled to ſerve the King acceptably, but not at all covetous of the leaſt Benefit inward to my ſelf, which I will make appear an undeniable Truth, through the whole Courſe of this Imployment, and to the Conſciences, even of thoſe Perſons that love me leaſt.

And good Reaſon there is for me to ſubmit all to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, whilſt I aſſure myſelf, his Majeſty will give me Leave, being upon the Place, to repreſent over any Thing whereby I may feel myſelf reſtrained to the Prejudice of his Service, and more confidently will my Truth preſs upon an Inlargement in theſe Caſes, after Experience ſhall point me out any Inconvenience which I ſhall light of, and ſo paſs from me hither with ſome more Weight and Conſideration than indeed it ought now to do.

Nor is it one of my leaſt Comforts that I ſhall have the Means to reſort to ſo wiſe and well affected a Friend to me as I eſteem yourſelf, and to a Servant that goes the ſame Way to my Maſter's Ends that I do: And therefore let me adjure you, by all the Intereſts that I may or would have in you, that as you will (I am ſure) aſſiſt me when I am right, ſo by your ſeaſonable and grave Counſel reduce me where I may happen to tread awry.

You gave me a good Leſſon to be patient, and indeed my Years and natural Inclinations give me Heat more than enough, which however I truſt, more Experience ſhall cool, and a Watch over myſelf in Time altogether overcome; in the mean Space, in this at leaſt it will ſet forth itſelf more pardonable, becauſe my Earneſtneſs ſhall ever be for the Honour, Juſtice and Profit of my Maſter, and it is not always Anger, but the miſapplying of it, that is the Vice ſo blameable, and of Diſadvantage to thoſe that let themſelves looſe thereunto.

In this Packet there was likewiſe his Majeſty's Letter to the Juſtices for Delivery of the Sword, which (albeit, I had a former to the ſame Purpoſe) ſhews you are pleaſed ſtill to retain me in your Memory, for which I return you my humble Thanks.

As

A.D.1633. As concerning Sir *John Bourchier* his inſolent Carriage, it is his daily Bread, the Man is little better than mad, one Grain more would weigh him down to a direct Fury, and if any thing ſave him, it muſt be by letting him feel his Fault ſoundly, for ſo, you know, they uſe Men in *Bedlam*, and then I truſt, that which brings other Men into their Wits may chance keep him in his.

For the Title he can pretend to any thing in the Park, alas, good Man, he hath long ſince concluded himſelf by an Order made here in the *Exchequer* with his own Conſent, and then judge what he can expect, and yet he hath been ſcolding at me theſe two Years, becauſe I would not give him the King's Land; and now finally plays this May-game, to ſhew the King within the Government, as well as ſome others have done without it, that either coming or going, all the Madmen and Fools in a Country will call in upon me.

My Lord *Cottington* and Mr. Attorney will put it in a Way before the Week end, wherein I ſhall contribute the beſt I can, ſo as now there remains no more but to give you infinite Thanks for your reſpect to the Vice-Preſident, who hath repreſented it in ſuch a way to me, as I cannot but therein conſider the Exceſs of your Favour to my ſelf, which I ſhall in the beſt Poſture I can, ſet my ſelf to Merit of you, and lay hold of all Occaſions to confirm unto you the Faithfulneſs and Affection which bears you

Weſtminſter, this
3d of *June* 1633.

Your very aſſured Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

POSTSCRIPT.

I have ſent here likewiſe unto you, a Letter from the Lords Juſtices, together with all the Examinations taken of the Lord *Balfour*, and the reſt which refuſed the Contribution in the County of *Fermanagh*, by all which you will find plainly, how buſy the Sheriff, and Sir *William Cole* have been in mutinying the Country againſt the King's Service; and I beſeech you, acquaint his Majeſty therewithal, and for the reſt, leave it to me when I come on the other Side, and believe me, I will teach both them and others better Grounds of Duty and Obedience to his Majeſty, than they have ſhewn in this wanton and ſawcy Boldneſs of theirs; and ſo much the more careful muſt we be to correct this peccant Humour in the firſt Beginnings, in regard this is a great Revenue, which his Majeſty's Affairs cannot ſubſiſt without; ſo that we muſt either continue that to the Crown, or get ſomething from that People, of as much Value another Way, wherein I conceive it moſt neceſſary to proceed moſt ſeverely, in the Puniſhment of this Offence, which will ſtill all Men elſe for a many Years after; and therefore if the King or yourſelf conceive otherwiſe, help me in Time, or elſe I ſhall be ſure to lay it on them ſoundly. My Lord *Balfour* excuſeth his Fault, and will certainly make Means to his Majeſty for Favour, wherein under Correction, if his Majeſty intend to proſecute the reſt, I conceive it is clearly beſt for the Service, to leave him intirely to run a common Fortune, as he is in a common Caſe with the reſt of thoſe Delinquents.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN a few Words, I am to return your Lordſhip infinite Thanks, and the more to ſhorten your Trouble, am to acknowledge the infinite Satisfaction I have receiv'd in your Lordſhip's noble Affections, and great Care of me in all Things; believe me, my Lord, they fall not into a churliſh or barren Soil, but where they ſhall be cheriſhed, and kept warm, till they may ſhoot forth again with that Strength and Life, which in their due Seaſon, I truſt, Faithfulneſs and Truth ſhall give unto them; and that, not for a Month or two, but in a full and laſting Growth as long as I live.

As concerning my Inſtructions for *Ireland*, truly my Fault was not ſo great as your Lordſhip conceives; for in good Faith, I conceived the Secretary and I, had been upon an Accord; for ſo indifferent was I, that I only deliver'd my Exceptions, and in

in the cloſe told him, I left them wholly to himſelf, either to take or leave, as he in his own Judgment thought fitteſt: For two Things I was ſure of, firſt, that I deſir'd no Power, but a Power to ſerve the King to his Contentment, and that, his own Way; ſecondly, I was very confident, I might upon the Place have any thing mended, which I ſhou'd make appear hither to be a Prejudice to his Majeſty's Service; and that it wou'd carry more Weight, and be of better Conſideration with his Majeſty, written from thence, after I had informed myſelf upon the Place. Beſides, it hath been a Reſolution in me, not to deliver any Opinion concerning his Majeſty's Affairs within that Kingdom, 'till I had ſeen with my own Eyes, and heard with my own Ears; and that Rule I ſhall govern myſelf by ſtill. A.D. 1633.

I have given the Secretary an Account of the Time of my Stay here, and the Reaſons of it, which as they are moſt true, ſo I truſt they ſhall free me from any Miſinterpretation ſome People (who love me as little as they much love to traduce and cenſure other Men) are apt to paſs upon me and all my Actions. The Matter is not much; this ſhall little trouble me, and in the end of all their Labour they ſhall, I truſt, but inherit the Wind; and my own Innocency, through God's good Bleſſing, ſupport me in all, and through all.

My Lord, I am extreamly glad to hear you are ſo well got to *York*, after the Fit you had at *Worſopp*; and I beſeech God, it may be the laſt may ever trouble you; and to ſend you perfect Health and Happineſs in all things.

Weſtminſter 3d *June* 1633. *Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

MY Couſin *Wandesford* mentions an Expectance in your Lordſhip to have of me a Thouſand Pound, and that my Lord *Cottington* was hopeful to perſuade me to it. This Money I have already paid my Lord *Weſton*, and I beſeech your Lordſhip believe there needs no great Perſuaſion with me, where there is a Means offer'd unto me of ſerving your Lordſhip; and as for this it was no ſooner propounded, but my Anſwer was clear, that I had no Money in my Hands; but if my Credit failed me not, I ſhou'd ſee your Lordſhip furniſhed. There might have been ſome Difficulty in my Power, but none in my Will: And ſo I beſeech your Lordſhip to underſtand in this, and all things elſe; and I will promiſe not to deceive you.

But I muſt crave Leave to certify your Lordſhip in an Opinion you might have, as if there were Monies in my Hands of his Majeſty's, which under favour is a great Miſtake. I value my Truth above all Things, and wou'd not ſure forfeit it ſo fooliſhly, as by miſrepreſenting any thing otherwiſe than it is, where the Return of the Commiſſioners into the *Exchequer*, and my own Accompt now engroſſed, might be ſo readily produc'd to convince and ſhame me.

Upon the Foot of the Accompt then, it remains *in ſuper* to his Majeſty upon the Point of 4500 *l.* I am ſure that is the moſt I can be charged with; and ſome 1900 *l.* of the Rents behind, to be anſwer'd as they are gotten.

For the 4500 *l.* in my Hands, I have by your Lordſhip's Warrant already paſſed to Sir *John Heydon* 200 *l.* to Mr. *Cuſack* 100 *l.* to *Green* the Seal Cutter, for the Seals of *Ireland*, 100 *l.* I muſt pay to Sir *William Ruſſell* now at *Midſummer* 3000 *l.* and to my Lord *Mulgrave* 1100 *l.* Here your Lordſhip hath a ſhort and true Accompt of that Money, but very ſmall remains.

For the 1900 *l.* ſet off *in ſuper*, upon the ſeveral Perſons charged therewith by my Accompt, let it be examined, and if a Penny of it be as yet receiv'd by me, let me have the Shame of it: Or if it be paid to my Servants, and not by them anſwer'd unto me, I will make it good to a Farthing; for his Majeſty ſhall not loſe by a Diſhoneſty in any Servant of mine.

It is true I confeſs that in every Year's Account, I have allow'd my ſelf for Portage, twelve pence in the Pound, which may in theſe four Years Accompts produce a Matter

A.D.1633. of 500 *l.* more or leſs to his Majeſty; and my Couſin *Wandesford* writes me Word, your Lordſhip makes difficulty to allow more than ſix Pence.

My Lord, I will diſpute nothing, yet admit me to lay down the Reaſons why I thought that Demand to have been very modeſt.

Firſt, I found that Revenue but 2000 *l.* by the Year, I now leave it 9500 *l.* by the Year; gone through with infinite Toil, and ſome Charge, in ſending up and down about it; but great Loſs in the Neglect of my own private Affairs; which this Employment took me wholly from; which I conceived carried me higher than the Reſpect of every ordinary Receiver.

Secondly, the Conſideration of the great Care I muſt continually have to keep up the Rents, and to preſerve his Majeſty from Loſs upon Conformities, or change of Tenants, by Death or otherwiſe, and by bringing the reſt of the Recuſants into Compoſition, which as yet hold off, and will not be reduced without great Difficulty and Diligence.

Thirdly, in regard my Lord *Savile* was allowed five Pounds a Day for the Diet of the Commiſſioners, as long as they ſat; for which (that twelve Pence in the Pound allowed me) I ask nothing; and yet I cannot be ſo partial againſt myſelf, as to deny that my Merit in this Service, hath at leaſt been equal to his Lordſhip's.

Laſtly, becauſe I knew experimentally that every Sheriff hath twelve Pence in the Pound allowed unto them for all Monies by them collected and anſwered there upon all Charges, which iſſue againſt Recuſants or other Lands forth of the *Exchequer*.

All which notwithſtanding, I do ſubmit to the good Pleaſure of his Majeſty and your Lordſhip, as well knowing I fall into good Hands, and that as I look for no Reward for my Service in this Particular, ſo it will not be thought fit to leave me a Loſer by the Buſineſs; as in Truth I ſhall be, if I have not that, or ſomething equivalent thereunto: And therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip, I may receive your Directions therein, as ſoon as may be; for till then I ſee not well how my Accompt may be perfected, in all things elſe it is ſo in a Readineſs, I thank God, as to paſs to-morrow.

They write me lamentable News forth of *Ireland*, what Spoil is done there by the Pirates. There is one lyes upon the *Welch* Coaſt, which it ſeems is the greateſt Veſſel, commanded by *Norman*: Another in a Veſſel of ſome ſixty Tuns, call'd the *Pick-Pocket of Dover*, lyes in ſight of *Dublin*: And another lyes near *Youghall*, who do ſo infeſt every Quarter, as the Farmers have already loſt in their Cuſtoms a thouſand Pounds at leaſt: All Trade being by this Means at a ſtand. The Pirate that lyes before *Dublin*, took on the 20th of the laſt Month, a Bark of *Liverpool*, with Goods worth 4000 *l.* and amongſt them as much Linen as coſt me 500 *l.* and in good Faith, I fear I have loſt my Apparel too; which if it be ſo, will be as much Loſs more unto me: Beſides the Inconvenience which lights upon me, by being diſappointed of my Proviſions upon the Place. By my Faith, this is but a cold welcome they bring me withal to that Coaſt, and yet I am glad at leaſt that they eſcaped my Plate; but the Fear I had to be thought to linger here unprofitably, forced me to make this Venture; where now I wiſh I had had a little more Care of my Goods, as well as of my Perſon †.

The ſame Villain ſet upon a *Dutchman* on the 19th of the ſame Month, and boarded her, but they defended themſelves ſo well, as having blown up four of his Men, the Pirate gave them over; but in Revenge he light of another *Hollander*, on the one and twentieth Day, and purſued her ſo near, as inforced them to run on Ground, to ſave themſelves, within Sight of *Dublin*. The Pirate for all that, gave them not over, but in deſpight of all the Help the Lords Juſtices could give them from Land, (by ſending Men to beat him off the Shore) enter'd, and riffled the Bark, taking out what they pleaſed, ſetting her on Fire, ſo as there ſhe burnt two Days together, till it came to the Water, and was then all in a Flame, when my Couſin *Radcliffe* writ me that Letter to be ſeen forth of his Majeſty's Caſtle. She was about two hundred Tun in content.

The Loſs and Miſery of this is not ſo great, as the Scorn that ſuch a picking Villain as this, ſhou'd dare to do theſe Inſolences in the Face of that State, and to paſs away without Controul: Yet I beſeech your Lordſhip give me Leave to tell you once for all, that if there be not a more timely and conſtant Courſe held hereafter in ſet-

† I hear not as yet either of Captain *Plumleigh* or Captain *James*'s being upon the Coaſt, till when there will be no ſtirring for me.

ting

ting forth the Ships for guarding the Coaſt there, by the Admiralty here, the Money paid for that Purpoſe thence is abſolutely caſt away; the Farmers of the Cuſtoms will be directly undone; and the whole Kingdom grow beggarly and barbarous, for want of Trade and Commerce. A.D.1633.

I have peruſed all the Examinations betwixt me and *Foulis*, and find all the material Parts of the Bill fully proved, ſo as I have him ſoundly upon the Hip; but I deſire it may not be ſpoken of, for albeit I may by Order of the Court ſee them, yet he may not, till the end of the next Term; having time to examine what he will before the end of the next Term; whereas I have concluded my ſelf, being deſirous to ſee the Books, before I went over into *Ireland*, that ſo I might give the better Directions for the proceeding of the Cauſe to an Hearing this next *Michaelmas* Term, God willing.

I am glad to hear of your Lordſhip's Health as far as *Kirklington*, which I pray God may long continue, and ſend you back again in Safety.

Weſtminſter 9th *June*, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

YOUR Letter ſent from *Weſtminſter* the third of *June*, I received at *Botley-Caſtle* the ſeventh of the ſame Month: And becauſe it contained much Matter of Importance for his Majeſty's Service, I thought it expedient to acquaint him with it, who was very well ſatisfied with every Point thereof; ſo as your Lordſhip may reſt aſſured, that no Mediation ſhall prevail with him to exempt the Lord *Balfour* from the reſt of the Oppoſers of the Contributions, but that he will be left with the reſt to the Cenſure of your Juſtice. And I am perſuaded, that in this and all the reſt of your Proceedings for his Service, his Princely Reſolution will ſupport you, if the reſt of your Friends here, do their Duties in their true Repreſentation thereof unto him.

As your ſpeedy Paſſage for *Ireland* is moſt neceſſary for that Government, ſo your Safety concerneth his Majeſty's Honour no leſs than your own: It is therefore found reaſonable, that you expect Captain *Plumleigh*, who with this fair Weather will come about in a ſhort Time, (ſo as it may be hoped) he will prevent your coming to that Port, where you appoint to come Aboard.

Your Inſtructions (as you know) as well as the Eſtabliſhment are changeable upon Occaſions for Advancement of the Affairs. And as you will be careful not to change without Cauſe, ſo when you find it neceſſary, his Majeſty will conform them by his Wiſdom to that he findeth fit upon your Advice. For my Service in any thing that may tend to further your noble Ends, beſides the Duty of my Place and Truſt, the Confidence you repoſe in me, and the Teſtimony you give thereof, are ſo obligatory, that I muſt forget my ſelf much, if you find not my Profeſſions made good.

For the *Yorkſhire* Buſineſs in the Caſtigation of thoſe mad Men and Fools, which are ſo apt to fall upon you, that Courſe which your ſelf, the Lord *Cottington*, and Mr. Attorney reſolve upon, is here alſo taken, that Proſecution may be made in both Courts.

I find your Vice-Preſident a young Man of good Underſtanding and counſellable, and very forward to promote his Majeſty's Service. The Secretary is alſo a diſcreet well tempered Man: And if there be any there, who by plauſible Entertainments or by other aſſuming Pretenſions, ſhall attempt to draw Power and Credit to their Bent, from thoſe you put in Truſt, your Influence muſt prevent them, where they ſeek their Strength: And for me, as I have diſcovered ſomething tending to that Byaſs, ſo ſoon as it ſhall appear fit to take Notice of it, I will both acquaint your Lordſhip, and your Friends with it, and prevent what I can.

I write this, becauſe I find the Suſpicion apprehended by others, and not to move it before there be ground to go upon. It remaineth that I wiſh your Lordſhip a ſafe and proſperous Paſſage, and Succeſs in all your Affairs; which God ſend you, ſo prayeth

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,
JOHN COKE.

Berwick 11th *June* 1633.

The

A.D.1633.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

I HUMBLY crave Pardon for the Trouble of my Cypher, being inforced to diſcharge my Duty in a Buſineſs of great Conſequence to your Majeſty's Service, albeit it concerns one of the nobleſt and moſt eſteemed Friends I have, and yet deſiring by paſſing it immediately betwixt your Majeſty and me, to preſerve my ſelf more free from the Miſconſtruction of others.

I formerly heard ſomething of an Intendment in my Lord of *Carlile* to move your Majeſty for the Concealments of *Munſter*, wherein I preſently acquainted both my Lord Treaſurer, and my Lord *Cottington*, and now of late, that it is ſtill purſued by his Lordſhip. God knows, how truly I honour him, and how freely I ſhou'd lay down both my Life and Fortune to expreſs it; but all other Intereſts, whether his or my own, ſhall ever be found light with me where thoſe of your Majeſty fall in Ballance. Thus am I conſtrained hereby to ſignify unto your Majeſty that ſhou'd this Grant paſs, it would turn extreamly much to your Prejudice, and nip all our Hopes to advance your Revenue in *Ireland* upon the Commiſſion of Defective Titles; which is one of the hopefulleſt Fruits now left us to gather for your Majeſty's Advantage: Others have taken and inned the plentiful Harveſt for themſelves, and left us only ſuch Gleanings as theſe, to pick up for the Benefit of your Crown. Beſides, I know his Lordſhip wou'd be much abuſed, and his Agents there carry the beſt Part of the Profit both from your Majeſty and him, inſomuch as I believe I might undertake to make it as beneficial to him, if it ſhou'd ſo ſtand with your gracious Pleaſure, and yet effect a conſiderable Service for your Majeſty.

In ſum I wou'd humbly adviſe the ſame Rule to be apply'd in this Buſineſs, which I covet might guide and govern all other of like Nature; which is, that firſt, the Service be immediately undertaken and gone through with for the Crown; and then your Majeſty may after, more evidently exerciſe your Bounty, as ſeems beſt to your good Pleaſure. And truly this wou'd prove a Catholick Good to us all: Your Majeſty clearly underſtands how to reſerve for your ſelf, how to meaſure out to others in ſuch Proportion as might ſeem beſt to your Wiſdom: A Mean indeed which wou'd not only cauſe the Bounty of *Princes* to be better acknowledged, but the Importunity of greedy Minds reſtrained from preſſing too often upon them; when it were ſo carried, *at hand*, to ſhew them what they had formerly received. Next, the real Benefit which your Majeſty ſhall intend them, be brought intirely home to your Servants, no intervening Hand ſnatching it away from you both in the Paſſage, (a Miſchief too often found I believe, by ſuch as have Gifts in *Ireland*, which albeit great in themſelves, have thus been made of little uſe to thoſe on whom they were beſtow'd). And finally, the Diligence and Labours of your Miniſters there, much quickned and encouraged, ſeeing their Services made appear to their Maſter, and the Profit gotten by them emptied into the right Ciſtern, (which certainly is the greateſt Comfort, Honour and Reward, a good and faithful Servant can poſſibly attain unto.)

I fear I may grow troubleſom, which I hope will be the more excuſable, being in the Diſcharge of my Duty. I beſeech God then to grant your Majeſty a ſafe and happy Return hither, and ſo, long preſerve you amongſt us.

Weſtminſter 22d June 1633.

Your Majeſty's moſt faithful Subject and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

YOU may pleaſe to remember that heretofore I recommended unto you Mr. *Alane Cook*; whom, I hope, you will now find a Man generally approved, and not inferior to any in that Kingdom in his Profeſſion of the Civil Law. Your Lordſhip beſt knoweth of what uſe an eminent Man of that Faculty may prove, not only for

for Church Matters, but alſo for the Chancery, where Civilians have ever been eſteemed the fitteſt Maſters. And for that Place his Name is now offered to your Lordſhip, if you ſhall find him worthy of it, and that the other Maſters ſtand in need of ſuch an Aſſiſtant. But there is a third Uſe you may make of this Man, which may ſeem of good Importance. He is now Judge of the Admiralty, and in that Place (as I hear) hath done his Majeſty ſpecial Service. And though he be imployed but as Deputy to the Lord Chancellor, yet when you thoroughly conſider the Nature and Extent of that Place in the Relation it hath both to Strangers and to us, I ſuppoſe you will hold it fit, that both the Place and Perſon ſhall depend more upon the King's Vicegerent than any other. Herein I will ſay no more till your Lordſhip, upon Trial, ſhall adviſe what ſhall be fit. In the mean Time remaining A.D. 1633.

Edinburgh, July 10, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN a late Diſcourſe I held with your Majeſty, I made bold to crave your gracious Admiſſion, to treat with the *Spaniſh* Reſident; and endeavour to conclude a Contract with him for victualling his Majeſty's Fleets, which yearly ſet forth of *Spain* for the *Weſt-Indies*, being, in Effect, that great Trade which now paſſeth between the *Hamburghers* and them. The Reaſons which moved me, were the Conſideration of our commodious Situation; the Cheapneſs and Abundance of thoſe Commodities in *Ireland*; the Increaſe of Trade and Shipping in thoſe Parts of your Dominions, which ſeem now only to want foreign Commerce to make them a civil, rich, and contented People; and conſequently more eaſily governed by your Majeſty's Miniſters, under the Dictates of your Wiſdom, and the more profitably for your Crown, than in a ſavage and poor Condition. Your Majeſty was pleaſed to like the Propoſitions, to warrant me to go on with them, and now I crave Leave to give your Majeſty an Account how it ſucceeds.

I have twice diſcourſed at large with Seignior *Nicholaldie*, and ſo well poſſeſſed him of the mutual Benefit both Crowns ſhall attain by it, as he hath already got a full Approbation and Authority thence to conclude the Treaty; ſo as there remains no more but to conſider the Sorts, Quantities, and Prices of the Commodities; the Times and Places of Delivery, whereof I ſhall inform myſelf more thoroughly in *Ireland*, and after ſettle as profitable an Agreement for ourſelves as may be.

In the Interim, the better to ſecure our Payments, I have propounded to admit of Seignior *Nicholaldie* and his Brother, who is one of that King's Providadors at the *Groyn*, to be our Partners, which he hath accepted, ſo as in a Manner we become our own Paymaſters. We ſhall have Liberty alſo to make our Returns in Money, and thence be able to ſet on work a Mint in *Ireland*, where without all Queſtion there is an extream Scarcity of Coin current amongſt your People, which needs muſt be a great Miſchief and Stop of Commerce within themſelves.

And ſurely, Sir, if we be able to furniſh, and go through with this Undertaking, increaſe the Growth and ſet up the Manufactury of Hemp and Flax in that your Kingdom; I will hope to leave your Subjects there in much happier Condition than I found them, without the leaſt Prejudice to your Subjects here; for this is a Ground I take with me, that to ſerve your Majeſty compleatly well in *Ireland*, we muſt not only endeavour to enrich *them*, but make ſure ſtill to hold them dependant upon the Crown, and not able to ſubſiſt without *us*; which will be effected, by wholly laying aſide the Manufacture of Wools into Cloth or Stuff there, and by furniſhing them from this Kingdom, and then making your Majeſty ſole Merchant of all Salts on that Side: For thus ſhall they not only have their Cloathing, the Improvement of all their native Commodities, (which are principally preſerved by Salt) and their Victual itſelf from hence; (ſtrong Ties and Enforcements upon their Allegiance and Obedience to your Majeſty) but a Means found, I truſt, much to advance your Majeſty's Revenue upon Salt, and to improve your Cuſtoms; the Wools there grown, and the Cloths there worn, thus paying double

A.D. 1633. Duties to your Crown in both Kingdoms; and the Salt outward here, both inward and outward there.

I ſhall hereby crave further Leave to acquaint your Majeſty what paſſed between the Reſident and myſelf at our laſt Meeting; who, from the concluding of this Buſineſs, fell to wiſh that there were the like Speed made in conſummating other Treaties ſecretly on foot for the mutual Benefit and Increaſe of Amity between the two Crowns; ſeeming to conceive they went on very coldly, and not with that Life the preſent Exigent of Affairs required: But being unwilling to enter any further Diſcourſe with him upon that Subject, I profeſs'd myſelf an utter Stranger to all thoſe foreign Buſineſſes, (as indeed I am) nor might I in good Manners be too inquiſitive after them; but as a Looker on the outſide of Things only, I conceived there was all the Reaſon in the World for the King of *Spain* to believe in your Majeſty's real Intentions, to nouriſh all good Underſtanding between yourſelves and your Subjects; and that you had given a greater Teſtimony of the Confidence your Majeſty had in the Honour and Faith of their King, than I had found to paſs ordinarily amongſt Princes; and was bold to inſtance in the Levies now on foot of Men in *Ireland*; a greater Obligation than which one King could not put upon another.

For firſt, I muſt as a Counſellor tell him, it had been ſafer for your Majeſty to have given Liberty for the raiſing five times as many here in *England*; becauſe theſe could not have been debauched in their Faith, where thoſe were not free of Suſpicion, eſpecially being put under Command of *Oneal* and *Odonnell*, the Sons of two infamous and Arch-Traytors, and ſo likely not only to be trained up in the Diſcipline of War, but in the Art of Rebellion alſo. Secondly, As your Majeſty's Deputy I muſt tell him, if the State of this Kingdom were the ſame as in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time, I ſhould more apprehend the Travel and Diſturbance which two hundred of theſe Men might give us there, being Natives, and experienced in their own Faculty of Soldiers, being ſent to mutiny and diſcipline their own Countrymen againſt the Crown, than of as many more *Spaniards*, as they ſent in thoſe Days to *Kinſale* for Relief of the Rebel. And therefore I wiſhed him to let the *Conde Duque* know it to be an Opinion with us, that if they either undervalued or miſapplied ſo great a Favour and Truſt, they became altogether unworthy of it; and undervalue it they did, if they could ever hereafter call in queſtion the Soundneſs of your Majeſty's Intentions and Belief in them; and miſapply it they did, if they ſhould exerciſe our juſt Jealouſy by continuing thoſe *Iriſh* Regiments under the leading of the Enemies of this State; whom, in all Civility and Thankfulneſs to your Majeſty, in all good Diſcretion towards the World and themſelves, they ought to remove, and put your Majeſty's Subjects under the Command of Perſons of clear and untainted Fame with us; of which Sort they might imploy a Number far more ſufficient than thoſe Rebels; and ſo to order and diſpoſe them as to ſend once a Winter the chief Captains amongſt them to wait in your Majeſty's Court, to have the Honour to ſee and be known unto you as humble Subjects; whereas now they lived as Strangers, without the leaſt Reſpect and Obſervance, as if they were not belonging to your Majeſty but ſome other King; which was either paſſing unmannerly and forgetful, or flat Breach of their Duty towards your Majeſty, and of extream Scandal to all wiſe Men amongſt us, to ſee thoſe *Iriſh* Companies under the Command of Traytors Children, caſt from them all thoſe Reſpects which are ſo juſt for them to perform, and pay your Majeſty. And, in Truth, I urged this Point ſo earneſtly, and, as I conceive, with ſo much Reaſon and Truth on my Side, as he profeſſed, he was of my Opinion, and would write very effectually to have thoſe two *Iriſh* Rebels called into *Spain*, and there have Penſions provided for them; but the Charge of thoſe Regiments in *Flanders* to be conferred upon others well reputed, and known by your Majeſty: And this, I believe, if it be preſſed home unto them, will be obtained, which, in my poor Judgment, is very fit and neceſſary to be done for your Majeſty's Service.

At parting he delivered unto me blank Patents for two Captains Places in thoſe Troops, under the Hand and Seal of the Archdutcheſs, as a particular Favour to me, which I accepted, truſting to nominate ſuch as would truly let the Conditions and Affections of thoſe Regiments be from Time to Time privately known unto us: To that End do purpoſe to beſtow one of thoſe Places upon Sir *Nicholas Forteſcue*'s Son, who wholly depends on the Lord Treaſurer, and to hold an Intelligence with him in that Behalf, unleſs there ſhall be ſome other your Majeſty ſhall judge fitter for the Imployment, which upon Signification of your Majeſty's good Pleaſure ſhall be perfectly obey'd.

Finally,

Finally, be graciouſly pleaſed to pardon this Diſcourſe, which I ſhould rather have conveyed by one of the Secretaries, but that I had my immediate Direction from your Majeſty. I beſeech God long to preſerve your Perſon, and make me ſo happy as I may truly approve myſelf, and be underſtood by others to be A.D. 1633.

Your Majeſty's moſt faithful Subject
and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Cheſter, 16 *July* 1633.

Mr. Taylor *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my very good Lord,

MY laſt unto your Lordſhip was of the 20th of *July*, wherein I promiſed a more exact Account of what you left me in Charge, and though I hoped to have been able to have ſent now a particular Note of the Commodities which *Ireland* ſends to *Spain*, and the Profit that is made, yet, to aſſure myſelf the better of it, as alſo of what may be returned from *Spain*, I beſeech your Lordſhip be pleaſed that it may go by the next; and, for the preſent, give me Leave to propound ſome Things, which, did they not ſeem to require a ſpeedy Reſolution, I would not now trouble your Lordſhip with them, eſpecially amongſt the Throng of ſo many weighty Affairs as at the firſt muſt needs attend you.

The Buſineſs your Lordſhip intends will prove exceeding beneficial, and there is no doubt but that in *Spain*, they will be moſt glad of it for Reaſons manifeſt, and for moſt of the Commodies there needs no further Licence to bring forth Silver. Corn and Butter payeth no Cuſtom, nor all Kind of Ammunitions, and it is permitted to return Silver for them; and for what Salt Beef, Tallow, or any Proviſions for the King's Navies, they would be granted the like; and to the End to bring preſently Money into Purſe, for the more ſpeedy Advancement of the Negociation, it would much import if Strangers were hinder'd from exporting any Corn or Butter. The *Hollanders* were forbidden a Year and an half ago for buying any Butter or Cheeſe in the Weſt of *England*, and if your Lordſhip hinder them likewiſe in *Ireland* from exporting Corn and Butter, it will mightily further the Trade, and ſomething advance their Deſigns here. Beſides, if in *Spain* they make an Agrement with your Lordſhip to furniſh their Navies, it muſt be then of Neceſſity, *Ireland* not being able to ſend ſuch Store as they ſhall need, howſoever, there is no doubt of the venting of it: For, could one ſend away twenty Ships laden with Corn and Butter, they would be ſold in a Day after their Arrival, and it is the beſt Commodity can be ſent to *Spain*; and it is to be noted, that this Summer's Butter muſt be the next Winter and Spring's Store; ſo unleſs the exporting be forbidden, the Quantity, and conſequently the Gain will be the leſs. Theſe are the two Things which ſhould firſt be ſent, and to that Purpoſe there ſhould Order be given to have ſome Quantity bought to ſend away in *November* next, or as ſoon as could be againſt *Chriſtmas*; I am told it will ſell bravely in *Liſbon*, *Seville*, and in all the Port Towns. The *Engliſh* Butter is moſt eſteemed in *Spain*, and therefore our Merchants have of late cauſed the *Iriſh* to barrelled up with Hoops bound about with Twigs, after the *Engliſh* Faſhion, and two Letters *B. C.* the Mark of *Briſtol*, to be ſet upon them. There is no need for this to expect the Anſwer from *Spain*, ſince Corn and Butter are as welcome as their Silver Fleet unto them, and will be indeed a true Silver Fleet to thoſe that ſend them.

Concerning Fiſh, *Spain* ſpends not much, *Biſcay* takes off our Herrings moſt; howſoever, I believe our Salt Salmon will ſell well, and be a good Commodity within the Land; we muſt forecaſt to ſerve them with Proviſions, as well for the *Mediterranean* as maritime Parts. Upon the Coaſt of *Gallicia* and *Portugal* is a great fiſhing of Pilchards, the beſt of all others, and of *Tunin* about *Cales*, and towards the Mouth of the *Streights*, with which, and ſome others, they paſs without much Help from Strangers. The greateſt Gain of Fiſh is in the *Streights*, and though I have many Things to ſay concerning it and Fiſhing, both of the Gains that we and the *Hollanders* make by it, the Number of Ships that are imployed in it, the Places where it is vented, and the Conveniency, nay Advantage, that *Ireland* hath herein, eſpecially for the Traffick of the

Mediterranean

A.D.1633. *Mediterranean* Sea: Howſoever, I will remit it for the preſent, and ſay nothing of it, nor of the Trade with the Iſlands, a brave rich Trade; both which, I believe, will prove little leſs beneficial unto your Lordſhip than that of *Spain*. In my next I will write of them both, and how they may be eſtabliſhed, in the mean Time I beſeech your Lordſhip conſider, that for the Advancement of Fiſhing, as almoſt all other Things which *Ireland* ſends forth, the moſt neceſſary Thing is Salt, which is brought unto them by *Engliſh* and Strangers, which if your Lordſhip had in your Hand, and were the ſole Maſter of, would bring, above all other Things, the greateſt Gain unto you, and not hurtful unto the Country. Some Years they have wanted Salt, and have been forced therefore to caſt much Fiſh away; by this Means it would be certainly furniſhed and may be at better Rate than now they are, and though the Quantity of Salt that *Ireland* ſpends is very great, there will be Means enough found for the bringing it in. I ſhall be thinking of this, and as I underſtand of the liking your Lordſhip hath to it, I ſhall engage myſelf in this Diſcourſe: This only to make an End at this Time with it, that I am confident it will prove the moſt beneficial Thing that could be found forth unto your Lordſhip, and almoſt bring an equal Profit unto his Majeſty of any Thing elſe in his Dominions.

This Letter is grown to an unmannerly Length, which I do humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon, as alſo what is amiſs in it, ſince it is all directed to your Service. I ſhall be glad, at your Leiſure to receive your Lordſhip's Commands concerning theſe Particulars, as alſo what elſe ſhall occur unto you, ſo humbly kiſſing your Lordſhip's Hands for the preſent, I end and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

London, Aug. 1st, 1633. *moſt faithful and humble Servant,*

J. TAYLOR.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE here incloſed ſent your Lordſhip a Duplicate of my Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, which will eaſe me of any further Labour, conſidering that it will ſhew your Lordſhip clearly how all Things have moved here ſince my coming to the Place.

I find them in this Place, a Company of Men the moſt intent upon their own Ends that ever I met with, and ſo as thoſe ſpeed, they conſider other Things at a very great Diſtance.

I take the Crown to have been very ill ſerved, and altogether impoſſible for me to remedy, unleſs I be intirely truſted, and lively aſſiſted and countenanced by his Majeſty, which I am bold to write unto your Lordſhip once for all, not for any End of my own, but ſingly for his Majeſty's Service.

Beſides, what is to be done muſt be ſpeedily executed, it being the Genius of this Country to obey a Deputy better upon his Entrance than upon his Departure from them; and therefore I promiſe your Lordſhip I will take my Time: For whilſt they take me to be a Perſon of much more Power with the King, and of ſtronger Abilities in myſelf, than indeed I have Reaſon either in Fact or Right to judge myſelf to be, I ſhall, it may be, do the King ſome Service; but if my Weakneſs therein once happen to be diſcovered amongſt them in this Kingdom, for the Love of God, my Lord, let me be taken home; for I ſhall but loſe the King's Affairs, and my own Time afterwards; and my Unprofitableneſs in the former, I confeſs, will grieve me much more than any Prejudice which may happen to my own particular by the Expence of the latter.

The Army I conceive to be extreamly out of Frame; an Army rather in Name than in Deed, whether you conſider their Numbers, their Weapons, or their Diſcipline. And ſo in Truth, not to flatter myſelf, muſt I look to find all Things elſe, ſo as it doth almoſt affright me at firſt Sight; yet you ſhall ſee I will not meanly deſert the Duties I owe my Maſter and myſelf: Howbeit, without the Arm of his Majeſty's Counſel and Support, it is impoſſible for me to go through with this Work; and therein I muſt crave Leave to uſe your Lordſhip only as my Mediator, ſo often as I ſhall have Occaſion.

I ſend

I ſend your Lordſhip the Original herein inclos'd, of the Offer for this next Year's Contribution, and to the Secretary but the Copy; judging it might be thought fitter for your Lordſhip to preſent it to his Majeſty than the other. You will be pleaſed to ſend it me ſafely back, there being many Particulars contained therein; of which I ſhall be able to make very good uſe hereafter, if I do not much miſtake myſelf. A.D.1633.

Your Lordſhip is pleaſed to term my laſt Letter you received in *Scotland* an angry one; but by my troth your Lordſhip, under Favour, was miſtaken; for I neither was, nor conceived I had cauſe to be angry; only I was deſirous you might truly underſtand the State of my Accounts, without any other Thought at all.

I left with Mr. *Gibbon* a Note of the Allowances I demand for Diet and Expence in the Execution of thoſe two Commiſſions of Knighting and Recuſants, not ſo much I dare ſay, as the extraordinary Charge thereof ſtood me in, ſo as I beſeech your Lordſhip's Diſpatch thereof, that ſo thoſe two Accounts may finally be perfected, and my ſelf diſcharged thereof.

I have incloſed my Letters to the Secretary within that to *William Raylton*, to the end you may firſt underſtand the Effect thereof, and order the ſpeedier or ſlower Delivery thereof, as ſhall ſeem beſt to your Lordſhip, having them thus in your own Diſpoſal.

My Lord, I will detain you no longer from your more ſerious Affairs, but here ſubſcribe my ſelf

Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly

Dublin 3 *Aug.* 1633. *to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

ON *Thurſday* ſev'nnight laſt in the Morning, I viſited both the Juſtices at their own Houſes, which albeit not formerly done by other Deputies, yet I conceived it was a Duty I owed them, being as then but a private Perſon, as alſo to ſhow an Example to others what would always become them to the ſupream Governor, whom it ſhould pleaſe his Majeſty to ſet over them.

The ſame Day in the Afternoon, as I mentioned in my laſt, I took my Oath and received the Sword from the Lords Juſtices in the Council Chamber with all the uſual Ceremonies thereto accuſtomed.

The next Day I cauſed the Board to meet, and there in full Council did declare how ſenſible the King was of the late Inſolence offer'd by the Biſhop of *Kilfanora*, the Lord *Balfour* and others; and how much his Majeſty did diſdain to have his Juſtice towards his People, and his Religion towards God to be arraigned in ſo mean a kind by any Subject whatſoever. And therefore I was in the King's Name to call for an Account of that Buſineſs, his Majeſty reſolving to honour his Juſtice in their Puniſhment, ſince they had been ſo unthankful as not to acknowledge him in his Goodneſs, a Goodneſs in his Majeſty manifeſt to every well affected Subject in his three Kingdoms, indeed evident to the whole World.

Whereupon Mr. *Radcliffe* did give both the Charge and the Proofs, a very full and particular Relation, and was avowed in all by Sir *William Reeves* his Majeſty's Attorney General there, being preſent alſo by Appointment. And obſerving that ſome confeſſed ſufficient againſt themſelves, others of them more reſerved and cautious, we gave Order that they ſhould all be proceeded with by Way of Information, or *ore tenus*, as their Cauſes ſhould ſeverally well bear. For which Purpoſe his Majeſty's Counſel learned were all appointed to meet, and to direct a ſeveral Proceeding to be had againſt them accordingly, which ſince they have done, the Information being ready to be put in againſt them.

And for that ſince my laſt, I am certainly informed that the Lord *Balfour* doth avowedly profeſs, he intends not to Eſtate his Lands upon the Lieutenant of the *Tower* from his own Children, I am confirmed in my former Opinion, and have given expreſs Command that he ſhall anſwer the Information with the reſt, it being ſtill in his Majeſty's Power nevertheleſs to inlarge or reſtrain his Grace, as his own Goodneſs or Juſtice ſhall direct.

A.D.1633. I had alſo appointed the Judges to attend this Day at the Board, being even then upon the Beginning of their Summer Circuits; and underſtanding that ſome ill affected Perſons had much miſrepreſented his Majeſty's Proceedings and gracious Purpoſes in the Continuance of this Year's Contribution, and in iſſuing the late Commiſſion of defective Titles, I took Occaſion publickly to recommend unto them the ſpecial Care they were to have, that ſo good, juſt and gracious a King might be rightly underſtood by his good People; to which end they were openly to declare in the Aſſizes and Gaol Deliveries according as the Copy of my Letters to them mentioneth, which you have here incloſed. Nor ſhall I forget to take an Account from them thereof upon their Return.

The Judges then being withdrawn, I did finally repreſent unto the Council, how faſt this Year's Contribution drew to an End, and how much it did concern this State to foreſee the great Confuſion the failing of theſe Payments would bring upon the Army, if they were not either continued or ſome other way ſupplied. A Buſineſs of that Importance, as could not be neglected in his Majeſty's wiſe and provident Conſiderations, who whilſt he thought it moſt juſt and due, that this Crown ſhould defray itſelf, could not but remember with how much Weight and Judgment this Board had repreſented unto the Lord Treaſurer the laſt Year, the Neceſſity of keeping on Foot the Army, as the chief Means to ſecure the good, and contain the ill affected Subject within the Bounds of Sobriety and Duty. And that as his Majeſty did graciouſly thank them for that their ſeaſonable and good Advice, ſo he purpoſed in a Caſe of this abſolute Neceſſity, wherein their own Peace and Safety were ſo deeply concerned, to take their Counſel, how theſe yearly Payments might be for a Time continued or ſupplied, till ſome other fit Expedient might be found out to provide for the Army forth of the Revenues of this Crown, his Majeſty being moſt deſirous in this, as in all Things elſe to eaſe his Subjects as much and as ſoon as were poſſible, that ſo they might intirely gather the bleſſed Fruits of his happy Government without any Charge to themſelves at all. In obedience therefore to his Majeſty's Directions therein, I muſt take Leave now to propound it unto them, deſiring them ſeriouſly to adviſe upon it as the exigent of the Affair required; and the next Week I would expect to have their ſeveral Opinions, ſuch as I might repreſent from them to his Majeſty.

And here we broke up the Council for this Day, ſaving that I added, that it behoved as many of them as had Command in the Army (which moſt that ſit there have) to beſtir themſelves; for it was impoſſible for me to fetch Oil out of Flint, to pay them their Entertainments without Money. Whereas, if they did roundly aſſiſt his Majeſty forth of theſe Streights, they might not only expect their yearly growing Payments, but even their Arrears too, ſo ſoon as his Majeſty ſhould be enabled thereunto; his Majeſty as a moſt juſt King, coveting to pay every Man his own, particularly this his Army.

On *Tueſday* laſt we met upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, read it and gave Directions to begin with ſome Particulars, the Owners of which Lands we have ſummoned to appear before us, ſending them a Note of their Caſe, how we conceive the King is intitled, to the end they may come the better prepared to clear it, if they can.

On *Thurſday* laſt the Council aſſembled again, a full Table, where I then required them freely to declare their Counſel in that great Buſineſs, touching the providing his Majeſty's Army. They ſtrained Curteſy a pretty Space; at laſt Sir *Adam Loftus* adviſed the Continuance of the Contribution for a Year longer, with Deſire of a Parliament to be had in the mean Time, as well for the ſettling the Army, as to ſecure the Subjects in their Eſtates, and give them Comfort in their Labours by freeing them from many Inconveniences they now ſtood under. After this followed again a great Silence, inſomuch as I called in particular upon the Maſter of the Wards to deliver his Opinion, letting him know that his Majeſty had a great Belief both in his Affection and in his Judgment, and therefore I did promiſe myſelf great Help from him in this Occaſion. But to ſpeak truly, he anſwered my Expectation very poorly, falling to ſome other Propoſitions, as if it were doubtful how far they at the Board could bind the Kingdom in general, as if the Payment of the Army might be in a great Part ſupplied forth of the King's own Revenue, which I know, and ſo doth he much better, to be altogether impoſſible: I was then put to my laſt Refuge, which was plainly to declare that there was no Neceſſity which induced me to take them to

Counſel

Counſel in this Buſineſs, for rather than fail in ſo neceſſary a Duty to my Maſter, I would undertake upon the Peril of my Head to make the King's Army able to ſubſiſt, and to provide for itſelf amongſt them without their Help. Howbeit, forth of my Reſpect to themſelves I had been perſuaded to put this fair Occaſion into their Hands, not only to expreſs their ready Affections and Duties to his Majeſty, and ſo to have in their own Particular a Share in the Honour and Thanks of ſo noble a Work; but alſo that the Propoſition of this next Contribution might move from the Proteſtants, as it did this Year from the Papiſts, and ſo theſe no more in Shew than Subſtance, to go before thoſe in their Chearfulneſs and Readineſs to ſerve his Majeſty, both in this Particular and all other Services of the Crown, which when they did rightly conſider, I was moſt confident they would very much thank me, and contend who ſhould be moſt forward and uſeful to his Majeſty on this Occaſion; ſo as my Advice ſhould be unto them, to make an Offer under their Hands to his Majeſty of this next Year's Contribution, with the Deſire of a Parliament, in ſuch ſort as is contained in their Offer, which herewith I ſend you incloſed. A.D. 1633.

They are ſo horribly afraid that the Contribution Money ſhould be ſet as an annual Charge upon their Inheritances, as they would redeem it at any Rate, ſo as upon the Name of a Parliament thus propoſed, it was ſomething ſtrange to ſee how inſtantly they gave Conſent to this Propoſition, with all the Chearfulneſs poſſible, and agreed to have the Letter drawn, which you have here ſigned with all their Hands.

In this Debate the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord *Mountnorris* ſhewed themſelves throughout very ready to give it all Furtherance. The Earl of *Cork* ſilent, till I had propounded a Parliament, and then he did very effectually declare his Conſent, and delivered his Opinion, that there was all the Reaſon and Juſtice in the World that the Army ſhould be maintained hence, without Charge to the Crown of *England*, not doubting but the next Year's Contribution would be willingly paid, and a Courſe ſettled for the future by Parliament. As for Sir *William Parſons*, firſt and laſt I found him the dryeſt of all the Company.

Thus have you a perfect and naked Relation both of the Carriage of the Matter, and of the Perſons, without making it either better or worſe. The next Labour muſt be to get thorough the whole Kingdom, the Hands of the Popiſh Party to the like Offer, which I aſſure my ſelf to have within a few Weeks. Then are we ſettled for our ordinary Payments for a Year and a half longer, and have Time to take Counſel what is beſt to be done in the mean Space.

My Lord of *Ormond*, being by the Maſter of the Rolls made acquainted with this Day's Reſolution of this Council, came the next Morning to me in a very noble Way to witneſs his full Conſent thereunto, as well for himſelf as for all his Tenants and Friends.

As for the ſummoning of a Parliament in this Kingdom, it is without all Doubt very fit to be weightily conſidered, ſo as I purpoſe not to give any ſudden Opinion in it, however I ſhall ſeriouſly think upon it, and debate it with the Maſter of the Rolls, and Mr. *Radliffe*, whom I only truſt on this ſide, and do moſt humbly thank his Majeſty, that I have them here, without whom, I ſee plainly, I ſhould not have been able to have done him that Service, which now I well truſt I ſhall be able to do: And after I have thus informed my Judgment all the Ways I can, then ſometime between this and *Michaelmas*, I ſhall clearly advertiſe over what I conceive beſt and fitteſt to be reſolved on in that Point. For the preſent only I ſhould humbly adviſe that in ſome Part of your next Letter you would be pleaſed to give a Touch with your Pen concerning Sir *Adam Loftus*, ſuch as I might ſhew him, for he deſerves it; and it will encourage the well affected, and affright the other, when they ſhall ſee their Actions are rightly underſtood by his Majeſty; and alſo ſome good Words for the Lord Chancellor, the Lord *Cork*, the Lord of *Ormond*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*; and chiefly to expreſs in your Diſpatch that his Majeſty will think of their Deſire for a Parliament, and betwixt this and *Chriſtmas* give them a fair and gracious Anſwer, for the very Hope of it will give them great Contentment, and make them go on very willingly with their Payments.

Thus when I call to Mind how the Lords Juſtices, and this Council in their Letter to the Lord Treaſurer of the ſix and twentieth of *February* 1631, do write, that all ſorts of Perſons declared ſuch Averſeneſs to thoſe Quarterly Payments, without reſpect of any Conſequence or opening Ear to any Perſuaſions (a Letter penned every Word by Sir *William Parſons*) as they conceived it a Work impoſſible, and beyond any Induſtry

A.D.1633. I had alſo appointed the Judges to attend this Day at the Board, being even then upon the Beginning of their Summer Circuits; and underſtanding that ſome ill affected Perſons had much miſrepreſented his Majeſty's Proceedings and gracious Purpoſes in the Continuance of this Year's Contribution, and in iſſuing the late Commiſſion of defective Titles, I took Occaſion publickly to recommend unto them the ſpecial Care they were to have, that ſo good, juſt and gracious a King might be rightly underſtood by his good People; to which end they were openly to declare in the Aſſizes and Gaol Deliveries according as the Copy of my Letters to them mentioneth, which you have here incloſed. Nor ſhall I forget to take an Account from them thereof upon their Return.

The Judges then being withdrawn, I did finally repreſent unto the Council, how faſt this Year's Contribution drew to an End, and how much it did concern this State to foreſee the great Confuſion the failing of theſe Payments would bring upon the Army, if they were not either continued or ſome other way ſupplied. A Buſineſs of that Importance, as could not be neglected in his Majeſty's wiſe and provident Conſiderations, who whilſt he thought it moſt juſt and due, that this Crown ſhould defray itſelf, could not but remember with how much Weight and Judgment this Board had repreſented unto the Lord Treaſurer the laſt Year, the Neceſſity of keeping on Foot the Army, as the chief Means to ſecure the good, and contain the ill affected Subject within the Bounds of Sobriety and Duty. And that as his Majeſty did graciouſly thank them for that their ſeaſonable and good Advice, ſo he purpoſed in a Caſe of this abſolute Neceſſity, wherein their own Peace and Safety were ſo deeply concerned, to take their Counſel, how theſe yearly Payments might be for a Time continued or ſupplied, till ſome other fit Expedient might be found out to provide for the Army forth of the Revenues of this Crown, his Majeſty being moſt deſirous in this, as in all Things elſe to eaſe his Subjects as much and as ſoon as were poſſible, that ſo they might intirely gather the bleſſed Fruits of his happy Government without any Charge to themſelves at all. In obedience therefore to his Majeſty's Directions therein, I muſt take Leave now to propound it unto them, deſiring them ſeriouſly to adviſe upon it as the exigent of the Affair required; and the next Week I would expect to have their ſeveral Opinions, ſuch as I might repreſent from them to his Majeſty.

And here we broke up the Council for this Day, ſaving that I added, that it behoved as many of them as had Command in the Army (which moſt that ſit there have) to beſtir themſelves; for it was impoſſible for me to fetch Oil out of Flint, to pay them their Entertainments without Money. Whereas, if they did roundly aſſiſt his Majeſty forth of theſe Streights, they might not only expect their yearly growing Payments, but even their Arrears too, ſo ſoon as his Majeſty ſhould be enabled thereunto; his Majeſty as a moſt juſt King, coveting to pay every Man his own, particularly this his Army.

On *Tueſday* laſt we met upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, read it and gave Directions to begin with ſome Particulars, the Owners of which Lands we have ſummoned to appear before us, ſending them a Note of their Caſe, how we conceive the King is intitled, to the end they may come the better prepared to clear it, if they can.

On *Thurſday* laſt the Council aſſembled again, a full Table, where I then required them freely to declare their Counſel in that great Buſineſs, touching the providing his Majeſty's Army. They ſtrained Curteſy a pretty Space; at laſt Sir *Adam Loftus* adviſed the Continuance of the Contribution for a Year longer, with Deſire of a Parliament to be had in the mean Time, as well for the ſettling the Army, as to ſecure the Subjects in their Eſtates, and give them Comfort in their Labours by freeing them from many Inconveniences they now ſtood under. After this followed again a great Silence, inſomuch as I called in particular upon the Maſter of the Wards to deliver his Opinion, letting him know that his Majeſty had a great Belief both in his Affection and in his Judgment, and therefore I did promiſe myſelf great Help from him in this Occaſion. But to ſpeak truly, he anſwered my Expectation very poorly, falling to ſome other Propoſitions, as if it were doubtful how far they at the Board could bind the Kingdom in general, as if the Payment of the Army might be in a great Part ſupplied forth of the King's own Revenue, which I know, and ſo doth he much better, to be altogether impoſſible: I was then put to my laſt Refuge, which was plainly to declare that there was no Neceſſity which induced me to take them to

Counſel

Counſel in this Buſineſs, for rather than fail in ſo neceſſary a Duty to my Maſter, I would undertake upon the Peril of my Head to make the King's Army able to ſubſiſt, and to provide for itſelf amongſt them without their Help. Howbeit, forth of my Reſpect to themſelves I had been perſuaded to put this fair Occaſion into their Hands, not only to expreſs their ready Affections and Duties to his Majeſty, and ſo to have in their own Particular a Share in the Honour and Thanks of ſo noble a Work; but alſo that the Propoſition of this next Contribution might move from the Proteſtants, as it did this Year from the Papiſts, and ſo theſe no more in Shew than Subſtance, to go before thoſe in their Chearfulneſs and Readineſs to ſerve his Majeſty, both in this Particular and all other Services of the Crown, which when they did rightly conſider, I was moſt confident they would very much thank me, and contend who ſhould be moſt forward and uſeful to his Majeſty on this Occaſion; ſo as my Advice ſhould be unto them, to make an Offer under their Hands to his Majeſty of this next Year's Contribution, with the Deſire of a Parliament, in ſuch ſort as is contained in their Offer, which herewith I ſend you incloſed. A.D.1633.

They are ſo horribly afraid that the Contribution Money ſhould be ſet as an annual Charge upon their Inheritances, as they would redeem it at any Rate, ſo as upon the Name of a Parliament thus propoſed, it was ſomething ſtrange to ſee how inſtantly they gave Conſent to this Propoſition, with all the Chearfulneſs poſſible, and agreed to have the Letter drawn, which you have here ſigned with all their Hands.

In this Debate the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord *Mountnorris* ſhewed themſelves throughout very ready to give it all Furtherance. The Earl of *Cork* ſilent, till I had propounded a Parliament, and then he did very effectually declare his Conſent, and delivered his Opinion, that there was all the Reaſon and Juſtice in the World that the Army ſhould be maintained hence, without Charge to the Crown of *England*, not doubting but the next Year's Contribution would be willingly paid, and a Courſe ſettled for the future by Parliament. As for Sir *William Parſons*, firſt and laſt I found him the dryeſt of all the Company.

Thus have you a perfect and naked Relation both of the Carriage of the Matter, and of the Perſons, without making it either better or worſe. The next Labour muſt be to get thorough the whole Kingdom, the Hands of the Popiſh Party to the like Offer, which I aſſure my ſelf to have within a few Weeks. Then are we ſettled for our ordinary Payments for a Year and a half longer, and have Time to take Counſel what is beſt to be done in the mean Space.

My Lord of *Ormond*, being by the Maſter of the Rolls made acquainted with this Day's Reſolution of this Council, came the next Morning to me in a very noble Way to witneſs his full Conſent thereunto, as well for himſelf as for all his Tenants and Friends.

As for the ſummoning of a Parliament in this Kingdom, it is without all Doubt very fit to be weightily conſidered, ſo as I purpoſe not to give any ſudden Opinion in it, however I ſhall ſeriouſly think upon it, and debate it with the Maſter of the Rolls, and Mr. *Radliffe*, whom I only truſt on this ſide, and do moſt humbly thank his Majeſty, that I have them here, without whom, I ſee plainly, I ſhould not have been able to have done him that Service, which now I well truſt I ſhall be able to do: And after I have thus informed my Judgment all the Ways I can, then ſometime between this and *Michaelmas*, I ſhall clearly advertiſe over what I conceive beſt and fitteſt to be reſolved on in that Point. For the preſent only I ſhould humbly adviſe that in ſome Part of your next Letter you would be pleaſed to give a Touch with your Pen concerning Sir *Adam Loftus*, ſuch as I might ſhew him, for he deſerves it; and it will encourage the well affected, and affright the other, when they ſhall ſee their Actions are rightly underſtood by his Majeſty; and alſo ſome good Words for the Lord Chancellor, the Lord *Cork*, the Lord of *Ormond*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*; and chiefly to expreſs in your Diſpatch that his Majeſty will think of their Deſire for a Parliament, and betwixt this and *Chriſtmas* give them a fair and gracious Anſwer, for the very Hope of it will give them great Contentment, and make them go on very willingly with their Payments.

Thus when I call to Mind how the Lords Juſtices, and this Council in their Letter to the Lord Treaſurer of the ſix and twentieth of *February* 1631, do write, that all ſorts of Perſons declared ſuch Averſeneſs to thoſe Quarterly Payments, without reſpect of any Conſequence or opening Ear to any Perſuaſions (a Letter penned every Word by Sir *William Parſons*) as they conceived it a Work impoſſible, and beyond any Induſtry

A.D. 1633. duſtry to continue them without much Danger to the State and Peace of this Kingdom, and yet now ſee with how much Quiet and Safety they will be continued for two Years longer; I cannot chuſe but obſerve the Condition of his Majeſty's Affairs, when his Deputy is upon the Place, and when there is none here, and that thoſe here are not ſo wiſe, but that ſometimes they may chance to be miſtaken, as well as other Men, or that elſe they conſider their own Intereſt more than the King's Service.

Finally, I find ſo little Help at the Council Table here, having only the Maſter of the Rolls there, that I can be confident of; as I muſt become an humble Suitor to his Majeſty, that I may have a Letter for ſwearing Mr. *Radcliffe* of this Council, there being many of them already at this Board, almoſt beneath him as far in Eſtate, as they are in Parts and Underſtanding to ſerve his Majeſty.

I have thoroughly wearied my ſelf in writing, as I fear I ſhall do you in reading this long Letter. It is fair Time then for us both to come to an end of this Labour, which I ſhall do with the full Aſſurance that I am

Dublin this 3d of *Aug.* 1633.

Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

So ſoon as I had made up my laſt Letter, I received a Letter from Captain *Plumleigh*, which certified that the 29th of the laſt Month, a Man of War and a Shallop, which alledge themſelves to be of *St. Sebaſtians* in *Biſcay*, had taken a *Hollander* lying ſecurely at an Anchor in *Blaik Rode* in the Mouth of this River by Surpriſal in the Night, and having boarded her, and cut her Cables in the half, haled her away into the Sea, the King's Ship being all the while within a League, yet perceived nothing till a *Briſtol* Man which lay cloſe the *Hollander*, and fearing like Meaſure, ſlipped his Cable and Anchor, and ſo run off to the King's Ship, and gave Captain *Plumleigh* to underſtand thus much. Whereupon the Captain commanded to weigh, and ſetting Sail after them, very fortunately light upon the Pirates, about St. *David's Head*, and recovered the Ship from them again the laſt of *July*, Bulk not broken, and thirteen of the Pirates on Board her, and had not the Man of War put from him upon the Shoals he had taken him too; but not daring to adventure the King's Ship for want of Water he eſcaped. Howbeit we have the *Hollander* here again in Harbour and theſe fourteen taken on Board her in this Caſtle, two of them are *Iriſh*, the reſt are *Spaniards*. I am of Opinion it will prove, they have Letters of Mart from the King of *Spain*, and that there will be ſome Queſtion about this Ship, being, as I conceive, worth at leaſt 4 or 5000 *l.*

I have therefore appointed to examine all thoſe we have, and all others which can teſtify any thing concerning their Carriage in this Buſineſs, or any other; which ſo ſoon as they are finiſhed, I ſhall preſently tranſmit them over unto you.

I have cauſed the Sails to be taken forth of the *Hollander*, and not only ſet a Guard of ten Soldiers upon her, but taken forth of her all the *Hollanders* ſaving three or four, which I leave there to look there be no Wrong done unto the Ship; this I did, fearing that elſe they might have ſet ſail and been gone; I have commanded alſo the Hatches ſhould be ſtruck down, and on *Monday*, God willing, I will cauſe all the Goods to be brought into the King's Storehouſe.

I have all the Bills of Lading in my Hands, which being *Dutch* I have put them to be tranſlated into *Engliſh*. I have likewiſe all their Letters, which I am content the Merchants of this Town ſhall read, I keeping the Originals. The Merchants have been much preſſing me to have their Goods upon Bond, but I have denied them, only I have given Conſent that the periſhable Goods may be ſold, with the Privity and Conſent of the Owners, always provided the Money for them be paid to ſuch Hands as I ſhall appoint; nay, I have gone ſo far as to give Way the Owners may ſell as much of their Goods as they pleaſe, ſo as the full and true Value of Money be paid as aforeſaid.

In

In this State reſts the Buſineſs for the preſent, but by the End of next Week I ſhall be fully prepared to ſend you over the Examinations perfected; the Bills of Lading and Letters (if material) tranſlated, and all other Circumſtances which may conduce to the full clearing of the Matter in Fact, which when you have there conſidered, your Directions ſhall be readily obeyed on this Side. Till then you will be pleaſed to reſerve yourſelf. A.D.1633.

To-morrow, before I go to Church, I purpoſe to knight Captain *Plumleigh*, both to incourage his Induſtry, and to incite others to be more diligent in what they go about for the King's Service. So I reſt,

Dublin, Aug. 3d, 1633. *Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Newcaſtle *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

I HEARTILY congratulate your Lordſhip's ſafe Arrival in *Ireland*, next I am to beg your Pardon for not preſenting my Service to you by Letter all this while; but in good Faith, my Lord, the Reaſon was, I daily heard you were going. I give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for your noble and kind Counſel; the Truth is, my Lord, I have waited of the King the *Scotiſh* Journey both diligently, and, as Sir *Robert Swift* ſaid of my Lord of *Carlile*, it was of no ſmall Charge unto me. I cannot find by the King but he ſeemed to be pleaſed with me very well, and never uſed me better or more graciouſly; the Truth is, I have hurt my Eſtate much with the Hopes of it, and I have been put in Hope long, and ſo long as I will labour no more in it, but let Nature work and expect the Iſſue at *Welbeck*; for I would be loth to be ſick in Mind, Body, and Purſe, and when it is too late to repent, and my Reward laugh'd at for my Labour. It is better to give over in Time with ſome Loſs than loſe all, and mend what is to come, ſeeing what is paſt is not in my Power to help. Beſides, my Lord, if I obtained what I deſire, it would be a more painful Life, and ſince I am ſo much plunged in Debt, it would help very well to undo me; for I know not how to get, neither know I any Reaſon why the King ſhould give me any Thing. Children come on apace, my Lord, and with this Weight of Debt that lyes upon me, I know no Diet better than a ſtrict Diet in the Country, which, in Time, may recover me of the prodigal Diſeaſe. By your Favour, my Lord, I cannot ſay I have recovered myſelf at *Welbeck* this Summer, but run much more in Debt than ever I did, but I hope hereafter I may. The Truth is, my Lord, for my Court Buſineſs, your Lordſhip with your noble Friends and mine have ſpoken ſo often to the King, and myſelf refreſhed his Memory in that Particular, ſo that I mean not to move my Friends any more to their ſo great Trouble; but whatſoever pleaſes his Majeſty, be fully contented, and look after ſome other little Contentments within myſelf, which ſhall well ſerve me during my Life, and if the King command me, I am at all Times ready to ſerve him; if no Commands, pray for him heartily. For, by my Troth, my Lord, I know no Man in the whole World more bound unto his Majeſty than myſelf. For that Point to try your Lordſhip's Friends in my Behalf, I humbly thank you for the Motion, and I deſire your Lordſhip to follow it. For the King's particular liking of my proper Perſon, I think my Lord of *Carlile* would do beſt, or what doth your Lordſhip think to his Lady, for further I would not willingly have it go; but I aſſure your Lordſhip I am moſt confident of the King's good Opinion of me: And about my Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs and mine, his Majeſty pleaſed me extreamly, being never moved by me or any Friend in my Behalf that I deſir'd. My Lord Treaſurer uſed me extream well and extraordinary kindly; my Lord of *Carlile* for your Lordſhip's Sake, but the greateſt News is my Lord of *Holland* courted me extreamly; and ſo to conclude with this Buſineſs, I intend to be quiet, and not preſs the King at all, but to leave his Majeſty to his own Time, and reſt quietly here in the Country; and this, I aſſure your Lordſhip, is my Reſolution and my full Intention, and except it be to the Purpoſe, their greateſt Friendſhip is to let me reſt here. I humbly thank your Lordſhip for your noble Favours to my old Servant; for my Groom, my Lord, I beſeech you keep him, and I am ſorry your Lordſhip will uſe ſuch Ceremony

A.D. 1633. with me. For *La Roche*, I always told your Lordſhip my Opinion of him, and, in good Faith, he is no ſuch Horſeman, neither for any thing I ever ſaw, but got a great Reputation with doing little: I would your Lordſhip had taken *Porter*, but I know not how he is diſpoſed of. I aſſure your Lordſhip that Horſe you pleaſed to accept, I thought him the fitteſt Horſe in the World for that Purpoſe, but your Lordſhip doth not write how you approve of him. My Lord, in a Word, I deſire no Man's Favour and Love more than yours, or would be beholding to any Man ſooner; for, I proteſt to God I honour and love you heartily, and I vow without any End or Particular in the whole World; your Lordſhip's Favours to me are merely your own Goodneſs, for I ſhall never be uſeful to you in any Kind, which makes my Obligation ſuch that I muſt ever be faithfully

Welbeck, the 5th of *Auguſt*, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,
W. NEWCASTLE.

The Lord Viſcount Falkland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I PRAY your Lordſhip's Leave to congratulate your ſafe Arrival at *Dublin*, which is but the Effect of my good Wiſhes to you: And now I have performed thus much of my Part, I take the Boldneſs to put you in mind of thus much of your own, which is the Performance of your Promiſe you made me, that when you found how much leſs a Priſon the Caſtle was, through the Benefit of the Gallery I built, not more for the King's Honour than for your Eaſe and Delight, you would acknowledge, that you did owe my Act Commendation and me Thanks for the Service, both which I make humble Claim unto, and expect your Accompliſhment of.

One Advantage your Lordſhip will have that I wanted in the Time of my Government, an Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to Friend, who is withal a Perſon of eſpecial Power to aſſiſt you in that Part which ſhall concern the Church Government, the third and principal Member of the Kingdom; for the Tranſlation of the late Archbiſhop into Heaven, and of the late Biſhop of *London* unto the See of *Canterbury*, makes that no Riddle, being ſo plain.

My Lord, I could ſay ſomething elſe to you, but I forbear until I ſhall know whether my Letters ſhall be welcome unto you or not, and that if I uſe Freedom in them under the Roſe, I ſhall be ſafe, for I am loath to run Adventures in my old Age, and therefore would have your Word for my Warrant.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for making my old Comptroller yours, that which is now my Voice to you in the Beginning, will be deſervedly yours to me in the Concluſion, when your Experience of him will adviſe you to thank me for him, and then I will expect with your Thanks the Honour of your Commandments, which is not the leaſt Ambition of

The Court at *Oatlands*, *Aug.* 12, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,
L. H. FALKLAND.

Mr. Juſtice Creſſy *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt honourable Lord,

ACCORDING to the Directions given by your Lordſhip in both your Letters, I have here at the Town of *Wexford*, as it came to my Turn, made known his Majeſty's Pleaſure to the Country, wherein I cannot yet perceive but that the People on all Hands reſt ſatisfied with what is propounded. The Gaols here are in a Manner empty, and the Indictments and the Complaints few, and thoſe, except one of a Rape, of very ſmall Moment: But this I find, that this Country, which doth contain the moſt ancient *Engliſh* Plantators, and were lately the moſt forward Profeſſors of the Reformed Chriſtian Religion in the Kingdom, by the pernicious Confluence of Prieſts, who

who here have raiſed amongſt them a *Romiſh* Hierarchy of Biſhops, Commiſſaries, Vicars-General and Parochial Prieſts of their own, to the great Derogation of his Majeſty's Royal Power, and to the eſtabliſhing of a foreign State and Juriſdiction in all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical, are now in a Sort become principally *Romiſh* and Popiſh; and ſo, as themſelves confeſs, do even groan under the Burden, I mean the ſecular and common People. Now, my Lord, this being directly againſt the Laws eſtabliſhed, not invading only, but even abrogating his Majeſty's Juriſdiction and princely Government over them of his States of this his Kingdom of *Ireland*, I held myſelf bound, not only by my Oath as a Judge, and as a Servant to the King, but even by my Allegiance, to oppoſe this with all the Force and Strength that my Place could afford, and therefore in my Charge unto the Jury did declare unto them the Quality and fearful Conſequences thereof; and, as far as I could, did endeavour to anticipate and prevent the Policy of their Prieſts Abſolutions from Perjury and wilful Breach of their Oaths, but, I fear, all in vain; for, they are all Recuſants, not one Proteſtant amongſt them. I ſhall this Day preſs them to find their Biſhop of *Fernes* here placed amongſt them by the Pope's Authority; what they will do, I ſhall hereafter relate unto your Lordſhip. In the mean Time I have been privately ſollicited by one of their Sect, a Profeſſor of the Law, to look to myſelf, a Man in Years, likely e're long to lay my Bones amongſt them, and tender'd me a Prieſt to confer with for a Preparation. I told him, if he would bring me a beneficed Prieſt, or one that had ſpiritual Juriſdiction amongſt them, I would talk with him, but upon this, and my Declaration of my Diſtaſte of his Counſel we parted; whether they may or will plot againſt me, or in what Kind I know not. I fear God, not them. I ſhall be, to my Power, zealous of the Service of God, and of his Majeſty the King, my Lord and Maſter, and ſhall ever reſt

A.D. 1633.

Wexford, Aug. 15, 1633. *Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful and obliged Servant,*

AN. CRESSY.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. How.

SIR,

AFTER my very hearty Commendations to you, conſidering what paſſed betwixt me and you at *St. Albans*, you might well have expected before this to have heard from me; nor hath it been deferr'd out of Forgetfulneſs, but that I have not had Time of Leiſure ſince I came into this Kingdom, being altogether taken up in other Matters, which albeit not of ſo great Conſequence, yet for the preſent requiring ſome more Speed in the Diſpatch.

I did then formerly acquaint you with an Intendment of driving a Trade into *Spain* forth of this Kingdom, and the Commodities which I conceive this Place may afford I have here incloſed in this Paper.

The other Commodities which we either have not as yet, or not at all to be expected hence, I deſire to have your Opinion where we may have them at the beſt Rates, and what will be the fitteſt Commodity to carry hence to thoſe Places wherewithal to ballance that Trade, this Kingdom being ſo bare of Silver, as it is not to be carried hence in Speed.

I do deſire to have your Opinion alſo, what Quantities of theſe Commodities it is probable may be put off to the Officers and Providers of the King of *Spain*'s Armadoes for the Weſt, which ſet forth yearly from the *Groyne*, *Liſbon* and *Cadiz*; and the ſeveral Prices which they now pay for thoſe Commodities in thoſe Places.

What Times and Seaſons of the Year they are to be delivered to that King's Officers in thoſe Parts.

What Courſe is beſt to be held for the receiving of our Payments from that Crown.

What are the beſt Commodities to be returned back again from thence, and what the uſual Prices thereof be.

What Liberty is to be ſtood upon to bring over Money in Specie to the Value of the Commodities we bring, *con Licentia de ſaca*; or what other Immunities or Freedom is fit for us to require and ſtand upon with them in this Caſe for the Benefit and Advantage of this Trade; which is intended ſo much for the Benefit and Inriching of this Kingdom, for the Incouraging and Increaſe of Trade and Shipping in theſe Parts, for putting

A.D.1633. putting the Commerce under the Government of the native Subjects of his Majeſty, which is now wholly ingroſſed by the *Dutch*, and for raiſing his Majeſty's Cuſtoms and Impoſitions.

I cannot but aſſure myſelf of your full Endeavour therein, not only upon the Recommendation of my Lord *Cottington*, upon whoſe Judgment I confide ſo much, but forth of the good Intentions both you and all honeſt Men muſt naturally have to theſe publick Works; and therefore it being like to be a long Work, and many Occaſions for you to write to me, and I to you, before it can be brought to a full and due Concluſion, I have here incloſed ſent you a Cypher, by Means whereof we may hereafter converſe more ſecurely in this Matter, as Occaſion ſhall be offered.

Finally, I muſt tell you, you ſhall not loſe your Labour, but that either as a Partner, if you like ſo, or otherwiſe, I will ſee your Pains well recompenced in this Behalf, and ſo very deſirous to hear fully and ſpeedily what you conceive hereof, I reſt

Dublin, 17 *Aug.* 1633.

Your loving Friend,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Taylor *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

I PROPOUNDED divers Things concerning Trade in my laſt, which I ſhall not need to touch again. Concerning the Trade with *Spain*, there is no doubt of it, that will prove exceeding profitable; but beſides, I would your Lordſhip would bethink of other Places alſo for which *Ireland* lyeth exceeding convenient, eſpecially with the Iſlands of *Canary* and *Terceras*, for which *Ireland* affordeth excellent Commodities. Many Things which are ſent into *Spain* are thence tranſported to the Iſlands, and alſo to the *Indies*, which might better be ſent directly from *Ireland* to the Iſlands, whence one may return Wines and Sugars and other Commodities from the *Indies* cheaper far than from *Portugal*. Some Merchants here do uſe this Trade with extraordinary Gain.

The Trade of the *Streights* is of great Importance, and *Ireland* affordeth Abundance of excellent Commodities for thoſe Parts, eſpecially Fiſh. Our Buſſes this Year have not, as I am told, made any good Fiſhing, they ſay they went to the *Lewes* or *Hebrides*, which are remote from *Germany* and the *Sound*, where greateſt Quantity of our Herrings be ſold. I believe I ſhall have Means within ſome few Days to write again by one that Seignior *Nicholaldie* doth ſend into *Ireland*, and is to go in the Ships I have ſpoken of, one that doth very well underſtand the Trade of *Spain*, eſpecially that of *Liſbon*, your Lordſhip hath ſeen him formerly at *York*. Seignior *Nicholaldie* hath in ſeveral Diſpatches writ concerning your Lordſhip's Buſineſs, about a Month hence we may expect to hear an Anſwer. I have nothing more for the preſent, ſo I humbly reſt

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful and humble Servant,

London, *Aug.* 22d, 1633.

JOHN TAYLOR.

A Remembrance of what Commodities ſerve for Spain *and* Portugal *out of* Ireland.

FOR *Malaga*, Butter, Pipe-Staves, Tallow, Pilchards, Salmon, Calves-Skins, Wax, powdered Beef, ſome Frizes, ſome dry Hack and Cod; theſe Commodities pay Cuſtom inward 10 *per Cent.* Commodities thence exported are Wines, Fruit, Raiſins, Clay to make Glaſs, Commin and Anniſeeds, Money, all pay 10 *per Cent.* outwards.

Seville, St. *Lucar*, and *Cales*, Butter, Pipe-Staves, Tallow, Pilchards, Salmon, Calves-Skins, Wax, powdered Beef, ſome Frizes, dry Hack and Cod, Frize Stockings; all pay 10 *per Cent.* Cuſtom inwards. Goods to be brought from thence; Shirry Sacks, Cochineal, Campeech, Logwood, Indigo, Sarſaparilla, Varenus Tobacco, Oils, Money; all pay 10 *per Cent.* outwards.

Algarve,

Algarve, Frizes, Coverlids, Butter not much, Wheat, Rye, Barley, Clapboards, Stockings; all pay 10 *per Cent.* inwards. From thence, Figs of all ſorts, Almonds, Oyl; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* outwards. A.D.1633.

Liſbon, Butter great Store, Raw Hides, Calves-ſkins, Wheat, Rye, Barley for Horſes, Stone-coal, Pipe-ſtaves, Wax, white Sheep-ſkins, dry Hack and Cod, Tallow, Coverlids of *Waterford* of low Price of five Shillings a-piece, Beans, Frizes, Beef, Clapboards, Frize Stockings; Cuſtom 23 *per Cent.* inward, except Butter and Grains, which pay nothing. Goods brought from thence, Sugar, Cinamon, Pepper, Indigo, Calicoes, Salt, Cork, painted Diſhes, Brazil-wood, Campeech, Suckets, Money, rough Diamonds; Cuſtom 3 *per Cent.* outward.

Avero in *Portugal*, Corn not much, Frizes, Coverlids, Stockings; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* inward. From thence, Sugar, Salt, Oranges, Lemons; 10 *per Cent.* outwards.

Port of *Portugal*, Frizes, Wheat, Rye, Coverlids, Stockings, Calves-ſkins, dry Hack and Cod; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* inward. From thence, Sugar, Brazil-wood, Salt, Oranges and Lemons, all pay 10 *per Cent.* outwards.

Viana de Cominbo in *Portugal*, Frizes, Wheat, Calves-ſkins, Stockings, Coverlids, Beef, ſome Pipe-ſtaves; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* inward. From thence, Sugar, Brazil-wood, Brazil Tobacco, Salt, Oranges, Lemons; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* outwards.

Gallicia, Frizes, Coverlids, Stockings, Wheat, Rye, Beans, ſome Linnen Cloth; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* From thence, Oranges and Lemons.

Biſcay, Frizes, Butter, Tallow, Beef, Fiſh, Hack and Cod, Wheat, Herrings, Pipe-ſtaves, Calves-ſkins, Raw Hides; Cuſtom 10 *per Cent.* From thence, Pitch, *Spaniſh* Wool, Oranges, Lemons. And from thence to *St. Martins* or *Rochelle* to lade Salt; all pay ſmall Cuſtom.

The *Canaries*, Wheat, dry Hack and Cod, Pilchers, Pipe-ſtaves, Frizes, Stockings, Coverlids, Beans, ſome Butter, ſome Calves-ſkins, Linnen-Cloth, Iron, ſome Stone-coal. From thence, Wine.

Madera Iſland, Frizes, Coverlids, Pilchers, Pipe-ſtaves, Linnen-Cloth, Stockings, Butter, Corn, Iron, Biſket, Wool for quilted Beds, Calves-ſkins. From thence, Sugar, Conſerves, Brazil-wood, Wines and Tobacco.

To the *Terceras* and St. *Michaels* the ſame and the like Commodities thence.

An Eſtimate of *Iriſh* Rates.

A Computation of the Rates of theſe Commodities here.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Beefs, Steers the beſt of 25 *lib.* the Score, the Hides and Tallow deducted, the Barrel.	0	16	0
Engliſh Hides worth by the Weight 1 *d.* ½ the Pound.			
Iriſh Hides worth by the Score	5	00	0
The Tallow worth here the Stone	0	02	8
Pork worth the 112 *lib.* 14 *s.* the hundred Weight, the Barrel 300 Weight to the Barrel, is 1½ the Pound.	2	02	0
Pilchers upon this Coaſt worth 16 *Re.* the 1000, beſt eſteemed in the *Streights* and *Italy*.	0	00	0
Caſk or Barrels with 16 Hoops worth the Laſt	1	02	0
The Price of Wheat uncertain, but in Plenty worth 8 *s.* the Barrel, and to 12 *s.* to 20 *s.* &c.			

Behoouful Advertiſements of Certainties, *&c.* Partners, *&c.* and Harbours of great Conſequence to the Negotiation.

It is neceſſary one of good Judgment and Experience in *Spain* agree for the Rates to the utmoſt there.

Likewiſe for a Certainty of Proportion, that we may provide the Shipping for Tranſportation and give an Eſtimate.

A Certainty of Years, for prevention of uncertainty in the Imployment; the Charge will be great in the Preparations.

A Certainty of Prices, whereby to give an Eſtimate, what the Benefit may produce.

A Certainty of time when to ſhip, as before *Chriſtmas* or preſently after, otherways the Rates of Beef and Pork, will be double.

A good Proportion of Ground would be had in *Ormond*, for thither the Cattle may be brought from any part of the Kingdom, and there near *Waterford* and *Limerick* be all ſalted and ſave much Charge.

There would be ſome Partners, as Merchants of Experience, Aſſiſtants, Caſhiers and Accomptants, whoſe Integrities are known.

Waterford and *Limerick*, the principal Places, being both good Harbours, with Store of Woods for the making of Caſk, being of great Conſequence.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

ACCORDING as I promiſed by my laſt, I now here ſend you the Bills of Lading of the *Dutch* Ship of *Amſterdam* taken by the *Biſcayners*, and recovered by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, as alſo a Copy of a Book of thoſe Goods and their Appraiſement upon Oath. The Goods are here in ſafe keeping, ſo is the Ship: But I am daily preſſed by the Owners to reſtore them, which I ſhall be ſure to forbear, till I have my Warrant from you on that Side, how I am to proceed; yet I deſire I may underſtand your Reſolution therein as ſoon as conveniently may be.

I thought fit to ſend you a Petition likewiſe of the Merchants, in regard I conceive that to be a true Relation of the manner how their Ship and Goods were taken, how long poſſeſs'd, and how left by the Pirate, that ſo you might be better able to judge, whether in ſtrictneſs it may prove good Prize for the King. Only I ſhall be bold humbly to adviſe, that there may be rather a Courſe of Favour than Extremity uſed with them, in regard it was taken as ſhe rid cloſe upon the Bar of this Town, within, and ſo under Protection of his Majeſty's Harbour: That ſome of the Merchants that own the Goods are native Subjects, and all free Denizens; and that the *Dutch* trading hither are ſo diſcouraged by Reaſon of the continual Depredations of theſe *Biſcayners*, as they are ready to leave the Kingdom, beginning already to call in their Monies and Goods, and forbear to trade with us; which, conſidering we have here no Ships of our own Built, nor yet any of the Natives that give themſelves to trade abroad, would infinitely impoveriſh this State, and wholly overthrow his Majeſty's Cuſtoms: Whereas nobly and ſpeedily reſtoring them to their Goods without ſtanding upon the uttermoſt and extreameſt of his Majeſty's Right, might afford them ſome little Encouragement and Hope that the Seas and themſelves may be better ſecured and dealt withal hereafter, and ſo give Life to the Continuance of the Commerce betwixt them and us, which till we ſhall be able to vent our own Commodities is of abſolute Neceſſity for this Kingdom: All the Trade within this Channel, ſave that of Coals are wholly carried in *Dutch* Bottoms.

We have now finiſhed the Examinations of thoſe Pirates here in this Caſtle, by which you will plainly ſee the ſeveral Degrees of their Offences, which I ſped to you as ſoon as I could get them copied, well foreſeeing the Purſuit which will be made on that Side by *Nicholaldie* for their Inlargement, and by the *Dutch* Agents for Reſtitution of their Goods.

I thought further reaſonable, to advertiſe you, that I hear there is another of the *Biſcayners* that lyes in the River of *Limerick*, and there took a *Dutch* Ship in Harbour, forcing thoſe Merchants to ranſom their Men by Payment of 200 *l.* How they dealt with two others in the Harbour of *Carickfergus*, the Letters incloſed of my Lords *Claneboy* and *Chicheſter* will ſhew you. There are others of them on *Waterford* Side, and ſo they begirt us round. I muſt alſo aſſure you there are three Squadrons of theſe Pilferers belonging to *St. Sebaſtians*, whereof one Squadron is always in Action, another returning, and another is fitting again to Sea, and thus have they put themſelves in a ſet and continued Poſture of Robbing and Spoiling.

Theſe Particulars admit no Excuſe, but that the *Hollanders* this Summer did the like to them in *England*, taking them from under the King's Caſtle, for which as yet they have had no Satisfaction, as indeed I confeſs it were moſt meet they ſhould have.

However it being ſo neceſſary to prevent this Miſchief, as alſo ſo conſiderable what Courſe you ſhall take in the Puniſhment, or ſetting looſe thoſe of them we have in hold, I ſhall crave Pardon to deliver my poor Opinion, humbly ſubmitting all to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

I conceive then that theſe Inſolences ſhould be repreſented unto Seignior *Nicholaldie*, and he be roundly told, that his Majeſty in Honour may not ſuffer his Allies to be thus taken out of his Harbour, and the Trade of his Subjects thereby alſo deſtroy'd. That St. *George*'s Channel being incompaſſed on every Side with his Majeſty's Dominions, hath ever been held the Chief of his Harbours, within which he would ſuffer no Hoſtilities to be exerciſed, or the Trade of his Kingdom diſturbed, no more than in his River of *Thames*: that therefore he muſt take them all for Enemies, and uſe them

them accordingly, that he finds treſpaſſing in that kind, this being no new thing but an ancient Right and practiſed Cuſtom of the Crown of *England*, ſo ſeverely purſued as we have not heard of any that durſt preſume to violate or infringe the ſame, till the coming in of theſe *Biſcayners*, which under the Colour of Authority from that King to take *Hollanders*, pillage his Majeſty's Subjects, as well within as without the Channel, as manifeſtly appears by the Examinant *Varleton*, one of themſelves, and others which I here tranſmit unto you. Aſſuring the Reſident alſo further, that his Majeſty purpoſeth to proceed againſt them upon theſe Proofs, and puniſh them as Pirates. The warmer and rounder you ſeem to be in your Reſolution to hang them, the better; yet ſo as the Reſident would undertake that none of the *Biſcayners* ſhall hereafter come into the Channel, or into his Majeſty's Harbours, I could be content they were all ſet at Liberty, excepting *Senet*, who being his Majeſty's Subject, and flat Piracy prov'd againſt him, the World ſhould not ſave from the Gallows, as indeed one of them that have done us all the Miſchief; for were it not for ſuch Rogues as theſe, the other could not poſſibly do us any Harm, not knowing our Harbours or acquainted with our Coaſts, but by ſuch Light as they borrow from our own Renegadoes. A.D.1633.

His Majeſty's Letter of the 19th of *Auguſt* 1632, together with one of yours is brought unto me, recommending unto my Care *Brian Mac Conel*, his Majeſty's Footman, to be by me provided for here in *Ireland*; but truly I know no way to do it, but by giving him a Penſion of 12 *d. Iriſh* a Day out of that Forty Shillings I have Power over to diſpoſe in that kind, which, if pleaſe his Majeſty to approve, I ſhall do, or more if his Majeſty ſo appoint me.

As for the half Year's Entertainment for the *Antelope* and the *Whelp* due at *Midſummer*, it is fully paid, together with 1200 *l.* left me in Arrear by my Lords Juſtices: The other half was by the Eſtimate not to be paid before *Chriſtmas*, and yet notwithſtanding this Royal Performance (ſuch I dare ſay as they never met withal from hence before) Sir *Sampſon Dorrell* ſends over hither an Agent for Victualling theſe Ships without a Penny in his Purſe, ſo as I was again inforced the laſt Month to impreſs him his full Pay beforehand. And yet notwithſtanding all this, Sir *Richard Plumleigh* writes me from *Kinſale* that there he lyes for want of Victuals; and that he muſt be forced to ſtay there till the 19th of the next Month, the Beef being neither killed, nor the Beer brewed. Thus are we uſed by your Officers of the Navy, and have no Power to help our ſelves, the King's Guard for the Trade of this Kingdom lying idle in Harbour in this buſieſt Time of the Year, whilſt the Subject is pilfered hourly in every Creek; it makes no Matter, the Deputy muſt have nothing to do in the Admiralty, it were a ſtrange Uſurpation for him to trench upon it, nor, by my Faith, dare I do it; yet dare I affirm once for all, that if the Deputy had the Power over the Ships appointed for this Service, to place Officers, to call them to Account and puniſh if they deſerve it, anſwerable to his Majeſty, if he miſimployed the Truſt left with him, the Admiralty ſhould not loſe ſo much in Honour as the King's Affairs gain of Advantage, and the Subject of Contentment. *Secondly*, that it grieves me to the Soul to ſee the Commerce of this Kingdom run immediately and fatally thus to Ruin before mine Eyes, and that there ſhould be no Means afforded me at all to remedy at leaſt as far as I might be able.

Here is a general Direction from his Majeſty, and a very neceſſary one, that all Captains ſhould be preſent upon their Charges, I deſire to know whether it may not ſtand with his Majeſty's Pleaſure to exempt Sir *John Ogle* out of that general Rule, conſidering his Friends here alledge, it was given him with a Purpoſe rather to mend his Fortunes, than to require his Attendance upon this Place and Service.

Mr. *Gilbert* is gone for *England*, the Place he ſought my Lord *Mountnorris* hath a Grant of in Reverſion under the Great Seal, and being moved to ſurrender, took it unkindly from me, ſaying he would never paſs it away ſo long as his Majeſty would vouchſafe him the Favour to ſerve him, ſo as in Truth I ſee little or rather no poſſibility of it. Howbeit I thought fit to certify you thus much, to ſhew I ſhall not be forgetful of what you ſhall recommend unto me.

I underſtand from *York*, that whereas I had cauſed divers Recuſants to be brought before the High Commiſſion there, to the end to cauſe ſuch of them to compound, which otherways would not have been brought thereunto; and whereas the Commiſſioners were us'd to reſpite their Appearance upon their Undertaking to appear before us, and compound for their Eſtate, and upon Certificate that they had ſo compounded to diſcharge

A.D. 1633. diſcharge them of the Court Chriſtian: Now there being divers of factious Perſons of that Sect brought in before my Lord's Grace of *York* this inſtant Month, he hath abſolutely diſcharged them all, ſaying, he would firſt underſtand the Pleaſure of the State, before there ſhould be any Proceedings had againſt them, which hath ſo far confirm'd them in their Wilfullneſs as will be like enough to loſe his Majeſty 4 or 5000 *l.* by Year, if there be not a ſpeedy Remedy had therein. I pray you make my Lord *Cottington* acquainted herewith, and adviſe him ſo to inform my Lord Archbiſhop herein, as that, what is done for his Majeſty's Service in one way, be not deſtroyed in another. And ſo I reſt

Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle the 28th of *Aug.* 1633.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Taylor.

Mr. Taylor,

I HAVE received ſundry of your Letters, for which I thank you; and deſire ſtill to hear from you, as often as I may with your Conveniency, you ſhall not fail to receive an Anſwer to every Particular which requires it, as well in any thing wherein I may be of uſe unto you in your own Particular, as to thoſe Matters which the Buſineſs itſelf ſhall adviſe to be done.

As to your Letters of the 20th of *June*, I have read them, and do believe in your Readineſs and Truth in this Imployment which I intend you, nor will I fail to give you all the Encouragement I can, and this not for a Start and away, but repoſedly and conſtantly, being one of thoſe that ſhall be the lateſt and lotheſt in the World to loſe the Reſpects I am enabled to do my Friends through Mutability and Change, a great Error in Judgment I have known very wiſe Men ſubject unto.

For the Salt, I am of your Opinion, that it is a very good Buſineſs, and therefore to be carefully looked into, only methinks the Charge ſet upon it (as I find by your other Letter whereunto I ſhall come anon) is paſſing great, which will I fear eat up much of the Profit, ſo as the better to encourage us in that Trade, I would have you taſte Seignior *Nicholaldie*, whether they might not be content to let us have it Cuſtom Free, which will be a very Maſter Point in the whole Buſineſs, ſo as I would have you to handle it dexterouſly and ſeriouſly with him.

For the Fiſhing, it is indeed one of our chief Buſineſſes here, and being Victual, I conceived by the Law of *Spain*, we were admitted to carry away Silver: however moſt of our Commodities, which we intend for *Spain* being either Victual or Ammunition, we muſt ſtand upon it to have that Licence, howbeit the leſs we return in Money and the more in Commodity I conceive our Gain will be the greater, and ſo they need not fear, but we will bring as little of their Coin back with us as poſſibly we can.

Next to your two Letters of the firſt of *Auguſt*, which I have received, the one is only of Foreign News, which give me no more Reply, but that I deſire much to hear the Duke of *Feria* is come to *Bruſſels* with his Army of *Italians* and *Spaniards*, for ſo ſhould I conſider that excellent Lady the *Infanta* Arch-dutcheſs looking with a better ſettled Grace upon her great Neighbour the *French* King at *Metz*; I pray you tell Seignior *Nicholaldie* I ſay ſo with all my Heart.

You mention the Reſident's going to *Roehampton* about 123, and I am ſorry to find by your laſt that it is not yet to your Contentment, but albeit I hope well, yet methinks they are long about it.

But your other of this Date will require a longer Anſwer; for Corn and Butter, I was before your Letter came about ſetting forth a Proclamation to ſtay the Exportation of Corn and Butter, which I will now inſtantly expedite.

You ſeem in this Letter to confirm me in what I writ in anſwer to your other Letter, that the Liberty to bring Silver out of *Spain* will be no difficult Matter, and ſo in Truth I conceive it: but it were excellent if we could gain that other Point to tranſport Salt Cuſtom Free, it wou'd infinitely advance this Trade which is intended, and thorough a mutual Profit of both Crowns knit the Hearts of the Subjects in Amity

Amity and Kindneſs, which, in good faith, I labour as much for, as Profit, being that which in Truth would ſet both the Kings in mighty Security and Power, and therefore we ought all to intend it, and for myſelf I ſhall promiſe to do it heartily. A.D.1633.

Your Rules for Butter are very good, but there is no hope of ſending a Ship thither this Year, which will be wholly run up in our Preparations for the next; but I ſhall not loſe the Advice you give therein; for albeit I burn all your Letters of News, yet thoſe for the managing of our Trade I ſhall keep, ſo you ſhall do very well to keep them ſtill aſunder.

I have the ſame Opinion of Salt you have, and ſhall gladly hear whatſoever you ſhall propound upon that Subject, and apply it the moſt beneficial Way I can for the Furtherance of this Work, which lyes nearer my Heart than any thing forth of my Maſter's Dominions.

Finally by yours of the 22d of *Auguſt*, I am glad to hear your Army is ſo ſtrong in *Flanders*, but cannot believe the Duke of *Lorrain* to be other than in very great Danger, *France* coming ſo cloſe to him, and the *Imperialiſts* their Hands full elſewhere, nor do Alliances and Marriages uſe to ſtand betwixt Princes, where their Ambitions or Safeties are caſt into the Ballance, nor do I willingly hear of the Duke of *Feria* his Stay in *Italy* till the next Year, for ſurely he would become *Flanders* well at this Time, indeed a Time of Need; for the very Countenance of that Army would counſel more Modeſty than otherways I fear we ſhall find beat in the Pulſes of the *French*.

In this I receive your Remembrance of Commodities for *Spain*, which, as I ſaid before, I will carefully lay by me; but I muſt deſire you to perfect what you have ſo well begun, by ſending me the Quantities of the ſeveral Commodities thoſe ſeveral Places vent yearly outward (which you may eaſily have out of the Cuſtom Books) and receive and ſpend inwards, which will be a great Light to us to govern our Buſineſs by, as alſo the Prices and the Seaſons when our Commodities are moſt in Requeſt, and theirs beſt cheap; for if we be ignorant in this, we are weak in the chief Sinew, that muſt not only ſupport but carry us forward.

I ſhall extreamly deſire to hear what News we ſhall have from *Spain* upon this Subject, which ſo ſoon as I have I will beſtir myſelf you ſhall ſee to Purpoſe; but before I be able to gueſs a little what Prices our Commodities will bear there, I am altogether in the ſilent Dark, nor able to ſet myſelf in the Way of getting to an End of my Buſineſs, therefore I pray you haſten it as much as poſſibly you may.

I pray you remember my Service to the wife, and (you may tell him I think) the good Reſident, I am extreamly much his Servant, I like his Way, it is round and clear, and let him know I wiſh myſelf at his Elbow, when I might be of Uſe to ſet a grounded Affection betwixt my Maſter and his; and that I am not altogether out of Hope to have Occaſions even from hence of ſetting the two Crowns cloſer together, whereof I will aſſure him not to loſe one.

And as to his own Particular I wiſh him all Happineſs, and if there be any thing in me which may advance or give Contentment to that Particular of his, he may as freely command it; and as certainly aſſure himſelf of it as from any Friend he hath, for, as I ſaid before, I do perſonally like and affect the Man.

The Levies of *Flanders* go on here very well, and, I hope, you will hear they ſtay for nothing which is in me to further them by, nor ſhall not; yet tell the Reſident I beſeech him to remember the Counſel I gave the laſt Time I ſpoke with him at his own Houſe upon that Subject.

Here hath a Buſineſs fallen forth betwixt the *Biſcayners* and *Hollanders*, about a Ship of *Amſterdam* taken forth of this Road; the Ship proves not worth above fifteen hundred Pounds; but in Regard I think this Buſineſs may breed ſome Queſtion, I have cauſed this true Relation to be made of it, and do now incloſe it for you to deliver to the Reſident, which, whatſoever he hear, believe me, he will find the very Truth of the Matter in Fact. Theſe *Biſcayners* do infinitely infeſt this Coaſt, ſo demean themſelves as all is good Prize they can get, as appears in particular againſt two of theſe we now have in hold, whereby they abuſe the Authority they have from *Spain*, and adminiſter Matter of Difference and Diſlike betwixt the Crowns and their Subjects; nor, in Truth, may or can we ſuffer them to rove up and down this Channel in this Sort and Subject. This Channel is the chief of his Majeſty's Ports, and ſo always eſteemed and uſed, his Majeſty's Dominions lying on every Side of it, ſo as we may no more admit this Courſe of Prize taking, to the diſquieting the Trades of his Majeſty's Subjects here in the Channel, than in the River of *Thames*; however, you may tell him theſe *Spaniards*

A.D.1633. that are here ſhall, for *Spain*'s Sake, be uſed with all Reſpect I can afford them, I have given Direction in a very ſpecial Manner for them, and ſo I reſt

Dublin, 7th *Sept.* 1633.

Your loving Friend,
WENTWORTH.

You ſay the *Hollanders* continue to affront you, taking a *Dunkirker* forth of *Yarmouth*. The Truth is, you both continue to affront us; for, beſides the Ship burnt in this Harbour, and another taken lately forth of this Road, but recovered by Captain *Plumleigh*, the *Biſcayners* took two *Dutch* Ships lying at Anchor in the Port of *Carickfergus* within this Month, ſo as you ſee it is my Maſter in Truth that is affronted by you both.

An Eſtimate of Commodities to freight a Ship of 220 Ton for *Spain*, its Seaſons and other Requiſites.

A Liſt of ſuch Goods and Merchandizes as are to be bought, if Occaſion ſhall preſent, in the County of Kerry, *and ſuch as are uſually tranſported for* Spain.

Tons.			*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
20	60 Dicker of tann'd Leather Hides commonly ſold at 4 *l. per* Dicker, each Dicker 10 Hides, amounts to — — 240 50 Dozen tann'd Calves-Skins at 8 *s.* or 9 *s. per* Dozen —		265	00	00
20	Twenty Ton of Butter and Tallow, commonly ſold at 25 *s. per Cent.* Weight — — — —		500	00	00
20	One thouſand ſalt Hides, commonly ſold at 5 *s.* or 5 *s.* 6 *d.* the Hide, amounts to — — — —		275	00	00
40	Salt Beef, forty Ton, commonly worth 9 *s. per Cent.* —		360	00	00
5	Bacon, five Ton, at 24 *s.* or 26 *s. per Cent.* — —		110	00	00
15	Salmon, ſix Hogſheads, at 3 *l.* 15 *s.* or 4 *l* — — —		270	00	00
6	Dry Hack Fiſh, four thouſand, at 30 *s. per Cent.* —		160	00	00
10	Frizes of ſeveral Prices ſorted, will ſtand about 9 *s.* the Yard, two thouſand Yards, with a hundred Dozen of *Iriſh* Stockings, at 9 *s. per* Dozen, amounts to — — —		120	00	00
55	Wheat five hundred Barrels, commonly ſold at 10 *s.* the Barrel, amounts to — — — —		250	00	00
		Total in Money to——	2310	00	00

All which Goods will be laden in a Ship of 220 Tons, the Time about the laſt or midſt of *December* 1634.

Its requiſite the Ship ſhould be freighted by the Month, in regard you may victual better cheap here than in *England*, of which Proviſion the Ship-Maſter may give a Note of what Quantity will ſerve and it may be provided with the reſt.

For the procuring of theſe Goods at the beſt cheap Rates, it will be requiſite that five hundred Pounds be diſburſed forthwith, or betwixt this Time and *Chriſtmas*; one thouſand about *April* and *May*, and the reſt at *Michaelmas* following. The Place of the lading the ſaid Goods is *Dingle*, a ſafe Harbour and a good Outlet for *Spain*.

12 *September*, 1633. J. CARPENTER.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HEARTILY thank your Lordſhip for all your Love, and for the Joy you are pleaſed both to conceive and expreſs for my Tranſlation to *Canterbury*; for I conceive all your Expreſſions to me are very hearty, and ſuch I have hitherto found them; and now, ſince I am there (for my Tranſlation is to be on *Thurſday, Sept.* 19th) I muſt

I muſt deſire your Lordſhip not to expect more at my Hands than I ſhall be able to perform, either in Church or State; and this Suit of mine hath a great deal of Reaſon in it; for you write that ordinary Things are far beneath that which you cannot chuſe but promiſe yourſelf of me in both Reſpects. But, my Lord, to ſpeak freely, you may eaſily promiſe more in either Kind than I can perform: For, as for the Church, it is ſo bound up in the Forms of the Common Law, that it is not poſſible for me, or for any Man to do that good which he would, or is bound to do. For your Lordſhip ſees, no Man clearer, that they which have gotten ſo much Power in, and over the Church, will not let go their hold; they have indeed Fangs with a Witneſs, whatſoever I was once ſaid in Paſſion to have. And for the State, indeed, my Lord, I am for *Thorough*, but I ſee that both thick and thin ſtays ſomebody, where I conceive it ſhould not; and it is impoſſible for me to go thorough alone. Beſides, private Ends are ſuch Blocks in the publick Way and lye ſo thick, that you may promiſe what you will, and I muſt perform what I can, and no more. A.D.1633.

Next, my Lord, I thank you heartily for your kind Wiſhes to me, that God would ſend me many and happy Days where I now am to be, *Amen*. I can do little for myſelf, if I cannot ſay ſo; but truly, my Lord, I look for neither; not for many, for I am in Years, and have had a troubleſome Life; not for happy, becauſe I have no Hope to do the Good I deſire; and beſides, I doubt I ſhall never be able to hold my Health there one Year, for inſtead of all the jolting which I had over the Stones between *London-Houſe* and *Whitehall*, which was almoſt daily, I ſhall now have no Exerciſe, but ſlide over in a Barge to the Court and Star Chamber; and, in Truth, my Lord, I ſpeak ſeriouſly, I have had a Heavineſs hang upon me ever ſince I was nominated to this Place, and I can give myſelf no Account of it, unleſs it proceed from an Apprehenſion that there is more expected from me, than the Crazineſs of theſe Times will give me Leave to do.

That there is a ſharp Contention between the Seculars and the Regulars in *Ireland*, and that the titular Archbiſhop of *Dublin* ſides as a Benedictine with the Regulars, is no News to me; for my Lord Primate, I thank him, hath ſent me over ſome of the Books, which have been written and printed in that Argument; but the Habit both of the Biſhop and Prieſts, I ſwear by his Grace's Stockings, is as new as blue. Indeed, my Lord, I did not think to hear of a Clergy ſo ſuited on that Party. I ſhould not much have wondered had it been *Knox* and his Fellows; but your Lordſhip may ſee by this to what Contempt and Scorn the Rents and Diviſions of the Church have brought many of all Parties; but I, for my Part, muſt acknowledge the Puniſhment juſt.

For the Matter itſelf, ſince you are pleaſed to aſk ſuch Advice, as I can give: Firſt, I know no Reaſon of State why you ſhould co-operate to ſet the contrary Party at one. Secondly, I know no Reaſon in Religion why a Superior ſhould excommunicate any Man for ſuing his Civil Right in the Civil Courts of Juſtice, eſpecially if he break no Canon of the Church in the Manner of Purſuit. In which Caſe, if your Lordſhip do proſecute the Archbiſhop by the King's Attorney, for not recalling ſuch his Excommunication, I think you ſhall do but your Duty. Nevertheleſs, if he ſhall ſend to his Superiors to conſult whether he ſhall recall his Excommunication or no (as I verily think he will) I ſhould think, becauſe this is a leading Caſe, it were not amiſs for your Lordſhip to communicate it to the Lords of the Council here, and then you may be the more ready for what Anſwer ſoever his Superiors ſhall give him; but this I ſubmit to your Lordſhip's better Judgment.

Now, my Lord, why may you not write as whilom you did to the Biſhop of *London*? The Man is the ſame, and the ſame to you; but I ſee you ſtay for better Acquaintance, and till then you will keep Diſtance. I perceive alſo my Predeceſſor's Awe is upon you, but I doubt I ſhall never hold it long, and I was about to ſwear by my Troth, as you do, but that I remember Oaths heretofore were wont to paſs under the Privy Seal, and not the Ordinary Seal of Letters. Well, wiſer or not, you muſt take that as you find it, but I will not write any long Letters and leave out my Mirth; it is one of the Recreations I have always uſed with my Friends, and 'tis hard leaving an old Cuſtom, neither do I purpoſe to do it; though I mean to make Choice of my Friends, to whom I will uſe it. For Proof of this, I here ſend your Lordſhip ſome Sermon-Notes, which I have received from *Cambridge*, and certainly if this be your Method there, you ride as much aſide as ever *Croxton* did towards *Ireland*. I wiſh your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs, and ſo leave you to the Grace of God, ever reſting

Your Lordſhip's very loving poor Servant,

Fulham, Sept. 9th 1633.

W. CANT. *Elect.*

Seignior

A.D. 1633.

Seignior Nicholaldie *to the Lord Deputy.*

I WILL not believe that your Excellence can forget yonder in your Kingdom your Servants here, ſince your Memory is not overcharged when you are fulleſt of Buſineſs and Affairs; yet I will refreſh it with theſe Lines, that I may expreſs unto you how ſolitary we are here without your Excellence's Company, I and my Buſineſs eſpecially feeling the Want of it, and acknowledging a great Obligation to you for the Favours I found at your Hands before your Departure, which I underſtand by the Serjeant Major *Patrick Daniel*, you are pleaſed to continue ſtill in a large and noble Manner, not only by what comes from yourſelf, but alſo by the concurring of other Officers, eſpecially of my Lord Chancellor's Readineſs to oblige us in that Buſineſs, being all Engagements for me to owe them wholly to your Excellence, as alſo for your courteous Remembrance from whence you took Shipping, ſent me in your Letter to my Lord *Cottington* (which he forgot not) as other Things, and I gave him Thanks for it, and deſired the Return of my Reſpects, which now I renew again by this Letter, and aſſure your Excellence with all Truth and Reality, I was exceeding glad with the News of your ſafe Arrival in *Ireland*, and of the general Welcome you found there, of which I ſhall be ever careful to be aſking, and of your Health and Succeſs in that Government, in which I hear you are become already like a *Spaniſh* Vice-Roy in what is befitting the Greatneſs of the Lieutenant of his Majeſty, and the Honour of ſo eminent a Dignity, which being the ſole, which we find in the Way of Government of this Crown, your Predeceſſors, it ſeems, have not ſo well attended to ſet it in the Eſteem it deſerves; and this ſhall ſuffice, that your Excellence may ſee we look upon you from *London*, from where I will not ſend you any News, in reſpect I live retired from ſuch Occurrences, and as it were ſolitary in the City, which made me fall on a Deſign to ſeek out my Lord *Cottington* amongſt his Houſes and Lands; but there is no Way to get a Sight of him, nor an End of any of my Buſineſſes, which every Day are further from it, the Time paſſing away in hopes of bettering them. In giving your Excellence Account of which, I will forbear to ſay any other Particular, not having any other Cypher for that Purpoſe, but this Tranſlation of Mr. *Taylor*; neither will I entertain you with News out of *Germany* or *Flanders*, though for what belongs to the Affairs of the King my Maſter, they mend well: and, I hope, we ſhall conclude the Year not ill, and that the *Iriſh* which your Excellence affords us will arrive in good Time, though ſuch as by croſs Weather are forced to take the *Engliſh* Shore are ill entertained, even with Rigour, and yet it might ſuffice to hinder their Paſſage to *Dunkirk*, with which I am very well contented, and am the firſt to obey and keep his Majeſty's Orders for that Purpoſe; howſoever, the *Hollanders* privately go againſt it; and that there be Men daily ſent into *France*; for a *Scotiſh* Colonel, who having Licence to raiſe Soldiers in his own Country to carry thither, hath found ſome here, even the very ſame *Iriſh* which were hindered of their Paſſage to *Dunkirk*. But I have diverted your Excellence too long from weightier Affairs, with Matters of ſmall Moment, eſpecially ſending you now at this Time another Letter concerning ſuch Things for which I requeſt your Favour; and ſo leaving you to the keeping of the Almighty, I reſt

10th *September* 1633. MIGUEL NICHOLALDIE.

The Lord Clifforde *to the Lord Deputy.*

My much honoured Lord,

I PLAINLY ſee that neither Change of Nation nor publick Imployments can alter your noble Nature towards your particular Friends, neither doth the Memory of them remove from my Heart, though the Importance of the greater often trouble your Head. I received your Lordſhip's Letter with much Comfort, perceiving by the Meſſenger that brought it, that your own Children are ſafely arrived, and by your own Lines in what a wiſhed Forwardneſs you have prepared a Place for my beſt beloved to attend them there.

I am perſuaded before this your Lordſhip is fully ſatisfied, that this Place where I now write is Part of my Wife's Jointure, for *Thomas Little* can very well tell you it is ſo.

Methinks,

Methinks, all things conſider'd, that ſhould not ſhake them much, and your Lord- A.D.1633.
ſhip, I thank you, in your Letter gives me hope you will handle it ſo, as you hope it will not make a Breach howſoever.

The Propoſitions I approve of exceedingly, and long much to ſee the Articles here before Mr. Juſtice *Hutton*'s going up to the Term, that we may conſider of the Lands, and Jointure, eſtated and ſettled by my Lord of *Cork*.

There is one Thing in my Opinion requires a Proviſion, which is, the Seven Thouſand Pound to be paid within ſix Months after the Birth of the firſt Son (if it ſhall pleaſe God to ſend me one) What if that Son ſhould die an Infant? Muſt I pay Seven Thouſand Pound, and yet the Land return to my Lord *Dungarvan?* I preſent this to your wiſe Conſideration, not doubting but this may be well enough provided for.

Your Lordſhip ſhall be no longer troubled at this Time, for you have been enough already, only give me Leave, according to your own Deſires, to wiſh a Sight of my Lord *Dungarvan* as ſhortly as conveniently may be.

Thus, with my Service to your worthy Lady, I wiſh all the Bleſſings of Heaven and Earth may fall upon your Lordſhip and all yours.

My Lord,

Londeſbrough, Sept. 11th, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Brother
and eternally vowed Servant,
H. CLIFFORDE.

Sir John Borlaſe *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

AFTER that your many late great Favours, with the divers Troubles you have been pleaſed to allow in me, have given me Liberty to acknowledge them, and to add to them in this kind, I preſume to acquaint your Lordſhip, how upon my coming to *London* I went according to your Command to my Lord Treaſurer, to whom having made known your Pleaſure, he demanded many Things concerning your Welfare, all tending to a large Expreſſion of his Affection to your Lordſhip, with his Confidence he had in your Lordſhip's Friendſhip. This with all other Things being done elſewhere in this kind, I put on work ſuch Commands as your Favour honoured me with, which I will give you an Account of, when Time can cauſe them to be perfected. From hence I cannot preſent you with any Change, all going well is the beſt News I can offer.

From *Germany* I hear that *Walleſtein*, having entertained long and ſeveral Treaties with the Duke of *Saxony*, by the Advantage of them won Time to raiſe a powerful Army, and in Concluſion of thoſe Treaties made uſe of it againſt him by ſending his General *Hulſt* into *Saxony*, where he ſpoiled and burnt ſeveral of his Towns, that were at the Mercy of him that was then become Maſter of the Field, and having done that Work he took the Town of *Leipſick*, which he ſacked and marched away with the Spoils, as Report ſpeaks; Duke *Saxe-Weymar* gathered together an Army, recovered much of that Booty, putting that Army in Diſorder, ſome ſay, to their Overthrow, but the leaſt is thought is, that their Loſs was great. The *Spaniſh* Army in the Low Countries being lately grown very powerful, the States ſent to the Chancellor *Oxenſtiern* of *Sweden* to ſend them ſome Forces, which he did from himſelf, and the reſt of the States of *Germany* (for ſo the Princes which have taken Arms againſt the Emperor term themſelves) with a *Laconian* Letter to this Purpoſe; "Without remembring any "former Unkindneſſes either in my Maſter's Life or ſince, we have ſent you ſeventy "ſix Troops of Horſe, Fellows that never turned their Backs from their Enemies, "and who will do what you bid them; if you like them, pay them; if not, return "them." They muſtered in Rank 4000, of which there were 3000 *Finlanders*. The Armies in the Low Countries are both very ſtrong, hindering each other in any Attempts, only the Eſtates with Part of their Army under Count *William* of *Naſſau* took lately a Fort of great Importance called *Philippini* in *Flanders* near *Dam*, which will bring them Contribution even to *Gaunt*. And now, my Lord, that I have gone

A.D.1633. from one Part to another to tire you, I will further add, forth of the Affection I have to be conſtant and preſent in your Service, to give you moſt humble Thanks for that you were pleaſed to declare your Purpoſe to write to the King, that you were content I might ſerve him and your Lordſhip in *Ireland*, and that I might the better be enabled to ſettle with you, which I ſo much deſire, you were pleaſed to afford me that Honour to recommend me to ſome Part in a Plantation, and alſo to deſire my Lord Treaſurer to ſhow me Favour herein, or otherwiſe as I ſhould have Cauſe to ſeek his Aſſiſtance. When this Plantation will be, or by what Means I ſhall move, I refer it wholly to your Lordſhip, who will firſt know the Reſolution, and the Way, and by whom I may beſt move herein, wherein I moſt humbly beſeech your Commands.

And now I am ſenſible that I have given your Lordſhip moſt unreaſonable Trouble; but when I conſider the earneſt Deſire I have to ſpend the Remainder of my Days in your Service, I hope for your Pardon and Acceptation, and that I may have the Happineſs to be called, as I ſhall be ever found,

Your Lordſhip's

London Sept. 19, 1633. *ever moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

JO. BORLASE.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

MY Stay in *Derbyſhire* for ſome important Occaſions after his Majeſty's Return from *Scotland*, and the Diſtances of Court in the hunting Progreſs, which endeth but this Week, made me heretofore unable to give you that full and ſatisfactory Account of all your Letters, which now I hope to do, following the Order of the Letters, and every Point thereof.

In that you writ from *Beaumaris*, you incloſed one to his Majeſty, which my Secretary delivered to his Royal Hands.

The Duplicate of that which you ſent to the Juſtices was alſo read, and well approved by the King; but the Diſtractions of our Journies gave no Means to return you the Account in due Time. Beſides, the Matter and Form were ſo warrantable, that you needed no further Approbation thereof.

The next Thing you mention, is *Fulwood*'s Agreement with Sir *Thomas Philips* for his Penſion in *Ireland*, wherewith, you ſay, he told you I was acquainted, as indeed I was, but withal diſſuaded him from meddling with him, as I alſo told your Lordſhip before your going over.

Then followeth your Lordſhip's Warrant to be procured in your own Name for the Market of *Harwood*; which I got ſigned by his Majeſty, and delivered to Mr. *Railton* according to your Deſire. In like manner the Warrants for Compoſitions with Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middelton*, are ſigned and ſent to the Commiſſioners in the North.

Your next Letter from *Dublin* concerneth the Lord of *Balfour*, which his Majeſty read over, and ſhewed no Miſlike of the Courſe you meant to take: Neither yet hath given further Order for his coming over, though the Lieutenant of the *Tower* preſſeth daily for it.

Your third Letter dated the third of *Auguſt* containeth that large Declaration of your Proceedings, which you promiſed in the End of the former. Your Lordſhip's civil Viſit made to the Juſtices that Morning before you took your Oath and the Sword, is very much commended. Your calling a full Board the next Day, and your effectual Expreſſion of his Majeſty's juſt Offence and Reſolution for the Puniſhment of the Inſolence committed by the Biſhop of *Kilfanora*, by the Lord *Balfour*, and others; the Charge and Proofs given by Mr. *Radcliffe*, and avowed by Sir *William Reeves*, and the Order given thereupon for proceeding againſt them by Information, or *ore tenus*; and particularly the preſſing of the Lord *Balfour* to his Anſwer, are all approved by his Majeſty, as good and worthy Services. As are alſo both the Charge and the Letters given to the Judges, and your Reſolution to require Account at their Return,

by

by which you may make your Directions to be obeyed. But your Maſter-piece fol- A.D.1633.
loweth in procuring the Contribution to be continued for the Army, which formerly was cried down, as an impoſſible Work. The Neceſſity was well grounded upon their own Counſels, and the Manner well referred to their ſeveral Opinions, to be given in ſuch Sort as you might repreſent them to the King; the Time alſo was well granted for mature Deliberation; and the particular Recommendation to thoſe that had Commands in the Army was no leſs important; and all theſe his Majeſty underſtandeth as moſt pertinent to his good Service. So the Entrance made the next Day upon the Commiſſion for defective Titles, was alſo to good Purpoſe, that no Time might be loſt. That your Lordſhip next recites, is the Debate of the main Buſineſs at the appointed Time, wherein the Teſtimony you give to Sir *Adam Loftus*, who firſt brake the Ice and adviſed the Continuance of the Contribution for a Year longer with Deſire of a Parliament in the mean Time, hath given his Majeſty ſo good Aſſurance of his Affection to his Service, that he requireth you to let him know how well he doth accept it, and that he will be mindful of him as there ſhall be Cauſe. The Doubts, which ſome made not pertinent to the Buſineſs, are interpreted as Diverſions, out of an ill Intent to embroil the Debate, and to make good thoſe former Letters which were written in the ſame Style: And this his Majeſty will be ſenſible of when he thinketh fit. But whatſoever the Meaning was, they were bravely encountred by your Lordſhip's wiſe and preſent Reſolution to undertake of yourſelf to make the Army ſubſiſt: whereby you did not only ſtop any further Adherence to Oppoſition, but confirmed the well affected, and drew all the reſt to a conformable Senſe, which produced a general Conſent to that fair Propoſition of making Offer to his Majeſty under their Hands of this next Year's Contribution, with Deſire of a Parliament. This Offer his Majeſty hath accepted moſt graciouſly from them all, and with particular Thanks to the Lord Chancellor, the Earls of *Ormond* and *Cork*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*, for their Forwardneſs above the reſt.

It remaineth that like Offer be procured from the Popiſh Party, which your Lordſhip aſſureth will be obtained in a ſhort Time: And ſo to ſettle the ordinary Payments for a Year and half longer: Which his Majeſty eſteemeth as a Work worthy of that Truſt and Confidence he repoſeth in you, and as a Pledge of that Fruit of your Government there, which he doth expect. And by this Beginning he diſcerneth the Difference in the Carriage of his Affairs, when ſuch a Deputy reſideth upon the Place.

For the Parliament which is deſired, your Lordſhip knoweth, that his Majeſty hath had it heretofore in his Intention; and now, on this Occaſion will in ſhort Time declare his Pleaſure in it, and expecteth your Opinion within the appointed Time. The laſt Clauſe of this Letter declareth the Help you have at the Council-board by the Maſter of the Rolls and Mr. *Radcliffe*: Of whoſe good Services his Majeſty taketh Notice, and according to your Deſire hath ſigned a Warrant to ſwear Mr. *Radcliffe* of the Council there, which Mr. *Railton* will ſend unto you.

Your Lordſhip's next Letter of the ſame Date concerning the ſurpriſing of a *Holland* Ship, by a *Biſcayner* in the Mouth of the River of *Dublin*; and the reſcuing thereof by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*; and your proceeding in the Examination, Guarding, and Bills of Lading, which is ſo regular and exact, that nothing can be added. And your knighting of Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is well approved by his Majeſty, to whom his Worth is well known. With your laſt of *Aug.* 28. you have ſent the Bills of Lading, and the Appriſements of the Goods, with the Petition of the Merchants, containing the true Relation of the Manner of the Ship's taking, together with your Lordſhip's good Advice, rather to ſhow Favour than to uſe Extremity in this Caſe: I have accordingly acquainted his Majeſty both with your Opinion and Reaſons; And in regard thereof, as alſo that the Value proveth leſs than was expected, his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to condeſcend to a favourable Releaſe to the Merchants of their Ship and Goods. I have alſo conferred with Sir *Henry Martin*, and find him of the ſame Opinion, ſo as they pay you Salvage, which may juſtly be required for the Charges ſuſtained; I have alſo delivered the Books into his Hands, and expect preſently his Reſolutions in writing. *Nicholaldie* hath as yet made no earneſt Purſuit. But the Lord *Cottington* expoſtulating with him for late Diſorders in this kind, he both inſiſted upon the *Hollanders* Impunity (which muſt be taken to Heart) and withal aſſured him, that thoſe, who took your Lordſhip's Trunks, are taken and impriſoned in *Spain* for that Fact, and that Juſtice ſhall be done in that, and all the reſt.

The

A.D.1633. The Deputy of *Holland* came to me upon the firſt News, but hath not yet preſſed much, only moveth for a general compoſing of all Differences; which will be taken into Conſideration, when the Lords can find Time; which may now be hoped for, when we ſettle this next Week at *Whitehall*. In the mean Time I propoſe to write to Mr. *Hopton* for reſtraint of thoſe Squadrons, which you ſay, do haunt by turns the *Iriſh* and *Engliſh* Coaſts, and will expreſs unto him the Senſe the State hath of it, and the Reſolutions that will follow. In the ſame Letter you acquaint his Majeſty with the Satisfaction you have given to *Brian Mac Conel* by a Penſion, whereof his Majeſty expreſſeth no Diſlike. That Royal Performance for Supply of the Ships there (which you mention next) exacteth at their Hand a good Account of their Service: And the Victualler ſhall aſſuredly anſwer for his Neglect, as your Lordſhip ſhall ſhortly hear. For Sir *John Ogle*, his Majeſty has declared his Pleaſure by the Lord Treaſurer, ſo as there needs no other Account.

Concerning the Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, I adviſed with the Lord *Cottington* according to your Direction, who, conceiving it to be ſome Miſpriſion and no Intention of Diſſervice, willed me firſt to write to the Archbiſhop, who by that Time was come up to aſſiſt at the Tranſlation, and ſo meeting at *Lambeth*, I had free Conference with him and with the Lord *Cottington*, and we were both clearly ſatified, that he had no Intention to divert or interrupt the Courſe of the Commiſſion, but not underſtanding to what Commiſſioners to addreſs the Compounders, did only make ſtay till he might be informed. So as your Lordſhip may reſt ſatisfied, that no Prejudice or Interruption will grow by that way. Nay, I rather fear his Grace will expoſtulate with you for apprehending ſuch a Doubt. Thus I have wearied your Lordſhip with this long punctual Anſwer to all your Letters at once. For which I muſt crave Pardon, and promiſe hereafter to make preſent and ſeveral Diſpatches as Occaſions ſhall require, and will do my beſt that a right and regular Courſe may be obſerved.

The Letter I ſend herewith was writ by his Majeſty's expreſs Commandment at the Suit of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treaſurer of *Ireland*. And by like Commandment I writ another for the Lord *Erſkine*, both in as ſafe and cautious a Style as I could. Neither did I omit to inform his Majeſty, and alſo the Lord Treaſurer what Inconvenience might happen to the Service, and Trouble to his Miniſters by ſuch Letters of Anticipation and Interpoſitions of great Men. And howſoever he was pleaſed to grant them their Letters, yet I find not for any Man's Reſpect he will have his Profit leſſened, or his Service diſorder'd: Which your Lordſhip's Wiſdom will accordingly look unto. So I remain

Whitehall, Sept. 20. 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and faithful Servant,
JOHN COKE.

Sir Richard Hutton *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I AM exceeding much joyed and obliged unto you, in doing me the Honour to let me hear of your Lordſhip's Health and your ſweet Children's, the Continuance whereof I ſhall wiſh moſt earneſtly and affectionately.

Your Lordſhip is pleaſed to give me Thanks for a Journey, wherein I received ſo many Teſtimonies of your noble Love and Favour, that I know not any Action that ever hath afforded me more Comfort and Contentment, if I may term it an Action, wherein I was all the Time paſſive of your Favours, for which I am much aſhamed that I cannot more fully expreſs my Thankfulneſs; but I beſeech you to be aſſured, that both Heart and Hands are devoted to ſerve you. Here is nothing falls within my Knowledge worth the informing you of, only let me acquaint you with the good Fortune of our Country and our Countrymen. Sir *John Ramſden* hath brought down a rich Alderman's Widow; Sir *Thomas Wentworth* hath taken a very pretty young Gentlewoman coming into theſe Parts with her Mother Sir *Richard Young*'s Lady; and Sir *Gervaſe Cutler*, they ſay, hath married one of my Lord of *Bridgwater*'s Daughters. So we have got Wealth, Beauty, and Honour, three ſuch Cardinal Virtues,

Virtues, as I think, are now much more worth than the four old ones. But I fear I am troubleſome to your more ſerious Affairs, wherein, I beſeech you have me excuſed, and let me beg this further Honour from you, to preſent my beſt Service to your worthy Lady, and I ſhall ever pray for your Health and Happineſs, and conſtantly remain A.D.1633.

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful humble Servant,

Hutton-Pannell, Sept. 25, 1633.

RICHARD HUTTON.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I HAVE received from my Lord *Erſkine* his Majeſty's Letters of the 16th Day of *July* laſt, whereby I am required to take his Lordſhip into ſpecial Conſideration, when there falleth out any Plantation to be diſpoſed of in this Kingdom to *Britiſh* Subjects, his Lordſhip performing all ſuch Conditions for his Majeſty's Service and Profit as amply as any other. As alſo that I ſhould in this Place do him all Reſpect anſwerable to his Quality, and the Eſteem his Majeſty hath of his Lordſhip. In both which his Majeſty's good Pleaſure ſhall be obeyed perfectly; and I have applied myſelf the beſt I could to give him all Contentment during his Abode here.

This Nobleman, in his own Perſon and Affections towards his Majeſty's Service merits very much; and therefore I have given him a full Aſſurance to give him Notice, when there is any Plantation Land to diſpoſe of; and that, according to the Tenour of his Majeſty's ſaid Letters, I ſhall be moſt careful to ſee performed, as I ſhall all the other Commands his Majeſty ſhall honour me with; and, indeed, when I conſider how dutifully and affectionately that Nation have dealt with our Maſter, and how much to his Majeſty's Satisfaction, the Honour and Advantage of his Affairs, and to the good Example of us in *England*, if we have the Grace to ſee and amend our former curious Queſtions and Follies, I do hold myſelf bound in Thankfulneſs to them, and Faith to my Maſter, to do them all any Service I can; and then ſure to this Nobleman more eſpecially, whoſe courteous, noble, and diſcreet Converſation I have had the Honour to be formerly acquainted with. This being the Account I am to give you back in this Buſineſs for the preſent, which I deſire may be made known to his Majeſty, I reſt

Your very faithful Friend and humble Servant,

Dublin, this 2d of *October* 1633.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

MY Lord of *Newburgh* hath been a Suitor to his Majeſty upon the Death of his Brother-in-law the Lord Viſcount *Falkland*, for the conferring of the Company lately enjoyed by the ſaid Viſcount upon Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*, his ſecond Son; and withal hath been very inſtant with me for my Letter of Recommendation unto your Lordſhip in that Behalf. Now, if his Majeſty ſhall have expreſſed his Pleaſure to you for the granting of his Suit, I ſhall be moſt glad, as well out of my Reſpect to his Lordſhip, as alſo for his Sake, who is now dead, that your Lordſhip would ſhow him all the Favour you may; and ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant to command,

Oct. 3d, 1633.

PORTLAND.

A.D.1633.

Captain Chriſtian *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my very good Lord,

THE Bearer hereof, Captain *Thomas James*, Commander of his Majeſty's Ship the *Lion's Whelp*, hath earneſtly moved me to certify and inform your Lordſhip of ſuch Pirates and Men of War, as have been on this Coaſt this Summer. Your Honour may therefore pleaſe, that in *Whitſun* Week laſt here came a ſmall Pink under thirty Tons burden, full of Men, and rid very near the Shore hard by the Town, a Fiſhing-Boat went off with ſix Men, thinking there had been Paſſengers that would have landed, our Men they preſently murthered before our Faces, (one of them being my Houſhold Servant) and turned the Boat looſe into the Sea, which was loſt; within a few Hours ſet ſail, and the next Day did pillage one of our ſmall Barks coming from *Ireland*.

About the Middle of *July* laſt, there came hither one Captain *Gayner*, a *Londoner*, with a Ship of an hundred Tons, fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, and ſixty Men; he had a *Hollander* his Prize, he deſired to make ſale of her Goods; I required him to ſhew me his Commiſſion (which he did) having two, one under the Admiralty of the Weſt Country, ſigned and ſealed, largely and fairly written on Parchment, which was for the taking of Pirates; and the other a *Spaniſh* Commiſſion for the taking of *Hollanders*, which the Ledger Ambaſſador of *Spain* in *London* did approve under his Hand and Seal, as thereby appeared: Of which *Spaniſh* Commiſſion I having no good liking, reſolved not to let them make any common Sale of the Goods by way of Trade, but endeavour'd by all fair Means and Perſuaſions to get them into Harbour, and then meant to have ſeized on the *Hollands* Ship and Goods; but I could not by any Means draw them to it, neither get them into any Place under command, and Means I had not any to take the Prize from them by Force; whereupon I adviſed with the other Officers of the Iſle, what Courſe was to be taken for the Proprietors Goods. At laſt we reſolved to get as much of the Goods as we could, and at the loweſt Rate; the which that we might the better do, I did forbid the Country to deal with him at all, ſo at laſt we bought of him certain Deal Boards, empty Caſks, and ſome Salt in Caſk, two Firkins of Butter, and one Box of Candles, all which coſt not, firſt Penny, fifty Pounds: For theſe Goods I pay my Lord's Money, preſuming that his Lordſhip will not take it ill in regard of his Princely Alliance with the Prince of *Orange*; of this Service I have made tender to his Lordſhip, fully perſuading myſelf, that when the Proprietor ſhall make Suit unto his Lordſhip, he ſhall receive a moſt noble Anſwer. Thus much, moſt noble Lord, I have preſumed to offer unto your Honour; wherein elſe your Lordſhip would be further ſatisfied, I have at large related unto this Gentleman, Captain *James*, and thus humbly craving your Honour's Pardon, I remain

Iſle of Man, 4th *Oct.* 1633. *Your Honour's Servant*,

ED. CHRISTIAN.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

IF there be any Memory left above of Things with us below (which is your Opinion) I ſhall neither forget you here nor in that far more excellent Kingdom, ſo ſtrongly and conſtantly do I exerciſe this Power, weak in moſt Things elſe, for the Affections and Duties I owe my Friends.

Your Affairs cannot want ſo uſeleſs an Inſtrument as I am, being ſtrong in Belief (conſidering the intire good Inclinations of my Maſter's Miniſters there, and the mutual Benefit and Comfort the two Kings and their Subjects ſhall gather by a firm and ſtrait Amity) your Buſineſs will in deſpight of all the World do itſelf, if it be not preſs'd with Heat and Impatience; and therefore, for Love of God, uſe a little Flegm, and I am fully perſuaded all ſhall anſwer your Expectation and my Deſires.

The Means with me on this Side to further ſo good and bleſſed a Work ſhall never be denied, with all the Advantages, which may conſiſt with Faith and Honour, and I have already thanked my Lord Chancellor for his Diligence therein.

That

That your Lordſhip is pleaſed to enquire after me in this Wilderneſs is Friendſhip towards me, and Philoſophy in you; it ſhall be returned with all Truth and Thankfulneſs by me, and your own Piety will be a Reward unto itſelf, which is the higheſt Pitch Virtue can raiſe Men unto here below. A.D. 1633.

You will aſſuredly believe I am right glad to hear the Affairs of his Majeſty of *Spain* are in ſo good Condition, may they always proſper; for, I am confident, they ſhall ever be moderate and juſt.

Your Lordſhip ſhall do right to ſeek after my Lord *Cottington*, for without queſtion he will be ever found when he may ſerve you, nor are his Affections to be quenched towards you, if either of us were otherwiſe we could not love one another and you ſo well as we do.

Your Lordſhip will pardon me for troubling you with ſo much broken *Engliſh*, not having any here I will truſt, which might eaſe you and me by a Tranſlation, but we muſt both borrow from our Interpreter, Mr. *Taylor*, who will ſuffice to make us legible the one to the other, I deſire theſe Lines may remember my Love unto him, wiſhing you all Contentment in your Affairs, and in yourſelf.

Dublin this 7th of *October* 1633

Your Lordſhip's
ever moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Carlile.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip is ſtill pleaſed to diſpenſe of your Favour and Comfort by your frequent Letters unto me, which albeit the Winds have been ſo contrary, and my Power ſo ſmall, as I can neither return your Lordſhip any of mine anſwerable either in Number or Weight, yet I do not the leſs eſteem them, or leſs think of the Acknowledgment I owe your Lordſhip for them: I am in a Place where it will be Charity for my Friends to remember me, and from none of them ſhall I receive it more thankfully than from your Lordſhip; for, I know not how you have bred me up to it, that I dare deſire a Courteſy from your Lordſhip, albeit to your own Trouble, boldly and confidently.

Your Lordſhip's Recommendation of Sir *John Hume*, Mr. *Caſſell*, and others, ſhall not fall among Thorns, but into a Ground that ſhall preſerve them, and bring forth again to their Advantage, as Occaſion ſhall be offered.

Mr. *Goring*'s Buſineſs is ſettled reaſonably well, I hope; and my Opinion is ſtrong, I ſhall be able to perſuade the Earl of *Cork* to quit two thouſand Pounds my Lord *Goring* owes him, for ſo good a Purpoſe as the procuring for his Son-in-Law my Lord *Vere*'s Regiment in the *Low Countries*; therefore my Advice is, that it be put on, as much and as ſpeedily as may be; all the Diligence I can any Ways uſe, my Lord *Goring* may be ſure of, I value him as a paſſing noble Gentleman, and all the Service I can do his Lordſhip far below his Merit.

Mr. *Goring* will do me the Favour to procure theſe a Delivery to your Lordſhip, I judge him to be of frank and ſweet generous Diſpoſition; and if, by the Aſſiſtance of my Lord his Father, and other his noble Friends, he be provided of this Place, which ſuits certainly extreamly well with his Genius, I am perſuaded his Mind ſet in Eaſe and Quiet, you ſhould ſee him do very well, and be an Honour and Comfort to himſelf and Friends. I beſeech your Lordſhip let my Lord *Goring* know this is my Opinion, and that I will contribute the uttermoſt of my Power towards the ſetting forward and conſummating ſo good a Work.

I do not know how your Lordſhip proceeds in the renewing your Grant for your Impoſition of Wines, but I hear nothing of it; you that are pleaſed never to forget your Friends, muſt ſtill be put in Mind to remember yourſelf. My Lord, it is of Conſequence and ſhould not be neglected; my Lord *Mountnorris* makes Difficulty of paying it, and calls upon me for his Warrant; ſo ſoon as it is paſſed ſend it over hither, and then, if your Lordſhip be not paid punctually and juſtly, let the Blame deſervedly fall upon me.

My

A.D.1633. My Lord *Balfour* I have ſent over by his Majeſty's Directions into *England*, there to be treated with, in Favour of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, which the old Fox foreſeeing, when it came to the Point, was very unwilling to have gone over, finding it more for his Advantage to treat here at Diſtance than to be brought up nearer, and then be put home either to do that he never intended, or to fail in that, which it may be in ſome Sort he had promiſed, and this I take to be the true State of his Affair. But now that you have him amongſt you, you will beſt underſtand how to caſt him into that Figure, which may beſt pleaſe and ſuit your Intentions there.

The Papers brought me hither from your Lordſhip by Mr. *Birne*, I return back in this Letter, with humble Thanks to your Lordſhip for the peruſal of them. I am of Opinion, that the coming down of the Duke of *Feria* into *Germany* will mightily reſtore the Affairs of *Germany* for the Houſe of *Auſtria*. I wiſh it may not prejudice the young Prince *Palatine*, and let them be doing and ſpare not; it having been to me in all other Reſpects an indifferent Thing, how the World went amongſt them.

Finally, I give your Lordſhip infinite Thanks for the Diſcourſe you have had with his Majeſty, and for repreſenting unto him how bare a Paſture I am turned to graze on. Believe me, my Lord, the Country itſelf is much worſe than I thought to have found it, being infinitely ſhort of *England* in the Benignity of the Air and Goodneſs of the Soil, which I take to be principally occaſioned thorough the Mountainouſneſs of the Country, which brings with it extream much and great Rains, which dead the Fruits upon the Earth with their Coldneſs, in ſuch a Sort as they neither have, nor indeed can have any Choice Fruits at all, whilſt they get not their Hay till *September*, nor their Corn all inned till towards Mid *November*. But ſince his Majeſty doth ſo well underſtand the true State of his Affairs here, and will be graciouſly pleaſed to accept what I am able to do in the cloſing up thoſe Breaches, which have with ſuch rough Hands been opened into the Prerogatives and Rights of the Crown, I call Heaven and Earth to witneſs againſt me, if I fail in one Tittle of that, which all the Faculties of my Body, or Powers of my Mind, ſhall any Ways be able to furniſh me with for his Service.

I am yet ingathering with all poſſible Circumſpection my Obſervations, where, upon what, and when to adviſe a Reformation, and to ſet myſelf into the Way of it, under God's good Bleſſing, and the Conduct of his Majeſty's Wiſdom. I ſhall, before it be long, be ripe to return the Fruit of my Labours to be examined and conſidered on that Side, and then rightly diſpoſed to ſet them on work and purſue them here with Effect, taking along with me thoſe two great Houſhold Gods, which ought always to be reverenced in the Courts, and ſway in the Actions of Princes, Honour and Juſtice.

Theſe Counſels, I confeſs, are ſecret ones, it being one of my chiefeſt Cares to conceal my Intentions from them all here, as they with the ſame Induſtry pry into me, and ſift every Corner for them; and this I do, to the End I might, if it be poſſible, win from them ingenuous and clear Advice, which I am ſure never to have, if they once diſcover how I ſtand affected, for then it is the Genius of this Place, to ſooth the Deputy, be he in the right or wrong, till they have inſinuated themſelves into the Fruition of their own Ends, and then at after to accuſe him, even of thoſe Things wherein themſelves had a principal Share, as well in the Counſel as in the Execution.

God deliver me from this ill Sort of Men, and give me Grace ſo far to ſee into them beforehand, as that neither my Maſter's Service or myſelf ſuffer by them. My Lord, I ever weary you when I begin, and judge how I ſhould have troubled you, if the Wind had ſtood oftner for *England*. It is your own Nobleneſs and inlarged Affections which embolden me thus to preſs towards you; all that I can ſay for myſelf is, indeed, that I am moſt aſſured, there is not any that can approach you with more true and chearful Affection and Service than

Dublin this 7th of
October 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir

Sir Richard Plumleigh *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

THAT of the Pſalmiſt hits right with us, *Dies diei eructat verbum, et nox nocti indicat ſcientiam,* every Day produces new Matter for us againſt this *Dunkirker*, enough to prove him as rank a Pirate as *John Dorye*. His Lieutenant and divers of his Company have voluntarily confeſſed (upon Promiſe of Pardon to themſelves) that he had rifled two *Danes* of all they had, and had ſerved the third the ſame Sauce, had not the King of *Denmark*'s Ship come into the God-ſpeed, and put them to their Heels for their own Safety. One of theſe was the Poſt-Bark, which paſſes between *Dantzick* and *London*, whoſe Enſign we found on board him; *French* he ſpares in no Place, of which he hath pillaged five or ſix, out of one of them he took eight Packs of Canvas, which were on Board in Specie, only when he heard we were come about to the *Bantrye* to make Stay of him, he cut off the outer coarſe Canvas, in which the reſt was rolled up, and in which the Merchant's Mark was ſet, and folding up ſome Bullets in it, threw it over-board to prevent Diſcovery, and in Place thereof cauſed one of his Quarter-Maſters (an *Hamburgher* well verſed in Affairs of this Nature) with Gunpowder and Beer mixed together, to ſet on the Mark of a *Dutch* Merchant, and ſo avowed them for *Dutch* Goods; and that the Newneſs and Cleanneſs of the Packs being diſrobed of their old Wraps might give us no Light of their Knavery, they ſullied them over with a dirty Mop, the better to cloak and bedawb their Villany. Divers *Engliſh* and *Scots* they likewiſe ſearched, but took nothing from them, belike becauſe they found nothing there for their turn. The *Frenchman*'s Ordnance they diſmounted, and would have robbed them of them, but that they found them too heavy Carriage, and wanted a winding Tackle to hoiſt them out. All their Rogueries they did with *Holland* Colours abroad, pretending themſelves to be a Man of War of *Fluſhing*, and the Captain gave himſelf out to be one which formerly in the *Rochelle* War had followed *Soubize*, and now ſerved the States, facing the *Frenchmen* down, that they were bound for *Dunkirk*, which they conſtantly denying and ſwearing that they were bound for *St. Malo*, he bids them come to *Fluſhing*, and if there they could make it appear, that the Goods did not belong to *Dunkirk*, they ſhould have Reſtitution, and they demanding his Name, he gives them the Name of the *Scrivan* of his Ship inſtead of his own, which *Scrivan* was ſlain two Days before. Whenſoever he came up with any Ship, or pillaged any, his *Spaniards* and *Walloons* were hid in the Holds, only his *Flemiſh* appeared, that he might the better father his Villany upon the *Hollander*.

The Captain himſelf upon his firſt Stay ſtole away ſecretly, and as I am certainly informed is gone for *England*, hoping there by the Means of the *Spaniſh* Reſident and Sir *Peter Ricault* (whom he pretends to be his Owners) to get his Ship diſcharged before his Cauſe be thoroughly known there; *Dublin* he purpoſely baulked, doubting that his Perſon, being there notoriouſly known for a Pirate, would marr all his Matter.

His Buſineſs upon this Coaſt was to pull the *Hollanders* by the Ears out of every Port, which he told his Company he had Licence from the King of *England* to do, and then he was bound for *St. Sebaſtian's*, to which Den of Thieves his Ship belongs, being of the Squadron of *Guipuſcoa* now newly amaſſed there.

I beg with as much Earneſtneſs as I can, that your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to order ſpeedily what ſhall be done with them, for both theirs and our Victuals draw towards an End apace; if I muſt carry the Ship for *England* (as by my Inſtructions I am commanded) it will be neceſſary to diſmiſs ſome of the Company that the Proviſions may ſpin out the Time a little longer.

I am forced ſtill to make bold with the Gallows, for nothing elſe will put Life into an *Iriſhman* and quicken him in his Speed, and I am very doubtful that my Letters lye long upon the Way; ſure I am, your Lordſhip's Letters unto me ſeldom come to my Hands under fourteen Days Time.

I beg that the Diſpatch to this of mine may come on towards *Kinſale* Day and Night, for otherwiſe we ſhall haply loſe the Opportunity of a Wind, and put the State to a new Charge of Victuals for both the Ships, in caſe your Lordſhip command the Pinnace to go for *England*.

A.D.1633. I am aſhamed to trouble your Lordſhip thus long, and therefore make an end with a *Domine, nunc dimittis ſervum tuum in pace*, for whoſe Proſperity I will ever pray as becomes

Kinſale (where I arrived with the *Dunkirker* Yeſterday) *Oct.* 11, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and ever bounden Servant,
RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

P. S. I received from your Lordſhip a Letter directed unto me by the Lords Commiſſioners for the Admiralty, to recall me into *England* about the middle of this Month; which, when I have received your Lordſhip's Authority and Approbation to enforce it, I will with all Readineſs obey, and hope that your Lordſhip will diſmiſs me, *animo revocandi*, ſeeing no Man alive deſires more, or has better Cauſe to ſerve your Lordſhip than I have.

Sir Richard Plumleigh *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's Letter of the fifth of *October* came to my Hands the twelfth of the ſame, with all the Papers therein ſpecified. As for Captain *Proneville* he hath made himſelf uncapable of your Lordſhip's Favour, and baulking *Dublin* is gone directly for *England*, without the Privity of any of his Company. Since his Departure his Officers have diſcovered divers Piracies and Pilferies committed by him, which I have particularly related in a Packet ſent hence this very Morning, and truſting it will be in your Lordſhip's Hands before this, forbear to iterate here. The Victual in his Ship is near done, when he will return God knows, and what I ſhall do with her till I hear again from your Lordſhip I am very doubtful. I take care that the Company in her ſhall want nothing till your Lordſhip's Directions ſhall arrive here, and hither I was forced to bring her both to ſecure the *Hollanders* trading in the *Bantrye*, and to give Safety to the Subject on Shore, who ſtood in doubt that they would attempt to rob their Houſes, or take away their Cattle. Such a Crew of diſorderly People did I never ſee together, and I am confident had they not been nipped in the Bud, they would have done more Pilferies upon this Coaſt than all the Rabble of *Biſcay* have done this Year.

I will expect what your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to determine of them, and only beg a ſpeedy Anſwer, which the Neceſſity of the Cauſe requires. Another Week would have compelled them to turn Pirates here, for 'tis now but ſixteen Days ſince they arrived on this Coaſt, and all their Store is already ſpent, nay the very Bread they eat was ſtoln.

I have done that which my Conſcience and Duty bound me to do, and I hope your Lordſhip and the State will ſo interpret it, to whoſe Judgment I ſubmit both my ſelf and my Actions, and remain

Kinſale Oct. 12, at Night, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
ever bounden and moſt humble Servant,
RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas our Right Reverend Father in God our truſty and well beloved *Archibald* Lord Biſhop of *Killalla* and *Aghonery* in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hath made known unto us by his Petition, that all the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents, Services, Tithes and Demeans, appertaining to the ſaid Biſhopricks have been by his Predeceſſors granted, leaſed and paſſed away by Fee-Farms, and other Grants and long

long Leaſes, without any valuable Conſideration or Reſervation given, or reſerved for him, or the ſucceeding Biſhops of thoſe Sees; in regard whereof he hath been an humble Suitor unto us, that we would be graciouſly pleaſed for the good of thoſe poor Sees to grant our Royal Commiſſion under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom to our Deputy, or other chief Governor there for the Time being, and ſuch other of our Privy Council there, and others, as ſhou'd ſeem beſt unto us; and to authoriſe them by Proceſs, or other compulſory Means, if need be, to call before them any Perſon or Perſons, and ſummarily to examine, hear thoroughly, and finally to determine all Controverſies, Debates, and Demands, concerning the Inheritance of the ſaid Sees, that ſhall be from Time to Time brought before them by the ſaid Biſhop, with Power to the ſaid Commiſſioners to grant out Injunction or Injunctions, Prohibition or Prohibitions, to make Stay of the Proſecution of all Cauſes, Suits, and Actions whatſoever, now depending or which hereafter ſhall or may depend before any other Judge, or Juſtices of that our Kingdom, in any of our Courts of Juſtice there whatſoever; and that the ſaid Cauſes, Suits, and Actions ſhall and may be determined before the ſaid Commiſſioners and not elſewhere, if the ſaid Biſhop ſhall ſo think fit; and to ſettle unto the ſaid Biſhop all and every ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties, and Demands whatſoever, as ſhou'd any ways appear unto them to have been heretofore anciently belonging to the ſaid Sees, and wrongfully detained from the ſame, either by Deceit, Intruſion, Uſurpation, unconſcionable Grants, and Confirmations of the former Biſhops, and Deans and Chapters of the ſaid Sees, or otherwiſe, howſoever detained and kept from them; and to call before them all ſuch as have long Reverſions of the Church Lands, or other Eccleſiaſtical Duties belonging to the ſaid Sees, being already in Leaſe for many Years unexpir'd, whereby the Hope of recovering the Patrimony of the ſaid Sees in ſucceeding Ages will be taken away. We are therefore graciouſly pleaſed, and do by theſe our Letters, authoriſe and require you, to grant ſuch a Commiſſion under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to ſuch as by the Petitioner ſhall be deſir'd, and as you ſhall think fit; and that after the granting of the ſaid Commiſſion, you and the reſt of the ſaid Commiſſioners proceed according to the Tenor and Effect thereof, and call all ſuch Perſons before you and the other Commiſſioners, as pretend any Intereſt, Right, or Demands to any the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties and Demands whatſoever, of and belonging to the ſaid Sees, and cauſe them to ſhew ſuch Deeds and Writings, Leaſes and Evidences, as they, or any of them, have of the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties and Demands aforeſaid. And alſo, that if upon View of the ſaid Deeds and Leaſes, Writings and Evidences aforeſaid, you find them to be unconſcionable, and that the Parties, or Leſſees refuſe to yield to Equity, and our good Intention to the ſaid Sees, then we authoriſe, and require you, to reduce the Grants and Leaſes, Claims and Demands aforeſaid, to one and twenty Years, or ſuch reaſonable Term, as in good Conſcience you ſhall think fit, and to ſee that a valuable Rent be reſerved for the ſaid Lands unto the ſaid Biſhop and his Succeſſors, Biſhops of the ſaid Sees. And alſo we are graciouſly pleaſed by theſe our Letters to ſignify our Royal Pleaſure unto you, that if any of the Predeceſſors of the ſaid Biſhop have obſtinately offended againſt the Act of State made in the Time of our Royal Father of bleſſed Memory in that our Kingdom, and confirmed by us againſt unconſcionable Leaſes and Grants of Biſhops Lands, that then you, or our Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal of that our Kingdom for the Time being, do call all ſuch Perſon or Perſons before you, together with the Leſſees, and execute all ſuch Penalties upon them without Partiality, as is ſpecify'd and provided by the ſaid Act of State. And theſe our Letters ſhall be as well unto you our Deputy of our ſaid Realm, now being, as to any other our Deputy, Juſtices, Chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal of that our Realm, that hereafter ſhall be, and to all others, our Officers, Miniſters, and Subjects, to whom it ſhall or may appertain, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalf. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the 13th Day of *October*, in the ninth Year of our Reign.

A.D. 1633.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

IN all your Lordſhip's very large Letter, which I lately received, there is not one Word of the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*'s recalling his Excommunication; ſo it may be it is well ended; nor is there one Word of your wonted Recreation, ſo it may be either you are not yet well enough acquainted at *Lambeth*, or elſe you are afraid that ſome ſouer Ghoſt walks there: But to that which you have written, I ſhall give your Lordſhip a very clear Anſwer, and as free as I uſed to do.

And firſt, I wholly agree with you, that the Wars and their Noiſe ſtunned the Church, and that ſince the Time of Peace it hath ſcarce thrived any better than it did in the War, muſt needs be in Part charged upon the Weakneſs and Negligence of the Clergy themſelves. But having agreed with your Lordſhip thus far, I pray you give me Leave to add two other Cauſes, which have nipped the Growth of it almoſt as much as theſe. The one is the exceſſive Number of the oppoſite Party, and their Heartineſs to their own Side damming up the Ears of the People againſt any other Inſtruction. And the ſecond is (which I for my Part do ſomewhat believe) that ſome of the Lord Deputies, which have been there in former Times, have not given it that Countenance and Aſſiſtance which it extremely needed, and which I hope your Lordſhip will give. But for the Recovery of the Weakneſs it is in, I am wholly of your Lordſhip's Belief, that the Phyſicians, that muſt cure it, are on this ſide the Sea, and further that the Fees allowed in thoſe Parts are not large enough to tempt them over. And to force them in ſuch a Caſe I can never hold it fit; for ſuch a Work will never be maſtered by unwilling Hands.

It is a very noble Reſolution in your Lordſhip to deſire to be noted for ſpeaking the beſt of your Friends rather than the worſt of thoſe that love you not. And indeed, my Lord, very ſeriouſly I have a very good Opinion of all the four Men you name; but not ſo large as your Lordſhip. And for Dr. *Bramhall*, I think, with your Lordſhip's Direction and Countenance, he will be able to do any Service that can be put upon him. And as there is enough to do, ſo I preſume you will ſet him on work. For that which you do conceive may be my part, whenſoever the King ſhall think fit to do more than is done, and to make a better Settlement of the Church, I will, God willing, be wanting to no Duty that I am able to perform. In the mean Time, ſince there is ſuch a Neceſſity for an Army, as that without it there will be neither Obedience to the King, nor Reſpect to the Church, the Biſhops which have oppoſed it, have ſhown a marvellous deal of Weakneſs: And I am ſorry that *Kilmore* is one of them, eſpecially, conſidering what Favour hath been ſhowed to them, and their Demeſnes, in all the Levies that have been for the Army. And certainly the firſt Leiſure I have, I will write to the Biſhop of *Kilmore* about it, and all to that Effect which you deſire.

I heartily thank your Lordſhip for the incloſed Paper which you ſent me, though you might have ſpared the Pains, for I was never jealous that you would do any Thing againſt the Good of the Church or ſuch Intentions as I have towards it. For, I am moſt confident (and I proteſt my Heart and my Pen go together) that ſince the Reformation there was never any Deputy in that Kingdom intended the Good of the Church ſo much, as your Lordſhip doth. And I hope you are as reſolute in your Thoughts for me, that, ſince I was the firſt Man that humbly beſought his Majeſty to ſend ſome of his Chaplains to be Biſhops in that Kingdom, I ſhall not now recede from it, unleſs it be at ſome Times, and upon ſome particular Occaſions, when I may receive Informations from your Lordſhip of ſome very able and deſerving Men on that Side.

Concerning the Age of ſuch as ſhould be Biſhops in thoſe Parts, I ſee your Lordſhip and I ſhall not differ much, for I did never intend, may I have free uſe of my own Judgment, to ſend you any decrepid Men amongſt you. For, I very well know, that in Places where leſs Action is neceſſary than in *Ireland*, a Man may be as well too old as too young for a Biſhoprick. Your Lordſhip would not have any there under thirty five, nor above forty five. And truly, my Lord, I am in the middle way, and that uſeth to be beſt; for I would have no Man a Biſhop any where under forty. And if your Lordſhip underſtood Clergymen as well as I do, I know you would

would in this be wholly of my Judgment. I never in all my Life knew any more than one made a Biſhop before Forty, and he proved ſo well, that I ſhall never deſire to ſee more, nor will, if I can hinder it; but this Way that I have expreſſed, have with you upon all Occaſions both for Church and State. And if at any Time I ſend you any of my Acquaintance, and break Rule of Age, Life, or Doctrine, lay it upon me home. A.D. 1633.

My Lord, when I ſay the leſs Aſſiſtance the more Merit, I did not put you off with a Complement, for my Anſwer was real. 'Tis true, able and well-affected Men are brave Aſſociates, and great Services are done at Eaſe by ſuch Inſtruments: But wot you what? Where many are imployed at once, and all very able, there uſually proves to be in ſome a fretting Canker Worm of Ambition, and that for particular Aims makes ſuch a Diviſion, as gives far greater Impediment to the greateſt Affairs than any want of Sufficiency can make: And therefore, by your Lordſhip's Leave, the Conceit which you expreſs, of all able and all hearty, and all running one Way, and none caring for any Ends ſo the King be ſerved, is but a Branch of *Plato*'s Commonwealth, which flouriſhes at this Day no where but in *Utopia*, and thither I have no Purpoſe to ſend your Lordſhip.

For your *St. John*'s Buſineſs, it is yet under Examination at *Cambridge* by Commiſſion, and what will become of it I cannot tell: For my own Part, I have done Mr. *Oldiſworth* all Right to his Majeſty; and for Dr. *Lane*, I never ſaw him five Times in my Life, and to my Remembrance never ſpake to him but once. God ſend the Buſineſs a good End for the Univerſity and the College ſake; for I heartily wiſh the Publick well; and, to ſpeak clearly, if the one be not ſober enough for the Government, I doubt the other may be found too weak; honeſt and learned is not enough for Government.

And now, my Lord, I heartily wiſh you and your Lady all mutual Content that may be; and I did never doubt that you undertook that Courſe but upon mature Conſideration, and you have been pleaſed to expreſs to me a very good one, in which God bleſs you and your Poſterity, though I did not write any Thing to you as an Examiner. For myſelf, I muſt needs confeſs to your Lordſhip my Weakneſs, that having been married to a very troubleſome and unquiet Wife before, I ſhould be ſo ill adviſed as now, being above Sixty, to go marry another of a more wayward and troubleſome Generation. And, I hope, you are not grown ſo hard-hearted but that you will either pardon or pity me in this Slip, and the rather, becauſe you write that a Biſhop above Fifty is fitter for his Eaſe than Labour; which had I thought upon as I ought, I might, perhaps, have been free from the Burden which now lies heavy upon me; and yet you think that I may leave the Callings of an unquiet Life to anſwer your large Letters. So in haſte I leave you to the Grace of God, and ſhall ever reſt

Your Lordſhip's loving and poor Friend to ſerve you,

Lambeth, Oct. 14, 1633. W. CANT.

P. S. I have herewith ſent your Lordſhip a Copy of my Letters to the Biſhop of *Kilmore*, which I pray your Lordſhip to peruſe, and if you approve of them to ſend them to him, but if otherwiſe to burn them. I have received very pitiful Letters from the Biſhop of *Kilfanora*, pray your Lordſhip afford him all the Aſſiſtance you can. The Queen's Majeſty was brought to Bed this Morning, *Oct.* 15, of a young Duke: God bleſs them both with Strength and Happineſs.

The Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Biſhop of* Kilmore, [Bedell.]

My very good Lord,

I AM bold to write half a dozen Lines to you, which I muſt deſire you to take as well as they are meant both to your Perſon and the Cauſe.

I know not the Particulars of your Carriage towards the King and his Service in thoſe Parts, but ſomewhat there is, either about the Levy that concerns the Army, or about the laying down of 12 *d.* a *Sunday* for Recuſants for a Time, in which you are conceived much to have miſtaken the King's Intentions, and withal as much to have diſſerved him, in which you are not alone, but other Biſhops with you. This is come to his Majeſty's Ears, and he doth not take it well; and, for my own Part, I have reaſon to be a

A.D. 1633. little ſenſible, becauſe I was, under God, the Man that put your Name to his Majeſty for Preferment, and therefore muſt needs in Part ſuffer for any Thing that ſhall be deemed a Miſcarriage in you. I never ſaw your Lordſhip to my Knowledge, nor did I ever know you but by a little Tract of yours againſt *Wadſworth*; and were it but for that alone, I ſhould be very ſorry you ſhould do any Thing in your Place unlike it; for that is very full of Judgment and Temper. But for the Juſtification of the King, my Maſter, and for the ſettling your Thoughts, if there be any Diſturbance in them, I ſhall briefly ſay thus much to you: Firſt, for the Army, the King having taken very good Advice of his Counſel, is of Opinion, that as his Affairs ſtand there is a Neceſſity of having an Army in thoſe Parts; and very wiſe Men are likewiſe of Opinion, that conſidering the Multitude of the *Roman* Party there, and the natural Diſpoſition of the *Iriſh*, there would be little Safety did not his Majeſty take the Care and the Courſe he doth; and there would be leſs Safety for the Church and Clergymen than for any others. Beſides, I am informed, that in this Levy for the Army, there hath been all the Favour ſhewed to my Lords the Biſhops, that could poſſibly be, neither their Glebes nor their Tithes being made liable to the Payments.

Secondly, For the laying down 12 *d.* a *Sunday*, and not exacting it for the preſent, I have no Warrant to lay open to you the particular Reaſons why he doth ſo, but this I may let you know, that his Majeſty conceives he doth it upon all the conſiderable Reaſons that may be, and thoſe very well weighed: But if there be either in yourſelf, or any of your Brethren, a miſdeeming Fear for Matter of Religion, take this from me, and be aſſured, that there is no Man, nay no Biſhop in that Kingdom or this, more truly, conſcientiouſly and conſtantly ſet both for the Belief and Maintenance of Religion, as it is now eſtabliſhed, than his Majeſty (God be bleſſed for it) is. And therefore I do heartily pray both you and your Brethren to lay aſide all Jealouſies, and to advance his Majeſty's Service by all the good Means you can: For, I aſſure you his Thoughts, as they are very pious, ſo they are exceeding royal towards the Church, and I ſhall be very ſorry to find that the Carriage of any, Biſhops eſpecially, ſhould caſt a Damp upon them. Thus not doubting but you will conform yourſelf to the King's religious and prudent Courſes for the Settlement of that Kingdom and Church, and ſpeedily redeem either what hath been amiſs or miſtaken in this Matter, I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt

Your very loving Friend and Brother,

Lambeth, Oct. 14, 1633. W. CANT.

Captain James *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

MAY it pleaſe you to be advertiſed, that in Obedience to your Honour's Directions the 2d of this preſent Month, I arrived at the Iſle of *Man*, and ranged it alongſt and came to an Anchor before *Douglas*, the chiefeſt Town of the Iſland, where I landed, but found not Captain *Edward Chriſtian*, the Governor, there; he was removed to *Caſtleton*, wherefore I diſpatched a Letter to him, and, in the mean Time, I queſtion'd with one Mr. *John Morris*, one that was the Chief of the Town, and kept an Inn; he told me, that Captain *Gayner* had been there with three Ships, his Man of War, and two Ships which he had taken out of *Carickfergus*, the one being three hundred Tons, the other one hundred Tons; that he had haled the ſmall Ship dry a ground before the Town, and that there came a Merchant, a *Hollander*, out of *Ireland*, which was the Owner of her, and bought her of *Gayner*, and had her away: That he took his Ordnance out of his Man of War, and placed them in the great *Hollander*, and ſo did ſettle himſelf in her, and ſent his own Ship into *Cheſter* Water. I aſked him what Commodities he had ſold on the Iſland? He told me ſome ſmall Commodities, to buy ſome freſh Meat and Beer which was brewed for him, and to pay for his own and his Company's Entertainment in his Houſe, and he ſaid he had ſeen his Commiſſions, and that he ſpent and paid bountifully. I ſpake with divers others that were come out of the Country (thinking that it had been *Gayner* that was come in) with an Intent to deal and truck with him; and, indeed, this Mr. *Morris* told me, that he had left

left much Goods with the Governor, and that he had promiſed to come and fetch them, and that made all the People expect him. The next Morning I received a Letter from the Governor, that by Reaſon of Sickneſs he could not meet me; wherefore I weighed and came within a Mile and an half of his Caſtle to an Anchor and landed, and went to ſpeak with him. When I began to queſtion him in your Honour's Name concerning what Pirates had been there, he aſked me, whether I had any Letter to him from your Lordſhip, or by what Commiſſion I demanded him thoſe Things? I replied, the Commiſſion of my Imployment, and your Honour's Commands were ſufficient Authority for me to queſtion him about ſuch Things as I demanded: He anſwered me plainly, that he had a Lord in *England* to whom he had given an Account, and that without his Privity, he could nor would not to any other. I required him to put down his Anſwer in Writing, but he ſaid he would not, unleſs I could ſhew him a Letter from your Lordſhip requiring it; but told me, that all the Goods he had bought abſolutely and paid for them, and ſo bid me take the Opportunity of a fair Wind to follow my Occaſions, wherefore I departed aboard; and the next Morning I ſent him again a Letter, requiring him to write to your Honour, or anſwer my Demands: He returned me Word, that if I would come aſhore I ſhould have a Letter and full Satisfaction: Wherefore I landed again, and in Conference he told me, that *Gayner* was divers Times aſhore in his Company, and the Reaſons why he did not ſtay him, was, that he had ſeen and did believe his Commiſſions. I aſked him, whether he did know from whence he had taken his Prizes? He anſwered me did, the one from the Bay of *Dublin*, the other two from *Carickfergus*. I aſked him, whether any of the Ships were ever in his Power? But he denied it, nevertheleſs I had heard of others, that he had haled one of his Ships aground, and waſhed and tallowed her. I aſked him, what Victuals he had furniſhed him? He told me, he had no more of him but three Tons of Beer and a Beef; but that, that was to bait them to make them truſt him. I aſked him, why he did not ſtay *Gayner* and his Company aſhore? He ſaid, that when he took Captain *Downs* he kept him a Year and a half, and no Body came to proſecute againſt him, although he had ſent divers Times into *England* and into *Ireland*, and that he was at Charge to keep *Downs* above thirty Pounds, and ſo he ſaid he would write, and after he delivered me a Letter, wherein he ſaid he had anſwered to every Particular, and ſo I departed from him. This Iſland, if it be not governed by an honeſt and faithful Man, may be a moſt dangerous lurking Place for Pirates, for a Ship may ride round about it for all Winds, and from it you may ſee *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and endanger all the Shipping that paſs any Ways in thoſe Seas, as being not twenty Leagues from *Dublin*, *Beaumaris*, and the Streight of *Carickfergus*. This in Diſcharge of my Duty I thought fit to acquaint your Honour,

A.D. 1633.

Yours to be commanded,

Oct. 16, 1633. THO. JAMES.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOUR ſhort Letter of the 27th of *September* I have received the 16th of this Month, and had I as little to vex you withal as your Lordſhip to write to me, this would not be ſo tedious; but it is my Miſery to think that I ſhall, before it be long, tire you all in *England*, my Anſwers coming ſo ſlow from thence already. All that I can ſay is, that let my Lines be examined, there ſhall be found perhaps as few in them ſingly for myſelf, as in thoſe of any other Man. It is my Deſire of ſerving his Majeſty the right Way, that moves me ſtill to conſult every ſmall Affair over with you in *England*; whereas, if you had ſent an abler and more confident Deputy, it may be he would not have troubled you ſo often, and yet have done the Buſineſs more ſpeedily.

I have not any Anſwer of mine to my Lord Treaſurer of the 8th of *September*, ſo as the great Plantation of *Ormond* is at a ſtand, wherein it is more than high Time you direct ſomething. *Blagnal*'s Buſineſs in like Manner I receive no Reſolution in; nor yet concerning the Diſpoſition of the *Dutch* Ship and Goods recovered by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, or the fourteen *Spaniards* that lye here in Priſon upon that Occaſion. My Opinion in theſe laſt you ſhall find in theſe Papers. I beſeech you be a Means that

A.D.1633. that I may but once know your Will on that Side, and I ſhall inſtantly conform my ſelf thereto.

Only I have ventured ſo far as to put Monies of my own into *Blagnal*'s Purſe, to go down and caſt ſome few Pieces at one of the Furnaces, both for a Trial in Point of Charge and Goodneſs of the Metal, and to keep the Men together, who elſe would have run away for Want of Work. I underſtand they will have caſt ſome twenty Minions within theſe ten Days, and that all prove very well.

The Letter I craved from his Majeſty concerning the Earl of *Cork*, I have received, and will not fail in due Time to give his Majeſty a good Account of it.

I had no ſooner read your Letter of my Lord of *Weſtmeath*'s being in *England*, but I went to Supper, and found him there among other Company at Table with my Wife.

That my Lord *Newburgh* ſhould move for the Father's Company for the Lord of *Falkland*'s Son, a Boy, I can only ſay thus much, it was, and is at this Inſtant ſo ill ordered, as in a meaner Man might well have born the turning him out of his Captainſhip. Beſides, I truſt his Majeſty will be pleaſed to let me exerciſe the Rights of a Deputy and his General, ſo as may preſerve me in the Dignity thereof, and uphold ſuch a Dependency upon me, as may be neceſſary for his Service: For if any of theſe Pretenders break in once over my Head to my Prejudice, I muſt look to have no further Eſtimation here; and then judge with what Honour or Comfort, I can ſerve his Majeſty. Therefore I truſt his Majeſty will vouchſafe to preſerve me in the Rights of my Place, and in a capable Condition of ſerving him acceptably and beneficially, which I vow to God is more than all other Riches whatſoever.

Other Deputies have made a thouſand Pounds a Year of the Licences for Pipe-Staves: I truſt to ſettle thence a Revenue to the Crown of three thouſand Pounds the Year, without one Penny Profit to myſelf. Other Deputies kept never an Horſe in their Stables, put up the King's Pay for their Troop and Company in a Manner clear into their Purſes, infinitely to his Majeſty's Diſſervice in the Example: I have threeſcore good Horſe in mine, which will ſtand me in twelve hundred Pounds a Year, and a Guard of fifty Foot waiting on his Majeſty's Deputy every *Sunday*, perſonable Men and well appointed. Other Deputies have kept their Tables for thirty Pounds a Week: Upon my Faith it ſtands me (beſides my Stable) in threeſcore and ten Pounds when it is at leaſt. Other Deputies got, ſome of them great Balks of Land, others ten thouſand Pounds in Money for the Reward of their Service: In Truth, it will be long before I expect any ſuch Things, and yet I am perſuaded I take as much Care, and deny myſelf as much Eaſe in my Employment, as the beſt of them did. The Concluſion therefore is, I am confident his Majeſty will not debar me of what (be it ſpoken under Favour) belongs to my Place, for all the Sollicitation of the pretty buſy Lord *Newburgh*, who, if a Man ſhould move his Majeſty for any Thing in the Gift of the Chancellor of the Dutchy, would as pertly cackle and put himſelf in the Way of Complaint, as if he had all the Merit and Ability in the World to ſerve his Maſter.

I underſtand very well there is a great liſtening here what becomes of this Company; if a Letter takes place againſt my Diſpoſition of it, they preſently will draw a Concluſion, that Means and Friends will bear before them any thing in deſpight of me, and then judge you to what a Condition I am reduced: If on the other Side they find his Majeſty leaves me to myſelf, they conclude there is no good to be done by Oppoſition, and ſo I ſhall be able to bend them to the King's Will in all Things, and leave him this Kingdom in a far better State than I found it.

Do I ſay this for my Profit? His Majeſty knows I am engaged to Mr. *Percy*, nor is it to me one Farthing: Money ſhould not make me write one Word of all this; but I conſider the Affairs of his Majeſty, which, adviſe there as well as you can, ſhall yet much depend upon the Credit and Execution of the Deputy; ſo as he cannot be leſſened (as in theſe Things he hath been extreamly) but his Majeſty ſhall ſuffer ten Times more another Way. After one of theſe Snuffles they look not upon him here but as a Cypher, never crave more at his Hands than that he ſhall do them no Hurt, Good they will expect none; ſo as it is my Opinion (if I were to die now I would ſay it) that his Majeſty cannot do himſelf any greater Diſſervice in any one thing in this Kingdom than by ſuffering any at Court to make Suits unto him for Places in the Deputy's Gift. Beſides thoſe Captains ſent us out of *England* never care for their General, never obey his Orders, or keep their Companies and Reſidence as they ought: The Reaſon is plain, their Dependance is elſewhere, and thus they diſorder the whole Army to boot. I ſhould therefore betray his Majeſty's, as well as my own Honour, if I made not this underſtood

ſtood to the King, which by your Lordſhip I beſeech you I may do: And then I in- A.D.1633.
tirely ſubmit it unto him, with all the Chearfulneſs and Indifferency poſſible. For ſure I am, albeit I may be much richer in my own Contentment, I ſhall not be one Penny richer in my Purſe, which Way ſoever the Matter goes.

As concerning the Pipe-ſtaves, I found a great Abuſe upon my coming hither by colourable Entries for *England*, and once at Sea tranſporting of them whither they liſt, which cauſed me to ſet a Reſtraint upon them altogether. Now is the Primate extream earneſt to have Licence for 200000, entring in good Security to deliver them at *London*. My Anſwer is, that if he will give the King twenty Shillings upon every thouſand, I will move in his Behalf, and ſee if I can procure him Leave ſo to do; I am perſuaded he will be drawn unto it; I might do this of myſelf, but in regard it will be ſomething a general Caſe, I thought good to adviſe it with you on that Side firſt: For my own Opinion I hold it beſt, not only in point of Profit for the King, but ſafeſt to free us from being abuſed in this kind, to ſuffer none to paſs for *England*, without paying a third Part of that, which they pay that tranſport them to *Spain*. For if the Liberty be left at large for *England*, they will firſt really land them there, and after ſhip them out for *Spain*, and ſo ſpoil the Market of thoſe, that I truſt will be drawn to give three Pounds for every thouſand Staves.

And now I muſt fetch a Compaſs towards the North of *England*, and firſt complain of the *Exchequer* Men, who have this long Vacation ſent out Warrants to bind all Recuſants to their good Behaviour, not excepting ſuch as have compounded. Had they done ſo, it would have been paſſing well, given Encouragement to thoſe who had compounded, and brought in the reſt. Whereas now it hath wrought a quite contrary Effect; thus have we hurt where we expected our beſt Support. It may be they will plead Ignorance; but that ought not to be allowed them, conſidering that the Return of the Commiſſioners is upon Record with them, and every Man's Name particularly expreſſed that hath compounded: Or, how eaſy had it been for them to have given a Direction to the Sheriffs to have forborn to ſerve the Writ upon ſuch as they ſhould find had compounded for their Recuſancy? But the plain Truth is, the Officers find that this Courſe as it fills the King's Coffers on the one Side, ſo it empties theirs of thoſe quarterly Exactions they wrung from the Recuſant upon theſe Occaſions; which rather than loſe, they can find in their Hearts to overthrow any Service, be it never ſo beneficial to the Crown. Elſe had they never taken this Occaſion inſtantly, upon my going forth of the Kingdom of ſending out theſe Warrants, which for any thing I ever heard, came heretofore only out of the *King's-Bench*, and never out of the *Exchequer*, till now. My Lord Treaſurer and you have Power over them, and if you let them have for nothing the breaking thro' of his Majeſty's Inſtructions, and thus diſtracting and diſcountenancing his Affairs, I know not what to ſay to it. Sure I am, if they were under my Laſh, they ſhould taſte of it. A fair Colour, it may be, ſet upon it by Mr. Attorney in their Behalf ſhould not ſerve the Turn: As it is, to recommend it to your Lordſhips is all I can do, which I do very earneſtly, in regard as I conceive it very much concerns his Majeſty's Service to be examined, and ſome of theſe Officers made Examples.

And to help this Matter the better, Juſtice *Vernon* openly in his Charge at *York Aſſizes* delivered, as he ſaid, my Lord Keeper's Directions, and the King's Command concerning Recuſants; that his Majeſty's Pleaſure was, that the Juſtices of the Peace ſhould execute all the Statutes upon them, which was obſerved to be very faintly and remiſly performed, and eſpecially that of twelve Pence a *Sunday*, and preſſed it ſo far, as to make their former Neglect of Execution, Diſloyalty, if not Perjury.

It ſeems either did my Lord Keeper very effectually deliver his Majeſty's Pleaſure to the Judges before the Circuit, or this Juſtice *Vernon* very dutifully obſerve it. Betwixt them, I am ſure, they have made all the Recuſants ready to run from their Compoſitions, thinking that there is no Faith to be kept with them on this Earth, and ſo hazards the overthrowing of a greater Service than they, put them both together, will do his Majeſty, I believe, theſe ſeven Years.

Nor was Mr. Juſtice *Vernon* leſs peremptory with his Majeſty at *Durham*, for being upon the Bench hearing a *Niſi Prius*, there were offered by the one Side certain Depoſitions to be read taken before the Preſident and Council; the Judge rejected them: It was reply'd, by the King's Inſtructions they were commanded to be read, and offered to ſhew that Article in the Inſtructions under the Great Seal of *England*, which ſo ordains it. But my Gentleman, he knew of no ſuch Matter, the Inſtructions were

A.D.1633. were nothing to him, and ſo would not ſuffer the reading either of the Depoſition or Article.

If this were not a goodly Example in the Face of a Country living under the Government of the Preſident and Council, for the Reſpect and Obedience due to the Authority ſet over them by his Majeſty, of that awful Reverence and Duty which we all owe to his Majeſty's declared good Will and Pleaſure under the Great Seal, I am much miſtaken.

I do therefore moſt humbly beſeech this Judge may be convented at the Council-Board, charged with theſe two great Miſdemeanors; which if he deny, I pray you ſay openly in Council, I am the Perſon will undertake to prove them againſt him, and withal affirm that by theſe ſtrange extravagant Courſes he diſtracts his Majeſty's Government and Affairs more than ever he will be of uſe unto them, and that therefore I am a moſt earneſt Suitor to his Majeſty and their Lordſhips, that he be not admitted to go that Circuit hereafter; and indeed I do moſt earneſtly beſeech his Majeſty by you, that we may be troubled no more with ſuch a peeviſh indiſcreet Piece of Fleſh.

I confeſs I diſdain to ſee the Gownmen in this ſort hang their Noſes over the Flowers of the Crown, blow and ſnuffle upon them, till they take both Scent and Beauty off them; or to have them put ſuch a Prejudice upon all other ſorts of Men, as if none were able or worthy to be intruſted with Honour and Adminiſtration of Juſtice but themſelves.

You have told me, I remember, how punctual you were in *Spain* to anſwer every Merchant's Letter. I pray you exerciſe ſome of that commendable Faculty, if it be not now become too weariſome, with

Your Lordſhip's

ever moſt faithful Friend,

and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin, Oct. 22d, 1633.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Taylor.

SIR,

I HAVE given full Anſwer and Satisfaction by my Letters ſent by Serjeant Major *Daniel*, touching the Buſineſs the Seignior Reſident writes about, and ſhall now by theſe ſend you Anſwer alſo to your three laſt Letters in their Order, as I received them from you.

I doubt not but he will be fully ſatisfied of us both in *England* and *Ireland*, if he will be pleaſed to have a little Patience; I am ſorry to underſtand he forgot to make uſe of it upon the *Hollanders* taking the *Dunkirker* forth of *Thames*; I pray you deſire him to think of the Counſel I gave him in my laſt Letter unto him. Let him know there was mentioned in thoſe Letters the coming of Captain *Proneville* upon theſe Coaſts, and the Order I had given for his Diſcharge; but before ſuch Time as my Letters came unto him, he had ſecretly gotten away leaving his Ship and Company behind him, in a very unfit Manner, and much to his own Prejudice in my Opinion; ſince which Time the Officers left behind him, have accuſed him of pilfering and pillaging divers *French* and *Danes* at Sea, contrary to the Tenor of his Commiſſion. So as Captain *Plumleigh* by the Tenor of his from the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in *England* purpoſeth to take that Ship and thoſe Men along with him to *London*, and hath ſent me back this Letter of mine to Captain *Proneville*, which I have ſent you here incloſed, deſiring you to carry it to the Seignior Reſident, and in his Preſence to open and read it unto him, to the Intent he may reſt ſatisfied of my clear and direct Carriage in that, as all other Buſineſſes which may concern the King of *Spain*.

There were great Complaints made in *London* againſt one Captain *Chriſtian Megger* (a *Frenchman* as I take it) for a great Inſolency committed in the Iſle of *Lundy* in *Devonſhire*, killing a Man there, and ſpoiling the Iſle, and Letters to me from the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty to ſee if by any Means I could light of him, or any of

of his Company here in *Ireland*. And now I find that this laſt Summer at the *Iſle of* A.D.1633.
Man there are ſix Men moſt barbarouſly ſlain, by a Man of War in Sight of the King's Caſtle; and that it is much more than probable, that the ſame foul Fact was committed by the ſaid Captain *Chriſtian Megger*. Beſides the *Biſcayner* that took the two Ships out of the Port of *Carickfergus*, whoſe Name was Captain *John Gayner*, had Commiſſion both from the King of *Spain* and the Seignior Reſident, as likewiſe Captain *Proneville* and divers of the reſt have; and therefore I do ſeriouſly recommend this to the Wiſdom of the Seignior Reſident, to conſider, how inſufferable theſe Injuries are, and that if there be not ſome Care and good Means uſed to prevent the like for the future, the Event muſt needs fall out to be of very ill and deep Conſequence.

I am very ſorry I cannot ſatisfy him in the Delivery of theſe Men, which are ſtill in this Caſtle, which were taken by Captain *Plumleigh:* the Fault is not mine, having written Letters upon Letters, to crave Order from the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty of *England* in that behalf, which I daily expect. In the mean Time to accommodate them in the beſt manner I can (the Untowardneſs of the Place, wherein they are, conſidered) I have cauſed them all to be new ſuited, with Apparel and Linnen, and to be otherways treated with all poſſible Care and Civility.

But I am paſſing weary of Writing upon theſe untoward Subjects, and truſt there will be that Care taken hereafter as I ſhall not have ſo many Occaſions of this Nature to write about, during my whole Imployment here.

I am extream deſirous to hear what becomes of our Buſineſs with *Spain*, as one willing to entertain all Means to ſettle and confirm a right and clear Underſtanding between the two Crowns, and unwilling to underſtand any Thing, which might tend to the contrary Effect. And ſo I reſt

Dublin-Caſtle, Oct. 22, 1633. *Your very loving Friend,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

SINCE my coming to this Government I have been ſo unfortunate by Reaſon of your Abode in the Country, as not to receive any one Anſwer to all I have writ unto you, ſo as I long extreamly to receive the King's Pleaſure in each Particular mentioned in thoſe former Letters, whereunto I crave Leave to refer my ſelf.

This Caſtle is in very great Decay, I have been inforced to take down one of the great Towers, which was ready to fall, and the reſt are ſo craſy, as we are ſtill in fear Part of it might drop down upon our Heads, as one Tower did whilſt my Lord Chancellor was here, and had infallibly killed four or five of his Grand-Children, had it fallen either an Hour ſooner or an Hour later; I am therefore inſtantly conſtrained to fall to repair, and pull down what would elſe forthwith fall of itſelf, it being of abſolute Neceſſity to do ſo; and will withal gain ſome few Rooms more than now there is, the Houſe not being of Receipt ſufficient to lodge me and my Company.

There is not any Stable but a poor mean one, and that made of a decayed Church, which is ſuch a Prophanation as I am ſure his Majeſty would not allow of; beſides there is a Decree in the *Exchequer* for reſtoring it to the Pariſh whence it was taken: I have therefore got a Piece of Ground whereon to build a new one, the moſt convenient for the Caſtle in the World: The Foundation is already two Yards high, and ſhall be finiſhed by the end of *June* next, with Granaries and all other Conveniences. There will be room for threeſcore Horſes, and ſo many good ones I have in this Town already, to fill it and make up ſuch a Troop of Horſe, I dare ſay, as *Ireland* hath not been acquainted with; I am the more careful to compleat my own Troop, that ſo I may freely call upon other Captains to perform their Duties. And I truſt his Majeſty will allow of the Charge, being ſo neceſſary, and for ſo good a Purpoſe.

Beſides, I have bought as much more Ground about the Caſtle as coſts one hundred and fifty Pounds, out of which I will provide the Houſe of a Garden, and Out Courts, for Fuel and ſuch other Neceſſaries belonging to a Family, whereof I am here altogether

A.D.1633. gether unprovided; the Bakehouſe, in preſent, being juſt under the Room where I now write; and the Woodreek juſt full before the Gallery Windows; which I take not to be ſo courtly, nor to ſuit ſo well with the Dignity of the King's Deputy; and thus I truſt to make this Habitation eaſeful and pleaſant, as the Place will afford. Whereas now, upon my Faith, it is little better than a very Priſon. It may be this will be of Expence; but it is neceſſary, not to be ſpared, and live here. And yet I ſhall ſo huſband the Buſineſs, as all ſhall be well and carefully beſtowed, and in Concluſion, if my Accompt fail me not, prove no very great Matter above the Ordinary.

I have ſent Sir *Robert King* for *Connaght*, Colonel *Farrer* for *Munſter*, Captain *Blunt* for *Ulſter* and Sir *Faithful Forteſcue* for *Leinſter*, with preciſe Inſtructions to view all the Companies in their Garriſons, and all the King's Stores; and to certify unto me the true State of them in every Reſpect, which I know the three laſt will do honeſtly, ably and impartially, and the fourth hath as much Cauſe as any of the reſt, being his Majeſty's Muſter-maſter and ſworn Officer.

This I did, that I might give his Majeſty a faithful and exact Knowledge in what Condition I received the Army from them, which had the Charge thereof before me. And by ſuch Rules and Degrees, as his Wiſdom ſhall approve, proceed to a more than ſeaſonable Reformation; this Army being in much worſe State, I fear, than you conceive on that Side. Upon their Return I ſhall cauſe the Books to be made up, lay open the naked Truth of all Things, and deliver my poor Advice, how it may be helped for the future.

I have received a Letter of his Majeſty's, of an ancient Date, touching the regranting of the Lands of Sir *Archibald Atchyſon* in *Ulſter*, unto him upon a Fine, and doubling his Rents to the Crown, which to paſs I find ſufficient Warrant, by general Letters of the 3^{d} of his Majeſty's Reign, and Inſtructions thereupon given concerning the great Plantation of that Province. And yet I have made Stay both of this Grant, and thoſe of like Nature deſired by the Earl of *Annandale*, Sir *John Hume*, and ſome others.

My Reaſon hath been, that in Truth I conceive, under Pretence of giving forty Pounds Fine for every thouſand Acres, and doubling their Rents, the Sollicitors of that Buſineſs pretended a mighty Service done to the Crown; whereas in Truth it was quite contrary, and his Majeſty extreamly prejudiced, and I am able to make appear ſo much; and if the Buſineſs were intire again in my managing, I would make it ſix Times as beneficial for the Crown, and yet uſe the Planters honourably and well. That which made me look into it was, becauſe I underſtood that the Miniſters in that Treaty on this Side, had underhand for every forty Pounds Fine to the King, ten Pounds to themſelves; how divided amongſt them I know not, nor am I curious to enquire.

Now giving my ſelf Leiſure to look into it, I find that their Eſtates (being in a manner all forfeited for want of Performance of Covenants of Plantation, and ſo devolved back) in theſe new Regrants are all remitted, without righting the Crown, either in the overmeaſuring of their Proportions, or in the Tenures; in both which it had ſuſtained, in this chiefly, as in all other Plantations, ſhameful Injury, by paſſing in Truth ten Times the Quantities of Land expreſſed in their Patents, and reſerving throughout baſe Tenures in Socage, which being the only two main general Miſchiefs which the Crown ſuffers, under theſe Caſes, thorough the whole Kingdom, not only in Profit, but mainly too in Point of State (the reſerving Tenures *in Capite*, being the greateſt Means of drawing the Subjects to depend upon his Majeſty, which as in all Kingdoms, ſo in this, is moſt principally to be attended and laboured for) I thought good to ſtay, caſt awhile about, and ſearch, if it were poſſible, to play an After-game ſo well, as to reduce them in theſe two principal Reſpects to Reaſon and Juſtice as I muſt endeavour to do in all the reſt of the Plantations here.

What Complaint this may blow up I know not, for Sureneſs ſake, I thought good to ſay thus much; howbeit that the Plantations being by you ſtyled, and ſo in Truth, one of the chief Cares intruſted with me by his Majeſty, and one of the beſt Subjects whereby to improve his Majeſty's Revenue, and eſtabliſh the Power of his Sovereignty, I muſt rather take my Fortune from Abroad, than be able to accuſe myſelf of Neglect of Duty towards him within myſelf.

Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*, hath likewiſe inſiſted upon a former Letter to the Lords Juſtices, and ſo in Conſequence to me, for the Payment of ſome ſeven hundred and fifty Pounds or thereabouts, a Debt transferred hither forth of *England*. Now conſidering

ſidering the Poverty of this Crown; the great Debt which I find upon it, of about fourſcore thouſand Pounds; and that it hath been never hitherto able to diſcharge itſelf without great and continual Supply forth of *England*, I forbear to ſatisfy his Deſire herein alſo, before I repreſent over the infinite Diſorder ſuch Letters as theſe will procure in all our Payments; and the Importunity it will kindle in ſuch, as have Monies juſtly due unto them hence, which are now quiet, in Patience expecting Satisfaction as Monies ſhall riſe here, without ſuing for them on the other Side: But no ſooner ſhall they ſee this Courſe prevail, but you ſhall have them by Dozens with you in *England*, and myſelf become hopeleſs ever to ſee the Engagements of this Crown ſtruck off, or his Majeſty's Revenue ſet into a right Courſe, which otherways, by the Bleſſing of Almighty God, I truſt to be able to accompliſh with Honour to his Majeſty, and Contentment to them. A.D.1633.

I know right well, former Deputies (it might be) would have been loth to diſcontent Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*, being conceived ſo near in Acceſs to the King: But my Faith and Zeal to his Majeſty are with me above all other Reſpects, and thus cauſe me to put myſelf intirely upon his Goodneſs and Protection in all Things: howbeit let it be ſpoken once for all, ſo ſoon as I ſhall underſtand my Maſter's ſecond revealed Will, it ſhall be attended with all the perfecteſt Obedience in the whole World; but upon the firſt I am by my Inſtructions warranted to pauſe, which otherwiſe I ſhould not preſume to do.

His Majeſty's Letter concerning the Lord *Erskine* of the 16th of *July* laſt, atteſted by your Signature beneath, I have received, wherein it is expreſſed, that his Lordſhip ſhould be taken into ſpecial Conſideration, in the next Plantations, performing all Conditions for his Majeſty's Service and Profit as amply as any other, which the King will have underſtood of all ſuch, as at any Time his Majeſty ſhall recommend in that Kind, being reſolved in all Plantations to have eſpecial Regard to the Increaſe of his Revenue; being one main Point which his Majeſty ſets forth to expect at my Hands. In good Faith it comforts me extreamly much to ſee his Majeſty ſo wiſe and conſtant in his Purpoſes, and will ſtill increaſe, if it were poſſible, my Earneſtneſs in his Affairs, for howbeit I ſhall chearfully ſerve his Majeſty in the meaneſt Offices, yet I ſhall not willingly moil or toil for any other in the acceptableſt Services; therefore I do moſt humbly thank his Majeſty for his directory Warrant, which I ſhall be ſure to reſort unto, both in this, and all things elſe of like Nature, during my Imployment in this Government.

His Majeſty's Letter alſo of the 11th of *July* in Recommendation of Sir *John Hume*, is come to my Hand, which I ſhall obſerve, in all which may accordingly witneſs my Reſpects unto him.

And thus I come to yours of the 20th of *September*, which I even now received, and ſets me out of a great Part of the Pain I was in before: God Reward you for it, being in a Manner an Anſwer to all my former Letters in order as they were written.

His Majeſty's Favour touching the Market of *Harwood*, and the Compoſition to be made in the North with Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middelton*, I beſeech you to acknowledge for me with all Duty and Thankfulneſs, as well becomes me, to a Maſter far more gracious towards me than any Merit of mine extends unto.

The Lord *Balfour* I have ſent over into *England*, I wiſh the Lieutenant may find better Effects of his Bounty than I confeſs I look for from him; and ſo I leave his Lordſhip in good Hands that beſt know how to deal with him.

I am infinitely comforted his Majeſty accepts in ſo good Part my Beginnings in this Imployment, related in mine to you of the 3d of *Auguſt*; whereof albeit I received the Joy before from my Lord Treaſurer; yet you have beſtowed ſo much Time, as to bring it me Home in each particular, with great Obligation on my Part for your Pains and Patience therein: But as to the Buſineſs it concerns, there is no more to be ſaid, ſaving that upon the Return of the Judges from their Circuit, I called privately for an Accompt of what they were to deliver in Affirmation of his Majeſty's Piety and Goodneſs in theſe two Points, concerning the Contribution and Commiſſion of defective Titles; they bring me back, that the People are univerſally well ſatisfied therewith, that the Publick Declaration of his Majeſty's neceſſary and gracious Intentions therein hath mightily comforted all Sorts of People. So as the Contribution goes on, without any Stop at all for the next Year, which I know on all Hands to be moſt true, ſo as I dare aſſure his Majeſty, thoſe Payments are now ſettled till *December*

A. D. 1633. come twelve Month. And as for the Commiſſion for defective Titles we are ſtill on work, but put off by the Parties alledging their Counſel to be out of Town this Vacation. However, we are preparing all Things, and I truſt by the End of *Michaelmas* Term to give an Account of ſomething done.

His Majeſty's gracious Acceptance of the Offer of the Contribution from this Council, and Purpoſe to think of a Parliament, I reſolve in general to declare to them all, in open Council; but will defer it till the Term, many of them being now out of Town, that I truſt will not be the worſe hereafter for gathering Part of the Honour with their Fellows. I will publickly then alſo manifeſt to Sir *Adam Loftus*, his Majeſty's Princely Acceptance of his particular Forwardneſs and Roundneſs therein, which may, now they find themſelves underſtood, perchance ſtir up in them a little Emulation, and make their Motions more quick in his Majeſty's Services in the future. As for the Lord Chancellor, Lord *Corke*, Lord *Ormond* and Lord *Mountnorris*, I will deliver thoſe Thanks privately betwixt them and me.

My Opinion as touching a Parliament I am ſtill gathering for, but ſhall be very cautious and cunctative in a Buſineſs of ſo great Weight, naturally diſturbing my Judgment, and more here, where I am in a Sort yet a Stranger, than in Places where I had been bred, verſed and acquainted in the Affairs and with the Conditions of Men; ſo as I ſhall hardly be ready ſo ſoon, to deliver myſelf therein as formerly I writ; but, God willing, I ſhall tranſmit that and my Judgment upon many other the chief Services of his Majeſty betwixt this and *Chriſtmas*. I proteſt unto you it is never a Day I do not beat my Brains about them ſome Hours, well foreſeeing that the chief Succeſs of all my Labours will conſiſt much in providently and diſcreetly chuſing and ſadning my firſt Ground: For, if that chance to be miſlayed or left looſe, the higher I go the greater and more ſudden will be the downcome. God Almighty ſend a Bleſſing upon all, which I am moſt confident he will, in regard, I find, he ſends me ſo good and upright Deſires.

I have received his Majeſty's Warrant for the Swearing of Mr. *Radcliffe* of his Privy Council, which will be a great Aſſiſtance unto me: Nor can I be better contented, or with a more humble and better Heart thank his Majeſty for any thing, than when he is pleas'd thus to enable me to ſerve him with Honour and Advantage to his Affairs.

I was glad, when in the former Part of your Letter I read the Order for delivery, to the Owners, of the *Dutch* Ship and Goods here in Reſtraint, but will obey the Direction which follows in the Poſtſcript, ordaining me not to diſpoſe of them till further Advice be had therein; only give me Leave to ſay, I am not altered in my Opinion for their Delivery, inſiſting upon my former Reaſons (whereto I refer myſelf) and foreſeeing the Commerce and Trade of this Kingdom will very much ſuffer, if there be a ſevere Hand laid upon them in this Buſineſs; but for Love of God, one way or other, let us have an end of it, for I am daily torn almoſt to Pieces here about it, what betwixt the Merchants ſolliciting for their Goods, and the *Spaniards* in Priſon in this Caſtle for their Liberty.

In your Inſtructions to Mr. *Hopton*, for repreſſing the *Biſcayners*, I beſeech you be very inſtant and earneſt; for, believe me, the Exigent of the Buſineſs requires it at our Hands. Howbeit it were not amiſs Seignior *Nicholaldie* were ſeriouſly treated with in the Matter, for moſt of theſe Rovers, have as well Commiſſion under his Hand and Seal as under the King's, and have principal Dependence upon him, and a Brother of his, who lives either in or about *St. Sebaſtian*.

You will hereafter underſtand of the barbarous Slaughter of ſix of our Men upon the *Iſle of Man*, committed by one of their Captains *de Navarra*, Don *Louis*, or Don *Chriſtian Megger*. And yet one Captain *Proneville*, being ſtaid by Captain *Plumleigh* near *Crookhaven*, I treated him with all Civility, as will appear by the Copies of the Letters which herewith I ſend you. My Reaſon was, to make the Cauſe ſtill more honourable on his Majeſty's Part, and that we may in Concluſion preſs, they may be altogether kept forth of the Channel, which muſt ſtill be inſiſted upon to be his Majeſty's Harbour; Nay indeed of abſolute Neceſſity ſo to be maintained and kept by the King's Ships, letting them plainly hear and feel, we ſhall ſink both them and all other, that ſhall come within it to exerciſe any Acts of Hoſtility. Give me Leave therefore, I beſeech you, to importune his Majeſty and you his Miniſters there to take this into ſerious Conſideration, as a Point not to be loſt, without loſing the whole Trade of this Kingdom, and if gained will ſettle an infinite Safety and Tranquillity in all the Commerce, too and fro in this Channel, being indeed the very Center of all his Majeſty's Dominions.

I do not as yet receive any Directions from the Lords of the Admiralty how to diſpoſe theſe thirteen *Spaniards*, and *Senet* the *Iriſhman*, left here by Captain *Plumleigh*. They lye at great Charge, who muſt bear it God knows. They are all ſo ill provided of Cloaths, that I have been inforced to beſtow ten Pounds to defend them againſt the Injury of this extraordinary cold Weather. Their Examinations I have long ſince tranſmitted: therefore, good Sir, let them be adviſed upon, *Senet*'s Caſe in particular, who I think ſtill deſerves to be hanged; and then certify over hither with all ſpeed, what it is you would have done, and it ſhall be purſued: For it is a Miſery to ſee them lye here cold and naked in Priſon, and not know what to do with them; methinks Sir *Henry Martin* might once in ſix Weeks take Time to conſider their Caſe. A.D.1633.

For *Brian Mac Conel*, the Footman, ſeeing his Majeſty miſlikes not the Courſe, I will ſettle upon him a Penſion within theſe few Weeks, ſo as his Majeſty ſhall be no more importuned in that Matter.

His Majeſty's Pleaſure for Sir *John Ogle* ſhall be fulfilled; and I ſhall be well able to ſatisfy my Lord's Grace of *York*, I had Reaſon to write as much as I did, upon ſuch Intelligence, as I had from the Commiſſioners in *Yorkſhire* for the Compoſitions with Recuſants.

I have in this Packet received his Majeſty's Letters concerning the Plantation of *Ormond*, wherein I have fully written my Opinion already to my Lord Treaſurer, and expect his further Order thereupon. But you do give me a moſt true Judgment, that theſe Pre-engagements to Noblemen in theſe Plantations do infinitely prejudice his Majeſty's Service, how reſolv'd ſoever the King may be that they ſhall not. For, under the Countenance of theſe Letters they are able to diſtract the King's Miniſters here, who will not dare to oppoſe them, and deter others from offering, or coming to ſuch Rates, as otherways they might be brought unto, for fear of offending them, or at leaſt having the Buſineſs carried againſt them, in the Concluſion; ſo as the fewer of them the better. Howbeit I ſpeak not for myſelf, for now that I know his Majeſty's Will, I ſhall not fail to go on, the round and direct way to his Profit, be they pleaſed or diſpleaſed, I weigh it not, where my Faith and Duty to my Maſter fall in Ballance.

You have before this, I believe, received a ſecond Letter of Complaint from me againſt the Victualler of the Navy; and even now comes in Captain *James*, tells me again, he hath not eat one ſweet Piece of Beef, ſince he went laſt to Sea, that his Men are almoſt poiſoned with it, their Lips broke forth, diſtempered in their Health by it, and all ready to run away from him, which is the greateſt Shame and Diſhonour in the World, the Captain ſeems to fault a Cooper in this Town and a Quarter-maſter in his own Ship, who it ſeems practis'd together, to ſteal the choice Pieces, and to obtrude the baſe Proviſion upon theſe poor Men. I have already laid the Cooper up cloſe Priſoner, and ſent Aboard for the Quarter-maſter: And conſidering this Villany was done at Land, hang them, if there be Law for it, or at leaſt ſo pillory and ſlit their Ears, as others ſhall take little Pleaſure to ſerve the King ſo hereafter.

Since the beginning of this Letter, I have received another Letter from Captain *Plumleigh* of the 12th of this Month, the Copy whereof I ſend you; by which you will find Captain *Proneville* proves no better than his Fellows. He run away for *England* before my Letter could come unto him. The other Examinations mentioned by Captain *Plumleigh* to be taken from ſuch of his Officers as are left behind him, I have not as yet received, ſo as I have made a Diſpatch back to him, that he ſhall take the Ship, Men and Examinations along with him, and give his Accompt thereof to my Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in *England*; for what to do with the Ship and ſo many Men here, in good Faith I know not, nor have I any Commiſſion to meddle with them here.

I have here incloſed alſo ſent you the Relation of that abominable Murder of ſix of our Men upon the *Iſle of Man*, by one of theſe *Biſcayners*, whereupon I thought fit to examine *Senet* the *Iriſhman*, in caſe I might get any further Light, and by him I find he conceives it to be done by that Villain *Chriſtian Megger*, who committed that other Outrage upon the Iſle of *Lundy*.

You have here alſo, the relation of Captain *James*, concerning the Comportment of Captain *Chriſtian*, Governor of the *Iſle of Man* in trucking with a Pirate all this laſt Summer, upon whom I have made bold to demand Juſtice from my Lords of the Admiralty, which I pray you to further.

I

A.D.1633. I am intreated by Serjeant Major *Wentworth*, Brother to my Lord of *Cleveland*, and of his Majeſty's Privy Chamber, to certify a Truth in his behalf, which is this, that whereas his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to beſtow upon him the Benefit of certain Fines impoſed upon two Juries, which refuſed to find the late Preſentments of twelve Pence the *Sunday* upon the Recuſants, which his Majeſty then thought might be worth him five hundred Pounds; but the Gentleman, which gave the Information, abuſed him groſly; For before his Majeſty ſignified his Pleaſure in that behalf, the Fines were reduced to juſt nothing, ſo as they have not, nor cannot be worth him one Penny. You may do him a great Favour to let his Majeſty know thus much, which he much deſires, and I beſeech of you on his behalf.

Thus have I run over as much as I think fit to trouble you withal at this Time, and ſo I reſt

Your moſt faithful Friend
and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, the 23d of *October*, 1633.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

My very good Lords,

HAVING got Notice that thoſe *Biſcayners* which took the two *Dutch* Ships from out of the Port at *Carickfergus*, had put off their Goods in the *Iſle of Man*, to one Captain *Chriſtian* that commands under the Earl of *Derby* there, I directed Captain *James*, in my Name to take an Accompt thereof, which he hath done, and here I ſend your Lordſhips the Papers; the Man hath been to blame, to exchange Victual, take off Commodities three Times one after another in this Manner, knowing them to be got as they were, and not to ſtay the Captain when he had him on Shore. It is a Proceeding of dangerous Conſequence, able to encourage all the pilfering Rogues to haunt this Coaſt, when they find Means to put off their Prey, as faſt in one Place as they take it in another; Beſides this Iſle is the moſt miſchievouſly ſeated for ſuch a Purpoſe that can be. Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhips this Captain may be ſent for to anſwer his ſaid Miſdemeanors, and ſuch a Puniſhment inflicted upon him, as he well deſerves, leſt this Evil gather upon us faſter than at the firſt we are aware of.

Captain *James* is come to this Town from the North, and aſſures me on that Quarter this Channel is now free of theſe Pickers that ſo infeſt thoſe Parts, indeed the Seaſon of the Year will now beat them forth, howbeit I muſt give the Captain the Teſtimony, of a very diligent Attendant upon his Charge, of a very civil Man in his Converſation, and able Man in his Profeſſion, and ſo recommend him to your Lordſhips Favour, for in Truth he deſerves to be eſteemed and remembred as Occaſion ſerves.

But I hear there is a *Dunkirker*, who carries ſixteen Pieces, put into *Waterford*, I have with all Diligence ſent Directions to ſtay her, and to examine the Men, according to your Lordſhips Direction of the 16th of *Auguſt*, if it might be our good Fortune to light of Captain *Megger*, or any of his Complices that were Partners in that Outrage done upon *Lundy*, and this the rather, for that in all Probability it was the very ſame *Megger*, whom they call Captain *Chriſtian* (by his Chriſtian Name) who cauſed the ſix Men to be ſo barbarouſly murdered at the *Iſle of Man* this Summer, in the very Sight of the King's Caſtle, without any Provocation or other Advantage than the hewing in Pieces thoſe poor Souls, the Particulars I ſend to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

It is reported alſo, that there lyes another of theſe Rovers off to the South from this Town, ſo as not a Ship dare ſtir out, the Merchants are ſo frighted with theſe Depredations, but conſidering that there are here three Ships ready loaden worth eight or nine thouſand Pounds as they affirm, whereupon conſiſts much of their Subſtance, ſo as if they were loſt it would be a great undoing to this City, I have appointed Captain *James* to convoy them as far as *Scilly*, and ſo to fall off towards *Kinſale*, to keep that Courſe clear, which is only to be feared this Winter Seaſon. Now that Captain *Plumleigh* is upon his Return for *England*, I truſt upon this Neceſ-

ſity

ſity to be allowed by your Lordſhips in theſe Directions, which I ſhould not elſe have pretended unto; and ſo I remain A.D.1633.

Dublin-Caſtle, 23d of *October*, 1633.

Your Lordſhips

faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THE Defaults of Sir *Sampſon Dorrel* have been repreſented to the Commiſſioners, ſo as if he reform them not, there will be Care taken to ſupply them by other Hands. At this Time of the Year, the Ships uſe to be appointed, and the Aſſignments ſettled for the ſucceeding Year's Service: And becauſe the Charge of the laſt fell too heavy upon you, we will now follow your Advice in chuſing a Ship for you, as fit for Service, but of leſs Expence. The Licence demanded by your Lordſhip, for Exportation of Wools in the Form directed, is referred to the Committee to be ſeriouſly thought upon, and though I often call upon it, yet it is not reſolved on: And there hath of late ſo much Complaint been made by Petitions to the Board againſt the exporting into foreign Parts both of *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, and *Scotiſh* Wools, that a general Reſtraint thereof in all the three Kingdoms is agreed upon, as a Matter much importing the Cloth Trade, and ſpecially the Manufacturies, which run an Hazard of being baniſh'd out of *France*, and the *Low Countries*, by their ordinary working them of our own Wools. A Letter was lately ſent to your Lordſhip concerning this Reſtraint, which I ſuppoſe you have received. But if the Licence you require, may ſtretch no further than the exporting of your Wools into *England* and his Majeſty's Dominions, I ſuppoſe no Difficulty will be made to grant it, and ſo ſoon as it ſhall be ordered, I will haſten the Diſpatch.

His Majeſty is daily preſs'd with *Iriſh* Petitions, which are ſtopped in my Hands, when they are not fit to paſs further. Theſe few ſent herewith his Majeſty referreth to your Conſideration only to acquaint him what Anſwer they deſerve. The Petition of Mrs. *Mary Innes*, is furthered by the Suit of ſome noble Friends of hers in near Attendance, wherein the chief Point (wherein your Lordſhip may ſafely do her Favour) is to examine, whether that Wrong ſhe complaineth of in the paſſing of the Value of the ſixty Pound *per Annum* may be diſcovered and redreſs'd. For the other forty Pound, the Merit of her Father's Service is beſt known in that Country; and the Reaſon may there appear, why it paſſed not with the reſt. The next Petition is offered in the Form of a Letter brought by the Lord *Dunluce* from his Father the Earl of *Antrim*, the Effect whereof is, that your Lordſhip be required, upon a Surveyor's Certificate, without further hearing to ſettle him in Poſſeſſion of ſuch Lands as he demandeth, without other Clauſes, commanding your Favour and Reſpect towards him upon all his Occaſions: wherewith when I acquainted his Majeſty with the Tenor and Style, he forbare to make Anſwer till you had ſeen the Contents and delivered your Opinion, whereof I give your Lordſhip Notice, without acquainting them that your Anſwer is expected. Another Petition is, that of Sir *Thomas Philips*, who, by following the Suit againſt the *Londoners* Plantation, hath brought himſelf to that Extremity, that he can no longer ſubſiſt without Relief by ſome ſuch Means. I have not forborn to acquaint his Majeſty with the great Inconvenience of making ſuch a Precedent to perpetuate Penſions by their paſſing by Suit from Hand to Hand; and I am confident he will not eaſily be drawn to give way in that Kind: But that which he is now pleaſed to recommend unto you on this old Knight's Behalf, and which ſorteth better with the Inſtructions and his Service is to buy out and extinguiſh his Penſion for a reaſonable Sum. He hath a Noble a Day for his own and his Son's Life, which cometh to about 120 *l.* a Year, which I ſuppoſe he will be willing to part with for 500 *l.* which is at leaſt as much, if not more than hath been offered to him. And this will both relieve him, and be no ill Bargain for his Majeſty, who is alſo deſirous to ſupport him by ſome preſent Means, which he referreth to your Care. There was a Petition preferred by Sir *George Shirley*'s Son-in-law, Sir

A.D.1633. *Samuel Crooke*, deſiring only in the Tryal of his Right in a legal Courſe to have a Jury of Proteſtants, whereof he ſheweth Precedent in King *James*'s Time. But herein I move not for him, till I may know your Approbation, who can beſt judge whether it be not in your own Power without troubling the King. It now remaineth, that I give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for your great Favour ſhewed at my Requeſt to Mr. *Alane Cook*, which I underſtand, as by your Letter, ſo by his thankful Acknowledgment with ſuch Attributes to your Nobleneſs and Worth, that he maketh me believe he will prove your honeſt and faithful Servant. The like Thanks I muſt preſent unto you for Mr. *Henry Goſnold*, a Friend of more than forty Years Acquaintance, to whom I wiſh Succeſs in what he ſhall offer for his Majeſty's good Service, in which Style only I recommend my Friends unto you. To conclude, let me give you this Aſſurance to your Honour, that howſoever your Severity was apprehended before your going over, I have yet heard no Exception, but much Applauſe given you for your Juſtice and Moderation, and for your Integrity and Induſtry in advancing the King's Service. If I had heard otherwiſe I would as freely acquaint you with it, to let you know thereby, that I am and will remain

Whitehall, Oct. 24, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble and faithful Servant,
JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

UPON the Return of thoſe Gentlemen I mentioned in my former Letter to have been ſent to view all the Companies belonging to this Army, I find it, as all Things elſe, in that Diſorder which cannot be well believ'd; and ſetting myſelf to unfold the Truth of all by you to his Majeſty, I receive this 25th of *October* his Majeſty's Letter of the 29th of the laſt, for the admitting of Mr. *Lorenzo Carey* to a Captainſhip amongſt us, myſelf having made a Grant thereof before to Mr. *Percy*, which bears date the 18th of the laſt.

This puts me to a ſerious Conſideration what I ſhould do; the perfect Obedience I ſhall always preſerve for his Majeſty's good Will and Pleaſure, muſt never give me Leave to diſpute the contrary: But the Faith I owe his Service, imboldens me to repreſent the deep Conſequence of it, with all Submiſſion to his Wiſdom; and let me ſay it with Truth, my own Intereſt ſhould not have carried me ſo far, as once to appeal his ſecond Declaration thereof.

There hath ſuch a ſtrange Neglect attended this Army, as they underſtand and conſider nothing leſs, than the Power or Superintendency of the General, and ſo found are we aſleep to every Duty which belongs us towards him, as ſince I came to this Government, I have not ſeen or heard from above half a Score of the Captains, and thoſe moſt of them of this Council, and near in Abode; not one of them almoſt attends me to the Church, or ever looks after me, as by expreſs Inſtructions they are bound: which all ſprings from one Root, the leſſening the Deputy by Suits made on that Side, and Diſpoſition of thoſe Places which belong to him, without any Acknowledgment or Privity of his; and where once the Power of Reward and Puniſhment is taken away, there Reſpect and Obedience are not in any Judgment to be expected, or by any Means to be inforced.

'Tis true, that this laſt View I have taken, and the Belief they have as yet of ſome Credit I hold with his Majeſty, ſtartles them exceedingly; and as Men guilty, makes them fear, they may happen not to have theſe Abuſes, and the miſplacing theſe Truſts, altogether ſo good and cheap as formerly. And ſurely, if I may purchaſe a Truſt, and be let alone with them, I ſhall be able to effect ſuch a Reformation, as ſhall merit an Acceptance with his Majeſty; whereas if I be thus nipped in the Head, I can promiſe myſelf little Succeſs. However, that I ſhall moſt chearfully travel towards it, ſo long as his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to command my Service in this Place.

I came not (be it ſpoken with Modeſty) into his Majeſty's Service, or hither, to piece up a broken Fortune, nor are my Contentments or Eaſe ſet upon this Kingdom; I foreſee too far before me to expect for either here. All the End and Comfort

I take, is to ſerve his Majeſty in ſome Degree (if it pleaſe God to grant me his Bleſ- A.D.1633.
ſing therein) befitting the Honour and Greatneſs of my Maſter, the Juſtice and Goodneſs he diſpenſes for his People; ſo as I confeſs, it torments and grieves me above Meaſure, to find myſelf impaired in that ſound Conſtitution, which might ſtrengthen me to ſuſtain the many Pangs and Relapſes I look to meet with in this ſick Government, being otherwiſe the Perſon that conſiders myſelf the leaſt, I think, of moſt that have gone before me in this Place.

Upon the Death of the Lord *Falkland*, I ſent over a Grant of that Place to Mr. *Percy*, according to a former Engagement, wherewith I acquainted his Majeſty at *Theobalds*, and before his Majeſty ſignified his Pleaſure for Mr. *Carey*: All which being well known to our wiſe Men here, they lend their Ear, and are very attentive after it; and I know it is upon this Occaſion already weighed in their Ballance, whether I may prove as light, and they value me at as low a Rate as thoſe before me, and thereupon certainly will take the Concluſion, to govern themſelves thereafter.

If the Abilities or former Service of the Gentleman had approved themſelves, or been manifeſted to the World; or if his Majeſty had been pleaſed to have let me underſtand his Mind ſooner, I ſhould have had leſs to ſay, and might better have held myſelf up in Opinion amongſt them here; but being that Mr. *Carey* by Reaſon of his Years can as yet give ſmall Aſſurance, how he is able to govern in ſuch a Charge, and having no more powerful an Advocate than my Lord *Newburgh*, it falls much heavier upon me: Nor would (under Favour) the Preferment of any Man's Children, but the Service of his Majeſty be conſidered in theſe Caſes. Beſides it diſcourageth others with Expence and Hazard to fit themſelves for theſe Imployments, when they ſee them once become Hereditary.

If it had fallen forth towards my Removal from this Place, when I might have been of much leſs Conſideration to his Majeſty's Service, the Matter had not been much; but this coming upon my firſt Motions towards a Reformation, I fear it will prove *Peccatum in Limine*, and that I ſhall not be able to recover a ſure Footing again in haſte, nor preſerve myſelf in that Eſtimation, which under Favour I judge very much importing his Majeſty's Affairs, ſo long as I ſhall have the Honour to be the chief Governor here under him.

If I had miſapplied any Power intruſted with me, to other End, than the Honour and Service of his Majeſty, it had juſtly fallen upon me as a Puniſhment for ſo foul a Crime, where now it may ſeem to prejudicate me before I have done, I truſt, any thing amiſs.

I know it may be ſaid, this is no more than hath been done ſometimes formerly: But it is as truly to be replied, his Majeſty's Service hath ſuffered by it, and that ſuch Suits as theſe, entertained with Diminution of the Deputy, have been one principal Cauſe that we have here ſo ill diſciplined and weak an Army: Nor need I in this go far for Inſtances. Beſides, I might plead, reaſonably enough for ſome greater Regard to be had of me; my Labour and Pains being equal, the future Expectance of Reward for my Service like to be leſs preſſing and importunate, whenever it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty to think fit to call me Home; yet my Charge I dare ſay far greater in each Reſpect, than any of the five which went laſt before me: An Expence not of Vanity neither, but of Neceſſity, judging it not to become me, having the great Honour to repreſent his Majeſty's ſacred Perſon, to ſet it forth, no not in any one Circumſtance, in a penurious mean Manner, before the Eyes of a wild and rude People. Howbeit I am able to make it good, that this Place was twice as beneficial to moſt of them, as it is (thus pinched and pared) now left unto me: But it is not Profit inwards that draws from me this Diſcourſe, for I thank God I have a moderate Fortune and moderate Deſires; my Thoughts are fixed upon other Objects, more ſtrongly than to be drawn aſide by thoſe ſtarved and narrow Conſiderations.

But the Sum of all is, if his Majeſty look for no more from me than from others; my Senſe of this ought to be leſs, and ſo I am ſure of much more Eaſe and Profit than I hope for, or look after; but if more be expected, then I truſt I may implore greater Power and Credit; at leaſt to be preſerved in the juſt Rights of my Place, which may the better enable me to go thorough ſo many Oppoſitions, which (not to flatter my ſelf) I am ſure to meet with before I attain my Journey's End. And indeed I ſee no Reaſon, why any Man ſhould envy me them, ſince I truſt all the World ſhall reſt ſatisfied, I iſſue them again with Honour and Advantage to his Majeſty's Affairs.

Finally,

A.D. 1633. Finally, if theſe Courſes prevail againſt me, I ſhall then feel their Intelligence to be better than I took it to have been, who ſtick not already to whiſper Abroad, (the better to ſtir up Humours againſt the preſent Services of the Crown) that now forſooth I am come from Court, all Places in the Deputy's Gift, ſhall be diſpoſed of in *England* without Thanks or Privity of mine; the empty Name or Ghoſt of a Deputy General to be only worn by me, nothing left whereby to reward any Service done towards the Publick, or to prejudice any of Quality; only the ſharp and ſour Part of Puniſhment to be exerciſed upon Inferiors I may be intruſted with, never to be exerciſed without Clamour, but with certain Diſadvantage to myſelf, and Heart-burning of ſuch as ſuffer under it.

I therefore humbly beſeech his Majeſty might be graciouſly pleaſed, equally to paſs his ſecond Judgment upon theſe Things, not ſo much upon us (that may ſeem the Parties intereſted) as upon his own Service, which is of ten thouſand Times more weight than all we. So I wait his good Pleaſure, and ſhall without more ado, ſubmit to what his Majeſty ſhall further ordain therein.

I had many important Things to write, but to confeſs a Truth, my Thoughts are not yet ſufficiently at quiet in themſelves, and therefore hold it Time to releaſe you of this Importunity, and to write my ſelf

Dublin-Caſtle this 26th of *October*, 1633.

Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I HOPE you have found by Effects, or to ſay better, by the doing myſelf no hurt as yet, the Anſwer in Part of thoſe Letters you wrote unto me; likewiſe, my Approbation, or the Replies by truſty Hands ſupplying for the reſt my own Lazineſs. But I muſt not be ſo long unaſſuring of you by my own Hand, that which others tell you, the good Acceptance of the Beginnings of your Services where you are, aſſuring you, that though I am very confident of your good Progreſs in thoſe Affairs, yet ye may be confident that great Expectation ſhall ſo little hurt you, that I ſhall look upon your Services as they ſhall prove, not according to imaginary prophetical Hopes.

Now as I recommended ſeveral Perſons to you according to the Reaſonableneſs of their Suits by my Secretaries; ſo having the Pen in my Hand, and becauſe of their Quality, I muſt name ſome at this Time to you, to wit, the Duke of *Lenox*, *Arundel*, and *Nithiſdale*. For the two firſt, ye ſhall have particular Information of their Deſires by one of my Secretaries; the laſt is concerning the old Buſineſs I ſpoke to you of before your going. In a Word, I recommend them all to you heartily and earneſtly; but ſo, as may agree with the good of my Service and no otherwiſe; yet ſo too, as that I may have Thanks howſoever; that if there be any Thing to be denied, you may do it, and not I; commanding you to be confident, until I deceive you, that I ſhall back you in whatſoever concerns the good of my Service, againſt whomſoever, whenſoever there ſhall be need. And ſo I reſt

St. *James's*, 26 *Oct.* 1633.

Your loving Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

THIS muſt anſwer your Lordſhips of the 15th of *Sept.* for although I have a Packet from *Hocus* (in a great black Box) of the 26th of *Oct.* yet therein, I find none of yours. For the Favour you intend to Mr. *Martin*, I give your Lordſhip many Thanks, and do wiſh he may deſerve it. And by what you mention of Mr. *Wiſe*, I ſee you forget none of my Requeſts.

I ſhew'd

I ſhew'd my Wife and my two Uncle *Palmers* that which your Lordſhip hath written touching Mr. *Boyland*, and they are all much ſatisfied with it. The Truth is, the Man is very poor, and hath written a lamentable Letter to his Father of his Wants, and the Expence of all his Money; therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip haſten your Favour to him, and it will be a great one to us all. A.D.1633.

I thought to have ſtaid fourteen Days in *Wiltſhire* (having gotten Leave for ſo long) but after three Nights being there, I was called away by a Letter from Secretary *Coke*, in which I was commanded inſtantly to attend his Majeſty, which I did, and ſo all my Hawking (Buſineſs and all) was ſpoiled for that Time. Yet the Hawks (the beſt in the World) are ſtill kept flying in hopes to get another fling into the Country about *Chriſtmas*; my Wife being quick with Child went not, but is come from *Hanworth*, and very well, I thank God.

The King hath ſo rattled my Lord Keeper, that he is now the moſt pliable Man in *England*, and all Thoughts of Parliaments are quite out of his Pate; yet I told his Majeſty your Proverb of the Sow's Ear, which you apply to Mr. Attorney.

Our Joy for the Birth of a young Duke of *York* is much water'd by the Sickneſs of the Babe, yet at this Inſtant he is better. The Nurſe is a *Roman* Catholick, to whom Sir *John Tunſtone* offer'd the Oath of Allegiance, and ſhe refus'd it, whereupon there grew a great Noiſe both in the Town and Court, and the Queen afflicted herſelf with extream Paſſion upon Knowledge of a Reſolution to change the Woman, yet after much tampering with the Nurſe to convert her, ſhe was let alone to quiet the Queen. Nevertheleſs this Trouble put the Nurſe into ſo great a Diſtemper, as the Phyſicians attribute the Child's Sickneſs to it, and now again they are reſolv'd to change her.

Trouble not yourſelf with that which concerns the Foreſt Leaſe, for without ſpeaking with Mr. Attorney, I will diſpatch it, by getting a Privy Seal, and ſo I have told *William Raylton*.

Since the Death of my Lord of *Falkland* we have no Rumours of you here, but excellent Good; and howſoever it is moſt true, that none can do you any Harm, (ſo well you are here in the King's Heart,) yet it quiets the Minds of us, your Servants, not to be put to Countermines.

His Grace of *Canterbury* is a gallant Man, and like to continue ſo. Amongſt other Reformations he hath forbidden all Preaching in private Houſes, amongſt which is included her Grace's of *Richmond*. There is alſo a Declaration in Print by his Majeſty's Commandment, in Favour of Wakes and May-poles, which is as hardly digeſted by the Puritans, as the putting down of Lectures, a Thing which the Archbiſhop endeavours much.

We ſay here, that your Lordſhip's Cauſe againſt *Foulis* ſhall come to hearing this Term, and I enquire much after it.

That of my Lord of *Cork*'s Tomb pleaſeth me very much; therefore tell me the Iſſue of it, and alſo what he doth in the other Buſineſs of the Contribution.

I can yet give you no direct Anſwer touching Bar Iron and Iron Ordnance: for my Lord Treaſurer hath not ſince been at Leiſure to hear your Lordſhip's Letter read to him; but he is infinitely pleaſed with that which you write touching the Plantation of *Ormond*, and particularly that they cannot find a Title and you will.

I ſee you remember all my Recommendations (and you are the wiſer); but when I do recommend any thing in earneſt, it ſhall be done home, and not with Formality; for (as great a King as you are) I will ſtill have the firſt Place in your Friendſhip, and will deſerve it *fideliſſima mente*.

Believe me, we are all here juſt as you left us (*algo peor*) and with this God Almighty keep you.

Your Lordſhip's moſt
humble Servant,
FRA. COTTINGTON.

Charing-Croſs,
29 Oct. 1633.

You muſt preſent my humble Service to my good Lady.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I UNDERSTOOD in a Letter of my Lord *Cottington*'s of the 27th of the laſt Month, how his Majeſty hath been moved by the Lord *Newburgh* to make a Grant of the Captainſhip my Lord of *Falkland* had here unto his younger Son Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*; but that his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to reſpite the Matter, till he heard from me: But ſince I have received, this 25th of *October*, his Majeſty's of the 29th of the laſt, which appoints me to confer that Place upon Mr. *Carey:* Secondly, your Lordſhip's of the 3d of the laſt in favour alſo of this young Gentleman.

My Lord, to confeſs a Truth, this troubles me very much, and that not the leaſt occaſioned by your Lordſhip's Mediation, having ſet up my Confidence to be ſtrengthned by your Power and Judgment, in the undeniable Rights of my Place, and that a ſtronger Sollicitation than my Lord *Newburgh*'s ſhou'd not in the leaſt have gotten any Countenance from your Lordſhip to the contrary, conſidering no Man's Wiſdom can ſhew him more clearly than yours, how neceſſary it is, even for the King's Service, that every Officer be preſerved in the Privileges and Honours of his Imployment, and that I have ever obſerved you to be moſt equal and helpful to all Men, invaded in this Sort by the Importunity of others, to the Diſcouragement of his Majeſty's Servants.

I do indeed take this for no fair Preſage in the firſt Entrance, to have a young Gentleman ſo far prevail, as that I am concluded before I am heard, in that, under Favour which I do not only pretend unto, but without which Truſt I hold it altogether impoſſible for me to reduce this diſorder'd Army, or being reduced, to contain it in any good Order at all. For if I be not favoured ſo far, as that I may be able to make my ſelf Friends, and draw unto myſelf ſome Dependence, by the Expectance Men may have from me in theſe Places, that ſo I may have Aſſiſtance and chearful Countenance from ſome, as I have already purchaſed the four and bent Brow of ſome of them; I foreſee, I ſhall have little Honour, Comfort, or Safety amongſt them. For a Man to enforce Obedience by Puniſhment only, and be deprived all Means to reward ſome; to be always in Vinegar, never to communicate of the Sweet, is, in my Eſtimation of it, the meaneſt, moſt ignoble Condition any free Spirit can be reduced unto. Beſides, I contend not at all for my own Profit, (albeit I conceive few Men wou'd even in that think themſelves favourably treated, who labouring inceſſantly in a Place as I do in this, with ſo little help, taking nothing of any Soul but my Maſter's Entertainment, to have the Benefit of their Pains gather'd from them by others) but that I may not be by the Power of a young Man's Friends in my Abſence thus diſhonour'd, made vile in the Sight of this People, as to have him carry this Place from me, without ſo much as ever acquainting me with it, as if I were no more concerned, no more to be acknowledged in it, (being by his Majeſty's Favour his General) than if I was the greateſt and meaneſt Stranger therein in the whole World.

I do therefore inſtantly beſeech your Lordſhip to aſſiſt me, (and which is true too,) the King's Service; (which muſt needs ſuffer in that Deputy, which ſhall once be underſtood to have loſt his Credit and Eſtimation with his Majeſty) and admit me to ſay thus much, with Modeſty for my ſelf, that I truſt to be found as much conſiderable in his Majeſty's Service, as either this young Gentleman or his Uncle *Newburgh*; and that I ſhall as well merit Favour in being preſerved, as they in their Invaſions of me, in my Place.

I underſtood from Sir *Arthur Ingram* and *William Raylton*, that they have been Suitors to your Lordſhip in my Behalf, concerning ſome Allowances towards my Expences of Diet, Monies given to private Men, and other odd Charges, about the Commiſſions for Recuſants and Knightings; and that your Lordſhip and my Lord *Cottington* conceive I am already ſatisfy'd in thoſe Demands, by thoſe Things your Lordſhip procured me ſign'd in *Scotland*.

My Lord, I had nothing allowed me there, but only as Receiver, which others have in all other Caſes; but for all my Expences during the Time of thoſe Sittings, which drew unto me a great Reſort of People, and thoſe Perſons of Quality, (which I cou'd not with any Decency, taking Money from them with one Hand, turn them into the Town to ſeek their Dinners with the other) I have not had as yet one Penny.

Nor

Nor was this done by Commiſſioners who were of the Council only, and ſo their Diet allow'd another way; but my Lord *Darcy*, Lord *Clifford*, Sir *Henry Savile*, Sir *John Hotham*, Sir *Henry Slingsby*, Sir *William Bellaſis*, Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *William Muſgrave*, and divers others, who came purpoſely upon theſe Occaſions, and were themſelves and Servants continually with me at Meals, beſides my Houſe continually peſter'd with Numbers of others all the while; ſo as I dare aver to make it good by my Book of Expences, that the extraordinary Reſort upon theſe Occaſions to my Houſe, raiſed my Charge at leaſt Five Hundred Pounds, to ſpeak within Compaſs: Beſides divers Sums of Money given privately up and down the Country, to be informed of each Man's private Eſtate; by which I am ſure I advantaged his Majeſty's Profit many Thouſands; and the extraordinary Journeys I was forced to make, ſending at ſeveral Times (and that with great Hazard to myſelf in caſe they ſhou'd have been robbed) by ten and twelve of my Men and Horſes at once, to carry up the Monies and pay them into the *Exchequer*, as faſt as I cou'd poſſibly, according as I was appointed and call'd upon by your Lordſhip. And let it be looked into, and all the Fees for Portage-Money for the Recuſant Revenue hath not been unto me four hundred Pounds, ſince I firſt enter'd upon that Receipt; which is no ſuch fearful Sum for four Years Service and Pains taking in a Buſineſs of that Nature. And for the Uſe of the Money, it hath never reſted in my Hands; nay, upon the finiſhing of my laſt Account the King was indebted to me Two Thouſand Pounds, which I was forced to borrow, and is to be allowed to me in this next Year's Account. A.D. 1633.

Beſides, my Lord *Savile*, as appears by his Books of Account, who raiſed that Revenue but to Two Thouſand Five Hundred Pounds, and in all ſat not above ſeven Weeks, had for the Allowance of himſelf and Commiſſioners Diet, Two Hundred and Forty Pounds: And now, if I, that have ſettled the Revenue Nine Thouſand Five Hundred Pounds by the Year, and ſat fourteen Months, and took all the while as much Pains, ſhall not be judged at all conſiderable, my Fortune is the worſe; and my Lord *Cottington* and your Lordſhip harder to me than you were to him, that under Favour deſerved leſs, as well of yourſelves as of the Publick.

However it ſeems good to your Lordſhip to conſider me in this, I ſubmit it to you, only I deſire that I may underſtand your Reſolution therein, that ſo I may give preſent Order for paſſing of the Account, which now only ſtays, and ſo hath done theſe ſix Months upon this Point: Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip ſhut me one way or other, that ſo my Eſtate may be freed from under the Preſſure of theſe great Accounts, wherein I confeſs my Lord *Cottington* is far too hard for me.

My Lord, I have to be heard this Term a Cauſe between Sir *David Foulis* and me in the *Star Chamber*; and a very good one, if I flatter not myſelf exceedingly: I do moſt earneſtly beſeech your Lordſhip's Preſence, and that I may taſte of the ordinary Effects of your Juſtice and Favour towards me your faithful Servant, albeit here removed in another Kingdom.

I humbly crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for troubling you ſo long in my own private Affairs; and it will be your Goodneſs more than my Merit, which can perſuade you to beſtow ſo much Time upon me as the reading ſo long a Letter comes to. I wiſh your Lordſhip the full Increaſe of all Honour and Happineſs. And ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, Nov. 4, 1633.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I SHALL ſo weary you ſhortly, as that you will wiſh my Letters burned as oft as you ſhall ſee my Hand on the Outſide, but it makes no Matter; I muſt needs have one Bout with you more.

What I have received from his Majeſty concerning Mr. *Carey*, ſince my laſt to you, the incloſed Paper will ſhew your Lordſhip, being the Copy of my Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, wherein I will not trouble you more than ſtill to deſire you to help me as well as you may, that this Indignity be not done me. The Captains begin to fear they may be called upon to do their Duties, which will be to their Loſs, but the Honour of the King, and Safety of the State; and are now, I am confident, leſs affected to me than ever they will be again; for undoubtedly I will after I have brought them into Order, carry myſelf ſo as to be beloved of them, whether they will or no. You would ſmile to ſee good Sir *Thomas Dutton* pout whilſt I tell him, he hath the worſt Troop of Horſe in all *Ireland*; he lowers upon me, as if, becauſe he killed *Hatton Cheek*, no Man ſhould dare more to call upon him for any Duty, tells me it ſerved heretofore, but, I think, I have ſatisfied him it muſt not be ſo hereafter. Thoſe in *England* report me to be the moſt ſevere General that ever came here, and this already before I begin with them, ſo as if they ſee I am to have no more Power over them nor Credit with his Majeſty, than former Deputies, I ſhall infallibly have them all in Mutiny againſt me: Nay, by my Faith, how far they will proceed againſt me that have nothing to defend me but a furred Coat and an honeſt Heart, I cannot tell you; and, in good Faith, unleſs Men ſee his Majeſty gives me Liberty to prefer Men to theſe Places who deſerve well, and bend themſelves to his Service, I muſt, if there be Cauſe, look to fight for myſelf. For Puniſhments rather provoke Hands againſt us than for us, unleſs we have withal Means to reward, and ſo oblige others unto us.

My Lord Treaſurer writes to me alſo in the Behalf of Mr. *Carey*, which I confeſs was unexpected; for I did well hope he would rather have ſtopped than recommended any ſuch Suit. I have plainly delivered my Mind in Writing, which you will ſee. There is no Remedy, I muſt, as far as I can, uphold the Dignity of the Place, which ought to be ſo preſerved, as might give a good Man Encouragement to ſerve here; which is already brought to ſo low an Ebb, as, if you ſaw it as well as I do, I dare ſay your Judgment would be, the Good of the Affairs here did rather adviſe the adding than the taking from a Deputy; and, on my Faith to God, I think this Opinion hugely in the right.

However it goes, I am ſorry I had ſent my Grant to Mr. *Percy* before I heard any thing of the King's Letter; for, I aſſure myſelf they will be apt to perſuade, I did it ſince; but I beſeech your Lordſhip, if any ſuch Thing riſe againſt me, let the King know I ſtand upon that as I hope to have Credit of him, that all which I have written to Mr. Secretary *Coke* in that particular, is moſt ſimple and clear Truth, without making it better or worſe in any one Circumſtance.

I muſt give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for your Furtherance in the Buſineſs of the Alloms, underſtanding on all Hands, how much I am bound unto you therein. This Term I truſt will ſettle the Buſineſs.

I have writ to my Lord Treaſurer concerning the Allowances I ſue for, towards the Expence of Diet and other Charges, in Execution of the two Commiſſions of Recuſants and Knightings, plainly telling him your Lordſhip is too hard for me to deal with, you will ſee my Reaſons, and God give you Grace to do me and all ſuch modeſt Suitors as I am Right, it will be your own another Day.

For my Money for my Leaſes in the Foreſt of *Galtres*, I underſtand you have moved his Majeſty, who is pleaſed I ſhould have my Money, which is all the Juſtice in the World; for, on my Faith, I had never meddled with them but to ſecure his Majeſty's *New Park* there from the Lord *Savile*'s Claims, and have purchaſed that for ſeven hundred and fifty Pounds, which the King would have paid a thouſand five hundred Pounds for to my old Lord *Savile*.

I am in great Streights how to carry myſelf in the two Buſineſſes of *Ormond* Plantation and *Blagnal*'s Works. The former is required from me by thoſe who offer to undertake it, and they begin to ſuſpect I deal not clearly with them: The latter is a continual

tinual Charge unto me, on my Faith I am two hundred Pounds out of Purſe enforced thereto; for if I did not by theſe Means keep the Workmen together, they would all run away for want of Work, which were great Pity; for, as I hear, they are the beſt of *Chriſtendom*, and civil and orderly Men: They have caſt ſome half a Score of Minions, which, upon Trial, prove paſſing ſmart and fine Pieces. Deliver me out of my Pain, and let me underſtand what I am to do; for of all Things in the World, I abhor to have Buſineſs mould thus upon my Hands. A.D. 1633.

I deſire your Lordſhip to let my Lord Treaſurer know, that I ſhall be very able ſhortly to give him a good Account of the Barony of *Fort*, which is a very conſiderable Piece. I alſo underſtand my Lord Duke of *Lenox* hath a Deſign upon it; albeit I have not one Syllable from him concerning it. I further perceive, that the Duke is likely to prove a great Pretender here in *Ireland*, through the Agency of *Webb*, his Secretary, who aſſures ſome underhand, that he may have whatever he pleaſes, and as for the Deputy his Oppoſition is nothing conſiderable. Nay, *Webb* has gone ſo far as to treat with Sir *William Pearſon* for the whole Plantation of *Connaght*, and doubts not but to carry it intire for the Duke with his Majeſty. I write not this in Oppoſition to the Duke, for, in Faith, I honour him very much; but 'tis fit his Majeſty and my Lord Treaſuret knew thus much, to uſe it as in their Wiſdoms they ſhall judge fitteſt; and, in my Opinion, there ſhould be Care had that *Webb* do not poſſeſs the Duke too far, for I take him to be a very nimble young Gentleman, and one, if I miſtake not, that will notably work his own Ends out of the Duke, and that more abſolutely and more prejudicially here in *Ireland*, where he will have all the Game to himſelf, than he can do in *England*, where ſome of my Lord's other Friends and Servants may overſee him. I am the rather led to this Advice, becauſe I find he dealt very cunningly with my Lord of *Carlile*, whilſt he was employed by him in this Country, and no more honeſtly than became him. I come to hear of theſe Pretences upon the Barony of *Fort*, and the Plantation of *Connaght* a very private Way, but a very ſure one I aſſure you; and if it come to be known I underſtand any Thing of them, it may, I aſſure you, very much prejudice his Majeſty's Affairs, none of the Parties once imagining I know any thing. Therefore let me, indeed the King's Service, be preſerved by your Secreſies, elſe I ſhall come to loſe Intelligence hereafter.

This Term my Cauſe comes to an Hearing with *Foulis*, I ſend over this Servant purpoſely to attend it: I muſt wholly recommend myſelf to your Care of me in this, which I take to concern me as much, and to have therein as much the better as I ever had in any other Cauſe all the Days of my Life; ſo I truſt a little Help will ſerve the Turn. The Bearer hath a ſhort Brief of the Cauſe, which, on my Word you will find Truth, for I have examined it myſelf, you will find that I ſuffer meerly in this for doing the King's Service; and that in Truth, the Arrow was ſhot at him, albeit they contented themſelves to call upon me by the Way. That the ſentencing of this Man ſettles the Right of knighting Buſineſs bravely for the Crown, for in your Sentence you will certainly declare the undoubted Right and Prerogative the King hath therein by Common Law, Statute Law, and the undeniable Practice of all Times; and therefore I am a Suitor by you to his Majeſty, that he would be graciouſly pleaſed to recommend the Cauſe to the Lords, as well in his own Right, as in the Right of his abſent poor Servant, and to wiſh them all to be there.

You are like to begin the Sentence, and I will be bold to tell you my Opinion thereon; you have been pleaſed ſometimes as I ſat by you, to aſk me my Conceit upon the Cauſe then before us, admit me now to do it upon my own Cauſe; for, by my Troth, I will do it as clearly as if it concerned me not. Firſt, I deſire you to remember how *Greenfield* was fined for calling my Lord of *Suffolk* only baſe Lord; how a Jury gave three thouſand Pounds Damages to my Lord *Say* for the ſame Words: And then ballance the Slander moſt ignominiouſly and maliciouſly put upon me, by Sir *David* and his Son, and let not me be leſs valued than other Men, when I conceive that I merit to be more regarded than they: For, firſt I ſuffer meerly for my Zeal in his Majeſty's Service, never having given him the leaſt perſonal Offence in all my Life. Secondly, I was then in the Heat of his Majeſty's Buſineſs, which might (by this Means taking away my Credit) have been deſtroyed. I was (albeit unworthy) in that Place chief Governor under his Majeſty, his Lieutenant, and Preſident of his Council there, which makes this a direct Mutiny, and ſtirring up a Sedition againſt the Regal Authority as well as me. Thirdly, It is the moſt untrue as well as the moſt malicious Calumny that ever was ſet upon Man, there not being ſo much as the leaſt Shadow for any thing

A.D.1633. they charge me with; ſo as the former Benefits they have received from the Crown, and the continued Courteſies I had upon all Occaſions afforded them, make them to ſtand, I dare ſay, the moſt inexcuſable Men you ever ſat upon in Judgment. Remember how Sir *Arthur Savage* was ſentenced in that Cauſe of the Lord *Falkland*, yet there was private Grudgings between them; that was but only adviſing to petition his Majeſty in a very foul Cauſe, thereby to bring it to Juſtice; and ſuch a Ground for it, as ſurely there was a bloody Oppreſſion in the Buſineſs, if they could have light of the right Way. This, much worſe in Sir *David*'s Caſe, no Endeavour to bring any thing into a Way of Juſtice, but libellouſly to take away my good Name by open ſlandering me in a Way without all Form or Pretence of Juſtice, no Crime at all committed, the Rights of the Crown only called for, and taken of the Subject with good Contentment to all but himſelf; and for the Perſon equally conſiderable, the Preſident there, being, in Effect, the ſame thing the Deputy is here. Much more I could ſay, if I were in the Star Chamber to ſpeak in ſuch a Cauſe for my Lord *Cottington:* But I will conclude with this, that I proteſt to God, if it were in the Perſon of another, I ſhould in a Cauſe ſo foul, the Proof ſo clear, fine the Father and the Son, Sir *David* and *Henry Foulis*, in two thouſand Pounds apiece to his Majeſty, and in two thouſand Pounds apiece Damages to myſelf for their Scandal; and they both to be ſent down to *York*, and there publickly at *York-Aſſizes* next, to acknowledge in the Face of the whole Country, the Right his Majeſty hath to that Duty of Knightings; as alſo the Wrong he hath done me, humbly craving Pardon of his Majeſty, and expreſſing his Sorrow ſo to have miſrepreſented his Majeſty's moſt gracious Proceedings, even in that Courſe of compounding, where the Law would have given him much more; as alſo for ſo falſely ſlandering and belying me without a Cauſe.

For Sir *Thomas Layton*, he is a Fool, led on by the Noſe by the two former, nor was I willing to do him any Hurt; and ſo let him go for a Coxcomb as he is; and when he comes home, tell his Neighbours, it was well for him he had leſs Wit than his Fellows.

I long to hear from you, for till then, I may pill Straws; my Work in preſent only depending upon your Reſolutions on that Side. My humble Service to your Lady, and to yourſelf the eternal Truth of

Dublin-Caſtle, 4 Nov. 1633. *Your Lordſhip's*

Moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Biſhop Bedell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable my good Lord,

THAT according to my Duty I have not repaired to your Preſence, ſince your coming into this Kingdom; you may be pleaſed to underſtand the Reaſon, *viz.* that I have been informed many Ways, that your Lordſhip hath ſo openly, and as might ſeem purpoſely, ſignified your Diſpleaſure to me, yet never calling me to anſwer, as if you would adviſe me to keep out of your Sight. No Servant, how faultleſs ſoever, haſtes to receive a Chiding, eſpecially in that Place, where he hath been lately ſore beaten. To make Excuſe before a Man be blamed, lacks little of accuſing himſelf. And altho' the Integrity of mine own Conſcience made me confident this would ſoon be appeaſed, if I might come to make my Defence, yet I conſidered that poſſibly your Lordſhip conceived the Exigence of his Majeſty's Affairs did require ſo, or the firſt Impreſſion you deſired to make of the future Form of your Government, and then Time itſelf, which is wont to mitigate even deſerved Anger, would, after a while, reſtore you to your natural Goodneſs, and me to your good Opinion. In the midſt of theſe Thoughts I have lately been advertiſed from an honourable Friend in *England*, that I am accuſed to his Majeſty, to have oppoſed his Service, and that my Hand, with two other Biſhops only was to a Writing touching the Monies to be levied on the Papiſts here for the Maintenance of the Men of War, *&c.*

I am glad that I have now ſome Occaſion and ſomething of Certainty whereto I may make anſwer, holding it better to be accuſed without Cauſe than be ſuſpected ſo.

And

And albeit, neither your Lordſhip's Nobleneſs, nor the Form itſelf of the Information will conſent, that it ſhould proceed from you (but, as I conceive, from the Report of your Declaration of yourſelf towards me) yet being to make my Defence both to his Majeſty and you, I crave leave to do it firſt to you, and through your Hands to his Majeſty. To whom, when you ſhall be rightly informed of the Truth of my Apology, I doubt not but you will be pleaſed to take upon you the Patronage of mine Innocency. A.D. 1633.

Your Lordſhip may be therefore intreated to underſtand, that according to his Majeſty's Commiſſion to me and others, directed for the re-edifying of the Churches in the Dioceſe of *Kilmore*, after I had perſonally ſurveyed the Decays, and taken Minutes of the Charge neceſſarily required for thoſe in the County of *Cavan*; I appointed a general Meeting the Day after *Lent Aſſizes* laſt, to give Warrants for the levying of the Money for that Purpoſe; at which Time I being in the Houſe of Mr. *Richard Aſhe*, my Regiſter, who was himſelf a Commiſſioner, attending till ſome other of our Company ſhould return from bringing the Judges on their Way, there came to me one Mr. *Alane Cook*, my unfriendly Chancellor, being none of our Number, and ſome other of the Gentlemen of the Country, and craved my Hand to a Letter to the Lords Juſtices and Council, touching the new Applotment of Monies upon the Country for the Army. Whether this Letter were like to that of our Neighbour County of *Fermanagh*, whereunto my Lord of *Kilſanora* had ſubſcribed, and that Mr. *Cook* being his Son-in-law laboured to joyn me in the ſame Cauſe with him, or elſe he would redeem the good Opinion of the Country with ſuch a popular Service, I know not; this I may truly confirm to your Lordſhip, that I was not of Counſel, nor had any Participation with any Biſhop or Layman, or any Creature thereabout, and that the very preſenting it by that Man made me nothing forward to condeſcend to grant my Hand to it. I anſwered them that it was a Buſineſs that concerned not me at all; foraſmuch as all the Land I held was exempted from contributing any thing to the Soldiers. For but the *Midſummer Aſſizes* before, when, beſides my voluntary Contribution the Sheriffs and Collectors applotted Monies upon my menſal Land, contrary to the Act of State in that Behalf, I had with much ado found Remedy by a Reference from the Lords Juſtices to the Judges of *Aſſize*; at which Time the Malice of Mr. *Cook* towards me well appeared, for he affirmed openly, that my Lord Primate and the Lord Archbiſhop of *Dublin* enjoyed no ſuch Exemption of their menſal Lands, which was contrary to Truth, and that which themſelves had told me. This Exemption allowed me, contrary to his falſe Suggeſtion, I now alledged, telling them that I had no Cauſe to complain. They urged me ſtill in reſpect of my Tenants, and the Country and the Miniſters. When I had peruſed their Letter, I ſhewed them that I could not concur to it, for there were ſome Things in it, which concerned the Time before my coming into the Kingdom, ſome perſonal Imputations to their former Agents, which I knew not to be true, nor thought fit to inſert. Beſides, the Form as I conceived was not fit; and, in eſpecial one Phraſe there was, that his Majeſty's Juſtice (as I remember) was appealed to, *&c.* I told them this was no Manner to treat with his Majeſty, but rather to have Recourſe to his Goodneſs: For the former, their Anſwer was, that I might well take them upon the Truſt of their Word; for the reſt, they would needs have me take the Pen, and make it, as I thought good: I altered the Frame of it to an humble Petition, and reduced it to a more dutiful Form. And whereas Mr. *Cook* would have mine own Clerk to write it out, pretending that he had the faireſt Hand, they took him aſide with them, and brought it to me the ſecond Time: But ſome Things remaining ſtill uncorrected, I refuſed to ſign it till they had got it written the third Time in Manner, as I ſuppoſe, your Lordſhip hath it. Who was the Man that took upon him to carry it, or ſend it about from one Juſtice or Miniſter to another, who brought it up to *Dublin*, and put it in the Hands of the Gentleman that delivered it, if your Lordſhip do count it worth the Enquiry, you may ſoon find out.

You have the true Narration of the framing of this Petition. Now, will you be pleaſed to examine wherein I oppoſed the Service of his Majeſty thereby. It may be ſaid in the Maintenance and Upholding of the Army. Indeed if I ſhould have had ſuch an Intention, this had been not only to oppoſe the Service of his Majeſty, but that of the higheſt Majeſty, and to expoſe with the publick Peace mine own Neck to the Seaines of the *Romiſh* Cut-throats: I that know, that in this Kingdom of his Majeſty the Pope hath another Kingdom, far greater in Number, and (as I have heretofore ſignified to the Lords Juſtices and Council, which is alſo ſince juſtified by themſelves

A.D.1633. ſelves in print) conſtantly guided and directed by the Orders of the new Congregation *De propaganda fide*, lately erected at *Rome*, and by the Means of the Pope's Nuncios reſiding at *Bruſſels* or *Paris*; that the Pope hath here a Clergy, if I may gueſs by mine own Dioceſe, double in Number to us, the Heads whereof are by corporal Oath bound to him to maintain him and his Regalities *contra omnem Hominem*, and to execute his Mandates to their utmoſt Forces; which accordingly they do, ſtyling themſelves in Print, *Ego N. Dei & Apoſtolicæ ſedis gratiâ Epiſcopus Fernen. Oſſorien, &c.* I that know there is in this Kingdom, for the moulding of the People to the Pope's Obedience, a Rabble of irregular Regulars, commonly younger Brothers of good Houſes, who are grown to that Inſolency as to advance themſelves to be Members of the Eccleſiaſtical Hierarchy, in better Ranks than Prieſts, inſomuch as the Cenſure of the *Sorbonne* is fain to be imployed to curb them; which yet is called in again, ſo tender is the Pope to theſe his own Creatures: I that know that his Holineſs hath erected a new Univerſity at *Dublin* to confront his Majeſty's College there, and to breed up the Youth of this Kingdom to his Devotion; of which Univerſity one *Paul Harris*, the Author of that infamous Libel which was put forth in print againſt the Lord Primate's *Wanſted* Sermon, ſtyleth himſelf in print to be Dean: I that know and have given Advertiſements to the State, that theſe Regulars dare erect new Frieries in the Country, ſince the diſſolving of thoſe in the City; that they have brought the People to ſuch a ſottiſh Senſeleſneſs, as that they care not to learn the Ten Commandments, as God himſelf ſpake and writ them; but flock in great Numbers to the preaching of new Superſtitions and deteſtable Doctrines, ſuch as their own Prieſts are aſhamed of, and at theſe they levy Collections three, four, five and ſix Pounds at a Sermon: Shortly, I that know that this Clergy and theſe Regulars have at a general Meeting, like to a Synod, as they themſelves ſtyle it, holden at *Drogheda*, decreed, that it is not lawful to take the Oath of Allegiance, and, if they be conſtant to their own Learning, do account his Majeſty in their own Hearts to be King, but at the Pope's Diſcretion. In this Eſtate of this Kingdom to think the Bridle of the Army may be taken away, it ſhould be thought not of a brainſick, but a brainleſs Man.

But though I think ſtrongly for the Eſtabliſhment of the Army, perhaps I would have had it maintained only by the Recuſants Fines, and miſlike that they are gratified by the not exacting of them. Let my Letters of the 23d of *March*, 1629. to the Lords Juſtices, commanding me to give them ample Advertiſements in any Particular that might further the Eſtabliſhment of true Religion in this Kingdom; let thoſe Letters, I ſay, of mine be ſeen, it will be found that I uſed theſe formal Words: "Foraſmuch as the People are generally very poor, and therefore diſcontented, very ignorant, and ſtrongly perſuaded by their Prieſts in their own Way; and the Recuſants in Number far exceeding the better Part, I leave it to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom to conſider, how ſafe it may be to urge them to come to Church at once, by exacting the Fines for Recuſancy, unleſs ſomething do ſound there firſt, which they themſelves do conceive, they do not well to refuſe to hear, *&c.*"

And to an honourable Friend of mine in *England*, not long after, touching this very Point, "That unleſs Impediments were firſt removed, and the Matter better diſpoſed, to impreſs the Form preſently by the pecuniary Mulcts, would but breed a Monſter." And let the *Cavan* Petition be peruſed, to ſee if there be ever a Word for or againſt the Recuſants Fines; whereby, without further ado, I and all that joined therein, are juſtified from the Imputation of oppoſing in that particular, touching the Money to be levied upon the Papiſts, *&c.*

Yea, but at leaſt, I joined to oppoſe the Applotment of Contribution upon Proteſtants; not that neither, for it was both applotted and paid: But to petition that the Lords Juſtices and the Council would forbear any further Impoſition till they ſhould repreſent to his Majeſty, *&c.* herein only I joined.

My Lord, as I have never eſteemed it to become me, or any Subject, to take upon me to be the Auditor of the publick Accounts, as being a Matter to be left in the Wiſdom and Providence of the King's Majeſty, the Father of the publick Family, ſo I have yet thought, the Way ought not to be foreclоſed to the Subjects, to have Recourſe (in humble and dutiful Sort) to his Majeſty's Goodneſs to declare their Grievances, this ſerving to evaporate their Diſcontents (a good Means to keep them from feſtering inwardly) and ſo to help to cure them. How much leſs is this to be denied to the Dutiful and Obedient, who had not oppoſed the Applotment made upon them, though levied diſorderly, by laying on the Soldiers without Commiſſion, by an *Iriſh* Recuſant Sub-

Sub-Sheriff, the moſt odious Man to the *Engliſh* in all the Country; for which Cauſe there was a Deliberation at that *Aſſizes* to have indicted him of High Treaſon, though (as I think) by the Wiſdom of the Lord Chief Juſtice it was put by. The Petitioners therefore having before paid the Money impoſed, and harſhly impoſed, this very Thing, to petition that they might not be charged again till his Majeſty were informed, ſeems not to be worthy ſuch Blame. Gentle and wiſe was that Speech of one of the Kings of *France* (as I take it) which having impoſed ſomething on his Subjects, when he was told the People talked of it broadly, anſwered, *Let the good Men have Words for their Money.* A.D. 1633.

But why ſhould I join with them, eſpecially having no Cauſe to complain myſelf? It is true, indeed, I had no private Intereſt, having not a Foot of Land of Inheritance in *Ireland*, nor otherwiſe in the Right of my Church holding any more than will keep my Houſe; yea, and by the Perſon of the Propounder (being the moſt unjuſt Adverſary that I ever had in this World) I was rather ſet off, than inclined to concur with them: So as if the Reſpect of my Place, and of his Majeſty's Service had not drawn me, I had never, I think, vouchſafed to look upon the Paper. But, my Lord, I have hitherto thought that in ſuch Occaſions it is for the publick Service, that moderate Men ſhould adjoin them to the Multitude to ſound their Pretenſions, obſerve the Factions, and always labour to keep them within the Compaſs of Duty and Obedience, which I endeavoured to do. And being, by God's Providence and his Majeſty's eſpecial Favour to me, appointed for a Father to this Part of the Country, I took it to concern me, as far as I might, to aſſociate myſelf with them, at leaſt to keep them from running into any Undutifulneſs.

Theſe Grounds, I doubt not, moved the Right Honourable the Lords Juſtices and Council when the *Cavan* Petition was firſt examined at the Council-Board, and that rigorouſly, though none was preſent to defend it or me, yet to leave it without Cenſure; and to put a great Difference betwixt it and the Letter of the next County. And for my concurring, had they underſtood all, I doubt not but they would have holden me worthy of Thanks for the good Service which herein I performed. I had that Day to lay upon the County of *Cavan* above a thouſand Pounds for re-edifying of the Churches: A Charge by my Fellow-Commiſſioners at our former Meetings holden impoſſible to be levied in any ſhort Time: I ſaw well I was to have as much Difficulty with them as with the People, if I did not, in ſome Sort, follow their Humour. Of this Buſineſs, and the Sum it came to, which none of them knew, I ſaid nothing; they had put it into the Letter that they were to build the Churches; I paſſed it over as tenderly as might be, and (let me truly confeſs to your Lordſhip) the reſt of their Remonſtrances alſo ſo ſhortly and dryly as it may well appear, I ſought rather the ſatisfying their Deſire, than hoped the effecting of that which they deſired. By this Means I had them as pliable as I could wiſh: They yielded to the building of the Churches by the 20th of *May* this next Spring, which I ſcarce expected would have been done in three Years. The upholding of the Army, I doubted not, would be well enough provided for, this immediate Service of God and of his Majeſty was more preſent and more preſſing, which I do not yet repent me to have thus effected. I ſhall not need to put your Lordſhip's Wiſdom in Mind, that a ſlight and weakly purſued Objection fortifieth the Concluſion it impugns: And the Grace that is done to any, is not only indeared in Opinion, but is greater indeed, that hath received ſome Rub by the oppoſite Faction. In both which Regards I furthered his Majeſty's Service, whether the not urging the Recuſants Fines, or the applotting of Money indifferently for the maintaining the Army.

I have truly given Account to your Lordſhip of the Carriage of the *Cavan* Petition, and diſcovered to the very Bottom the Reaſons that led me to ſubſcribe it; whereby I hope to have cleared it to your Lordſhip's wiſe Judgment that I have not done any Diſſervice at all to his Majeſty in this Affair, humbly beſeeching you firſt to excuſe me in your own Opinion, if you ſhould have thought otherwiſe of me; and next, to make true and favourable Report of the Sincerity of my Intentions to his excellent Majeſty. As for the outward Signs of your Diſpleaſure I ſhall patiently endure them ſo long as you ſhall think them conducible in the publick Good, and yet nevertheleſs with all dutiful Affection continue as God ſhall enable me to endeavour to ſerve you under his Majeſty in my Place faithfully and chearfully; and what I ſhall want in Ability, I ſhall ſupply with my daily and hearty Prayers, that your Lordſhip's Government, wiſely and reſolutely begun, may be, through the Bleſſing of God, conſtantly and

A.D.1633. prosperously continued, to his Glory, the Health of this Kingdom, the Acceptation of his Majesty, and your own Honour. In which Wish and hearty Desire, I rest

Kilmore, the Day of our joyful Deliverance from the Popish Powder Plot, 1633.

Your Lordship's, in all Duty,

WILLIAM, KILMOREN.

The Sums of Money imposed upon the several Parishes of the County of Cavan *for the Re-edifying of the Churches before the 20th of* May, 1634.

	l.		l.
Kilmore	15	*Knockbride*	40
Ballintemple	40	*Kilcan*	35
Hannagh	30	*Lurgan*	36
Urney	22	*Castle-raben*	40
Killesserdinne	60	*Mointerconaght*	
Castleterra	60	*Kildromfarten*	35
Drong and *Lerra*	40	*Dromlaben*	300
Dromgoone	40	*Templepurt*	40
Lawy	70	*Killinagh*	30
Moybolge	30	*Killishandra*	20
Mullagh	30	*Kildallen*	36
Dynne	60	*Tomregan*	40
Anaghcliff	50		
		In all	1199

Mr. *Richard Ashe*, Register of *Kilmore*, can testify of the Truth of this Note, and he with Mr. Dean of *Kilmore*, and *Patrick Caddan*, late my Clerk, whose Hand the inclosed Petition is (being all now in *Dublin)* examined upon Oath, will, I doubt not, verify the Particulars of my Defence.

W. KILMOREN.

The humble Petition of the Protestant Inhabitants, both Clergy and Laity, within the County of Cavan, *to the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Council.*

IN all humble Manner sheweth unto your Honours; whereas your Lordships were pleased to send Directions unto the Sheriff of this County, bearing Date the 12th of *February* last, 1632, *Stilo Angliæ, &c.* for the levying certain Sums of Money towards the Maintenance of the Army, or Contribution for the last three Months, ending the last Day of *March* last; and that your Lordships Directions were grounded upon the Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure, which Sums were plotted and collected by the Collectors, without the Consent of the Protestants in this County, and partly by Force, by laying of Soldiers upon the Country by the Sub-Sheriff's Warrant, being a Recusant, without any Warrant from your Honours to that Effect. We do therefore humbly pray your Lordships, that this Money so collected, and now paid in according to your Lordship's Directions, may not be prejudicial to us and our Posterity, and Successors in Time to come. And that your Lordships will be pleased, favourably to forbear any further Imposition of any such Burden upon us, until your Lordships shall represent these humble Remonstrances unto his Majesty, at whose Hands we have full Confidence, out of his accustomed Clemency to find Relief.

1. That whereas about four Years last past Sir *Andrew Stiward* and Sir *Arthur Forbasse* deceased, Knights and Baronets, were appointed Agents to treat with his Majesty for the easing of this Province of *Ulster* of the Burden of the Army which was then imposed,

impoſed, the ſaid Agents exceeding their Authority did condeſcend with the Recuſant Agents to the Impoſition of ſixſcore Thouſand Pounds Sterling upon this Kingdom, to be paid within three Years. A.D.1633.

2. That the ſaid Sum, though heavily preſſing the conformable Subject, and eſpecially the Plantators and poor Clergy, was by them ſatisfied and paid, according to his Majeſty's Direction, with hope, that thereupon they ſhould not be further charged with the like Impoſition.

3. That ſince that Time, the Undertakers and Plantators have renewed their Patents, paid great Fines, and doubled their Rents to his Majeſty, to their great Charge, eſpecially in the dear Years that have been by the Murrain of Cattle and unſeaſonableneſs of the Times.

4. That the Country hath been, and are ſtill at exceſſive Charges in building of Caſtles, and Bawens, Gaol-houſes, and Shire-houſes, Bridges and Highways, and now are called upon to re-edify their Churches, which are for the moſt Part altogether ruinated.

5. That where the Plantators are lately, by Direction from his Majeſty, to be trained in Bands under Captains, and other Officers by Lieutenant *William Grebayme*, twice a Year, for which he receiveth due Entertainment from them, they conceive that not only they ſhall be able to ſerve his Majeſty in his and their own Defence, but to approve their Fidelities againſt any other, if Occaſion of Trouble ſhould be.

6. That if any be feared, it ſeems hard that others no way doubted of, ſhould be in worſe Condition by reaſon of their Dangerouſneſs.

7. That whereas your Lordſhips do intimate a proffer made by a great Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen of this Kingdom, to continue their Contributions; we humbly deſire that it be conſidered, that though they be many in themſelves, yet are they but few when compared with the reſt, that their Proffers ſeem probably to be for their own Ends, and will be a Means to weary the Plantators.

8. That thoſe, who now make theſe Propoſitions, were the chief Oppoſers of the Payment of the late Contribution into the *Exchequer*, leſt it ſhould grow to be eſteemed a Revenue of the Crown, and be required of Poſterity, whereby it may appear it is for their own Ends.

9. That as in the former Contribution his Majeſty's Graces did ſolely redound unto the Recuſants, ſo it is now ſought in like Manner, that they may have all the Eaſe and Thanks, though the Burthen lye as heavy on others as on them. All which tending to the diſheartning of good and conformable Subjects, we deſire your Honours by your Mediation to his Majeſty to prohibit.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

MY laſt of the 26th of *October* was ſtaid here by contrary Winds ſo long that I have received two of yours ſince, which I will now give a particular Anſwer unto.

That of the 27th of *September* was delivered unto me the fifth of this Month by the Earl of *Thomond*, and concerns only the regulating a Commiſſion taken forth by the Biſhop of *Killalow* for examining of all Grants paſſed by the former Biſhops to the Prejudice of that Church, I have not as yet heard any Thing at all of it, but ſo ſoon as my Lord ſhall object any Thing againſt it, I ſhall be careful my Lord ſhall have Juſtice. Howbeit I will be careful too to vindicate the Church from the Fraud and Covetouſneſs of ill Biſhops and ſacrilegious Lords combining together to carry away the Patrimony of the Church, and by that Means leaving God's Portion naked and deſolate to Poſterity. I ſpeak not this in any relation to this Nobleman's Cauſe, for I am altogether ignorant of the Merits thereof; but I ſpeak this upon the general finding daily that the Church hath been impiouſly preyed upon by Perſons of all Sorts, that I dare ſay you would be amazed and aſtoniſhed at it, as much as I am, if you were but here amongſt us. By means whereof the Clergy here, are reduced to ſuch a Contempt, as is a moſt lamentable and ſcandalous Thing to ſee in any Chriſtian Commonwealth.

That of the 24th of *October* begins with your provident Care for the guarding theſe Seas the next Year, as alſo to eaſe us here as much as may be with Honour and Safety in

A.D. 1633. in the next Year's Charge; for both which we are much bound unto you; and indeed the latter is a neceſſary Conſideration as well as the former, the Burthen having laid this laſt Year very heavily upon us.

As for the *Whelp*, which muſt be ſurely one for the next Year, I have taken this Courſe, that the Victualler ſhall by way of Impreſt have as much as ſhall ſerve to Victual her till *May*, and ſo victualled, have appointed Captain *James* to be at *Briſtol* by the End of *December*, and there diſcharge half his Men, and ſo ſave two Months Victuals and Wages, during which Time the Ship may be furniſhed and new trimmed and be back again at *Waterford* by the firſt of *March* or thereabouts; ſo as I muſt beſeech you there may be Order given to Sir *William Ruſſell*, that Money and Officers may be in Readineſs at *Briſtol* againſt that Time to pay off the Men, which will ſave us a hundred and fifty Pounds, and all Things to prepare and fit her for this next Year's Service, which I know Sir *William Ruſſell* will and hath Reaſon to do; for he hath and ſhall have his Money paid him duly and orderly from hence, as I am ſure he will acknowledge to have received for this laſt Year.

We ſhall indeed deſire a leſſer Ship than the *Antelope*; but if it may pleaſe my Lords of the Admiralty, no other Admiral or Captain than Sir *Richard Plumleigh* and Captain *James*, who have acquit themſelves paſſing well in this Year's Service, which I deſire may be repreſented to my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

Other Things I ſhall be bolden'd to propound in theſe Affairs, holding it moſt neceſſary and high Time ſo to welcome theſe ſmall Men of War into this Channel the next Year, as that they ſhall have ſmall Comfort to trouble themſelves and us another, whereas if they once get a Haunt of it, we ſhould find it more difficult to beat them out, and of infinite Prejudice and Annoyance of his Majeſty's Subjects of both Kingdoms.

I were now ready to tranſmit over my whole Advice herein; but that having within ten Days of my coming appointed a ſelect Committee to adviſe what they conceive fit to offer to the Conſideration of you there in that behalf; they have not all this while had the Grace, I might ſay, to have any Thing in readineſs as yet to propound, and I am willing to ſtay awhile to ſee, whether I may be able at length to get their Opinions along with me, which now they put me in hope I ſhall have within a few Days. And if they do not, I have ſo diligently and carefully informed myſelf in the Point, as I truſt his Majeſty's Service ſhall not ſuffer; howbeit, *Honoris Cauſa*, I ſhould be glad to take them along.

If Sir *Sampſon Dorrell* look better to his Buſineſs hereafter, it is ſufficient, I am ſatisfied, the rather in regard the Cooper and Quarter-maſter, which as I related in a former Letter, did rob the Mariners of their Victuals, and that which they did ſerve ſo ill-conditioned, are in the *Star Chamber* here informed againſt by Mr. Attorney, and ſhall be made ſuch Examples as their Villany very well deſerves.

The Letter you mention for ſtaying the Tranſportation of all Wool into Foreign Parts, I have not as yet received, and for the Reſolution to prohibit the carrying it forth of any of the three Kingdoms, I hold it moſt neceſſary and fit; an Opinion ſo fully digeſted with me, that albeit I ſhould have command to give Liberty in any other Kind, I proteſt I ſhould have appealed to his Majeſty's ſecond Conſideration to be had thereupon: And therefore you ſee the Warrant I deſired was meant for *England* only, and ſo indeed it was, and is moſt neceſſary to be had; and yet without ſpecial Warrant I ſhall not do it, being reſolved to treſpaſs in his Majeſty's Service as little as I may, as well in Manner as Matter. But I will look over the Warrant again, explain every thing clearly, till then I deſire it may reſt, and you ſhall not need to doubt the Tranſportation the whilſt either into *England* or any Place elſe, having myſelf at leaſt two Months ſince given a ſtrict Command to the Ports that the Law be obſerved for keeping of Wool within this Kingdom, and having at this Inſtant two in Chace for offending in that kind.

The Courſe you hold for receiving of *Iriſh* Petitions is paſſing good, and will aſſuredly free his Majeſty and ourſelves from infinite Trouble and Vexation, which the breaking of that Rule will bring in upon us all. Therefore for love of God hold it ſtill.

For the Petition of Mrs. *Innes*, the whole hundred Pounds Value *per Annum*, as I hear is already paſſed, where ſhe pretends forty Pounds of it as yet remains unfill'd up of that Book; which if it proves ſo, then I take it, her Petition is very eaſily anſwered

ſwered; the Bridegroom is enter'd in, the Doors are ſhut, and for all her knocking are not to be ſet open again: If you hear no more from me very ſhortly, you may take it for granted, this is her Caſe, and a Concluſion and Excluſion too of all her Pretences. A.D. 1633.

The Letter deſired of the King by the Earl of *Antrim* is, as I take it, needleſs, the Difference betwixt the Earl and this *Cahill & Hara* being in a legal Way to be determined already, with the full Conſent and Satisfaction of the Earl. So as now whatſoever my Lord *Dunluce* doth, I am perſuaded the Father will not deſire his Son to trouble his Majeſty any more in that Matter.

For Sir *Thomas Philips* his Penſion payable during the Lives of himſelf and Son, albeit I like it not in any other Man, I like buying in of Penſions for his Majeſty's own Profit very well, ſo as if that Penſion may be taken in as you write for five hundred Pounds, being a hundred and twenty Pounds *per Annum* for two Lives ſaving to his Majeſty, if pleaſe you to conclude the Bargain, I will make ſhift out of his Majeſty's Treaſure here to pay him the Money in *London* by the end of *Candlemas* Term next, having three Months warning for returning of the Money.

The Petition of Sir *Samuel Crooke*, as you conceive, may and is done ordinarily here; if the Cauſe require it, he may have ſuch a Jury as he deſires: And therefore when they petition there for Things which of Courſe may be had on this Side, in my Judgment it will ever be beſt to ſend them back to the ordinary Power, unleſs they complain that the Judges here deny to do them Juſtice, and that upon Complaint to the Deputy they could get no Relief; by which Means, both you and we ſhall paſs on our Buſineſs much more quietly.

For Mr. *Cook*, Mr. *Goſnold*, or any other Friend you recommend to me, I will be ſure to give them all Reſpect, and do them all the Service I can.

I am glad you hear no worſe of me, and I ſhall ever take it for a mighty Favour, when you let me ſee my Errors, for believe me, I will amend them with all the Speed and Thankfulneſs poſſible. And albeit I have ever governed myſelf as little by Opinion, as any other Man, yet it is not amiſs ſometimes to underſtand how the Market goes, and good uſe to be made of it. In a Word, Sir, I do acknowledge the great Obligation I have to you for your clear and ſpeedy Intelligence you hold with me, wherein I receive great Comfort, in nothing more ſince I came to this Government, and I do ſo much acknowledge it, as I aſſure you I will be a Suitor to his Majeſty to take Notice and give you Thanks for the Excellent Diſpatch I have by your Means. I will detain you no longer, my Servant and the Tide are ready, ſo as in much haſte I remain

Dublin-Caſtle, this 8th of *November*, 1633.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, &c.

I HAVE thought fit to tranſmit over to your Lordſhips the Examinations here incloſed, there being Matter, as I conceive, fit you be acquainted withal.

For *Rooks* and *Hill*, the two Merchants which ſet forth *Gayner*, and that procured a colourable Commiſſion from his Majeſty againſt *Turks* and Pirates, when their ſecret and true Inſtructions indeed, as it now appears, were only to ſend theſe Rovers to diſturb, if not deſtroy the Commerce of this Kingdom, and that within the Channel, to pillage his Majeſty's Subjects, and ſo inſolently to prophane his Ports, and take the Merchant riding at Anchor under the Protection and Safeguard of his Caſtle at *Carickfergus*, deſerves in my poor Opinion a ſtrict Examination and a very exemplary Puniſhment, which I humbly ſubmit to your Lordſhips Wiſdom.

For the Ship (taken this laſt Summer forth of *Bullock* Harbour, and thus by diſtreſs of Weather driven into *Dungannon*) I have given Order ſhe be brought up farther into the River, conceiving her thus taken and thus recovered to be his Majeſty's, where ſhe ſhall ride in Security, till I may receive your Lordſhips further Directions thereupon. I am informed the Veſſel is very good, a paſſing ready Sailor, and may prove very proper to be imployed upon this Coaſt, in caſe it ſhall be thought fit to

A.D.1633. have two or three leſſer Barks for Chace to attend his Majeſty's heavier Ships, to entertain theſe Pirates in fight, and ſtay them till the other may come up: An Opinion indeed I very much incline unto, ſince Experience ſhows us thoſe greater, without ſome ſuch Expedient, are little apprehended by this troubleſome Generation of People.

For *Gayner* and *Denny* being both eſcaped, if they could be light upon, (ſince *Engliſhmen*, they are grown ſo inſolent as thus to enter his Majeſty's Harbours) they ſhould be hanged, there being direct Piracy confeſſed againſt them, upon their boarding of the *French* Ship, and therefore they would be enquired after, and thoſe that employed them, *Rooks* and *Hill*, enjoined to bring them in to Judgment. For the reſt of that Rout, which we have here, I have put them under the Examination and Proceſs of the Judge of the Admiralty, my Lord Chancellor, not with any Intent to take their Lives, but to rid our Hands of them as ſoon as we can, lying here at very great Expence, and having nothing to diſcharge themſelves with.

For Captain *Chriſtian*, Deputy Governor of the *Iſle of Man*, your Lordſhips have here further Proof of what I formerly informed concerning his Miſcarriages there, and ſurely ſo long as theſe Pirates may make their Return thither, as to a Market overt for the vending of all their ſtoln Goods, they will hardly be beaten from their haunting and infeſting this Channel: And therefore again I beſeech your Lordſhips, that there may be a ſevere Hand held upon him, and heavily to feel his Tranſgreſſion both towards his Majeſty and the quiet and neceſſary Commerce of his Subjects in theſe Parts.

For Captain *James* that is now at *Kinſale*, I have taken Order to impreſt unto *Morgan*, Sir *Sampſon Dorrell*'s Agent, one hundred ninety ſix Pounds, being Part of that, which by the Eſtimate is to be paid at *Chriſtmas* next, with which he is to victual the *Whelp* till the 4th of *May*. *Morgan* is now gone for *Kinſale*, and this Service performed and the Victual taken Aboard, Captain *James* is appointed to go for *Briſtol*, where he will be by the fourteenth of the next Month, and will ſtay there till *March*, but to be back again at *Kinſale* by the 14th of the ſame. In the mean Time the Ship is to be furniſhed and fitted for the next Year's Service; yet to the Intent his Majeſty be put to no more Charge than needs muſt, I have alſo cauſed one hundred and ſeven Pounds to be impreſted unto the Captain, wherewith upon his coming into Harbour to diſcharge thirty of his Men, which will ſave his Majeſty thoſe Men's Victual and Wages for three Months. Thoſe Sums I truſt your Lordſhips will hold juſt, be allowed us in our Payments to the Victualler and Treaſurer of the Navy due to them at *Chriſtmas* next, and give Order to Sir *William Ruſſel* to ſend down Officers, and all other Proviſions to *Briſtol*, for trimming and fitting the Ship againſt the appointed Time of Captain *James* his bringing her into Harbour there, that ſo ſhe may be ready for his Majeſty's Service on this Coaſt the Beginning of the next Spring, as alſo that for the other greater Ship appointed for the Guard of the Weſt Coaſt (which we deſire may not be of above three hundred Ton Burthen) there may be an Eſtimate made for the next Year, which ſent over hither, I will be accountable to your Lordſhips ſhall be preciſely complyed with, ſo as the Officers ſhall be left without Colour to excuſe any Neglect in the Service for want of their Monies, inſtantly beſeeching your Lordſhips, that Captain *Plumleigh* with this Ship may be at *Kinſale* alſo by the fourteenth of *March* next at the furtheſt; and then I truſt, we having already pretty well met with the Pirate this Summer, we ſhall the next give him ſo much more Diſcouragement, as that a much leſſer Guard may ſerve our turns well enough hereafter, and ſo his Majeſty's Honour not only preſerved, but his Treaſure conſiderably ſaved.

The Remains of this Year's Eſtimate due at *Chriſtmas*, ſhall be punctually ſatisfy'd at the Day, only my Lord *Mountnorris* and other of his Majeſty's Officers in the *Exchequer* here conceive, that ſeven hundred Pounds have been paid twice, once in this Town about *Eaſter* laſt, and once again by me at *London*, a little before my ſetting forth thence, which I ſhall examine, and if I conceive it to be ſo too, we ſhall then all appeal to your Lordſhips, that it may be allowed in our *Chriſtmas* Payments for this latter half Year.

I make bold to give your Lordſhips this particular Account, to the Intent that if in your Wiſdoms you ſhall hold good, that either more or leſs be done in theſe Occaſions, I may receive your Orders, whereunto I ſhall readily conform myſelf, otherwiſe proceed in the Courſe I am in already.

Finally being here upon the Place, I find a very great Inconvenience follows theſe Sea Affairs (eſpecially on the Weſt Coaſt) by reaſon I have no Power under the Admiralty,

Admiralty, and therefore the Vice-Admiralſhip of *Munſter* being void, if pleaſe your Lordſhips to think fit to ſend me over a Patent for that Place, I ſhall accept it; howbeit, I beſeech you, believe I deſire it not for the Profit, which I take to be wondrous ſmall, but only for the better Expedition of his Majeſty's Service in theſe Particulars, and therefore do only offer it to your Lordſhips Judgments, being otherwiſe altogether indifferent how it be diſpoſed of; for indeed I have ſo much Work upon my Hands already, as I am not greedy of any more, beſeeching God I may be able to diſcharge this acceptably and profitably to my Maſter's Affairs, and it ſhall be to me more than ſufficient: and ſo I reſt A.D. 1633.

Your Lordſhips, &c. humbly to be commanded,

Dublin-Caſtle, 8th of *November*, 1633.

WENTWORTH.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

IT ſeems by your late Letters which I have received, that you have taken your Leave of *Fulham*, the Biſhop you ſay is gone, and I believe that's true, God ſpeed him as well where he now is, as he did there. As for your Letters and yourſelf, when you come, they ſhall be as welcome to *Lambeth* as they were to *Fulham*. And ſince you have learnt the Way to be a little merry, I would you and your Couſin *Sibbes* had been the other Day at the Council-Table, where I never heard, you know whom, in a better Mood verily.

I am very glad to read your Lordſhip ſo reſolute, and more, to hear you affirm, that the Footing of them, which go thorough for our Maſter's Service, is not now upon Fee, as it hath been. But you are withal upon ſo many ifs, that by their Help you may preſerve any Man upon Ice be it never ſo ſlippery. As firſt, if the common Lawyers may be contained within their ancient and ſober Bounds; if the Word *Thorough* be not left out, (as I am certain it is;) if we grow not faint; if we ourſelves be not in fault; if it come not to a *Peccatum ex te Iſrael*; if others will do their Parts as thoroughly as you promiſe for yourſelf, and juſtly conceive of me. Now I pray, with ſo many and ſuch ifs as theſe, what may not be done, and in a brave and noble Way? But can you tell when theſe ifs will meet, or be brought together? Howſoever, I am reſolved to go on ſteadily in the Way, which you have formerly ſeen me go, ſo that (to put in one if too) if any Thing fail of my hearty Deſires for the King and the Church's Service, the Fault ſhall not be mine.

The Indiſpoſition, of which I wrote unto your Lordſhip, I thank God, paſſed over quickly, though I find that I cannot follow your Counſel; for *Croydon* is too far off to go often to it, and my Leiſure here hath hitherto been extreamly little, I may truly call it none. Beſides, the Lady *Davis* hath propheſied againſt me, that I ſhall not many Days outlive the 5th of *November*, and then to what End ſhould I trouble myſelf with Exerciſe, or the like?

My Lord, I thank you, that you are pleaſed ſo kindly and ſo nobly to take that which I writ unto you about the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, and his taking upon him, together with the reſt of the Popiſh Clergy, to meddle with the Civil Government, of which I doubt not but your Lordſhip will be very careful, as of all Things elſe that may weaken the Power of that Party in that Kingdom. But I had not ventured to write any Thing to you in this Buſineſs, if your Lordſhip had not required it of me. But your Lordſhip doth very prudently in bearing with them, till the Parliament be over, that there you may make uſe of them for the King's Service. And that Contention between the Regulars and the Seculars is grown ſo general and ſo warm, that you may eaſily hold up *Harris*, if no Deciſion come to the contrary: and a brave Service it will be, if you can ſettle the Revenues of that Kingdom.

I perceive you mean to build, but as yet your Materials are not come in; but if that Work do come to me before *Chriſtmas*, as you promiſe it ſhall, I will rifle every Corner in it; and you know, my good Lord, after all your bragging, how I ſerved you at *York*, and your Church-Work there; eſpecially I pray provide a good riding Houſe,

if

A.D. 1633. if there be ever a decayed Body of a Church to make it in, and then you ſhall be well fitted, for you know one is made your Stable already, if you have not reformed it, of which I did look for an Account according to my Remembrances before this Time.

I find your Lordſhip hath a good Opinion of my Lord Primate's Learning and Honeſty, and I verily think he will not deceive your Expectation in either; but you are pleaſed to aſk me a Queſtion, whether that be all that goes to a good Biſhop and a good Governor? I muſt needs anſwer, no; but if that which is further required be wanting in him, I am the more ſorry; but I will tell you my Lord, I pray God all be well in his and the other Biſhops Apprehenſions concerning your Lordſhip and your Government there. For, before you went, I writ, as I thought, and think ſtill, very largely in your Commendation, how thorough you would be for the King and the Church; it may be they underſtood this otherways than I could mean it, or your Lordſhip perform it, and did not look with ſuch a prudent Eye as they ſhould, upon the Neceſſities of that Place: And methinks it may ſtand for an Obſervation, that I, which had frequent Letters before from my Lord Primate, have not received any one that I remember, ſince your Lordſhip went thither.

My Lord, I did not take you to be ſo good a Phyſician before, as now I ſee you are; for the Truth is, a great many Church-Cormorants have fed ſo full upon it, that they are fallen into a Fever; and for that no Phyſick better than a Vomit, if it be given in Time; and therefore you have taken a very judicious Courſe to adminiſter one ſo early to my Lord of *Cork*. I hope it will do him good, though perchance he thinks not ſo, for if the Fever hang long about him, or the reſt, it will certainly ſhake either them or their Eſtates in Pieces. Go on, my Lord, I muſt needs ſay this is thorough indeed, and ſo is your Phyſick too, for a Vomit never ends kindly, that doth not work both Ways, and that is thorough. Nor can I anſwer what became of the Primate and the reſt of the Biſhops, while the poor inferior Clergy were thus oppreſſed, more than this, that I ever thought it was not in their Power to help it. But if any of them be as bad for Oppreſſion of the Church as any Layman, that I am ſure is unanſwerable; and if it appear ſo to you, great Pity it is, but ſome one or other of the chief Offenders ſhould be made a publick Example, and turned out of his Biſhoprick. And, I believe, ſuch a Courſe once held, would do more good in *Ireland* than any Thing that hath been there this forty Years.

Now for your Queſtion, what my Lord of *Cork* will ſay? I cannot tell; but ſure I am ſo many of the Fraternity as think it Popery to ſet the Communion-Table at the End of the Chancel, and for the Prebends to come in their Formalities to Church, are either ignorant or factious Fools. But I warrant you the poor Vicar thinks very well of you, and ſo doth the King, to whom I have told what Phyſick you have given the Earl of *Cork*.

But, I warrant you, I am thought as odd an Archbiſhop as you can be a Deputy; for my Lady *Davis* ſhe propheſies againſt me, that I ſhall not many Days outlive the 5th of *November*. And I think I ſent your Lordſhip Word before of one *Bowyer*, a Rogue that broke Priſon, but ſaid he came newly from beyond the Seas, and went up and down the Country railing againſt me, and making me no leſs than a Traytor; but he was brought to the Star-Chamber, the 13th of *November*, and there ſoundly cenſured, the Rogue confeſſed all, and all by the Devil, but would acknowledge no Confederates. And now there is another Fellow half mad, that comes into the Court with a great Sword by his Side, and rails upon the Archbiſhop, God knows for what, and ſays, he will have Juſtice of the King againſt him, or take another Courſe for it himſelf. Would not this encourage any Man to do Service?

One Thing more and then I have done; you will herein find an incloſed Paper, it came from my Lord the Biſhop of *Durham*, and by it you may ſee the Effects of your Compoſition in the North; do not you think this may make a fine Noiſe in Time? I hope you will hear of this the next Parliament, as well as others have done for leſs Matters. Well, it is Time to make an End; and ſo I leave you to the Grace of God, ever reſting

Lambeth, November 15th, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's poor loving Friend to ſerve you,

W. CANT.

My

A.D.1633.

My Lord,

I am hereby occaſioned to let your Grace underſtand that we are marvellouſly peſtered with this Generation, even in this Town, more in other Places, and in *Northumberland* infinitely, and, which is worſe, we find now by Experience a daily Revolt, upon Preſumption of that Compoſition, which was religiouſly intended by his Majeſty for reclaiming of them, and as zealouſly endeavoured and purſued by my Lord Deputy to the ſame End, as I dare ſwear to be true upon both their full Expreſſions. But the wiſeſt Phyſicians do not always hit upon the Malady and Malignancy of the Diſeaſe, for now the Compounders think themſelves freed from all Command of Conference, as concluding they muſt not be troubled for Conſcience, by the which Reaſon they may harbour their unconſcionable and traiterous Intendments, by whoſe Peremptorineſs and Boldneſs it falls out that prophane Perſons being urged by Excommunication or otherwiſe, will needs turn Recuſants: Nor this only, but when it is required that their Children at Grammar-Schools ſhould be catechiſed, they threaten to ſend them rather to be ſchool'd at *Douay*, or ſome other Seminary College beyond the Seas. My Lord, God by his Providence hath placed your Grace a chief Pilot in this Church, whoſe Wiſdom it will be to endeavour to find ſome Means to ſtop this Leak, which threatens a Subverſion of the Church in theſe Parts. I ſhall pray to God you may effect it.

The Earl of Leiceſter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I CAN gueſs at the Advantage of quick Congratulations, and the Danger of remiſs ones, when they are addreſſed unto ſuch Perſons as judge only by Compliment and Ceremony; but, I think myſelf ſecure when I conſider that I have the Happineſs to know your Lordſhip ſo well as to be aſſured, that the Strength of your Mind can, and delights to pierce much further than the Superficies and Outſides of Men, and their Actions, and either needs not vulgar Means of Obſervation or inſiſts not on them; and then, being by the Teſtimony of my Conſcience certified of the real and great Affection and Reſpect which I bear unto your Lordſhip, I hope they are already known unto you, and that the ſame Power of Mind will, without any frivolous Aſſiſtance of mine, often commemorate unto itſelf, that I am your Servant: Thus my Opinion of your Lordſhip muſt be pleaded as my Excuſe for the Time paſt, and as the Cauſe of my Confidence hereafter, that you will not miſtake me, though I may, perhaps, be defective in the Ceremonial Part of my Duty, ſince I am moſt certain that I ſhall never fail your Lordſhip in the Moral. But for all this, I find myſelf convicted of a Fault committed, yet not to you but to myſelf; for although I had not the good Fortune to be one of the Throng that crowded to tell you how glad they were that you had paſſed your Journey and landed ſafely in your Government, or (which I conceive a greater Occaſion of rejoycing with you) that you were happily and healthfully arrived in the Arms of a fair and beloved Wife; nor one of thoſe who, peradventure, made haſte to fill the Poſt's Pacquet, or ſome Friend's Pocket with Epithalamiums, or other Tokens of their Joy; yet, methinks, I might before now have told you, that I am glad too of your Marriage, Health, Safety and all, as Parts of the univerſal Happineſs, which I have ever wiſhed you. But what had this been to you? To myſelf, indeed, it might be a good Office, and therefore againſt myſelf I have ſinned; but I do not profeſs to be my own Friend or Servant, but yours, nor to be careful to perform ſuch Offices, whereof the Benefit will return to me, but thoſe whereof ſome Service may redound to you, until I can find as much Worth in myſelf as in your Lordſhip; and in that Caſe I think I may ſafely engage myſelf to love myſelf better than yet I have found Cauſe to do; for Worthineſs is the Creator of my Affection, and Love of me the Preſerver of it: My Judgment, ſuch as it is, challengeth the Direction of the firſt, and the other I muſt leave unto my Fortune, or their Goodneſs, whom I love; for Merit I pretend but little: The firſt Work is already perfect in me towards your Lordſhip, and the ſecond will neceſſarily and perpetually follow, if you pleaſe to continue me in your good Opinion, and to eſteem me, as I unfeignedly am,

Penſhurſt, 15th *November*, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble and affectionate Servant,
LEYCESTER.

A.D.1633. I beſeech your Lordſhip to tell my Lady, that though I have not yet the Honour to be known unto her, yet I may deſire to preſent my Service, becauſe ſhe cannot be acquainted with the whole Dominion ſhe hath gained by being yours, until ſhe be pleaſed to take Notice that I am her Ladyſhip's humble Servant. Your Lordſhip ſhall further much oblige me, if you pleaſe to favour, and, according to his Merit and your Conveniency, to advance your Servant and my Kinſman Mr. *Morgan Aubrey*.

The Counteſs of Leiceſter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

So great are my Inclinations to honour and reſpect your Lordſhip, as I cannot keep myſelf from performing this Action, which, I fear may give you ſome Trouble, having, I believe, continual Entertainments of Importance: But being unprovided of any other way to declare my Zeal for your Service, and my Deſire to be maintained in your Lordſhip's good Opinion, I beſeech you give me Leave to interrupt you ſo long as ſhall expreſs the Ambition I have to be eſteemed

Penſhurſt, 18 *Nov.* 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

D. LEYCESTER.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THE 7th of *November* I received yours of the 23d of *October*, and in my former Letter of the 26th of *October*, have anſwered ſome Points thereof. The whole Letter containeth full two Sheets of Paper cloſe written, yet it pleaſed his Majeſty to hear it read over every Word. To anſwer all in order, I muſt firſt tell you his Majeſty approveth and commendeth all the Works and Reparations you take in Hand about the Caſtle of *Dublin*; and eſpecially he is well pleaſed with your pious Reſtitution to the Pariſh of that decayed Church, which was ſo decreed in the Exchequer. He is alſo well ſatisfied with the new Building of a Stable to contain your whole Troop of Horſe, and commendeth your noble Reſolution to make your own Troop ſo compleat with brave and ſerviceable Horſes, that you may, with Confidence, preſs others to do the like: Where, by the Way, let me tell you, that *Ireland*, in my Memory, was ſo repleniſhed with fair Hobbies, that they furniſh'd *England* and other Countries, and were every where much eſteemed. Now we hear ſo little of them that it ſeemeth the Honour of Breeding for Service hath no more Eſteem. If your Lordſhip can renew it, you ſhall do a worthy Act, for which his Majeſty ſhall have Cauſe to give you Thanks. The Order you have given for viewing and muſtering the Companies in all the Garriſons of the four Provinces, is to very good Purpoſe; and his Majeſty expecteth from theſe you have imployed a true Report of the preſent State of the Army; and from yourſelf that vigilant Care in reforming it, that hereafter the Strength thereof may be as conſiderable as the Charge; and that it be no more an Army of Penſions and dead Pays, which is, indeed, one of the greateſt Enormities in that State, and moſt neceſſary to be redreſs'd. Sir *Archibald Atchyſon* did preſs me much and often, both in *England* and *Scotland*, to move his Majeſty for Letters to your Lordſhip, that his Lands in *Ulſter* might be regranted upon a Fine and doubled Rent. And the Earl of *Annandale*, and others, made the like Inſtance; all grounding upon the general Letters and Inſtructions, and the great Service pretended thereby: But, for my Part, I never thought ſo; and, by Concurrence of your Lordſhip's Cenſure, am fully ſatisfied, that their Purpoſe was indeed to ſettle their own Eſtates, and to bar the Crown from a Poſſibility of improving the Revenue. And therefore I never gave Furtherance to any ſuch Motions, but always informed his Majeſty how prejudicial ſuch Letters would prove to his Service; as in particular I ſhewed upon a Petition preferred by the Lord *Bourk*, whereby, under Colour of renewing his Barony, and raiſing it to a Viſcounty, he attempted to get a Confirmation of

of that Land which was in queſtion betwixt him and the Lord of *Cabir* before the Commiſſioners: And whereto Mr. Attorney ſhewed plainly, that neither of them had Right, the Land being clearly eſcheated to his Majeſty, and to be conferred to that Pretender that offers moſt. The Lord *Bourk* ſtill importuneth his Majeſty in this Suit, but I preſume without Succeſs. How *Atchyſon's* Letters and ſuch like have been obtained I can give no Account: Only this I can aſſure you, that his Majeſty is well pleaſed with the Stay you have made of that and ſuch like Grants: As alſo with the Diſcovery of the groſs Abuſes in the Admeaſurement and Tenures, and in Remiſſion of Forfeitures for not performing Conditions: And ſpecially of the Corruption of thoſe Miniſters, who for every 40*l.* Fine to the King took ten to themſelves. In all which his Majeſty requireth you to purſue your own worthy Reſolution, to reduce both theſe which have obtained ſuch Letters, and all other Planters to Reaſon and Juſtice, that the Crown may be righted both in Profit and State. A.D.1633.

And conſidering, as you truly judge, that the Plantations are the beſt ſubject to work upon, both to improve his Majeſty's Revenue, and to eſtabliſh the Sovereignty of his Power in that Kingdom: And that they are therefore recommended in your Inſtructions as one of the chief Cares intruſted with you by his Majeſty, this further Comfort and Aſſurance he is pleaſed to give you, that what Complaints ſoever ſhall be raiſed againſt you, he will always do you right and ſupport you, and encourage your good Endeavours with his Favours, as he now accepteth moſt graciouſly your worthy Profeſſion rather to take your Fortune, than be guilty to yourſelf of any neglect of Duty towards him. And as in this Letter procured by Sir *Archibald Atchyſon* for his Land, ſo in the other obtained by him likewiſe for Payment of 750*l.* for a Debt transferred out of *England*, his Majeſty well approveth your forbearing at this Time to ſatisfy his Deſire for the Reaſons you have alledged; yet taking particular Notice that this is a true Debt and fit to be paid, he willeth you to give Order for it as ſoon as conveniently you can without Prejudice to his Service, and without breaking your Reſolution to ſettle and keep the Revenue of that Crown in a right and conſtant Courſe, which he commendeth very much. And in regard of the great Diſorder and Inconvenience which will neceſſarily follow the Performance of irregular Letters, if any ſhould by Surreption be gotten, you may not only boldly put yourſelf upon his Majeſty's Goodneſs and Protection whenſoever you ſhall forbear the Performance thereof, till upon Information of the Prejudice to his Service you receive a ſecond Command: But you have alſo for ſo doing a ſufficient Warrant in your Inſtructions which require it at your Hands. And this concurring with the directory Order in the Lord *Erſkine's* Letter may be a ſufficient Anſwer both concerning that and the other of Sir *John Hume's*, and all the reſt.

Your Lordſhip's Thankfulneſs for his Majeſty's Favours in the Grant of *Harwood* Market, and the Compoſitions of Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middelton*, and for the Choice of Mr. *Radcliffe*, he moſt graciouſly accepteth: As he doth alſo the Account you give of the clear Paſſage of the Contributions, and the Compoſitions for defective Titles. And for the Parliament there, he will expect your free Opinion at your own Time. Concerning the *Dutch* Ship, you have by this Time received a final Direction to reſtore it to the Owners, being both agreeable to Juſtice, and much alſo importing (as you affirm) the Trade of that Kingdom. And in regard thereof we will alſo be careful to inſiſt upon his Majeſty's ancient Right in St. *George's* Channel as being his own Harbour, and no open Sea: And will write effectually to Mr. *Hopton* according to your Deſire, that it may be ſo taken in *Spain*. And becauſe the Rovers for the moſt Part have their Commiſſions and Inſtructions under the Hand and Seal of the Reſident *de Nicholaldie*, and have their principal Dependence, as you ſay, upon him and his Brother, we will alſo ſeriouſly treat with him, and in like Manner with the Deputy of the States here, to let them both know, that if any of their Men of War ſhall hover on that Coaſt and attempt any hoſtile Act, or otherwiſe interrupt or prejudice free Trade, they ſhall be accounted not as Friends but as Enemies, and ſo proceeded with. It being, as your Lordſhip well judgeth, of abſolute Neceſſity to maintain that Channel in his Majeſty's Propriety, as well for the Trade, as for the Safety of that Kingdom. How to proceed with the thirteen *Spaniards*, and namely with *Senet* is remitted to a legal Courſe in the Admiralty there, as you have underſtood. The Penſion you mean to ſettle upon *BrianMac Conel* is thought ſufficient, and both Sir *John Ogle* and the Lord Archbiſhop have Reaſon to be ſatisfied, the one in your noble Dealing, and the other in your juſt Caution. For the Plantation in *Ormond*,

A.D. 1633. *Ormond*, your Lordſhip doth well to expect further Order from the Lord Treaſurer, to whom it appertaineth. And it being moſt true, that Letters of Recommendations for Undertakers can have no other Effect than the raiſing of Confidence in the Parties, and the diſcouraging of others from offering any valuable Rates for ſuch Lands, and ſo by neceſſary Conſequence to keep the Market under Foot, in theſe Reſpects his Majeſty will foreſee, that no ſuch Letters ſhall be written as may diſtract his Miniſters from doing their Duties in the Advancement of his Service, which he will always have reſpected againſt any Man's Pretence.

Your Lordſhip is worthily offended with the Cooper and Quartermaſter in embezelling the Seamen's Victuals, which without a ſharp Example will hardly be reformed. That Captain *Proneville*, otherwiſe called *Bromfield*, proves, as you ſay, no better than his Fellow Rovers, is the more conſiderable, becauſe he is here now protected by *Nicholaldie*, at whoſe Suit he was delivered out of the *Tower*, and upon his confident undertaking for his good Behaviour. But indeed an old Traytor will hardly ever prove an honeſt Man. Now Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is arrived we ſhall ſee the Examinations, and know thereby what is fit to be done with the Ship, and with the Men. I will alſo give you Account what Order ſhall be taken with Captain *Chriſtian*, Governor of the *Iſle of Man*, whoſe trucking with Pirates, and manner of inviting rather than apprehending and puniſhing ſuch People is not to be endured. How little Serjeant Major *Wentworth* gained by the Fines of the Jurors, which in the Concluſion of your Letter, you deſire me to repreſent, I have accordingly made known. And ſo having anſwered all the Points of your Letters, I crave Pardon for the Length and Trouble it putteth you to, and ſo remain

Whitehall, Nov. 20, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble and faithful Servant,

JOHN COKE.

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR large Heart and generous Pen are well met, and it were Pity that ſo much Nobleneſs ſhould ever want ſuch full Expreſſions. Their only Misfortune is that they are beſtow'd upon an Object ſo much below them, which yet will be repaired, if not in the Honour that reverts to your Lordſhip in deſcending ſo much from yourſelf for my Sake, yet I am ſure in that which remains upon me. I preſent my humble Thanks to your Lordſhip for this ſingle Favour, and wiſh I were able to lend that Light to the Sun which it is contented to borrow from me. Any Interpoſition of mine muſt rather cauſe an Eclipſe, which his Majeſty's Services in theſe miſty and cloudy Parts (eſpecially as your Lordſhip finds them, and as Affairs have been managed heretofore) have little need of. Yet becauſe your Lordſhip adjures me by ſo high and ſacred an Obligation, as the true Friendſhip you do me the Honour and Right to promiſe yourſelf from me, I will take the Liberty (rather than diſobey your Lordſhip) to repreſent unto you ſome Particulars concerning your Carriage in that great and weighty Service, which are come to my Knowledge.

Firſt, my Lord, his Majeſty obſerves, and hath expreſsly commanded me to let you know it, that he finds you very able and dextrous, and as direct and intire in all his Affairs there, and that through your judicious Carriage and Diligence, he doubts not but to reduce that Kingdom into a flouriſhing Eſtate, and to raiſe the Revenue thereof to a fair Improvement. To which Purpoſe (beſides this gracious Acceptance) he hath been pleas'd likewiſe to will me to aſſure your Lordſhip you ſhall have no Impediments, but all Encouragement and Furtherance from his Majeſty, and therefore what Letters ſoever may be won from him by Importunity, his expreſs Pleaſure is that you depart not from ſuch Rules and Inſtructions as have been given you, or you have ſettled to yourſelf for the Advancement of his Service. Only, to free his Majeſty from harſh and flat Denials, you muſt be contented to take upon you the refuſing Part, as you did in the Buſineſs of the Earl of *Carlile* to his Majeſty's extreme Satisfaction. And if his Majeſty ſhall write to you either in Favour of my Lord Duke of *Lenox*, or

or of the Earl Marſhal, as in probability by importunity he may, his Majeſty's expreſs Commandment is, that you give them ſome fair Anſwer, but ſtill be conſtant to your Grounds, and do nothing either in Prejudice of his Government, or in Diminution of his Revenue there. But though theſe be all the Errors his Majeſty takes Notice of in that Government, yet he remembers one great one of yours before your Departure from hence, and that is the Confidence your Lordſhip had of the Integrity of the Biſhop of *Cheſter*, wherein his Majeſty hath willed me to tell your Lordſhip, he is ſorry that himſelf and you were ſo much deceived, my Lord having ſince confeſſed his Miſcarriage and made his Submiſſion, and withal (through his Majeſty's Mercy and Princely Goodneſs) his Peace. This I have in Charge from his Majeſty to deliver to your Lordſhip. A.D. 1633.

Now, my Lord, for my own Obſervations of your Carriage ſince you had the Conduct of the Affairs there, becauſe you preſs me ſo earneſtly, I ſhall take the Boldneſs to deliver myſelf as freely.

Firſt, though while we had the Happineſs and Honour to have your Aſſiſtance here at the Council Board, you made many ill Faces with your Pen (pardon I beſeech your Lordſhip the over free Cenſure of your Vandyking) and worſe oftentimes with your Speeches, eſpecially in the Buſineſs of the Lord *Falconberg*, Sir *Thomas Gore*, *Vermuyden* and others, yet I underſtand you make worſe there in *Ireland*, and there never appeared a worſe Face under a Cork upon a Bottle, than your Lordſhip hath cauſed ſome to make in diſgorging ſuch Church Livings as their Zeal had eaten up. Another remarkable Error of your Lordſhip, which makes much Noiſe here is that you refuſe all Preſents, for which in one Particular you had your Reward. For, it is ſaid, that a Servant bringing you a Preſent from his Maſter, and your Lordſhip refuſing it, the Servant likewiſe would have none of your Reward. By this your Lordſhip may perceive how circumſpect you have Reaſon to be of your Ways, conſidering how many malicious Eyes are upon you, and what Interpretations they make of your Actions. But to return to his Majeſty's Commandments. His Majeſty underſtanding there is one *Petrus Lombardus*, or that calls himſelf ſo, who hath lately publiſhed a dangerous Book in thoſe Parts concerning *O Neale*, requires your Lordſhip to ſuppreſs the Book and ſend ſome of the Copies to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and to call the Author to account for it.

His Majeſty hath lately ſigned a Letter, which is to be tranſmitted to your Lordſhip, for ſettling the old Differences between the Earl of *Kildare* and the Lady *Offaly*, wherein his Majeſty requires a ſtrict Obſervation of the Award made by King *James*, and is reſolved that this ſhall be binding and final for both Parties.

There is another Buſineſs concerning Sir *Edward Loftus* and the Eſtate of *Medcalf*, whereof his Majeſty's Pleaſure was (as I formerly intimated to your Lordſhip) that you ſhould take Information, and accordingly your Letter of the 23d of *October* bears, that you will inform yourſelf and certify the true State of it. Since which Time I have received another from your Lordſhip, but of a more ancient Date of the 28th of *September* with one incloſed from the Lord Chancellor there to your Lordſhip, in which it is deſired that either your Lordſhip may finally conclude that Buſineſs, or remit it to a Trial at Law, to which Purpoſe I have moved his Majeſty. But his Majeſty having ſeen the Certificate of the Commiſſioners formerly imployed in the Examination, and finding by that ſome Ground for Suſpicion that the Children of *Medcalf* have received hard Meaſure, hath commanded me to return your Lordſhip a Copy of that Certificate, and likewiſe of the Lord Primate's Letter to me, both which I now ſend your Lordſhip, together with a Memorial of ſome Things to be inquired of for the better clearing of the Truth. The Copies of the ſeveral Inſtruments mentioned in the Certificate were ſent to me, but I thought it not neceſſary to ſend them, becauſe the Originals remain and are to be had there. But your Lordſhip will find that the Return of the Commiſſioners and their Carriage was with as much Favour and Reſpect to Sir *Edward Loftus* as might be, and that he had little Cauſe to ſuſpect them for Partiality unleſs it were on his own Side. Howſoever his Majeſty is conſtant to his firſt Reſolution that your Lordſhip ſhall examine the Buſineſs ſtrictly and then certify, whereupon ſuch further Order ſhall be taken as to his Majeſty's Wiſdom ſhall ſeem fit. There is one *Philip Ferneley*, who was formerly imployed to ſollicit this Buſineſs, and is beſt able to give your Lordſhip true Knowledge of all Particulars. Of him your Lordſhip may make uſe, if you pleaſe, and I do humbly recommend him to your Fa-

A.D.1633. vour and Protection, that whatſoever the Succeſs of this may be, he may not ſuffer for his Services.

For my Youth, your Lordſhip's Servant, it is the beſt Bleſſing I can give him, and the greateſt Honour that he can arrive to, to be under the Eye of ſo noble a Maſter in ſuch an Academy of Virtue, wherein I wiſh he may improve and become in ſome Meaſure ſerviceable and uſeful to your Lordſhip, who only deſerve the Fruits of your own Cares. But to go to ſerve *Jews* or *Saracens* in foreign Parts is a meaſuring Caſt, which is the worſe, and I am not ambitious to embark in ſuch Employments. If he be enabled to ſerve his Majeſty, the Prince, or any of the Royal Branches, he and I ſhall owe ſuch a Fortune to your Lordſhip. I preſent my humble Thanks to your Lordſhip for us both, beſeeching you, that are ſo jealous of your own Actions, and do ſo ſeverely lay Imputations of imaginary Errors upon yourſelf, to be more propitious in paſſing by thoſe many groſs ones, you cannot but find in him and me. Eſpecially be pleaſed to pardon the Diſtractions of theſe interrupted Rhapſodies, which I have been fain to patch up at ſeveral Starts, not having the Leiſure at once to finiſh one Page together of this Letter ſince I began it. Whatſoever it be, it ſhall give your Lordſhip Aſſurance that I am

Weſtminſter, Nov. 20, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and obliged Servant
FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's of the 29th of the laſt I received Yeſterday by Sir *Henry Hungate*, and howbeit you are pleaſed to ſay in the Packet from *Wandesford* you had none from me, yet when I look over my Book, I do not find myſelf behindhand with you, whether you conſider the Length or Number of my Letters.

For Mr. *Martin* he is ſettled of my Troop upon ſuch Conditions as I told you of; but as for Mr. *Wiſe* your other Friend, when we called him before us upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, he made ſo clear an Anſwer, and Mr. *Cuſack* ſo miſtaken in the Truth of the Caſe, as left us without all Reply; ſo as we took Time till the next Meeting, intending then to compound with him for very little: But in the mean Time a ſhrewd pated Fellow came to inform me of a Point *Cuſack* never dreamt of, which was this; the Lands whereof this Queſtion grew were Lands given by King *Henry* VIIIth, to Sir *William Wiſe* and the Heirs Male of his Body, the Reverſion in the Crown; that Sir *William Wiſe* died without any Iſſue Male at all, ſo the Eſtate Tail determined, and the Lands the King's. That the Father of your Friend notwithſtanding, being but Grandchild to Sir *William*'s Brother, got himſelf nevertheleſs by Practice with one *Dillon*, then Baron of the *Exchequer*, to be found Heir Male of the Body of Sir *William*, and ſo hath wiped the Crown, and thus wrongfully enjoy'd the Lands ever ſince. So as now I have put off the Compoſition, and privately iſſued a Commiſſion to examine the Truth of this Suggeſtion, which if it hold Current will infallibly entitle the King to at leaſt ſix or ſeven hundred Pounds a Year good Land, together with mean Rates. You had beſt now ſpeak of this again, that ſo in the mean Time ſome body may beg it, and ſo the poor Gentleman be undone, and the Crown not much the better neither.

For Mr. *Boyland* I had accompliſhed your Deſire a good while ago in ſuch Sort as I now give an Account of to my Lady, to whom I owe it. I wiſh it better, but I dare ſay it was the beſt that was in my Power to beſtow, ſince I came to the Sword; and once for all let me tell you, I muſt be ever awake to all Opportunities which I may have to ſhew you how perfectly I love your Perſon, and how much I rejoice to ſerve you or expreſs it towards any you favour.

Your Defeat of your Hawking-ſport in *Wiltſhire* is nothing like to mine: For (as the Man you wot of ſaid by the Pidgeons) here hath not been a Partridge in the Memory of Man, ſo as having a paſſing high flying Tarſell I am even ſetting him down, and To-morrow purpoſe with a caſt or two of Spar-hawks to betake myſelf to fly at

Black Birds, ever and anon taking them on the Pate with a Trunk. It is excellent Sport, there being ſometimes two hundred Horſe on the Field looking upon us, where the Lord of *Fonſail* drops out of Doors with a poor Falconer or two, and if Sir *Robert Wind* and *Gabriel Epſley* be gotten along it is a Regale. A.D.1633.

If any Thing may reduce and ſet the Keeper upon a right Foot, I ſhall be glad of it, and if once it ſhall pleaſe God his Majeſty begin to apply *Premium* and *Pœna* the right Way, luſtily and roundly, you will find he may have excellent Uſe of him, and ſome others too; for, I muſt tell you, a Sow's Ear may prove good Souce, albeit no ſilken Purſe, and the Proverb is ſuch as any King in *Chriſtendom* muſt be pleaſed withal, the Expreſſion being ſo ſignificant, and yet withal ſo quaint, and ſo little vulgar. Look you put it among thoſe of *Spain*, which you brag ſo much of, for in the whole Catalogue you have not one ſo poignant and preſſing.

I am ſorry our young Duke of *York* ſhould be the leaſt ill in his Health: God Almighty confirm him in Strength, and I truſt it ſhall be ſo, who, with many other ſuch royal Plants may be the Eſtabliſhment of his Father's Throne.

I thank you for putting me in ſo good Hope of my Foreſt Leaſe, I know it ſtands with all the Juſtice in the World I ſhould be paid the Money it coſt me, nay, that it was a great Service I did the King, and that I deſerve Thanks, not to be puniſh'd for doing it; but it is a great Contentment to me now in my Abſence to be redeemed from the churliſh Incivility of the Man you wot of. I confeſs I diſdain to be ſo treated, but I know not how, I ſee, I muſt not expect that Profeſſion to be a Friend to me; *Baſta*, it ſhall never break my Sleep.

It is very true, I am freed of a great deal of ſecret Malice by the Death of my Lord *Falkland*, who hated me perfectly, without any Provocation at all on my Side; and when he heard me either reported or judged to be abler to ſerve the King here than himſelf, Envy cut him to the very Heart. And when any Thing ſounded ill towards me, he bubbled it abroad with the greateſt Content poſſible; but he met, good Man, with his Match, I did as little trouble myſelf with what they could here ſuggeſt, or he there publiſh, as he did much afflict himſelf, in conſidering and watching me and my Actions. Believe me, I keep a narrower Watch over myſelf than any of them can do; and I truſt God ſhall ſo aſſiſt me with his Grace, that where they think to ſurprize me, Shame ſhall fall upon themſelves. I much value not what Men ſay, govern my ſelf, I am perſuaded, as little by Opinion as moſt Men do; yet I could be content that Dogs ſhould rather fawn than ſnarl upon me; and ſometimes to hear from a faithful wiſe Friend, what Judgment others have of me; for ſo I may come to hear of my Errors, which I ſhould be ſure to amend with all poſſible Speed and Care; and therefore, I beſeech you let me hear from you now and then upon this Subject.

I am very much ſatisfied in finding you approve ſo much of my Lord of *Canterbury*, and I wiſh you may rightly underſtand one another; and then, I am perſuaded, you will like and value one another very much: I have received from him very many Teſtimonies of his Favour, ſince my coming to this Place, whither he hath been pleaſed to purſue me, with his noble Remembrances upon all Occaſions.

For my Lord of *Cork* his Tomb, and his Contribution Buſineſs, I will not fail to give you a timely Account, and ſuch a one, as will I hope pleaſe you as much in the Concluſion as it did at firſt.

But where you write my Lord Treaſurer likes what I writ concerning *Ormond*, and yet I languiſh here for a Direction thereupon; as alſo run out of Purſe ſtill to *Blagnal* and his Men, only to keep them with Life and Soul together, it doth trouble me above Meaſure: For neither are the Services in themſelves ſo deſpicable, nor myſelf, I had well hoped, ſo much out of Mind as to have been thus looſely laid aſide, and abandoned the whilſt unneceſſarily unto the Diſpleaſure of the Chancellor and Treaſurer of *Scotland*, and to the Clamours of poor *Blagnal* and the Outcry of his Workmen. He hath brought hither four Minions, which I ſaw tried here myſelf in *Killmainham*; they are very good, and doubtleſs as good Mine as is in the World, it caſts the ſmootheſt, and with the cloſeſt Grain I ever ſaw, and the Workmen are paſſing good: So, if you pleaſe, the Thing is feaſible. And as for theſe thirteen poor Men in Priſon, taken by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, I think I ſhall never receive any Order for them, but that it is your Will they ſhould rot in Priſon: I vow to you I have been inforced to buy Cloaths for them myſelf, otherwiſe the poor Men had ſtarved before now.

I beſeech you diſburden me one Way or other, and I am content; but rather than be thus neglected, and the King's Service ſuffer the whilſt, I proteſt to God, I will, according

A.D.1633. cording to the Power my Commiſſion gives me, go on upon my own Head, and anſwer for Things done at my own Peril. Thus much I paſs with you in private as my deareſt Friend, for that with others I will do it without much, or indeed any Expreſſion beforehand: And yet I vow to you I honour my Lord Treaſurer, and would ſerve him with my Life wherever he pleaſes to command it.

For yourſelf, my Lord, there is not another you have ſo much Intereſt in, and come your Recommendations as often as you pleaſe, there ſhall not one of them fall to the Ground, if I be able to ſuſtain them by any Service or Labour of mine; nor do I expreſs this for you *a la volée*, but adviſedly, ſedately, and for laſting, as long as I ſhall have Motion in this World; and this I vow to you *fideliſſima mente*.

I like not of your *Algo peor*, as much better as you pleaſe, but according to *James Bainton*'s Rule, *My Son, never go leſs*; and in this bettering Condition, *God ever preſerve you.*

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 24 *Nov.* 1633. *moſt faithful Friend and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

My Wife humbly thanks your Lordſhip for your noble Remembrance of her.

Biſhop Bedell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable my very good Lord,

I DO thankfully acknowledge your Lordſhip's honourable Courteſy, in tranſmitting to me my Lord of *Canterbury*'s Letters by a Meſſenger expreſs. The Subject whereof was the ſame with the former, which I received from my honourable Patron Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, which occaſioned my Defence to your Lordſhip of the 5th of *November*. His Grace, profeſſing not to know the Particulars, writes, "That ſomething "there is, in which I am conceived much to have miſtaken the King's Intentions, and "withal as much to have differved him; in which I am not alone, but other Biſhops "with me"; and his Grace endeavours to ſettle my Thoughts (as it pleaſeth him to write) in three Things, 1. That his Majeſty is of Opinion, there is a Neceſſity of the Army here. 2. That his Majeſty conceives he doth upon all conſiderable Reaſons lay down the exacting the 12 *d.* a *Sunday* of the Recuſants for the preſent. And, 3. That there is no Biſhop in either Kingdom more conſcientiouſly ſet for the Maintenance of Religion now eſtabliſhed than he. I hope to have ſatisfied your Lordſhip concerning mine abſolute Concurrence touching the two former of theſe; and, for the latter, as is my Duty, I do ſingularly rejoyce in it: And, ſince that, as appears very plainly, it is Rumour that hath wronged me, joined with the Obſervations of your Lordſhip's ſevere Proceedings againſt my Name (which yet I complain not of, nay, as God knows, I do acknowledge your Lordſhip's Wiſdom in it,) I beſeech you let Rumour be put to Silence, and Truth ſpeak. And together with the ſafe Paſſage of theſe to his Grace, be pleaſed to give your own honourable Opinion concerning my Service to his Majeſty in this Affair; and ſo recommending your Lordſhip to the Bleſſing of God, I reſt,

Kilmore, Nov. 25, 1633. *Your Honour's in all Duty,*

W. KILMOREN.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

MANY and gracious have been your continued Favours ſince I had the Honour to ſerve your Majeſty; but ſure your princely Acceptance of my weak Performances in this Imployment, the great Aſſurance and Encouragement given your humble Servant at this Diſtance, under your own Hand, have altogether ſurpriz'd me. I am not able to ſet a Meaſure to the Comfort I take in every Line, or make Return for ſo high a Grace; but that, however, will be more acceptable to me than all the reſt of my Life, wherein

wherein I ſhall attain the Happineſs to do your Majeſty the beſt Service: And if it were poſſible for me ever to offend in the leaſt Piece of Neglect towards your Perſon or Affairs, I ſhould abhor myſelf as no Ways capable of the Society of the meaneſt of your Subjects. A.D.1633.

For the Duke of *Lenox*, the Earls of *Arundel* and *Nithiſdale*, I ſhall perfectly obey and purſue your Directions, having never blown up in myſelf ſuch a Vanity, ſuch a Preſumption, as to pretend any Part in the Graces or Bounties of my Maſter.

I ſhall therefore let them ſeverally underſtand the princely Care your Majeſty expreſſeth for them, and then preſerve the ſovereign Duty I owe your Crown, by clearly repreſenting any conſiderable Prejudice their Pretences may bring upon your Affairs. It doth infinitely content me to find your Majeſty's Wiſdom thus ſtill conſidering and reſerving your own juſt Intereſts. And I ſhall always eſteem it a great Honour for me, in Things of this Nature to take the Envy to myſelf, and ſingly to apply the Advantage to your Majeſty; whereunto I am not only led through the great Confidence your Majeſty is pleaſed thus to raiſe in me of the Protection (able, I confeſs, to warm the coldeſt Courage) but even by the *Dictamen* of my own Heart, that can chearfully paſs through indeed any Difficulty for your Service, without waiting for, or accepting Preſervation or Support from any other Arm than your own, which your Majeſty hath ſo graciouſly put forth towards me

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 5 Dec. 1633.

moſt faithful Subject, and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

As ſoon as I began to ſettle in *London*, which conſtantly I have done almoſt twenty Years, about *Allhallentide*, I made Queries after your Lordſhip, and was beholden to my worthy Friend and old Acquaintance Sir *John Borlaſe*, who went with you, and then came lately from you, who ſpoke moſt honourably of your Lordſhip, and then told me of your well being. His Diſcourſe joyed me not a little. For, ſince I had the Honour firſt to know your Lordſhip, your great Abilities to ſerve God, your King and Country, made me love and truly affect you; which, although I never told you until now in this Letter, yet long ſince they made a deep Impreſſion in me; and I ſhall be ready to do your Lordſhip the beſt Service in my Power, either this Way of Writing, or any other Way that you ſhall command; Proem longer I'll uſe not, but fall roundly to relate Things done here.

Your Lordſhip, perhaps, hath heard formerly that the King writ to the Earl of *Bedford*, in the Behalf of Mrs. *Seymour*, to conclude a Match with the Earl of *Bath*, being in his Tuition, which he excuſed by Letters to my Lord of *Holland*, which he ſhow'd the King: Since he is married to Sir *Robert Lovet*'s Daughter of *Buckinghamſhire*, for which his Majeſty was angry with the Earl of *Bedford*.

One *Bowyer*, a lying ſhameleſs Fellow, was brought *ore tenus* into the *Star Chamber* for abuſing the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* with horrible Falſities, no Truth, nor Shadow of Truth in them; his Fine 3000*l.* and to ſtand in the Pillory in three Places, *Reading* the laſt Place, where he publiſhed them firſt, and there to loſe his Ears, and ſo return to perpetual Impriſonment in *Bridewell*.

The Counteſs of *Suffolk* is run away, or hid herſelf, that ſhe cannot be found, becauſe ſhe refuſes to pay 1,400*l.* Arrear, and 200*l.* Penſion to Mrs. *Clare*, now *Harding*, decreed now a ſecond Time upon Review by the Lord Keeper, the King rejecting once, twice, thrice Petitions that have been offered from her, and telling others that interceded for her, that it was juſt for her to pay it, and ſhe ſhould pay it. She pretends Poverty, and I believe ſhe is ſo, for ſhe hath diſſolved her Huſband's Hoſpital at *Audley-End*, not being able to maintain it any longer. Serjeants at Arms ſeek her daily, but cannot find her. Her eldeſt Son is ſo far from taking Care of her, though it be

A.D.1633. his own Caſe, that he thinks not of freeing her, no, nor of paying his own Debts, which ſhortly will eat out his Inheritance.

St. *George*'s Feaſt was kept this Month at *Windſor*, two elected, my Lord *Danvers* and Lord *Morton*, who are to be inſtalled after *Chriſtmas* at their own Charge, and to ride in Pomp from this Town thither, which ſeemed grievous at firſt to one of them, who naturally loves not theſe pompous Charges. The fifth Place is left empty, which though I could have wiſhed to have been filled by my dear Lord the Earl of *Northumberland*, yet it gave me ſome Satisfaction, when I heard that not one of the Electors but named in the firſt Place his Lordſhip, and my Hope is, that his Majeſty hereafter will be ſo gracious to him, as to make him of that Order.

Poor *Ignatius Jordan* is ſent for up with a Purſuivant from *Exeter*: The King's Declaration lately ſet out to give Liberty to Servants after Evening-Prayer to uſe lawful Exerciſes for Refreſhment ſake coming to *Jordan*'s Hands, he writes to the Biſhop here to deſire the King to recall it. The Biſhop of *Exeter* ſhows the Archbiſhop the Letter, and he ſhows it to his Majeſty, ſo *Ignatius* muſt be chidden. Here begins to be much Difference in Opinion about the Book; for, though it be the ſame *verbatim* that was publiſhed in King *James*'s Time, yet it is commanded to be read in all the Churches here, and in the Country. In ſome Churches of *London* it hath been read; one Dr. *Deniſon* read it, and preſently after read the Ten Commandments, then ſaid, *Dearly Beloved, you have heard now the Commandments of God and Man, obey which you pleaſe*. Another in St. *Giles in the Fields* read it, and the ſame Day preached upon the Fourth Commandment; and, I hear the two *Shutes*, Mr. *Holdſworth* and Dr. *Gouge* have refuſed to read it.

Chevalier *Jarre* hath been upon the Scaffold at *Troyes*, his Hair cut off, the Handkerchief before his Eyes, and the Sword in the Executioner's Hands to ſtrike off his Head, but the King pardoned him; being taken up, Fear had ſo taken hold of him, that he could not ſtand nor ſpeak; they led him to a Bed, and opened a Vein, but no Blood would come, it was gone all to comfort his Heart. His Life is ſpared, but condemned to perpetual Impriſonment, ſo that we ſhall be no more troubled with him here.

The Lord Treaſurer, the Earl of *Arundel*, and the ſhe Marquis of *Hamilton*, were Deputies at the Chriſtening of the Duke of *York*, his Name *James*. A ſhort Quarrel fell there betwixt my Lords of *Newport* and *Mohun*: This weſtern Lord trod in a Crowd upon my Lord *Newport*'s Heels, he cried out, *The Devil, what do you mean? Mohun* replies, *If you Devil me, I will Devil you*; and withal, ſteps to one by to know who *Newport* was, then came up to my Lord *Newport* to ſpeak to him, which my Lord *Newport* deſired might be out of that Place, doubting ſome ill Language; but my Lord *Mohun* told him he was miſtaken, for he came to cry him, Mercy, which ſhut up all.

One Father *Arthur*, an *Iriſh* Prieſt, who came over at the End of Summer from *Liſbon* in *Portugal*, was arraigned at the End of the Term for treaſonable Words againſt our King at the *King's-Bench* Bar; which Words were, directly, upon Oath, proved againſt him, tho' he denied them; ſo he was adjudged to be hanged, drawn and quartered: At his Death he denied them alſo, but who doth believe him?

The Earl of *Buccleugh* being newly returned out of the *Low Countries*, where he had been long a Colonel, Sir *Jacob Aſhley* and he coming that Day Poſt from *Rocheſter*, lighted at the *Bear* at *Bridge-Foot*, when they drunk a Glaſs of Sack with a Toaſt, putting inſtantly to Water, being not many Boats Lengths from the Shore, my Lord *Buccleugh* cried out, *I am deadly ſick, row back, Lord, have Mercy upon me*; without more Words ſpoken, died that Night.

Young Mr. *Goring* hath compounded with my Lord *Vere* for his Colonel's Place in the *Low Countries*, 22 Companies he hath under his Command, and his Troop of Horſe. The other Companies which my Lord *Vere* commanded are diſtributed equally betwixt the three *Engliſh* Colonels, *Morgan*, *Pagnan*, and *Herbert*, who were in Service there before. Now I am ſpeaking of the *Low Countries*, I muſt ſay ſomething of *Peter Apſley*; the ſcandalous Letter your Lordſhip hath heard of, which he writ to my Lord of *Northumberland*, I have ſeen it, and knew it to be ſo; ſince by his Majeſty's Commands Mr. Secretary *Coke* cauſed a Privy Seal to be ſent him, which Sir *William Boſwell* delivered him to command him to return in three Months: It was delivered the 6th of *Auguſt*, ſo that he ſtands out; whereupon Mr. *Noy* proceeds againſt him as one that is fallen into a *Præmunire*, ſeizes on all for the King. By this Means there is a good Office like

like to fall, for he got old *Thomas Spencer*'s Office, *Cuſtos Brevium* in the *Common-Pleas* in Reverſion then after two Lives, but the youngeſt Life is ſince dead, Sir *John Spencer* of *Hertfordſhire*; ſo that Sir *Henry Compton*'s Life is now only afoot, who is pretty old. A.D.1633.

Here are dead this Winter, Sir *Nicholas Forteſcue*, who died ſuddenly; and Dr. *Dolben* Biſhop of *Bangor*. And from the other Side we hear of the Death of the Arch-dutcheſs from *Bruſſels*, who died in a full old Age very piouſly, cloſing her Eyes with her own Hands; ſhe dead, a Commiſſion, which lay Legger there, was opened for the Government of Affairs.

All the Inns of Court are at a common Charge to ſet out a Maſque and Barriers this *Chriſtmas*, which ſhall be preſented at Court on *Twelfth-Night*. It will coſt 4 or 5000 *l.* No Man ſo forward to further this Action as Mr. *Noy*.

I omit to ſpeak of the Fines in the *Star-Chamber* laid upon two great Delinquents now at the very End of the Term: An *Iriſh* Judge, whom yet five cleared, the two Judges, the Lord *Barrett*, and the Earls of *Manchester* and *Dorſet*; and Sir *David Foulis*, this with the Particulars will come to your Lordſhip by a better Hand, therefore I'll ſay no more of it.

George Donne hath broken Priſon at *Cales*, and is come into *England*, my Lord of *Carlile* was ſo ſlow in getting him off, that he was conſtrained to take this Courſe, to corrupt his Keepers and get away.

I hear of two Books of Sir *Henry Wotton*'s in the Preſs; the one came forth this Week, a Panegyrick of our King written in *Latin*, which no doubt, he, being your old Acquaintance, will ſend you: The other is, the Life and Death of the Earl of *Eſſex* and the Duke of *Buckingham* parallel'd in the Manner that *Plutarch* doth.

'Tis ſaid my Lord of *Suffolk* hath tendred an Offer to the Duke of *Lenox* of his eldeſt Daughter in Marriage, to whom he would part with both his Offices, and give beſides 10000 *l.* for a Portion. How true this is, I cannot tell: But I am ſure this is true, that my Lord *Cottington* hath a Command from the King to go to this Lord, and let him know, that ſince he is ſo diſabled by Lameneſs and other Infirmities to ſerve him, as Captain of the Penſioners, his Majeſty is reſolved to take it into his Hands and beſtow it elſewhere; he will not be denied, and for Satisfaction he muſt truſt the King. This will ſtartle him, a good while they have been about this, but now 'tis near Execution, and if he relinquiſh it, I believe his Majeſty will confer the Place upon my Lord of *Saliſbury*. Sir *Robert Philips*, and the Chief Juſtice *Richardſon* have been made Friends of late, before a Committee of the Lords. Their Difference riſe in the Country at the Aſſizes about theſe Wakes and Love Feaſts in the Country as they call them; againſt which the Judge was very bitter in his Charge, many Miſdemeanors being preſented by the Grand Inqueſt which were done at thoſe Meetings, and the like did moſt of the Judges in their Circuits. But now this new Declaration ſhuts their Mouths for the future, Sir *Robert Philips* complains of him to the King; his Majeſty refers it to the Archbiſhop, Lord Keeper, Lord Treaſurer, and the Earl Marſhal; they hear them both, and thought it fitter to accord them, than to trouble the King further with it, and ſo they did.

The old Duke of *Eſpernon* hath beaten with his Truncheon the Biſhop of *Bourdeaux* for excommunicating ſome of his Servants, who bought up the Fiſh in the Market before the Biſhop's Servants. The great Cardinal was much offended at it at firſt, but ſince he is better pacified, and the Buſineſs taken up. Since we have had ſome Reports of the Cardinal's Death, but 'tis not ſeconded. I'll End, for perhaps I have troubled you too long. If theſe kind of Scribblings may be of any uſe to you, which I write as faſt as my Pen can go without either Order or much Meditation to form them, you may command me, who truly honours and loves you, to continue this Service to your Lordſhip. So wiſhing you all Happineſs, and the Spirit of God to direct you aright in all your Actions, I am,

My Lord,

Strand, Dec. 6, 1633. *your humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The

A.D. 1633.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Leiceſter.

My very good Lord,

I AM much bound to your Lordſhip for your noble Wiſhes towards me, and one of thoſe I ſhould moſt wiſh myſelf, is in your Power to grant, to wit, your continued Favour to this your Servant, and ſurely if any Endeavours of mine can make me ſo happy, I will never loſe, but gain, in the Eſtimation you may have of my Faith and Affection towards your Lordſhip, which once for all, my Lord, ſhall neither of them, ever treſpaſs towards you.

I confeſs I made a Fault againſt your noble Grandfather, by pulling down an old Gate within this Caſtle, wherein was ſet an Inſcription of his in Verſes, but I did ſo far contemplate him again in his Grandchild as to give him the beſt Reparation I could, by ſetting up the very ſame Stone, carefully taken down, over the new one, which one Day your Lordſhip may chance to read, and remember both him and me by that Token.

My Lord, I am one of thoſe indeed, which in Friendſhips look to that inward Simplicity and Truth, whereupon they can only be ſet for Continuance. For thoſe other airy Puffs, which breath ſometimes in the Courts of Princes, they are beſt paid again with Wind, which comes and goes, no Man knows from whence or whither; and ſo the Heart lye right, am the beſt pleas'd that can be, when my Friends poſſeſs themſelves in their full Liberty, with the leaſt Suſpicion or Jealouſy of mine in the World to attend them; for I had rather be loſt in my Confidence, than meanly to ſuſpect, or unadviſedly to loſe a Friend for Shadows or outward Apparitions of Things. Thus I truſt ever to be rightly underſtood by your Lordſhip, and for my Truth be recompenced with your clear and firm Belief that I am

Your Lordſhip's
affectionate and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle this
24th *Dec.* 1633.

The Lord Deputy to the Counteſs of Leiceſter.

Madam,

THAT in this Corner of the World your Ladyſhip is pleaſed to give me a being in your noble Memory, is of infinite Honour and Satisfaction unto me, and as I receive it from your Ladyſhip with all the Eſtimation poſſible, ſo do I covet to enjoy the Happineſs of it all the Days of my Life; there is not another you ſhall with more Aſſurance command, or that ſhall more perfectly conform himſelf to your good Will and Pleaſure than

Your Ladyſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle this
24th *Dec.* 1633.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile *Bart.*

My dear Nephew,

IT ſhall be much Contentment unto me, when the Power or Means I have, may communicate any thing which may be of Acceptation with you, and now that it hath pleaſed God to take from you your Mother, I hold myſelf more bound to preſerve a Care for you, being ſorry that my Remoteneſs renders me of leſs Uſe unto you now upon your Entrance into the World, than perchance otherwiſe I might have been.

It is true, that it is not my Cuſtom to put myſelf into Counſels uncalled, and having been a Miniſter in the troubleſom Settlement of your Eſtate, methought it might have ſtood well enough with Civility and Diſcretion to have let me been acquainted with the Courſe of your new Conveyances when you and I were both at *London* laſt; being ſo made a Stranger to that End, the effecting and accompliſhing whereof, I had ſo painfully endeavoured for ſo many Years together: Surely neither I nor mine ſhould have been a Penny better by it; for I muſt tell you for all the Service I have done you and your Houſe, I never had the worth of a Groat forth of your Purſe, or the Purſe of your Mother, and, which is more, never will, for I truſt by God's Bleſſing to leave my Child an Eſtate able to maintain him as a Gentleman, without being burthenſome to any. A.D.1633.

And indeed, if I did not conceive this Neglect was rather the Good Will of *Cookſon* than any formal Direction of your own, I ſhould reſolve to perform my own Duty towards the Nearneſs of that Blood which runs in our Veins, without ever deſiring to intermeddle at all in your Counſels for the Government of yourſelf and Fortune; but indeed your Years ſhew me, you were in all Diſcretion to be meerly paſſive in that Action, and no doubt having my Lord Keeper's Advice therein, all is well and orderly diſpoſed and executed.

Admit me then in Conſideration and Remembrance of your noble Father, and that I may ſay to my own Heart, I have not betrayed the Truſt he was pleaſed to repoſe in me, to deliver you my Opinion how you are futurely to diſpoſe yourſelf and Fortune; which as it ſhall come from me with all the Candour in the World, ſo doth it alſo with all the Indifferency poſſible, deſiring God Almighty you may not follow one Word of Advice of mine, where there is a better for you to govern yourſelf after.

Being then upon that Period of Life, that as you ſet forth now at firſt, you will in all likelyhood continue ſo to the End, be it you take the Paths of Virtue or the contrary, you cannot conſider yourſelf, and adviſe and debate your Actions with your Friends too much; and till ſuch Time as Experience hath ripened your Judgment, it ſhall be great Wiſdom and Advantage, to diſtruſt yourſelf and to fortify your Youth by the Counſel of your more aged Friends, before you undertake any thing of Conſequence. It was the Courſe that I governed myſelf by after my Father's Death, with great Advantage to myſelf and Affairs, and yet my breeding Abroad had ſhewn me more of the World than yours hath done, and I had natural Reaſon like other Men, only I confeſs I did in all Things diſtruſt myſelf, wherein you ſhall do, as I ſaid, extremely well if you do ſo too.

I conceive you ſhould lay aſide all Thoughts of going up to *London* theſe four or five Years, live in your own Houſe, order and underſtand your own Eſtate; inform and imploy yourſelf in the Affairs of the Country; carry yourſelf reſpectively and kindly towards your Neighbours; deſire the Company of ſuch as are well governed and diſcreet amongſt them, and make them as much as you can your Friends; in Country Buſineſs keeping yourſelf from all Faction; and at the firſt be not too poſitive or take too much upon you, till you fully underſtand the Courſe of Proceedings; for, have but a little Patience, and the Command and Government of that Part of the Country will infallibly fall into your Hands, with Honour to yourſelf, and Contentment to others; whereas if you catch at it too ſoon, it will be but a Means to publiſh your want of Underſtanding and Modeſty, and that you ſhall grow cheap, and in Contempt before them that ſhall ſee you undertake that, where you are not able to guide yourſelf in your own way.

Be ſure to moderate your Expence, ſo as it may be without fooliſh Waſte or mean Savings, take your own Accompts, and betimes inure yourſelf to examine how your Eſtate proſpers, where it ſuffers, or where it is to be improved; otherwiſe there will ſuch an Eaſineſs and Neglect gather upon you, as it may be you will never patiently endure the Labour of it whilſt you live, and ſo, as much as in you lies, caſt from you that which tends moſt to the Preſervation of your Fortune, of any other thing; for I am perſuaded few Men, that underſtood their Expence, ever waſted, and few that do not, ever well governed their Eſtate.

Conſidering that your Houſes in my Judgment are not ſuitable to your Quality, nor yet your Plate and Furniture, I conceive your Expence ought to be reduced to two Thirds of your Eſtate, the reſt ſaved to the accommodating of you in that Kind; thoſe Things provided, you may, if you ſee Cauſe, enlarge yourſelf the more.

A.D.1633. In theſe, and all Things elſe, you ſhall do paſſing well to conſult Mr. *Greenwood*, who hath ſeen much, is very well able to judge, and certainly moſt faithful to you. If you uſe him not moſt reſpectively, you deal extream ungrateful with him and ill for yourſelf. He was the Man your Father loved and truſted above all Men, and did as faithfully diſcharge the Truſt repoſed in him, as ever in my Time I knew any Man do for his dead Friend, taking excéſſive Pains in ſettling your Eſtate with all poſſible Chearfulneſs, without Charge to you at all; his Advice will be always upright, and you may ſafely pour your Secrets into him, which by that Time you have converſed a little more Abroad in the World, you will find to be the greateſt and nobleſt Treaſure this World can make any Man Owner of; and I proteſt to God, were I in your Place, I would think him the greateſt and beſt Riches I did or could poſſeſs.

In any Caſe think not of putting yourſelf into Court before you be thirty Years of Age at leaſt, till your Judgment be ſo awakened, as that you may be able to diſcover and put aſide ſuch Trains, as will always infallibly be there laid for Men of great Fortunes, by a Company of Fleſh Flies, that ever buzze up and down the Palaces of Princes; and this let me tell you, I have ſeen many Men of great Eſtates come young thither and ſpend all, but did I never ſee a good Eſtate proſper amongſt them that put itſelf forward before the Maſter had an Experience and Knowledge how to huſband and keep it; I having obſerved that the Errors of young Gallants in that kind ever proved fatal and irremedileſs, be their Wits or Providence never ſo great in playing their After-games; one only excepted, and how it may yet prove with him God knows.

For your Servants, neither uſe them ſo familiarly as to loſe your Reverence at their Hands, nor ſo diſdainfully as to purchaſe yourſelf their Ill-will; but carry it in an equal Temper towards them, both in Puniſhment and Rewards. For *Cookſon*, I hold him a churliſh proud natur'd Companion, but withal honeſt, and I am perſuaded will be a good Servant; if you keep him from Drink, much better. Howbeit you ſhall do well to take his Accompts orderly and weekly, taking to you Mr. *Greenwood* to help you till you have gained the Skill yourſelf.

You are left as weak in Friends, as any Gentleman I ever knew of your Quality; but how much more careful ought you then to be to oblige Men by your reſpective courteous Uſage towards them, and provident Circumſpection towards yourſelf? You are as I have obſerved raſh and haſty, apt to fall to cenſure others, and exerciſe your Wit upon them; take heed of it, it is a Quality of great Offence to others, and Danger towards a Man's ſelf, and that jearing, jeſting Demeanor is not to be uſed but where a Man hath great Intereſt in the Perſon, and knows himſelf to be underſtood to love and reſpect him truly; with ſuch a one, if the Man be ſad and wiſe to take and return it the right Way, a Man may be ſometimes bold, but otherwiſe never.

Let no Company or Reſpect ever draw you to Exceſs in Drink, for be you well aſſured, that if that ever poſſeſs you, you are inſtantly drunk to all Honour and Imployment in the State; drunk to all the Reſpects your Friends will otherwiſe pay you, and ſhall by unequal ſtaggering Paces go to your Grave with Confuſion of Face, as well in them that love you, as in yourſelf; and therefore abhor all Company that might intice you that Way.

Spend not too much Time, nor venture too much Money at Gaming; it is a great Vanity that poſſeſſeth ſome Men, and in moſt is occaſioned by a greedy Mind of winning, which is a Purſuit not becoming a generous noble Heart, which will not brook ſuch ſtarved Conſiderations as thoſe.

In a Word, guide yourſelf in all Things in the Paths of Goodneſs and Virtue, and ſo perſevere therein, that you may thence take out thoſe Rules, which being learnt may (when it comes to your turn) as well grace and enable you to lead and govern others, as (whilſt you are learning of them) it will become you to follow and obey others, and thus ſhall you poſſeſs your Youth in Modeſty, and your elder Years in Wiſdom.

God Almighty proſper and bleſs you, in your Perſon, in your Lady, in your Children, and in your Eſtate, wherein no Friend you have ſhall take more Contentment than

Dublin-Caſtle this 29th of *December*, 1633.

Your moſt affectionate Uncle and moſt faithful Friend,
WENTWORTH.

My Wife remembers her beſt Reſpects to yourſelf and Lady. Pray you preſent my Service to my Niece, and God give her long Comfort of the Son, *Charles Price* tells me, God hath ſent her.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

BEFORE I come to anſwer your Lordſhip's of the 15th of the laſt Month, I will give you a ſummary Account how we are gone onwards in our Church-Work this Term.

We have met upon a Commiſſion granted by his Majeſty in behalf of the Biſhop of *Killalla*, for the reſtoring that See to the Poſſeſſions thereof; and had brought before us a Leaſe made by a former Biſhop for ſixty Years, reſerving about the hundredth Part of the yearly Value in Rent to his Succeſſors. This we judge fraudulent and in diſheriſon of the Church; but then the Difficulty encounters us, that thoſe Men dead, theſe Perſons, which now poſſeſs the Lands, come in by mean Conveyance, and ſo no Ways acquainted with the Fraud, or the Biſhop to be relieved in this Caſe as againſt them. This is the Stone of Offence, which if it be not removed, the Church and Crown are like to ſuffer in a Number of Particulars: Therefore I judge it fit to communicate with your Lordſhip what I have done in this Matter, being no more than my Conſcience tells me ought to be in theſe Caſes, wherein not only Reaſon of State, but Religion itſelf are ſo much concerned.

My Sentence was not to touch the Purchaſer criminally in the leaſt Kind, neither that he ſhould be a Loſer; for it ſhould be examined what he paid for the Leaſe, and what Profit he had received out of the Thing itſelf. If upon the Return, it appeared he had not been fully ſatisfied for the Money laid out, it ſhould be recompenſed to him forth of the Premiſſes, if the Profits had anſwered him his Money, then the Biſhop to have the Land, I not judging it reaſonable that, providing for the Loſs, any Lay Perſons ſhould gain forth of the Patrimony of the Church, raiſed from ſo rotten a Foundation; yet to conſider the preſent Tenant ſomething more, there ſhould a Commiſſion go forth to enquire, and certify the true and full Value of the yearly Rent of the Lands in queſtion, whereof three Parts of five reſerved to the Church for a Rent, both that and the reſt ſhould be leaſed by the Biſhop to the preſent Tenant for twenty one years, paying two Years fine for thoſe two Parts, which the Lands were better than the ſaid Rents reſerved.

Let me hear your Lordſhip's Opinion herein, I beſeech you, for it is of very great Conſequence, and more than you muſt ever expect to have where the Common Law is Chancellor: And if your Grace were pleaſed to crave his Majeſty's Opinion therein, it were not amiſs; if approved, I will then roundly and confidently go on in that Courſe, being clearly my Conſcience, that warrants me in the Juſtice of the Thing. And, by the Way, if we ſhould not alſo bind the Hand of the Biſhop, by reſerving three Parts in five of the Rent, we ſhould but waſh a *Blackmoor*, loſe all our Labour, and leave the Church thorough the Rapacity of Laicks, and Covetouſneſs of the Clergy, as poor and naked to Poſterity, as former Times have left it unto us, this grievous Kind of Concuſſion being become National among all Sorts of People thorough the Kingdom.

And to give your Lordſhip an Example, this very Biſhop having a like Plaint againſt Sir *Daniel O Brian* for Lands of 500 *l.* Value by Year, and the Knight it ſeems hearing how his Fellows ſped, and not well liking this Doctrine, which indeed, I did profeſs ſhould be my Rule in all theſe Caſes, did ſo juggle with the Biſhop underhand, as that he compounded privately to accept of 26 *l.* Rent for all the Intereſt of the Church. *Si hæc fiunt in viridi, in arido quid fiet?* I got Notice of it, ſent to the Biſhop, told him roundly, he had betrayed the Biſhoprick; that he deſerved to have his Rochet, (ſetting the Dignity of his Calling aſide) pulled over his Ears, and to be turned to a Stipend of four Nobles a Year, and ſo warmed his old Sides, as I made him break the Agreement, crave Pardon, and promiſe to follow the Cauſe with all Diligence; ſo as the Title being to theſe Lands, as I take it, very manifeſt, I fear not to ſee the Biſhop poſſeſs'd of them, as the other, before the End of *Eaſter* Term.

My Lord of *Limerick* had likewiſe a Suit with one *Streatch*, which continued many Years, and the Biſhop not any Thing the nearer. * The Matter concerned 80 *l.* a Year given by one *Loſthouſe*, (whoſe Daughter and Heir this *Streatch* ſince married)

* There was ſomething more in this Caſe, for it was plainly proved that *Loſthouſe* was moved to reſtore theſe Lands, and a Stone Houſe of his own, forth of Remorſe of Conſcience, by Way of Recompence for the Lands he had, *mala fide*, taken the Benefit of from the Church. *This writ in the Margin.*

to

A.D. 1633. to the Catholick Biſhop of *Limerick*, intending it ſure the *Roman*; but we hold ours the Catholick Biſhop, and therefore have rectified the Knowledge of the Donor, and applied it to the right Biſhop indeed: So it is ordered at the Board, that *Streatch* ſhall convey and releaſe all his Intereſt to the Church, and take back a Leaſe of one and twenty Years from the Biſhop, paying 40 *l.* Rent and 40 *l.* Fine. Where, by the Way, I beſeech your Lordſhip's Opinion concerning 1000 *l.* in Money given to maintaining of Lectures in the Jeſuits Schools abroad; as alſo for a Commiſſion to examine how Monies received for pious Uſes have been beſtowed in this Kingdom; both which I mention in my laſt to your Lordſhip of the 31ſt of *October*.

The Biſhop of *Clonfert* had a Suit depending at Council-Board for three Quarters of Land, but ſtill delayed, I know not why. I have procured him Order and Poſſeſſion for them; beſides that in another Suit he hath with Sir *Henry Lynch*, I am in good Hope to reſtore him to 100 *l.* more by Year, detained from him and his Church, it is now (as they ſay of their Rebels) out in Action, a Term or two will determine the Cauſe, and reduce that Poſſeſſion alſo.

The Archbiſhop of *Caſhell*'s Suit to redeem that Church from under the ugly Oppreſſions of that wicked Biſhop *Melerus*, I have put into a Way; the Examinations will be returned by the Beginning of the next Term, and by the End I truſt to reſtore to that See at leaſt 400 *l.* a Year good Lands, and will reſerve 350 *l.* Rent for the Succeſſion, leaving the reſt to be leaſed by the now Biſhop for one and twenty Years.

And underſtanding that the Biſhop of *Down* had leaſed out the very Demain and principal Houſe of that Biſhoprick to his own Son for threeſcore Years, little or no Rent reſerved, as alſo paſſed away his Inheritance in all the Advowſons belonging to that See, within the County of *Antrim*, to my Lord of *Antrim*, reſerving only the Donations thereof to himſelf during his own Life; I ſent to ſpeak with his Lordſhip, and fairly made him to ſee the great Fault he had made in theſe Particulars, and took his faithful Promiſe that he ſhould call in the Leaſe and cancel it; as alſo take back the Deed again from the Earl of *Antrim*, and ſo leave the Right where he received it, which I will not fail to ſee effected accordingly: Howbeit, I muſt tell your Lordſhip truly, there was no Member of that Church ſo much as ever complained unto me of either of theſe two Particulars.

Unto the Biſhop of *Rapho*, I have iſſued ſuch a Commiſſion as is deſired, to enquire after the Poſſeſſions of his Church, ſhall give him my beſt Aſſiſtance to reduce them back to the See again.

I have given Warrant for the granting unto my Lord Primate all his Lands, in ſuch Sort as he deſires, and his Majeſty's Letters appoint; ſo as if your Brethren the Biſhops be ſilent for me, I truſt, you ſee, I open my Mouth, and put out all my Strength for them.

Commiſſions for Repair of Churches are iſſued over the whole Kingdom, and all the Life ſhall be given to it that poſſibly I can; and yet it may be, ſome hot-headed Prelate may think there is no good Intent to Religion; and be as hard of Belief for me as my Lady *Eleanor Davis* is for your Lordſhip. But I muſt anſwer them, that his brainſick Zeal would work a goodly Reformation ſurely, to force a Conformity to a Religion, whereas yet there is hardly to be found a Church to receive, or an able Miniſter to teach the People. No, no, let us fit ourſelves in theſe two, and ſettle his Majeſty's Payments for the Army, diſcharge his Debts, and then have with them and ſpare not: I believe the hotteſt will not ſet his Foot faſter or further on than I ſhall do. In the mean Time I appeal to any equal minded Man, whether they or I be more in the right.

Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Murray* have a Grant of all concealed twentieth Parts, Firſt-Fruits, Annates and Mean-Rates, forth of all concealed Church-Livings, *&c.* It may prove of great Conſequence, if the Perſons uſurping prove ſolvent; but I deſire before it finally paſs, the Particulars I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed may be provided for, which I conceive his Majeſty will hold reaſonable, and I am ſure will be profitable both for the Church and the Crown.

Furthermore, there is one Buſineſs remains of much greater Conſequence than all theſe, which I ſhall impart unto your Lordſhip, but I cannot now accompliſh my Purpoſe, for want of a Cypher, intending to reſt myſelf immediately therein upon his Majeſty and your Lordſhip. This occaſions me to incloſe you this Cypher, which your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to lay by you, and in the next you ſhall have all at large, which may after be carried with that Privacy, the Weight of the Matter will well require.

And,

And now, my Lord, I give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for the Welcome you promiſe me at *Lambeth*, whereof your Goodneſs hath bred in me the greateſt Aſſurance poſſible. A.D. 1633.

For the ifs your Lordſhip is pleaſed to impute unto me, you ſhall heteafter have more poſitive Doctrine. I know no Reaſon then but you may as well rule the common Lawyers in *England*, as I, poor Beagle, do here; and yet that I do, and will do, in all that concerns my Maſter's Service, upon the Peril of my Head. I am confident that the King, being pleaſed to ſet himſelf in the Buſineſs, is able, by his Wiſdom and Miniſters, to carry any juſt and honourable Action thorough all imaginary Oppoſition, for real there can be none; that to ſtart aſide for ſuch panick Fears, phantaſtick Apparitions, as a *Prynn* or an *Elliot* ſhall ſet up, were the meaneſt Folly in the whole World; that the Debts of the Crown taken of, you may govern as you pleaſe; and moſt reſolute I am that Work may be done, without borrowing any Help forth of the King's Lodgings, and that is as down right a *Peccatum ex te Iſrael*, as ever was, if all this be not effected with Speed and Eaſe.

It contents me exceedingly to underſtand of your Lordſhip's full Health, which God long continue; and if ſometimes a Prophet be not believed in his own Country, then ſuch a Propheteſs as the Lady *Eleanor* ſhall ſurely find none but perfect Infidels amongſt us.

As I proceed with the titular Biſhop here, I will ſtill acquaint your Grace. For Father *Harris*, I ſhall hold him up ſure enough, ſo well as we are like to have very canonical Bawdry publickly heard betwixt him and another Prieſt, Favourite to the Biſhop, this next Term, which, I truſt, will occaſion our Lecturer once more, to tell *Rome* ſhe is a Whore, a Scarlet Whore, a Strumpet, an errant Strumpet, and that ſhe commits Concupiſcence with the Princes of the Earth; whereunto one holy Siſter aſking her Companion, what he meant by Concupiſcence? The other reſolved it to be ſomething a little worſe than the *French* Pox.

For the Stable to be reſtored, I have already given Order for boundering out the Church-yard, will have another built by *June* next, and then, God willing, turn back to the Church all, which the King's Deputies formerly had from it.

There being divers Buildings erected upon the Fabrick of *Chriſt-Church*, and the Vaults underneath the Church itſelf turned all to Alehouſes and Tobacco Shops, where they are pouring either in or out their Drink-Offerings and Incenſe, whilſt we above are ſerving the high God. I have taken Order for the removing of them, granted a Commiſſion to the Archbiſhop of *Dublin* and others to view and certify, ſettled and publiſhed theſe Orders for the Service there, which I ſend your Grace here incloſed, whereof not one was obſerved before.

To my Lord Primate (as I take it) I have given ſo good Satisfaction, as his Lordſhip is well informed in his Majeſty's Purpoſes and Ways concerning Matters of Religion, and tells me, it is Shame for them when *Ezekias* and *Joſias* call upon them for the Performance of theſe Duties.

I have leaſed forth theſe Rectories, *Palmerſtown*, *Novan*, and *Clonmeduffe*, to the preſent Incumbents, reſerving the uſual Rent only to his Majeſty, as I ſhall do all the reſt, as the Terms now in being determine, which is in Effect that, which your Lordſhip was ſo earneſt with me might be done before my coming hither.

And in general, I am well aſſured all the Clergy muſt be ſatisfied with my Reſpect towards them; unleſs they be ſtark mad, it muſt needs be ſo.

It was in my Mind to trounce a Biſhop or two in the Caſtle-Chamber, who have aliened ſince, and contrary to the Act of State made twenty Years agone to prevent ſuch fraudulent Sales, being of Opinion one Example in this Kind would do infinite Good in this Kingdom, wherein your Grace's Judgment concurring you ſhall hear more before I be many Months older: Nor will I ſpare the Buyers no more than the Sellers, I aſſure you.

For my Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, I cannot but much wonder his Lordſhip ſhould ſay the Recuſants are increaſed by Means of the Compoſitions made with a few of them. There are and were indeed great Store of Recuſants in thoſe Parts; but if he take the Stream a little higher, he will find the Source riſeth from another Head; and if he ſay, they are increaſed ſince, I can ſay as confidently they are fewer ſince, what will he by that now? As the *Scotiſh* Miniſter ſaid when he told his Auditory, that *Bellarmine* ſaid theirs was the true Kirk; but he ſaid ours was the true Kirk, and hoped to be believed as ſoon as the other, I will awarrant you. Beſides, if he deſires to con-

A.D.1633. fer with any of them, there are enough which have not compounded to exerciſe his Talent upon. What lets his Lordſhip to ſend for them? And ſure even thoſe that have compounded will never be ſo uncivil as not to attend him, if pleaſe his Lordſhip to require them ſo to do: But there are a Sort of People that (as Geldings which are Moon blind) ſtart and boggle at every Straw, and frame Fears to themſelves where no Fear is. I do indeed hold as reverend an Opinion of his Lordſhip as may be; judge him a Perſon very learned and honeſt, yet I muſt reſort to my former Query, Is that all which is to be deſired in a good Biſhop? It is like enough I ſhall hear of this Buſineſs in a a Parliament: However confident I am, I have done more towards a Reformation, ſo far as a pecuniary Mulct inflicted can effect it, than any that went before me. If thoſe which come after can again add to my Endeavours and Intentions, I ſhall be moſt glad of it; in the mean Time I believe, I have done ſomething above what any one of them would have been able to bring to paſs.

My Lord, it is more than ſufficient for once what I have writ already, and may well ſerve both for the Primate and myſelf; ſo leſt I might be judged a mercileſs Man indeed, I ſhall eaſe your Lordſhip the further Trouble, and always approve myſelf to be

Your Grace's

Dublin-Caſtle this of *December*, 1633. *Moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

WITH this new Year theſe Firſt-Fruits of your Royal Mines of *Ireland* crave Admiſſion into your Majeſty's Preſence, and let them be the good Omens that this Kingdom now at length in theſe latter Ages may not only fill up the Greatneſs and Dominion, but even the Coffers and Exchequer of the Crown of *England*. Sure I am, it becomes not this little One that her Breaſts ſhould ever be dry, nor ought ſhe with a ſparing Hand to communicate of her Strength and Wealth there, conſidering with what Maſs of Treaſure and Streams of Blood ſhe hath been redeemed and preſerved by that her elder and more excellent Siſter.

May your Majeſty's Days be as laſting and glorious as the beſt and pureſt of Metals, and God Almighty proſper and accompliſh all your princely Thoughts and Counſels, be they old or new.

Your Majeſty's

2d *January*, 1633. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Memorandum, That with this Letter I ſent an Ingot of Silver, of three hundred Ounces, being the firſt that ever was got in *Ireland*.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

PRESUMING that my former Letter is come ſafe to your Lordſhip, becauſe I put it into the Hands of Mr. *Raylton*, and he told me he had ſent it away, I now go on where I left; and tho' I am one, who ſtands far off from the Secrets of Affairs, yet will I briefly and plainly deliver, what hath come to my Knowledge of this laſt Month's Occurrents here, in this Letter to your Lordſhip, giving you the ſame Liberty, that I have ever taken with thoſe that have writ to me, when I have lived in the Country in the Vacations, to controul and direct until both Parties were pleaſed.

Mrs. *Villers* after my laſt was preſently delivered of a Daughter in the Preſence of many Women of Quality of her Kindred, the Parſon of the Pariſh, and of a Mid-wife ſent by Sir *Thomas Jermyn*. Some ſmall Time before her Delivery, ſhe did affirm with deep Oaths, that the Child was Mr. *Henry Jermyn*'s, and that never any other Man had to do with her. Dr. *Harris* took Notes of all ſhe ſaid in this kind, and it was ſhowed the King. Whether Mr. *Jermyn* be the farther off from coming Home for this I know not, but I am ſure his Friends labour much for his Return; and ſeeing the King's Mercy to take again *Tom Elliot* into his Service, and in recalling Mr. *Herbert Price* out of *France*, and admitting him to attend the Queen, they conceived ſome hope that he alſo might be recalled. A.D. 1633.

Upon the King's Command, my Lord *Cottington* went to the Earl of *Suffolk*, and delivered him this Meſſage; he ſaid, his Majeſty had ſent him unto him, to let him know, that he had with a great Deſire and much Patience expected the Recovery of his Health, but ſince now he conceived ſmall hope of his Recovery, the Safety of his Perſon and the Neceſſity of his Affairs required, that he ſhould think of ſome other to make Captain of his Penſioners, which he was reſolved to do, and therefore wiſh'd that he in this, as he had done in all things elſe, that concerned his Service, would conform himſelf to his Will, and do it chearfully, for which he would ſtand obliged to him; and he would give him a full Satisfaction; but for that, he muſt awhile truſt unto him: If otherwiſe in this Buſineſs he deported himſelf, he would be diſobliged, yet notwithſtanding would do the Thing. My Lord of *Suffolk* preſently fell into great Paſſion, which made him ſay, will the King after twenty Years Service turn me to Graſs? I'll go with my Couſin the Earl Marſhal to the King, I'll ſpeak loud, I'll make a Publick Buſineſs of it, and go to the King's Council, I ſhall be by *Chriſtmas* as well as ever I was in my Life. My Lord *Cottington* told him, as his Friend and Neighbour, how unfit theſe Words were to return to the King, and repeats them on his Fingers: Then he aſks his Advice, who freely told him, that ſhould his Majeſty ſend to him for his Office, which he holds by the Broad Seal during Life, yet he would lay it at his Feet, when as he was but Captain of the Penſioners during Pleaſure; but nothing would move him, he deſired thoſe Words ſpoken in Paſſion ſhould be omitted, and that he ſhould be in one Month as well able to go and wait in his Place, as ever he was in his Life. This was told the King, but he believed little of ſo quick Amendment. The Earl of *Suffolk* being not able to go, ſcarce to ſtand himſelf, gets my Lord Marſhal, Sir *James Atrolony* to ſollicit the King, that he might not be turned out with Diſgrace, and that he might have Satisfaction for his Place. His Majeſty anſwers, that if he were as wiſe as he ſhould be, it ſhould be neither Diſgrace nor Diſadvantage to him. So it reſted one Fortnight. Then the King at his going to *Hampton-Court* commanded my Lord *Cottington* to go to him again, ſaying, he had promiſed the Lord Marſhal to ſend him once more unto him, and urge him as before, apprehending my Lord Marſhal had given him better Advice: He went, but he would not ſpeak with him that Day, excuſing himſelf, by having taken Phyſick that Day, but aſſigns him the next Morning, when he poſted by Day-light to *Hampton-Court*, miſſes the King, and returns home; but the Night the King returns, St. *Thomas*'s Day, he gets to the back Stairs, and ſpeaks with the King himſelf. The King juſtifies my Lord *Cottington* in his Meſſages, and wiſhes his Obedience to his Deſires; he anſwers, he had rather the King ſhould take his Head, than be turned out with Diſgrace, that he ſhould be able to play a ſet at Tennis with him in one Month: To be brief, for I have held your Lordſhip too long in this, he deſired his Majeſty, that it would pleaſe him to let him wait awhile in his Place, 'till this Bruit of his being put out with Diſgrace was over, and then he would lay it at the King's Feet. So he hath waited lamely all this *Chriſtmas* in the Head of his Band, but how long he will do ſo, I know not.

Baron *Weſton* is dead, and hath conferred the Bulk of his Eſtate on his Grandchild, Daughter to one of the *Bacons* of *Suffolk*, whom he hath made his Executrix, twenty thouſand Pound in Money he hath given her. And I hear of another *Weſton*, a red faced Fellow, I knew him in Parliament, that is of the *Temple*, that ſhall be Baron of the *Exchequer*, and very able alſo.

Here hath been an Order of the Lords of the Council hung up in a Table near *Paul's* and the *Black-Fryars*, to command all that Reſort to the Play-Houſe there to ſend away their Coaches, and to diſperſe Abroad in *Paul's Church-Yard*, *Carter-Lane*, the Conduit in *Fleet-ſtreet*, and other Places, and not to return to fetch their Company, but

A.D.1633. but they muſt trot afoot to find their Coaches, 'twas kept very ſtrictly for two or three Weeks, but now I think it is diſorder'd again.

My Lord *Savile* hath had an high and mighty Petition put up againſt him to the Lords, by one *Field*, a very honeſt Man as I hear, and of your Lordſhip's Country, one much truſted by the old *Savile*, that was wont to be ſo angry. This young Lord is charged by him to have by the Perſuaſion of one *Shaw* and *Ollerton*, gotten him to his Houſe, whither when he came, he carried him alone into his Study, ſhuts the Door, putting the Key in his Pocket, goes to a Drawer, whence he takes out a Dagger, which he puts to his Breaſt, and ſwears by a moſt fearful Oath, that if he did not preſently ſign and ſeal that Writing lying before him, he would kill him in the Place. He, thus terrified, ſeal'd it; my Lord *Savile* then took a Book, which he thinks to be a Bible, made him lay his Hand thereon, and ſwear never to reveal it. This *Field* afterward having ſpoken of it, it comes to my Lord *Savile*'s Ears, who inſtantly puts a Bill into the *Star-Chamber*, where being in a Streight, he had no way but by Petition to implore the Favour of the Lords, who have bid him put in a Croſs Bill againſt the Lord *Savile*. I wiſh him good Luck, becauſe Sir *Gervaſe Clifton* commends him for an honeſt Man, yet being Face to Face before the Council, they affirmed things point Blank one to the other.

Sir *Edmund Powell*, a pretty ſenſeleſs Maſter of the Requeſts, I may be bold with him, my Lord, he was one of the Fill-pots in *Merton* College when I was Fellow there, tho' now ſince his Alliance with *Peter Vanlow*'s Offspring he be a Baronet, was in this his waiting Month by two or three of the Lords committed to the *Fleet* for two or three Days. It ſeems Sir *Sigiſmund Alexander*'s Son hath married a Daughter of young *Vanlow*'s, to whom Sir *Powell* ſhould pay ſome Monies, which he denying, the King is petitioned, and he waiting a Reference is got by one of his Fellows, which young *Alexander* bringing to him, miſtakingly ſaid, he had a Reference from the Lords, to which Sir *Edmund* ſaid, have the Lords taken away my Trade from me, it is my Trade to make References, flung the Petition from him and ſhut him out of Doors, for which Irreverence he deſerved a ſharper Puniſhment.

God hath bleſſed my Lady *Northumberland*, not with a Son, that would have gone near to your Friend Mr. *Henry Percy*, and have troubled him more than the Loſs of his Company in *Ireland*, but thus in the height of the Meaſels coming out upon her, ſhe was delivered of a Daughter, (yet they went not in again, but came forth, paſſed away in two or three Days,) and is now as well as if no ſuch Accident had befallen her.

We have very plauſible Things done of late. The Book called the Declaration of the King's for rectifying of Taverns, Ordinaries, Bakers, Oſteries, is newly come forth. I'll ſay no more of it, your Agent here will ſend it your Lordſhip. All Back Doors to Taverns on the *Thames* are commanded to be ſhut up, only the *Bear* at the Bridge-Foot is exempted, by Reaſon of the Paſſage to *Greenwich*. To encourage Gentlemen to live more willingly in the Country, all Game Fowl, as Pheaſant, Partridges, Ducks, as alſo Hares are by Proclamation forbidden to be dreſſed or eaten in any Inns, and Butchers are forbidden to be Graziers. Alſo I hear, that the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* for the good of Scholars profeſſing the Civil Law hath obtained of his Majeſty, that the Maſters of Requeſts for the future ſhall be all Doctors of the Civil Law, as alſo that eight Maſters of the *Chancery* ſhall be always of that Profeſſion.

Seager, Garter King at Arms, is dead; and *John Burrowes*, Norroy before, is made Garter, and one *Neve*, a Gentleman, is to be made King in his Place.

Here is much ado about the Soap Buſineſs, it is very doubtful whether in the end it will ſtand or no. For the preſent, it is ſtrongly back'd, and I hear a Proclamation ſhall come forth to ſtop all Mouths that ſpeak againſt it. Commiſſioners have been appointed, the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *William Becher*, Sir *Abraham Williams*, *Spiller*, joined to the Lord Mayor, and ſome Aldermen, they have had two general Waſhing Days at *Guild-hall*, moſt of them have given their Verdict for the new Soap to be the better; yet continual Complaints riſe up, that it burns Linnen, ſcalds the Laundreſs's Fingers, waſtes infinitely in keeping, being full of Lime and Tallow. Which if true, it is of that uſe in this Kingdom, that it will not laſt.

The Lord Mayor of *London* by the King's Commandment received a ſhrewd Reprimand for his Puſillanimity in this Buſineſs, being afraid of a Troop of Women that clamorouſly petitioned him againſt the new Soap; my Lord Privy Seal his Brother-in-law was to give it him at the Board, and did very ſharply.

I never knew a duller *Chriſtmas* than we had at Court this Year, but one Play all the Time at *Whiteball*, and no dancing at all. The Queen had ſome little Infirmity, a Bile, or ſome ſuch Thing, which made her keep in, only on Twelfth-night ſhe feaſted the King at *Somerſet-houſe*, and preſented him with a Play, newly ſtudied, long ſince printed, *the Faithful Shepherdeſs*, which the King's Players acted in the Robes ſhe and her Ladies acted their Paſtoral in the laſt Year. A.D. 1633.

My Lord Treaſurer, tho' not troubled much this Winter with the Stone, yet being Sick often in the Stomach, and otherwiſe vexed with ſome Pains in his Body, not knowing what they would grow to, hath added to *Winſton*, *Mayerne* and *Moore*, who have conſulted together, and put him into a Courſe of Phyſick to prevent further Danger; yet he keeps not in his Houſe for it; and towards the Spring they mean to open a Vein. My Lady *Carlile* alſo hath not been well of late, looks well, but hath utterly loſt her Stomach, inſomuch that ſhe is forced to leave the Court for awhile, and lye at Mr. *Thomas Carey*'s Houſe in the *Strand*, for the taking of Phyſick and Recovery of her Health, which Houſe her Lord hath taken at 150*l.* a Year Rent, ever ſince Mr. *Carey* was deſigned Ambaſſador for *Venice*. At this Time my Lord *Edward Howard*'s Lady, and Sir *John Hipſley*'s Wife lye ſo very ſick, that there is but little Hope of their Recovery.

Hitherto not one Word of foreign News, 'tis Winter, and a wet Winter, Soldiers keep cloſe in ſuch Seaſons; yet Duke *Bernard Saxe* goes on proſperouſly, though the great *Walleſtein* is now got between him and *Vienna*. They and theirs ſeek but to live, not to fight until the Spring. Famine and Sickneſs have conſumed moſt of the Duke of *Feria*'s Soldiers, ſo that he is in a great Streight which Way to come to *Bruſſels* to his new Government there.

The States of the *Low Countries* have diſmiſſed the Commiſſioners who were treating at the *Hague*, who are returned to *Bruſſels*, until ſuch Time as they ſhall have as valid a Commiſſion from the Cardinal or *Spain*, as they had from the Archdutcheſs.

Some new Prank is come into Sir *Francis Netherſole*'s little Head: On *Sunday* laſt he was before the Committee for foreign Affairs, who committed him to the Cuſtody of Mr. *Trumball*, but he ſlipt from him, at the Riſing of the Juncto, and abſented himſelf until *Monday* Night, then rendred himſelf again to Mr. *Trumball*. 'Twas feared he had made himſelf away, his own Brother having formerly drowned himſelf in a Well. 'Tis ſo foul Weather that I cannot go Abroad to hear the Cauſe of his Confinement, but before I ſeal up this Letter, I may perhaps advertiſe your Lordſhip. I had almoſt forgot to tell your Lordſhip, that the Dicing Night, the King carried away in *James Palmer*'s Hat 1850*l.* The Queen was his half, and brought him that good Luck, ſhe ſhared preſently 900*l.*

There are two Maſques in Hand, the firſt of the Inns of Court, which is to be preſented on *Candlemas-day*; the other the King preſents the Queen with on *Shrove-Tueſday* at Night: High Expences, they ſpeak of 20000*l.* that it will coſt the Men of the Law. Oh that they would once give over theſe Things, or lay them aſide for a Time, and bend all their Endeavours to make the King Rich! For it gives me no Satisfaction, who am but a looker on, to ſee a rich Commonwealth, a rich People, and the Crown poor. God direct them to remedy this quickly.

I have been Abroad, and find this Story of Sir *Francis Netherſole*: After Mr. *Trumball* advertiſed the Lords that he was ſlipt away, both the Secretaries went to his Houſe, ſealed up his Study, Cabinets, or what elſe they found of his in his Houſe, commanded his Wife not to ſtir forth, left four Purſuivants in his Houſe to keep his Servants, ſent for Conſtables, and had ſix Watchmen to guard his Houſe toward the Street, and as many at his Back-Door into the Fields with Halberds, which made all People, that ſaw this Guard put on his Houſe, imagine him guilty of Treaſon at leaſt; theſe Guards were not diſmiſſed until he came in. *Tueſday* he was brought before the Lords, being aſked where he had been, he ſaid at the *Dutch* Ambaſſador's, in the Genitive Caſe: From them he was ſent cloſe Priſoner to the *Tower*, yet I cannot yet learn the Cauſe. 'Tis generally conceived it is about ſome Letters he hath written into the *Low Countries*, wherein his Pen hath been too liberal of ſome of our great Miniſters here. I'll ſay no more, for I love not to write Conjectures croſs the Seas.

My Lord Chamberlain and his Couſin my Lord *Powis* had this Day at his Table, a more bitter and fouler falling out, than was that in the King's Galleries betwixt him and old *Savile*: Paſſion ſo tranſported the Chamberlain that he ſaid, See how this

A.D. 1633. Raſcal, that cannot eat Bread without me, uſeth me, to which *Powis* made ſo ſharp a Reply, that the whole Table was forced to riſe, to keep them aſunder. God forgive them both, and ſend them more Patience, at leaſt more Temper in their Tongues.

I'll end, fearing I have now at the Month's End run into the ſame Error which I condemned in old Sir *George Moore* in Time of Parliament, who, as your Lordſhip may remember, would about Eleven of the Clock riſe up, and make Repetition of all that had been ſpoken that Day. Do not I the like in writing to your Lordſhip nothing but what by more able Pens you have heard already? Pardon it howſoever, ſince you invited me to do you this Service, and that it comes from him who is truly,

My Lord,

Jan. the 9th, 1633. *your humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Baltimore *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

THE Hope I had to wait upon your Lordſhip e're this, hath made me thus long delay my humble Thanks unto your Lordſhip for the noble Expreſſion you gave me of your conſtant Favour in your laſt Letter to me; but now, my Lord, fearing I ſhall not be ſo happy as to kiſs your Hands till the Spring, the Winter being ſo far on upon us, I could not ſatisfy myſelf with a longer Silence; and ſeeing your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to take upon you a noble Patronage of me, I muſt needs think myſelf obliged to give your Lordſhip ſometimes an Account of my Actions; and believe, that it will be no trouble to you. After many Difficulties ſince your Lordſhip's Departure from hence, in the Proceedings of my Plantation, wherein I felt your Lordſhip's Abſence, I have at laſt ſent away my Ships, and have deferred my own going till another Time: And indeed my Lord, it was not one of the leaſt Reaſons of my Stay at this Time, the great Deſire I had to wait upon your Lordſhip in that Kingdom; which, I muſt confeſs, my own Affections importuned me to, when you went from hence, and I ſhould have done it, had I been at Liberty; but as I ſaid, my Lord, my Ships are gone, after having been ſo many ways troubled by my Adverſaries, after they had endeavoured to overthrow my Buſineſs at the Council-Board, after they had informed by ſeveral Means ſome of the Lords of the Council, that I intended to carry over Nuns into *Spain*, and Soldiers to ſerve that King, (which I believe your Lordſhip will laugh at, as well they did) after they had gotten Mr. Attorney-General to make an Information in the *Star-Chamber*, that my Ships were departed from *Graveſend* without any Cockets from the Cuſtom-Houſe, and in Contempt of all Authority, my People abuſing the King's Officers, and refuſing to take the Oath of Allegiance: Whereupon their Lordſhips ſent preſent Order to ſeveral Captains of the King's Ships who lay in the *Downs*, to ſearch for my Ships in the River, and to follow them into the narrow Seas, if they were gone out, and to bring them back to *Graveſend*, which they did, and all this done before I knew any thing of it, but imagined all the while that my Ships were well advanced on their Voyage; but not to trouble your Lordſhip with too many Circumſtances, I, as ſoon as I had Notice of it, made it plainly appear unto their Lordſhips, that Mr. *Attorney* was abuſed and miſ-informed, and that there was not any juſt Cauſe of Complaint in any of the former Accuſations, and that every one of them were moſt notoriouſly and maliciouſly falſe; whereupon they were pleaſed to reſtore my Ships to their former Liberty. After they had likewiſe corrupted, and ſeduced my Mariners, and defamed the Buſineſs all they could by their ſcandalous Reports, to diſcourage Men from it, and uſed all the Means they could both publickly and privately to overthrow it; I have, as I ſaid, at laſt, by the Help of ſome of your Lordſhip's good Friends and mine, overcome theſe Difficulties, and ſent a hopeful Colony into *Maryland*, with a fair and probable Expectation of good Succeſs, however without Danger of any great Prejudice unto myſelf, in Reſpect that many others are joined with me in the Adventure. There are two of my

my Brothers gone with very near twenty other Gentlemen of very good Faſhion, and three hundred labouring Men well provided in all Things. A.D.1633.

I am very glad to hear from Mr. *Raylton* that your Lordſhip is in good Health amongſt the Multitude of your Buſineſs there: My Affection to your Lordſhip, and your Service, pleads Preſcription of Inheritance, and therefore I hope needs no other Aſſurance, to make it good unto your Lordſhip, which your Lordſhip hath ſo often confirmed by many Favours, yet I cannot omit upon all Occaſions to tell you, how ambitious I am of the good Fortune to expreſs it to you in ſome real Service, which might be grateful to your Lordſhip, and ſomething Satisfactory to ſuch an affectionate and humble Servant of your Lordſhip's as is

Odiham, January the 10th, 1633.

CECILIUS BALTIMORE.

The Earl of Carlile *to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I HAVE for a Time deferred writing to your Lordſhip, that my Letter might attend that which the King intended to you with his own Hand, wherein ſome Interruption or other yet hinders him, but I dare anticipate the Senſe thereof ſo far, as to aſſure your Lordſhip, that you will receive therewith an Expreſſion of as great Love and Affection as yourſelf can deſire from a moſt gracious, juſt and wiſe Maſter, whoſe excellent Judgment knows how to ſet a true Price and Value upon ſo worthy and faithful a Servant as your Lordſhip; and that you are no leſs a moſt noble and worthy Friend, where you are pleaſed to do the Honour to be a Friend, I muſt proclaim it to all the World, and whenſoever I ſhall meet with any Occaſion for your Service, anſwerable to my Obligations and Reſentment, I ſhall labour to ſpeak the Gratitude of my Heart in better Language than that of Words, the beſt of which are far ſhort of what I would, and ought to ſay. Since you are pleaſed, my Lord, to admit into your Thoughts and Care the Conſideration of my Buſineſs there, I humbly beſeech you to give Order for the proceeding therein, as you ſhall think fit, but before any final Concluſion I ſhall deſire, if your Lordſhip ſo pleaſe, to underſtand the Terms and Conditions. It is your own Goodneſs and Favour, that invites and draws upon you this continual Importunity, from

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, January the 13th 1633.

moſt humble and moſt obliged faithful Servant,

CARLILE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Exeter.

My very good Lord,

YOU are ſtill pleaſed to heighten your Favours towards me, and let me ſee the Obligation I have unto your Lordſhip as well in Sickneſs as in Health, and ſhould you neglect yourſelf for me, and thereby receive any Impairment by your too much friendly harkening after me, on my Conſcience I ſhould never love myſelf more. Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip, be not ſo ventureſome on my Occaſion, till this churliſh Seaſon of the Year be paſt, and the Spring well come on; there is old Age in Years as well as in Bodies, *January* and *February* are the hoar Hairs of the Year, and the more quietly, the more within Doors we keep them, we with the Year grow the ſooner young again in the Spring.

I am happy to live in the noble Memory of my Lady, it is her Ladyſhip's great Goodneſs to have it ſo, elſe this bent and ill favoured Brow of mine, was never proſperous in the Favour of Ladies; yet did they know, how perfectly I do honour and how much I value that excellent and gracious Sex, I am perſuaded I ſhould become a

Favourite

A.D.1633. favourite amongſt them; tuſh my Lord, tuſh, there are few of them know how gentle a *Garçon* I am.

My Lord, ſeriouſly I wiſh you both the Continuance of that great Comfort you have enjoyed ſo long together, to the infinite Satisfaction of all that honour and love you, and to the Vexation of ſuch as wiſh you ill, if there be any ſuch; and ſo with this new Year, I can wiſh neither of you any thing of new, but that you may tread ſtill round the ancient and beaten Paths of that Happineſs you mutually communicate the one with the other; let it then ever be ſo, and myſelf believed and known to be

Your Lordſhip's,

Dublin this 15th of *January* 1633.

moſt faithful Friend and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Richard Plumleigh *to the Lord Deputy.*

My ever honoured Lord,

I AM at my Wits End to find Words to expreſs my Thankfulneſs unto your Lordſhip, for ſo many undeſerved Favours received at your Hands, *Nam quicquid dixero minus erit.* The Effect of your Lordſhip's Recommendations, I have found in *England*, being thereby not only ſecured from the unjuſt and untrue Suggeſtions of the *Spaniſh* Reſident, but publickly at the Board commended and thanked for my weak Endeavours: And from *Ireland* I have received Intelligence by Sir *Faithful Forteſcue* of the Care and Reſpect your Lordſhip was pleaſed to have of your unworthieſt Servant, in allotting me a fair Reward for ſo poor Service. This, my Lord, miniſters unto me new Cauſe of Thanks, which for Want of fit Words, I heartily give your Lordſhip *ſentiendo copioſius quam loquendo.* And now ſince the Time of the Year, at which your Lordſhip appointed me to be upon the Coaſt, draws on apace, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to quicken the Lords of the Admiralty by your Letters to give Expedition to the Ships, which as yet are only talked of. What brangles Sir *William Ruſſel* makes about Payment of the Money for this Year's Eſtimate, Mr. *Raylton*, who plies him hard for an Account of the laſt, can better inform your Lordſhip than I can, to whoſe relation I leave it. Captain *James* and myſelf give our daily Attendance on the Lords, and are warned to be ready by the firſt of *March* to go on Shipboard, but I fear we ſhall (except your Lordſhip aſſiſt us) fall ſhort of that reckoning.

Sir *Thomas Button* leaves no Stone unremoved to regain the *Iriſh* Employment, to which he pretends ſtrongly by Virtue of his Patent, and the Help of the Earl of *Pembroke*, and cries out upon the Juſtice of the State, as if he were very injuriouſly ſuſpended, for my own Part I ſtir little in it, having ſet up my reſt upon your Lordſhip's Favour, whoſe Will and Power concurring I cannot fail to ſpeed.

I ſhall ſtill be an earneſt Suitor to your Lordſhip to procure a Catch from hence, which ſhall be no Charge at all to the State, and I am aſſured ſhe will do as much Service as any Veſſel that ever was imployed on thoſe Seas.

I ſhut up all with my hearty Prayers to God for the Continuance of your Lordſhip's Health and Happineſs, and as in Duty I am bound, I ſhall ever continue

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful

London, Jan. 16, 1633. *and moſt humble Servant,*

RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

Seignior Nicholaldie *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

I HAVE your Lordſhip's Letter of the 24th of *December* with the incloſed from my Brother, who makes me an ample Relation of the Honour and Favours your Lordſhip was pleaſed to do him, not only in regard of his Perſon, but alſo of his Buſineſſes,

Buſineſſes, with ſuch worthy and liberal Marks of your Affection, that he confeſſes he wanted Words to expreſs how great my Obligation is to your Lordſhip for them, but I ſhall howſoever endeavour to have them ſtill preſent in my Memory whilſt I live, that I may find Occaſion to ſpeak my Gratitude in Deeds in your Lordſhip's Service, and not in Words only, which muſt needs come ſhort of what I would declare in behalf of my moſt real Acknowledgment of ſuch ſingular Favours. A.D.1633

Since I have had another Letter from my Brother from *Cork*, where he was arrived from *Kinſale* in the Ship *St. Jago*, having availed him the Order your Lordſhip was pleaſed to give, that the ſaid Ship ſhould be delivered unto him; whereby he hoped he ſhould ſettle Things ſo well, that within a few Days he might depart for *St. Sebaſtian*, and it ſeems he was reſolved to make the Voyage in my Ship, in regard that of Mr. *Ricaut* with ſmall Civility would not ſtay for him; he tells me that in paſſing from *Kinſale* to *Cork* he met with a *Holland* Ship laden with *Holland* Goods near the Coaſt, which though he could eaſily have taken, yet in regard it was in a Place not wholly clear from queſtioning, he let her go only to ſhew his Reſpect to your Lordſhip, as he would have done though ſhe had been full of Treaſure; and I am very glad he gave this Teſtimony, though ſmall, of his Devotion to your Lordſhip.

Of *Proneville*, and *Roch* his Maſter, to whom they aſcribe the chiefeſt Fault, my Brother complains much, and how by their Negligence the Ship fell into Diſorder, and all was ſquandered away that was in her, the Ship having coſt me in *Dunkirk* 2500 *l.* moſt of this being ſpent by *Proneville*'s Hand, and, therefore mounted to 500 *l.* more than was neceſſary in unneceſſary Proviſions and Munition with Victuals for two Months and a half, ſo that they have enough to give Account of. I hear they got out of Priſon upon ſufficient Bail, and that *Proneville* is vaniſhed, giving out he would come hither. If he comes, I ſhall refer him to *Dunkirk* for the giving of his Accounts, though he deſerves rather to return to the Tower of *London*, having neglected ſo far my Engagements for him, and the Favour his Majeſty did me here in ſetting him at Liberty.

My Brother writes, he was upon departing for *St. Sebaſtian*, where I hope he is e're this, and ſhall acquaint your Lordſhip with it, when I have any certain *Aviſo*. I hear now lately from *St. Sebaſtian*, that Captain *Navarro* was condemned to loſe his Head, and thoſe, who were his chief Counſellors and Actors in the Outrage committed, to the Gallies; a rigorous Puniſhment in *Spain*, where they do in a Manner ſuffer many Deaths with cruel Blows and ill Uſage; my Brother, the Veedor of the King my Maſter's Fleet, tells me this, and that they deſired to make Satisfaction for the Damage he cauſed, and that they who ſent him to Sea are ready for it, as being obliged thereunto, but deſire there be ſent ſome clear and valid Proof of what it may import, not having admitted for a lawful Pretender, one, who went thither for that End, and requires 450 *l.* For what concerns your Lordſhip's Stuff, I ſpoke with the Secretary about it, who promiſed me a Note of the Particulars.

Touching the Fact committed in the Iſland of *Lundy*, as ſoon as I underſtood it from my Lord *Cottington*, I requeſted ſome particular Information of it, and ſince have ſollicited both his Lordſhip and Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* for it, but they ſend it me not; I deſiring to have it to ſend it to St. *Sebaſtian* to have the Captain and his Fellows puniſhed as is fitting for the Example of others, hoping they have already taken them by what I have advertiſed. But here I find no ſuch Care, in requital rather, we only muſt be puniſhed, when the *Hollanders* are defended and maintained by Sir *Henry Martin* in whatſoever they offend againſt the State; as for the Reſtitution of our thirteen Ships taken out of the Ports, it is at the ſame Stay I told your Lordſhip in my laſt. The fourteen Days which my Lord Treaſurer took of Term, for giving me Satisfaction in this Point, being extended to fourteen Weeks; yet the other Day I refreſhed his Memory in the Matter in a Conference we had, where my Lord *Cottington* and Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* were preſent, being the Commiſſioners appointed by his Majeſty to treat with me, and he expreſſed good Deſires and many good Words, as alſo the ſweet-ſour Buſineſs, which I find to be worſe ſeaſoned than your Lordſhip will imagine. But my Lord Treaſurer being often ill at Eaſe, we Sollicitors are continually in travel, continuing with Child, without the reckoning of Months. But let me tell your Lordſhip that in this Conference we rubbed up our Memories touching State Affairs and Propoſitions paſt, and ſhall expect at Leiſure the Effects of his Majeſty of *Great Britain*'s good Diſpoſition towards the King my Maſter, which their Lordſhips have

A.D.1633. now, and therefore expreſſed unto me to be full of Reality and Life; in which I will follow your Lordſhip's Advice, not preſſing ſo ſtrongly as I have done, but with Patience giving Way to their own Pace. But I confeſs I had rather take your Counſel from your own Mouth, for the firm Belief I have, how much your Preſence would import here for your own King's Affairs and mine. But becauſe I doubt not my Lord *Cottington* will give you a Taſte of theſe Matters, I will not trouble you with a Repetion here, though I ſhall ſtill advertiſe of whatſoever Effects ſhall be produced.

I have acquainted your Lordſhip's Secretary with the Anſwer I have had lately from *Spain*, touching the Propoſition of having Proviſions for his Fleets out of *Ireland*, which they have liked well, and promiſe to ſend me the particular Relations of all for the more clear Underſtanding of the Buſineſs, which they have commanded to be made by the Officers to whom it belongs, when I receive them I ſhall not fail to give you an Account.

From *Flanders*, or other Parts of the World, I hear nothing worthy your Knowledge. The Prince Cardinal fell ſick again of his former tertian Ague, cauſed chiefly by the Grief he took for the Infanta's Death, and hath kept his Bed thirty Days; but now he was free of the Ague, and making all the Haſte he can for his Journey hitherwards: In the mean while the Marquis of *Aitona* haſtens alſo the Preparations for to go into the Field as ſoon as the Seaſon will permit. When there be any Paſſages worthy your Notice I will not be ſlack in the enlarging myſelf for your Lordſhip's Information: Concluding theſe with my continual Wiſhes for your Health and Happineſs.

London, 21ſt of *January* 1634. NICHOLALDIE.

I will not omit to give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for your generous and worthy Proceeding with thoſe *Biſcayners* Priſoners, not only in Regard of their Liberty, but alſo of the Manner of it, ſending them, as it were, from the *Indies* with Cloathes and Money in their Purſes. They will be thankful Relators at Home to their Superiors of this ſingular Favour, and my Brother likewiſe will make it ſound as it deſerves, to the End that behaving themſelves as they ought, they may caſt off the Fright they have conceived of the *Iriſh* Coaſts and Harbours, and be capable of your Lordſhip's Goodneſs and Protection, which you ſo doubly afford us.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

CONSIDERATIONS tending to the better Government of the Church and Clergy in this Kingdom, I offer in a Letter herewith ſent to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*.

The preſent mean Condition of this Army, and the neceſſary Courſe to be held in the ſpeedy Reformation thereof, I have fully now ſet forth in my Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

The State of your Majeſty's Revenue, the annual Iſſues of your Treaſure, and the Debts charged upon this Crown upon my coming to the Government; the Propoſitions humbly offered by me for the bettering your Majeſty's Affairs in this Particular, together with a Way of raiſing a conſtant great Rent forth of the Salt I have at this Time alſo tranſmitted to my Lord Treaſurer; of all which I beſeech your Majeſty at your beſt Leiſure be pleaſed to take a ſummary Account.

Now I truſt the Importance and Weight of this incloſed Diſcourſe will recompence for the Length thereof, and obtain my Pardon, albeit, I preſume thus to preſent it immediately to your ſacred Hands; for indeed I take it to be no leſs than the Ground-Plot, whereon to ſet and raiſe Safety and Quiet to this Kingdom, as it ſtands with Relation within itſelf, Security and Profit, as it is in Dependance upon the Crown of *England*.

And

And therefore I do moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty's quickening Spirit may move upon theſe Waters, that we may from your Directions receive Life, and from your Wiſdom borrow Light to guide and conduct us along in the Way we are to take towards the Accompliſhment of ſo happy a Work. A. D. 1633.

God Almighty aſſiſt in theſe and all other your Counſels, and long preſerve your Majeſty in full Power and Greatneſs.

Dublin-Caſtle, 22d *Jan.* 1633.

Your Majeſty's
moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant and Subject,
WENTWORTH.

My humble Opinion concerning a Parliament in this your Majeſty's Kingdom of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. *Upon theſe Reaſons alledged by you, and the Confidence which we have, that you have well-weighed all the Circumſtances mentioned by you, or otherwiſe neceſſary to the calling of a Parliament; and eſpecially relying upon your Faith and Dexterity in managing ſo great a Work, for the good of our Service; we are fully perſuaded to condeſcend to the preſent calling of a Parliament; which accordingly we authoriſe and require you to do, and therein to make uſe of all the Motives you here propound.*

1. ALBEIT the calling of a Parliament in this Kingdom is at no Time of ſo much Hazard, where nothing is propounded as a Law before it firſt borrow Motion from your Majeſty's immediate Allowance under your Great Seal, as it is in *England*, where there is a Liberty aſſumed to offer every Thing in their own Time and Order; and this Subordination, whereunto they have been led by the Wiſdom of former Times, is ever to be held as a ſacred Prerogative, not to be departed from, in no Piece to be broken or infringed: Yet is the Propoſition always weighty, very neceſſary to be conſidered with great Deliberation, whether the preſent Conjuncture of Affairs doth now adviſe a Parliament or no? And, after a ſerious Diſcourſe with myſelf, my Reaſon perſuades me for the aſſembling thereof.

2. For, the Contribution from the Country towards the Army ending in *December* next, your Majeſty's Revenue falls ſhort twenty thouſand Pounds Sterling by the Year of the preſent Charge it is burdened withal, beſides the vaſt Debt of fourſcore thouſand Pounds *Iriſh* upon the Crown; which yearly Payments alone are impoſſible by any other ordinary Way to be in Time ſupplied, but by the Subject in Parliament; and to paſs to the extraordinary, before there be at leaſt an Attempt firſt to effect it with Eaſe, were to love Difficulties too well, rather voluntarily to ſeek them, than unwillingly to meet them, and might ſeem as well Vanity in the firſt Reſpect ſo to affect them, as Faintneſs to bow under them, when they are not to be avoided.

3. The next Inclination thereunto ariſeth in me, from the Condition of this Country, grown very much more civil and rich ſince the Acceſs of your Royal Father of Bleſſed Memory, and your Majeſty to the Crown; that all you have here is iſſued out again amongſt them for their Protection and Safety, without any conſiderable Reſervation, for other the great Affairs and Expences abroad; that this great Charge is ſuſtained, and this great Debt contracted through Imployments for a publick Good, whereof the Benefit hitherto hath been intirely theirs; that there hath been but one Subſidy granted in all this Time, nor any other Supply but this Contribution; in exchange whereof, your princely Bounty returned them Graces as beneficial to this Subject as their Money was to your Majeſty; ſo as their Subſtance having been ſo increaſed under the Guard of your Wiſdom and Juſtice, ſo little iſſued hence from them, the Crown ſo preſſed, only for their good, and ſo modeſt a calling upon them now for a Supply, which in all Wiſdom, good Nature, and Conſcience they are not to deny; ſhould they not conform themſelves to your gracious Will, their Unthankfulneſs to God, and the beſt of Kings, becomes inexcuſable before all the World, and the regal Power more warrantably to be at after extended for redeeming and recovering your Majeſty's Revenues thus loſt, and juſtly to puniſh ſo great a Forfeit as this muſt needs be judged to be in them.

4. Next,

A.D. 1633

4. Next, the frightful Apprehenſion, which at this Time makes their Hearts beat, leſt the quarterly Payments towards the Army, continued now almoſt ten Years, might in fine turn to an hereditary Charge upon their Lands, inclines them to give any reaſonable Thing in preſent, to ſecure themſelves of that Fear for the future; and therefore, according to the wholeſome Counſel of the Phyſician, *Dum dolet accipe.*

5. And laſtly, If they ſhould meanly caſt from them theſe mighty Obligations, which indeed I cannot fear, your Majeſty's Affairs can never ſuffer leſs by their ſtarting aſide, when the general Peace abroad admits a more united Power in your Majeſty, and leſs diſtracted Thoughts in your Miniſters, to chaſtiſe ſuch a Forgetfulneſs, to call to their Remembrance, and to inforce from them other and better Duties than theſe.

Sect. 6, 7, 8, 9. *We appoint the Time of the Meeting to be in* Trinity *Term next, for the Reaſons you here alledge.*

6. In the ſecond Place, the Time your Majeſty ſhall in your Wiſdom appoint for this Meeting imports very much; which with all Submiſſion I ſhould adviſe, might not be longer put off than *Eaſter* or *Trinity* Term at fartheſt; and I ſhall crave Leave to offer my Reaſons.

7. The Improvements mentioned in my Diſpatch to the Lord Treaſurer, from which I no Ways recede, would not be foreſlowed; wherein we loſe much by deferring this Meeting; a Circumſtance very conſiderable in theſe Streights, wherein, if ſurprized, might be of much Diſadvantage, in caſe the Parliament anſwer not Expectation; and to enter upon that Work before, would be an Argument for them to ſcant their Supply to your Majeſty.

8. Again, a Breach of Parliament would prejudice leſs thus than in Winter, having at the worſt ſix Months to turn our Eyes about, and many Helps to be gained in that Space; where, in the other Caſe, the Contribution ending in *December* next, we ſhould be put upon an Inſtant of Time, to read over our Leſſon at firſt Sight.

9. Then the calling of a Parliament, and determining of the quarterly Payments, falling out much upon one, might make them apprehend there were a Neceſſity enforcing a preſent Agreement, if not the good one we would, yet the beſt we could get, and ſo embolden them to make and flatter themſelves to gain their own Conditions, and Conditions are not to be admitted with any Subjects, leſs with this People, where your Majeſty's abſolute Sovereignty goes much higher than it is taken, perhaps, to do in *England.*

Sect. 10. *We well approve and require the making of two Seſſions, as you propoſe. The firſt to be held in Summer for our own Supplies; and the ſecond in Winter, for paſſing ſuch Laws and Graces only, as ſhall be allowed by us. But this Intimation of two Seſſions, we think not fit to be imparted to any, till the Parliament be ſet. And further, we will admit no Capitulations nor Demands of any Aſſurance under our Broad Seal, nor of ſending over Deputies or Committees to treat here with us, nor of any Reſtraint in our Bill of Subſidies, nor of any Condition of not maintaining the Army; but in caſe any of theſe be inſiſted upon, and that they will not otherwiſe proceed or be ſatisfied with our royal Promiſe for the ſecond Seſſion, or ſhall deny or delay the paſſing of our Bills, we require you thereupon to diſſolve the Parliament; and forthwith to take Order to continue the Contributions for our Army, and withal to proceed to ſuch Improvements of our Revenue as are already in Propoſition, or may hereafter be thought upon for the Advantage of our Crown.*

10. And laſtly, There being ſome of your Majeſty's Graces, which being paſſed into Laws, might be of great Prejudice to the Crown; and yet it being to be feared they will preſs for them all, and uncertain what Humour the denying any of them might move in their Minds, I conceive, under Favour, it would be much better to make two Seſſions of it, one in Summer, the other in Winter; in the former, to ſettle your Majeſty's Supply, and in the latter to enact ſo many of thoſe Graces as in Honour and Wiſdom ſhould be judged equal, when the putting aſide of the reſt might be of no ill Conſequence to other your royal Purpoſes.

Sect. 11. *Concerning the ſhort Law to preſerve the uttermoſt Benefit of the Compoſitions upon Concealments, and the Plantations of* Connaght *and* Ormond, *we like it well, if you can obtain it, for Confirmation of what you have done, or ſhall hereafter do about thoſe*

11. All the Objections I am able to ſuggeſt unto myſelf, are two: That it might render fruitleſs the intended Improvement upon the Concealments, and prejudice the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond.* The former may eaſily be helped by a ſhort Law, propounded

those businesses. But your promising of such a Law, we doubt, may hinder the Service, and cause them to be satisfy'd with nothing but a special Statute.

Sect. 12, 13, 14, 15. *For Demands to be made for us, we allow your Proposition in these Sections, both in the Matter and the Form; only the last Clause, which giveth Hope to maintain the Army afterwards without further Charge to them at all, we conceive may be drawn to a binding Assumption; and besides, it is not necessary, the very Proposition being sufficient to that Effect.*

propounded in my Dispatch to my Lord Treasurer; and *posito*, that there no other Law pass the first Session; the second is likewise sufficiently secured. A.D. 1633.

12. Then it is to be foreseen, what your Majesty will demand, how induce and pursue the same, for the happy Settlement of the Regal Rights and Powers in this more subordinate Kingdom.

13. My humble Advice is, to declare at the first opening of the Meeting, that your Majesty intends and promises two Sessions; this former for yourself, that latter, in *Michaelmas* Term next for them; this to ascertain the Payments of your Army, and to strike off the Debts of your Crown; that, for the enacting of all such profitable and wholsome Laws, as a moderate and good People may expect from a wise and gracious King.

14. That, this being the Order of Nature, Reason, and Civility, your Majesty expects it should be entirely observ'd, and yourself wholly intrusted by them; which they are not only to grant to be fit in the general Case of King and Subjects, but ought indeed to acknowledge it with Thankfulness due to your Majesty in particular, when they look back, and call to Mind; how for their Ease you were content to take the Sixscore Thousand Pounds (which their Agents gave to be paid in three) in six Years; and not barely so neither, but to double your Graces towards them the whilst, which they have enjoyed accordingly, much to their Advantage and greatly to the Loss of the Crown.

15. And that considering the Army hath been represented over to your Majesty from this Council, and in a Manner from the Body of this whole Kingdom, to be of absolute Necessity, to give Comfort to the quiet Minds in their honest Labours, to contain the licentious Spirits within the modest Bounds of Sobriety, it consists not with your Majesty's Wisdom to give unto the World, no, not the Appearance of so much Improvidence in your own Counsels, of so much Forgetfulness in a Case of their Safety, as to leave that Pillar of your Authority, and their Peace, unset for Continuance, at least one six Months before the wearing forth of their Contribution.

Sect. 16, 17, 18. *We do not conceive that hereby you purpose easily to relinquish any of our Demands, for all which you have laid so fair and solid Grounds. And considering the Payment of the Army is absolutely necessary to be born by the Country, they cannot pretend by their three Subsidies to make a fitting Recognition of Respect for our coming to the Crown, without that last Addition to buy in Rents and Pensions.*

16. Therefore your Majesty was well assured in Conformity to the Rules of Reason and Judgment, they would presently grant three Subsidies to be paid in three Years, to disengage the Crown of Fourscore Thousand Pound Debt; and continue their quarterly Payments towards the Army four Years longer; in which Time it was hopeful (suitable to your gracious Intentions) some other expedient might be found out, to maintain the Army without further Charge to them at all; which Law past, they shou'd have as much Leisure to enact for themselves at after, as they could desire, either now, or in Winter. Nay your Majesty wou'd be graciously pleased, with the Assistance of your Council, to advise seriously with them, that nothing might remain, either unthought of, or deny'd, conducing to the publick Good of this Kingdom: But if they made difficulty to proceed with your Majesty in this manner, other Counsels must be thought of, and little to be rely'd, or expected for from them.

17. I am not to flatter your Majesty so far, as to raise any Hope on that Side, that all this shou'd be granted, but by pressing both; and especially the Continuance of the quarterly Payments to the Army, which they dread above any earthly Thing. I conceive it probable, that to determine and lay asleep (as they think) the Contribution, and in Acknowledgment of your Majesty's happy Access to the Crown, they may be drawn to a present Gift of three Subsidies, payable in three Years, which alone wou'd keep the Army on Foot during that Time; and if my Calculation hold, almost discharge the Debt of the Crown besides.

18. For thus I make my Estimate; the Contribution from the Country, is now but

A.D.1633. twenty thouſand Pounds Sterling by the Year; whereas I have good Reaſon to truſt, each Subſidy will raiſe thirty thouſand Pounds Sterling, and ſo there will be ten thouſand Pounds for three Years, over and above the Eſtabliſhment: Which thirty thouſand Pounds Sterling well and profitably iſſued, will, I truſt, with Honour to your Majeſty, and moderate Satisfaction of the Parties, ſtrike off the whole fourſcore thouſand Pounds *Iriſh*, which in preſent preſſeth ſo ſore upon this Crown.

Sect. 19, 20, 21, 22. *We like well the appointing of ſuch a Committee, and we refer the Nomination to yourſelf. We have alſo given Order to ſome of our Council here, with the Aſſiſtance of our Attorney General, to conſider of the Graces, that nothing paſs by Law which may prejudice our Crown.*

19. And then, Sir, after that in *Michaelmas* Term, all beneficial Acts for the Subject be thought of, as many, no fewer nor no more, enacted, than were fit in Honour and Wiſdom to be granted; if for a Concluſion to this Parliament, we cou'd gain from them other two Subſidies, to buy in Rents and Penſions, to ten thouſand Pounds yearly Value; (a Thing they are inclinable unto, as is mention'd in my Diſpatch to the Lord Treaſurer) I judge, there were an happy Iſſue of this Meeting; and that it ſhou'd, through God's Bleſſing, appear to the World in a few Years, you had without Charge made a more abſolute Conqueſt of this Nation by your Wiſdom, than all your Royal Progenitors have have been able to accompliſh by their Armies, and vaſt Expence of Treaſure and Blood.

20. Theſe being the Ends, in my poor Opinion, which are to be deſir'd and attained, the beſt Means to diſpoſe and fit all concurring Cauſes thereunto, are not to be forgotten; and therefore as Preparatives, I make bold to offer theſe enſuing Particulars:

21. It ſeems to be very convenient, a Committee be forthwith appointed of ſome few of us here, to take into Conſideration all the Bills intended when there was a Parliament to have been called in the Time of my Lord *Falkland*; ſuch as ſhall be judged beneficial, to make them ready; ſuch as may be of too much prejudice to the Crown, to lay them aſide; and to draw up others, which may chance to have been then omitted. This Work may be by the Committees either quickened or foreſlowen as the Parliament proceeds, either warmer or cooler in your Majeſty's Supplies.

22. Next, that your Majeſty's Acts of Grace directed to my Lord *Falkland* the the 24th of *May* 1628, may be conſidered by ſuch of your Council in *England*, as ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty to appoint, there being many Matters therein contained, which in a Law, wou'd not futurely ſo well ſort with the Power requiſite to be upheld in this Kingdom, nor yet with your Majeſty's preſent Profit; which hath perſuaded me to except againſt ſuch, as I hold beſt to be ſilently paſſed over; and to tranſmit a Paper thereof to my Lord Treaſurer.

Sect. 23. *We approve the Reformation of theſe Preſſures and Extortions by Examples, and by Commiſſions, by our own Authority; but by no means to be done by Parliament.*

23. It is to be feared, the meaner Sort of Subjects here, live under the Preſſures of the great Men; and there is a general Complaint, that Officers exact much larger Fees, than of right they ought to do. To help the former, if it be poſſible, I will find out two or three to make Examples of; and to remedy the latter, grant out a Commiſſion for examining, regulating, and ſetting down Tables of Fees in all your Courts: So as they ſhall find your Majeſty's Goodneſs and Juſtice, watching and caring for their Protection and Eaſe, both in private and publick Reſpects.

Sect. 24. *We allow of this Courſe.*

24. I ſhall endeavour, the lower Houſe may be ſo compoſed, as that neither the Recuſants, nor yet the Proteſtants, ſhall appear conſiderably more one than the other, holding them as much as may be upon an equal Ballance; for they will prove thus eaſier to govern, than if either Party were abſolute. Then wou'd I, in private Diſcourſe, ſhew the Recuſant, that the Contribution ending in *December* next, if your Majeſty's Army were not ſupply'd ſome other way before, the twelve Pence a *Sunday* muſt of Neceſſity be exacted upon them; and ſhew the Proteſtant, that your Majeſty muſt not let go the twenty thouſand Pounds Contribution, nor yet diſcontent the other in Matters of Religion, till the Army were ſome way elſe certainly provided for; and convince them both, that the preſent quarterly Payments are not ſo burdenſome as they pretend them to be; and that by the Graces they have had already more Benefit, than their Money came to. Thus poiſing one by the other, which ſingle might perchance prove more unhappy to deal with.

Sect. 25.

Sect. 25. *To make Captains and Officers Burgeſſes we altogether diſlike; becauſe it is fitter they attend their Charges at that Time. Make your Choice rather by particular Knowledge of Mens Intereſts, and good Affections to our Service.*

25. I will labour to make as many Captains and Officers, Burgeſſes, as poſſibly I can, who, having immediate Dependance upon the Crown, may almoſt ſway the Buſineſs betwixt the two Parties, which Way they pleaſe. A.D. 1633.

Sect. 26. *In the higher Houſe, for the Prelates we have written our ſpecial Letter to the Primate of* Armagh, *addreſſing him therein to be directed by yourſelf.*

26. In the higher Houſe, your Majeſty will have, I truſt, the Biſhops wholly for you. The titular Lords, rather than come over themſelves, will put their Proxies into ſuch ſafe Hands, as may be thought of on this Side. And in the reſt, your Majeſty hath ſuch Intereſt, what out of Duty to the Crown, and Obnoxiouſneſs in themſelves, as I do not apprehend much, any Difficulty amongſt them.

Sect. 27. *For the Peers, that their Proxies may be well diſpoſed, we wou'd have you ſend with ſpeed, the Names of thoſe there, in whom you repoſe ſpecial Truſt. And in caſe your Liſt cannot be here in Time, we will give Order that all the Proxies be ſent to you with Blanks to be aſſigned there. In general for the better preventing of Practices and Diſorders, you ſhall ſuffer no Meetings during the ſetting of the Houſes, ſave only in Publick, and for the Service of the Houſes by Appointment, and for no other Ends.*

27. To theſe, or to any thing elſe directed by your Majeſty, I will with all poſſible Diligence apply myſelf ſo ſoon as I ſhall underſtand your Pleaſure therein; moſt humbly beſeeching, you will take it into your gracious Memory, how much your Majeſty's ſpeedy Reſolution in this great Buſineſs imports the Proſperity of your Affairs in this Place; and in that Reſpect, vouchſafe to haſten it as much as conveniently may be.

1634, April 12.

The Anſwers contained in the Apoſtiles are made by his Majeſty, and by his Commandment ſet down in this manner.

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THE reducing of this Kingdom to a Conformity in Religion with the Church of *England*, is no doubt deeply ſet in his Majeſty's pious and prudent Heart, as well in perfect Zeal to the Service of the Almighty, as out of other weighty Reaſons of State and Government.

But to attempt it before the Decays of the material Churches be repaired, an able Clergy be provided, that ſo there might be both wherewith to receive, inſtruct and keep the People, were, as a Man going to Warfare without Munition or Arms. It being therefore moſt certain that this to be wiſhed Reformation muſt firſt work from ourſelves, I am bold to tranſmit over to your Grace theſe few Propoſitions, for the better ordering this poor Church, which hath thus long laid in the ſilent Dark: Thereupon crave your Counſel, and that I may underſtand what his Majeſty will be pleaſed to ordain further herein.

The beſt Entrance to the Cure, will be clearly to diſcover the State of the Patient, which I find many ways diſtempered; an unlearned Clergy, which have not ſo much as the outward Form of Churchmen to cover themſelves with, nor their Perſons any ways reverenced or protected; the Churches unbuilt; the Parſonage and Vicarage Houſes utterly ruined; the People untaught thorough the Non-Reſidency of the Clergy, occaſioned by the unlimited ſhameful Numbers of Spiritual Promotions with Cure of Souls, which they hold by *Commendams*; the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church run over without all Decency of Habit, Order or Gravity, in the Courſe of their Service; the Poſſeſſions of the Church, to a great Proportion in Lay-hands; the Biſhops

A.D.1633. Biſhops aliening their very principal Houſes and Demeſnes to their Children, to Strangers; Farming out their Juriſdictions to mean and unworthy Perſons; the Popiſh Titulars exerciſing the whilſt a Foreign Juriſdiction much greater than theirs.

The Schools, which might be a Means to ſeaſon the Youth in Virtue and Religion, either ill provided, ill governed in the moſt Part, or which is worſe applied ſometimes underhand to the Maintenace of Popiſh School-Maſters; Lands given to theſe Charitable Uſes, and that in a bountiful Proportion, eſpecially by King *James* of ever bleſſed Memory, diſſipated, leaſed forth for little or nothing, concealed contrary to all Conſcience, and the excellent Purpoſes of the Founders. The College here, which ſhould be the Seminary of Arts and Civility in the elder Sort, extreamly out of Order, partly by Means of their Statutes, which muſt be amended, and partly under the Government of a weak Provoſt.

All the Monies raiſed for charitable Uſes converted to private Benefits; many Patronages unjuſtly and by Practice gotten from the Crown.

Many of the Church Livings never ſo much as once mentioned in the Office of firſt Fruits, whereby the Crown doth not only loſe what belongs unto it, but the Church a Protection and Safety, which ever follows it, where her Intereſts and the Intereſts of the Crown are thus woven together.

To meet with moſt of which Inconveniences, I purpoſe to grant out a Commiſſion with Inſtructions annexed (the Duplicate whereof I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed) wherein you may amend or add thereunto, as your Lordſhip ſhall think fit, upon the Return whereof I ſhall conſult your Lordſhip again, and then apply the beſt and ſpeedieſt Remedies for Reformation that may be. But as for this College, whereof your Lordſhip is now Chancellor, there is no Hope of Proſperity to it, under theſe Statutes and the Government of this Provoſt. And therefore I ſhould adviſe your Lordſhip would cauſe theſe Statutes to be viewed and rectify'd, as ſhall ſeem beſt to your Lordſhip, who is beſt able to direct it, and that ſome other Preferment might be thought of for the Provoſt, and the Dean of *Caſhell* brought in, in his ſtead, who in Truth I take to be the fitteſt Man for it in this Kingdom, and in the mean Time, that the teaching of Arts in the Country be abſolutely inhibited.

Here are divers of the Clergy, whoſe Wives and Children are Recuſants, and there I obſerve the Church goes moſt lamentably to Wreck, and hath ſuffered extreamly under the wicked Alienations of this Sort of Paſtors, wherein I could already give many Inſtances. Therefore I judge it fit, this ſhould be enquired after, and themſelves avoided and deprived, if by any legal Means it can poſſibly be effected.

They are accuſtomed here to have all their Chriſtnings and Marriages in their private Houſes, and which is odd they never marry till after Supper and ſo to Bed. This breeds a great Miſchief in the Commonwealth, which is ſeen in this, that becauſe theſe Rites of the Church are not ſolemnized in the publick and open Aſſemblies, there is nothing ſo common as for a Man to deny his Wife and Children, abandon the former and betake himſelf to a new Taſk; I conceive it were fit, theſe Particulars ſhould be reduced to the Cuſtom of *England*, which is not only much better for the Publick, but the more civil and comely. And indeed, I hold it moſt needful your Lordſhip would take a Courſe, that all the Canons now in Force in *England* ſhould be impoſed upon this Clergy, and the Church altogether governed under thoſe Rules for the future, for as yet they have no Canons ſet by publick Authority at all.

And finally, I hold it very fit there were a high Commiſſion ſettled here in *Dublin*, conceiving the Uſe of it might be very great, to countenance the deſpiſed State of the Clergy; to ſupport Eccleſiaſtical Courts and Officers, much ſuffering by Means of the over-growth of Popery in this Kingdom; to reſtrain the extream Extortions of Officials, Regiſters and ſuch like; to annul all foreign Juriſdiction, which daily grow more inſolent than other; to puniſh the abominable Polygamies, Inceſts and Adulteries, which both in Reſpect of the Exerciſe of a foreign Juriſdiction and for the forementioned Reaſons are here too, too frequent; to provide for the Maintenance of the Clergy, and for their reſidence, either by themſelves or able Curates; to take an Account how Monies given to pious Uſes are beſtow'd; to bring the People here to a Conformity in Religion; and in the Way to all theſe, raiſe perhaps a good Revenue to the Crown. But then I could wiſh there be good Choice had in naming of Commiſſioners, and that it be not ſet on Foot, till we ſee what may become of a Parliament, in caſe his Majeſty ſhall hold it fit to aſſemble that Council.

And

And now in anſwer of your Lordſhip's of the 2d of *December*, I am to give an Account what I have done further concerning the 1000 *l.* given for Education of Youth in the Popiſh Schools Abroad, and I find it to be thus; 600 *l.* thereof put over in Bank beyond the Seas, by him that gave it, in his Life-time; the Profit anſwered according to the Intention of the Donor, by their Direction hence; the other 400 *l.* we have retrieved here with the Feoffees intruſted, being very able Men; but upon Conſideration it was thought fit firſt to endeavour the recalling the 600 *l.* before we meddle with this leſſer Sum. So I fell very catholickly to commend the pious Purpoſe of the Donor, to tell them how unadviſedly done it was of him to ſend the 600 *l.* over, to perſuade them I would be a Means to help them to it, by the Diligence of the King's Agent at *Bruſſels*, to require them not to part with this they had, if they did, I would make them be anſwerable for it; and as for the Diſpoſal they ſhould purſue their Truſt, not thinking it fit to apply it to any other Purpoſe; wherein I have ſo well perſuaded them, as they are willing to contribute all they can, to recover that Money back, and in the mean Time this is in ſafe Hands at leaſt, to be beſtowed in the Way your Lordſhip approves, in caſe we cannot procure the other again; and to make all ſure have cauſed their Examinations to be taken by Mr. Attorney, which herewith I tranſmit to your Lordſhip. A.D.1633.

For the Commutations, I am very confident it will prove as in my laſt I mention; but what is to be done for the preſent is only, I conceive, to take ſuch Account, as they themſelves will give, what Sums received, how diſpoſed, for which your Lordſhip will find an Article in the Inſtructions I herewith ſend your Lordſhip. And then taking that riſe, I ſhall further adviſe with your Lordſhip before I proceed any further at all, being very careful it may be ſo carried, as there follow no open Scandal upon their Perſons, and thorough them upon this Church.

And to let your Lordſhip ſee how neceſſary it is this Power ſhould be regulated and called to an Accompt by the State, I ſend you here incloſed a Copy of the Articles preferred againſt the Biſhop of *Waterford*, by the Dean thereof. I am ſorry to ſpeak it, but Truth will out, this Biſhop is a St. *John*'s Man, of *Oxford* I mean, not *Cambridge*; our *Cambridge* Panniers never brought ſuch a Fairing to the Market.

Your Lordſhip's Letter I ſent to the Dean of *Caſhell*, and ſhall be ſure to give him all the Help I can every Way; the Buſineſs between him and his Archbiſhop is well ordered. Now there is another for Dilapidations, betwixt the Biſhop of *Killalow* and him. But Biſhop or Archbiſhop, the good Man ſhall have Right amongſt them.

I hear not any thing amiſs now of the Biſhop of *Kilmore*, he hath writ me a long Letter; but that which more ſatisfies me is, that he hath with the firſt in that County ſigned the Contribution to the Army for this Year: In which good Mind, if he continue, I ſhall be ſure to diſcontinue my ill Mind towards him.

Now that I have with ſome Importunity gotten your Lordſhip's Judgment upon the Biſhop of *Cork*'s Letter, I ſhall enter into further Conſideration, how to acquit myſelf towards that learned Father. Whether to ſhew my Reading, or to do it in a more familiar Style, I am not yet fully reſolved, but if I fall into a *Latin* Vein with him, in faith I ſhall pay him, ſentence him with a Witneſs; ſentence him ſaid I? Do I Propheſy before I be aware of it? Well, let me alone, one Way or other I ſhall deal with him well enough.

Finally, I muſt end this Letter, as your Lordſhip is reſolved, I ſee, I ſhall end my Life, in Acknowledgments to your Grace. Such are your continued Favours towards me, which you were pleaſed to manifeſt ſo far in the *Star-Chamber*, in that Cauſe betwixt Sir *David Foulis* and me, not only by your Juſtice, but by your Affection too, as indeed, my Lord, the beſt and greateſt Return I can make, is to pray, I may be able to deſerve in ſome Part that good Opinion you were pleaſed to expreſs for me, that ſo at leaſt it may appear you have not placed it upon an unworthy Man: for I deſpair of ever having the Occaſion to return this great Obligation in any proportionable Weight or Meaſure, ſo it muſt ſtill dwell upon me, as the wakeful Monitor, continually to call me to mind, how much I owe myſelf to you, and how conſtantly I am to abide

Your Grace's

Dublin-Caſtle this laſt of *January* 1633.

moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,
WENTWORTH.

A.D. 1633

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE been hitherto ſilently collecting the beſt Underſtanding I could concerning the preſent Condition of his Majeſty's Revenue and Debts, and the Means how the one may be increaſed, and the other with Honour diſcharged; and now I come to ſet forth all before you, and crave your Lordſhip's Advice, and his Majeſty's final Directions thereupon.

But before I go any further, I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed a Paper of thoſe ſeveral Articles in his Majeſty's Graces, which I conceive are not to be paſſed in a Parliament; the Reaſons whereof your Lordſhip will find in the enſuing Diſcourſe, as they fall in their ſeveral Places.

The Eſtimate of the preſent Revenue I ſend you incloſed, ſigned, as you ſee, by the proper Officers, under whoſe Knowledge and through whoſe Hands it paſſeth, together with the ordinary Payments to be made according to the Rule of the Eſtabliſhment, whereby you may plainly ſee how heavily the Exchequer is charged, more indeed than it will bear in the State I find it, and how impoſſible it will be to pay 92,679 *l.* 15 *s.* Debt (of which your Lordſhip hath here incloſed the like Certificate) where the Income being but 84,248 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.* and the Outlet 84,977 *l.* 11 *s.* 5 *d.* There will be more to pay than there is to receive. Thus have they brought me to empty Coffers, and ſo I thank them, to the Bottom of my Buſineſs before I begin.

The Courſe I intend is, firſt to diſpoſe and huſband what we have in the beſt Order, and to the beſt Profit I can, and then to caſt every Way how to improve it, and conſequently wind out of theſe Streights as ſoon as may be.

My firſt Step hath been to ſet forth a Proclamation commanding all the King's Tenants to bring in their Rents due at *Michaelmas* by the End of *Michaelmas* Term, and thoſe due at *Eaſter* by the End of *Eaſter* Term. My Purpoſe hereby is to bring the Money once into the Exchequer, to take away that untoward Courſe of paying Men with Aſſignments, and ſo inſtead of Coin putting them off with a Piece of Paper to get in their Money by as they can, little to the Satisfaction of the Party, leſs to mine that muſt, by this Courſe now taken, be eternally led blindfold along, without either knowing what is received, or what is paid, ever kept without Money, and be the Occaſion never ſo preſſing for the iſſuing, be anſwered, there is none in Purſe, and that all is paid forth in Aſſignments aforehand.

Next I purpoſe to make every half Year diſcharge itſelf, and if we grow once ſo rich as to ſave any Thing, cauſe it to be laid apart, kept in Cheſt, without ſuffering it to be iſſued again upon any the ordinary Payments of the following half Year, and when it is come to ſome conſiderable Sum, to diſcharge Part of the Debt of the Crown: And if I live to be ſo happy as to ſhake off that Weight, to tranſmit it over to your Diſpoſal in *England*, a Buſineſs they on this Side will by no Means hear of, it being laid for a Catholick Truth amongſt them, that if any round Quantity of Coin go over, eſpecially in Specie, it would be the Ruin of this Kingdom, and therefore covet that all ſhould be laid forth that is raiſed or gotten amongſt them.

The Payments as well of the civil as martial Liſt, which were before at *Michaelmas* and *Eaſter*, I intend to ſettle at *Candlemas* and *Midſummer*, by which Time the Rents will be intirely come in, and conſequently Monies to pay every Man without any Attendance at all, which will be infinitely to their Contentment; and yet the Captains be always behind a Quarter's Pay ſtill to remain as a Pawn in his Majeſty's Hand in ſome Degree to ſecure the Crown, if upon their Death they be found to have ſpoiled or made away ſuch Arms as they are anſwerable for by Bond or otherwiſe; an Inconvenience which hath often happened where the Captain dies and leaves no Eſtate behind him.

In regard likewiſe that I found none underſtood the State of the Court of Wards, or the Particulars how that Revenue riſe but themſelves, I have given Direction that for the Time paſt two Books be made of all the particular Compoſitions as they now ſtand; one whereof to be delivered over to me, the other to be tranſcribed into the Exchequer; and for the future, that like Books be made at the End of every Term, one for me, the other for the Exchequer. Thus ſhall the Financiers be able to charge that as the other of his Majeſty's Revenue, make the Officers of that other Court more circumſpect,

cumſpect, and myſelf better able upon the Conſideration of Particulars to judge, whether his Majeſty be therein profitably and well ſerved, and to apply ſuch Remedy therein as the Occaſion ſhall require. A.D.1633.

Finally, Whereas the Clerk of the Pell formerly ſat in a lower Room with the Clerks, and ſo was privy to no more of the Receipts or Payments than ſuch, and when, it pleaſed the Vice-Treaſurer to acquaint him withal, I have given Order he ſhall now ſit as the King's Officer with the Vice-Treaſurer himſelf, and that no Receipts or Payments be made but in his Preſence. By which Means he will be kept a Controul upon the other, and myſelf weekly underſtand, what is iſſued and what remains in Treaſure.

This is the Way I have gone for the well managing the preſent Revenue; and touching the future Increaſe and bettering of it, I thought fit to call to the Council my Lord of *Cork*, my Lord *Mountnorris*, the Maſter of the Wards, Maſter of the Rolls, Sir *George Radcliffe*, and Sir *James Ware* his Majeſty's Auditor, whom indeed I take to be a very honeſt and able Officer.

We went over every Branch of the Revenue, as alſo the Eſtimate of Improvements made by the Commiſſioners ſent hither out of *England* in the Year 1622, and their Opinion and Advices thereon I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed under their Hands with ſome Notes of my own in the Margin.

But theſe being of little Conſideration to the vaſt Charge and Debt the Crown lies burden'd with, I will add thereunto ſome Sperats of my own, and my Account ſhall be throughout Sterling Money.

My Truſt is, that forth of the Plantations of *Ormond* and *Connaght* there will be ſettled a Revenue in the Crown of five thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, and more, if the Quantity of Acres be ſuch as they report them to be. Whereunto that thoſe of *Connaght* may be the better inclined, I have cauſed Mr. Attorney General to put in Informations and ſend forth Proceſs againſt divers of them to anſwer in the Exchequer to ſuch Titles as are by him there offered for the King. Theſe Writs are returnable this next Term, and I hope the Effects thereof will be very good; but then the Enrollment of the Surrenders of the Inhabitants of *Connaght*, mentioned in the 25th Article of the Graces bearing Date the 24th of *May* 1628, muſt be reſpited, till the Plantations of the Province be ſettled.

Upon *Blagnal*'s Undertaking of the caſting of 1200 Ton of Iron Ordnance, if there prove Sale for that Quantity, there will be a Revenue ſettled of near 4000 *l. per Annum*.

This Kingdom being able, without decay of their Woods, to furniſh for Sale 500,000 Pipe-Staves a Year, and ſetting 3 *l.* upon the 1000, there may a ſtanding Increaſe be raiſed of 1500 *l. per Annum:* which I account a Buſineſs done, having this Year contracted for that Quantity at that Rate, and make no doubt to continue it ſo, ſo long as I ſtay here; let thoſe that come after loſe it, if they will.

The King's Duty forth of the Royal Mines in *Munſter* will be 500 *l.* a Year, beſides what may be thence raiſed forth of the three other Provinces.

Upon the Commiſſion of Concealments I hope to raiſe 3000 *l.* the Year; and in Truth, I take that to be the moſt it will come to, being a Buſineſs already foiled by Acts of Parliament, and ſo many former Commiſſions already executed of like Nature, and of larger Extent in Power than this that we have. But then the Act promiſed in the 24th Article of his Majeſty's Graces directed to the Lord *Falkland*, under his Royal Hand, bearing Date as aforeſaid, muſt not be paſſed till this Commiſſion have wrought its full Effect: For the better expediting of which Service, I ſhall either now or by my next ſend your Lordſhip a new Draught of that Commiſſion with ſome Alterations, which by the Judges and Counſel learned here are thought to tend much to the raiſing his Majeſty's Benefit herein; and have already promiſed to as many, as we compounded with, that they ſhall have their Eſtates confirmed by Act of Parliament, and that they ſhall pay no Money till then, neither Fine nor Increaſe of Rent, which is the only Cord we have hitherto drawn them on by. And indeed without that I do not think we ſhould have got 500 *l.* a Year; ſo much is Mr. *Cuſack* generally miſtaken in the true Title and Eſtate they have in their Poſſeſſions. And to help the Stay of paſſing ſuch an Act of Limitation, as is granted by the ſaid 24th Article of Grace, there may be Tender made of one for eſtabliſhing their Eſtates, who either have or ſhall compound for the ſame with the Commiſſioners now intruſted, which is the beſt Salve I can apply to their Sore, which we are ſure will be rubb'd on in Parliament at every Turn.

I alſo herewith tranſmit ſundry Caſes, which we meet with, and ſhall have daily occaſion to reſort unto, before we can finiſh this Work, whereunto I deſire Mr. Attorney

A.D. 1633. ney may procure the Judgment and Reſolution of the three Chief Juſtices in *England*, all the Judges and Lawyers here being in one Caſe or other Parties, by Reaſon of their own Eſtates, and ſo deliver the Law to be ſuch, as may amongſt others, ſave their own Stakes for Company: which I deſire may be returned me back ſigned with their Hands with all convenient Speed, we being now like to have continual Uſe of them almoſt in every particular Caſe that comes before us at the Commiſſion.

The Court of Wards, by Reaſon of the 15th and 16th Articles of his Majeſty's ſaid Graces fell ſhort 4000 *l.* a Year of the former Eſtimate, which being handſomely laid to ſleep the next Parliament, is probable will be better'd again as much, and the Maſter of the Wards aſſures it. Beſides, in Reaſon of State they ſhould not under Favour be exempted from taking the Oath of Supremacy, conſidering it may be a good tacite Means to bring them to Conformity in Religion, when they cannot be admitted to ſue forth their Liveries, or to take their Eſtates forth of the Crown without it, and that their own Petition in that Behalf is but for an Immunity only of three Years, whereof they have already now had the Benefit theſe ſeven Years. For my own Opinion, I fear it will hardly improve ſo much, how confident ſoever the Maſter of the Wards ſeems to be of it; but if we can get the Statute of Uſes to be enacted here in *Ireland* (which being ſo great a Security to Purchaſers, I am in good hopes will paſs current with them in the next Parliament) then certainly the Revenue of this Court will be better'd 4000 *l.* a Year or more.

Aſſuredly the Revenue might be raiſed at leaſt 4000 *l.* a Year upon Malt, what by ſetting 4*d.* a Quarter upon the Brewer of Beer in the great Towns, and granting abroad in the Country Licences to brew Ale. Yet I adviſe it ſhould in the greateſt Part (eſpecially in the great Towns) be rather raiſed upon the Brewers of Beer than upon the Tiplers, both to repreſs the infinite Exceſs of Drunkenneſs in this Kingdom, and becauſe it falls leſs croſs upon the 6th Article of the Graces. Beſides, it may be a Step towards an Exciſe, which, although it be heathen *Greek* in *England*, yet certainly would be more beneficial to the Crown, and leſs felt by the Subject than where the Impoſitions are laid upon the foreign Vent of Commodities inward and outward, as we ſee a plain Demonſtration of it in the *Low Countries*; but then the Liberty of granting Licence by mean Lords within their own Seigniories muſt be altogether reſtrained, which they now make Benefit of, and as I underſtand, my Lord of *Cork* loſeth not his Share amongſt them.

Before my coming hither I was offer'd 5000 *l.* a Year for the Grant of the ſole bringing in and ſelling of Tobacco, whereof albeit I have not heard any Thing ſince my Arrival, yet I am very confident the Feat may be wrought. 'Tis true that the Commodity brought hither is very baſe in Quality, yet it is ſo univerſally taken in Smoke, Snuff and Chewing, as the Quantity conſumed here yearly amongſt them is exceeding great; but then muſt the Earl of *Middleſex*'s Grant of the Impoſt of Tobacco be taken in, which may be compaſſed for little or nothing.

I am perſuaded that they here, to make the Revenue ſufficient to ballance the conſtant Charge the King is at upon the Civil and Martial Liſts, and ſo free their Lands in the future from this Contribution, might in a Parliament be drawn to give two or three Subſidies to buy in the Rents payable to the Dutcheſs and *Endymion Porter* forth of the Cuſtom, my Lord *Carlile*'s Impoſt and Licence of Wines, the Licence of Yarn, and other Penſions, to the Value of 10,000 *l.* a Year, which would be a mighty Advantage to his Majeſty. Divers of them have been propounding it unto me, and ſurely are ſo fearful the Contribution ſhould be ſtill charged upon their Lands, as they would give any reaſonable Matter for once to be quit of it hereafter.

Beſides, I have ſet down a Way in my Diſpatch to his Majeſty, how the Army may be paid for the next three Years, and the Debts of this Crown diſcharged within that Time, which becauſe I am ſure the Propoſitions will fall under your Eye and Counſel, I mention it here only, and, to ſave both your Lordſhip and me a Labour, crave Leave to refer you for that to my Diſpatch to his Majeſty.

Finally, There remaineth the Buſineſs of the Salt, in my Judgment of far the greateſt Conſequence, and therefore you will pardon me, if I diſcourſe it to your Lordſhip at large, albeit in the End of a long Diſpatch.

The firſt Ground I ſhall lay is, the Impoſſibility of the Patentees furniſhing the Quantities of Salt this Kingdom ſpends yearly by Reaſon of the Scarcity and Dearneſs of Fuel, which is a moſt certain Truth; and for any Man to think to be able in this Country to go through the Work with Peat is a very Mockery, there being not one Summer in

in ten, which brings Drought and Sun enough to dry and make uſeful a Piece of that Quantity, which will be ſpent in making a Proportion requiſite. Beſides, admit they could, yet the greateſt Part of the Conſumption is taken up in ſalting their Fiſh and Beef, wherein the Salt they ſhall make here is ſmall and altogether unſerviceable, muſt of Neceſſity therefore be furniſhed out of *Spain* and *France*. A.D.1633.

The ſecond Ground is upon the Reaſon of State; for, I am of Opinion, that all Wiſdom adviſes to keep this Kingdom as much ſubordinate and dependent upon *England* as is poſſible, and holding them from the Manufacture of Wool (which unleſs otherwiſe directed, I ſhall by all Means diſcourage) and then inforcing them to fetch their Clothing from thence, and to take their Salt from the King (being that which preſerves and gives Value to all their native ſtaple Commodities) how can they depart from us without Nakedneſs and Beggary? Which in itſelf is ſo weighty a Conſideration as a ſmall Profit ſhould not bear it down.

The third Ground is, the Eaſineſs of making his Majeſty ſole Merchant: Salt being ſo periſhable a Commodity at Sea, and carrying ſo great a Bulk, as it is not eaſily to be ſtolen into the Kingdom; and yet again of ſo abſolute Neceſſity, as it cannot poſſibly ſtay upon his Hand, but muſt be had whether they will or no, and may at all Times be raiſed in Price ſo far forth as his Majeſty ſhall judge to ſtand with Reaſon and Honour. Witneſs the *Gabelles* of Salt in *France*.

My fourth and laſt Ground is Profit: The Corporation of Salters by their new Grant are to give unto the King, upon every Weight containing ten Barrels, 10 *s.* whereof the Medium imported yearly, comes to 6000 Weight, which makes 3000 *l.* the Year; but out of this are to be taken the King's Cuſtoms, utterly loſt, if the Salt be made within the Kingdom; and thoſe being now ſet at 2 *s.* the Weight, come to 600 *l.* which Loſs being deducted, the clear Advantage to the Crown from the Corporation, comes but to 2400 *l.* Beſides, that the true Value of Salt being 4 *l.* a Weight, the Cuſtom might well be doubled, and conſequently the Loſs as much more in his Cuſtoms. Whereas my Propoſition ſtanding with Reaſon of State, and bringing with it not only a Poſſibility, but indeed a Facility to be effected, ſhall yet anſwer a far greater Profit in preſent, the King's Cuſtoms being rather better'd than made worſe by it, and be ſtill a fit Means in the Hand of a State, to fetch a greater Advantage out of, as Occaſion ſhall adviſe.

Now the Rate of Salt uſually in this Kingdom is between 10 and 16 *s.* the Barrel: I would ſet the Medium at 12 *s.* the Barrel, a Rate that would paſs within two or three Years without any Man's being ſenſible of it, and thereout reſerve clear to the King 2 *s.* a Barrel for the ſole Licence of bringing in and vending this Commodity. And to ſhew that I propound no vain airy Thing, let me have the ſole bringing in of Salt, and Liberty to ſell at 12 *s.* a Barrel, a Year and a half's Time to fit me for the Undertaking, and I will become the King's Farmer ſo long as I ſtay in this Kingdom, at 6000 *l.* by Year.

Nor admits it any Objection, ſave that you may ſay, it will leave the Merchant to ſeek for his Return which he brings now in Salt, and therefore decay the other Trades of the Kingdom: But, beſides that the Merchant will be able to find out ſome other as beneficial Commodity to make his Returns upon, if the Salt be all made in the Kingdom (which certainly in the laſt Reſort is the Aim of the Corporation, or elſe it is a Buſineſs not worth lending an Ear to) it will be far worſe that Way too than this Way of mine: For it is ſtill better for Trade, that Salt (which muſt of Neceſſity one Way or other carry Commodity forth to ballance the Value of itſelf) be ſtill brought in, albeit it paſs by another Hand, than when none at all comes from foreign Parts, as in this Caſe of the Corporation it will fall to be.

By this Time I have open'd to your Lordſhip all my Pack, which nevertheleſs I ſhall humbly crave Leave to preſent under two general Cautions.

The firſt is, that my Opinion is clear, that all, ſave the Buſineſs of the Iron Ordnance, the Pipe-Staves and the Concealments, are to be led in by a Parliament. For if they ſhould be undertaken before, I know not what Humour they might ſtir; but I am well aſſured would furniſh them with ſo many Arguments for the granting of a leſs Supply than otherwiſe I truſt they will be drawn unto: Which I ſo much apprehend that had I not ſet a Rate upon the Licence of Pipe-Staves the laſt Year, in truth I would have let it reſt this alſo.

The ſecond is, that too many be not taken in to counſel on that Side, and that your Reſolutions, whatever they be, be kept ſecret; for, believe me, there can be nothing

A.D. 1633. more prejudicial to the good Succeſs of thoſe Affairs than their being underſtood aforehand by them here. So prejudicial I hold it indeed, that on my Faith there is not a Miniſter on this Side, that knows any Thing I either write or intend, excepting the Maſter of the Rolls and Sir *George Radcliffe*, for whoſe Aſſiſtance in this Government, and Comfort to myſelf amidſt this Generation, I am not able ſufficiently to pour forth my humble Acknowledgments to his Majeſty. Sure I were the moſt ſolitary Man without them, that ever ſerved a King in ſuch a Place.

The Sum of all is, that I preſent here Increaſes of a continuing Revenue, which in the Total come to 45000 *l.* by the Year; but God wot, my Shoulder too weak to bear up ſo great a Weight. Therefore come I in the Concluſion to crave your Lordſhip's Aſſiſtance throughout, on whoſe ſettled Advice, next after God and his Majeſty, I more rely than on all the World beſides; beſeeching, that your Judgment may try, conſider, and digeſt theſe Propoſitions, that you will ſelect, order and direct them for Time and Manner of proceeding: Which Requeſt and Help granted me, as I am moſt confident it will be by you, and myſelf countenanced by his Majeſty's Approbation and Power, I fear not, by God's Grace, either to accompliſh all this, or give a very good Account of the Particular wherein I may chance to fail, excepting only that of buying in the Penſions, which depends ſingly upon the Parliament: And if I be found at any Time declining the upright and conſtant Paths of his Majeſty's Honour and Profit, and the publick Good of his Kingdoms, abandon me as the moſt abject Wretch that lives, reckoning myſelf ſet here intirely for my Maſter's Service, and not at all for myſelf.

And thus, my Lord, the Ball now reſts on that Side, and the ſooner you be pleaſed to return it, the more forcible will be the Effect, and my Heart much more at Eaſe, which I do moſt inſtantly beg from you, and ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle,
31 Jan. 1633.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

I do moſt humbly thank your Lordſhip for your noble Preſence and Juſtice in the *Star-Chamber*; being the Buſineſs indeed, in my own Eſtimation, which more concerned me than any that ever befel me hitherto in my whole Life.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

CHARLES R.

Sect. 1, 2, 3. *For the more Secrecy we have communicated in theſe Affairs, only with the Lord Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *Lord Treaſurer, Lord Marſhal, Lord* Cottington, *and our two Secretaries of State; and that no Prejudice may follow there, we think fit you impart our Inſtructions with that Reſervation you mention, to ſuch only, and in ſuch Manner as you ſhall find fit.*

1. I HAVE now cloſed my intended Diſcourſe concerning a Parliament, to be preſented immediately to his Majeſty, together with Diſpatches to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* for the State of the Church; to my Lord Treaſurer upon the Condition of the Revenue; and to yourſelf this Account and theſe Advices, touching the Army, his Majeſty's Stores, and Guarding this Coaſt the next Year, with ſome other Particulars importing the Honour and Service of his Majeſty in this Place; which being Matters of greateſt Importance, I have thought fit for more Safety and Speed to ſend them expreſs by my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*.

2. They have been collected with all poſſible Secrecy and Circumſpection, and now I crave, that they may in like manner be conſidered by ſuch few as his Majeſty ſhall appoint; and then the Reſolution ſet on that Side, my Inſtructions timely brought me back, I ſhall preciſely and directly purſue his Majeſty's good Pleaſure and Injunctions in all Things.

3. But give me Leave once for all to deſire, that in theſe Conſults, there may be great Privacy obſerved. For if they be ſecreted, I truſt for a deſired Iſſue in all; but if the Intentions of his Majeſty once breath out in ſuch manner, that they come to be known

known here aforehand, I ſhall promiſe myſelf little good in any; holding it to be indeed, one chief Point of a Deputy, ſo to fullfil the Commands he receives from you on that Side, as that he reſerve himſelf nevertheleſs from too familiarly communicating his Purpoſes with the other Miniſters of this State: who, believe me, are not leſs to be governed, nor later bowed to the Will of his Majeſty by the Deputy's thus ſtanding in the Dark towards them; and I am ſure the Publick ſuffers far leſs the whilſt thorough private Pretences, whereupon this People are as intirely induſtrious and attent, with as little Aſpect to the Common Good, as any other I am perſuaded in Chriſtendom. A.D.1633.

Sect. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. *We underſtand with much Offence theſe Diſorders in our Army, and how they reflect on thoſe, in whom our former Truſt was placed, and will reſent it in fit Time. But howſoever the perfect Reformation (as you ſay) will be a work of Time, yet the Inconveniences which may follow the leaſt delay, require your Dexterity and Care in haſtening it all you can. And we like very well of ſending Liſts to the Captains, and of the other Directions and Reſolutions here ſet down, and accordingly we have given Order for 440 Half Muſket Shot to be provided and ſent over.*

4. Upon the Peruſal then of the laſt Muſter Rolls (taken in ſuch Sort as I have mentioned unto you in my former Letters) the Army appears to be indeed far out of Frame; the Men, both Horſe and Foot, unexerciſed, and altogether ignorant how to perform the Duty of Soldiers; their Arms, much of them unſerviceable, very little compleat; their Shot being in the greateſt Part Calivers, and thoſe of ſeveral Bores; their Corſelets generally wanting Taſſes.

5. Their Horſe very mean; their Piſtols not good; their Horſemen's Staves rather of trouble to themſelves, than of Offence againſt an Enemy; many of the Captains transfer their Truſt; and farm out their Companies to their under Officers, themſelves coming little amongſt them; divers of the Officers and Soldiers keep not their Garriſon, eſpecially the Horſe, but live ſcattered and diſperſed up and down, at ſuch a Diſtance, as a vigilant Enemy might indanger to cut them all to Pieces, before they ſhould be able to draw together; and by that Means too, are ſeldom or never brought into the Field, or taught the uſe of their Arms.

6. To meet with all theſe Inconveniences, will be a Work of Time, but the Courſe I intend is this, there ſhall be a Liſt ſent unto every Captain of his Defects, requiring him to ſee them ſupplied, and made perfect within ſix Months, when I purpoſe to take a ſecond View of all the Army, letting them know, that where this was only for a Preparative, that is intended for a very ſevere Puniſhment of ſuch, as ſhall, after ſo fair a Warning, be found neglective in their Duties; and aſſuredly I will not then jeſt with them, but thorough the ſevere Puniſhment of a few, teach all the reſt, to ſee how much it will concern them in Safety, to be circumſpect and careful, to have their Men furniſhed and exerciſed befitting Soldiers.

7. I will injoin them, one Day in a Week to draw together, and exerciſe their ſeveral Troops, that ſo the Soldier may become familiar and accuſtomed to ſuch Duties, as may in Time of Service be required from him.

8. I will give Order, that all the Companies by turns ſhall come hither to *Dublin*, by two Companies of Foot, and one Troop of Horſe at a Time, ſtay here one Month, and ſo return back to their Garriſons; two other Companies, and another Troop being ſtill appointed to come on, as the former go off: Which will not only, be an Honour, and raiſe an awful Reverence in Men's Minds towards the Power and Authority of his Majeſty; the Body of the Soldier by theſe Marches be accuſtomed to that Labour, which being a Stranger unto, might render him uſeleſs in Time of greateſt need; but be a conſiderable Strength ſtill to be kept about the State, without Charge; fit to meet with any ſudden Accident, which may happen in any Part of the Kingdom, and be a Means, that once in two Years the whole Army ſhall paſs under the View of the General, without borrowing from any other Eye or Judgment than his own; and ſo be more inexcuſable to the King, if the Army be not in all Points conditioned as it ought.

9. I will injoin all the Captains and Officers to be reſident with their ſeveral Troops in their Garriſons, and by round Checks inforce a Conformity in them, and in fine, if I be not obeyed, turn ſome of them out of Command. And thus, if there be Occaſion, the General ſhall know where to find them.

10. For the Horſe, I adviſe the Deputy's own Troop ſhould be *Cuiraſſiers*, compleated, (and ſo mine ſhall be) and by any Means wiſh the Horſemen's Staves of the others,

A.D.1633. others, were changed into Carabines, Musket-bore; for ſo will they become of much more Conſideration than now they are, and fitter to fight upon all Streights and Paſſages, alighting from their Horſe, if need require, and able to beat the beſt Caliver Shot they could meet with; to which Purpoſe, I am an humble Suitor to his Majeſty, that there may be four hundred and forty of theſe half Muſket Shot provided and ſent us, which I ſhall ſee delivered out to the ſeveral Captains, and them bound with good Bondſmen, to maintain and reſtore them for the King's Service, as Occaſion ſhall offer itſelf. Head Pieces, Backs, and Breaſts they have in great Part already, the reſt I ſhall provide here.

Sect. 11. *We like not the Change of Calivers into Muskets, conſidering the manner of Service in thoſe Parts, we will therefore have Calivers retained, but withal reduced by the Care of the Maſter of the Ordnance to one Bore, and made with long Stocks. For the unſerviceable Muſkets and Swords, our Officers here anſwer, that they were not ſerved at any Rates, but ſent out of ſuch Stores, as were returned from other Services. Yet we have ordained a Commiſſion to reform for the future this and like Pretences.*

11. The Calivers of the Foot (being Pieces now a-days held of little Uſe; and theſe of differing Bores, much more unſerviceable) I wiſh to be taken into the King's Stores, and there kept; and that in lieu thereof, we may be furniſhed from *England* with one thouſand Muſkets, Bandileers and Reſts; which ſhall be in like manner delivered out, and Bonds taken for preſerving them. Which if it be approved, I deſire Sir *John Borlaſe* may be truſted with the providing both the Carabines and Muſkets, which I dare anſwer he ſhall do with all Care, Sufficiency and good Huſbandry; the rather, for that I aſſure you, the Swords that were ſent hither laſt, and rated at ten Shillings, are not worth four: And the Muſkets furniſhed, rated at one Pound three Shillings apiece, not worth any thing; ſo ill was his Majeſty therein ſerved by the Officers of the *Tower*. For Corſelets, I truſt myſelf to compleat them here, out of the King's Stores, without further Charge. And thus ſhall the King's Standing Army, not only be armed *à la moderne* with Weapons of moſt Uſe and Advantage; but his Stores able, upon any ſudden Diſtemper, to furniſh as many more with as good Arms, as any they ſhall lightly encounter in *Ireland*.

Sect. 12, 13, 14. *We conceive that Lead may be better provided there: and for Powder, becauſe Captain* Plumleigh *cannot now take Charge of more than ten Laſts, the reſt is reſerved to be ſent by other Means.*

12. Next, I ſend you here a Liſt of all his Majeſty's Stores within this Kingdom, a perfect Inventory whereof in preſent they conſiſt, and the ſeveral Sorts and Quantities of all Proviſions which cannot be furniſhed elſewhere but forth of *England*, and yet we muſt have them of Neceſſity, it being a paſſing Shame, they ſhould be ſo empty at any Time, as now I find them; there not being one Corn of Powder in the Store of this Caſtle.

13. If the Quantities I demand ſeem too great, my Anſwer muſt be, it is not ſo great, as was ſent hither in *March* 1629, which I herewith tranſmit unto you, together with an Accompt how the ſame was diſtributed thorough all the Stores of the Kingdom; nor is twenty Laſts of Powder ſo great a Proportion, conſidering that the Watch Powder allowed the Horſe and Foot Companies to exerciſe their Men with, beſides Triumphs (as they call them) and other Occaſions, come to near two Laſts a Year; which cannot be ſpared, if his Majeſty will have his Army trained and taught the Uſe of their Arms.

Beſides you may ſafely truſt me, that no Abundance ſhall make me prodigal of the King's Purſe, which in this, as in all Things elſe, I will to the utmoſt huſband in the beſt Manner I can; better I vow to you, than if it were my own; therefore am I an earneſt Suitor, there may be preſent Order given, to provide them againſt Sir *Richard Plumleigh* return hither, who may then very fittingly bring them along with him.

14. It is true, the furniſhing of the Horſe and Foot with theſe Arms will coſt, I believe, fifteen hundred Pounds; and thus filling the Stores, two thouſand Pounds more: But then I deſire, it may be conſidered, how much that Crown hath been eaſed by this in the late letting of the Cuſtoms, where (albeit the annual Revenue by Means of ſo great a Sum taken aforehand, is abated here twelve hundred Pounds a Year) at one Clap, there was twenty thouſand Pounds of his Majeſty's Debt to the late noble Duke of *Buckingham* ſtruck off, and eight thouſand Pounds in ready Money beſides

anſwered

anſwered forth of them to the Crown of *England*; ſo as it is no great Bounty in that Crown to communicate to this back three thouſand five hundred Pounds, eſpecially when it falls ſo deep in Conſequence to his Majeſty, and his Service here, to have inſtead of empty Stores and a Nominal Army, full Magazines and an Army nobly appointed indeed, which by laying forth this little Sum, I ſhould not doubt, but in a few Months to accompliſh. A.D.1633.

Sect. 15. *That our Service may not ſuffer hereafter in this manner; and that our Magazine may be better governed: We are pleaſed that the Treaty with the Lord* Caulfield *for Sir* John Borlaſe *proceed, and with the Condition for his Succeſſor, if Sir* John *ſhall not enjoy the Office two Years. We like well alſo, the buying of Powder from our Tower for ready Money, and ſelling it in* Ireland *for a better Price, to ſave, by that Means, the Charge of our Stores there. The Powder that is ſaid to be unſerviceable in divers Places, you ſhall cauſe to be drawn all to one Port, and ſent over to be mended here.*

15. And being now upon this Subject, I muſt needs certify you, how greatly his Majeſty's Service hath already, and how much both it and myſelf are like to ſuffer for the future, in the want of an experienced Maſter of the Ordnance. It will be impoſſible, either to reſtore, or keep theſe Magazines in right Order, without a fit Perſon to ſerve in that Place, who will not be able to do much beſides, if he attend that Charge as he ought. My Lord *Caulfield* is little practiſed therein, beſides much in the Country, and very infirm in Body, unable indeed that Way too, to diſcharge the Duties and Labours of this Office; where, had I the help of an active Gentleman (if I do not much miſtake myſelf) it were no impoſſible Work, Powder being here a forbidden Commodity, to ſupply theſe Stores for the future, out of the Profit to be raiſed by taking them in forth of the Tower of *London*, paying there the King's Price, and ſelling them out again at a greater Rate in this Kingdom. Thus might the Stores be always full of Powder, and better conditioned, putting off the old, and laying in new again; and the King ſave a great Charge theſe Proviſions hereafter will otherwiſe ſtand him in. My Lord *Caulfield* could, I am perſuaded, be content to part with it; and if his Majeſty would approve of Sir *John Borlaſe* to ſucceed him; and be graciouſly pleaſed to grant, that if Sir *John* ſhould not live two Years in the Place, that thoſe, which come after him might upon their Entrance anſwer a thouſand Pounds to his Children, I would endeavour to ſee if I could drive the Bargain betwixt them. I deſire this may be conſidered, and that I may know his Majeſty's Pleaſure herein, as a Means in my Opinion, much to advance his Service in this Particular.

Sect. 16. *We have required the Commiſſioners of our Admiralty, to cauſe their Accompts to be reviewed and ſet ſtraight, who will ſatisfy you therein. And for the Diſorders grown by Aſſignments or otherwiſe, we expect the Reformation from you; that both the Subject may know where and how to receive his Due, eſpecially that you our Deputy, may know from Time to Time the true State of all our Receipts and Iſſues, as formerly hath been directed: That you may thereof give Notice unto us, as there ſhall be Cauſe.*

16. In mine to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty of the 8th of *November*, I writ, that we here conceived we had overpaid towards the Diſcharge of the Ships appointed for the Guard of this Coaſt; I now here incloſed ſend you the laſt two Years Accompt, whereby I conceive there was ſix hundred ninety two Pounds five Shillings more received than the Eſtimate comes unto for *Midſummer* laſt, which we deſire may be allowed by the Officers unto us, as Part of thoſe Monies payable this *Chriſtmas*; which half Year's Payment ſtands thus: There is paid already here in *Ireland*, as I formerly writ, towards the Victualling of the *Whelp* till *March* next, a hundred and ninety ſix Pounds; three Months Wages depoſited with Captain *James* for paying off thirty Men, ſo ſoon as the *Whelp* comes in Harbour at *Briſtol*, one hundred and ſeven Pounds three Shillings; by my Agent at *London*, fourteen hundred Pounds, for paying off the Men in the *Antelope*; which with ſome other Sums mentioned in the Account, being all caſt together, come to two thouſand nine hundred and twenty Pounds, fifteen Shillings and nine Pence; ſo remains * five hundred ſeventy nine Pounds and four Pence, to ballance that Account. This my Lord *Mountnorris* hath Order from me to pay; but I know not how, we have ſuch a diſorderly

* There is ſomething leſs to be paid as we conceive, as appears by the Foot of that Account, which draws it down to 288 *l.* 5 *s.* 10 *d.* *This writ in the Margin.*

A.D.1633. Courſe of Payments by Aſſignments, as I aſſure you no Man knows when or how to come to his Money, which I find by woful Experience, for I confeſs the laſt fourteen hundred Pounds was all my own Money, and paid (come to it again as I can) without my Direction, yet I approve *William Raylton* for it (however I ſtill ſuffer in my own Occaſions for want of it) in regard it ſaved the King ten Pounds a Day Charge, which otherwiſe thoſe Men would have ſtood him in, from *October* till the Money had been returned from hence to the Officers of the Navy; which as you ſee is not yet effected; and ſo continues ſtill a Piece of no ill Service for his Majeſty.

Sect. 17. *This Neglect of the Committee is not to be paſſed over; and upon particular Complaint to us in this or like Caſes (which we require you to make) the Offenders ſhall not eſcape the Cenſure of our Diſpleaſure, which you muſt make known unto them all.*

17. And as for the Guard this next Year, I ſhall adventure to give you my own Opinion, how all may be beſt performed and huſbanded for the Honour and Profit of his Majeſty; howbeit, having within three Days after my coming hither appointed a ſelect Committee of this Council to conſider and adviſe upon it, to this Day have I not been able to recover any Account at all from that Committee, notwithſtanding that I have almoſt every Week once called for it; by which you may gather, the great Aſſiſtance I am like to have amongſt them here. For God's Sake, and for Charity's ſake, at leaſt haſten your Reſolution from thence in thoſe Things which concern the Affairs of this Crown; or elſe I am certainly loſt, and (which is of far more Conſideration with me) his Majeſty's Service alſo.

Sect. 18, 19, 20. *This we think not fit at this Time, conſidering the State of Things Abroad. Beſides the Bon-Adventure is now upon her Way, and cannot be recalled. But we have given Order, both to ſend away the Eſtimate, and to accommodate your Charge in what conveniently may be done.*

18. As I formerly writ then to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty the 6th of *September*, we muſt of Neceſſity content ourſelves with a Ship of three hundred Ton, inſtead of the *Antelope:* For we are not able to undergo, another Year, the like Charge we have been at this.

19. The Eſtimate for this Ship of three hundred Ton, and of the ninth *Lyon*'s *Whelp*, muſt be preſently ſent over hither, that knowing our Burthen we may provide to bear it: In which we are all Suitors, the Office of the Ordnance may not be charged upon this Revenue, as it never was before this laſt Year, but always, as they tell me, furniſhed out of the King's Store there; all the Officers here complain of it extreamly, tell me I have brought this new Charge along with me, that you on that Side ſtrive to put Impoſſibilities upon them: Therefore I beſeech you, give them Satisfaction in ſo ſmall a Trifle, and thereby render them more chearful to comply with theſe heavy Payments, whereof you have now totally and finally eaſed yourſelves on that Side; and we muſt look to it, as well as we can; and this the rather, in regard the Charge of the *Antelope* and *Whelp* hath been to this Crown this Year more by two thouſand five hundred Pounds than ever was before.

20. All Trimmings and Furniture belonging the ſetting forth theſe Ships to Sea muſt be had forth of *England*, there being no Commodity at all here as yet for ſuch a Purpoſe. But then I muſt moſt inſtantly crave, they may both be back at *Kinſale* by the 14th of *March*, at the furtheſt; if they ſtay longer, the Miſchief will be done us before their Arrival, and will be a Charge altogether caſt away, as to any Benefit this People ſhall receive by them. The greater Ship muſt be for the Guard of the Weſt Coaſt, and be back at *Plymouth* by the end of *September*, or middle of *October* at the furtheſt. The *Whelp* muſt beat up and down this Channel, and be back at *Briſtol* by the laſt of *December*. Where they are to winter, there to take in their Proviſions, and be fitted for the next Year's Service. So your Eſtimate for the greater muſt be after eight Months; and your Eſtimate for the leſſer Ship, after ten Months Entertainment.

Sect. 21. *This Advice we well approve.*

21. For the Victual, I would adviſe the *Whelp* might wholly have it from hence, as this next Year ſhe is like to have; the greater Ship to take in only two Months Victuals, when ſhe comes from *Plymouth*; and the reſt to be provided for her, againſt her coming upon this Coaſt, which will be a Means to ſave a conſiderable Sum; for I will undertake to victual her after the Rate of Six Pence *per diem* a Man, and yet allow for every Man a Pound of Beef, a Pound of Bread, and a Gallon of Beer, which now ſtands the King in Eight Pence.

Sect. 22. *To depoſite any Monies in the Captains Hands, we are not yet reſolved.*

22. For their Wages, I adviſe they may be diſcharged here, which if you will allow of, and that I may take the Captains Account, I will ſee preciſely paid at the Day; and always, at their Departure for *England*, depoſite with the Captains ſo much as ſhall pay their Men ſo ſoon as they come to their Winter Station, without further Charge to the Crown for Demurrage, which, I aſſure you, I conceive will be no ſmall Benefit to the King; but then it is neceſſary that I have Authority to call them to Account, both for their Wages, keeping their full Number of Men aboard, and touching the Expence and Condition of their Victual. A.D.1633.

Sect. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. *We thank you for this Care in the great Buſineſs of Planters and Hoſtings, and incourage you to proceed therein, when the Time may ſerve. And we will take Notice, both of thoſe you now commend to be beſt provided, and of the Neglect of others. The Letter alſo you deſire ſhall be ſent in due Time.*

23. I have, according to my Inſtructions, informed myſelf of the Number of Men to be found by the Planters in every Province; and it appeareth, that upon a Command of the late Lords Juſtices, for a View to be taken thorough *Ulſter* of all *Britiſh* between Sixteen and Threeſcore, there were certified back 13092; but amongſt them all but 7226 Swords, 3083 Pikes, 700 Muſkets, 384 Calivers, 836 Snaphances, 69 Halberts, and 11 Lances; ſo as in Effect they are, as you ſee, a Company of naked Men. Thoſe that are the beſt provided are my Lord *Montgomery*, my Lord *Claneboy*, and my Lord *Cromwell*: The Earls of *Antrim* and *Anandale* very meanly; the Earl of *Antrim* ſhewing for 947 Men, but 418 Swords, 6 Pikes, 1 Muſket, 3 Calivers, 1 Snaphance, 1 Halbert; and the other for 143 Men, but 4 Swords; theſe being all the Arms they muſter with. But then is there of theſe, 2300, which they call the Trained Bands, being ſet upon them by an Act of State; which proportions 10 Men to be found by every 1000 Acres of Plantation, which are under the View and exerciſed by Lieutenant *Graham*; but theſe too provided with Arms altogether unſerviceable, *viz.* Snaphances and Bird-Pieces, inſtead of Muſket or Caliver, or ſuch like.

24. I ſet you down theſe only for a Taſte, not as yet being able to recover the Numbers, which are to be found by the Planters in the other Provinces of *Leinſter* and *Munſter*, nor yet of the *Iriſh* Hoſtings; but I will, by God's Help, be very attent upon it, and tranſmit an exact Book of all Particulars. This Affair, in my Judgment, the greateſt of the Kingdom, having a Conſideration of mighty Importance, which depends upon the wiſe Diſpoſal thereof; I ſhall not therefore adventure any Advice at all upon it till I perfectly underſtand the Nature of the People, and Strength of the Native in every Corner much better than as yet I do.

25. Only for the preſent, I deſire a very ſtrict and direct Letter from his Majeſty, wherein ſetting forth the great Conſequence of the Work, I may be required with all Care to ſee theſe Men to be compleatly armed with Pike and Muſket, to be *Britiſh* by Birth, Proteſtants by Religion, duly to be trained once a Month, and all other Covenants of Plantation complied with.

26. Howbeit, I am full of Opinion, this Buſineſs is not to be begun, before we ſee what Effects a Parliament will bring forth; for, you may eaſily believe, that when they are thus ſtrictly held to the Conditions of Plantation, it will put the Planters to a very great Charge, and conſequently drain their Purſes, and breed a grudging in their Minds, which would be a very ill Preparative to that Meeting, conſidering the Truth is, we muſt there bow and govern the Native by the Planter, and the Planter by the Native.

27. So as unleſs I have other Directions from his Majeſty, I ſhall let that be paſt before I begin this; only I do incourage *Graham*, the Muſter Maſter of *Ulſter*, to go on in his Courſe of Training as formerly, and have written to thoſe five Counties, that they cauſe his Entertainment to be anſwered unto him, according to an Act of State here made in that Behalf.

Sect. 28. *This Compoſition, and the Eſtabliſhment of the Office, with this Reduction of the Fee, we allow as good Service, and require it to be performed.*

28. There was formerly with the Fee of 10 *s.* Sterling *per Diem*, an Office paſſed under the Great Seal for the General Overſight of all the Forts and Plantations of this Kingdom unto Sir *Thomas Rotherham* and Captain *Pinner*: Which Fee is left out of the Eſtabliſhment, the Office nevertheleſs hath been ſtill executed by them, according to ſundry Directions of the Deputies

A.D.1633. ties for the Time being; ſo as the Fee hath continued Arrear ſince *April* 1623, and by reaſon the ſaid Patent was never as yet inrolled with the Auditor, hath not been reckoned neither amongſt the Debts of this Crown, which now the Patentees preſs with great Reaſon may be inſerted; howbeit, I decline it ſtill, although I conceive the Office a very neceſſary one to be continued, as a proper Means to repreſent to the Council here, the true State of the Forts, and how the Planters purſue the Conditions of their Plantations. I do defer it, by reaſon that if this Arrear were once brought and admitted into the Liſt of the Debts, it might make the Patentees hold it more valuable, and render them more difficult in the Compoſition, which I intend to draw them into; ſo as the Arrear being 1916 *l.* Sterling, I am in hope to compound with them for 958 *l.* and to reduce the Fee to 5 *s.* Sterling a Day, and yet have the Place well ſerved: which being ſo neceſſary an Office, I judge it very fit to conclude it with them, thus ſaving half of what is already due, and half of the Fee in the future; but this I cannot do without a ſpecial Warrant (it not being within the Eſtabliſhment) which I therefore crave from his Majeſty, and have directed *William Raylton* to attend you with a rough Draught thereof, which the ſooner I receive, the ſooner ſhall I ſet this Buſineſs upon his right Foot again.

Sect. 29. *This Reſervation of the Cuſtoms we will take ſpecial Care of.*

29. I do very much deſire to hear what becomes of the Suit you have there againſt the *Londoners*, for their Abuſes in their Plantation of *Ulſter*; but I beſeech you, in any Caſe remember their Cuſtoms of *Londonderry* and *Coleraine*, for which they pay not any Rent, is a Liberty unfit to be in Grant to any Subject, threatens a great Inconvenience to all his Majeſty's Cuſtoms in this Kingdom, and the very Defalcations of thoſe Towns come already to 1800 *l.* which is all taken out of the King's Purſe. Therefore it is my humble Suit, that at leaſt you take that Feather from them again, as not fit to be worn in the round Cap of a Citizen of *London*; and this I beſeech you to recommend both to his Majeſty and my Lord Treaſurer.

Sect. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34. *We have given Command to ſend you the Orders we made here, with the Additions you deſire; as alſo for the Attendance of the Nobility, and Limitation of Acceſſes into the Rooms of State.*

30. The Meetings and Proceedings of this Council, albeit much to the better ſince I came; yet are they not with the Civility and Dignity, which ſhould become the Honour of his Majeſty's Service and the Place: therefore I deſire that the Orders ſet down for the Privy Council of *England*, might be ſent unto us, with this Addition; that no Man ſpeak covered ſave the Deputy; and that their Speech may not be directed one to another, but only to the Deputy; as alſo taking Notice of their negligent Meetings upon Committees, which indeed is paſſing ill; to command me ſtraitly to cauſe them to attend thoſe Services as in Duty they ought. So ſoon as theſe come hither with his Majeſty's Letter, commanding them to be obſerved, I ſhall not fail to hold them cloſe to them in every Point, and am perſuaded it will work a very great Reformation amongſt us.

31. I am commanded by my Inſtructions to call upon the Nobility and others to attend the Deputy upon all ſolemn Proceſſions to Church, and ſuch like. This is not ſo well obſerved as it ought, and they grow generally more negligent than is fit they were, not truly I truſt in any Diſtaſte to me; for, to my Perſon they give as much Reſpect, as I deſire from them; but I know not how, in Point of Greatneſs, ſome of them think it too much perchance to be tied to any thing of Duty, rather deſirous it might be taken as a Courteſy. It would do therefore very well, his Majeſty were graciouſly pleaſed by Letter to ſignify what the Attendance is he requires at their Hands, *viz.* that the Noblemen, Biſhops in their Rochets, and Counſellors, attend his Deputy upon their Foot Cloths, or otherwiſe on Horſeback; the Judges and his learned Counſel likewiſe upon theirs, upon ſuch ſolemn Days as formerly have been accuſtomed; and the Captains and Gentry, which are not Counſellors to go on along with the reſt of the Company before the Deputy: Which I will cauſe to be entered in the Council-Book, and to be obeyed accordingly.

32. The Rooms of this Houſe are almoſt become common, every ordinary Gentleman thinking it a Diſparagement to ſtay any where but in the Drawing-Chamber, which indeed is occaſioned in part, by ſuffering the Preſence to be ſo familiar, that for the moſt Part it is filled with their Servants, whilſt their Maſters are within. Leſt therefore the King's Greatneſs, albeit but in the Type, become leſs reverenced than truly it ought

ought to be, I pray to receive the like Command; that upon Days of Meeting none but Noblemen come further than the Drawing-Chamber; the Gallery only free for thoſe that be of the Council, and that all their Servants ſtay in the great Chamber, where they and all others are to be bare, as well as in the Preſence, there being there a State as well as in the other. A.D.1633.

33. Then the Gentlemen-Uſhers to the Chancellor and Treaſurer do always come before their Lords as far as to the Gallery Door; and the Purſe-Bearer (albeit the Seals are never there) comes into the Gallery, and there ſtands amongſt the Counſellors, which is not altogether ſo comely, where I conceive their Gentlemen-Uſhers ſhould leave them at the Door of the Preſence (my Servants being there ready to do them all Reſpect and Service belonging to their Places) and the Chancellor to take the Purſe at the Preſence-Door, and carry it himſelf when he comes into the more inward Rooms, it being no ways below his Honour to bear the Purſe there himſelf.

34. I confeſs I might, without more, do theſe Things, but where I may ſeem to take any Thing to myſelf, I am naturally modeſt, and ſhould be extream unwilling to be held ſupercilious or imperious amongſt them; ſo as I cannot do therein as I both could and would, where I were commanded. Therefore, if theſe be held Duties fit to be paid to his Majeſty's Greatneſs, which is alike operative, and to be reverenced thorough every Part of his Dominions, I crave ſuch a Direction in theſe as in the other; that ſo, they may know it to be his Pleaſure; otherwiſe I ſhall be well content they may be ſpared, having, in Truth, no ſuch Vanity in myſelf as to be delighted with any of theſe Obſervances.

Sect. 35, 36. *Though we think not fit by a new Proclamation to recal the former; yet for your Particular, we are pleaſed to give a ſpecial Diſpenſation, by our Letters, to give you Power to hear and end Cauſes betwixt Party and Party, with the Reſtriction you here ſet down.*

35. I find that my Lord *Falkland* was reſtrained by Proclamation, not to meddle in any Cauſe betwixt Party and Party, which certainly did leſſen his Power extreamly; I know very well the common Lawyers will be paſſionately againſt it, who are wont to put ſuch a Prejudice upon all other Profeſſions, as if none were to be truſted, or capable to adminiſter Juſtice but themſelves; yet how well this ſuits with Monarchy, when they monopolize all to be governed by their Year-Books, you in *England* have a coſtly Experience; and I am ſure his Majeſty's abſolute Power is not weaker in this Kingdom, where hitherto the Deputy and Council-Board have had a Stroke with them.

36. The Jealouſy I have to be abated in Power, till the Parliament be well paſſed, and the other great Services of the Crown now on foot be happily effected, cauſeth me nevertheleſs ſtill to retain it; yet leſt I might tread any Thing awry, I thought fit to communicate thus much with you, and take my Dictamen from his Majeſty's Wiſdom; otherwiſe, if the Lawyers have their Deſire, it would free me of a huge Trouble; nor as it is, do I intermeddle with any Matter of Inheritance, or with any Cauſe in Iſſue, in any other of Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice; ſo let me but know, how his Majeſty will have me to govern myſelf, and I obey.

Sect. 37. *Theſe Examinations are ſent to the Admiralty, to give Order therein according to Juſtice.*

37. I mentioned in my laſt that I had Captain *Denny* under Cuſtody, whoſe Examinations and all other Particulars I ſend you here incloſed, expecting a Direction how I am further to proceed therein: For the Ship, underſtanding the Place, where ſhe then was, not to be very ſecure, I have written to my Lord *Eſmond* forthwith to provide for her Safety, which I truſt he hath done before this Time.

38. *You had good Reaſon to ſuffer this Lord at his own Requeſt to bear the Sword, wherein if he did any Thing maliciouſly, or in Contempt or Diſgrace of our Religion or your Authority, we require you to convent and puniſh him as he deſerveth, that others may be admoniſhed not to give Offence.*

38. There was an Accident befel me the laſt Month, which becauſe I would not be miſreported, I judge it fit to acquaint you with the Truth of it. My Lord *Fitz-Williams* ſent to me to deſire he might the next Day carry the Sword to the Church, A Courteſy I ſhould refuſe no Perſon of his Quality, never dreaming that a Recuſant could be ſo vain as to affect it: How well his ghoſtly Father had ſtuffed his Ears with Bombaſt I know not; but before me into the Church he went, and if you had ſeen him, how he made a ſingle forward and

A.D. 1633 run a double backward again, it would have made you ſmile. This is the naked Truth; I was ſorry when I underſtood him to be of that Religion, and ſhall, craving his Majeſty's Pardon for this my Error, not fall into the like hereafter.

Sect. 39. *We have, with the Advice of our Committee, ſigned the Warrant for your enabling to give Licences for Tranſportation of Wools out of* Ireland *into* England *only, with Reſtraint of the Staplers. And we do hereby allow you to make Benefit to yourſelf of thoſe Licences, as your Predeceſſors have formerly done.*

39. I writ unto you in my Letter of the 8th of *September*, for a dormant Warrant to give Licences for Tranſportation of Wools hence into *England*, which the Deputies have of themſelves always done, and muſt of Neceſſity be allowed ſtill, both in Reaſon of State, for the bettering of his Majeſty's Cuſtoms (which pays Cuſtoms four Times, if the Wool be tranſported, and not once, if it be indraped and ſpent within the Kingdom) and becauſe they have no Means here to manufacture it themſelves, ſo as the Commodity would be utterly loſt unto the Growers, unleſs this Expedient be granted; and therefore there is a Force upon me to deſire it ſtill, for it may not be left at large without great Prejudice to the Clothing of *England:* And to intruſt the Exportation in the Hands of the Merchant Staplers, is a Remedy worſe than the Diſeaſe: Beſides, their Charter is forfeited thorough Miſuſance, and ſhall never be renewed unto them again by my Advice, it being a Corporation newly ſet up by the Device of my Lord *Grandiſon*, only, as they ſay here, to put ſome Crowns in his Purſe. It is true, theſe Licences may be worth the Deputy three or four hundred Pounds by the Year, which if his Majeſty will admit me to make Benefit of, as all my Predeceſſors have done, I ſhall humbly thank his Majeſty, otherwiſe turn it to the immediate Benefit of the Crown, as I do already that other Perquiſite of the Pipe-ſtaves, being utterly reſolved never meanly to make uſe of any Thing upon the By, without his Majeſty's Privity, albeit I were to return a naked Beggar home; and that, in good Faith, the King's Allowance, as I manage it, doth not defray my Charge. I beſeech you therefore that I may receive his Majeſty's Pleaſure therein. However, ſuch a Warrant there muſt be had; out of which Conſideration I have appointed *William Raylton* to attend you with a Draught of a Letter to that Purpoſe; and in the mean Time, muſt bear the Clamour of ſuch as preſs me daily for Licences in that Kind.

Finally, I am certified of the Obligation put upon me by the Care you expreſſed for me in a Suit this laſt Term, which came to a Hearing in the *Star-Chamber*, betwixt Sir *David Foulis* and me, and of the Teſtimony your Affection there gave me much above my Merit. Sir, I humbly thank you for the former, and will endeavour to make myſelf as deſerving of the latter as I can, wherein I ſhall do much the better by the good Directions I promiſe to myſelf from you, which I beg with all my Heart, as the Perſon in the World that truſts leaſt in my own Judgment, yet ſhall retain always the Grace to follow the Counſels of wiſer Men than myſelf. So I reſt

Dublin-Caſtle, this laſt of *January*, 1633.

Your moſt faithful

Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

1634, *April* 12th. *The Anſwers contained in the Apoſtiles are made by his Majeſty, and by his Commandment ſet down in this Manner.*

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

HAVING ſuch Confidence in your Judgment and good Affection both towards his Majeſty's Service and myſelf, I hold it fit to give you a clear and particular Underſtanding of all my Proceedings in theſe Affairs; to which End I have ſent you the Duplicates of all my Diſpatches to his Majeſty and others, as you will find in the Pacquet this Bearer ſhall bring unto you; only I deſire you will be pleaſed not to take Notice thereof, unleſs it be brought unto you by ſome other Hand.

Theſe

These Buſineſſes have coſt me a mighty Labour, having been at firſt written over by my own Hand. And I have been as circumſpect and conſiderate therein as poſſibly I could. And now, I beſeech you, help me with your Judgment, in any thing you ſhall find amiſs, and let me clearly and ſpeedily be led into the right Path, in caſe I have erroneouſly in any thing ſwerved from that which is beſt and honourableſt for our Maſter. For it would grieve me more than any other thing, if my weakneſs ſhould lead him into the leaſt Inconvenience; and this you ſhall ever find in me that no Man living ſhall more promptly depart from an Error than myſelf, that have in good Faith no Confidence in my own Judgment, how direct and intent ſoever my Affections may be. A.D.1633.

I have here incloſed ſent you a Petition of Mr. *Porter*'s, concerning all the Mines of this Kingdom not now in Grant to others: This Petition, as you ſee, was by his Majeſty referred to me, and now I come to give my humble Opinion thereupon, with all due Subjection to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

Firſt, I conceive that to reſerve but a tenth Part of the Metals to be recovered forth of thoſe Mines, is too ſmall a Proportion to be reſerved for the Crown, and am well aſſured there are thoſe that will at leaſt be content to give a ſixth Part of the Lead, and a tenth Part of the Silver ſo gotten.

Secondly, The Privilege to be free from paying all Duties for two of the firſt Years is too long, and I hold one Year ſufficient, within which Time, if their Work be intended as it ought, the Buſineſs may be brought and ſettled in ſuch Perfection as may at after very well bear the anſwering his Majeſty ſuch Proportions of Metal, as by the ſaid Grants ſhall be held fit to be reſerved.

Thirdly, Places, where the ſeveral Sorts of Metals are to be delivered, may be from Time to Time very fittingly appointed in this Kingdom by the ſupream Governor here for the Time being, and thence be anſwered into his Majeſty's Exchequers, either here or in *England*, as it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty to ordain it.

Laſtly, I muſt needs ſay, I do not like of theſe general Kinds of Grants over almoſt a whole Kingdom, holding it much better and more probable to ſucceed when no Man's Induſtry in this kind is locked up, but that it may be ſtill more kindled, when a Profit (if it can be found) is left and preſerved free for every Man, that will be at the Charge to ſeek and venture for it, eſpecially in thoſe Works that lye ſo deep under Ground, and that are of ſo uncertain a Succeſs to ſuch as adventure upon them. And therefore humbly adviſe, that all Pretenders in this kind may be confined to ſome ſpecial Places, which they have themſelves found already, rather than to exclude all other Men from beſtowing themſelves in the Purſuit of a publick Work, by granting beforehand that, which neither we nor they know any thing of.

At my Lord *Cromwell*'s being in this Kingdom I was much preſſed by his Lordſhip about the Reverſion of the Marſhal's Place, whereunto my Reply was, the Place was in his Majeſty's Gift, and myſelf did not at all meddle in thoſe Caſes; beſides I conceived it was againſt the King's Rule to grant any thing in Reverſion. But ſo often was I preſſed in it, as I told him I would impart his deſire to you, which now I do, leaving it altogether to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, and only deſiring you, that, if my Lord aſk you of it, you will be pleaſed to let him know I have recommended his Lordſhip's Suit, and then for the reſt I have no more to ſay, but leave him to his Fortune, never intending to make Suit for any Man in thoſe Caſes.

Being the other Day at *Caſtle-Chamber* in the Hearing of a Cauſe there, it came amongſt other Proofs to be read in fortifying the Matter on one Side, how the Party charged to have been ſuborn'd, did take an Oath before the Prieſt upon the Altar and Sacrament, that what he had ſo ſworn was true, and much did the Counſel urge this Teſtimony as concluſive on their Side: I ſeeming to conceive it very ſtrange that ſuch Oaths were either given or taken, or in any ſort allowed by the Court, it was affirmed to be very Ordinary in this Kingdom: Whereupon I told them roundly, that it was ſuch an Inſolence as might not be endured, that any Prieſt ſhould Intereſt himſelf Extra-judicially in any thing tending to the Adminiſtration of his Majeſty's Juſtice; that it was of a very dangerous Conſequence, that ſuch Oaths as theſe ſhould be obtruded upon his Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice, which, ſhould they be admitted, they would, thorough this Courſe of Proof, rule the Decrees as they liſt, empty the King's Court, or at leaſt make them become their Trumpets to ſound forth betwixt Party and Party ſuch Orders, as they ſhould give them leave to make at after that they had by theſe Teſtimonies made the Cauſe to be ſuch as themſelves pleaſed to repreſent it to be; that

A.D. 1633. that to give or take Oaths, was the judicial Peculiar of his Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice, and ſuch as derived an Authority thereunto under them; that otherways to give or take was little leſs than a Premunire, ſure I was, at leaſt a very high Miſdemeanor: That therefore it was high Time ſince the Buſineſs was grown ſo catholick amongſt them, to ſhew them their Error, and that ſuch Intruders, as theſe, might not be ſuffered to paſs mean in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, betwixt my Maſter and his People. And therefore much wondring how his Miniſters here could ſuffer ſuch a Boldneſs to grow upon his Courts, I publickly declared I ſhould not give any Credit at all to theſe Oaths, in any Cauſe whatſoever, but hold them clearly Extrajudicial, and muſt injoin all other his Majeſty's Judges to obſerve the ſame, and that to give the whole Kingdom a right Underſtanding of the Greatneſs and Inſolence of this Forfeit, I did upon the Place require the King's Attorney to prefer an Information againſt the Prieſt that gave, againſt the Party that took, and againſt the reſt that procured, this Oath; that ſo by their Puniſhment, others might learn they were not to meddle in the leaſt Acts or Paths towards Juſtice, without good and proper Authority derived from his Majeſty, which could only enable them thereunto, and no other Power whatſoever.

And truly I conceive the Conſequence of this, if ſuffered, might bring very ill Effects upon this State; beſides naturally I do not love any Power, but my Maſter's ſhould peep up or grow amongſt us. So as, if I be not otherwiſe directed, I ſhall be ſure to call upon it and bring it to Judgment. I fear I ſhall weary you with the length and frequency of my Letters; and yet thus much I may ſay, I deſire to make them ſhorter if I could, leaving out nothing, wherein I conceive I may be bettered by your Advice to ſerve his Majeſty.

Dublin, the laſt of *January*, 1633.

SIR, I am,
Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Cleveland.

My very good Lord,

AS often as I may have, in the leaſt or greateſt, the Happineſs to ſerve you, not your Lordſhip but all the World ſhall be ſure to hear of me. There I am ſet, and there I will be found, living or dead. This is all I can ſay, and this I will do. Thus much being true, and your Lordſhip believing it, to weave over the ſame Profeſſions, were but to ſully the Fairneſs and Beauty of that Friendſhip and Honour I ſhall ever preſerve for your Lordſhip without Spot or Stain.

'Tis true, I underſtand my Cauſe in the *Star-Chamber* hath had a fair Evening: For which I am ever to acknowledge and reverence the Juſtice of that great Court to an abſent Man. Your Lordſhip hath ſtill been pleaſed to honour me with your Preſence, when any Thing concerned me there: and believe me, if ever I be abſent from the Place where I may ſerve you, it ſhall be moſt extremely againſt my Will. I ſee it muſt ſtill be my Fortune to work it out in a Storm, and I find not myſelf yet ſo faint, as to give over for that, or to abandon a good Cauſe, be the Wind never ſo loud or ſour. Nay, I yet truſt, God ſhall give me better Days at laſt than the firſt have been, that is, once to be ſafe and quiet on Land, looking and conſidering the Madneſs of thoſe Waves, which hitherto have all along ſo mightily threatned me.

I crave Leave to preſent my humble Service to my noble Lady, wiſhing to you both the full and laſting Contentment of many and many happy good New Years.

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, the laſt of *January*, 1633.

moſt affectionate Couſin,
and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The

The Earl of Carlile *to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I KNOW you have expected before this to receive an Anſwer to your Diſpatch concerning Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*'s Buſineſs, but it was the Pleaſure of your beſt Friend, the King, that he ſhould be the Bearer of it himſelf, and his Majeſty's Reſolution is, that this Act of his Grace and Favour towards this young Gentleman ſhall not be drawn into Precedent, or give hope to any whatſoever to obtain the like hereafter, otherwiſe than by your Lordſhip's Order and Diſpoſal. This was the Suit of a dying Father for his Son, and the firſt Words he ſpake after the Misfortune of his Fall, the King being the neareſt Man to him when he fell, and the firſt that came in to help him, and could not refuſe that Comfort to the miſerable Eſtate he found him in, not to confirm it afterwards by a ſecond Promiſe, when not long before the Time of his Death my Lord *Falkland* renewed his Suit to him. For the young Gentleman himſelf, I muſt do him this Right to aſſure your Lordſhip, that he hath the general good Report of all the Commanders in the *Low Countries* for his Courage, Diſcretion, and good Nature, which your Lordſhip knows are the principal Ingredients to the making up of a good and perfect Man.

Upon *Thurſday* next the Treaſurer diſpatches an Expreſs of his own to you, by whom I ſhall write more particularly, and give your Lordſhip an Account of all I have worth your Knowledge. One Thing I muſt continually repeat, as you continually renew the Occaſions, my Senſe and Acknowledgment of your Favours and Obligations, which are the greateſt I have to any Friend in the World, and oblige me to a Neceſſity of being inviolably,

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, Feb. 10, 1634.

moſt humble and moſt obedient faithful Servant,

CARLILE.

The Earl of Eſſex *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

AT my being at *Dublin* I received ſo noble Uſage from you, that it hath encouraged me to render you all Thanks for your Favours, and to deſire the Continuance of them: I hope I ſhall give you no Occaſion to think they are caſt away; for, I ſhall ſtrive to make myſelf capable of the Title of being

Your Lordſhip's

Eſſex-Houſe, Feb. 18, 1633.

faithful Friend and humble Servant,

ROB. ESSEX.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN the Concluſion of my laſt Letter of the 9th of *January*, I left Sir *Francis Neatherſole* at a great Fault, and ſent Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London*, where he remains ſtill, unſpoken of, unthought of, his Wife only petitioned the King once, that ſhe might have Liberty to ſee him, which was denied unto her, ſo then he reſts quietly. The Fears that made him write that paſſionate and undiſcreet Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, was the *French*'s affecting to get the Palatinate into their Hands, from the Adminiſtrator

A.D.1633. niſtrator and the *Swedes*, but had he not fled to the *Dutch* Ambaſſad or's, after his Reſtraint, 'tis thought his Puniſhment would not have been ſo grievous.

The *French* Edict about Monſieur you muſt needs have heard of, it was publiſhed two Months ſince, and now 'tis ſaid, that both his Mother and he alſo will return into *France*, and accept of the King's Offers. Other *French* News there is, that the Duke of *Roban* will quit his Religion, and ſo become Conneſtable of *France*; that the Duke of *Lorrain* is gone into a Monaſtery, and the Cardinal his Brother gives over his Hat, and marries a Niece of the Cardinal *Richlieu*'s, to whom he gives in Portion with her two hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling. Alſo it was ſaid, that two *French* Ambaſſadors were coming over hither, one extraordinary, the other to reſide here as Ledger, but I hear no more of them. One is expected from *Spain*, a Son of the *Conde* of *Gondomar*; and young *Oxenſtern* is on his way hither, Ambaſſador extraordinary out of *Germany*; he is looked for every Day.

We have great Reformation here about the Prices of all Achates, firſt the Lord Mayor, by Order from the Board, ſet the Prices for *London* and the Liberties; ſince the King, by his Proclamation, hath done the like for all Places near about *London*; both which printed Copies, I preſume, he who attends your Commands here will and hath ſent with the firſt to your Lordſhip.

Here are two Commiſſions afoot, which are attended diligently, which will bring in, as it is conceived, a great Sum of Money to his Majeſty: The one concerning the licencing of thoſe, who ſhall have a Leaſe for Life to ſell Tobacco in and about *London*, and ſo in all Boroughs, and Villages of *England*; fifteen Pound Fine, and as much Rent by the Year. Some Towns have yielded twenty Marks, ten Pound, five Pound, and ſix Pound Fine and Rent, none goes under; and three or four allowed in great Market Towns and thorough Fares; I hear *Plymouth* hath yielded one hundred Pounds, and as much yearly Rent. The other is for Buildings in and about *London* ſince a Proclamation in the thirteenth of King *James*. Divers have been called *ore tenus*, this laſt Term, amongſt whom the moſt notorious was *Winwood*'s *Little Moor*, one of the Clerks of the Signet, who was fined, for his Buildings near St. *Martin*'s Church in the Fields, one thouſand Pounds, and to pull them all down, being forty two dwelling Houſes, Stables and Coach-houſes, by *Eaſter*, or elſe to pay one thouſand Pound more. They have ſat diligently this Month, yet have not done with St. *Giles*'s Pariſh; the Rate they go is, three Years Fine, according as the Rents of the Houſes are preſented by the Churchwardens and Chief of every Pariſh, with ſome little Rent to the King, to keep them from fining hereafter. How far this will ſpread I know not, but it is confidently ſpoken, that there are above one hundred thouſand Pounds Rents upon this String about *London*; I ſpeak much within Compaſs: For, *Tuttle*, St. *Giles*, St. *Martin's-Lane*, *Drury-Lane*, *Covent-Garden*, *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, *Holborn*, and beyond the *Tower* from *Wapping* to *Blackwall*, all come in, and are liable to fining for Annoyances, or being built contrary to Proclamation, though they have had Licences granted to do ſo: my Lord of *Bedford*'s Licence in this Caſe, as it is ſaid, will not avail him.

Peter Apſley came from beyond the Seas, and rendred himſelf to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, by whom he was ſent to the *Gate-Houſe*, and in the Beginning of this laſt Term was brought *Ore tenus* to the *Star-Chamber*, where he was fined five thouſand Pounds, ſent to the *Tower*, and to make three Submiſſions; one to the King, another to that Court, and the third in the Preſence of my Lord Marſhal to my Lord of *Northumberland*, his Submiſſions to be drawn by Mr. *Noy*. About this Time my Lord *Howard*'s Lady died, as alſo Sir *Thomas Crew*, Serjeant *Diggs*, and *Sherfield* the Glaſs Window breaker. *Crew* pleaded till within two Days of his Death, died rich both in Money and Lands, having left behind him above four thouſand Pounds a Year in Lands. *Sherfield* died ſome thouſands in Debt, and moſt wickedly cheated thoſe that dealt with him for that little Land he had, a Manor near *Marlborough*: When, as your Lordſhip knows, he was fined five hundred Pounds in the *Star-Chamber*, he then mortgaged his Manor to one *Ayres* a Bencher in *Lincoln's-Inn*, who lent him on it two thouſand and five hundred Pounds. Upon his Death he challenging it, *Audley* of the Court of Wards ſhows a former Mortgage to him, Sir *Thomas Jervys* one more ancient than that, his Wife before him challengeth it as her Jointure, his eldeſt Brother ſhows a Conveyance before all theſe; in Concluſion on his Death-bed he commands a Servant of his to carry a Letter, with a Key ſealed up in it, to Mr. *Noy*, where was aſſigned, in what Box in his Study at *Lincoln's-Inn* lay the Conveyance of his Eſtate. There

it

it was found, that by a Deed bearing Date, before all theſe formerly mentioned, he had given all his Eſtate to pious Uſes. *Sic finita eſt fabula* of Mr. *Sherfield*. A.D.1633.

On *Monday* after *Candlemas-day*, the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court performed their Maſque at Court; they were ſixteen in Number, who rode through the Streets in four Chariots, and two others to carry their Pages and Muſicians, attended by an hundred Gentlemen on great Horſes, as well clad as ever I ſaw any, they far exceeded in Bravery any Maſque that had formerly been preſented by thoſe Societies, and performed the dancing Part with much Applauſe. In their Company there was one Mr. *Read* of *Gray's-Inn*, whom all the Women and ſome Men cry'd up for as handſome a Man as the Duke of *Buckingham*. They were well uſed at Court by the King and Queen, no Diſguſt given them, only this one Accident fell, Mr. *May* of *Gray's-Inn*, a fine Poet, he who tranſlated *Lucan*, came athwart my Lord Chamberlain in the Banquetting Houſe, and he broke his Staff over his Shoulders, not knowing who he was, the King preſent, who knew him, for he calls him his Poet, and told the Chamberlain of it, who ſent for him the next Morning, and fairly excuſed himſelf to him, and gave him fifty Pounds in Pieces. I believe he was the more indulgent for his Names ſake. This riding Shew took ſo well, that both King and Queen deſired to ſee it again, ſo that they invited themſelves to Supper at my Lord Mayor's within a Week after, and the Maſquers came in a more glorious Show with all the Riders, which were increaſed twenty, to *Merchant-Taylors* Hall, and there performed it again. The Mayor of *London*, tho' a ſick Man, gave them an Entertainment beyond any in *Scotland*, or in the Way thither; and the grave Aldermen would have preſented a Purſe with two thouſand Pounds in Gold to the Queen, but my Lord Chamberlain with a little Sharpneſs decryed the Gift, as not a fitting Preſent from ſuch a Body; ſo it was not given, but within two Days they ſent to the Queen a Diamond which coſt them four thouſand Pounds, which was well accepted.

Mr. *Prynn*'s Cauſe in the *Star-Chamber* held the Lords three Days, and the Day of Cenſure they roſe not until three in the Afternoon; he is fined five thouſand Pound, adjudged perpetual Impriſonment, to loſe his Ears, the one in the *Palace-Yard*, the other in *Cheapſide*, and his Books to be burnt by the Hands of the Hangman. His Books were ſo valued by the Puritanical Party, that a Siſter lately dying in *London* bequeathed a Legacy to buy Books for *Sion-College* in *London*, and in her Will deſired that Mr. *Prynn*'s Works in the firſt Place might be bought for that Uſe.

Now I am ſpeaking of the *Star-Chamber*, I cannot omit the Sport that my Lord *Powis* hath made this Month with Doctor *Turner*, a bitter falling out having been between them, wherein the Doctor ſpared no foul Language, my Lord *Powis* fully reſolved to bring him into the *Star-Chamber*, as my Lord of *Suffolk* brought in *Greenfield*, ſerved him with a *Subpœna*, had his Bill drawn againſt him, read it in every Place where he came, it much diſquieted the Doctor, then they begun to War with Letters, but my Lord Chamberlain in the End ſettled a Peace between them.

On *Shrove-Tueſday* at Night, the King and the Lords performed their Maſque. The Templers were all invited and well placed, they have found a new way of letting them in by a turning Chair, beſides they let in none but ſuch as have Tickets ſent them beforehand, ſo that now the keeping of the Door is no trouble, the King intends to have this Maſque again in the *Eaſter* Holydays.

The Duke of *Feria* died of a ſpotted Fever. A new Biſhop of *Bangor* was conſecrated here this Month, one *Griffiths*, he was Dean there before.

On *Saturday* laſt in the Morning died my good Friend, the Lady *Cottington*, being brought to Bed of a Daughter on the *Wedneſday* before, but all this Winter ſhe hath been ſo ill, and ſo feeble, that there was little hope ſhe could eſcape this Danger of Child-bearing; he hath been much troubled with it, but God's Will muſt be done, and I doubt not but he will bear it as becomes a wiſe Man and a good Chriſtian; he longs to be gone from the Houſe, which I hope ſhortly he ſhall: for I have gotten for him that part of *Salisbury-Houſe*, where my Lord *Newport* lived, who is removed to the Houſe that was Sir *William Howard*'s in the Fields, which he gave his Brother my Lord *Howard*, ſince the Death of his Wife, to help him the better to pay his Debts, and he hath ſold it to my Lord *Newport* for two thouſand five hundred Pounds. My Lord *Cottington* would tell me often, that if his Wife brought him a Son, he ſhould bear your Lordſhip's Name: His Son *Charles* hath been very ſickly all this Winter, troubled ſometimes with the Stone, of late with a Scarlet Fever, bleeds much at the Noſe, beſides towards the Evening his Legs ſwell about the Ancles, but the Phyſicians have

A.D. 1633. have notwithſtanding good Hopes of his Recovery, for the furthering of which he removes preſently to *Hanworth*, where my Lord intends his Nurſery ſhall conſtantly ſettle.

At this Time we have again a Conſtable's Court ſitting, my Lord *Lindſey* the Maſter; the Occaſion this, two *Engliſh*, a Purſer and another fell out at Sea, in an *Engliſh* Bottom, being bound for *New-England*, or ſome of the Iſlands thereabout, being landed they fought a Duel, one was killed; the Survivor being returned into *England*, the Widow of the ſlain Man petitions the King againſt *Norman*, who killed her Huſband; he cannot be try'd but in a Conſtable's Court, where they will endeavour to ſtop for the future that ill Cuſtom of fighting beyond the Seas, and not being queſtioned for it at their Return.

The long diſputed Buſineſs for the Headſhip of *St. John*'s College in *Cambridge* is now at an End, neither Dr. *Lane*, nor Mr. *Holſworth* are choſen, or thought fit to be; for avoiding of Faction, a third Man is choſen, Dr. *Beale*, who was Maſter of *Jeſus* College; and one *Sterne*, a ſolid Scholar, who firſt ſummed up the three thouſand and ſix hundred Faults, that were in our printed Bibles of *London*, is, by his Majeſty's Direction to the Biſhop of *Ely*, who elects there, made Maſter of *Jeſus* College.

The King and Queen are both this Day gone to *New-market*, and almoſt all the Town with them, not to return till near the End of *March*. My Lord of *Suffolk*'s Buſineſs ſtands as when I writ laſt, and will do ſo, as I conceive, until the King give him a preſent Recompence for the Place he would have him give over. I deferred my Writing to your Lordſhip a Fortnight beyond my Month, apprehending I might, e're this, have received your Directions, which Way to go in my Courſe of writing to your Lordſhip, if I am out of the Way it is your Fault that I go on ſo, becauſe I in my laſt gave you Leave to controul and direct me as you pleaſe. I ſend you alſo with this two Papers, which, perhaps, you have not ſeen; ſo I am

My Lord, your humbleſt Servant,

Feb. the 27th 1633. G. GARRARD.

The Lords of the Admiralty to the Lord Deputy.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations to your Lordſhip, our Care to ſatisfy your Lordſhip's reiterated Requeſts to have the Guard of that Coaſt upon the Place by the 14th of this Month, ſo prevented your Lordſhip's Letter of the 2d of *February* laſt, as before our Receipt thereof (which was not till the 4th of this Month) the *Bonadventure* was gone over the *Chain*, and in *Tilbury-Hope*, ſtaying only for a Wind, ſo as there can be no Alteration of her now, without great Loſs and Prejudice to his Majeſty's Service; and we doubt not but when your Lordſhip hath peruſed ours of the 17th of *January* laſt, you will be well ſatisfied that it was not fit to leſſen that Guard this Year, for which Time we aſſure ourſelves your Lordſhip in your Wiſdom will find Means to ſave that Charge ſome other Way; and we pray your Lordſhip to take eſpecial Care that by the Diſpute on the Greatneſs of the Charge, there be no Stop in the Payments to the Treaſurer and Victualler of the Navy, which may diſcourage them and caſt a Prejudice on the King's Service. Our laſt Letters to your Lordſhip expreſſed what we could then learn here of Certainty touching the Accounts of the Treaſurer and Victualler of the Navy, and we hope that may ſatisfy all Doubts: if it doth not, then we deſire your Lordſhip (upon the whole) to let us underſtand what in particular you find over paid to each of the ſaid Officers, when and for what Service, that accordingly we may take order as your Lordſhip deſires. The ſame Commanders are ſent this Year in his Majeſty's Ships appointed for Guard of that Coaſt, that were imployed the laſt Year, which prevents us that we cannot accommodate Sir *Beverley Newcomen* as otherwiſe your Lordſhip deſired. We hope before this your Lordſhip hath received your Patent of Vice-Admiral of *Munſter*, whereby your Lordſhip will be authorized to put an End to ſuch Buſineſſes as are depending within that Vice-Admiralty concerning Pirates and Wrecks; and we wiſh your Lordſhip would be pleaſed to cauſe *De Laune* to ſend an Account into the Admiralty here, of all Profits that he or any other Miniſter in that Vice-Admiralty with his Privity have received ſince the Lord *Falkland*'s laſt Account delivered,

vered, which was, as we are informed, in the Year 1629. Mr. Secretary *Coke* being at preſent with the King at *New-market*, and we having not ſeen what your Lordſhip writes in your Letters ſent to him, we cannot ſo ſuddenly give your Lordſhip an Anſwer in thoſe Particulars, and ſo we reſt A.D. 1633.

Your Lordſhip's very loving Friends,

Wallingford-Houſe,
Mar. 8. 1633.

PORTLAND,
LINDSEY,
FRA. COTTINGTON,
H. VANE,
FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

THE Arrival of your Brother, Sir *George Wentworth*, gave much Comfort to all your Lordſhip's Friends here, who were not a little troubled (eſpecially myſelf) that in ſo long a Time we had none of your Letters, nor heard any Thing from you. But in the Largeneſs of your Diſpatch, you have made us all very ample Satisfaction, and in the Weight of it given notable Teſtimony to his Majeſty of your Care, Ability, and Induſtry in his Service.

This Bearer, my Servant *Baſhford*, I ſend meerly and purpoſely to ſee both your Lordſhip and my Lady, and the Complement will be the greater, when he carries no kind of Anſwer to theſe your late Diſpatches; and indeed they contain Matter of ſuch Weight and Importance, as I know you do not expect any Thing ſhould be ſaid in anſwer, until the Particulars have well been conſidered, debated and reſolved, between his Majeſty and the Committee; only thus much I will now tell your Lordſhip, that immediately upon the reading of your Letters, I ſent unto the King at *New-market*, humbly adviſing that an eſpecial Care might be had of an inviolable Secrecy, that he would be pleaſed forthwith to appoint Committees, and in all Things to give ſuch Order as no Time might be loſt; and accordingly he hath nominated the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Marſhal, the Lord *Cottington*, the two Secretaries and myſelf. We have already agreed on our certain and conſtant Days of Meeting; we have received ſome particular Directions from the King; and we make no doubt but we ſhall be able to procure you his Majeſty's Reſolutions in all, by the Time deſired in your Lordſhip's Letters.

Some Apology I muſt make for my no oftner writing to you, and I hope the Allegation of my Indiſpoſition will give you ſome Satisfaction; and yet, leſt you ſhould conceive yourſelf to be further before hand with me than indeed you are, I muſt withal tell you, that ſince *October* laſt (when I had a Letter of yours in anſwer to that I wrote from *Wincheſter*) I have had but one only, which was that you wrote about Mr. *Carey*; and howſoever you may peradventure have the Advantage of a Letter or two, ſure I am, you have none at all in a true and hearty Affection; for in that I will ever compare with any Friend you have; but this is that which you do already know and believe, therefore no more of it.

The ſpeaking of Mr. *Carey* puts me in mind of the Letter I wrote to you concerning him, to which I can only ſay, that ſometimes I may be importuned (and ſo may your Lordſhip) to write civil Letters of Recommendation each to other, which may no Way bind, and ſo it may be underſtood between us for the future; but before that Law be made, I muſt now in earneſt recommend to your Lordſhip the Lady *Carew*'s Buſineſs, and for that of Mr. *Carey*'s, I will only add, that your Lordſhip never told me you were ſo engaged to *Henry Percy*.

We conceive the Buſineſs of the Soap to be now perfectly ſettled, and his Majeſty doth already feel the Benefit of it according to Expectation: Therefore I hope your Lordſhip will give me Leave to reſt aſſured of your beſt Aſſiſtance for the Continuance of it; and to that effect I do write you another Letter, by which you will perceive that here is no Deſire, either to leſſen the Price, or hinder the Market there.

Your Lordſhip muſt give me Leave to refer you to Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s Letters for that which concerns your Allom-Leaſe, and he will tell you how it is a little interrupted at the Seal, but that will ſoon be rectify'd, ſo will, I conceive, all Things concerning that.

A.D. 1633. The Buſineſs of licencing Tobacco Sellers goeth proſperouſly on beyond Expectation, and doubtleſs will bring a conſiderable Revenue to his Majeſty, which I do tell your Lordſhip, that peradventure you may alſo make uſe of the ſame Way in that Kingdom.

I remember your Lordſhip wrote in a Letter to my Lord *Cottington*, that you doubted not, but that you ſhould give me a good Account of the Barony, which I do here mention, leſt, among thoſe great Buſineſſes, that might be forgotten.

Their Majeſties are ſtill at *New-market*, but will be here on *Saturday* come Sevennight; they are both well, Thanks be to God, though his Majeſty had lately a very dangerous Fall, which made him only carry his Arm in a Scarf. The Children alſo are very well.

I muſt conclude with giving your Lordſhip many hearty Thanks for your Favour to my Children and Family there, and do take it for an Effect of your conſtant Love and Favour to myſelf; however, *Cottington* tells me of the Means how you became ſo great a Courtier; and ſo I remain

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Mar. 10, 1633. PORTLAND.

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE received two Letters of your Lordſhip's at once by your Brother Sir *George Wentworth*, and though I have ſcarce Leiſure by reaſon of the ſudden Departure of this Expreſs from my Lord Treaſurer, to make anſwer to one, yet rather than he ſhould come empty-handed to your Lordſhip from one, who is ſo repleniſhed with your Lordſhip's continual Favours, I have ventured upon this haſty ſcribbling, which I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to interpret favourably. Your Lordſhip's Diſpatch ſent to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, together with the Tranſcripts of thoſe to his Majeſty and the Lord Treaſurer, are now in my Hands, tranſmitted from *New-market* (where his Majeſty now is) to me and committed to my Care, wherein I ſhall do your Lordſhip all the Service I can. The Committee named by his Majeſty to conſider of thoſe weighty Affairs, are the Lord Treaſurer, Lord Archbiſhop I ſhould firſt have placed, Earl Marſhal, Lord *Cottington*, and myſelf. And becauſe Time is precious, I ſhall uſe all the Diligence I can to give your Lordſhip Satisfaction in haſting our Reſolutions here, and I am confident my Lord of *Canterbury* will join with me.

The Particulars concerning the Ships for the Guard of your Coaſts this Year came too late, and Sir *Richard Plumleigh* being diſpatched before, with a Ship of the like Burden to that of the laſt Year, we could not unſettle that.

For many other of your Propoſitions to Mr. Secretary *Coke* I have received favourable Anſwers from his Majeſty to be communicated to the Committee.

I have at laſt prevailed with his Majeſty for Sir *Gerard Lowther* to be preferred to the Place of Chief Juſtice of the Common-Pleas there, and have ſent down the Letter to his Majeſty to be ſigned. By my next I doubt not but I ſhall be able to ſend it to your Lordſhip fully diſpatched.

His Majeſty hath had a very dangerous Fall from his Horſe at *New-market*, but, Thanks be to God, had very little Harm.

I preſent my humble Thanks to your Lordſhip for your frequent Remembrances, and your continual Favours to my Youth your unprofitable Servant, wiſhing I were as worthy of your Commandments, as I am bound to ſhew myſelf (and ſo will while I live) in all your Occaſions

Your Lordſhip's moſt obliged and humble Servant,

Weſtm. 10th *March*, 1633. FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

THE King is yet at *New-market*, ſo I can give you no Account of any thing that relates to him.

I here incloſed ſend you an Anſwer to all thoſe Things which are in my Power or Knowledge, the reſt muſt come after, as I can get diſpatch for them.

I heartily thank your Lordſhip for your noble Favour, Care, and Pains in ſending me the Duplicates; if you be at the Pains to write, I will certainly be at the Pains to read, and thank your Lordſhip. I carry the Buſineſs as you wiſh me, and know nothing but what is told me by others. In the general I can ſay this, I find my Lord *Cottington*, and Mr. Secretary *Windebank* very careful for the diſpatch of all your Propoſals; but the King hath referred them to the Conſideration of a Committee, and my Lord Treaſurer hath not his Health very well, but I hope that will not cauſe any long Stay.

Two Things there are, which I heartily pray you to take into ſerious Conſideration. The one is my Lord of *Cork*'s Tomb; I have received ſince your Brother's coming, Letters about it, not only from the Earl himſelf, but from my Lord Primate, and my Lord Archbiſhop of *Dublin*. Both of them juſtify that the Tomb ſtands not in the Place of the Altar, and that it is a great Ornament to that Church, ſo far from being any Inconvenience. That your Lordſhip may ſee how they plead for him and it, I here ſend you a true Copy of both their Letters: I confeſs I am not ſatisfy'd with that they ſay, yet it is hard for me that am abſent to croſs directly the report of two Archbiſhops. But this is not it, for which I deſire you to take it into Conſideration: This it is, the Copies of theſe Letters ſent to me, I am informed, are ſent to my Lord Treaſurer: He takes it very highly, becauſe of his Kinſman the Lord Chancellor *Weſton*. You muſt have daily uſe of his Lordſhip here, and I would not, both in regard of the King's Service and your own good, that this ſhould occaſion a Breach between you. For myſelf I am not conſiderable, and can bear the Jealouſies that are upon me. But I would have your Lordſhip keep all great Friends intire. This I know, you are beholden to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* for a great deal of Care of your Diſpatches.

The other is, I hear you intend to make Mr. *Philip Mainwaring* Secretary there. I hope you know what Opinion I have of the Gentleman, and I profeſs I ſhould be right glad to hear of any good come to him. But I cannot put him in the Scales with you, and rather than you ſhall run upon a Rock, I will ſpeak plainly that which I cannot tell, whether any of your other Friends will ſignify, and I preſume you will burn this Letter, and let no Man know what I write. You writ this to my Lord *Cottington*, and he purpoſes to move the King as you deſire, but I know he is very much troubled at it, and I know to whom he ſaid, that of his Knowledge, if you meddled with making him Secretary, you would burn your Fingers, with ſome other Expreſſions, which I cannot think fit to write.

I can ſcarce keep open my Eyes, it is ſo late; therefore I end abruptly, and with hearty wiſhes for your good, anſwerable to that you do for God and his Church, I leave you and yours to his bleſſed Protection, and reſt

Lambeth, March 11th
1634.

Your Lordſhip's
very loving Friend and Servant,
W. CANT.

I had almoſt forgotten to tell you, that all this Buſineſs about demoliſhing my Lord of *Cork*'s Tomb is charged upon you, as if it were done only becauſe he will not marry his Son to my Lord *Clifford*'s Daughter, and that I do it to join with you; whereas the Complaint came againſt it to me out of *Ireland*, and was preſented by me to the King, before I knew that your Lordſhip was named for Deputy there. But Jealouſies know no End.

The

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received a pair of Cards from you or two, but they are not to play withal, the Packet is too ſerious; therefore I will begin with the Outworks, your Letter which came to me ſingle, and give you an Account of other Things in my own Hand as there ſhall be Cauſe.

I have known the Biſhop of *Waterford* long, and when he lived in the College, he would have done any Thing, or ſold any Man for ſix Pence Profit *. It ſeems he carried the ſame Mind with him into *Ireland*, by which Means *Lyſmore* and *Yougball* have fared never the better by him. But ſince *Lyſmore* was in Huckſters handling, before he came to *Waterford*, it may be, if he be handſomely wrought on, he will be brought to petition me about it, which will be an excellent Ground for us both to work on.

I thank your Lordſhip heartily for the Dean of *Londonderry*; it will be a brave Example, and he deſerves it plentifully. You may ſee by this what a miſerable Thing it is, when buying and ſelling comes into the Church, for it ſtays not till they ſell one Preferment, if they may be able to buy another, as it ſeems *Sutton* did.

The Biſhop of *Waterford* was ever full of Jeſts, and would at any Time loſe a Friend rather than ſpare it. And therefore it is no wonder if he ſpare not the Earl his Kinſman. But a paſſing good Jeſt it was that he brake upon him, and as like him as could be. I could find in my Heart to forgive him ſome Errors, ſo he would petition me about *Lyſmore*; but 'tis ſo eaſy a Thing for the Earl to keep him from it, that I ſhall not believe he will do it till it be done: For if the Earl will feed him with a little Money, farewel *Lyſmore* and the Petition too.

I have given my Lord of *London* Thanks from your Lordſhip, though neither myſelf nor he expect any ſuch Complement from you †, where the Juſtice of your Cauſe challenged all we did, and where I conceive the King was more concerned than your Perſon, and howſoever, where you ſerve the Church ſo heartily, we Churchmen were much to blame if we ſhould not ſerve you. This is true, by St. *Dunſtan* and his Tongs; for my Lord *Cottington* tells me he hath got a Preſident of a Biſhop that dares take the Devil by the Noſe without them, which St. *Dunſtan* never durſt do. But wot you what? He tells me of another civilizing Preſident in as fair and handſome a Way as the Court hath any. But I believe neither the Attorney nor himſelf will be much the better by it: Yet I cannot tell, now his Wife is dead, what he may do, for the little Secretary ſays the Original Preſident did not begin, till he was left a Widower. You ſee how merry theſe Gentlemen are, while I am fain to drudge at *Lambeth*.

Thus far concerning your Outworks; now to the ſerious Buſineſs of your larger Letter. And firſt concerning the Reformation of that Church to the Church of *England*: It is certainly deeply ſettled in his Majeſty's Thoughts, but your Lordſhip is very right, that the material Church muſt be built, and an abler Clergy in ſome meaſure provided, or elſe it will be vain to attempt it. And ſince you deſire not only my Counſel, but his Majeſty's Reſolution, you ſhall here have it as far as he is pleaſed to give it.

And firſt the Anatomy, which you make of the *Iriſh* Eccleſiaſtical Diſeaſe, makes it apparent, that it is ſpread ſo univerſally over the Body, that a very wiſe Phyſician can ſcarce tell where to begin his Cure. But if you will have my fooliſh Judgment, thus it is, I would ſet upon the Repair of the Material and the Spiritual Church together, and firſt I would have a general and a ſtrict Command iſſued out, that every Miniſter ſhould read all Divine Service wholly and diſtinctly, in a grave and religious manner to their People, and this, I take it, may be preſently done without any Noiſe, becauſe they have the *Engliſh* Liturgy already. And at the ſame time would I have an Act made that no Man of what Degree ſoever ſhould hold above two Benefices with Cure,

* I had a touch in Dr. *Bramhall*'s Letter of getting the College Money from the Biſhop of *Waterford*, Good my Lord forget it not.

† And you muſt take this in Anſwer for your great Love expreſs'd to me in the Concluſion of your Letter. *Theſe wrote in the Margin.*

and

and thoſe within a limited Diſtance, that they may the better take care of them. If theſe two were once ſettled, the reſt would follow in Order, eſpecially if your Lordſhip can reduce ſome more of their Temporalities for Maintenance, and keep them (eſpecially the Biſhops) from their ſacrilegious Alienations, about which you are in a very good Way, and his Majeſty commands me to thank you for that Care. A.D.1633.

For the Schools, if your Lordſhip will remedy any Thing, you muſt take the ſame Way for reſtoring their Temporalities, without which Reward no Man will take Pains, and there are not many Men, which deſerve better or worſe of a State than School-maſters. And where Abuſes are grown ſo many and great, I do not ſee any Reformation poſſible, without ſome Severity: Therefore if your Lordſhip will rectify this, you muſt turn out the Inſufficient, and eſpecially thoſe, which train up the Youth in Popery.

For the third Thing your Lordſhip mentions, I conceive the Remedy is more eaſy, for there you have nothing to do, but to turn the Money given to charitable Uſes, to the Uſe intended by the Donor; to reduce ſuch Patronages as are unjuſtly gotten from the Crown, and to enter into the Firſt-Fruit Office all ſuch Benefices as are not there already, and yet are valuable in that Account; which I mention ſo, becauſe with us in *England* no * Benefice pays any Subſidy, that is not above 6 *l.* Value in the King's Books.

As for the College, I am very ſorry they have choſen me Chancellor, and if they will follow the Directions I have given them, by my Lord Primate, I hope they will ſend me a Reſignation, that I may give it over, and your Lordſhip be choſen, being upon the Place and able to do them much more good. As for their Statutes, if they need any mending, I ſhall not refuſe that Pains: But before I can enter upon that Service, if they have a Confirmation of their Statutes under the Broad Seal of that Kingdom, or this, I muſt have a Commiſſion under the ſame Seal to authoriſe me to alter or do what I think fit with them, elſe I may not meddle. If this ſhall be thought fit, I will preſently ſend for a Copy of their Statutes, and ſuch Exceptions as the wiſeſt Men in that Society can make againſt them, and ſo proceed. For the Provoſt, if he be a weak one, the Fault is not mine: For when the Biſhop of *Kilmore* was preferred from that Government, I was reſolved to make the Dean of *Caſhell* that now is, his Succeſſor; and though my Lord Primate writ very earneſtly for a Native and his Kinſman that now is Provoſt, † *with Aſſurance of his Sufficiency*; and though two of the Fellows came over and petitioned his Majeſty, yet all this ſhould hardly have taken me off, had not the Dean of *Caſhell* at that Time abſolutely refuſed me; and if now your Lordſhip think him as fit for the Place as I do, I will join with you for the preferring of the preſent Provoſt, and to be revenged of his former Refuſal, put in the Dean of *Caſhell*, alway provided, that for his better Encouragement he may hold his Deanry. And in the mean Time for the prohibiting of the teaching of Arts Abroad in the Country, I think, that muſt proceed from your Authority, and the ſooner it be done the better.

For the 1000 *l. &c.* your Lordſhip is in as good a Way as can be, and if you can get the 600 *l.* back, it is an excellent work; if you cannot, the next beſt is, to keep the 400 *l.* there, where you will have Means enough to beſtow it very well.

Your Lordſhip is likewiſe in a very right Way for the Commutations, for I do not ſee as yet, how you can go farther than the taking of their own Accounts both for Receipts and Layings out. And you do very nobly to keep off Scandal from their Perſons, as much as you can; for it will reflect upon the Church. And I am afraid that many of them will be found Guilty: You give me one ſhrewd Inſtance in the Biſhop of *Waterford*; and truly, my Lord, I muſt needs ſay, if but half the Articles, which you ſend with the Petition againſt him, be proved true, I ſhould give my Conſent to make him an Example: How fit it may be to do ſo, I leave to your Judgment, who are in Authority, and upon the Place: But your Lordſhip need not make ſuch a Preface, when you begin with him, for you may remember, I told you when you went out of *England*, what you ſhould find of him, though I muſt confeſs I did not think, he could have been ſo bad, as this Petition doth repreſent him. But your Lordſhip is very ſorry to tell the Truth, but only that it will out. A St. *John*'s Man you ſay he is, and of *Oxford*, your *Cambridge* Panniers never brought ſuch a Fairing to

* I will inform your Lordſhip more certainly in this Point.

† Yet now his Grace writes to me that the Provoſt is too weak for the Government, and the Statutes too. *Theſe written in the Margin.*

A.D. 1633. the Market. Yes, my good Lord, but it hath; for what ſay you of Dean *Palmer*? Who beſides his other Virtues, ſold all the Lead off from the Church at *Peterburgh*, yet he was brought in your *Cambridge* Panniers; and ſo was Biſhop *Howland* too, who uſed that Biſhoprick, as well as he did the Deanry. I muſt confeſs this Man's Baſeneſs hath not many Fellows, but his Bribery may have Store: And I pray, is that ever a whit the leſs Fault, becauſe it is Gentleman-like for hundreds and thouſands? Whereas this Man deals for twenty Shillings and leſs. I hope you will not ſay ſo, and if you do not, then I pray examine your *Cambridge* Panniers again, for ſome ſay ſuch may be found there, but I for my Part will not believe it, unleſs your Lordſhip make me.

I thank your Lordſhip for your Love to the Dean of *Caſhell*, I hope he will deſerve it all, and for the Biſhop of *Kilmore*, I make no doubt, but that you will find him very ready and conſtant in the King's Service: And then I know his other Worth will merit your Love.

For the Biſhop of *Cork*, I dare not ſay *ſententias loquitur*, for fear of what follows; but having given you my former Judgment of him and his Letter, I muſt needs adviſe you now to anſwer him in ſuch a Style, as may leave him and his Sentences free for that Sentence, which may otherways come upon him. But I muſt needs ſay, his Pieces of *Latin* were like the old ends of Gold and Silver, which you ſee both he and his Brother love very well.

Thus much in anſwer to your Lordſhip's Letters, or rather to the outſide of them, the other Buſineſſes of Moment I can ſay nothing to, till I have ſpoken with his Majeſty again, and made off ſome other Difficulties (if it be poſſible) of which I will give you a true Account, and the beſt I can. So I leave your Lordſhip to the Grace of God, and reſt

Lambeth, March 11th, 1633.

Your Lordſhip's loving poor Friend to ſerve you,

W. CANT.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

WHEN I ſhall tell you of my great Miſery in the Loſs of my poor Wife (through whom your Lordſhip knew I was ſo happy) you will pardon both the Shortneſs of this Letter, and my late Omiſſion of writing.

She fell ſick ſome few Days before the Birth of her Child, and died in Child-bed. During her Weakneſs ſhe often recommended your Lordſhip's Love and Friendſhip to me, and indeed ſhe had Reaſon. For, I have no Friend left on Earth but you, and you are away.

My Lord Treaſurer hath of late had very little Health, and at this Time is worſe than I have ever known him. Before his Sickneſs, he grew very dry towards me, inſomuch as in ſome Days together he would ſcarce ſpeak to me. The Archbiſhop is now my very good Friend. But what do I tell you of theſe fooliſh Things? I was going with my poor ſad Family to *Hanworth*, but by Secretary *Windebank* I received a Commandment from the King not to abſent myſelf from this Town, but to attend his Service; yet in a whole Week he never ſent to take Notice of my Loſs. You will give me Leave to ſay no more, for indeed I cannot.

Charing-Croſs, 11 *Mar.* 1633.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

Mr. Secre-

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THIS other incloſed was deſigned to your Lordſhip by another Hand, upon ſudden Notice of an Expreſs then poſting away from my Lord Treaſurer, but thoſe Intentions relenting, and Mr. *Raylton* giving me Knowledge of one to be diſpatched from him, that was not likely to hold ſo grave, and deliberate, but more ſure Pace, I countermanded my Letters, in hope that thoſe with theſe ſhall find a quicker Paſſage to your Lordſhip.

I have not much more to repreſent to your Lordſhip now than in my former; I wiſh I had, and that your Diligence were ſeconded from hence with like Care, and in ſome Proportion according to the Weight of his Majeſty's Affairs. Only this I muſt advow, that there is no Want of Direction nor of Commandment for Expedition from his Majeſty; nor Devotion, nor Sollicitation of my Part, to advance this Important Service. Where the *Remora* is, your Lordſhip can beſt divine, which yet is by Accident of Indiſpoſition, and ſhall not (I hope) endanger the Succeſs of that, which your Lordſhip hath ſo prudently and judiciouſly propoſed for his Majeſty's Honour, Safety, and Profit.

Our Committee hath not yet met, but this Morning at nine of the Clock is our Hour, which I promiſe myſelf ſhall be a happy one; a good Beginning being the better half of the Work. If we cannot bring all your Propoſitions to ſo quick a Reſolution, as your Lordſhip hath Reaſon to expect, we will ripen as many as we can, and thoſe the moſt conſiderable within your own Time. The Wheel being once agoing, the Lord Archbiſhop, Lord *Cottington*, and your little but moſt true Servant will keep it in Motion, and I hope when his Majeſty himſelf ſhall be here, which will be the next Week, our Maſter's Eye will make us look better to our Work.

Advertiſements from Foreign Parts bear, that the Duke of *Fridland Walleſtein* is put to Death for Suſpicion of revolting from the Emperor, and holding Intelligence with the Proteſtant Party. The Manner of the Execution is related ſtrangely, but unanimouſly agreeing from *Germany*, *France* and the *Low Countries*, that it was done while he was at Supper at *Egra*, a Town in *Bohemia*, where he with four Pages, that waited on him at the Table, were all aſſaſſinated by an *Iriſh* Captain, aſſiſted with twenty five others upon Commandment from the Emperor. Other Letters ſay, it was done by one *Gordon* a *Scotchman*. However, it will bring a great Diſorder upon the Affairs of the Emperor, and makes well for the adverſe Party.

The Treaty for the Queen Mother's Accommodation is at a Loſs, the *French* King demanding ſome Servants of hers to be delivered up to Juſtice, and ſhe as peremptorily refuſing. I humbly crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for my Haſte and to underſtand all the Acknowledgments that a poor thankful Heart can return, together with all Profeſſions of Service that can be made to your Lordſhip, and all the good Wiſhes of happy Succeſs to your brave and noble Deſigns that can be imagined by

Weſtm. 13th of *Mar.* 1633.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and humble Servant,
FRAN. WINDEBANK.

A Relation of the Manner of Walleſtein's *Death.*

Hague, $\frac{10}{17}$ *March,* 1634.

SIR,

WE are all in Aſtoniſhment at the Tragedy befall'n at *Egra* in the Perſon of *Walleſtein*; few doubt of the Fact, but the Circumſtances differ: I will pick out the Probability as near as I can.

It is long that a Difference grew between the Emperor and *Walleſtein*, againſt whom *Spain*, *Bavaria*, and the Clergy Electors wrought for his Deſtruction; he finding no Safety in the Houſe of *Auſtria*, provided for it in the Army which he commanded; whereof he had obliged the greateſt Part to follow his Deſigns, he therefore reſolved of a Revolt, and to ſeize of the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, and as ſome ſay, of the Emperor's

A.D. 1633. ror's Perſon: To which End *Franck Albert* Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, who it ſeems had been ſent to him from the Elector of *Saxony* to negotiate the Revolt, was intreated to go to Duke *Bernard*, to perſuade him to march with all Speed to *Egra*, where *Walleſtein* would attend him to join his Army: The like Meſſage was carried to the Elector of *Saxony* by the Count *Kinsky*. Hereupon *D. Bernard* on one Side, and *Arnheim* on the other, marched forwards with their Armies. In the mean Time *Walleſtein* ſecuring the Town of *Pilſen*, where he places his Treaſure, and his Strength, marched with the old choſen Regiments to *Egra*, upon the Frontier, both to be nearer to his Armies he attended, and to be ſafer (as he thought) in a Town of his Devotion, whoſe Governor was his Creature. Of all this the Emperor who had been long in Jealouſy, was well advertiſed, and thereupon gave Commiſſion to *Galas* to ſeize upon his Perſon, and command the Army in his Place; but he was not ſtrong enough to effect his Charge, and *Walleſtein* was by this Time at *Egra* in the midſt of his own Strength; therefore a Warrant was ſent to the Governor of the Town, ſealed as they ſay under the Emperor's Hand, with great Promiſes to make ſure of his Perſon dead or alive; which, they ſay, was thus executed: They ſaw the Regiments were quartered about the Town, and divers were within, which made him judge it a hard Matter to arreſt his Perſon without reſcuing; therefore they reſolved to kill him in his Chamber at Evening when all the reſt were at Supper; for his Manner was to retire and ſeldom eat with Company. Hereupon *Kinsky*, *Tirſky*, *Illo*, *Newman*, Men of Quality and Command, and his greateſt Confidents, were invited into the Caſtle by the Governor, who when they were in Merriment roſe from the Table, and ſuddenly marched in again with a ſet of appointed Soldiers, who fell upon them, and ſlew them in their Places; inſtantly others ran to *Walleſtein*'s Quarters, where was but a ſlender Guard, and paſſed thro' into his Chamber, where he was ſlaughtered without any Reſiſtance. Thereupon the Gates were ſhut, and the dead Bodies were uſed like Traitors. What became after of his Army we have yet no Certainty, ſome ſay, many returned to their Obedience, and more perſiſt to revenge their General. The two chief Executioners in this bloody Act, are ſaid to be one *Butler* an *Iriſh*, and *Gordon* a *Scotch* Man, both of Command in the Emperor's Service. Here it is much debated, whether the Life or Death of *Walleſtein* had moſt conduced to the common Cauſe; many think, if he had lived, he had revolted the moſt Part of the Army, and been an unreconciled Foe to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, which perhaps might have been true, and nevertheleſs brought no Furtherance to the Cauſe. For, he was ſaid to have a ſecret League with *France*, and being a Man of ſuch high Spirit and Ambition, he might have been as ill ſatisfied with the Princes of *Germany*, as he was with the Emperor his Maſter. Almighty God hath decided this Argument, whoſe Cauſe hath no need of Traitors. Of this we may be aſſured, that theſe Things happen not in the World by Chance, but by the juſt and impartial Hand of him that ſitteth above, and ſeeth the Hearts of Men; in whoſe bleſſed Hands, I leave you to remain.

Sir George Wentworth *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

EARNEST in your Lordſhip's Commands, and the Diſcharge of that over-paſt (the Copy whereof you will find incloſed) I have at laſt gained ſo much Leiſure as to ſignify unto your Lordſhip in how good a Seaſon my Arrival was here; and that the Delivery of theſe Letters by a Hand ſo near unto your Lordſhip, as they ſuppoſe mine to be, ſent purpoſely for that End, and my Stay only for their Diſpatches, was a Circumſtance very conſiderable with them, and an Act wherein your Wiſdom did much ſhew itſelf.

I muſt here crave Leave to acquaint your Lordſhip with ſome few Particulars, which are theſe; my Lord of *Cork* hath ſent Letters to his Grace of *Canterbury* (ſollicited by his Son *Dungarvan*, who went Poſt from *New-market* to *London* only for this Buſineſs) ſeconded by the Primate and Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, the Copies whereof his Grace hath incloſed: Letters were ſent likewiſe to the Lord Treaſurer, wherein were the Copies of the Archbiſhops, intreating his Favour, and that under this Monument the Bones of a *Weſton* was intombed; and it is well ſeen, that he will ſtir in it.

My

My Lord of *Canterbury* ſaid, the Treaſurer was now intereſted about the Tomb, and, A.D. 1633.
becauſe much of your Buſineſs came through his Hands, he would wiſh your Lordſhip to be adviſed: He farther ſaid, that, before you was named to be Deputy for *Ireland*, there was a Complaint brought him againſt this Tomb, and that he had intreated of the King, that Juſtice might be done the Church in caſe the Complaint was juſt; and that this was before he told you of it, and as he thought you did not then know of it, and ſo much he would acquaint the Archbiſhops of.

The Archbiſhop told us, he would not truſt his Letters in a Pacquet; and therefore we provided a Meſſenger of our own, a Man of Sir *John Borlaſe*'s, and one, who he ſays, he dare truſt his Life withal. We do much fear an Interception of Letters, and therefore would intreat your Directions in the next Pacquet. We hear likewiſe that the Match with Mrs. *Clifford* is like to break, and that my Lord of *Cork* is beginning here to fame abroad, that your Lordſhip ſtomachs that, and the Troubles he is now in, are not ſo much by Reaſon of Injuſtice on his Part as Malice on yours, and ſo draws an Imputation upon your Innocence; but this is no more than your Wiſdom does, I know, expect.

My Lord of *Carlile* ſpeaking of Sir *George Radcliffe* ſaid, they heard he was to be Maſter of the Wards; I anſwered, it was more than I knew, and the firſt Time that ever I heard it: After that he took occaſion to ſay, how good a Friend he was of his, and how much Service and hearty Affection he owed to him, and hoped he ſhould know more of this Matter from you, that by that Means he might do a friendly Courteſy for Sir *George*, yet he not know of it till it was done; and injoined me to give your Lordſhip Notice of it.

At Court ſomething was related unto us of Conſequence, and more promiſed worthy, as Mr. *Raylton* thinks, your Lordſhip's Knowledge, but we dare not truſt them to a naked Letter, and therefore intreat a Cypher, that under that Colour we might ſhrowd them.

I took Mr. *Raylton* with me to Court, and if that did occaſion any neglect of your Service, you will be pleaſed to pardon him, and lay the Blame on me; for I was altogether ignorant of the Place, the Times and Seaſons, that were fitteſt for me to move about your Lordſhip's Commands.

In your Inſtructions you mention a Letter for Mr. *Porter*, but the Pacquets were not opened till Mr. *Raylton*'s coming unto me, and a Note preſently taken of them; in which Note there is no mention of any ſuch Letter. A Fault there is, but where we know not, and confident we are, not in us: I ſhould therefore intreat, if the Copy be in your Lordſhip's Hands, to ſend it with convenient Speed; if not, to write a new one; for, I told Mr. *Porter*, I had one for him, and looking upon the Note found it otherwiſe.

My Lord, I ſhould be glad to hear, how your Lordſhip approves of our Journal's Diſcourſe, and having nothing now to wiſh and pray for but your Health, I remain

Your moſt humble Brother and Servant

Mar. 13, 1633. *to ſerve and honour you,*

GEO. WENTWORTH.

P. S. You will pleaſe to give Thanks to his Grace of *Canterbury*, the Lord Treaſurer, Lord Marſhal, Lord *Carlile*, Lord *Cottington*, and the two Secretaries, for their Reſpects to me.

Commiſſioners for your Lordſhip's Diſpatch,
- My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*,
- The Lord Treaſurer,
- The Lord Marſhal,
- The Lord *Cottington*,
- The two Secretaries.

A.D.1633.

A Journal of the Buſineſs commanded me by your Lordſhip to the Court of England.

March 1. I ARRIVED at *London* in the Evening, and with Mr. *Raylton*'s Help did ſort the Letters for his Majeſty, the Lords and others; giving alſo ſtrict Charge to Captain *Whitmore* to have the Bars of Silver caſt into Ingots againſt *Monday* Morning by Ten o'Clock, which he faithfully undertook.

2. The next Morning I went to the Lord *Cottington*, whom I found ſomewhat penſive, delivering your Lordſhip's Letter to him, and ſhewed him the Duplicates, ſtaying whilſt he had read a good Part of them; but when I underſtood that the Lord Treaſurer was gone to *Roehampton* the Night before, I deſired the Lord *Cottington* to give me Leave to fit myſelf for that Journey, and I would attend him again in the Evening, acquainting him that I was the next Day to take a Journey towards the Court, where I ſhould be ready to do his Lordſhip any Service.

From the Lord *Cottington*'s I went to *Lambeth*, preſented your Lordſhip's Letters to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, and by his Lordſhip's Invitation ſtay'd Dinner there, and his Grace took an Occaſion at Dinner-Time to drink your Lordſhip's Health.

Immediately after Dinner I took Coach there for *Roehampton*, where I found the Lord Treaſurer private in his Chamber, by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition in Health. The Lord *Weſton* came down to bring me to his Father, to whom I delivered your Lordſhip's Letter, making known to his Lordſhip, that this Diſpatch was the longer in coming, partly by reaſon of the ſlow Returns from the Officers of his Majeſty's Revenue in *Ireland*, and otherwiſe by the Contrariety of Winds: And withal, I made known to his Lordſhip, that I was the next Day to go to *New-market*, deſiring to receive his Lordſhip's Commands thither, if he pleaſed. He told me, that if there were Cauſe, he would ſend to me the next Day before Noon. At my coming away the Lord *Weſton* would not by any Means leave me till he ſaw me in my Coach.

At my Return I attended the Lord Marſhal at *Arundel-Houſe*, finding his Lordſhip in his Chamber by reaſon of Phyſick; I preſented your Lordſhip's Letter: And the Comptroller being there in the Room, he aſked me of your Lordſhip's Health, I only told him your Lordſhip remember'd your Service to him. My Lord Marſhal, notwithſtanding his Phyſick would needs bring me into the next Room.

After this I delivered your Lordſhip's Letter to the Counteſs of *Carlile*, whom I found at her Houſe in the *Strand* near *Exeter-Houſe*.

Thence I went to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* in *Weſtminſter*, delivered your Lordſhip's Letter to him, and alſo told him of my intended Journey the next Day.

After Supper I attended the Lord *Cottington* again, giving an Account of my being with the Lord Treaſurer, and at this ſecond coming I found the Lord *Cottington* ſomewhat more cheered, and laying his Hand upon his Breaſt he told me, that your Lordſhip's Letters had much refreſhed him; his Lordſhip's Deſire was, that I would be with him next Morning.

3. *William Raylton* having Buſineſs at this Time at my Lord Keeper's for the Allom-Patent, I went thither and preſented your Lordſhip's Thanks and Service to him for his Juſtice and Favour in your *Star-Chamber* Suit. He aſked me, if I had any Letter to him from your Lordſhip; and afterwards he took an Occaſion to demand, if any Man were yet recommended for the Chief Juſtice Place in *Ireland*. I deſired to have preſented your Lordſhip's Service and Captain *Price*'s Letter to the Lady *Coventry*; but ſhe being not well, his Lordſhip undertook to excuſe me for that. The Lord Keeper aſked, if your Lordſhip laboured any Agreement between the Lord Chancellor and the Earl of *Cork*, and how their Correſpondence was with your Lordſhip. I anſwered, that your Lordſhip's Carriage towards them and all others was with all Indifferency, ſo far as it ſtood with Honour and Juſtice, in their Jars not reſpecting their Perſons but their Cauſes.

Thence I went to Sir *William Savile*'s Lodging (being at a Houſe joining to the Lord Keeper's) where I viſited him, his Lady, and my Siſter *Elizabeth Wentworth*.

Then I came to the Lord *Cottington* to receive the Duplicates from him, his Lordſhip having nothing elſe to command me.

About

About Twelve o'Clock Mr. *Gibbons* came to me from the Lord Treaſurer, only to let me know, that his Lordſhip had no occaſion to trouble me in any Thing to the Court, but wiſhed me a good Journey. A.D.1633. *March* 3.

Preſently after that Captain *Whitmore* coming to me, and telling me he could not poſſibly have the Ingots ready to ſend with me for want of the Say-Maſter's Stamp, but promiſed me to ſend me them preſently after, I took my Journey to Court.

About Three o'Clock in the Afternoon I came to *New-market*, found out the Earl of *Carlile*'s Lodging, preſented your Lordſhip's Letter to him, and told him of the Duplicates. His Lordſhip went up to the Back-Stairs to ſee, if there were any fit Time for me to wait upon his Majeſty, and returning, his Lordſhip told me, that by reaſon of a Fall his Majeſty had received that Afternoon in Hunting, the Time would not be ſeaſonable, and told me, the King's Pleaſure was, I ſhould come again the next Day, and he would ſpeak with me as ſoon as he was ready. Immediately after this I delivered your Lordſhip's Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and came to Supper to my Lord of *Carlile*'s. 4.

This Morning I waited of my Lord of *Carlile*, who at my coming wiſhed me to repoſe myſelf in his Chamber, whilſt he went up to the King's Lodging. Afterwards, himſelf coming down, he brought me to the Privy-Chamber, and, after a little Stay, called me into the King's Lodgings, where I found Mr. Secretary *Coke*, who took occaſion to ſpeak to me. At length his Majeſty came into the Room, and becken'd towards me, but Mr. Secretary conceiving it had been for him, began to move; whereupon the King looked over the Secretary's Shoulder, and becken'd to me again; then I made my Approaches by three ſeveral Obeyſances, and upon my Knee telling his Majeſty, that your Lordſhip did preſent your humbleſt Duty and Service to him, and that by your Lordſhip's Command I was to wait his Majeſty's good Pleaſure for a Diſpatch, I delivered your Lordſhip's Letter. His Majeſty cauſed me to riſe up, and went to the Window, where in my Sight he read every Word of the Letter, and immediately after fell into Speech with my Lord of *Carlile*, who told me, that his Majeſty ſaid, he was happy in *Wentworth*'s Service, and withal, that I ſhould not wait long for a Diſpatch, forthwith giving Direction therein to Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and meeting Mr. Secretary as he came down from the King, he told me that he had received ſome Inſtructions from the King to this Purpoſe. 5.

This Day I could not wait to ſee the King at Dinner, becauſe he dined privately with the Queen in her Lodgings; but I ſtay'd the Prayers before his Majeſty in the Preſence-Chamber this Day.

This Day I alſo delivered your Lordſhip's Letters to the Lord Duke of *Lenox*, the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of *Dorſet*, and Lord *Goring*; and waited upon Mr. Treaſurer to preſent your Lordſhip's Thanks to him, and alſo delivered your Lordſhip's Letter to Sir *Robert Ayton*. This Night alſo I ſupped with the Earl of *Carlile*.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* went this Morning to ſhew unto the King what he had done in preparing the Diſpatch; and *William Raylton*, being at the Back-Stairs, did underſtand there, that his Majeſty ſpent at leaſt two Hours with Mr. Secretary *Coke* alone, his Majeſty dictating, and Mr. Secretary *Coke* writing by him. 6.

This Day his Majeſty dined abroad, where I waited moſt part of Dinner-time, putting myſelf into his Majeſty's Eye, and afterwards went to dine with Mr. Secretary *Coke*, with whom I ſpent ſome Time after Dinner in his Chamber, none but ourſelves being preſent. He made many hearty Expreſſions of his Zeal and Love to your Lordſhip, telling me, that the King did well approve all thoſe Things, which came from your Lordſhip, and that he ſhould ſpeedily ſend his Majeſty's Directions to the Lords at *London*. He told me, there were but two Things your Lordſhip deſired; the one was Secrecy, in which Point he wiſhed not ſo much as to mention a Committee; and the other was Diſpatch, which was already put into a very good Way by his Majeſty's own Directions.

This Afternoon my Lord of *Carlile* told me, that his Majeſty took ſuch Notice of my being there, as he aſked him, why I was not gone. My Lord of *Carlile* anſwered, that my Stay now was only in Expectation of ſome Parcels of Silver brought out of *Ireland*, and were to be preſented unto his Majeſty as the Firſt-Fruits of the Silver Mines there, being left by me with a Gentleman at *London*, by your Lordſhip's Command, to ſee them caſt into Ingots, and then to be preſently brought hither.

And in regard I heard not from Captain *Whitmore*, I did this Day, about Noon, ſend away a Pacquet from *New-market*, by Poſt, under Mr. Secretary *Coke*'s Hand with a Letter

A.D.1633. Letter incloſed to Mr. *Scott* at *London* to haſten away Captain *Whitmore* with the Ingots, but after this Cauſe of my Stay was told to his Majeſty, he asked for the Ingots, ſhowing how deſirous he was to ſee them.

Mar. 7. This Morning *William Raylton* went to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to put him in Mind of the Letters for Wool, the Money for the Ships, and for Sir *Thomas Rotherham*. Mr. Secretary told him, they ſhould be done upon my Diſpatch from hence, but that in the mean Time he had Yeſternight at eleven o' Clock ſent away a Pacquet to the Lords at *London*, with his Majeſty's Directions in thoſe Things propounded by your Lordſhip, with an earneſt Signification of his Majeſty's Pleaſure for Speed to be uſed therein. He told *William Raylton* withal, that his Majeſty had declared his Pleaſure, that your Lordſhip ſhould have the Benefit of the Licences for Wool, and liked well that which was propounded about Sir *Thomas Rotherham*. *William Raylton* intreated him, if he could conveniently, to give a Diſpatch now to that Letter for the Ships Money, as a Thing that required ſome Haſte for the Officers of the Navy here, which he willingly promiſed.

My Lord of *Carlile* told me, that the King expected an Anſwer within four Days from the Lords, and that within a Fortnight I ſhould have my whole Diſpatch from hence as he hoped, and ſaid, he would labour in it.

This Day I ſtaid Prayers again in the Preſence, and waited ſome Part of his Majeſty's Dinner Time, being from thence invited to Dinner with Mr. Treaſurer, who drank your Lordſhip's Health.

After Dinner I came to my Lord of *Carlile*'s, who was pleaſed to diſcourſe upon ſome Things, which I do reſerve till I have the Happineſs to ſee your Lordſhip.

This Night I ſupped alſo at Mr. Treaſurer's, Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and my Couſin *Henry Wentworth* being there likewiſe.

8. I waited whilſt his Majeſty was at Dinner, and afterwards I dined with my Lord of *Carlile*, which being done, I took the Boldneſs to crave his Lordſhip's Advice, whether I might go to *London* to attend the Lords there, ſeeing the Ingots were not yet come hither, telling him, that by your Lordſhip's Command, I was to give you an Account of my being here, which I the rather deſired, becauſe it was your Lordſhip's eſpecial Direction I ſhould do ſo; and intreated my Lord of *Carlile* to acquaint the King, that the Delay in delivering this other Letter was a Fault, that lay not in my Power to help. His Lordſhip approved well of my intended Journey, and ſaid, I might do well both in that, and in obſerving your Lordſhip's Directions ſo punctually. I did let his Lordſhip know beſides, that, the Diſpatch being ſent away, and the Ingots got into my Hands, I would inſtantly make a Journey back again for preſenting them unto his Majeſty; and take a Courſe, that in caſe they ſhould come in my Abſence, they ſhould be here in ſafe Hands till my Return for delivering them myſelf.

After this Diſcourſe, my Lord of *Carlile* injoined me to repreſent unto your Lordſhip what he conceived of the Ability and Worth of my Lord of *Northumberland* (who was newly gone out of the Chamber) to be one of the honeſteſt, diſcreeteſt, and ableſt young Lords about the Court, and one that truly honoured your Lordſhip, and deſired you would think him really for your Service, if he might receive your Commands. Afterwards he acquainted me with a Letter he had received from the Lord Viſcount *Conway*, dated two or three Months ago, which he ſhowed to his Majeſty, having in it theſe Paſſages, *viz.* " That the Fear that was commonly received by all " of your Lordſhip's Severity, was now turned to a general Love, and that your Worth, " Honour, and Juſtice were ſeen, and the Continuance prayed for by the Votes of all; " and that you had lived there like a King, if he might make the Compariſon, but " ſure he was, more like a King than ſome he had ſeen", letting his Majeſty ſee, what was the Opinion of ſome, whoſe Eſtates lay in that Country, and Men of whom his Majeſty received a good Opinion. After that he took an Occaſion in the ſame Letter to write of ſome, whom your Lordſhip carried over with you, of whom he made this threefold Character, Fidelity and Love to your Perſon, Ability and Cheerfulneſs in his Majeſty's Service, and which was rare, Men that did great Curteſies without the blind taking of Bribes: And all theſe, as he thought, came not from a ſtudied Pen, but from a true and hearty Affection to your Lordſhip.

And for my Lord of *Carlile*'s own Part, he told me, that he had charged his Son upon his Bleſſing, in caſe he ſhould die, that he ſhould honour and reſpect your Lordſhip as the trueſt and nobleſt Friend he hath.

This

This Evening I went to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and told him alſo of my Purpoſe to go to *London*, deſiring that I might leave Order with ſome of his Men in my Abſence to receive any Letters that might come for me from *London*. He told me, that he would take that Care himſelf, and offered me, if I would, to keep in his Hands that Letter which I have for his Majeſty, and likewiſe to enquire of any that came, whether they did bring the Ingots, and to keep them ſafe in his Hands till my Return, whereupon I left the Letter with him. A.D. 1633.

When I ſaw that I could not have any Anſwer of my Letters from *London* concerning the Ingots, I did this Day reſolve to take my Journey towards *London*, being firſt at the Sermon before the King in one of the Churches at *New-market*, where the Biſhop of *Norwich (Corbett)* preached, the Lord *Clifford* carrying the Sword before his Majeſty. *Mar.* 9.

After Sermon was done, I went before Dinner to take my Leave of my Lord of *Carlile*, letting his Lordſhip know, that I had left the other Letter for his Majeſty with Mr. Secretary *Coke* 'till I ſhould return with the Ingots; and deſired the Duplicates again from his Lordſhip. He was pleaſed to tell me, when I returned, and before my going away, he would bring me to kiſs the Queen's Hand.

I came to Dinner at Mr. Secretary *Coke*'s, where I met the Lord *Clifford* and Sir *Gervas Clifton*, and about two o' Clock began my Journey.

This Day about four of the Clock I came to *London*, and the firſt Thing I did was to attend the Lord Treaſurer, but could not then ſpeak with him by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition, only I left Word with Mr. *Gibbons* of my being there to preſent my Service to his Lordſhip upon my Return from Court. Afterwards I came to the Lord *Cottington*, whom I found very free in his Expreſſions to me, telling me, that my Lord Treaſurer was now ſending away a Gentleman of his, one *Baſhford*, with an affectionate Letter to your Lordſhip, both for your faithful Service to the King, and your own particular Reſpects to himſelf and the *Nettervile*s in *Ireland*; and that all ſpeed, that may be, ſhall be uſed for a Return to your Lordſhip in theſe Buſineſſes. And albeit my Lord Treaſurer's Want of Health might ſeem to be ſome Hindrance, yet if his Indiſpoſition ſhould continue, the reſt of the Committee would take the Diſpatch upon them. 10.

And this Evening returning to *London*, I ſent to inquire of Captain *Whitmore*, whom it ſeems I might have expected many Days at Court; for here he was ſtill, without coming himſelf, or ſending the Ingots, as your Lordſhip will perceive by the incloſed Copy of his Letter; the Original I keep to be given by me to my Lord of *Carlile*, to ſhow to his Majeſty at my Return to *New-market*, that it may appear there was no Neglect of my Part either to his Majeſty's Service or your Lordſhip's Commands. And your Lordſhip may pleaſe to obſerve, that upon my Letters ſent from *New-market* to Mr. *Scott*, he did caſually meet with Captain *Whitmore* (who was not willing to make known his Lodging) and he promiſed to have ſent away the Ingots the next Day after Mr. *Scott* ſpake unto him, but failed as well in this laſt as in his former Promiſe.

This Morning I did wait upon the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who told me, that he was named a Commiſſioner by the King, and that the leaſt Finger he had ſhould not be wanting to do your Lordſhip Service with the beſt Readineſs he could; and diſcourſed with me concerning the Earl of *Cork*'s Monument, and of the Letters lately come to him concerning that Buſineſs from the Primate of *Armagh* and the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, of which his Grace, I hope, doth in his own Letter diſcourſe at large. 11.

From thence I came to *Wallingford-Houſe*, and one of the Lord Treaſurer's Gentlemen went up to tell his Lordſhip of me, bringing me Word down, that within half an Hour I ſhould ſpeak with his Lordſhip. In the mean Time I went to Sir *John Borlaſe*, telling him, I had an earneſt Occaſion to ſend a Man expreſs to your Lordſhip, but knew not where to have one, yet did not acquaint him with any Thing of the Buſineſs. He told me, that he would ſpare me one of his Men, with whom he durſt truſt his Life. Whereupon I reſolved to imploy him, and *William Raylton* doth furniſh him with ten Pounds for defraying his Charges.

Then I returned to the Lord Treaſurer's, and was preſently brought to him in his Gallery. I told him, that I came to wait on his Lordſhip after my Return from Court, intreating him to uſe the beſt Haſte his Health would ſuffer him in your Lordſhip's Diſpatches, telling him my Stay was only for that; and how your Lordſhip commanded me to wait on him, intreating his Leave therein. The Lord Treaſurer anſwered,

A.D. 1633. thoſe Diſpatches were of great Conſequence, and aſked Time for Deliberation, and that he had received the King's Command in that Behalf. He told me alſo, that he would ſend ſome of them away to the King ſhortly, the reſt would require a larger Conſultation.

My Lord *Marſhal* being alſo in the ſame Gallery, I went to him, and told him, that I had reſolved to wait on him in his own Lodgings, to intreat his Haſte in this Reference; and that his Lordſhip would hold me excuſed for ſpeaking to him there. He deſired me not to uſe any Excuſe to him, who was ever ready to aſſiſt your Lordſhip what lay in his Power.

I went alſo to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*'s Houſe to have waited on him, but he being not within, I left Word of my being there to preſent my Service to him upon my Return from Court.

Theſe being the Occurrences I have upon this occaſion of your Lordſhip's Commands to me, as ſoon as more ſhall happen worthy your Lordſhip's Knowledge, I ſhall not fail to tranſmit them.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Brother and Servant,

GEO. WENTWORTH.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Earl of* Corke.

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

IT is very true that I have taken Exceptions to the Monument, which you have built in St. *Patrick*'s Church; and I hope your Lordſhip will eaſily conceive, I could not propheſy of any ſuch Thing; and therefore muſt needs have the Knowledge of it from thence, as I aſſure your Lordſhip I had, and from good Hands; tho' I cannot now recall from whom. My Lord, the Report that the Tomb was built in the Place where the High Altar ſtood, and the Communion Table ſhould now ſtand, did not come lately to me, as your Lordſhip ſuppoſes; for, I aſſure you I heard of it, and complain'd of it to the King, and deſired Remedy, before ever my Lord Deputy, that now is, was ſo much as named to that Place: And therefore, whereas your Lordſhip writes, that you built it three Years ſince, and never heard any Mouth opened againſt it, it ſeems ſome Mouths, which durſt not open there, did open fully here; for I aſſure you, upon my Credit, the Information before mentioned came unto me. I had then juſt Cauſe to Doubt, conſidering the Forms of all other Cathedrals which I had ſeen, that the Eaſt Window was darkened by it; but that it is not ſo, I am fully ſatisfy'd. For the other Exception, that it ſtands where the high Altar ſtood, and the Communion Table ought to ſtand, I muſt clearly confeſs to your Lordſhip, I am not ſatisfy'd; nor whether it will not take off too much Room from the Quire, when the Skreen is built as you intend it. Neither can your Lordſhip think, that I ſhall make myſelf Judge of theſe or any other Inconveniences, having never been upon the Place to ſee it, but ſhall leave it wholly to ſuch View and Conſideration as ſhall there be had of it, yet wiſhing with all my Heart that you had erected that Monument upon the Side of the Quire or any other convenient Place, rather than where you have now ſet it. And I muſt needs tell your Lordſhip ſuch an Erection as that wou'd have aſked very good Deliberation where to have placed it. As for the Dean and Chapter's Conſent, if they had underſtood themſelves and the Church better, your Lordſhip had been free from theſe Fears. I have received, together with your Lordſhip's Letters, two other, one from my Lord Primate of *Armagh*, and the other from the Lord Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, but neither of their Reports do fully ſatisfy me, as will appear by the Anſwer I have given their Lordſhips, neither can I give your Lordſhip ſuch an Anſwer, as I ſee you expect: For, as yet never did I ſee that Cathedral Church, where the High Altar ſtood in the Lady *Mary*'s Chapel, and not at the upper End of the Quire; which Place, under favour of better Judgments, I cannot ſay is a fit Place for any Man's Monument. And whereas your Lordſhip writes at the latter End of your Letters, that you beſtow a great Part of your Eſtate and Time in charitable Works, I am heartily glad

to

to hear it; but withal, your Lordſhip will, I hope, give me Leave to deal freely with you, and then I muſt tell your Lordſhip, if you have done as you write, you have ſuffer'd ſtrangely for many Years together by the Tongues of Men, who have often and conſtantly affirmed, that you have not been a very good Friend to the Church in the Point of her Maintenance. I hope theſe Reports are not true, but if they be, I cannot account your Works charitable, having no better Foundation than the Livelihood of the Church taken away to do them: I am ſorry I cannot give your Lordſhip any other Anſwer to your Letters, than what here I have written, and therefore leave the Tomb to be viewed and ordered by my Lord Deputy and the Archbiſhops there, as they ſhall find fitteſt to be done: So I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt, A.D.1633.

Your Lordſhip's loving poor Friend,

Lambeth, March the 21, 1633. W. CANT.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Marſhal.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I RECEIVED very much Contentment, ſo ſoon as I underſtood his Majeſty had appointed your Lordſhip to conſider, amongſt others, the Propoſitions lately tranſmitted hence by me concerning the Affairs of this Kingdom, both in regard I promiſe myſelf they ſhall be returned back hither much better'd by your Wiſdom and Counſel, and ſpeeded over back again according to the Weight and Importance of them, eſpecially that of a Parliament, which unleſs preſently called, I ſee not what will become of the Army here, or how the yearly neceſſary Payments of this Crown will poſſibly be complied with. I had need to hope for Help thence, here I am to look for none, where they have ſwallowed down this Maxim, that the Revenue of this Crown muſt ever be rather over than undercharged, becauſe if there be once a Surplus, it will be carried over into *England*, and ſo by little and little drain this Kingdom of all her Wealth, where in the other Caſe, this rather fetches from, than communicates any Thing with *England*. An Opinion I ſhould better excuſe in them, if thoſe were leſs *Engliſh* that practiſe it; and yet this have they drunk ſo far down, as it will be impoſſible to gain it from them, unleſs it be not only againſt their Wills, but before they be aware of what is intended: Which is the true Ground I adviſed it ſhould be ſo much ſecreted on that Side, which, I aſſure you, put them here quite out of their Aim; and if that Hand be ſtill kept upon them, I truſt we ſhall be able to finiſh this Work to the Contentment of his Majeſty and the Good of both Kingdoms.

I beſeech your Lordſhip, as one not well experienced in theſe great Affairs, or the Carriage of them, that you will expreſs your accuſtomed Favour to me, by privately ſhewing my Errors in any Thing that ſhall chance to eſcape me, and I ſhall be ſure to rectify all with as much Thankfulneſs and Readineſs as is poſſible: And if you pleaſe let me know what Judgment his Majeſty and the Lords make of my Beginnings and Proceedings in this great Work, which preſſeth ſo ſore upon me, which God Almighty ſend me well from under, and well thorough with.

I mention in my Diſpatch to Secretary *Coke*, a Courſe I hold here in deciding ſome Queſtions now and then betwixt Party and Party, a Power taken from the Deputy, upon the Advice of Mr. Juſtice *Jones*, Serjeant *Crew*, and ſome other Commiſſioners ſent over hither forth of *England*, and certainly did much diminiſh my Lord *Falkland:* and now that it is aſſumed again, albeit with all poſſible Tenderneſs and Modeſty; yet it is grumbled at by ſome here, that wiſh a Deputy might ſit by them only as they ſay of Superviſors of Wills, to ſee that the Executors ſhould do what they liſt. I wonder not that the Lawyers thus went about to limit and reſtrain all Courſes of Prerogative; I wiſh they do it not too often and too much, and that they would monopolize leſs to themſelves all Judicature, as if no Honour or Juſtice could be rightly adminiſter'd, but under one of their Benchers Gowns; otherwiſe I am ſure they little underſtand the unſettled State of this Kingdom, that could adviſe the King to leſſen the Power of his Deputy, indeed his own, until it were brought into that ſtay'd Temper of Obedience and Conformity with that of *England*, or at leaſt till the Benches here were better provided with Judges, than God knows as yet they are.

Therefore, if your Lordſhip's Judgment approve of my Reaſons, I beſeech you, aſſiſt me therein, or rather the King's Service, and I ſhall be anſwerable with my Head

ever

A.D.1633. ever uprightly to exercise this Trust, and never to apply it but to the Honour of my Master, the Ease and Benefit of his People.

I am to give your Lordship humble Thanks for your noble Respects to my Brother, who albeit young, yet I find in him a grateful Disposition, for which I love and like him much the better; and so I close this Discourse with the Remembrance of my humble Service to my Lady, and with the unfeigned Professions of my being

Dublin, this 22d of *March* 1633.

Your Lordship's most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Leycester *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

A.D.1634. THAT your Lordship is pleased to accept my good Wishes, and to let me know so much by the Letter, which you did me the Favour to write unto me, doth bring much Contentment to my Mind, which from thence infers, that, if ever I be happy in doing you some real Service, it will not be rejected.

Your Lordship doth great Honour to my Grandfather, by having him in a valuing Remembrance, and that, which you were pleased to call a Fault against him, is abundantly recompensed by the favourable Care you took to restore that Monument of him to the conspicuous Place wherein you found it, and there to let it wait upon one of yourself. But your Lordship hath begun and continues to do him a Hurt, though not an Injury, wherein you never can give him Reparation nor Satisfaction. For, till now, as some noble Persons of that Kingdom have told me, he hath been called the good Deputy, and the common People, who knew not his Name, would account from the Time of the good Deputy, making an Æra of his being there. And my Lord *Grey*, a worthy Gentleman, who succeeded him in one of his Deputations, was pleased to think, he promised much for himself, when publickly he said, he would be another *Sidney* in his Government. All this your Lordship will deface, and by your good Rule obliterate the Memory of his, and make them under your Authority, when they find the sweet Effects thereof, reckon from a new Period, and you the Author of it. Yet so far am I from repining, that, if I live, I shall rejoice at it, and do beseech your Lordship to do it, that all they, who have the Honour to serve his Majesty, may, by your Example, endeavour to outdo their best Predecessors in their best Ways, and with their Imployment leave to their Successors a Difficulty to imitate them; which in your Particular, I believe, will be done so, as yours shall be content to bound their vertuous Ambitions at the next Degree to you.

It is reported, that your Lordship intends to be here the next Summer for awhile; if I hear not that seconded and confirmed, I am very like to yield unto those Desires, which my Respect and Affection to your Lordship stir in me, to wait upon you there. In the mean Time I make a Request unto your Lordship somewhat contrary in itself, that you will pardon me when I write, and pardon me too that I write no oftner. Some Tributes, and the Duties of some Tenures are paid but once a Year; mine is the Representation of my Service, when the Service itself cannot be sent, and I desire that you will give me Leave to pay it, at the least quarterly; for, to conclude with an *Oxford* Clink, being paid every Season, it will be more seasonable; so now for our *Lady-Day*, and from thence for ninety nine Years, to be renewed as often as you will, by this Subscription I engage myself to be

London, Mar. 31, 1634.

Your Lordship's humble and affectionate Servant,

LEYCESTER.

Mr.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I RECEIVED your Letter of the laſt of *January* about the End of *February*. It pleaſed me well, that my poor Services here can give your Lordſhip any the leaſt Content in *Ireland*. Neither will I, God willing, be failing, ſince you deſire it, every Month to ſpend ſome Time in writing ſuch Things as come to my Knowledge here, to your Lordſhip there; and if you would give me Leave, I would tell you ſometimes what we hear is done in *Ireland* too. But I'll proceed:

The Lord *Morley* is called into the *Star-Chamber* for a Miſdemeanor he committed in Court, whither he came in an high Diſtemper of Wine, and groſly abuſed ſome of the King's Servants, even ſpared not Sir *Thomas Edmonds*; which Drunkenneſs, if he had ingenuouſly acknowledged at firſt, his Faults had been remitted; but ſtanding out then, though ſince he confeſſeth his Faults, and implores the King's Mercy, yet being written unto by the Lord Keeper to anſwer in the *Star-Chamber*, his Caſe is more doubtful.

The Agent in the *Low-Countries*, Sir *William Boſwell*, is recalled for ſome ſmall Time, I take it about *Netherſole*'s Buſineſs, who for his Folly is like to be ruined. For, his Imployment here is taken from him, which was worth to him 340*l.* a Year; neither, as I hear, will he be ſuffer'd to hold any Place with the King's Siſter beyond the Seas.

Mr. *Henry Jermyn* hath got ſome Footing again in the King's Dominions; he hath Leave to come and live in *Jerſey*, in his Father's Government; and 'tis hoped, that now quickly he ſhall have Liberty to come into *England*.

The Lord-Mayor died this Month of a Canker in his Tongue, cauſed by a malignant Rheum that fell from his Head. Your Countryman alſo by Tranſplantation, Sir *Henry Babington*, died, whilſt the King was at *New-market*, of a Jaundice. Another *Weſton* is deſigned Baron of the *Exchequer*, a good able Lawyer, by Birth, I take it, a *Staffordſhire* Man; my Lord Marſhal, Juſtice in Eyre beyond *Trent*. The Conſtable's Court ſat two or three times ſince I writ laſt; but about the Beginning of the Month of *March*, it was adjourned to the *Monday* after *Eaſter-week:* Though the Advocates for the Delinquent made very good Defences for him, yet no Bail would be taken for him during this Vacation.

My Lord *Southampton* miſcarrying in ſome of his Matches at *New-market*, though he loſt not much, yet he ſold and gave away all his Race-Horſes, intending to give over that Sport, and all deep Play, for the future; and, for the preſent, is going into *France*, to ſpend ſome Time abroad.

All our People near the Sea Coaſts, nay, it reached to *London*, were poſſeſſed with a panick Fear, hearing, that the Ports in *France* were all ſtopped; that the King had provided a great Navy at Sea, and great Store of Flat-bottom Boats, but it quickly vaniſh'd.

The Counteſs of *Winchelſea* is dead, and though ſhe diſtributed ſparingly her Eſtate amongſt her Children during her Life-time, yet now ſhe hath left a great Eſtate amongſt them, whereof the greateſt Part goes to her eldeſt Son.

Foreign Occurrences we have in abundance, which, though they are out of my Element, yet I will briefly point at ſome. They are in a high Diſtemper at *Conſtantinople:* That Emperor is grown ſo bloody a Monſter, that there paſſes ſcarce any Day that he kills not ſome one or other with his own Hands, ſits in Perſon, and ſees fifty, ſixty Heads taken off in a Morning; removes often his Mufti and Viſiers, hath taken lately into his Favour him, who burnt the laſt Mayor's Ships the laſt Summer, who perſuades that all Chriſtians are Pirates, and their Ambaſſadors but Spies in his Port: He cauſed a Druggerman of the *French* Ambaſſador's, who was his Interpreter, to be hang'd before his Gates, and to hang there three Days. The *Engliſh* Ambaſſador was forced to hide his, who, together with the whole Nation, are in a very miſerable Condition there. The Emperor is ſo ſudden in his Counſels and Executions, that no Man there is either ſure of his Eſtate or Life. Our *Turky* Merchants here, and Sir *Sackvile Crowe*, who is to go thither Ambaſſador, are at a Stand what to do; for juſt as their Ships were ready to go out, this Advertiſement came from Sir *Peter Wiche*, and from many of our Nation reſidingthere.

A.D. 1634. For *France*, Things ſtand *Statu quo prius*, though there have been ſome Approaches towards an Accommodation betwixt that King, his Mother, and Brother; yet all are broken to Pieces again. The Mother had ſuch a Condition impoſed upon her, that with Honour ſhe could not yield unto, which was to deliver over into that King's Hands three of her Servants, whoſe Heads ſhe well knew would have been ſtruck off, as ſoon as they came there. Her Son muſt put away his Wife, or he muſt not return, which, to make the more ſure, he cauſed the Biſhop of *Malines* to remarry him, publiſhing a Manifeſto, that no Force of his Brother's, nor no Act of the Pope's, ſhould cauſe him to violate it. 'Tis ſaid, I know not how true, that the Pope's Nuncio, for adviſing him contrary to his Mind in this Buſineſs, with which he was much offended, was by three or four in Diſguiſe baſtinadoed in *Bruſſels*. The new Duke of *Lorrain*, who gave over his Cardinal's Hat, to marry a Niece of Cardinal *Richlieu*'s, broke his Promiſe therein, and married the late Duke's Wife's Siſter, which ſo incenſed that King and the Cardinal againſt him, that they ſent Marſhal *La Force* to apprehend him, who went with forty Men, took him and his Wife in Bed, in a little Town near *Nancy*, and carried them away Priſoners. He provides a great Navy, the Cardinal will make him as great at Sea as he is at Land; for a hundred and fifty Ships are ordered to be built of ſix hundred Tons apiece, by the Biſhops and Abbots of *France*, at their own proper Coſt; he alſo hath a great Army in Readineſs, but his Deſign is not yet known.

From *Spain* alſo we are advertiſed, that the King hath raiſed the greateſt Tax that ever was there levied upon his Subjects, and hath a mighty Army, with which he marcheth in Perſon, and is come to *Barcelona*. Let *France* and *Spain* claſh one on the other, for we may be quiet. We are ſo yet, which is God's infinite Mercy to our Nation, God make us thankful for it, for our Sins are as great as theirs, and will overload the Cart, as the Sheaves of Corn in *Amos*, without our Repentance and Amendment of Life: On which Text the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* preached excellently this laſt *Sunday* before the King, and before a thouſand People, in the open preaching Place at *Whitehall*. Seek to quench and extinguiſh the idolatrous Maſs by Degrees in *Ireland*; keep that Fountain of Religion clear; do your beſt Endeavour, and God will bleſs your Lordſhip in all your Actions.

Shall I ſpeak nothing of *Germany*? I need not; for our Town is full of Pamphlets of the cruel Murder done by the Command of the Emperor upon *Walleſtein*, and ſome four of his Colonels in *Egra*. Various are the Reports of the Cauſes and the Manner of it; but ſure, by one *Butler* an *Iriſhman*, he was run through the Body with a Partizan, in his own Chamber, being retired to bed. His Colonels, and three Commiſſioners from the Elector of *Saxe*, being feaſted by *Gordon*, the Governor of the Town, towards the End of the Supper, when moſt of the Waiters were commanded away to their Supper, the Parlour or Stove being near emptied, in came a Company of Muſketeers, ſhot every one his Man, and ſo proceeded to an Apothecary's Houſe, where *Walleſtein* lay, ſhot two of his Guard at his Door, and killed one of his Chamber. He hearing a Noiſe, went to the Window to look out, in the mean Time *Butler* comes up with a Partizan in his Hand, and runs him into the Body behind; he turning about, he gave him two Wounds more; then dragged him down Stairs in his Blood, put him in a Dung-Cart, and carried him to the other dead Bodies; and next Morning ſhow'd his Body to the People round about the Town, dragging his Body at a Cart's Tail. This ſudden Slaughter bred great Diſtractions in his Army, which were not lodged far off, being at the leaſt ſixteen thouſand Men. His Liberality and good Uſage of them, though he were an high-minded Man, left a great Impreſſion in them of their Affections and Love towards him; which hath made them wander up and down like roaring Lions, killing all thoſe whom they thought to be Actors or Adviſers to this Tragedy. *Gallas* is ſaid to be ſlain, whom the Emperor had deſigned Generaliſſimo in his Place. All is in Confuſion there, the Emperor kills every Day many, who were thought to be of this Conſpiracy. Moſt of his Soldiers are joined with Duke *Bernard Sax-Weymar*, who, being the ſtrongeſt Party yet, kill and ſlay all that take Part with the Emperor; eſpecially in *Prague* great Slaughters have been done, and the Burghers ſo cowed by them, that they make them do what they liſt.

Theſe Things have happened ſince young *Oxenſtern*, who is now here Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the Crown of *Sweden*, and the Princes of *Germany* of the Reformed Religion, left thoſe Parts; ſo that he expects new Inſtructions, yet he hath had his publick Audience, and ſome private with his Majeſty. A Committee of the Council is to conſider of the Buſineſſes propoſed by him; which are yet carried ſo cloſely, that I can-

I cannot get the leaſt Knowledge of them. He hath at leaſt an hundred in his Train, near thirty or forty Colonels and Officers, moſt of them *Scotiſh*, only two *Engliſh* Colonels, *Vavaſour* and *Muſtian*. They are brave in Cloaths, but meant to have been braver, hoping to have fitted themſelves out of *France*, whither they ſent for their Gallantry, but it came not in due Time. The King defrayed them for fifteen Days, but now they are at their own finding; Men and Money is the common Report that they are come for. A.D.1634.

The *Low-Country* Men make great Proviſions to be in the Field betimes; ſo do they of the *Spaniſh* Side. Yet it is credibly believed, that both deſire a Ceſſation from Arms, and that they will treat again this Year, as they did the laſt. But the coming of the Cardinal of *Toledo* thither from *Naples* to reſide in *Bruſſels*, will perhaps alter the Face of Affairs there.

My Lords of *Dorſet* and *Holland* have obtained a beneficial Suit of the King, worth better than 1000 *l.* a Year apiece to them, for Sea Coal exported to *Dunkirk* and other Places in the late Arch-Dutcheſs's Country. They found ſo great a Benefit of our Coal, which they took by way of Prize in the late Difference betwixt us and *Spain*, that they are contented to give four Shillings upon the Chaldron to have them brought to them.

Alſo for 3000 *l.* already paid by the Lord Chamberlain to the Lady *Apſley* and her Children, whereof *Peter* hath Part, his Majeſty hath granted to *Will. Herbert*, third Son to the Lord Chamberlain, *Spencer*'s Office, commonly called *Cuſtos Brevium* of the *Common Pleas*, after the Life of Sir *Henry Compton*. I cannot omit to mention any new Thing that comes up amongſt us, tho' never ſo trivial: Here is one Captain *Baily*, he hath been a Sea Captain, but now lives on the Land, about this City, where he tries Experiments. He hath erected according to his Ability ſome four Hackney Coaches, put his Men in a Livery, and appointed them to ſtand at the *May-Pole* in the *Strand*, giving them Inſtructions at what Rates to carry Men into ſeveral Parts of the Town, where all Day they may be had. Other Hackney Men ſeeing this Way, they flocked to the ſame Place, and perform their Journeys at the ſame Rate. So that ſometimes there is twenty of them together, which diſperſe up and down, that they and others are to be had every where as Watermen are to be had by the Waterſide. Every Body is much pleaſed with it. For, whereas before Coaches could not be had but at great Rates, now a Man may have one much cheaper.

The Chancellor of the Dutchy hath been long a Suitor to my Lord of *Dorcheſter*'s Widow, he follows the Suit cloſe, they toy and play together like young Lovers, yet the Succeſs is very doubtful.

The Maſter of the Wards hath concluded a Match betwixt his only Daughter and the Lord *Bayning* contrary to his Wife's Will, for which they are extreamly fallen out. But he hath pleas'd himſelf in it, giving a round Portion, though not over great; they ſay, not above 8000 *l.* and intending to beſtow his Land on a Brother's Son.

The King goes this Year again the Northern Progreſs, the Queen is deſirous to ſee thoſe Parts. They took this Reſolution at *New-market*; it hath been off and on, once or twice, but now it is reſolved again. She will go to *York* and *Pontefract*. My Lord *Cottington*, your Friend, is now come to be my Neighbour in the other Part of *Salisbury-Houſe*; which I am moſt glad of. A Manor of his near *Hanworth*, called *Feltham*, was the laſt Week burnt almoſt to the Ground, thirteen dwelling Houſes and ſixteen Barns. The Loſs near 5000 *l.* But he was ſo charitable to them, that ſixty Perſons at leaſt having no Place to houſe themſelves in, he ſent his Steward to lodge them in the Village of *Hanworth*, and gave them Money to provide them Bread, and went on *Saturday* to ſee them, intending to take order that they periſhnot.

The Archbiſhop intends in three Years to viſit all the Provinces of his Archbiſhoprick: This Year he begins with *Kent*, *Saliſbury* and *Lincoln*, which his Vicar-General Sir *Nathaniel Brent* doth, it belonging to his Place. The Biſhop of *Lincoln* pleaded Exemption, that none could viſit his Dioceſe but himſelf, neither had it been viſited by any Archbiſhop theſe hundred Years. They referred themſelves to Mr. *Noy*, who upon due Conſideration of the Buſineſs, delivered his Opinion on the Archbiſhop's Side; to which both ſubmitted themſelves.

I will now end, deſiring Leave to preſent herein my Service to Mr. *Wandesford*, and to my long Acquaintance and Friend Mr. *Philip Mainwaring*. Doth Mr. *Went-*

worth

A.D. 1634. *worth*, whom I recommended to your Lordſhip, do well? If he do, I doubt not but your Lordſhip will be mindful of him to do him ſome good. So wiſhing you all Happineſs, I am

My Lord,

April 1ª, 1634. *your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

I HAVE with a ready Cheerfulneſs ſettled Mr. *Lorenzo Carey* a Captain of this Army; not only as a Servant conformable in all Things to the Will of his Maſter, but that I might offer up alſo an early Thankfulneſs, in the moſt remarkable Manner I could. And juſt it is, it ſhould be ſo, your Majeſty having beſtowed it with ſuchReſervation, as now becomes a mighty Obligation upon me, whilſt ſo conferred, as your Goodneſs expreſſeth a moſt gracious Regard towards myſelf, and your Wiſdom preſerves the Rights of this Place, and in conſequence your own Affairs, which might otherwiſe futurely ſuffer, thorough the Preterition of a Deputy. And believe me, Sir, ſo intirely are my Reſolutions ſet for your Majeſty's Service, as neither the Conſideration of Mr. *Percy*, nor any other private Regard muſt ever remove or ſhake me from them. For ſurely all Men, that purpoſe to be imployed here, ſhall (ſo far as any Power of mine can extend) either put themſelves in a full Condition to attend and perform the Duties incident to thoſe Imployments, or elſe be content to go without them.

But that which your Majeſty vouchſafeth to mention concerning my Lord of *Holland*, is, I humbly acknowledge, a High and Princely Truſt, a great Honour to me thus to participate in thoſe near and ſecret Counſels. Indeed it is ever comely in great Kings to manifeſt their Power rather in the Preſervation than Ruin of their Servants. And a Servant, thus enlightened by Diſcourſe, and gathered up with Care, muſt needs be the more conſiderate, and attentive ever after, neither is it to be imagined his Lordſhip, thorough any future Neglect and Forgetfulneſs of his, ſhould render himſelf unworthy thoſe tender Conſiderations it hath pleaſed your Majeſty to expreſs for him. And this granted, as the Work is begun in Beauty, ſo it is to be fulfilled with Succeſs.

And here upon the naming of a foreign Committee, I ſhall humbly crave Pardon to recommend unto your Majeſty's Wiſdom, the Conſideration of *Flanders*, which, ſhould it chance thorough the preſent Diſorder and ill Succeſs in the Affairs of *Spain*, to bow under the Yoke of *France*, or of my Lords the States, might prove a far more troubleſome Neighbour to the Crown of *England* than as now it is. Again, to ſecure the *Palatinate* by all Princely Providence from being poſſeſſed by the *French*; for, conſidering the Ambitions of that Nation begin to ſhow themſelves extended far beyond the *Rhine*, how they have, *par bien-ſeance* as it were, ſet upon and taken the whole Dutchy of *Lorrain*, and how little Reſpect they manifeſt towards us in their late Declaration of their Court of Parliament, I fear me, they may be apt enough to make way for themſelves, where they find the Fence the loweſt, and hope to improve their Condition, better and with more eaſe upon the Prince *Palatine* than any other, now, before he be fully ſettled upon thoſe late Reducements of his Dominion.

But to conclude, Sir, with that which more properly concerns my own Charge: They are all on this Side ſilent and at a Gaze, myſelf in ſharp Appetite expecting to be ſet on Work, upon thoſe Propoſitions lately tranſmitted over by my Brother, or ſome others more approved in your Majeſty's Judgment. They begin to whiſper already that I do nothing, and indeed it is neither hurtful to your Majeſty's Affairs, nor diſpleaſing, I confeſs, to me, to keep them thus in the Shade, ſeeing none of them have offered me one conſiderable Propoſition for the bettering of your Majeſty's Service ſince my coming to this Government. But ſo ſoon as it ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty to give me the Word, I truſt by the help of God, and under your Majeſty's Conduct, to make it well appear, I neither meanly ſleep, nor yet lye groveling under the Preſſures and Amazement of your enlarged Bounties and Favours towards me, but ever awake, ſhall ſo acquit myſelf

ſelf in this Truſt, as to effect ſomething, which it may pleaſe your Majeſty one Day to look upon in your Grace, and accept of in your Goodneſs. A.D.1634.

I do in all Comfort contemplate the quick and excellent Way of Diſpatch your Majeſty hath already put thoſe Affairs upon; and now further beſeech, there may be anſwerable ſpeed held in the Debate and Reſolution of them; for in Truth the Streightneſs of Time requires it ſhould be ſo. Which will not only much advantage them, but be a mighty Charity towards me, that can take no Reſt in myſelf, nor Contentment without, till I be ſet onwards again in the Services of the Crown, and in the Sovereign Duties I owe your Perſon.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, this 3d of *April*, 1634.

Moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I REST much bound to your Lordſhip for the Aſſurance you give me that you are ſatisfy'd with my Acquittal towards your Lordſhip, being in no earthly Thing more ſenſible than when I find myſelf touched in the Integrity I profeſs towards my Friend, and that more eſpecially, when it concerns the Faith and Honour I profeſs towards your Perſon, ſo as now I ſhall go on chearfully in the Courſe of my Service, there being nothing which comforts me in this Place (where I find myſelf charged with ſo many Cares, and where I am likely to bear out the Heat of the Day alone, for any Help I am to expect hence) ſaving the Teſtimonies my Friends on that Side are pleaſed to give me of their continued Kindneſs and Affection towards me. As for fear of Puniſhment or hope of Rewards, I leave them to ſuch as like them, I cannot be affrighted with conſidering the one, nor yet tranſported above Meaſure with any Thing, I praiſe God, I enjoy not already.

My Lord, I do earneſtly expect to receive my Directions from thence, ſince the inſtant of Time much preſſeth and requires it, and in regard I confeſs the Army hangs over me as a dark and ſad Cloud; ſo as it is impoſſible I ſhould reſt in Quiet till that be provided for: And thereby the Storm paſſed over, which it threatneth to pour down upon me.

The Choice his Majeſty hath made of Committees, and the Secrecy uſed in the Courſe of your Counſels give me great Satisfaction and Hope, that as all will be prudently and weightily reſolved on that Side, ſo ſhall it ſucceed and proſper on this Side. For, certainly there is nothing puts our wiſe Men here paſt their Wits (or, if you will, paſt their Practices) like keeping them thus ſtill in the Dark, and neceſſary it is we hold this Temper with them; for, believe me, my Lord, once for all, they here do not go on upon thoſe Principles, which we muſt do, that do not with them conſider *Ireland* in chief, but as ſubordinate and dependent upon *England*.

Your Lordſhip will find by my laſt, that I agree in the Inventory of the Letters I have received and writ to your Lordſhip, which I mentioned there not in any other Senſe than in my own Excuſe. Nor was it my being onwards a Letter before your Lordſhip that held me from writing; for indeed my Arithmetick was never ſo preciſe in that kind, as to contain me from expreſſing my Reſpects to my meaneſt Friends, much leſs ſure then towards your Lordſhip: But a Reſolution not to importune you with Letters upon the by, where I was ſo ſhortly after to take ſo much of your Time upon the main. In which Collection I was the longer, in regard the Terms came upon me, and that I had not the Means to add to myſelf the Counſels of ſome here tobetter and ripen m e therein. Indeed I durſt truſt none of them.

For the Lady *Carew*'s Buſineſs, I have and ſhall ſtill be ready to do her any Service I can to further her in her Suit; and ſo I conceive do thoſe, ſhe hath imploy'd here for her, find; but I fear it will prove hollow, and no great good come to her Ladyſhip by that Suit, which I truſt ſhe will impute to the Buſineſs itſelf, not to me, that am not able to create it anew, and make it of a Condition it is not in itſelf. I humbly acknowledge your Lordſhip's Favour in ſhewing me the Mind you writ that

A. D. 1634. Letter with for Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*, at the Inſtance of the Lord *Newburgh*; for it is a Reading, I ſhall make bold now and then to reſort unto, at leaſt till I may fully underſtand your Mind upon a ſecond Expreſſion of yourſelf, where the Matter doth not firſt concur with my Senſe upon the Particular.

For the Allom Buſineſs, I muſt ſtill reſt upon your Lordſhip's Favour; for I ſee well enough the provident Care my Lord Keeper is pleas'd to have of all Things, which he finds to concern me. But methinks it is very ſtrange, that I ſhould put in Security for Payment of the King's Rent four Years before I enter, and believe, it is more than his Lordſhip can ſhew to have been done by any other, no not whilſt he himſelf was Attorney. Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip, it be not put upon me only to pleaſe his Lordſhip, for I confeſs I am like other Men, not willing to trouble my Friends ſo long before the Time, eſpecially when before I come to enter, all the Sureties, I ſhou'd put in now, might be dead, and ſo myſelf enforced to ſay over my Leſſon again. As for that which concerns Mr. *Thomas Weſton* in this Buſineſs, I am anſwerable to your Lordſhip it ſhall be effectually and really performed, ſo ſoon as by the paſſing of this Grant, Sir *John Gibſon* ſhall be enabled legally and validly to do it.

For the Reſtraint to be ſet upon Tallow here in favour of the Corporation of Soapers, I ſhall crave Leave to write your Lordſhip a Letter apart upon that Occaſion, being indeed of as great Conſequence, as any other Thing which can concern the Trade of this Kingdom, and more generally diſtaſteful than it may be your Lordſhip can at that Diſtance foreſee: However, upon the ſecond Rule your Lordſhip ſhall give me thence, I ſhall without further Diſpute punctually conform myſelf thereunto. Only I am an earneſt Suitor, I may not be hounded upon this Commodity in the Face of a Parliament, as that which I am ſure will moſt monſtrouſly offend, and ſtir Humour amongſt them: Out of which Reaſon I am as yet unwilling to publiſh the Tenor of your Lordſhip's Letter to me concerning that Matter.

I did indeed formerly underſtand the Courſe you held, and the good Succeſs you had on that Side in your Licences for ſelling Tobacco, and being of your Lordſhip's Mind it might prove of Uſe too in this Kingdom, have fully informed and ſatisfied myſelf therein, and hope in due Time to make good Uſe of it here alſo.

For the Barony of Fort *Inoland*, your Lordſhip will find by my laſt it ſleeps not in my Memory; and for that, diſcharge your Care and Thought upon me, for I ſhall be able before the End of *Eaſter* Term to give you as good Light into the Title, and as true a Judgment of the Value, as is poſſible for you to have forth of *Ireland*.

'Tis true my Lord *Cottington* writ me Word, how I learnt to be a Courtier (as he terms it) but if he will look but how I returned his Lordſhip that Compliment, he hath not much to brag on, eſpecially whilſt he continues ſo indocile ſtill, as he is fitter to make a *Porte Flambeau* than a *Maſcarado* on, as my Lord *Zanquare* ſaid, being invited to bear his Part in a Maſque.

Well, however or wherever I get an Ability to ſerve your Lordſhip or any belonging to you to your Contentments, I ſhall be ſure ever thankfully to acknowledge it, as being that which moſt heartily I affect and attend, and muſt however ſtill wiſh I were Maſter of better Powers, and far more Accompliſhments than I muſt expect to attain, whereby I might yet with more Merit ſet before your Eyes the Conſtancy and Faith of

Dublin, Wedneſday, in *Eaſter* Week, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE with a ſad Aſpect read over your Lordſhip's Letter of the 11th of the laſt Month, conſidering how it repreſents to me the deep Grief and Sorrow of your Mind. Indeed the wiſeſt of Men, ſo long as clad with the Infirmity of this Fleſh, cannot avoid to be affected with theſe near and ſudden Croſſes, which for a Space will ſo tranſport them as to put them beyond that Philoſophy, wherewith they are able to inſtruct others. Here is only the Advantage they have above other Men, that by Reaſon and

and Diſcourſe they are able ſooner to recover themſelves. And this I promiſe myſelf ſhall be manifeſt as a Truth through your Judgment, which I have ever obſerved to be ſo well weigh'd in your Lordſhip upon all Occaſions. A.D.1634.

That that bleſſed Saint had ſo good an Opinion and Belief in me to youwards, was the Effect of her Favour to me whilſt ſhe liv'd; and muſt ever put me in Mind, how much I am accountable unto her Memory being dead. And by God's Help I ſhall never falſify the Truſt had in me.

I can find myſelf no where ſo gladly as there, where I might be ſo happy as to prove of any Uſe to your Lordſhip, and I muſt take it as a Misfortune to be now abſent from you, ſince I confeſs to owe myſelf to no Friend I have more, than to yourſelf. But I truſt you ſhall daily go on in the recollecting yourſelf, and at laſt fully overcome your preſent Sorrow with Piety and Reſolution, which God Almighty grant unto you, and to add unto your Comfort in thoſe Pledges of her Love, which ſhe hath left you, and in all good Things elſe communicable unto us here below.

I beſeech your Lordſhip in any Caſe to keep fair with the Archbiſhop, and for the other Man you mention to have been dry towards you, give but a little Reſpite, and he ſhall dream himſelf again into that right Eſtimation of you, which both your Abilities and your infinite Merit towards him muſt of Neceſſity in a ſhort Space force from him, whether he will or no. I will as yet forbear to trouble you with any Buſineſs, but by my next ſhall take the Liberty to conſult and crave an Aid of you, as formerly through your Goodneſs I have been accuſtomed to do. And ſo I reſt in the inviolable Truth of

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 10th *Apr.* 1634.

moſt faithful Friend and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. We have received from you the Account we requir'd of the particular Eſtate of the Affairs of that Kingdom: And as we are well ſatisfy'd thereby in the faithful and induſtrious Diſcharge of your Duty; ſo we ſee Reaſon to believe that your good Endeavours will much further our Royal Intention and Deſign, to raiſe that Country (which hath been long kept under Foot) to a more proſperous and flouriſhing Condition. To which End, upon mature Deliberation, we now think convenient to authorize and require you to call a Parliament there, being perſuaded out of the Grounds you have laid (who can beſt judge of the Place) that it may much advance both ours and the publick Service; wherein we rely eſpecially upon your Faith and Judgment, which we ſee Cauſe to truſt unto: with this our Reſolution for a Parliament, you ſhall forthwith acquaint the Body of our Council there; from whom we do expect an hearty and diligent Concurrence with you, in all Things which may concern our Intereſt; and will take ſpecial Notice of every Man's Loyalty and good Affection, as they ſhall be therein expreſs'd, and as ſhall relate unto us. For the Time, you muſt give Order to ſend out our Writs with all convenient Speed; that the Parliament may ſit in *Trinity* Term at furtheſt. And of the Matters and Manner of your Proceeding, you ſhall receive from us, from Time to Time, ſuch Directions as we think fit. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the 12th Day of *April* in the Tenth Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The

A.D.1634.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Eſſex.

My very good Lord,

IT ſhall much content me to find myſelf in a Condition able to do you Service, which I do not altogether deſpair of, conſidering you are pleaſed to acknowledge the little I was able to expreſs that Way, during your Abode here, with ſo much Civility; and that I ſhall not ſurely fail to improve myſelf with you by all the beſt Means I may. The Watchfulneſs of which Reſolution in me ſhall, during my ſtay in this Kingdom, manifeſt itſelf as often as I may have the Happineſs to be of uſe to your Affairs on this Side, as alſo upon my Return (if God ſhall pleaſe ſo to diſpoſe of me) into that other Kingdom, being fully purpoſed with an equal conſtant Temper in all Places to ſhew you that I am

Dublin-Caſtle, April 13, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's faithful Friend and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Marſhal to the Lord Deputy.

My noble Lord,

YOUR continual Favour and Care of what concerns my Intereſt in *Ireland*, makes me ſee you change not your Affections with the Air. I have, as your Lordſhip wiſhed me, taken Notice to his Majeſty of the favourable Remembrance, I underſtood by your Lordſhip he gave you of me, which he promiſeth me very graciouſly to perſevere in, until it be brought to effect. I am very tender how to do any Thing, which might give any Impediment to the King's Buſineſs now in this Parliament, if it ſucceed; and therefore, though I wiſh all Care for diſcovering Titles, which may help me, yet I ſhall, for the Time to proceed upon them, be wholly directed by you, when it may be fitteſt. For the Buſineſs of the Parliament, your Lordſhip will find it by this Diſpatch fully reſolved, as your Lordſhip adviſed; for the Manner you will ſee, it is by *Poynings* Act, firſt to move from you there, as Mr. *Attorney General* is of Opinion; and, we hope, little Time will be loſt by it; for the particular Ends of calling it, and Ways of proceeding in it, all Care is likewiſe taken to keep them ſtill ſecret, though the general Reſolution for it muſt now ſhortly be publiſhed, as it is yet but rumoured. For the Buſineſs of hearing Cauſes at the Council-Board, it is agreed to be moſt fit and neceſſary for the King's Service, with that Moderation, as your Lordſhip moſt nobly and diſcreetly propoſes. For that of the Licence to tranſport Wooll, your Lordſhip will alſo find it ſettled as you wiſh. And as you will find by the Diſpatch much Approbation of your Proceeding, ſo I aſſure your Lordſhip even in our private Debates, much was attributed to your great Judgment in forming and diſpoſing of Things ſo well. In ſum, here is a great Expectation of your Lordſhip's going on with Effect for the good ſettling that Kingdom, and advancing the King's Revenue, according to the good Grounds laid, in Parliament, if it proceed roundly, and with Truſt to the King; if not (that being broken) out of Parliament: For the King ſeems very reſolute howſoever, to hold the Reins of Goverment there very conſtant and unweakened. For your worthy Brother, Sir *George*, who is the Bearer, I proteſt unto your Lordſhip really, I am very glad to ſee him ſo much reſemble you, not only in outward Shape, but in the inward Parts; for I do obſerve not only a good Judgment, but great Secrecy and Adviſedneſs in all his Ways, which I muſt congratulate the rather with your Lordſhip for, ſince it is ſo rare in the young Men of theſe Times. I have a great Deſire to come over myſelf to wait on you there, and ſee, if I could, how your Parliament will uſe us, and ſo hath my Son; but of this I ſpeak not here, neither can tell what I ſhall do. I hope ſhortly we ſhall hear again from your Lordſhip: In the mean Time, and ever, I ſhall wiſh all Health and Happineſs to attend you, your noble Lady, the little Houſekeeper, and all yours, and remain ever

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, 16th *April* 1634.

faithful Friend and Servant,
ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworthe,

THE great Diſpatch that your Brother brought me, has given me ſo much Satisfaction, that I could not but teſtify it by my own Hand. Though I know you will find my publick Letters anuſe to your Contentment, and full anuſe to make this ſhort; yet there is one General and one Particular, that I will name to you, to take Care of, to wit, the Parliament and *Arundel*; in a Word, to content them both, ſo far as may not be to my Prejudice. As for *Arundel*, I need ſay no more; but as for that Hidra, take good Heed; for you know, that here I have found it as well cunning as malitious. It is trew, that your Grounds are well layed, and, I aſſure you, that I have a great Truſt in your Care and Judgment; yet my Opinion is, that it will not be the worſe for my Service, though their Obſtinacy make you to break them, for I fear that they have ſome Ground to demand more than it is fit for me to give. This I would not ſay, if I had not Confidence in your Courage and Dexterity; that, in that Caſe, you would ſet me down there an Example what to do here. So I reſt

London, Apr. 17, 1634.

Your aſſured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

I COME very late to anſwer your Lordſhip's of the 21ſt of *January*, partly that thorough contrary Winds I received it late, and partly thorough the Importunity of Affairs here, and Diſpatches of Length and Conſequence thither, which I durſt not be neglective in.

Your Lordſhip's Brother, Don *Franciſco*, is a noble Cavalier of ſo much Civility and Merit, as in good Faith for all the Service and Courteſy I could expreſs for him in theſe Parts, he owes it only to his own Worth and noble Carriage. I eſteem his Parts very much, and may he attain to the Accompliſhment of them and all other his good Deſires; I only crave his Pardon to envy him theſe good Qualities in this Corner of the World, albeit I honour him and them at ever after in all other Kingdoms, for ſo I might with ſome Partiality have manifeſted the Reſpects I bear your Perſon, and that having done leſs for himſelf, he had left me to have done more immediately for the Friendſhip I profeſs your Lordſhip: But ſuch hath his hard Heart been, that gathering all as a Debt to himſelf, he hath left nothing for me to fulfil in my Relation to yourſelf, and yet hath he ſo much Juſtice on his Side, that I muſt in my own Contrary give Judgment, and confeſs, he hath taken no more of my Service along with him to *St. Sebaſtian*'s than was duly his own.

That Don *Franciſco* was pleaſed to forbear the *Hollander* betwixt *Kinſale* and *Cork*, I muſt needs acknowledge it, in a great Meaſure, and, I beſeech you, let him be advertiſed as much; for, I could hardly have ſuffered more with this People by any Act, having ſhown more Care of *Proneville* and your Ship than ſome here liked of, not in relation to you, but to him who hath a paſſing ill Opinion amongſt them; and I wiſh he may not deſerve the like from your Lordſhip before he be brought to the foot of that Account.

It is true, that in a Manner moſt of the Trade of this Kingdom paſſeth to and fro in *Dutch* Bottoms, and it is a neceſſary Devil that we muſt bear with for a Time; but, believe me, I will uſe all the Means and Power I have in the World to gain it to ourſelf, albeit a Work of ſome Time and Difficulty. In the mean Space we muſt have a mutual Patience, I, to conſider their Gratitude to my great Maſter and his Crown; they, my good Affections to them and their State; and yet the whilſt, love one another not a Jot the better, I ſhall awarrant you.

I am glad of the Juſtice done upon Captain *Navarro* and his Complices, which

A.D. 1634. Manner of Proceeding muſt be acknowledged a great Juſtice done upon the Place, and be a great Obligation on us to comply with all good Reſpects to his Catholick Majeſty and his Subjects, which I aſſure your Lordſhip, I, for my Part, ſhall moſt attentively accompliſh upon all Occaſions.

As concerning the Ship this *Navarro* took in *Cheſter* Water with her Lading, there is a Merchant appointed to go to *St. Sebaſtian's* to agent the Buſineſs in general for all that loſt any Goods; who ſhall be fortified with legal and good Authorities hence, to demand and receive that is juſtly due without heightning the Damage ſuſtain'd one Farthing; who, upon his Arrival, I aſſure myſelf, ſhall receive good Satisfaction. I muſt alſo return your Lordſhip many Thanks for the Remembrance you have of ſuch Goods of mine as were then taken, albeit they prove of ſo ſmall Conſideration, as I make a great Doubt whether I ſhould either trouble you or myſelf further about them; howbeit, if my Servants can light of the Inventory of the Stuff then taken I will ſend that along with the reſt.

For the Outrage committed by *Megger* upon the Iſle of *Lundy*, I can advertiſe nothing; but for that monſtrous Cruelty committed upon the Iſle of *Man*, as I formerly writ to your Lordſhip, that is moſt certain, and acted, as I verily believe, by the ſame *Megger*.

I am paſſing glad your Lordſhip is pleaſed to uſe a little Patience with my Lord Treaſurer, and the reſt you mention; for, I am very confident, there are real Intentions in all our Miniſters intruſted with thoſe Affairs, to ſet the two Crowns as near together, and to weave up the Intereſts of them as cloſe and ſure into one Cloth as is poſſible; to which Work I ſhall not fail to contribute from hence all that reſts in me, and for thoſe Inſtances of Time, wherein I might be of uſe to the accompliſhing ſo good a Purpoſe, wiſh myſelf in Perſon upon the Place with all my Heart.

I long very much to have a Liſt of ſuch Proviſions for your Fleets in *Spain*, as may be furniſhed hence, as alſo the Quantities, as well foreſeeing it may be turned greatly to the Profit and Advantage of us both, and be a Means to breed mutual Reſpect and Confidence betwixt the two Nations, and therefore I cannot chuſe but moſt earneſtly deſire it may be ſpeedily tranſmitted, and that, in good Faith, rather out of the latter reſpect than the former.

If in the poor *Biſcayners* I have been able to give you Confidence in the good Uſage the Subjects of his Catholick Majeſty ſhall find in this Kingdom, it will much content me; for ſo I deſire to faſten it betwixt the Subjects of their Majeſties. I will now only ſay, that this Confidence ſhall never any of your Nation ſuffer under, ſo long as I have the Honour to ſerve my Maſter here, and that I did do few Things with a more chearful Heart, than thoſe, which tend to the ſettling Peace and increaſing good Amity betwixt theſe two Crowns, firſt out of my Faith to my Maſter and Love to my own Country; and ſecondly, out of the natural Inclination I have to your Country; and to ſay thus much to a *Hollandreze Anglois*, is little leſs than Treaſon, but that makes no Matter, take no Care for me, *Laiſſez faire Marc Antoine*, I am too mad to be afraid.

The Death of *Walleſtein* made me at firſt apprehend the Diſtemper it might ſtir in your Affairs on that Side; but now that all is quieted again, I conceive the Emperor almoſt miraculouſly delivered from a mighty Danger, and am glad that he is, merely out of the Love and Affection which I bear to your Nation; for ſure I am, that which concerned the Emperor ſo deeply, albeit in *Germany*, may well be ſaid to concern *Spain* too.

It fortuned a *Spaniſh* Captain named *Paſquall de Eſpeleta*, imployed with the Pacquet of his Catholick Majeſty was by Diſtreſs of Weather caſt into one of the Harbours of *Munſter*, himſelf there ſtayed, his Pacquet taken from him, and ſent up hither forthwith to me by the Preſident of that Province; but ſo ſoon as I ſaw your Maſter's Seal on the Outſide, finding he was to ſhape his Courſe for *Dunkirk*, and ſo to the Marquis, I ſtirred not a Leaf, but ſeal'd up as it was, ſent it inſtantly back under a Cover of mine to Signior *Paſquall*, with Directions to the Preſident, to ſee the ſame ſafely reſtored into the Hands whence he received it; and that, if thorough this Misfortune, Signior *Paſquall* grew ſhort in Money, or had want of any other Accommodations for his Journey, the Preſident ſhould lend him any he ſhould demand, and furniſh him in the reſt with all poſſible Speed, which Direction of mine being purſued, as I am ſure it will, I truſt his Catholick Majeſty's Affairs ſhall not ſuffer thorough theſe Diſaſters

at

at Sea, or Stay at Land, but that the Letters are arrived the Marquis ſeaſonably and availably for ſuch Commands as he brought the Marquis out of *Spain*. A.D.1634.

Laſtly, I judge it fit to advertiſe your Lordſhip the laſt News I heard of *Proneville*, which is thus; the little Veſſel belonging to your greater Ship which was ſtayed at *Briſtol*, and by your Lordſhip's Inſtance delivered to one *Stafford* by Warrant under the Hands of the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in *England*, is by him rendered back to *Proneville*, who about ſome fourteen Days agone, went off this Coaſt very ſuſpiciouſly, pretending he meant his Courſe for *St. Sebaſtian*'s, but I fear it may appear hereafter to be for worſe Purpoſes. But in caſe he once ſet himſelf in *St. Sebaſtian*'s your Wiſdom will order him well enough, and in good deed I conceive your Lordſhip had need to look to him, for I have no Opinion at all of the Man's clear Integrity and Faith, and ſure there is little leſs than Piracy teſtified againſt him by ſome of his own Men, albeit for your Lordſhip's Sake, ſo much was never put to his Account, and now I mention it only for your Service, not out of hurt to him.

And here purpoſing to conclude, without detaining your Lordſhip any longer, I again receive yours of the 13th of this Month, and with them I underſtand by my Brother the great Courteſy and Reſpect your Lordſhip was pleas'd to uſe him withal: A charitable Goodneſs in you to give Encouragement to a young Whelp, now upon his firſt entring, and a ſingular Teſtimony of your Favour to me, ſo as we both receive it with great Obligation.

I am paſſing glad to hear Don *Franciſco* hath made ſo proſperous a Journey, ſure I am my good Wiſhes attend him in every Place.

I know not what to ſay in your Buſineſs of the Sugars, it is ſuch a *Penelope*'s Webb as I am not able to unwind, howbeit I am ſtill confident Time will work even that to your Contentment, which the applying of Remedies in the preſent will not effect; yet had it happened in *Ireland*, I ſhould long before this have put your Lordſhip out of Pain one way or other. But with your Favour, that the Lords do not both eſteem your Perſon and value your Judgment, I cannot yield to be of that Opinion; Credit me, I am well aſſured you extreamly miſtake them, for undoubtedly it is quite contrary, and you are even in thoſe two Reſpects able to do your Maſter more Service, than any other Miniſter he can ſet on that Side. What if you have not in *England* all you can deſire, nor every Circumſtance juſt to your Mind, yet remember that with us on this Side, we leave you without Exception; and believe that I, which do this by the Warrant of my great Maſter, and they there, have the ſame Affections for you; but that ſome Difficulties muſt be firſt overcome, which theſe Affairs on this Side are not, God be praiſed, obnoxious unto, and yet ſuch as for the preſent are not to be publiſhed or avowed, albeit in themſelves juſt, reaſonable, and neceſſary.

Beſides, with your Lordſhip's Pardon I conceive, you begin at the worſt end for yourſelf; for, this of the Sugars is a Buſineſs betwixt Merchants, that other, a Treaty of greateſt Weight betwixt two mighty Kings, which ought not to ſtay for the other, wholly ſubordinate and dependent upon this, as a petty Private upon the greateſt Publick: And carry this along in your Lordſhip's Conſideration, I beſeech you, that if you ſet this great Wheel once a going, it ſhall wind and turn a Million of thoſe leſſer after it, which way you liſt yourſelves; and that then the Buſineſs of leſſer Volumes will come to you without ſo much as putting forth your Hand to meet them, albeit now you reach for them a Tiptoes, and yet fall ſhort.

Therefore now that you are wholly intruſted with that great Treaty (for ſo much I underſtand very well) let me beſeech you not to think of leaving us, before that be finiſhed, which I alſo hear with mighty Regret; grow not weary or diſcompoſed in your Inclinations to ſo happy a Work, but go thorough with Temper and Moderation; which Counſel, if you follow, albeit given by a much weaker Judgment than your own, yet remember I tell your Lordſhip, it will be my Fortune one Day to ſhake you by the Hand in *Madrid*, or ſome other Place, as moſt glad to ſee once again a Perſon I profeſs ſo much Friendſhip unto, and ſhall there receive from you Thanks for this Advice, and a free Acknowledgment of the infinite Comfort, which you take to ſee thoſe Crowns and their People ſet in ſo much Strength and Safety, wherein your own Endeavours have wrought ſo excellent Effect, and the Honour and Advantage you receive by that Act both Abroad and at Home. Therefore where you have ſo fair a Mark before you, for the Love of God let neither ſweet nor ſour divert you from ſo good Purpoſes.

In

A. D. 1634. Is not your Lordſhip diſpleaſed with my Length? Mr. *Taylor* worſe with the Tranſlation? You will Pardon me, it is Affection forceth this Diſcourſe from me, which muſt, and ſhould otherwiſe have reſted with

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle, this 24th of *April*, 1634.

moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Weſton.

My very good Lord,

THE Bearer your Servant brought along with him the Comfort of my Lord your Father's Lines, the good News of his Health, which both right welcome, and yet the latter the more; for I proteſt, I had rather never ſee of his Lines, than to receive the News of his Sickneſs.

And to ſhew your Lordſhip (ſince you are pleaſed ſo nobly to invite me) how importunate a Beggar you are like to find and have of me hereafter, I am to make two Suites to you at once, the former that your Lordſhip be pleaſed to preſerve me clear and ſound in the Opinion of my Lord your Father, in caſe you find any malignant Air ſtirring about him in my contrary, to aſſure him of my Faith and Conſtancy to his Perſon and Ends: for the one I honour moſt truly, and the other I know to be moſt honourable, and for the publick Good of our Maſter and his Dominions; which your Lordſhip may moſt ſafely ſecure him in, for if ever I fail in the uniform and ſtrict Performance thereof, let this Paper tell me one Day to my Shame, I am not worthy the Name of a Gentleman at after.

The latter, that you write me the happy Tidings of my Lord's perfect renewing in Strength again now towards the Spring, which ſhall be a mighty Charity towards me, being thus freed from the Fears I am ſtill put in by the Reports of this lying Generation wherein I live, and from the Diſcomfort of my own Thoughts, when they chance to preſent unto me any thing towards the Loſs of him, which I vow to God would be the greateſt to me in the whole World, next to that of my Maſter's Favour, and the Life of my Son, the only Male Pledge, his excellent Mother left me of her Love.

This latter I chiefly long to hear from you, the other I much ſtand not by; for I ſhall be ſure at one Time or other, having ever Truth, to have Honour for me too, and a clear Acknowledgment of my Honeſty, were my Lord more unwilling, than in the Juſtice and Goodneſs of his Nature I know him to be, to do me right. We hear my Lady is with Child again, God Almighty make her an happy Mother of a goodly Boy, and ſend you all other Honours and Contentments your own Heart can wiſh you, which can yet be no better than are continually deſired for you, by

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, *Apr.* 24, 1634.

moſt humble faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

YOUR great Diſpatch of the 12th of this Month ſent by my Brother I received the 21ſt, and do with paſſing great Contentment conſider the full and ſpeedy Reſolution, which I have received to every Particular, as a Servant troubled with nothing ſo much as the Loſs of Opportunities and Seaſons in the Execution of my Maſter's Commands. Indeed, the preſent Service well requires it, and therefore as yet no Time for me to ſleep on this Side neither.

I have

I have according to my Directions communicated his Majeſty's Pleaſure to this Council for a Parliament; declared, that in preſent I was to deſire their Advice only how the Summons might be legally iſſued, and appointed a Committee preſently to conſider, what was to be prepared in Conformity to *Poyning*'s Act and other Statutes of this Realm, which to redeem Time I ſend by this Expreſs, as much as is ſufficient to warrant the Calling of the two Houſes, and that in the Opinion of the three Chief Juſtices here and Sir *George Radcliffe*, after their Reading and mature Advice taken upon the Laws themſelves and Precedents of former Times. So as I truſt there needs now no more than the paſſing of theſe Acts we now tranſmit under the Great Seal there, and ſo to return them with all Expedition. For other Matters I ſhall crave Leave to follow with them ſix or ſeven Days hence, ſince they are like to be particular, and of greater Length than in a ſhorter Time I ſhall poſſibly be able to acquaint myſelf of, as I ought. A.D.1634.

To gain this firſt Entrance into the Work, I thought it fit to intruſt it in this manner with a Committee, not only to expedite the Thing itſelf the more, but alſo better to diſcover how their Pulſes beat, wherein I conceived they would deliver themſelves more freely, than if I had been preſent amongſt them myſelf.

At firſt they ſeemed to fear the Parliament could not be call'd in ſo ſhort a Time; nevertheleſs I did not look ſo ill about me in what I had propounded to his Majeſty, but that laying the Statutes before them, I was able to ſhew upon the Place, it might be very eaſily effected, according as his Majeſty's Letter preſcribed, ſo as therein ſatisfy'd they fell in Hand with the Committee, and this Night have ſettled it as I now ſend it unto you.

Some little Difficulties I was fain to work off: For, underſtanding by the Maſter of the Rolls and Sir *George Radcliffe*, that they grounded their Counſels much upon pleaſing the People, in order to that, moved to have the Bill of Monopolies; propounded divers other Bills of Grace; and inſiſted extreamly much to have the general Pardon go over with the Subſidies, as good Inducements to content the Houſes. That they were not inclinable to ſend the Bill of Subſidies with Blanks, but to grant two in certain; that upon Eſtimate made of one intire Subſidy to be thirty thouſand Pounds, they grew to forecaſt that in caſe theſe Subſidies were anſwered by one in a Year, whereas now the Contribution was but twenty thouſand, there would be ten thouſand above the ordinary Charge, and ſo conſequently for fear all Surpluſage ſhould be ſweeped hence upon Suits in *England*, the Coin tranſported to the impoveriſhing this Kingdom, that it was neceſſary to proportion the Supply ſo even as there might not be any to ſpare, which might be effected by enacting the Payments to be but one third Part half yearly, whereas in the preſent Draught it is a Moiety half yearly, and conſequently a Subſidy within the Year, where the other would be but one in a Year and a half, and ſo ſpin out half as much Time in the Courſe of thoſe Payments.

I not knowing what this might grow to, went inſtantly unto them, where they were in Council, told them plainly I feared they begun at the wrong End, thus conſulting what might pleaſe the People in a Parliament, when it would better become a Privy Council to conſider what might pleaſe the King, and induce him to call one. That albeit I had not in particular, as yet, to reſolve them what it was his Majeſty would propound, yet I knew, as all other great and wiſe Princes, his Majeſty expected to be truſted, nor did ever any deſerve it better from a People; that he would not in any Caſe admit of Conditions, or be proceeded withal, as by way of Bargain or Contract, that he would be provided for as the Head, and care for his People as Members, thorough all the Expreſſions of a gracious and good King, but ſtill according to the Order of Reaſon, Nature and Conſcience, Himſelf firſt, his People afterwards. That as for the Bill of Monopolies, it was not to be granted at all, the other Bills of Grace not ſeaſonable now. Whereas I durſt engage my Life, Children, and Honour, if they went the Way wiſe Men ſhould, they might have whatever was fit and reaſonable for the Good and Contentment of the People. That the Pardon was an Act of Grace iſſuing merely from his Majeſty's own Goodneſs, not ſeemingly to be pull'd from him, or to be put in Mind of it by us, but wholly left to his own beſt Will and Pleaſure, and in Time alſo to be thought of, at the End rather than Beginning of theſe Meetings. That his Majeſty would conceive, if thoſe manifold Bleſſings, and weighty Conſiderations repreſented and ſet forth in the Preamble of the Act of Subſidy now ſent over, would not incline them in a true Acknowledgment to expreſs the due Eſtimation and Value had of their preſent great Happineſs, and of that gracious Hand,

A.D.1634. that next under God, diſpenſed all theſe good Things for this People, the poor and narrow Conſideration of a Parliament Pardon, wherein rather the worſt than beſt of Subjects found themſelves benefited, would never effect it: However, it was far below my great Maſter to feed the People with Shadows and empty Pretences, if thoſe other noble and real Favours of a gracious and wiſe King would not carry it, he could be well without their Money, and expect with Patience the Honour that ſhould attend him, the Repentance that would fall upon themſelves in the Concluſion.

For the Subſidy I was altogether againſt their ſetting down of a certain Number, or that they ſhould ſeem to put any Conſtraint upon the free and cheerful Hearts of the People, it not being fit that any Hand ſhould gather mean betwixt a King and his Subjects, but that thoſe Intelligences of Love and Obſervance, which are to paſs betwixt them, ſhould immediately deſcend to the one, aſcend and be returned back again to the other, as mutual Obligations of Favour and Obedience, which each were inceſſantly, the one to preſerve for and pay the other. I do indeed believe, three Subſidies I could eaſily have gotten them to yeild unto, but that being the loweſt we are to accept (as you know) I ſaw no Reaſon at the firſt turn, to caſt from us the Poſſibility at leaſt of obtaining more from them upon our firſt Meeting. And as for thinking of two Subſidies, I deſir'd them to believe they could not caſt ſuch a Miſt upon the Eyes of a wiſe and diſcerning King, or incline him to leave twenty thouſand Pounds a Year, as the Contribution now runs, and take their two Subſidies. That which in all probability his Majeſty would expect was to have his Army ſettled for laſting, not momentarily provided for a Year or two, and then be left in ſtraiter Conditions than now it is, thorough the Diſcontinuance of the Contribution; he being very ſhort-ſighted that did not evidently ſee, it would be harder then to take it up again, than now to go on with it after eleven Years Continuance. That the Army being even by their own Confeſſion the Nerve of this Government, giving Motion to the Courts of Juſtice, fetching in Obedience to their Orders and Decrees, ſecuring the Good in their private Eſtates from being trod down by the unequal Paces of Violence and Wrong, they muſt not expect to have his Majeſty to come to them once a Year with Hat in Hand, to intreat them to preſerve themſelves: It was many Degrees below his high Dignity to do any ſuch thing for himſelf, much leſs for them, and for them only this was, and for their Safety; for he did not deſire Money for his Foreign Affairs, which yet was moſt juſt they here, as well as *England*, ſhould in Proportion contribute unto, ſailing in one and the ſame Ship with us; but only for their own Defence and Safety, without caſting one Penny into his own private Coffers. I deſired them to lay their Hands upon their Hearts, and tell me, if ever the Deſires of a Mighty and Powerful King were ſo moderate, taking, aſking nothing for himſelf, but all for them: Nay I adviſed them, not to deceive themſelves, for could they fight againſt their own well being, yet let them reſt aſſured, his Majeſty as *Pater Patriæ* would not ſuffer it, but ſave them even whether they would or no, do that by his own Regal Power, which he firſt expected to have accompliſhed with their concurring Aſſents. And that as the Army was the great Peace Preſerver of the Kingdom, ſo his Majeſty in his excellent Wiſdom, was fully purpoſed to have it ſettled not for a Day or two, but ſo provided for as he might altogether diſcharge his Princely Thought of it at after. Neither muſt they tell me that twenty thouſand Pounds a Year towards an Army was a Charge ſo heavy not to be long born by *Ireland*; whereas indeed it was not worth ſpeaking of; not to be felt amongſt them, if indifferently and well laid: for they themſelves could not deny, had the Payments been ſet on the Wealthy (whereas moſt inconſcionably the Landlords and Money-Men to eaſe themſelves, had laid it upon the poor and bare Tenants) they could have pinched no Man; nothing have been heard but Prayers and Praiſes for his Majeſty's Perſon and bleſſed Government; whereas now it is pretended by ſome, there is ſo great a Cry follows this Levy. The King therefore deſires this great Work may be ſet on his right Foot, ſettled by Parliament, as the more beaten Path he covets to walk in, yet not more legal than if done by his Prerogative Royal, where the ordinary Way fails him. If this People then can be ſo unwiſe as to caſt off his gracious Propoſals, and their own Safety, it muſt be done without them; and for myſelf, as their true Friend, muſt let them know, that I cannot doubt, but they will altogether ſave me the trouble, haſten in their Advice, and afford their beſt Means for the fulfilling theſe his ſo good Intentions, that as a faithful Servant to my Maſter I ſhall counſel his Majeſty to attempt it firſt by the ordinary Means; diſappointed there, where he may with ſo much Right expect it, I could

could not in a Cauſe ſo juſt and neceſſary deny to appear for him in the Head of that Army, and there either perſuade them fully his Majeſty had Reaſon on his Side, or elſe think it a great Honour to die in the Purſuit of that, wherein both Juſtice and Piety had ſo far convinced my Judgment, as not left me wherewithal to make one Argument for denying my ſelf unto Commands ſo juſtly called for and laid upon me. Nay, I did not altogether hold it impoſſible to effect his Deſires with the general Conſent of the Kingdom, by only taking the Supply from ſuch as were beſt able to anſwer it, and that all this while have paid little or nothing. A.D. 1634.

As for the Ground, ſome, it ſeems, have laid, in no Caſe to make the Income greater than the yearly Diſburſements for the Publick Service of the Crown, I held it to be an Opinion very narrow towards the King; beſought them I might never hear of it again. For ſure his Majeſty would reſent it with huge Diſdain, to have his Wiſdom ſo circumſcribed as not to be held worthy to be truſted with ten thouſand Pounds more or leſs. Beſides if it were ſo ſtrait a run Courſe betwixt the Receipts and Iſſue, as that neither were to get the Head before the other, what ſhould become of all the Debts of the Crown, which they knew themſelves were near a hundred thouſand Pounds. Yet ſo as they would in Parliament be content to give as many Subſidies, as his Majeſty ought ten thouſand Pounds, I would undertake his Majeſty ſhould be content to give good Aſſurance not to meddle with a Penny of the Overplus above twenty thouſand Pounds for the Army till all his Debt was diſcharged.

Secondly, it was an Opinion very unſafe in itſelf and for them. Muſt there be nothing to remain of the Income for to repair his Majeſty's Forts, to fill and reſtore his Magazines, to defray ſuch Extraordinaries as happen daily in the Affairs of private Men, much more in thoſe of Kingdoms? What if the Natives ſhould rebel? And there was no great Wiſdom to be over confident in them, being of a contrary Religion and ſo great in Number. What if a Foreign Enemy ſhould land upon us? And that which had been formerly might happen again. Were it not moſt needful, to meet with any or all theſe Accidents which may befal us, there were at leaſt forty thouſand Pounds of Treaſure in the *Exchequer* to ſet the State in ſuch a Poſture for Defence and Protection as in Honour and Wiſdom, a good King is anſwerable for to the World, his People and himſelf? If ſome ſudden Misfortune ſhould befal the Kingdom for want of it, would not themſelves beſhrew their own Security, and others impute it unto us a mighty and wretched Improvidence? But if the Receipts and Iſſue, like *Hippocrates* his Twins, muſt grow and die together, this muſt be left as an impoſſible Work. That they were not to think, they muſt in Time of Peace, as well as War, be Thorns in the Eyes and Pricks in the Sides of the Crown of *England:* But muſt be content in Time of Peace in ſome reaſonable Proportion to provide for themſelves in Time of War; and in the Acknowledgments of the mighty Improvements they had made of their own private Eſtates, from what they were, at the coming of bleſſed King *James* to the Crown, contribute with a full Hand to the Neceſſities of the Publick, as well future as preſent, which could not be if this Counſel ſhould ſettle in the Hearts of his Majeſty's Miniſters on this Side, as a main and chief Principle whereupon to frame their Actions and Endeavours.

In Concluſion I did aſſume unto them upon the Peril of my Life, and the Life of my Children, that it was abſolutely in their Power to have the happieſt Parliament, that ever was in this Kingdom; that their Way was moſt eaſy, no more than to put an abſolute Truſt in the King, without offering any Condition or Reſtraint at all upon his Will, and then let them aſſure themſelves to receive back unaſked all that reaſonnably and fittingly they could expect, and if this Confidence miſled them, I would be content they eſteem'd me, neither a Perſon of Diſcretion, Truſt, or Honour, at after.

Again I did beſeech them to look well about, and be wiſe by others Harms. They were not ignorant of the Misfortunes theſe Meetings had run in *England* of late Years, that therefore they were not to ſtrike their Foot upon the ſame Stone of Diſtruſt, which had ſo often broken them: For, I could tell them, as one that had, it may be, held my Eyes as open upon thoſe Proceedings as another Man, that what other Accident this Miſchief might be aſcribed unto, there was nothing elſe that brought it upon us, but the King's ſtanding juſtly to have the Honour of Truſt from his People, and an ill-grounded narrow Suſpicion of theirs, which would not be ever intreated, albeit it ſtood with all the Reaſon and Wiſdom in the World. This was that Spirit of the Air that walked in Darkneſs betwixt them, abuſing both, whereon

if

A.D. 1634. if once one Beam of Light and Truth had happily reflected, it had vaniſhed like Smoke from betwixt them, and left the King much better ſatisfied and contented with his People, and them much more happy, albeit, Thanks be to God, and his Majeſty, as they are the happieſt of the whole World.

Hereupon they did, indeed, with all Chearfulneſs, aſſent unto the Counſel, profeſſed they would intirely conform themſelves unto it; acknowledged it was moſt reaſonable this Kingdom ſhould defray itſelf; that they would not offer the Pardon, or any other Act that might bear the Interpretation of a Condition; that they would ſend over no other Laws but ſuch as I ſhould like; nay, if I pleaſed, they would ſend over the Bill of Subſidy alone: But I not thinking it fit, it ſhould come ſo ſingly from the King without ſome Expreſſion of Care for the good Government of his People, have cauſed it to be accompanied, as you will receive it by this Expreſs. And as for the Act for ſecuring their Eſtates, it will content them as it is drawn almoſt *Verbatim* after an Act made by King *James* for the Confirmation of Copyhold Eſtates upon like Compoſition, and yet be of very great Advantage for his Majeſty. Therefore I made ſure that That of all the reſt ſhould not be left behind. I have likewiſe ſent herewith a new Draught of a Commiſſion of defective Titles; this we now have is moſt imperfect. Therefore I do moſt inſtantly deſire, I may have a Letter to warrant the paſſing it the Great Seal here, albeit his Majeſty thinks good by another Letter I be commanded privately not to proceed therein till further Warrant, which I ſhall ſtrictly obſerve. This I deſire, becauſe I know the Commiſſion under Seal would give here a mighty Content, and being ſlipped might raiſe Suſpicions in them, and therefore I deſire Leave to recommend this unto you as a very principal Thing not to be ſlighted.

And thus have we auſpiciouſly enough gotten our firſt Footing; and to ſhew I truſt that God is with us too, even now they bring me Word, that the Wind that hath been theſe ſix Weeks obſtinately at Eaſt, is come fair for *England*, ſo as theſe are not like to ſtay any longer, than only to bring a few neceſſary little Things more to trouble you withal for the preſent.

Firſt, I deſire his Majeſty may be moved to ſend theſe back under the Great Seal of *England* with all poſſible Speed to *Holyhead*, where, if the Wind ſerve, the Poſt-Barque will be ready to attend them; if the Wind fall croſs, I ſhall ſend an open Boat of *Howth*, which will, by God's Help, tide them over within a Day or two, which Way ſoever the Wind blow.

Secondly, I deſire in ſome ſhort Time after to receive his Majeſty's Direction for the Manner and Matter of ſuch Things as in his Wiſdom he ſhall judge fit for me to ſpeak upon their firſt Sitting, which I crave to receive as ſoon as may be, that I may more fully be prepared to deliver it in his own Terms, which will require more Time, having nothing but my Memory to help me, than where a Man ſpeaks his own Senſe, his Heart going along to friend alſo.

Thirdly, I find all Men here utterly ignorant in the Orders and Forms to be obſerved in the Meetings and Sittings of Parliament. Therefore, I beſeech you that the Heralds be ſpoken with as concerning the Courſe of the Proceſſion and Seſſion at firſt; that the Orders of both Houſes be tranſcribed by the Clerks there, ſent over as ſoon as may be; what way muſt be held in the chuſing of a Speaker, and all other Incidents to both Houſes.

Fourthly, For all the Nobility now in *England*, whether Titulars or Natives, I ſhould ſooner adviſe to take their Proxies than preſs them to come in Perſon; for, if I be not miſtaken, we may have more Help by thoſe than theſe.

Theſe Proxies, as I take it, are only to be granted on that Side by his Majeſty, and therefore I will ſend you over in due Time the Writs, to be by you ſent unto them there, and the Names of ſuch as I conceive fit to intruſt them withal here.

My Lord *Dillon*, eldeſt Son to the Earl of *Roſcommon*, an able Gentleman, well affected, as moſt I find amongſt them, and of this Council, deſires his Majeſty to honour him ſo much, as that he may be called by Writ to the Upper Houſe. My Lord of *Cork* doth the like for his Son *Dungarvan*. The former being a Man of Years and a Counſellor, I conceive were very well granted; the latter is young enough, and may very well ſtay.

My Lord of *Cork* mentions the Calling of his two younger Sons, the Lord Viſcount *Kinalmeakie*, and the Lord *Boyle* being both Peers, by ſpecial Creation under the Great Seal; but whether they are to ſit, or to be called only, being under Age,

Age, the one fixteen, the other twelve Years old, my Lord Marſhal will be at firſt able very well to reſolve the Doubt, wherein I deſire to be informed. A.D.1634.

And thus have I gone over, as much as in preſent is neceſſary; only I am to give you many Thanks for your great Favour and good Uſage of my Brother, which we both hold ourſelves ſo much obliged unto you for; to beſeech you to excuſe me for not now returning Thanks to all my Lords of the Committee, for their noble Furtherance in my Diſpatch, which I ſhall not fail to do by the next; and within a few Days to count over unto you the reſt of my Matter, and at better Leiſure to aſſure you how truly I am

Dublin, this 29th of *April*, 1634.

Your moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Exeter *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt noble Lord,

I RECEIVED your Favour by the Hands of Sir *George Wentworth*, your Brother. The good Care your Lordſhip is pleaſed to vouchſafe of my well-doing, is not the leaſt Confirmation of the general Opinion, that you are your Friend's Friend. For, my Lord, if I do rightly underſtand myſelf, I cannot be thought, but through Favour, other than *inutilis ſervus*, and your Lordſhip moſt generous in valuing ſuch Superfluities as myſelf, which none do but Princes; for the reſt of the Amities of this Age ſtandeth chiefly upon Fancy and Deſign, therefore your Lordſhip would not be lodged about *Charing-Croſs*, but near the Church of St. *Peter* in *Weſtminſter*, where is the greateſt Sanctification. My Lord, I could be angry with you, were you not ſo far off, for wronging of your bent Brow, as you term it in your Letter; for, you had been curſed with a meek Brow and an Arch of white Hair upon it never to have governed *Ireland* nor *Yorkſhire* ſo well as you do, where your lawful Commands have gotten you an exact Obedience. Content yourſelf with that brave commanding Part of your Face, which ſheweth Gravity without Dullneſs, Severity without Cruelty, Clemency without Eaſineſs, and Love without Extravagancy; and if it ſhould be any Impeachment unto your Favour with that Sex you ſo much honour, you ſhould be no loſer; for they, that have known them ſo long as I have done, have found them nothing leſs than *Diabolos blancos:* But for fear you will count me a Man *ſans goût*, and leſt I ſhould importune you further with theſe my Chimeras, I will make haſte to

April, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,

EXETER.

The Counteſs of Exeter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I CANNOT conſent to the Opinion of the Lord that ſpake laſt, neither do I believe that it was his own, but rather vented as a Chaſtiſement to my Particular. To your Lordſhip all our Sex in general are obliged, myſelf infinitely, who can return you nothing but my perpetual Well-wiſhes, with Admiration of your Vertues, and my heartieſt Deſire that all your Imployments and Fortunes may be anſwerable.

April, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,

ELIZA. EXETER.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I GO on the more cheerfully in this Courſe of writing unto you, becauſe in your ſecond Letter you ſay, that they are more welcome than Letters of Buſineſs to your Lordſhip.

Oxenſtiern here viſited the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* at *Lambeth*, before he viſited our great Temporal Miniſter on this Side the Water, which, I hear, was ill taken. I need not tell your Lordſhip that your Brother dined there alſo in his Way to *Roehampton*; but theſe little Things furniſh Diſcourſe in *London*.

Sir *Richard Laſhford*, a Penſioner in ordinary, was ſending two of his Daughters to the Nunneries beyond the Seas, being to take Shipping in ſome of the *Kentiſh* Ports, they were ſtopp'd and ſent back to *London*. My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* being made acquainted with it, ſent for the Father, who offered to give Caution that they ſhould not go out of *England*; but my Lord aſked him, whether he would engage himſelf that they ſhould conform themſelves to the Religion of the Church of *England*, which he refuſed. He aſked then of him, of what Religion he was? He ſaid, A *Romiſh* Catholick, and but lately converted; he offered him both the Oaths, which peremptorily he refuſed. The Archbiſhop then told him, he was not a fit Servant to be of the King's principal Guard, that would not take the Oath of Allegiance unto his Majeſty. Since he hath been brought before the Lords, abſolutely put out of his Place, and another ſworn into it, a *Scotiſh* Man, Nephew to Sir *James Oughterlony*.

Of Mr. *Thomas Carey*'s Death, and of the Pretenders to his Place in the Bed-Chamber, which were *Henry Percy*, *Thomas Weſton*, (though for him ſtrongly denied by his Friends ſince he miſſed it) *Robin Tirwhyt*, *Ned Sydenham*, *Harry Murray*, *Thomas Jermyn*, I need ſay nothing, your Brother going hence ſo lately: Nor need I tell your Lordſhip that the King declared for *Murray*, who is yet at *Geneva*, but is ſent for home.

Sir *Thomas Button*, died of a burning Fever quickly, much diſcontented that he loſt his Imployment in the *Iriſh* Seas; and *Emanuel Gifford* died very poor in *Whitehall*; young *Chidley* died alſo of the Small Pox, a young Man of great Hopes, and much lamented by all that knew him; Mr. *Noy*, the Attorney dwindles much, he is much worn by a Diſeaſe that increaſeth upon him, bloody Waters he hath made all this Winter, but now ſometimes there comes from him Clods, and Things like Skins of Blood.

Our two elected Knights of the Garter, the Earls *Danby* and *Morton* rode in great State through *London* to *Windſor*; the King, Queen, and Prince dining that Day at my Lord *Wimbledon*'s, and taking up their Standing in his Balcony: There was a ſecret Vye who ſhould go beſt attended, as formerly there was betwixt *Banbury* and *Kelly*, who beſt accompanied. But my Lord *Danby* carried it ſheer; for he clothed fifty Men in Tiſſue Doublets and Scarlet Hoſe, thick laced, twelve Footmen, two Coaches ſet out bravely, and all the ancient Nobility of *England*, that were not of the Garter, rode with him, and many others Earls and Barons, but the Earl of *Shrewſbury*, who was ſick: There rode with him the Marquis of *Winchеſter*; the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Worceſter*, *Rutland*, *Eſſex*, *Leiceſter*, *Northampton*, *Norwich*, *Newport*, *St. Albans*, his Son, my Lord *Weſton* rode alſo, *Wilmot*, *Goring*, with moſt of the Penſioners, Mr. *Henry Percy*, Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, &c. With my Lord *Morton* rode the Earls of *Warwick* and *Devonſhire*, the Earl *Denbigh*, *Grandiſon* and *Craven*, Sir *William Howard*, Sir *William Bruncher*, young *William Crofts*, ſome of the Equerries, all the reſt *Scotiſh* Lords and Gentlemen. That which added much to his Show, all the *Scotiſh* Colonels that came with *Oxenſtiern* rode along too, and moſt of his Company were furniſhed with the King's Horſes. At *Windſor* they were inſtalled, and returned the next Day to attend his Majeſty on St. *George*'s Eve. The Feaſt here was kept with great Solemnity, and fifteen were preſent. The Lord Treaſurer could not attend, by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition of Health, of which I will ſpeak anon, but ſent his Excuſe. No Election, though one Place empty, which, they ſay, is kept for the Prince. It was ordered in a Chapter, that the Officers of the Garter, who at *Windſor* the laſt Year eat in the ſame Room with the King with their Hats on, ſhall hereafter never eat again in the ſame Room. The Earl Marſhal ſtood ſtiff for them, and ſaid, it was a Dig-

nity

nity to the Order rather than any Diminution. It ſuffered much Debate, but it was carried by Votes, for none concurr'd with him. A.D. 1634.

Beſides a general Indiſpoſition of Health that the Lord Treaſurer hath had all this Winter, for they ſay his Stomach hath been gone a long Time, ſo that he eats little, but pours in all kind of Drinks, and that in a great Quantity, which makes him ſick, and forceth him to much vomiting, he went at the End of *Eaſter* Week to *Roehampton*, where without Counſel of Phyſicians he took an hot Bath, but returned to *London* within two or three Days much worſe than before; ſo vehement an Head-ach took him, and held him three or four Days, beſides an intermitting and faint Pulſe, that he was much changed and much diſcomforted as I have heard. He apprehended, becauſe his Father and Grandfather died of Impoſthumes in their Heads, this Pain in his Head might grow to that; but he is much amended, and on *Sunday* the 27th of *April* appeared at Court. I hear his eldeſt Son, who was mad and kept at *Coventry*, is lately dead. I believe no Letter will come hence to ſtop your Purpoſe of removing of my Lord of *Cork*'s Monument, for I hear that the King hath refuſed to ſign it, and hath forbidden it ever to be offered him again.

In *Turkey* all Things are grown quiet again. The *French* Ambaſſador there, with ſome great Gift from the Grand Signior, is pacified for the Affront that was done him in hanging his Druggerman. The *Engliſh* there alſo have given ſome Donative to procure their Quiet. So that now our Merchants here reſolve to ſend forthwith their Ships away, and their new Ambaſſador Sir *Sackville Crow*.

'Tis written hither, that the Duke of *Arſchot* is impriſoned in *Spain*, and that at *Bruſſels* many of the Natives there of the Nobility and beſt Quality are impriſoned, to the Number of fixteen, by the Commiſſioners who govern there for the King of *Spain*.

On *Saturday* the 26th ſat again the High *Conneſtable*'s Court, where they condemned to die by the Civil Law, *Holmes*, who, as heretofore I have advertiſed your Lordſhip, killed in ſingle Duel an *Engliſhman* in *Newfoundland*, to which he was mightily provoked, and received ſeven Wounds on the Place, but lived to be ſo unfortunate as to receive this Judgment. My Lord *Lindſey* gave Sentence, which he read out of a Paper in the *Latin* Tongue: But it is hoped that he ſhall not ſuffer, and that this is done to keep off others from falling into the like Error.

Peter Apſley voluntarily hath written an humble and ſubmiſſive Letter to my Lord of *Northumberland*, which hath wrought ſo much upon his good and noble Nature, that he hath preſented *Peter*'s Petition to the King, and hath deſired his Friends at Court to mediate for his Pardon both of Fine and Impriſonment.

Since the Term begun Writs are gone forth from the *Star-Chamber* to the Sheriff to pull down the Houſes of Mr. *Moor*, and to levy 2000 *l.* Fine for not having pulled them down by *Eaſter*. And I think verily they will do both, for he hath carried himſelf ſo fooliſhly and ſo peeviſhly, that he deſerves little Commiſeration.

Sir *Francis Netherſole*, by the King's Favour and Mercy, is got out of the *Tower*, not ſuffered to ſtay in this Town, nor permitted to go over to his Miſtreſs in the *Low Countries*, but is confined to an Houſe of his own near *Coventry*, *Polſworth*, an Houſe that was Sir *Henry Goodyere*'s, and came to him by his Wife, being the eldeſt Siſter.

This Morning looking out of my Window, who ſhould I ſee come by but Mr. *Weſton* ofthe *Inner-Temple*, call'd by the King's Writ, going with a great Troop to be made a Serjeant at Law in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; ſo that now he is very near being a Baron of the *Exchequer*.

My Lord of *Holland*, with ſome Judges Aſſiſtants, goes in *Whitſun*-Week to the Foreſt of *Dean* to keep a Juſtice Seat there. Sir *John Wintour*, that Countryman, had contracted for much Timber in that Foreſt, for which he was to pay a great Sum of Money, and I take it had paid 2000 *l.* in Hand, but his Majeſty would not paſs it until this Juſtice Seat were firſt kept.

I hear of no Effects of *Oxenſtiern*'s Embaſſage hither, it is doubtful whether he will ſtay or go; his Propoſitions are not diſliked, ſo neither denied nor granted; but they turn upon his Commiſſion a ſharp Eye. If thoſe Things which he deſires here ſhould be granted, what Aſſurance can we have from a diſtracted Party of the Performance of what by them is promiſed? ſo Things reſt yet.

I ſent lately a Letter of my Lord of *Saliſbury* to your Officer here in Town, to ſend to your Lordſhip into *Ireland*.

My

A.D.1634. My Lord *Dungarvan* is often with us at *Saliſbury-Houſe*, and very hot upon his Match with Mrs. *Clifford*, he talks enough, pray God he can do as much.

The King and Queen are both gone to *Greenwich*, not to ſtir until their Progreſs, which ſtill holds Northward, tho' not ſo far as *Pontefract*. It is now reſolved to go no further than my Lord *Newcaſtle*'s, where they will ſtay five or ſix Nights.

My Lord, here are other Diſcourſes afoot with us both in Court and Town, of which I am not ignorant. 'Tis true the Love and Affection I bear you is able to tranſport me ſo far as to write to your Lordſhip ſo, as I would ſpeak to you, were I ſhut up in a Chamber with you at twelve o' Clock in the Night; but that Freedom is not uſual in Letters, and ſo my Pardon will be the eaſier from your Lordſhip, if I omit ſuch Things.

So wiſhing your Lordſhip all Happineſs, I ſend this Letter a Maying into *Ireland*, and am

My Lord,

May 1, 1634. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Earl of Carlile *to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I CANNOT ſuffer this Gentleman to return into *Ireland*, without ſaluting your Lordſhip with the Aſſurance and Vows of my moſt faithful humble Service, which I beſeech you to believe that my Heart pays more to that excellent Virtue, which it honours in you, than out of any lower Conſideration of Advantage, that the Condition of my Affairs doth or may receive from your Favour, although for that my Obligations be exceeding great, yet I am not ſo unworthy of it, as not infinitely to prefer the other.

By his Majeſty's Letters your Lordſhip will underſtand, how happy you are in the Conſtancy of his Grace and Favour, which is as immutable as the Object of it, your Worth and Merit.

With this your Lordſhip will receive ſuch Papers as are ſent me from Abroad: By the next Opportunity, which your diſcreet honeſt Servant, *Raylton*, tells me will be within theſe few Days, you will then hear from me more particularly with a ſatisfactory Excuſe for that Negligence, which your Friendſhip chides me for. You are daily pleas'd to heap new Obligations upon me; which, howſoever I cannot otherwiſe deſerve, my Heart ſhall ever acknowledge, and I ſhall deſire to be no longer bleſt than I continue

Your Lordſhip's

May 12 in haſte, 1634. *moſt humble and moſt obedient faithful Servant,*

CARLILE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

HIS Majeſty's Anſwers to mine concerning the Calling of a Parliament, as alſo thoſe to yourſelf of the laſt of *January*, are ſo full returned me back by your great Diſpatch of the 12th of *April*, as there remains far more for me to do than to ſay. And yet that I may acquit myſelf in both the better, I will not fail to read them over once a Week, that ſo, upon all Occaſions they may be freſh and ready in my Memory, to the End, I may more punctually obſerve and (ſo far as ſhall reſt in any Power of mine) effect his Majeſty's gracious good Pleaſure in theſe great Affairs now before us.

In the eleventh Apoſtile it is mention'd, that the Offer to have their Eſtates here confirmed by a relative Act to what was already, or might hereafter be compounded, by virtue of the Commiſſion of defective Titles, would raiſe an Expectation in them, not

not to be ſatisfied with leſs than an abſolute one, and ſo cut off all Hope to improve the Revenue of the Crown in that Particular: Under Favour there is no danger at all of that, ſuch an one as is already tranſmitted will ſerve abundantly, eſpecially if you return me a Power to grant forth a new Commiſſion according to the Copy I alſo ſent over; for, believe me, this will ſettle that Point in a quiet and dead Peace, and ſhall be moſt ſafe for his Majeſty, to whom I will be anſwerable upon the Peril of my Head, be the ſecond never ſo large, I ſhall conclude nothing thereon, but proceed only ſo far, as the former Commiſſion will warrant us unto, until upon full Conſideration had there in every Point, I ſhall receive my final and reſolute Directions and Reſolutions thereon, which Caution moves me, as in my laſt, humbly to adviſe the expediting of that Commiſſion in any Caſe, as an Act which will be hugely contenting, and ſettling their Minds and Judgments on this Side. A.D. 1634.

For that Apprehenſion, which his Majeſty takes in the twelfth Apoſtile, leſt the Hope given to eaſe them of the Army might be drawn into a binding Aſſumption, I aſſure you there can be nothing in the whole Buſineſs, I ſhall more carefully avoid; indeed the moſt deſperate Rock can poſſibly be ſtruck upon: And therefore you will find in that Caſe, I expreſs but what might be, Deſires and Hopes what ſhould be, to eaſe their Charge towards the Army. But I will in all my Diſcourſes hereafter even avoid ſo much, it being ever a Degree of Indiſcretion to come too near a Scandal, and never liked by me to confine upon a Miſchief, or to lead the Devil in a String. My poor Judgment in this Matter being clearly ſet, either to procure a Compenſation from them ſome other Way in lieu of the Contribution, without concluding in the leaſt the Prerogative and Right in his Majeſty to theſe kind of Levies in the future, or never to give my Vote for the laying down of this ſo long as I breath: And if in this I prove not too rigid, believe me I ſhall not appear too eaſy.

For that good Admonition expreſſed in the ſixteenth Apoſtile, not to relinquiſh my own Propoſals, I truſt, what I mention in one Part of my laſt Diſpatch ſhews that I cannot think three Subſidies a fit Inducement to the laying down of the Contribution to the Army, without a Revenue of equal Value be ſettled for Poſterity, by applying at leaſt two intire Subſidies more for that Purpoſe only; but to take three Subſidies in preſent, and then to put over the Conſideration how to ſet for Continuance the Payments of the Army, till another Seſſion, is, I conceive, a great Advance made, without the leaſt Concluſion to his Majeſty for the latter, and within theſe Limits I ſhall be ſure to contain myſelf.

To the nineteenth Apoſtile, my Reply is, I ſhall appoint the Committee therein mentioned, ſo ſoon as I receive thence the Summons for this Parliament; in the mean Space, I conceive, I need make no great Haſte, conſidering that I purpoſe this Committee ſhall go on with more Speed or leſs, according as the Parliament ſhall conform itſelf to his Majeſty's Deſires and Expectations: And I beſeech you that you will haſten over Mr. Attorney General's Conſiderations upon the Graces, which, as I formerly adviſed, will require a very well informed Judgment before any Reſolution be taken thereon.

The twenty third Apoſtile I find fully confirmed me in my Opinion, which hath ever been, that honourable and juſt Redemptions of the Subject from Oppreſſion and Wrong, ſhould be the immediate Acts of Sovereignty, indeed the proper Charge and Office of Kings to provide for, without Interpoſition of any Parliament, or other Body betwixt their Light and the Eyes of their People; who diſcerning whence thoſe Bleſſings are communicated, may be juſtly moved to praiſe and magnify them for their Goodneſs and Protection; nor did I ever intend to intereſt a Parliament therein. And here it will be ſeaſonable enough to certify, that I have diſcovered a fit Subject whereon to manifeſt his Majeſty's Juſtice, to wit, my Lord *Balfour*, who, upon Examinations taken and returned by the Judges which laſt rid that Circuit, appeareth to have done as many Outrages and other grievous Miſdemeanors, as ever Viſier Baſha did under the Grand Seignior; *Cacus* in his Den, never fuller of Rapine and Violence; I propoſe therefore, if I be not hereupon reſtrained, to proceed with his Lordſhip roundly thereon, preferring a Bill againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, and deſire he may be ſent us over, as ſoon as conveniently may be. Believe me, I do not think there is ſuch another Tyrant in the King's Dominions, who, utterly drunk with the Vice of Violence, hath with unequal and ſtaggering Paces trod down his Majeſty's People on every Side.

A.D.1634. According as I am directed in the twenty ſixth Apoſtile I tranſmit herewith unto you, a Liſt of ſo many of the Nobility as are now in *England*, together with the Names of ſuch as I conceive their Proxies may be ſafely intruſted with. Howbeit if the Proxies be ſent with Blanks to me, as is mentioned in this Apoſtile, I hold it the better and ſafer Courſe, and if I were to chuſe, had rather have their Proxies than their Company.

As for reſtraining any private Meetings, either before or during Parliament, ſaving only publickly in the Houſe, I fully reſt in the ſame Opinion, and ſhall be very watchful and attentive therein, as a Means which may rid us of a great Trouble, and prevent many Stones of Offence, which otherways might by malignant Spirits be caſt in amongſt us: And to begin with them, I ſhall here count over to you, how that my Lord Chancellor moving that the Lords of the *Pale* according to the Cuſtom of former Times might be conferred withal concerning the Parliament and Matters therein to be propounded, I preſently ſilenced it by a direct and round Anſwer, that ſhould we do ſo, I feared his Majeſty might judge we had exceeded our Direction, opening his Counſels to any but ourſelves, without his ſpecial Warrant. And within ſome four Days after, the Earl of *Fingall* came purpoſely to me in this Chamber, where very gravely, and in a kind of Electorate Way, he told me, the Report went there would be a Parliament, and that their Lordſhips of the Pale had been accuſtomed to be conſulted with, before thoſe Meetings, to aſſemble and take Advice together, what to propound for the Good of the People, and therefore deſired to be aſcertained therein, to the Intent they might prepare themſelves accordingly. This Nobleman being a Perſon, as I conceive, not of the beſt Affections, that would be eſteemed to be the Advocate of the Publick, more popular with the Generality, than either his Parts or generous Carriage (being paſſing ſparing and penurious) will be able to perſuade with any Man of Judgment, or of the common Sort, and which was as obſervable as any of the reſt, coming as it were the Mouth to open for them all, I thought fit to cloſe it, as ſoon and ſurely as I could. Therefore my Anſwer was quick, I told him that the calling of Parliaments was the peculiar of Kings, and ſo locked up in the ſacred Breaſt of his Majeſty, as it were want of good Manners in me his Servant, to pry into or impart his Counſels further, or by other Degrees, than ſhould in his own good Time be revealed unto me. That I muſt tell him, I conceived his Majeſty might judge it, with ſome more Reaſon, a high Preſumption in him, or any other private Man, to elect themſelves Inquiſitors over his gracious Purpoſes towards his Subjects, which were ſet with ſo much Love and Juſtice, in ſo much Height and Perfection, as could not by them all put together be ſo well diſpoſed or guided as they were already by thoſe clearer Lights of his own Goodneſs and Wiſdom: That aſſuredly his Majeſty would reject with Scorn and Diſdain all ſuch Foreign Inſtructors or Moderators betwixt him and his People; neither muſt his Lordſhip or any other expect his Majeſty would conſult in the Calling of his People any, or in other manner, than he ſhould judge fit and convenient; that therefore in Silence himſelf and the reſt were to wait the Times and the Seaſons, and not think of applying any thing in the Calling of Parliaments to themſelves, as not belonging them, nor indeed the appointing of any other Meetings, or other Conferences to be had by any Subjects in thoſe publick Affairs, but in their open Aſſemblies of Parliament, which his Majeſty would graciouſly vouchſafe to hear, containing their Diſcourſe within the Bounds of Sobriety and Moderation, and to give them ſuch Anſwers as were fit; for the reſt, his own Counſels were ſufficient to govern his own Affairs and People, without borrowing from any private Man whatſoever, whoſe Duty it was not *altum ſapere*, or to touch upon thoſe deep Myſteries of State before thereunto called by his Majeſty. I perceived his Lordſhip a little out of Countenance, and haſtening from the Tenet, telling me it was but to put me in mind of what formerly had been the Cuſtom, the better to prepare and lead the Affairs to his Majeſty's good Will and Contentment, and that my Lord of *Falkland* had called their Lordſhips of the Pale in like Caſe. My Anſwer was, my Lord of *Falkland* ſhould be no Rule in this for me, much leſs then for my great Maſter to follow; that I adviſed his Lordſhip therefore, not to buſy his Thoughts with Matters of this Nature, but leaving them to the King, and ſuch as he ſhould pleaſe to intruſt therewith, to reſt aſſured he ſhould in convenient Time, be acquainted with as much of his Majeſty's Reſolutions, as ſhould be fit for him to know, wherewithal he either ought, or muſt reſt ſatisfied; ſo we parted. Being I confeſs the more confident therein (ſpeaking according to the Dictamen of my own Reaſon) where I find it by his Majeſty's twenty ſeventh Apoſtile, in ſome Meaſure injoined

injoined me alſo; yet if I may from you gather it was too much, I will put ſome Wa- A.D.1634.
ter in my Wine, and expreſs it more mildly, to his Majeſty's Contentment, as well in the Manner as the Matter.

Neither need I mention more of theſe Apoſtiles, the reſt being reſpectively poſitive Directions, wherein there remains no more but to apply myſelf to effect that accordingly; which, God willing, I ſhall do with the beſt Circumſpection and Judgment I have.

Now follows in Apoſtiles the Anſwer of mine to yourſelf dated the laſt of *January*.

To the firſt of theſe little more is to be ſaid than in Approbation of his Majeſty's Wiſdom, carrying this Purpoſe for a Parliament with ſuch a ſtill Secrecy, as hath and ſhall undoubtedly hugely advantage his Affairs on this Side; and for me, I ſtill govern myſelf by the ſame Rule, imparting no more unto them here than needs muſt, nor a Minute before they are of Neceſſity to be communicated with them.

And ſeeing that the Courſe intended for the Reformation of the Army, as it is laid down from the fourth to the tenth Section, it ſhall be purſued without delay; and to begin, I have already ſet down a conſtant Courſe for bringing the whole Army by Turns to this Town, and make no Queſtion but to reduce it into ſuch a Conſtitution, as may fulfil his Majeſty's Deſires therein; but for the four hundred and forty half Muſket Shot you mention to be provided and ſent over, I beſeech you let the Money and Care be put upon Sir *John Borlaſe*; for, if they be good, you muſt have them out of *Holland*, and I am ſure he will provide them better and better cheap than any of your Officers of the Ordnance, who, I fear, upon ſuch Directions rather take Counſel how to ſave a Proportion upon every Muſket or Corſelet to their own Purſes, than how to perform the Service ſufficiently for the Good of the Buſineſs.

Where in the eleventh Apoſtile you write, it is not liked to change the Calivers into Muſkets, under Favour, I am not yet convinced in my own Judgment, or drawn from my former Opinion; but it ſhall reſt till I be at ſome better Leiſure to diſcourſe the Point over with you more fully, but to reduce thoſe Calivers to one Bore is impoſſible, without furniſhing them all new, and then you were in that Caſe as good to provide us of the beſt Sort of thoſe Arms, which undoubtedly is Muſkets.

According as you mention in the twelfth Apoſtile, the Maſter of the Ordnance hath Warrant to receive ten Laſts of Powder into the Store, and I do beſeech you that the other ten Laſts may be ſent by the next good Opportunity: For Lead, there is none to be had here, but forth of *England*, or the Royal Mines of *Munſter*; if this Mine will furniſh us, I will take it thence, otherwiſe it muſt of Neceſſity be ſent us out of *England*.

By your Direction on the fifteenth Section, it contents me much his Majeſty is pleaſed to give Way to the Lord *Cauldfield*'s putting off his Place to Sir *John Borlaſe*, in regard I am very confident it will be much better for his Majeſty's Service in that great Office both of Experience and Truſt; and therefore will forthwith bring the Treaty betwixt them to a Concluſion, and then when I have the Aſſiſtance of an Officer I may adviſe with, and one who will effect ſuch Reſolutions as ſhall be taken for the Advantage of his Majeſty's Service, I make no doubt but by looking ſtrictly that the Merchants bring in no Powder, and ſetting a pretty round Rate upon that we iſſue forth, ſo to turn the Powder we have in ſtore as the Gain upon the Sale ſhall be able ſtill to keep the Magazines fully provided with ſufficient Quantities, and of better Condition than formerly, which that I may a little better underſtand, I deſire that in your next you would let me know at what Price Powder is delivered into the King's Stores of the *Tower*: For the unſerviceable Powder here and in other Places, I am offered to have it cured for a Penny in the Pound, which, if I can, then will it be needleſs to ſend it over, and will ſo ſupply us here that you ſhall need to furniſh ſo much leſs from thence, otherwiſe I ſhall, as is directed, cauſe Captain *Plumleigh* to take it along with him at his Return to *England*.

I muſt deſire you, as I promiſed you in the ſixteenth Apoſtile, to haſten the Account of the Officers of the Admiralty for the Charge of the two Ships here this Year and the laſt, that ſo all may be taken order for, which is to be paid, but till then it is their Fault, not ours, if they have not their Money before we be agreed how much it is they are to have; and as for the Diſorder of Aſſignments here, it ſhall be either rectified, and that ſpeedily, or I ſhall fail much of my Will.

As for the Charge of the guarding this Coaſt, we muſt in preſent undergo it as well as we can, but indeed the next Year it muſt be reduced to ſix hundred Ton of Shipping

A. D. 1634. ping at the moſt, or we ſhall not be able to bear it; but I ſhall not mention this any further at this Time, by reaſon I purpoſe to ſend you a Propoſition concerning this whole Matter, which, if I be not much miſtaken, ſhall ſave the King a round Sum, and yet the Service be performed better than hitherto it hath been.

Now that I find by the twenty third Apoſtile his Majeſty approves the intended Courſe for the great Buſineſs of the Planters and Hoſtings, you will remember the Letter therein promiſed, and then no ſooner the Parliament got over, but I will be ſure to attend it with all poſſible Care and Diligence, and for very certain it highly deſerves it.

The Orders for the ſettling the Proceedings of this Council, and for the Attendance of the Nobility, and the reſt upon the Deputy, I have publiſhed, and will not fail to call upon and ſee the ſame obſerved by them all.

The Power inlarged unto me by the thirty fifth Apoſtile for the hearing of Cauſes, I ſhall be moſt careful therein, and uſe it in ſo modeſt a Way, as I truſt none ſhall ever have Cauſe to complain, and yet his Majeſty's Service be much advantaged thereby; it being my full Belief, I ſhall be able, thus countenanced by his Majeſty, to ground you on that Side in this Principle of State, that the Affairs of *Ireland* go never ſo well for the Crown of *England*, as when the Deputy is upheld in the full Rights and Powers of his Place; and that it were better for his Majeſty's Service to take his Head from him in *England*, than to leſſen him before the Eyes of this People.

For the Warrant his Majeſty has been pleaſed to ſign me for the licenſing of Wools, it was in truth of abſolute Neceſſity; that he is pleaſed to grant me the Advantage of them, as former Deputies, it is his Princely Bounty, for which I beſeech you preſent my moſt humble Thanks, with this Aſſurance, that as I gather the Benefit on one Side to myſelf, ſo on the other I will uſe all Diligence poſſible for the Publick, that there be no foreign Tranſportation but into *England*, and ever prefer this Conſideration far before the other.

Next I come to yours of the 14th of *April:* The Reſolution of his Majeſty not to make the Lord *Cromwell* Marſhal here, I reſt withal, it not being my Purpoſe nor Promiſe to go further than to let you know what he deſired; and if in theſe Diſpatches ſent by my Brother, I have offered any Thing approved in the Judgment of his Majeſty, and you his Miniſters there; in good Faith it is the nobleſt Reward that I can poſſibly have, and more than by any Deſert I intitle myſelf unto.

As concerning the Popiſh Prieſts invading his Majeſty's temporal Power, and intereſting themſelves in Adminiſtration of Juſtice, by taking of ſuch extraordinary Oaths as I mentioned in my former Letter, I ſhall quickly reſtrain them within the Duties of their own Function, ſhew them the Sword of Juſtice is not for them to touch upon, ſo as they ſhall not dare hereafter to meddle any more in that Kind, which was grown ſo familiar, as I wonder extreamly how it came to be ſuffered, and might certainly in Time have ſet very ſhrewd Conſequences upon this Government, were it not timely brought back again.

For Sir *Thomas Philips*, now that the Money is there, I beſeech you direct the Payment as you pleaſe, only be ſure we have a good Releaſe of the Penſion both from the Father and the Son.

In Sir *Roger Jones*'s Caſe I loſe five hundred Pounds, which I reckoned upon towards the building of the King's Stable here, for moſt aſſuredly he will be quit upon the Indictment; and if I had not been fully perſuaded of this, in good Faith I ſhould never have moved his Majeſty to have pardoned him before Conviction.

I am glad Sir *John Melton* approves himſelf ſo much in your good Opinion, indeed I take him to be a Gentlemen very able, paſſing honeſt, and of a good Nature.

I have appointed a Day to hear the Differences betwixt my Lord *Conway* and his Aunt, wherein I will uſe the beſt Skill I have to compound and ſet them at Peace.

As to the Petition of the Lords of thePale, all I tell them yet is, I have received a very gracious Anſwer thereunto, but that it is not yet Time to acquaint them withal; ſo it ſhall reſt till the Parliament Summons be out, then I will proceed to the Particular, according as in this Part of the Letter I am directed.

Conſidering you find not mine of the 7th of *December*, I called to my Secretary, read it over, which here now is incloſed, whereto I crave ſome Anſwer, eſpecially in that which concerns Colonel *Farrer*.

I ſhall proceed with Mr. Juſtice *Creſſy*, according to my Directions, which are indeed purſuing what I humbly adviſed in that Caſe.

It

It is ſtrange Sir *Archibald Atchyſon* ſhould preſs the Payment of his Arrears at ſo unſeaſonable a Time, when, if the Rule be broken for him, it will turn looſe upon us all a World of Importunity. And albeit, he ſhould obtain his Warrant, yet as I am a Chriſtian, I ſee no Poſſibility here to pay it: For, I reſt moſt confident no Importunity ſhall gain a Direction from his Majeſty to pay any Arrears before the Ordinary be ſupplied; and then I am well aſſured all this Earneſtneſs of his will return empty back to him again: But I crave Leave to repreſent to his Majeſty the infinite Prejudice he thereby draws upon himſelf and Affairs, and therefore cannot chuſe but beſeech his Majeſty to let Sir *Archibald* ſee he is to content himſelf for the preſent, and not introduce ſuch a Diſorder into the King's Payments, without any Fruit or Benefit to himſelf at all; and that one of thoſe earneſt Pretenders handſomely perſuaded to underſtand himſelf, would in the Conſequence more advantage his Majeſty than at firſt it may be is well foreſeen. A.D.1634.

For *Cradock*, I know as little of the filling up of any Book for Sir *William Brunker*, late Preſident of *Munſter*, as of the Man he mentioneth, whom I never ſaw, nor ſhall I give way to it, if I can hinder it, finding that the Crown hath paſſed all from itſelf, ſo as I wiſh I might do his Majeſty more Service (by telling all Men I ſhall never conſent his Majeſty paſs away more Land) than now I can, when it is in a Manner already all paſſed to my Hand. Therefore I thank you for reſerving yourſelf, till you heard thus much from me. And this I will ſay, that ſo long as I ſtay here, you ſhall never find me halting in one of theſe broken Buſineſſes: And, as for Petitions preferred there, in Breach of the Rules already ſet by his Majeſty, I ſhall ſo conſtantly ſecond you, as we ſhall leave them little Heart, I truſt, in Time to trouble themſelves or us with ſuch impertinent unreaſonable Motions.

For the young Friar *Flatſbury*, I will adviſe with his Majeſty's Attorney here, and I think beſt proceed againſt him *ore tenus*; howbeit, it would be a little thought on, whether it were not better to let it reſt a while and not to ſtir in it ſo inſtantly before the Parliament.

For Mr. *Porter* and his Mines in *Ulſter*, in good Faith he is a Gentleman I love with all my Heart, and now that I have faithfully delivered my own Opinion, as I muſt have done, had it concerned my Son, I ſhall readily be the Hand to improve to him any Profit his Majeſty ſhall think fit to beſtow upon him, in the beſt and ſpeedieſt Manner that I can.

Now that I have gone over all your Letters, there are a few Particulars I ſhall mention in the Concluſion.

The firſt is concerning Sir *John Bourchier*, who, for his unadviſed and riotous Entry into his Majeſty's Park at *York*, now at the King's laſt being there, is, together with his Servant, fined at eighteen hundred Pounds by the Vice-Preſident and Council, and have been there impriſoned theſe ſix Months. I know right well the poor Man did it rather out of Animoſity towards me (albeit cauſeleſs God wot) rather than with the leaſt inſolent Thought towards his Majeſty: Beſides, he comes of a mad Kindred, his Father having many Years lived and died a Lunatick; this Gentleman generally obſerved to inherit a frenzic Conſtitution from his Parent, and to be more than half mad already; out of which Reaſon I confeſs I do not deſire to ſee his Ruin, and that which is more, the Overthrow of his Lady with a great Number of Children, which God hath bleſſed them withal. I underſtand Mr. *John Wood* makes Suit for to have the Fine granted, which ſhould he obtain, then were *Bourchier* quite deſtroyed.

Therefore I ſhall crave Leave to offer it to his Majeſty's gracious Conſideration, whether it were not more for his Service a conſtant Rule were ſet, that nothing of that Nature impoſed by way of Fine upon Delinquents ſhould come into any other Purſe but his own Exchequer, and ſuitable to his accuſtomed Goodneſs to take the Infirmities, indeed Frenzies of this poor Gentleman into his Princely Compaſſion ſo far as to reduce theſe Fines to a thouſand Pounds, which being paid as other Fines of that Court are accuſtomed to be, may be iſſued in the building of a Gallery and Chapel to his Majeſty's Manor at *York*, and ſo ſave that other thouſand Pounds, which his Majeſty hath aſſented ſhould for that Purpoſe be iſſued forth of the Recuſant Revenue. I ſhall deſire you would know his Majeſty's good Pleaſure herein, whereby in good Truth you ſhall do a very charitable Act, and then be pleaſed to ſignify his Majeſty's final Reſolution to the Vice-Preſident and Council there, letting them know at leaſt, that I have done my beſt herein. This being in Truth the Deſires of all them that ſentenced that Cauſe, conſidering as well the inconſiderate raſh Temper of

A.D. 1634. the Man, as the Offence itſelf, which, ſingly taken, I confeſs might well bear a far more grievous Cenſure.

The next that comes in my Mind is Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, this Gentleman being in ſome Want, it ſeems, of Money, upon his Majeſty's going laſt into *Scotland*, moved the King for ſome Monies: His Majeſty was pleaſed to aſk me what the Nature of his Suit was, I told him his Pretence was to be paid an Arrear in Breach of the Eſtabliſhment, which the King hearing, let me underſtand his Pleaſure was not to break it for Sir *Frederick*, yet I finding his Majeſty (to be freed from this Gentleman's Importunity, as I took it) could have been content he had been furniſhed, told the King if he deſired to have his Attendance that Journey, my Credit would enable me to borrow five hundred Pounds to furniſh him with, which if he paid, well and good, if not, I would pay myſelf out of his Entertainment without Breach of Eſtabliſhment; his Majeſty approved this, and I effected it accordingly; ſo, as I aſſure you, in the Strength of that Coin Sir *Frederick* appears now here amongſt us Clinquant above Meaſure. Howbeit now at the Upſhot neither takes Order for Principal nor Intereſt, but cauſeth me to pay all myſelf very courteouſly, and now, when I demand the Money tells me he hath no Means to pay it but out of his Arrears. Albeit, he cannot deny when I lent him the Money I wiſhed him to look to the Repayment of it; for he was not to flatter himſelf ſo far as to hope by this Loan to hook in any of his Arrears, which he muſt have Patience to expect as other Captains and Officers of the Army did. Thus leaving it to my Choice whether to break the Eſtabliſhment by paying off his Arrears, or elſe to loſe the Money myſelf.

I confeſs I do not well brook to be thus uſed for my Kindneſs, and deſire his Majeſty may only know how I am treated by him. To break the Eſtabliſhment, I am reſolved rather to loſe my five hundred Pounds, than do the King that Diſſervice: But my only Suit to his Majeſty is, that he would be pleaſed to hold off his Hand, and leave me to ſave my own Stake with this Gentleman as well as I may, which is in plain *Engliſh* to pay myſelf out of his perſonal Entertainment, as it riſeth, ſtorm or tempeſt he never ſo much. But Sir *Frederick* being the King's Servant, I ſhall neither proceed in that or any other Kind againſt him, without his Majeſty's Allowance, ſo as I deſire to know his good Will before I ſtir at all any further in this Buſineſs; as alſo, whether I am to give him Leave to come into *England*, for which he is now a Suitor, wherein to tell you even plainly, I think it were better for me to keep his Trouble here to myſelf than ſo to tranſmit it over to his Majeſty on that Side. However, his Majeſty's good Pleaſure ſhall be obeyed either Way.

Here is a Difference which lights betwixt the Lord *Mountnorris*, and the Officers of the Admiralty about the Payment of their Money for the Shipping appointed to guard this Coaſt. His Lordſhip deducts ſix Pence in the Pound as his Fee by Patent upon all Payments made forth of the Receipt; they pretend by that Means they fall ſhort twenty and five Pounds in every thouſand of that which by the Eſtimate is due unto them; that there is no Reaſon the King ſhould pay for his own Money, and upon him in the laſt Reſort muſt it fall, in reſpect that one Way or another it muſt be made good to them. I love my Lord *Mountnorris* well, but I muſt not for any living Man become partial againſt my Maſter; and therefore ſure, I conceive, he ought not to take or demand that Duty upon any Payments that iſſue immediately for the King's Service; ſo as the Courſe I ſhould adviſe is, that you would cauſe Sir *William Ruſſell* and Sir *Sampſon Dorrell* to petition the Board for Relief therein, and then you may draw up a Warrant concluding upon this Particular the General too to be obſerved in Caſes of like Nature, requiring me to order it ſo, that henceforth there be nothing taken by my Lord *Mountnorris*, neither in this, nor any other Payments of like Condition, eſpecially my Lord *Mountnorris* having a very fair Fee from the King beſides, wherewith he ought to hold himſelf contented, which done, I ſhall ſee it obeyed accordingly. If my Lord *Mountnorris* underſtand I write thus much, he will be very angry; Howbeit, I muſt not in theſe Matters be more apprehenſive of his unjuſt Diſpleaſure, than of his Majeſty's juſt Reproof for failing to preſerve the Faith I owe him in all Things.

Here is like to be ſome Queſtions about Place in this Parliament, betwixt the Primate and Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, as alſo betwixt ſome of the Temporal Lords likewiſe. It was diſcourſed amongſt them here at the Board, that the Deputy had uſually heretofore a Commiſſion iſſued unto him to determine theſe Queſtions of Precedency, which I will inquire after, and if I find that this hath been the Courſe, I will ſend you

you over a Draught of the Commiſſion, and hold it fit to keep all as much as may be upon the ancient Ways. If no ſuch Thing be found, it will be a Queſtion in my Opinion fit to keep the Houſe itſelf buſied about, and there to be reſolved: for I confeſs this Matter of Place I have ever judged a womanly Thing, and ſo love not to trouble myſelf therewith more than needs muſt. A.D. 1634.

I am well aſſured I have thoroughly wearied you by this Time, but you will be pleaſed the rather to pardon me, becauſe I truſt I ſhall not have Occaſion to trouble you ſo long together again this great while. So with all Acknowledgment poſſible unto you for the great Aſſiſtance I have from you in theſe his Majeſty's Affairs, I remain

Dublin, the 13th of *May*, 1634.

Your moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir *John Jephſon* hath been very earneſt with me to licence the Stay of Sir *John Kinſmeale*, that hath the Command of a Horſe Troop here for nine Mouths longer, which in regard of the Reſolution I have, with his Majeſty's Allowance taken, of bringing all the Officers of the Army to live with their Troops, I have denied; and not the more unwillingly, in regard I am informed, this Gentleman hath not been here theſe ſix Years. This I add, in regard, if the Motion be made on that Side, you may truly underſtand the State of the Buſineſs, which then I humbly ſubmit to his Majeſty's good Pleaſure.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas the moſt Reverend Father in God, *Randall* Archbiſhop of *Tuam* in our Kingdom of *Ireland* hath made known unto us by his Petition, that all the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents, Services, Tithes and Demeſnes appertaining to the ſaid Archbiſhoprick have been by his Predeceſſors granted, leaſed and paſſed away by Fee Farms, and other Grants, and long Leaſes, without any valuable Conſideration or Reſervation given or reſerved for him, or the ſucceeding Archbiſhop of the See: In regard whereof he hath been an humble Suitor unto us, that we would be graciouſly pleaſed for the Good of that See to grant our Royal Commiſſion under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to you our Deputy or other Chief Governor for the Time being, and ſuch other of our Privy Council there, and others, as ſhould ſeem beſt unto us, and to authoriſe them by Proceſs or other compulſory Means (if need be) to call before them any Perſon or Perſons, and ſummarily to examine, hear thoroughly, and finally determine all Controverſies, Debates, and Demands, concerning the Inheritance of the ſaid See, that ſhall be from Time to Time brought before them by the ſaid Archbiſhop, with Power to the ſaid Commiſſioners to grant out Injunction, or Injunctions, Prohibition, or Prohibitions, to make Stay of the Proſecution of all Cauſes, Suits, and Actions whatſoever now depending, or which hereafter ſhall or may depend before any other Judge, or Juſtices of that our Realm, in any of our Courts of Juſtice there whatſoever; and that the ſaid Cauſes, Suits, and Actions, ſhall and may be determined before the ſaid Committees, and not elſewhere, if the ſaid Archbiſhop ſhall ſo think fit; and to ſettle unto the ſaid Archbiſhop all and every ſuch Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties, and Demands whatſoever, as ſhould any Ways appear unto them to have been heretofore anciently belonging unto the ſaid See, and wrongfully detained from the ſame, either by Deceit, Intruſion, Uſurpation, unconſcionable Grants, and Confirmations of the former Archbiſhops, Deans and Chapters of the ſaid See, careleſs of the Eſtate of the ſaid See, or otherwiſe howſoever detained and kept from them; and to call before them all ſuch as have long Reverſions of the Church-Lands, or other Eccleſiaſtical Duties belonging to the ſaid See, being already in Leaſe for many Years unexpir'd, whereby the Hope of recovering the Patrimony of the ſaid See in ſucceeding Ages will be taken away. We therefore are graciouſly pleaſed, and do by theſe our Letters authoriſe, and require you to grant ſuch a Commiſſion under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to ſuch, as by the Petitioner ſhall

A.D.1634. ſhall be deſir'd, and as you ſhall think fit; and that after the granting of the ſaid Commiſſion, you and the reſt of the ſaid Commiſſioners proceed according to the Tenor and Effect thereof, and call all ſuch Perſons before you and the other Commiſſioners, as pretend any Intereſt, Right, or Demands, to any the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties and Demands whatſoever, of and belonging to the ſaid See, and cauſe them to ſhew ſuch Deeds and Writings, Leaſes or Evidences, as they or any of them have of the ſaid Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reſervations, Duties and Demands aforeſaid; and alſo that if upon View of the ſaid Deeds and Leaſes, Writings and Evidences aforeſaid, you find them to be unconſcionable, and that the Parties or Leſſees refuſe to yield to Equity and our good Intentions to the ſaid See, then we authoriſe and require you to reduce the ſaid Grants and Leaſes, Claims and Demands aforeſaid, to one and twenty Years, or ſuch reaſonable Term as in good Conſcience you ſhall think fit; and to ſee that a valuable Rent be reſerved for the ſaid Lands unto the ſaid Archbiſhop and to his Succeſſors Archbiſhops of the ſaid See. And alſo we are graciouſly pleaſed by theſe our Letters to ſignify our Royal Pleaſure unto you, that if any of the Predeceſſors of the ſaid Archbiſhop have obſtinately offended againſt the Act of State, made in the Time of our Royal Father of bleſſed Memory in that our Kingdom, and confirmed by us againſt unconſcionable Leaſes, and Grants of Biſhops Lands, that then you, or our Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal of that our Kingdom for the Time being, do call all ſuch Perſon or Perſons before you together with the Leſſees, and execute all ſuch Penalties upon them without Partiality, as is ſpecify'd and provided by the ſaid Act of State. And theſe our Letters ſhall be as well unto you our Deputy of our ſaid Realm now being, as to any other our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Governors, Chancellor, or Keeper of our Great Seal of that our Realm that hereafter ſhall be, and to all other our Officers, Miniſters, and Subjects to whom it ſhall or may appertain, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalf. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 13th Day of *May*, in the tenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THIS laſt Week I have received two Letters from you, the one of an old Date in anſwer of that written by *Lorenzo Carey*, in which I ſee your good Judgment in foreign Affairs as well as your Diſcretion in the Domeſtick. The other, thanking me for what you expected in the former, to wit, the Anſwer of the great Diſpatch by your Brother. Now having anſwered yours, I have little more to ſay at this Time: But being much importuned by thoſe, who would be Undertakers in Plantations, it puts me in Mind to bid you take heed, that this Parliament hinder not that Benefit. As likewiſe what Anſwer I ſhall give to Suitors in that kind, confeſſing truly to you, that I am ſtill of the Mind, that I may pleaſure Servants that Way with doing myſelf rather Good than Harm. In which if I be in an Error, I deſire to be rectified by you; if not, I deſire as ſoon as may be, to give a good Anſwer to a Number of honeſt Men. And ſo I reſt

Greenwich, 13 *May*, 1633. *Your aſſured Friend*,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I SHOULD not ſo ſoon again diſquiet your better ſpent Hours with my empty Lines, were it not, that the Service I profeſs to your Lordſhip encourageth me, and brings me again into your Preſence.

My

My Lord, I have received ſuch a Recommendation of your Lordſhip's Affairs here from his Majeſty in ſo noble and gracious a Way, and that under his own Hand, as I judge it becoming the Duty I owe your Lordſhip thus to bring the Knowledge of it to you, and it will be fit for your Service to take Notice of it, and return his Majeſty ſuch an Acknowledgment, as in your own Words you are able beſt to expreſs it, as indeed in my Opinion I hold it very well worthy to be repeated unto his Majeſty in the beſt manner it can be. A.D. 1634.

I ſhould have writ thus much in my laſt, but in good Faith the Importunity of Affairs then upon me, was the Occaſion I forgot it, for which I humbly crave your Pardon, and the Belief that I am moſt truly

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, May 14, 1634. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Dorſet.

My very good Lord,

BELIEVE me, the Favours and Reſpects which your Lordſhip formerly expreſſed for me, at ſuch Time as his Majeſty's Diſpleaſure made me moſt unhappy, and my private Fortune of no Uſe at all to your Lordſhip, have ever been ſurely lock'd up in my Memory with all poſſible Eſtimation and Acknowledgment; and now that you are pleaſed in ſo noble a Way to renew your continuing Affections towards me, I receive it with all Honour, with juſt Senſe of the Merit of it, and ſhall infinitely covet to make myſelf in ſome degree worthy your Friendſhip, whereunto I bind myſelf with all Faithfulneſs and Truth, and truſt upon all Occaſions ſo to confirm your Belief of me, as in the whole Liſt of them that love and eſteem you, to be none of them with more Confidence aſſured, nor upon ſafer Terms, than of

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, May 14, 1634. *moſt faithful and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received from you a very large Packet, and three Letters in it beſides the Duplicate, for all which I thank you, and will make my Anſwer as ſhort as I can.

I'll begin with your Brother, I pray deliver him the Letter which is herein directed to him, I never had ſo much Thanks for ſo little Service, all that I did being rather Duty than Kindneſs, if it pleaſe your Lordſhip I would deſire the Letter herewith alſo ſent may be delivered to the Lord *Mountnorris*, by your own Hands or your Brother's, that I may be ſure they are come to his. I take myſelf very unworthily uſed in *Croxton* by that Lord. But though I am angry, my Letters are not ſo, and may fairly be delivered, as you may ſee by the Copy of them, which I here ſend you open: But I heartily thank your Lordſhip for taking him into your Care, for what you have done and what you mean to do, and do heartily pray you to let him bear your Name, for he ſhall have no more Relation at all to that other Lord, but to pay him the Money, which Neceſſity hath made him borrow of him.

I am ſorry Dr. *Bramhall* found *Munſter* in ſo ill Caſe.

I hope you will make the Dean of *Londonderry* know himſelf and his Fault before you let him looſe again, and 'tis great Mercy to do it, for by that you will keep many out of that Danger.

In the next Place you begin to be merry with your Heifer, and I wonder you have ſo little Pity as not to let it reſt, when I have ploughed with it. By St. *Dunſtan* (if it were not for ſwearing) I ſee you gueſs unhappily, that your Friends can tell how

A.D.1634. to be merry as well as ſerious together, and you ſhall not need to intreat us to continue it, for we have no other Purpoſe, only I am in ill Caſe by it. For your *Spaniard*, and the Gravity which he learnt there, while he went to buy Pigeons, hath tempted my old Friend the Secretary from me, and he is become his Man. So I have need to look to my ſelf, when the Relation is grown ſo near between them. As for that which you deſire me ſo earneſtly to let Mr. Secretary know, I proteſt I writ it in Merriment, and did merely put it upon him, and cannot now recal what it is, you may, becauſe you have my Letter.

From your Mirth you leap into thoſe Directions, which at your Intreaty I gave, and I am glad you will ſo ſoon take Order that Divine Service may be read throughout in the Churches, be the Company that vouchſafe to come never ſo few. Let God have his whole Service with Reverence, and he will quickly ſend in more to help perform it.

For the holding of two Livings, and but two with Cure, ſince you approve me in the Subſtance, I will yield to you in the Circumſtance of Time. Indeed my Lord I knew it was bad, very bad in *Ireland*, but that it was ſo ſtark naught I did not believe. Six Benefits not able to find the Miniſter Cloaths: In ſix Pariſhes ſcarce ſix to come to Church. Good God! Stay the Time you muſt, till there be more Means, and ſome more conformable People.

Yet in this ſober Diſcourſe, I pray what Means this Jonniſm of yours, till the Rights of the *Paſtors* be a little more ſettled? You learned this from old *Alvye* or *Billy Nelſon*. For where I pray in all the ancient Fathers do you find *Paſtor* applied to any but a Biſhop? Well, I ſee the Errors of your Breeding will ſtick by you, *Paſtors* and *Elders* and all will come in, if I let you alone.

Well, 'tis no Matter for the old Trott that kept the good Wife while ſhe lay in, look you to the Biſhops, leſt they make themſelves or their Succeſſors lye out. And in the Care for the Schools, it was paſſing well thought on, that they might be taught *Engliſh*, not only to ſoften the Malignity and Stubbornneſs of the Nation, as you write, but alſo becauſe they will with the more Eaſe and ſooner be acquainted with *Engliſh* Faſhions, which yet can do no Harm in that Country.

On with your Care for Monies given to charitable Uſes; for righting the Crown in Patronages; for entring the Benefices into the Firſt-Fruit Office; But I have done ſpeaking of under ſix Pounds: Do what your Judgment leads you to upon the Place, and where ſix will not find the Miniſter Cloaths, the King's Firſt-Fruits will buy no Lace. And while you prohibit Arts to be taught in the Country, God ſend you Art enough to get back your Monies out of the Friar's Hands, I doubt it much.

Concerning the College at *Dublin*, ſince they have made me Chancellor, and your Lordſhip approves them in ſo doing, I will begin to take them to taſk, and if I have ſo much Leiſure, there comes a Letter with theſe to the College, which I pray command be delivered.

The Draught about the Commiſſion for Commutation Monies, *&c.* was the laſt I could finiſh, and I ſent it back with our Civilians Notes upon it, when your Brother returned; and therefore I hope you have received it, and that the Paſſage in your Letter which now calls for it, was written in ſome Miſtake; for I aſſure you I have ſent back all you ſent me.

I have received the Petition, and a Letter from the Lord Biſhop of *Waterford*, I here ſend you back the Petition, accompanied as it ought to be. The King ſaid, as ſoon as I had read it to him, God forbid but I ſhould grant that. As for the other Complaint againſt *, 'tis ſtark naught. But I hope you will make uſe of all that Number before you proclaim him.

Now you are merry again. God hold it. And what? Dr. *Palmer* acted like a King. Be it ſo. But he was another Card in the Pack. As for Biſhop *Howland*, you never heard of him. What? Nor of *Jeames* his Wife neither? Good Lord, how ignorant you can be when you liſt. Yea but you have taken St. *John's Ox. Flagrante Crimine*, and I put you to your Memory. Is it ſo? Come on then, you know there is a Cauſe in the *Star-Chamber*, ſome were to anſwer, and they brought their Anſwers ready written. If the Biſhop of *Lincoln* ſent them ready for his turn, hath he not an excellent Forge? What if this appear? I hope you will not then ſay I put you to your Memory. 'Tis now under Examination, and is not this if *&c. Flagrante Crimine?* Go brag now, yet for your Comfort I'll tell you, ſuppoſe all this, I doubt all will come to nothing.

I hope

I hope you will join Sir *Thomas Fitz-Edmonds* to the reſt of his Fellows, and make him vomit up *Cloyne*: As for the building of a new Church at *Liſmore*, I will believe it when I ſee it; yet this I muſt needs ſay, none ſo fit to build a new one by Repentance as he that pulled down the old by Sacrilege; and it is a fine Pretence to ſpeak of a new when he is ready to be queſtioned for the old. And for Sir *Beverley*'s Tale, I have told it the King, who ſhook his Head, yet could not but laugh at the Cooks and the Sculls. A.D. 1634.

Now, my Lord, to your great Buſineſs, ſince the Biſhop of *Derry* is dead, I have (though againſt the Rule which I have lodged with his Majeſty) moved earneſtly for Dr. *Bramhall* to ſucceed him, and given him the Reaſons why, for his own Service and the Good of the Church in that Kingdom, he ſhould diſpenſe in this Particular for the Doctor's being a little too young. His Majeſty, after ſome arguing of the Buſineſs, and with great Teſtimony of your Lordſhip's good Service to himſelf and the Church, granted him the Biſhoprick, as you will ſee by the Letters which accompany theſe. This I have readily done to ſerve you with ſome Departure from my own Judgment in Matter of Age, hoping the Doctor will ſupply it with Temper, and then he hath the more Strength for his Buſineſs, which, he ſays he will not, and I ſay he muſt not leave till that Church be better ſettled, which I dare ſay muſt be now, when a King, a Lord Deputy, and a poor Archbiſhop ſet jointly to it, or never.

What Dr. *Bramhall* holds in *England* he muſt leave: That Biſhoprick being good needs no *Commendam*; if it did, he muſt be helped there: For I foreſee marvellous great Inconvenience, and very little leſs than Miſchief, if Way be given to Biſhops there to hold *Commendams* here: And, I pray, let Dr. *Bramhall* ſend me preſent Word what the Names of the Preferments are, which he is to part with.

† The Sequel which your Lordſhip draws out of this is very good, That the Provoſt may have his Archdeaconry (ſo then leſs than a little Biſhoprick will fetch him off, contrary to your Fears) and the Dean of *Caſhells* may be Dean and Provoſt, if the Fellows will elect him, if not, the King I know will give it him. I would willingly do nothing to diſſerve you, and go ſend me Word whether all Deans and inferior Clergymen to them be not in your own Preferment, without moving the King, and only Biſhops reſerved to himſelf. But one Thing more there is, which you muſt not deny me, and I hope you ſhall thank me for it. Dr. *Bramhall* being once Biſhop, though he ſtay a good Part of the Year with you, and attend the more general Service of the Church, yet he cannot ſtay always with you, nor perform all thoſe inferior Services which one in your Houſe muſt do; I pray take *Croxton* into that under Service, I will anſwer for his Sufficiency to do it.

I have ſhewed to his Majeſty that Paſſage in your Letters which concerns *, and his coming over, and the reaſon why neither your Lordſhip nor myſelf can think fit that Way be given to him at this Time, being to attend in the great Service of the Parliament there. His Majeſty likes this Propoſal well, and promiſes to give no Way to ſuch his Deſires: But you know the Workings of a Court, what they are, yet I hope the beſt. I have likewiſe acquainted his Majeſty what a conſiderable Buſineſs, that muſt needs be, which beſides the Fine to him, may be forty thouſand Pounds in Point of Reſtitution.

Now I have done with all your large Letters, have at you a little for your Harangue to that Council about the Parliament, I thank you for that Duplicate. Young *Windebank* (for whom I thank you alſo) came hither on *Saturday May* the 3d. The next Day at *Greenwich* your Diſpatch to Secretary *Coke* was read to the Committee, the King preſent, Order given for us to meet, and for Speed of our Anſwer to you. If Speed be not made to your Mind, I am not in fault, and I hope you will have all Things in Time. Every Body liked your Carriage and Diſcourſe to the Council, but thought it too long, and that too much Strength was put upon it; but you may ſee what it is to be an able Speaker. Your old Friend ſays, he had rather ſee you talk ſomething into the Exchequer, but he pleaſes himſelf extreamly to ſee how able *Brutus* is in the Senate-Houſe; and wot you what? When we came to this Paſſage in your Diſpatch, "Again, I did beſeech them to look well about, and to be wiſe by others Harms, they "were not ignorant of the Misfortunes theſe Meetings had run in *England* of late "Years, *&c.*" Here a good Friend of yours interpoſed *quorum pars magna fui.* I hope

† The King hath now commanded me to write thus: And the Provoſt, e're long, may be fitted with a Biſhoprick, if he make himſelf fit. *This wrote in the Margin.*

you

A. D. 1634. you will charge this home upon my Lord *Cottington*, he hath ſo many *Spaniſh* Tricks that I cannot tell how to truſt him for any Thing but making of Legs to fair Ladies.

I have received a Letter from *Croxton*, and do here ſend you one Paſſage of it, that you may ſee how the Lord *Mountnorris* ſtands affected to the Church and your Courſes for redeeming it out of Miſery, *Cæterum, quod ad Præſentoriatus iſtius attinet, dignitatem nunquam monere deſiit honoratiſſimus meus Dominus Dominus de Monte Norriſio, ne quid de ea ad tuam referrem unquam Sanctiſſ. Paternitatem. Certe ille non omnino probare videtur rationem iſtam Privilegialem, qua una ratione tamen res, nullis aliis continenda legibus, feliciſſime jam tandem cæpit reſtitui, &c.* If he be as good a Friend to the Prerogative in other Things, he was well preferred, and is like to do good Service ſhortly.

It is more than Time to end, and ſo I do, wiſhing your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs; and ſo reſt

Lambeth, May 14th, 1634. *Your Lordſhip's loving poor Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I NOW ſend back your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant, my Son, with as much Willingneſs, and as many humble Thanks, as you have caſt Honours upon us both in vouchſafing him ſo high an Employment, eſpecially in that your Lordſhip was pleaſed to make Choice of him ſo immediately after your own Brother, and to provide for his Paſſage with the ſame Care. His own Relations had abundantly repreſented unto me your Lordſhip's daily Favours to him in the Courſe of his Service, but this is infinitely beyond any Expreſſion: Only I ſhall humbly pray your Lordſhip to be confident of this Nearneſs (which yourſelf have drawn upon yourſelf) of me and mine, and that myſelf ſhall not give Place (ſeeing you have ſo freely vouchſafed it me) in Affection to thoſe that have the Honour to be neareſt you in Blood.

Your Lordſhip will receive from Mr. Secretary *Coke* a particular Account of his Majeſty's Pleaſure concerning your laſt Diſpatch, but what that is none of us of the Committee do further know than by ſome ſhort Notes, which at one Meeting (for we had no more) were given to Mr. Secretary, by Way of Direction and Anſwer to your Propoſitions. The main Diſpatch I am ſure he hath concealed from me, and the reſt of the Lords advow they had as little communicated to them, ſo ſtrait-laced is my elder Brother to the reſt for my Sake. I pray God your Lordſhip may be fully ſatisfied, as you deſire, and the Importance of the Service requires, and that the Succeſs of your noble Intentions to our Maſter, may make him as glorious and happy in his Government as you have deſigned him. The Myſtery of Iniquity will be working from hence, if it be but for Spight that a Parliament ſhould ſucceed better there than here; but I hope your Lordſhip is above all that, I am ſure God, that is with you, is.

I know not how my Lord of *Canterbury* hath abuſed the poor puiſney Secretary to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; but I am ſure his Grace is very merry with him in *England* at the Receipt of every Diſpatch from your Lordſhip. If there have been any Romances of Loves between *Littleton*'s Tenures and the *Magna Charta* of the Court, and ſo a Velvet Purſe likely to be made of a Sow's Ear, I aſſure your Lordſhip I am not guilty of it: They are the Articles of *Lambeth* or of *Ireland*.

I brought my Son this Day to his Majeſty to receive his Commandments, and was bold to be his Majeſty's Remembrancer to anſwer your Lordſhip's Letter, which I delivered myſelf, and his Majeſty hath returned an Anſwer with his own Hand.

Our great Ambaſſador *Oxenſtiern* is not willing to take his Majeſty's Anſwers often reiterated concerning Men and Money, which were, that he remitted him to his Ambaſſador *Amſtruther*, whom he had commanded to aſſiſt at the Diet at *Francfort*, who ſhould give ſuch Satisfaction or Refuſal, as the Affairs there did require; but he hath diſpatched an Expreſs into *Germany* for ſome further Powers or Inſtructions, and till then he will be reſident here.

The

The Money your Lordſhip conſigned hither is delivered by Mr. *Raylton*, for which I preſent your Lordſhip many humble Thanks, and I am now become yours by Purchaſe, though I were before, and ever will be by a much better Title, A.D.1634.

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, May 14, 1634. *moſt obliged faithful and humble Servant,*

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Baltimore *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

SINCE my Return hither to *London* out of the Country (which was about a Week ſince) I had the Honour to receive your Lordſhip's Letter of the 20th of *April*, wherein I perceive, neither Diſtance of Place nor Greatneſs of Employment can any Whit diminiſh that noble and true Affection which you have long profeſſed, and many Times very really teſtified to my Father's Family. Such an heroick Virtue as that is in your Lordſhip can ſeek no Recompence but from itſelf, for it is much above all other Means of Requital; yet, my Lord, I will not omit the daily Sacrifice of my Endeavours to do your Lordſhip all faithful Service whereſoever I am, in perpetual Hope of meeting ſome good Occaſion to teſtify my Gratitude unto you; and that I may thereby in this Particular confirm unto the World the Greatneſs of your Lordſhip's Judgment as well as that other Virtue of your Goodneſs in planting ſo much of your Affection on me. I do moſt humbly thank your Lordſhip for your noble Favours to my Brother *Talbot*, and my Siſter his Wife. They have let me underſtand that your Lordſhip hath amply performed what you were pleaſed to promiſe me at *St. Albans* in their Behalf. My Lord, I have many Occaſions from your Lordſhip to remember my dear Father, and now I do not want one: For, I muſt confeſs, I never knew any Man have that Way of doing Favours unto others, with that Advantage to themſelves, as your Lordſhip hath and he had.

I know your Lordſhip hath News from better Hands than mine, and therefore I will not trouble your Lordſhip with my Intelligence. I ſhall wait upon your Lordſhip at the Parliament there, which it ſeems will be ſhortly. I muſt not omit, nevertheleſs, to let your Lordſhip know that Sir *Thomas Dutton* died this Morning, who had a Troop of Horſe in *Ireland:* I ſhall not need to ſay any more unto your Lordſhip of that Matter; for your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed ſufficiently to aſſure me of your Lordſhip's Favour in it; my Brother *Talbot* will wait upon your Lordſhip about it. I am

Your Lordſhip's

London, May 16, 1634. *moſt affectionate and humble Servant,*

CECILIUS BALTIMORE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

HOW our Preparations go on towards this Meeting, ſince the Return of your Majeſty's Commiſſion, I will give a particular Account to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, whereunto I ſhall not add any Thing more than that I do every Day conceive ſtill better Hope than other, and truſt this Parliament will anſwer Expectation without the leaſt Diminution to any your regal Powers in the leaſt, whereof I ſhall ever be more ſollicitous than over my own Life.

In that other great Buſineſs concerning the Earl of *Cork*, I have clearly ſet forth the State thereof in my Letter to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, only I ſhall crave Leave with ſome Aſſurance to deliver my Opinion to your Majeſty, that if in your Wiſdom you ſhall think good to intruſt it with me, I reſt moſt confident out of his Fine to diſcharge the one half of the Debts which preſs ſo heavily upon this Crown, and that

A.D. 1634. with all Honour and Juſtice, without ſtraining any one Point further than the Merits of the Cauſe will carry it: But then muſt I crave your Majeſty would ground a full Reſolution not to take it out of the Hands of your Juſtice for any Sollicitation of himſelf or Friends, which doubtleſs when he findeth himſelf pinched will be very importunate and inſtant; which, could it prevail, would, I fear, then turn as well to the Diſhonour as Loſs of the State; and by your Majeſty's Favour much better were it to let it altogether reſt, than ſtir any further in it. Therefore I humbly ſubmit it to your Wiſdom, it being my Duty plainly to repreſent the Truth without either Partiality or Animoſity to the Perſon at all, and ſo reſt myſelf wholly in your determinate Pleaſure, which I humbly beſeech your Majeſty to let me underſtand, that I may readily conform myſelf thereunto, and uprightly tread ſuch Paths as ſhall be ſet forth for me.

By your gracious Letters of the 13th of this Inſtant your Majeſty adviſeth me to be careful there nothing ſlip in this Parliament to your Prejudice in the intended Plantations; unto which wiſe and ſeaſonable Admonition I ſhall carry a wakeful Eye. Next your Majeſty commands my Opinion concerning ſuch Suits as ſhall be made on that Side for Portions in theſe Plantations, and truly conſidering my Hope is to raiſe a far greater Benefit to the Crown than hath been comply'd with in any of the former, that there will be no Advantage to the Planters, but upon laying forth of round Sums, and long Expectance of future Improvements; and that not to be effected neither but by ſuch as ſhall upon the Place induſtriouſly attend their own Undertakings. I conceive, under Favour it will be beſt ſtill to preſerve them intire, as well foreſeeing the great Prejudice ſuch Pretences will bring upon the whole Buſineſs. Only if it be your Majeſty's Contentment I ſhall reſerve what Number of Acres you pleaſe to appoint, which upon the End of the Work may remain to be diſpoſed to whom and where it ſhall ſeem beſt to your good Pleaſure, which ſhall ever be my Rule, and to the utmoſt of my Power accompliſhed in all Things.

There is a Barony in this Kingdom, called *Fort Inoland*, worth ſome eight hundred Pounds by the Year, whereto for any Thing yet appearing unto me, I am able to make a very clear Title for your Majeſty. My Lord Marſhal pretends to it as having been in former Times the Poſſeſſion of his Anceſtors; and, as I conceive, my Lord Treaſurer hath ſome Deſign that Way likewiſe, whether for himſelf or for ſome other Purpoſe I know not, but his Lordſhip hath writ to me twice or thrice for the Title, which I have now cauſed to be drawn up and tranſmitted over unto him.

Sir, I ſhall crave Admiſſion in Buſineſs which concerns your great Miniſters, ſtill to reſort to your Majeſty, and borrow from the Light of your Wiſdom to lead and ſuſtain me in theſe Streights; for, as I ſhall neither out of Fear nor Love to any Man bow in the Uprightneſs, I truſt, God ſhall ever preſerve in me towards your Service, ſo I hope your Majeſty will well allow I ſhould not wantonly or unneceſſarily run into their Diſpleaſure; I therefore beſeech to be ſecreted herein, and appointed, how I am to carry myſelf betwixt them, which ſhall be in Silence ſtrictly purſued, the difficult Part taken to myſelf without letting looſe the leaſt Breath of it to any Creature.

And thus, for importuning your Majeſty ſo long at one Time, I humbly beg your gracious Pardon,

Dublin, 26 *May*, 1634.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

IN anſwer of yours of the 13th of *May*, I am to ſignify that I have acquainted the Judges and Sir *George Radcliffe* with the Objection taken againſt the Acts lately ſent over from hence in Preparation towards a Parliament, and find them all very confident there is not therein any Omiſſion at all, having been very circumſpect therein before they let it go out of their Hands, and diligently comparing it with former Precedents, which they take of all other to be the ſafeſt and beſt to be followed in Caſes of

of this Nature: But I muſt refer this, as out of my Element, to their own Letter, which they purpoſe to ſend you by the next Packet. And indeed I find my Lord Chief Baron a very able Man, as moſt are of his Profeſſion in either Kingdom; and ſo circumſpect, as I confeſs, I conceive myſelf very ſafe in his Judgment, eſpecially fortified therein by the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, ſo as I truſt they will be able to give very good Satisfaction in that Point. A.D.1634.

Ihave received the Commiſſion, and ſet all Things in a Way towards our Meeting in ſuch Sort, as this ſhort Note taken of what thereupon paſſed at the Board will ſufficiently manifeſt; only I could have adviſed, however I ſtood limited by his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified by this your Letter, to end the firſt Seſſions in three Weeks, yet it had not been ſo declared in the Body of the Commiſſion itſelf. For, the firſt alone ſhould have effected a perfect Obedience; and the Offence, which the other may give, been altogether avoided.

I ventured to require every Man's Opinion ſeverally at the Board, what it were fit the King ſhould demand conſidering the preſent great Debt and Charge of the Army, and unanimouſly and chearfully they all came to reſolve for Six Subſidies, Sir *Adam Loftus* firſt beginning the Dance, which is now the ſecond Time he hath done the King paſſing good Service in this Kind. Whereupon I drew them to promiſe their uttermoſt Endeavours for effecting thus much with the Houſes, and that they would write as much to his Majeſty, which I purpoſe to get drawn in the beſt manner that I can, ſtill more and more to engage them, and ſend it over before the end of the next Week, together with a new Bill for theſe ſix Subſidies to be paid accordingly, if this we have already cannot be mended. But then in any Caſe I ſhould adviſe his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to give Order upon the Receipt of theirs, for a Letter to be written to the Body of this Council, expreſſing the Underſtanding of their good Affections, and his Princely Acceptance of ſuch their good Intentions towards his Service.

I have this Day ſent out the Writs of Summons, and with them above a hundred Letters, in recommendation of ſuch, as upon Advice taken with this Council were held Perſons ableſt, and beſt ſet for his Majeſty's Service, having both in that and all the reſt uſed the utmoſt of my Power and Diligence to get the Houſe to be compoſed of quiet and governable Men.

There is alſo Order given for the Ceremonial Part, Conſideration firſt had to thoſe Forms and Orders, ſent me over by my Lord Marſhal. And as for the Diſpoſition of ourſelves in going to the Church, I ſend you the Liſt as it is offered by the Herald.

Seeing his Majeſty is pleaſed to truſt my Diſcretion in what I am to ſay at the Opening of this Parliament, it behoves me to be ſo much the more careful. And as for the Subſtance of my Diſcourſe, I am to take it out of my Advices to his Majeſty for the Calling of this Parliament, and of my laſt Diſpatch to yourſelf of the 29th of *April*, and therefore if you conceive any thing in them not ſo fit to be there ſpoken, I beſeech you give me a little Caveat of it; and whatever I ſay beſides, I ſhall be ſure to ſilence that.

For my Lord *Dillon*, he is well content to be of the Lower Houſe, and to do his Majeſty the beſt Service that he can, and in truth I hold him, one of the ableſt Men of this Council, and of very right Affections, and in my Opinion as fit to be held in good Eſteem and Favour, as any one amongſt them all.

I ſend you here the Liſt of the Nobility now reſiding in *England*, and the Names of thoſe I conceive fitteſt to be truſted with the Proxies, which I do conceive are to be granted there by his Majeſty, and not here by the Deputy.

You ſhall herewith likewiſe receive the Writs of Summons which you will be pleaſed to cauſe ſome of the Meſſengers of the Chamber to be ſent withal unto them.

I beſeech you in any Caſe to ſend me a Warrant for paſſing a new Commiſſion for compounding of defective Titles, according to the Draught thereof ſent unto you by me; which I cannot chuſe but ſtill preſs moſt inſtantly, becauſe upon my Life, it ſhall not prejudice the King by any Grant made by virtue thereof, until you on that Side be fully ſatisfied and give us Warrant to proceed, and that there is no one thing, that will ſo well incline them to give freely in Parliament, as when they ſhall, by Means of this Commiſſion and an Act of Parliament thereon, be freed and ſecured in their private Eſtates; and ſo turn not only to raiſing of a conſiderable Revenue, I truſt, to the Crown, but extream much to the Contentment of the People.

There

A.D. 1634. There hath formerly a Letter been ſent to the Deputy and Council for the ſettling the Difference that may happen betwixt the Nobility or Biſhops for Precedency, a Copy whereof I herewith ſend you. And conceive it would not be amiſs there were the like Dormant here, now amongſt us alſo.

For Sir *Thomas Dutton*'s Horſe Troop, I have according to the Direction of his Majeſty's Letter of the 22d of *February* 1631, reſtored it equally to the reſt of the Horſe Troops, to make up their Number, as they were before my Troop was raiſed out of them, which I find to be very much to their Contentment, acknowledging they had not been uſed to find ſuch Promiſes complied with; but as for me I have ſet up my full Reſolution, to ſerve in my Maſter's Affairs, and to his Honour, rather by wary and ſlow Ingagements, ſeconded with true and real Performances, than with fair Words and large Promiſes to raiſe their Appetites, and then to ſtay them with Wind and Emptineſs in the Concluſion. Thus are all Parties ſatisfied, and his Majeſty ſaves the Perſonal Entertainments to the Officers of this Troop; and my ſelf not appearing too earneſt in the Purſuit of the Advantage to my ſelf, or Preferment of ſuch as depend upon me, where I meet either his Majeſty's Honour or Profit in the Way. A Rule which I ſhall ever comply with I aſſure you. Sir, I am,

Dublin this 31ſt of *May*, 1634.

Your moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Ormond.

My very good Lord,

I WAS very glad to receive your Lordſhip's Letter as a Friend and Servant of yours, obſerving thereby with how much Judgment you apply that Power your Birth and Quality give you in this Kingdom the right Way, that is, to the Service of the Crown, which Courſe as you begin, I reſt aſſured you will purſue, and in ſo doing, remember that I, who profeſs to honour and wiſh you heartily well, told you aforehand, you ſhould by Experience find it, to be not only the wiſeſt and ſafeſt Way, but that it would be a Means ſtill to add to you in Reputation and Power, and in the Concluſion lead you to whatever of great or noble any Subject can effect in this Kingdom, and (for any thing I know) on the other Side too, if you have a Mind to it.

Well, my Lord, God give you all good Speed and Succeſs in your Noble Intendments, whilſt I ſhall not fail to repreſent over theſe your good and right Affections on the other Side, with the beſt Advantage poſſible my Wit can ſuggeſt unto me. I deſire my Service may be preſented to your noble Lady, and I beſeech God make you a happy Couple in a young Son, and in all other the Deſires of your own Hearts; and ſo I will conclude with the Acknowledgment of the Reſpects you have been pleaſed to expreſs particularly towards myſelf, ſince my coming to the Sword, which for Aſſurance let it be, that I ſhall return thoſe back unto you, with Truth and Love; Truth in thoſe Things you may have Occaſion to try me for a Friend, and Love to your Perſon. And ſo I reſt

Dublin, the 2d of *June*, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's faithful and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt of the firſt of *May*, two of our *Engliſh* Barons are dead, *Lovelace* and *Roberts* of *Truroe*. *Lovelace*, being my Neighbour, born near *Windſor*, I knew him well, though he was born but to 400 *l.* a Year, yet he left to his only Son aged near twenty near 7000 *l.* a Year: All got by a fortunate Marriage with a rich Citizen's Daughter, ſhe was worth to him 50000 *l.* He compounded for the Wardſhip of his Son, when he was made a Baron: Speech there hath been, that he ſhould be

be a Ward to his Majeſty for Lands ſince bought, but yet he is not called in queſtion. A.D. 1634.

Your Lordſhip no doubt hath heard of a Writing that Sir *Robert Oſborne*, an old Servant of King *James*'s, who ſerved him as a Querry, gave the King about the Manor of *Grafton*, mortgaged to Sir *Francis Crane* for 7500 *l.* where *Osborne* dwells, and is one of the King's Tenants. It made a great Noiſe; the Lord Treaſurer cauſed *Oſborne* to be called before the Lords, where he averr'd what he had formerly delivered in Writing to his Majeſty. The *Sunday* following at *Greenwich* the King being preſent in Council with the Lords, this Buſineſs was reported to his Majeſty, who wondred how the Lords came to take Cogniſance of it, he never having referred it to the Board. The Lord Treaſurer replied, that ſince it was in every Boy's Mouth in the Town, that *Grafton* was ſold without his Majeſty's Knowledge, he hoped, his Majeſty would have him excuſed, if he had ſought to make the Truth appear of the whole Carriage of that Buſineſs, and in what State now it was. The King had taken well what *Oſborne* had ſaid unto him, but hearing how he had divulg'd it, he ſaid, for that he thought him worthy of being committed. The Lord Privy Seal interceded for him, whom the Lord Treaſurer ſeconded, ſo he was ſpared for that Time. The Man is ſtout and a very honeſt Gentleman, and the Buſineſs lying betwixt him and Sir *Francis Crane*, ſpake very Home what he conceived. For, knowing that he did all the Acts of an Owner, he conceived it to be his, for he ſaid, he received all the Rents, kept the Courts in his own Name, pulled down Houſes and ſet up new, had his own Stewards, his own Auditors, had given four Church Livings, made Leaſes for Years and took Fines. How he made this appear I know not, or what Sir *Francis Crane*'s Reply was: But that Week he was committed to the Fleet; but ſtaid not there above two or three Days, and ſince is gone home. All that it hath wrought is, that the King hath commanded, that this Manor be preſently diſengaged of this Sum it ſtood mortgaged for. It was mortgaged in the Lord Treaſurer *Marleburgh*'s Time. But of Things of this Nature, I aſſure my ſelf, your Lordſhip receives better Advertiſement from others than I can give; therefore I will paſs to ſome other Things.

The Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Rutland* are come to an Agreement: He hath for his Life 7000 *l.* a Year to live on, Legacies and Annuities are parted betwixt them: *Belvoir* and 2000 *l.* a Year goes to the Heir, Mr. *John Manners*, who hath been of late ſubject to a Phrenſy: All the reſt falls upon the Dutcheſs and her Children after her.

No Mercy ſhewed to *Prynne*, he ſtood in the Pillory and loſt his firſt Ear in a Pillory in the Palace at *Weſtminſter* in full Term, his other in *Cheapſide*; where while he ſtood, his Volumes were burnt under his Noſe, which had almoſt ſuffocated him.

The Penſioner, Sir *Richard Laſhford*, was again called before the Lords, where the Oath of Allegiance was again offered to him, but he utterly refuſed it. So Order was given to the Attorney to indite him in the *King's Bench* of a *Premunire*, but being brought thither, he took it before the Judges, which if he had done before, 'tis likely he had not been put from his Penſioner's Place.

The Lord *Digby* and young *Will. Crofts* of the Queen's Side have had a Quarrel. It was for three or four Months whiſpered that Mr. *Crofts* ſhould ſay, he had kicked the Lord *Digby*. At length it comes to *Digby*'s Ear, being told him by his Brother Sir *Lewis Dives*, who then watched an Occaſion to ſpeak with Mr. *Crofts*. They met both upon the Bowling Place in the *Spring-Garden* by chance, both Swords at their Sides, Mr. *Crofts* a walking Stick in his Hand, who walked off into the upper Garden with the Lord *Newport*, *Digby* followed apace, joined himſelf with them, having gotten a Cane from ſome Friend he met, and walked along. Then the Lord *Digby*, taking him aſide into an Alley, aſked him, whether he had ſpoken thoſe diſgraceful Words of him, his Anſwer, as *Digby* reports it, was, well, what then? Wherewith with his Cane he ſtruck him croſs the Face a home Blow: But Mr. *Crofts* ſaith, he gave him that Blow before he made any Anſwer. They draw their Swords, but by ſome that came in, my Lord *Newport*, *Lewis Dives*, and *Herbert Price*, they were parted. Thus ſundered, *Will. Crofts* ſteps to *Dives*, and tells him, that if his Brother had any care of his Honour, he ſhould preſently meet him at a Place near *Paddington* with his Sword in his Hand. *Dives* replied, he ſhould attend him there. There they met, and fought long enough to have killed each other, then were parted, no Hurt done. The King hearing of it, commanded the Earl Marſhal and the two

A.D.1634. Lord Chamberlains to examine this Buſineſs: Which being reported to his Majeſty, and ſo much Contrariety found in their Relations, he cauſed them to be re-examined, with purpoſe to call them into the *Star-Chamber*. They were required to ſet their Hands to their Examinations, which Mr. *Crofts* did, and was preſently ſet at Liberty: The Lord *Digby* refuſed, ſo was committed to the Cuſtody of *Laurence Whitaker*; after three or four Days was called before the Board, where he ſtill refuſed to underwrite his Examination, ſo then he was ſent to the *Fleet*. 'Tis conceived, he doth it to avoid an *Ore tenus*, not but that by his Oath he will confirm whatever he hath confeſſed.

When I writ laſt to your Lordſhip, I could then have told you in how deſperate an Eſtate of Health Sir *Thomas Dutton* was. He received his Blow amongſt ſome Low-Country Friends on St. *George*'s Day, which caſt him into an high Fever, and yet did not quickly kill him, for he laſted one Month; before he died, they ſpoke here, that his Places were begged, and given here; but now he is gone, I hear little of them, only I know Sir *William Bruncher* ſeeks the Scout-Maſter's Place: But what Way he goes I know not, to ſmall Purpoſe I believe, if it die with *Dutton*, as I hear it hath been formerly reſolved.

The elder Auditor *Tooke* is dead, and though they ſay 3000 *l.* was offered to the Lord Treaſurer for the Place to the King's Uſe, yet the King ſaid he would keep his Word; the late Duke had got it for *Charles Maynard*, a younger Brother of the Lord *Maynard*'s, to whom indeed Mr. *Becher* ten Years ſince ſold it for 500 *l.* and he ſhould have it. Since he hath a Patent, and is admitted.

The Sheriffs of *London* are now buſy in demoliſhing all *Moor*'s Houſes, Stables, Coach-Houſes, and twelve or fourteen Dwelling-Houſes are pulled down to the Ground.

This laſt Week the Earl of *Suſſex* was married to Sir *Henry Leigh*'s Widow of *Dichely* by *Woodſtock*, Daughter to the old Counteſs of *Devonſhire*. She pays his Debts 1500 *l.* and between them have 3000 *l.* a Year to keep them. Here are two other rich Women, who bid hard for the Earl of *Huntington*, he is next to *Suſſex*, the eleventh Earl; the one, the Day ſhe is married, will lay him down upon a Table 20000 *l.* which ſhe will freely give him; the other offers 500 *l.* a Year during his Life, and 6000 *l.* in Money to go to Church and marry her, and then at the Church Door to take their Leaves, and never ſee each the other after. The Wedding at *Skipton* is now conſummating, the Lord is gone down, and a great deal of Wedding Apparel for the Lady ſent after: They are at great Coſt, *John Taylor* hath paid in 400 *l.* into *Salisbury-Houſe* to provide her Cloaths and other things fitting for her.

Henry Murray is already come from *Geneva*, hath kiſſed the King's Hand, and is ſworn Groom of the Bedchamber in Mr. *Carey*'s Place, who died much in Debt.

Mr. *Noy* continues ill, and is retired to his Houſe at *Brentford*, paſſing by with my Lord *Cottington* to *Hanworth* I ſaw him, much fallen away in his Face and Body, but as yellow as Gold, pepper'd mightily with the Jaundice: They apprehend him to be in much Danger, for his bloody Waters continue, which drain his Body.

The Bowling in the *Spring-Garden* was by the King's Command put down for one Day, but by the Interceſſion of the Queen it was reprieved for this Year, but hereafter it ſhall be no common Bowling Place. There was kept in it an Ordinary of ſix Shillings a Meal (when the King's Proclamation allows but two elſewhere) continual bibbing and drinking Wine all Day long under the Trees, two or three Quarrels every Week. It was grown ſcandalous and inſufferable; beſides, my Lord *Digby* being reprehended for ſtriking in the King's Garden, he anſwered, that he took it for a common Bowling Place, where all paid Money for their coming in.

The Lord Treaſurer is they ſay well recovered; he and his whole Houſhold are removed to *Roehampton*, he comes on Council-Days to *Whitehall*, but commonly returns at Night; but is frequent at the Court at *Greenwich*, lay there all the *Whitſuntide*; ſometimes he hath Qualms to put him in mind he is mortal, but they paſs away quickly.

Young *Oxenſtiern* is here yet: The Proſperity and good Succeſs the *German* Princes and *Swedes* have lately had in *Germany* makes him cold in purſuing the Propoſitions he made here at his firſt coming. So that it is believed here, that as ſoon as he hears from his Father, he will go hence, apprehending the Difficulty of getting either Men or Money here.

The Taverns begin to victual again, ſome have got Leave. 'Tis ſaid, that the Vintners within the City will give 6000 *l.* to the King to dreſs Meat as they did before; and the Suburbs will yield ſomewhat.

The

The Proclamations which have come out for rating of all Achates have done little Good they will not bring them to *London* as heretofore; ſo that Houſe-keeping in *London* is grown much more chargeable than it was before theſe Proclamations were publiſhed. A.D.1634.

The Tobacco Licences go on apace, they yield a good Fine, and a conſtant yearly Rent; but the Buildings yield not that Profit that was expected as yet. My Lord *Maynard* compounded for five hundred Pounds for ſome twenty Houſes built in *Tuttle-Street*. They now are at the Earl of *Bedford* for his Buildings in and about *Covent-Garden*, notwithſtanding his Licence. His Counſel pleaded hard for him before the Commiſſioners, but Mr. *Noy* being away, no Anſwer is yet given him; ſo wiſhing your Lordſhip all Happineſs, I am,

My Lord,

June 3d, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are given to underſtand that our truſty and well beloved Counſellor Sir *Dudley Norton*, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of our Kingdom of *Ireland*, is grown aged and infirm, and through that his Infirmity, not ſo well able to execute that Office as formerly, and therefore deſires Leave to ſurrender it unto our Servant *Philip Mainwaring*, Eſq; Foraſmuch as you do recommend him to ſerve us in that Place, he having had his Breeding in Court, and in foreign Parts abroad, ourſelf having certain Knowledge of his long and diligent Attendance upon our dear Father of bleſſed Memory, and upon ourſelf ever ſince our Acceſs unto the Crown, we are therefore graciouſly pleaſed to admit of the ſaid Surrender, and that you beſtow the ſaid Office upon the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring*, and do accordingly hereby will and require you to make forth unto the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring* Letters Patents in due Form of Law under our Great Seal of that Realm of the Office of one of our Principal Secretaries and Keeper of our Signet of our Kingdom of *Ireland*, with the Fee of two hundred Pounds *per Annum* thereunto belonging, together with all other Fees, Profits and Commodities whatſoever unto the ſaid Office due and incident, to have and to hold the Premiſſes during the good Behaviour of the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring*, and in as ample Manner as the ſaid Sir *Dudley Norton* now doth hold and enjoy the ſame, or any other our Secretaries have heretofore had, or ought to have enjoy'd: And our Pleaſure is, that upon the poſſeſſing of the ſaid Office you do admit the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring* to be of our Council there, adminiſtring unto him the Oath of a Counſellor; and that you give him all ſuch Place and Degree as to the ſaid Office of one of our Council and Secretaries of that Kingdom doth appertain. And our further Will and Pleaſure is, that in caſe the ſaid Sir *Dudley Norton* do ſurvive the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring* that you, or our Deputy, or chief Governors in that our Kingdom for the Time being, do then, and in that Occaſion, reſtore the ſaid Sir *Dudley Norton* unto the ſame Office again, and regrant the ſame unto him, ſo as he may enjoy the ſame during his natural Life, and quietly to poſſeſs all the Fees, Profits and Commodities thereunto belonging, in the ſame Manner, as he doth now enjoy them. And theſe our Letters ſhall be ſufficient Warrant, as well unto you our Deputy now being, as unto any other our Deputy or Chief Governors in that our Kingdom, as alſo unto our Chancellor there for the Time being, any Grant formerly made of the Office of our Secretary or Secretaries, and Keeper of our Signet there, or of the Fee of two hundred Pounds by the Year, or any other Act or Thing whatſoever to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the 16th Day of *June* in the tenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANKE.

The

The Council of Ireland *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

UPON the Return of your Majeſty's gracious Commiſſion for the ſummoning of a Parliament in this your Kingdom, it was made known unto us by the Lord Deputy, that your princely Pleaſure was to require our humble Opinions and Advice, what were fit to be demanded of your good People in this preſent Meeting by Way of Supply, due Conſideration firſt had to the Debts of the Crown and yearly Payments of the Army.

In Obedience whereunto we fell into a ſerious Debate thereof and find the Debt near one hundred thouſand Pounds *Iriſh*; and that the certain yearly Charge exceeds the certain yearly Revenue two thouſand Pounds Sterling at leaſt.

We grant it undeniable in all Reaſon and Juſtice, after ſo long a Peace and our Eſtates ſo much improv'd under the happy Governments of your Majeſty and your Royal Father, that this Kingdom ſhould defray itſelf without any further Charge to your Crown of *England*.

The Army we hold of abſolute Neceſſity to be maintained as the great Preſerver of publick Peace, and moſt effectual Miniſter in the Execution of your Majeſty's Juſtice amongſt us.

Theſe being the Grounds, it was then proper in the next Place to adviſe of a Demand proportionable, which might enable your Majeſty to ſettle this great Work with Honour and Contentment in your own Wiſdom with the Tranquility and Safety of this your Dominion and People.

It was therefore the uniform Opinion of us all, which we humbly ſubmit to your Majeſty's Judgment, that leſs than ſix Subſidies (whereof four in two Years) are neither to be demanded nor granted, which by all the Means and Endeavours of us we will labour to effect; and hopeful too we are, that conſidering all this Debt hath been contracted, and all theſe great annual Diſburſements continuingly iſſued for the good and quiet Settlement of this Kingdom alone, that none ſhall be found amongſt us ſo unjuſt in themſelves, or unthankful to your Majeſty, as to think of a ſmaller Supply humbly to be preſented upon the happy Acceſſion of your Majeſty to the Crown, and after ſo long a Forbearance from being call'd upon in Parliament.

Thus we humbly beſeech your Majeſty's gracious Acceptance of theſe our faithful and clear Expreſſions, and that your Days may be many, and fulfilled in all Honour and Greatneſs.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin 17 *Junii*, 1634. *moſt humble and moſt faithful*

SERVANTS *and* SUBJECTS, *&c.*

Sir Francis Seymour *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

NEITHER Time, nor Diſtance of Place can ever make me forget the noble Favours I have formerly received from you. And ſince I cannot in any real Action ſerve you as I deſire, give me Leave to ſay, amongſt the many Servants you have, there is none more ambitious of your Love, nor more ready to ſerve you with a faithful Heart than myſelf. And at this Diſtance give me Leave to flatter you, if Truth can flatter at all, and to tell you out of the Mouth of your Enemies as well as of your Friends, how much you are cry'd up for your Juſtice, noble and wiſe Carriage in *Ireland*. My Lord, I am ſo much a Lover of yours, as I ſhould as ſoon have ſpoken your Faults, if they had come unto me, and rather them, than to flatter you at any Time. But ſince Envy hath nothing to accuſe you of, I ſhould myſelf prove the Detractor, if I ſhould not both ſpeak this Truth, and have an equal Share in the Comfort of your well doing, and however my Expreſſions may come ſhort of your Merit, yet my Endeavours ſhall never be wanting to ſpeak me,

Your faithful Friend to ſerve you,

London, June 20, 1634. FR. SEYMOUR.

Mr. Gar-

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letter of the 15th of *May* came to my Hands the 8th of *June*, by which I perceive Letters are ſometimes long upon the Way hither; by this Time mine of the 1st of *May*, and another of the 3d of *June*, are alſo come to your Lordſhip's Hands; for ſince you are pleaſed to expreſs how acceptable this poor Service of mine is to your Lordſhip, I have punctually kept my Time, and now am quicker, becauſe the Seaſon of the Year calls me hence. I am, God willing, the reſt of this Summer to be at *Hatfield* and *Petworth*; but let not that trouble your Lordſhip; for if there be any Thing ſtirring in Court, City or Country, from Abroad or at Home, worth your Lordſhip's Knowledge, though abſent from *London*, your Lordſhip ſhall have it from me; if Mr. *Rayl-ton* abide faſt in *London*, my Letters will as eaſily find his Houſe, out of the Country, as from my Lodging here.

I remember well that Paſſage in my Letter, where I aſked your Lordſhip's Leave to write ſome *Iriſh* News, and I ſhall obey your Lordſhip's Command therein hereafter; but what then was News is now none. Sir *Dudley Norton* is alive, and *Philip Mainwaring* not in his Place; my Lord of *Cork*'s Monument ſhall be removed, notwithſtanding ſome here made great Means to the contrary, and thought ſure to carry it, a Letter drawn for the King's Signature, which being brought him, he refuſed to ſign; Order for your Lordſhip's Demand of more Arms for that Kingdom, oppoſed here at firſt, though therein alſo at laſt you had your Deſire; Somewhat concerning the new Plantations there now in Intention, wherein perhaps former Lord Deputies have not gone a right Way; Calling of your Parliament; Giving away Sir *Thomas Dutton*'s Places, inſomuch that one kiſſed the King's Hand for the Scout-Maſter's Place, when I knew there was a *Poſt mortem* upon it, gotten for him, as it was ſaid, by the Marquis *Hamilton*, and that a Fortnight before *Tom Dutton* died. Such as theſe of *Iriſh* Buſineſſes come ſometimes to my Knowledge, which, if they may be of any Uſe to your Lordſhip, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe. Had I the Expreſſions of Monſieur *Balzac* (I decline Sir *Henry Wotton*'s though your Friend) I could tell your Lordſhip without Flattery (a Vice I am not ſubject to) what Applauſe all your Proceedings in *Ireland* have gained you from all Sorts of Men here. Your Care of this Gentleman, the Bearer hereof Sir *John Borlaſe*, my old Friend, is admirable: He is a ſtout, honeſt, and religious Gentleman, and will deſerve your Favours. Since I have named Sir *Henry Wotton*, Hath not he, nor none of your Lordſhip's Friends in *England* ſent your Lordſhip over his Parallel of the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Eſſex*? He intended it for the Preſs, that is not done, but Copies in written Hand paſs up and down the Town; you ſhall have one, if you deſire it.

The Miniſters of *London* are in a fair Way for increaſing their Means; within the Walls the Livings are very ſmall, they let their Houſes for great Fines, reſerving ſmall Rents, out of which the Parſon is paid two Shillings and nine Pence in the Pound, according to the Statute, which yields ſmall Profits to the Parſon. It is referred by his Majeſty to a Committee of ſome four or five of his Council, who have taken ſuch Pains in it as will produce ſudden and good Effects. They are like to have the better Succeſs in it, becauſe they are not over greedy of Wealth, for ſhould they have that Rate upon every Houſe, really let as it is worth, ſome of their Livings would be worth two, three, or four thouſand Pounds a Year; but they deſire their Livings to be made up but two hundred Pounds by the Year, all not ſo much, where there is a ſmall Pariſh.

The High Commiſſion hath put an End to a long Suit, which hath been in many Courts, two or three of the Judges aſſiſting at the Debate, but my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* gave the Judgment, betwixt the eldeſt Son of Sir *John Shelly* and a Daughter of Sir *Sigiſmund Alexander*, who married her without his Parents Conſent, when he was drunk.

Sir *Edward Zouch* is dead, and died a rich Man, worth four thouſand Pounds a Year, gotten moſt by his own Induſtry. The laſt Lord *Zouch* contributed ſomething to it, his Son within three Months of Age, ſo there is ſomewhat for the King; which I am glad of, for I would have the King rich. Sir *Edward Coke* was ſaid to be dead all one Morning in *Weſtminſter-Hall* this Term, inſomuch that his Wife got her Brother

A.D.1634 the Lord *Wimbledon* to poſt with her to *Stoke* to take Poſſeſſion of that Place; but beyond *Colebrook*, they met with one of his Phyſicians coming from him, who told her of his much Amendment, which made them alſo return to *London*; ſome Diſtemper he was fallen into for Want of Sleep, but is now well again.

I hear that ſome of the Nobility of *Scotland*, five or ſix of them, are committed by the Council there for ſeeking to oppoſe the Ceremonies of the Church ſettled there by Act of Parliament when the King was there. The Marquis *Hamilton* is ſent Poſt thither with Inſtructions from his Majeſty to order thoſe Affairs.

In the Ante-chamber of Monſieur at *Bruſſels* there fell lately a great Fray, all being his own Followers and Servants. It begun about ſome Debate of a former Quarrel, which was fought between ſix *Frenchmen*; from ill Words, they grew quickly to Blows, ſixty Swords out at a Time; Monſieur ruſheth out amongſt them, could not appeaſe their Fury, was forced to retire, nine ſlain in the Place, and thirty hurt. The Queen ſends by Way of Complement to ſee him, after to adviſe him, which he took ſo well from her, that they are become very good Friends.

The Prince of *Orange* is gone into the Field, ſtrongly and bravely accommodated with all Things neceſſary for his Undertakings. They ſay, the other Side will have fifteen thouſand Foot and eight thouſand Horſe to oppoſe them; yet ſuch Diſtractions and Diffidences there are amongſt themſelves, that they rather loſe by warring every Year than get any Thing. Now *Walleſtein* is dead, the King of *Hungary* is the Man; his and *Bavier*'s Forces are joined together, and they are made rich by the Duke of *Friedland*'s Monies, which they ſeized on after his Slaughter. In all their Undertakings ſince they have had the worſe, and daily we hear of new Victories, Towns taken, Men ſlain, Bag and Baggage taken by the *Germans* and *Swedes*. But you amaze me, when you ſay, you hear as much from me of foreign Affairs, as from any of your Friends in *England*; I am no claſſical Author for foreign News. Why doth not Mr. *Wakerly*, by his Maſter's Command, Mr. Secretary, ſend your Lordſhip all the Extracts of foreign Letters? In my Maſter's Time he took eſpecial Care, that all Matters of Moment ſhould be communicated to all Miniſters abroad; the Deputies of *Ireland* never failed of them in thoſe Times. I hear little of the Motions of the King of *France* this Spring. He hath not been well of late, which perhaps may be ſome Occaſion of the Slumber that now his great Deſigns are in, for but lately he would be Emperor of the *Gauls*. I received a Letter of a late Date, the 19th of *June*, *ſtilo novo*, written to me from a Friend of mine in my Lord of *Southampton*'s Company, who writes, that the King is now fully reſolved to decree in Parliament his Brother incapable of the Succeſſion, by reaſon he ſtands Criminal *de læſa Majeſtate*, and hath contracted a League with the *Spaniard*.

Here is a Proclamation coming forth about the Reformation of *Hackney* Coaches, and ordering of other Coaches about *London*; one thouſand nine hundred was the Number of *Hackney* Coaches of *London*, baſe lean Jades, unworthy to be ſeen in ſo brave a City, or to ſtand about a King's Court; Mr. *Raylton* will ſurely ſend your Lordſhip one of them.

Mr. *Prynne*, Priſoner in the *Tower*, who hath got his Ears ſowed on, that they grow again as before to his Head, is relapſed into new Errors. He writ a very ſcandalous Letter to my Lord of *Canterbury*, abuſing him very much, and others of the Lords his Judges. The Archbiſhop ſent it to Mr. *Noy*, who ſent for him, taking firſt a true Copy of his Letter, witneſſed; then ſhowed him his own Copy, which after he had read, he tore into many Pieces. He was for this brought to the Lords, whence Order is given to make him cloſe Priſoner, and to bar him of Pen and Ink, and further Order to Mr. Attorney to put in a new Bill againſt him.

Oxenſtiern hath taken his Leave at Court, both of King and Queen, made long Speeches to them both, which were ſomewhat troubleſome. The Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe went to him with a Preſent of two thouſand Ounces of Plate, but he mannerly excuſed the taking of it, ſaying he had not deſerved ſo great a Favour from his Majeſty; Sir *Henry Vane* had none in *Germany*, he could by no Means take it; ſo it was carried back.

George Minne the Clerk of the Hanaper's Cauſe hath been in Agitation all the Days of this Term that the Lords have ſat in the *Star-Chamber*, about Extortion of Fees; he makes ſtrong Defences, his Purſe hath furniſhed him with the ableſt Counſellors in Town to plead for him; yet it will laſt two Days, ſo that I ſhall not be able to tell you how he ſpeeds 'till the next Letter.

My

My Lord *Cottington* hath carried me often this Summer to Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s, where in our Jollities we never fail to drink your Lordſhip's Health. There ever we met your Nephew Sir *William Savile*, an able underſtanding Gentleman, one whom you cannot but joy to hear of. I have altered my Reſolution of ſending this by Sir *John Borlaſe*. He will move but ſlowly, travelling with a Wife and Family. Beſides, Mr. *Raylton* told me that he ſends preſently away. God ſend you an happy Parliament in *Ireland*, I wiſh as heartily to ſee an happy one in *England*; ſo I am, A.D. 1634.

My Lord,

June 20, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE Bearer, my Servant, I ſend purpoſely to congratulate your Lordſhip's good Recovery, wherein I take very great Comfort; for I proteſt by the Almighty and all diſcerning Truth, there is nothing in this World can afflict me ſo much, or ſo much diſcourage me and break my Heart in this Employment, next after the Welfare of our great Maſter, as to underſtand your Lordſhip to be endanger'd or diſtemper'd in the good Eſtate of your Health.

The Meſſenger had waited upon Errand three Weeks ſince, but that I have ſtaid him till the Bill of Subſidies to be added to the former, was made ready, which he now brings along with him, and which I deſire may be returned us back as ſoon as may be.

All Things hitherto go on fairly towards our Meeting, and albeit the Popiſh Party and their Clergy are infinitely ſollicitous that no Proteſtants be choſen where they can poſſibly hinder it, yet I am very confident they will be very forward for the King's Supply, ſo as the Matter of Religion be not ſtirred againſt them, which I truſt his Majeſty will not hold fit ſhould be meddled in at this Time.

I have received your Lordſhip's in Recommendation of Sir *George Hamilton*, and ſhall not fail to do him all the Reſpects I can, both in his Perſon and Affairs, and therein alſo let him ſee how much he is bound to the Care your Lordſhip is pleaſed to expreſs for him.

The Bearer hath alſo Direction from me to attend your Lordſhip's Directions for paſſing the Accounts of Knighting and Recuſancy, and not to return back till he hath gotten my *Quietus eſt*; for knowing that I have dealt faithfully with my Maſter, and that I have not a Penny of his in my Hand, it doth not a little grieve me to be ſtill liable to be called upon by the Officers of the *Exchequer*; and therefore I do moſt humbly and inſtantly beſeech your Lordſhip to further his Diſpatch, than which nothing can ſet my Mind at more Peace and Eaſe.

And here, mentioning theſe two Buſineſſes, I am ſtill to certify your Lordſhip of the peeviſh Biſhop of *Durham*, who continually diſturbs his Majeſty's Service in theſe Affairs; for, as for thoſe who have compounded for their Knighthood, he calleth them all before his Officers within that Biſhoprick, and cauſeth every one of them that paid ten Pounds to the King, to pay ten Shillings to himſelf, by what Law I confeſs I know not; but ſure I am, they hold themſelves wrong'd herein, and fit it were in my poor Judgment, as well for the King's Honour as for the Contentment of the People, he were requir'd to juſtify by what Right he claims this Duty.

Then for thoſe who have compounded for their Recuſancy, he perpetually vexeth them for clandeſtine Marriages, Chriſtenings, Burials, and ſuch like, which albeit they are not exempted from theſe Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, yet is it not altogether ſo ſeaſonable to be purſued thus hotly in the very Face of the Commiſſion to hinder the Compounders, but much rather to be for the preſent forborn; and if at all to be put in Execution, then to be proſecuted after all the Compoſitions are made, and the Work ſettled. But yet did I never know Puritan capable of this Chriſtian Wiſdom, as I take it to be, to chuſe fit Times and Opportunities, their Zeal ever eating up all human Judgment and Providence with a *Deus providebat*, or ſome ſuch miſapply'd Text of holy Writ I be-

A.D.1634. I beſeech your Lordſhip he may be learnt a little to believe his Majeſty and his Miniſters, and how to carry himſelf in theſe Civil Matters; for it is too much he ſhould exerciſe Sovereignty over us, both in and forth of the Pulpit; neither hath his Majeſty theſe under Inſtruments in right Tune, till he hath made them and taught them to dance his Meaſure rather than one invented after their own Fancy.

My Lord, I crave here Pardon for theſe haſty Lines, and conclude with my Prayers for your Lordſhip's Increaſe of Health and Honour.

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 23 *June* 1634. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

According to your Lordſhip's Letters to me of the 25th of *April*, I have given Warrant to the Bearer thereof, for the Tranſportation of two hundred thouſand Barrel-Staves to be landed upon the *Lewes*, for the Uſe of your Fiſhing-geer.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

AFTER I had ſealed my Letters, I received one from the Dean of *Caſhells* with another incloſed from ſome Friend of his unknown to me. That Letter incloſed importunes the Dean very earneſtly to get a Letter from me to your Lordſhip in the behalf of one Mr. *Chadwick*, that he may ſucceed as a Baron of the *Exchequer* in the Room of Sir *Gerard Lowther*. That which moved the Dean to ſend me the Letter is not any Forwardneſs of his to meddle in Buſineſſes of this Nature, but only as himſelf expreſſeth it, a fair Reſpect, fearing leſt if he ſhould ſpeed and he ſeem backward, he and his Cauſes for the Church might fare the worſe, which made him chuſe rather to put me to the Denial than himſelf, and I am very well contented with it. But I, my Lord, chuſe rather to grant in part than to deny for all, and out of this Reaſon, the Letter which came to the Dean, tells him that your Lordſhip hath a very good Opinion of Mr. *Chadwick*, as a fit Man for this Place; and if he be ſo, and you think ſo, then theſe are ſo far to ſecond his Deſires, as they may therein fulfill your own; but I cannot write to you according to all that is deſired of me, not ſo much by the Dean, as by him that writes in behalf of Mr. *Chadwick*, becauſe he deſires from me an effectual Letter to your Lordſhip for Mr. *Chadwick* againſt all Competitors. And truly, my Lord, I do not uſe to write ſo to any Friend, where I do know the Man and his Sufficiency, much leſs when I know him not; nor am I indeed well pleaſed, when any Man writes ſo to me: Therefore, my Lord, all that I'll write is this, if Mr. *Chadwick* be as fit a Man as any other for the King's Service and your own, and as able and well ſet for the Church, I think you ſhall do the poor Dean of *Caſhells* a great deal of Favour, if you pitch upon him for this Place; and I doubt not but the Dean (whom you are now drawing into a more publick Way) will both deſerve it, and make good Uſe of it for the Church. But if you have no ſuch Opinion of Mr. *Chadwick* as the Letter to the Dean pretends, then theſe Letters of mine are not written. And I know you will order the Matter ſo, whoever have the Place, that the Church Buſineſſes ſhall proceed with Favour enough, wherever they be juſt; ſo I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, June 23d, 1634. *very loving Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

The

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

ACCORDING to what I writ in my laſt of the 31ſt of *May*, you receive in this Packet the Juſtification of my Lord Chief Baron, and the reſt of thoſe of this Council intruſted with preparing the Acts and other legal Forms required, as neceſſary Preparations to the ſummoning of a Parliament in this Kingdom; wherein they are moſt confident, they have not omitted any one material Thing required in this Caſe, nay, that if they had gone that Way adviſed by Mr. Attorney, it would have been under favour far more ſubject to Exception, than in this they take of holding themſelves ſtrictly to the Precedents of former Times, which warrants what they have adviſed and done therein Word for Word. And truly I am of Opinion that in theſe Matters of Forms, it is the beſt not to be wiſer than thoſe that went before us, but *ſtare ſuper vias antiquas*: For, better it is to follow the old Track in this Particular, than queſtion the validity of all the Statutes enacted ſince *Poynings* Act; for, if this which is done in Conformity thereunto be not ſufficient to warrant the Summons of this preſent Parliament, then were all thoſe Parliaments upon the ſame Grounds unlawfully aſſembled, and conſequently all their Acts void, which is a Point far better to ſleep in Peace, than unneceſſarily, or farther to be awakened.

And whereas in one of Mr. Attorney's Notes an Act is adviſed to be ſent hence, which might enable us on this Side to conclude and paſs all ſuch Laws as we thought fit, albeit they were not firſt certified thither, notwithſtanding the ſaid *Poynings* Act and the Act of 3 & 4 *Phil. & Mar.* under favour I took it to be of ſo dangerous a Conſequence, as I never durſt impart it unto them on this Side; for, this would in a manner weaken one of the greateſt Stays the King hath upon this People, and open a Way to all the factious Propoſitions, turbulent and unquiet Spirits might think of, whereby to diſtemper the Houſes: whereas now they are locked up not to propound any thing before certified and allowed on that Side, and if they grow unruly and importunate in their Propoſals, the Deputy hath ſtill to quiet and ſilence them, with a letting them underſtand they forget and endanger themſelves to diſcourſe of ſuch Matters, whereunto they are not firſt authoriſed by his Majeſty's Privity and Warrant. A mighty Power gotten by the Wiſdom of former Times, and would be imputed to this Age, I fear as a mighty *lacheté* by thoſe that ſhall ſtill ſucceed, ſhould we now be ſo improvident as to loſe it; and for my own Part, ſo zealous am I for the Prerogatives of my Maſter, ſo infinitely in love with this in eſpecial, that my Hand ſhall never be had as an Inſtrument of ſo fatal a Diſſervice to the Crown, as I judge the remittal or weakening this Power would be; which I write only to ſhew you how adviſed we ought to be of any Innovation, conſidering that Inconveniences are rather found by Experience, than foreſeen by Judgment, how ſharp-ſighted ſoever a Man upon the ſudden may take himſelf to be.

I ſend you likewiſe here a Letter from this Council to his Majeſty, with a Duplicate thereof for yourſelf to read, as alſo the new Bill for the Subſidies, as I mentioned unto you in my laſt, which, added to that we have already, will enable the Houſes to paſs the ſix Subſidies to be propoſed, which I deſire may be haſtened back as ſoon as may be, together with ſuch a Letter as by that my former was then humbly adviſed, together with a Note of ſuch other Acts, as therewith are now tranſmitted over.

As concerning *Roche*, Maſter of *Proneville*'s Ship, I have him here in the Caſtle, and conſidering the Evidence doth not prove ſtrong enough to indanger his Life, I will demand ſo good Security for his good Behaviour and that he ſhall not ſerve any Foreign Prince without Licence of the State, as may well occaſion him to ſerve an Apprentiſhip in Priſon, a Place indeed fitteſt for him, being a Fellow of a paſſing dangerous Condition, and this is the Courſe I purpoſe to hold with as many of theſe Renegadoes as I can lay my Hands upon, until I be otherways directed from his Majeſty; which I truſt will be one good Means ſtill to keep the Commerce free, and to incourage the Merchants in the Courſe of their Trade, who have been much comforted finding theſe Rovers in a manner quite driven off this Coaſt by the Guard of his Majeſty's Ships, who have indeed ſo well attended their Charge as I hear not of any Complaint at all this Summer; which I aſſure you gives great Contentment to this

A. D. 1634. People, and whereof I ſhall not fail for the Honour of my Maſter's Providence and Care towards them to mention this amongſt many other of like Nature at the Opening of this Parliament.

My Anſwer unto your Letter of the firſt of *May*, which only concerns Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*, is that I ſhall be accountable to his Majeſty, that ſo ſoon as Means may be had, none other of like Nature ſhall be preferred before Sir *Archibald*, and that I ſhall give Order accordingly to my Lord *Mountnorris*; but that will not be till we be helped by a Parliament. And here whilſt we are upon Money Matters, I beſeech you that I may have my Warrant to be repayed the five hundred Pounds, laid out for the buying in of Sir *Thomas Philips*'s Penſion, without which I will give no Order, albeit it hath been already near four Months iſſued out of my own private Purſe, and a very beneficial Bargain for his Majeſty.

The Prieſts and Jeſuits here are very buſy in the Election of Knights and Burgeſſes for this Parliament, call the People to their Maſſes, and there charge them on Pain of Excommunication to give their Voice with no Proteſtant. I purpoſe hereafter to queſtion ſome of them, being indeed a very inſufferable thing for them thus to interpoſe in Cauſes which are purely Civil, and of paſſing ill Conſequence, to warm and inflame the Subjects one againſt another, and in the laſt Reſort, to bring it to a direct Party of Proteſtant and Papiſt, which ſurely is to be avoided as much as may be, unleſs our Numbers were the greater. A Sheriff, that being ſet on by theſe Fellows, carried himſelf mutinouſly in the Election of Burgeſſes for this Town, we brought into the Caſtle Chamber, upon an *ore tenus*, where, upon what he had ſet under his Hand, we fined him two hundred Pounds, and five hundred Pounds more for his Contempt in refuſing to ſet his Hand to another Part of his Examination both at the Council-Board, and in open Court, diſabling him for ever bearing that Office hereafter in this City. Which wrought ſo good an Effect, as giving Order preſently for chuſing of a new Sheriff, and going on the next Day with the Election again, the Voices were all orderly taken, and the Conformable proving the greater Number, *Catelin* the King's Serjeant and Recorder of this Town, and Alderman *Barry* a Proteſtant were choſen, the former whereof I intend to make the Speaker, being a very able Man for that Purpoſe, and one I aſſure myſelf will in all things apply himſelf to his Majeſty's Service.

I underſtand the Lord *Balfour* is a Suitor on that Side to procure himſelf a general Pardon for all the Outrages of his Life paſt, which is of very dangerous Conſequence, and would acquit him of all thoſe foul Crimes wherewith he is charged, which I mentioned unto you by mine of the 13th of *May*. I deſire you would certify his Majeſty this will loſe the Crown a Fine at the leaſt of two thouſand Pounds, the Commonwealth an excellent and needful Example of Juſtice; and that in the Concluſion his Majeſty ſhall find the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, for whoſe Sake all this is, wretchedly cozened by this nimble Lord; and ſo I humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

The Lord *Slane* hath been very importunate with me, that he might have his Writ of Summons to this Parliament, and preſſeth his Majeſty's Letter in that behalf; a Copy whereof I ſend you here incloſed. But in regard, in caſe this Lord ſhould have his Writ, and the elder Brother the Friar return, as yet living beyond Sea, then there would be two Lord *Slanes*, the Friar by Deſcent, and the other by Writ; I have deferred it till I have his Majeſty's expreſs Directions therein.

For the Proxies whether formerly granted by the Deputy here, or only by the King himſelf, I have ſought for Precedents: Of the Originals themſelves I find not any upon Record, only I now tranſmit herewith two Letters of Attorney, one of a Biſhop, the other of a Temporal Lord, which both mention a Licence granted by the Deputy, but the Licence itſelf I find not.

And ſo wiſhing you all Happineſs, I reſt

Your moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,

Dublin, this 24th of *June*, 1634.

WENTWORTH.

Biſhop

Biſhop Bridgeman *to the Lord Deputy.*

My honourable and very good Lord,

I CANNOT let this Bearer depart out of my Dioceſe without a Bleſſing on you for preferring of him, whom I have found a learned, painful, honeſt, peaceable, and religious Miniſter, and ſuch a one, as (if you had commanded me to chuſe you a Chaplain) I could not have named one in my Dioceſe, whom I would ſooner have recommended to you than this Man.

Long and long may you rule that Kingdom, with Honour and Happineſs to it and yourſelf; and by promoting ſuch as he, ever may you give Scholars occaſion to pray for you, whilſt you live, and to bleſs your Memory when you are dead.

I underſtand you have with like Nobleneſs beſtowed your Bounty upon another poor Miniſter late of *Cheſter*, Mr. *Thomas Walmeſley*. Such Works as theſe will go before you into Heaven, and prepare a far greater and enduring Kingdom for you hereafter. In the mean Time, he that rewardeth a Cup of cold Water given to his Servants, will not let ſuch ample Benefits done to his poor Miniſters, paſs unrewarded in this Life; whereof you have already received ſome Earneſt, in a general Report, which hath ſpread the Honour of your Bounty, Juſtice, Wiſdom, and Sincerity, more largely than I dare relate unto you, for fear of that, which I have ever hated, Flattery.

My Lord, in Contemplation of your Goodneſs in this Kind, to ſuch Perſons; my Bleſſing on you, and my Prayer to God for you ſhall be this, that he that ſheweth Mercy unto a Thouſand Generations, will vouchſafe this Boon to your Poſterity; that never any, out of your Loyns, may want ſuch a noble and free Patron and Benefactor unto them, as you have been to theſe, and to myſelf, who am

June 29th, 1634. *Your Lordſhip's ever bounden Beadſman and Servant,*

JO. CHESTER.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received your Letters of *June* the 23d and the Duplicate in them. It pities me to think how you ſtay for our Anſwers. You will by the Date of my former Letters ſee, how long mine lay in Mr. *Raylton*'s Hands before others that were to go with them could be got in. My Cypher is packed up for *Croydon*, whither I am going this Day, elſe I would tell you what little reſt I am like to have at my Country-Houſe, till the King be gone in Progreſs, and ſomewhat elſe.

Since my Letters were ſealed, your long Diſpatch about the Apoſtiling was read to the Committee, the King preſent. Order given to Mr. Secretary *Coke* for Anſwer. And I hope you have it. The old Man is exceeding diligent; and the Truth is, ſo are we all, if you will believe us.

I beſeech your Lordſhip for Favour. I do moſt heartily thank you for your ſhort Letter; and I pray remember I do ſo, that your threatning to make the next a Sowcer may blow over. I was fain to write nine Letters yeſterday into *Scotland*. I think you have a Plot to ſee, whether I will be *Univerſalis Epiſcopus*, that you and your Brethren may take Occaſion to call me *Anti-Chriſt*.

Well, whate'er I am, or am called, I thank you for the Church with all my Heart; and I hope ſo doth my Lord of *Clonfert* too. If I thought he did not, I would ſend him a Link to ſee his Benefactors. Mr. *Raylton* calls and I doubt it is for theſe Letters, which are as ſhort as yours. The Lady *Mora* commends her to you, and tells you ſhe would make more haſte did ſhe not ſtay to accommodate private Ends. I reſt

Lambeth, July 3, 1634. *Your Lordſhip's Faithful Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

THE Bearer hereof hath been with me at *Croydon*, and theſe are both to give your Lordſhip Thanks for your Favour to him, and to certify you, that my Opinion concerning his Worth is the ſame that it was at firſt; and I doubt not but that he will every Day improve himſelf for the Service of the Church and your Lordſhip, in which way I ſhall heartily thank you for any Encouragement you ſhall pleaſe to afford him. And for the Maſterſhip of the College at *Dublin*, the ſooner he ſhall be ſettled there, the better.

I have only one thing more to trouble your Lordſhip with at this Time, and that is concerning one Mr. *Creſſy* a Divine, who is lately arrived in *Ireland*. I have received good Teſtimony of his Sufficiency, as a younger Man, and had thought to have recommended him to your Lordſhip a good while ſince, but that other Buſineſſes have cauſed me to ſlip it. I pray you when he comes in your Way, will you be pleaſed to take Notice of him from me? And as he ſhall approve himſelf, by his good Carriage, ſo let him ſtand or fall in your Lordſhip's Eſtimation. Thus far in haſte that Mr. *Dean* might not return empty handed. Of other things I will, God willing, give your Lordſhip an Account by the next return. So I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt

Croydon, July 10th, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's
very loving Friend to ſerve you,
W. CANT.

Sir Thomas Rowe *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IF this Hand ſeem ſtrange to your Lordſhip, ſo did the firſt from all your Friends and Servants; and that it ſought you not in *England* (which had been, or might have ſeemed, to have ſought myſelf) will preſent it more ingenuouſly. For in *Ireland* I have nothing to do but conſider and apply to Magiſtracy a Character of *Scipio* in managing the *Spaniſh* War, *Tantus exercitus quantus Imperator*. The Occaſion was given me by this worthy Gentleman, who ſo much honours you; and to hear of ſo many Virtues in your Lordſhip in a Corner, where I live retired, and where Flattery hath no End nor Object, (for it were no wonder to be praiſed in a Court) obligeth me alſo to profeſs to honour you. And if this be not interpreted by you an Intruſion, to offer your Lordſhip his Service that can do little, I do preſume the Reaſon will ſatisfy you: For, I moſt willingly obey him that knows how and what to command and govern. For ſo Commands become Leſſons and Inſtructions: It is an Art, of which even able Men are not capable, a Weight which over-balanceth moſt Men. I do not think, that I tender your Lordſhip much, for I am out of the Way to be of uſe: But if you accept the Fruit of your own Celebrity, I have as much as I deſire, to be to Virtue and your Lordſhip,

Bulwicke, July 15, 1634.

A profeſſed and moſt humble Servant,
THO. ROWE.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I SHALL not have Time now by my Brother to return your Lordſhip an Anſwer to the Letters I lately received from you, but muſt deſire leave to do it in my next Diſpatch, which will follow directly to *London* within a few Days; whereas this Bearer goes firſt immediately to the King in his Progreſs, and ſo to *London* afterwards.

This Parliament goes on very ſucceſsfully, hath already freely without any Condition given ſix Subſidies payable in four Years, being (as your Grace knows) more than in any of my Diſpatches leading in this Parliament, I ever propoſed to be had in both Seſſions. So as now I dare ſay to your Grace, if I may be left to my ſelf, and that the King and my Lord Treaſurer will hold off their Hands, and not fetch the Money hence to ſerve preſent Turns on that Side, I will by the Help of God, ſet this Crown out of Debt, and ſettle the conſtant Payment of the Army without any further Charge to the Crown of *England*, which in a Word is as much as to ſay, I will pay a 100,000 *l.* Debt, and ſettle a Revenue of 20000 *l.* by Year more than now his Majeſty hath; and if more I ſhall do, that muſt come in as over Meaſure. Nay I will ſay thus much further, that if in all this I make one Penny of Benefit to myſelf, in the Courſe of theſe Payments, let my Maſter take my Head upon my Return.

Therefore for the Love of God, aſſiſt to incline them, not to divert the Monies here to any other Uſe till this Crown be firſt ſerved with her own. For in good faith, if they do, it will mightily diſcourage me, and which is much worſe, infallibly and fatally ruin us in the Courſe we are in, and turn us here quite out of the Way, which we now walk with Chearfulneſs, and aſſuredly with the moſt Hope to ſettle the Affairs of this Kingdom, that there ever was ſince the firſt Conqueſt.

Your Grace writ me Word, *Cottington* had a Copy of my Speech beforehand. I thought at firſt to have indicted him upon the Statute for a Foreſtaller; but conſidering that (upon my Faith) when I received your Lordſhip's Letter, I had not bethought myſelf of one Syllable I was to ſay, I was in great Fear, I ſhould not be able to prove it ſubſtantially againſt him. And ſo contained myſelf within this Belief, that my Don with his Whiſkers hath invented this to abuſe me. And then conſider a little, whether it were not more proper to bring him into the *Star-Chamber* as a Spreader of falſe News. If you be not all grown Feathers of one Wing to jear a poor Deputy in *Ireland*, I deſire the ſerious Advice of your Grace and Mr. Secretary *Windebank* upon this Point: And if you approve the Courſe, I will then write to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, deſire him to remember my Gentleman, with a Leaf or two at leaſt, when he ſhall come to the Sentence.

Well; ſpoken it is ſince, good or bad I cannot well tell whether; but ſure, I am not able yet, to help myſelf to a Copy of it: But as it was, I ſpake it not betwixt my Teeth, but ſo loud and heartily, that I proteſt unto you I was faint withal at the preſent, and the worſe for it two or three Days after. It makes no Matter, for this Way, I was aſſured they ſhould have Sound at leaſt, with how little Weight ſoever it ſhould be attended: And the Succeſs was anſwerable; for had it been low and mildly delivered, I might perchance have gotten from them, it was pretty well; whereas this Way, filling one of their Senſes with Noiſe, and amuſing the reſt with Earneſtneſs and Vehemence, they ſwear (yet forgive them they know not what they ſay) it was the beſt ſpoken they ever heard in their Lives. Let *Cottington* crack me that Nut now.

Well, my Lord in good ſad earneſt, I ſhall wiſh your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs, and myſelf the frequent Means to ſerve you, which by my Troth I ſhall do moſt heartily.

Your Grace's

Dublin, 19th *July*, 1634. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THIS Letter is only to give your Lordſhip a ſhort Account of our Proceeding in Parliament, your other Letters I ſhall fully anſwer in my next Diſpatch, which ſhall follow within a few Days. The Meeting was, I am perſuaded with the greateſt Civility and Splendor *Ireland* ever ſaw, and I aſſure your Lordſhip the Aſpect of the Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, far above that which I expected, and all this accompanied with a ſingular Chearfulneſs towards his Majeſty's Affairs. The Parties are in a manner equal, ſome few odds on the Proteſtant Party, and one watching the other leſt their Fellow ſhou'd rob them, and apply the whole Grace of his Majeſty's Thanks to themſelves from the other: An Emulation ſo well fomented underhand, that when the Motion for the King's Supply was made yeſterday in the Houſe of Commons, being the fifth Day of their Seſſion, they did with one Voice aſſent to the giving of ſix Subſidies to be paid in four Years. And nothing now it is we ſtay upon, ſaving the return of the late Act of Subſidy by me tranſmitted over by my Secretary *Little*, which is the only Thing I now long to receive thence.

Surely this Kingdom is in an excellent Way; and *England* to hope for a conſiderable Supply from hence, which hitherto hath been of infinite Expence unto us; if you on that Side will be content to let them a while longer taſte the Sweet themſelves, and not too haſtily expect to gather from them, and apply them to yourſelves. There being nothing in the World can ſo much diſtemper them, as to ſee the Debts and Bounties of that Crown anſwer'd hence, before the Debts and Burdens, which lye on this Side, be firſt diſcharged with their own: As in good Faith ſtands with all the Reaſon and Juſtice in the World they ſhou'd be.

Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip conſider, we are but now entring here upon our Spring; and let us not be nipped in the Head, ſo ſoon as we peep forth. Be pleaſed to keep fair Quarter with us awhile, and let not the Importunity of any cauſe you to give Order for transferring of any Debts hither, till our own here be ſatisfied; and then take what you pleaſe. Nay I am moſt confident, you may hereafter laſtingly expect an Account for a very conſiderable Revenue to be had from hence yearly; but withal, I muſt plainly expreſs myſelf beforehand, that if you look for, and exact it too early, you diſorder all the Affairs on this Side, extreamly diſquiet them in their Proceedings here, and utterly take away my Credit and Power to ſerve the King in this Place, which preſerved, I am moſt confident, I ſhall be able to do with great Succeſs and Advantage to the Crown.

My Lord, I wiſh you all Health and Encreaſe of Honour, and ſhall ever approve myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 19 *July*, 1634. *humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcaſtle.

My very good Lord,

MY Brother being like, in his Attendance upon the King, to come ſo near your Lordſhip, I cannot chuſe but ſalute you with a few Lines, nor he not to have ſo little Manners, as not to wait perſonally upon you himſelf.

This Parliament hath gone on proſperouſly even to do more (betwixt your Lordſhip and me, and ſo I beſeech you let it reſt) than ever I propoſed to his Majeſty, and all this upon the nobleſt Foot in the World, without the leaſt Condition, but with a clear Submiſſion of all to his own beſt Pleaſure; ſo as I aſſure myſelf, it will be as much to the Satisfaction of his Majeſty, as above his Expectation.

I have not got a Word from my Lord of *Carlile* concerning your Lordſhip, which certainly comes from no other Cauſe, than that univerſal Negligence, which poſſeſſeth him in all his own Affairs, and in all other Things, but in doing Civilities and Courteſies

teſies to his Friends, but I have given my Brother Charge to renew it unto him very effectually, and this being of the King's at your Houſe, I ſee will be a very fit Time to get from him his Judgment. A.D.1634.

But upon the whole Matter my Opinion is, that attending upon the King two or three Days Journey after his going from *Welbeck*, you ſhould yourſelf gently renew the Motion to the King, as one reſolved to take it only as a perſonal Obligation from himſelf alone; and therefore if His Majeſty ſhould be inclined to grant you that Deſire, which ariſeth merely from a Singleneſs of Affection, you ſhould receive it and value it, as the higheſt Honour you can have in this World to be always near him. On the other Side, if in his Wiſdom he ſhould not conceive it fit, you ſhould wholly acquieſce in his good Pleaſure, and beſeech him to reckon of you as a Servant of his, ready to lay down your Life, wherever he ſhould be pleaſed to require it of you; and be ſure to expreſs it plainly, that if he in his Grace towards you ſhall think good to take you ſo near him, it ſhall be your greateſt Comfort; but to have it by any other Means or Interpoſition, which might expect any of the Obligation from his Majeſty, it would in no Degree be ſo acceptable unto you, that covet it not for any private bettering of your Fortune, but merely as a Mark of his Reſpect and Eſtimation of you, and that you might have the Happineſs to ſpend your Life near that Perſon, which you did not only reverence as your Sovereign, but infinitely love and admire for his Piety and Wiſdom.

My Lord, you will pardon me the Shooting of my Bolt ſo freely; the rather for that it is ſent from the Heart, that is ever moſt faithful and zealous in all that concerns your Service, and knew it which Way to expreſs itſelf moſt acceptably, would do it with all the Joy and Gladneſs in the World. And this I can tell you is a moſt certain Truth, which if there be an Occaſion, believe me I will witneſs it with the Blood of

Dublin, this 19th of *July* 1634.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir Richard Plumleigh *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

ACCORDING unto your Lordſhip's Directions, Mr. *Slyngiſby* and myſelf have examined the *Spaniards*, that is to ſay, all ſuch of them as were in that Ship the laſt Year, when the pretended Piracy was committed: Theſe were only four, the Captain, the Purſer, the Boatſwain, and the Carpenter, the reſt of that lewd Crew are diſperſed or left in *Spain*; and thoſe which they took up to ſerve in this Voyage are a Company of innocent *Matelots*, utterly ignorant of their Actions. We find them ſubtile and obſtinate, confeſſing nothing but what *Iſaac* by Oath hath averred againſt them, and that only in general, denying the Circumſtances which might draw them into plain Piracy. We have ſent for *Iſaac* to *Kilmore*; whoſe voluntary Depoſition, with ſome others, I have here ſent incloſed to your Lordſhip, in which many Things are omitted which *Iſaac* himſelf related unto me, to induce any Man to believe that this *Spaniard* is no new nor baby Thief.

The *Iriſh* Merchants have confeſſed enough to confiſcate their Goods, having laded a thouſand Hides and thirty ſix Barrels of Tallow more than they cuſtomed; but deny any Confederacy with the Officers of the Cuſtom-Houſe, as appears by their Examinations, to which I refer your Lordſhip.

How your Lordſhip reſolves to diſpoſe both of them and the *Spaniards* I deſire ſpeedily to know, for they begin to lye heavy on our Victuals, their own being for the moſt part ſpent. I am of Opinion that the Ship is to be brought about to *Dublin*, and that from thence they may ſpeedily be ſent for ſome Port in *England* to be ſhipped for their own Country, and the Ship diſpoſed of as your Lordſhip ſhall think fit.

And to confeſs Truth, I could be content that your Lordſhip might ſee her, and then I doubt not but your Lordſhip would jump with me in Opinion that one Ship of Countenance muſt neceſſarily be continued upon this Coaſt, and that ſuch Bears as this are not to be baited nor worried by *Whelps*.

The

A.D.1634. The *Spaniards* (well knowing your Lordſhip's Mind) I have treated with all Courteſy; the Captain himſelf, notwithſtanding his Doggedneſs, I have ſtill uſed gently, and to comply with the ſame Courſe I could wiſh that he might be hanged in as gentle a Faſhion as might be; for, on my Conſcience he has well deſerved it. I give your Lordſhip many Thanks for your good Acceptance of my weak Endeavours, and deſire to live no longer than I ſhall approve myſelf upon all Occaſions even to the Expence of the laſt Drop of my Blood to be

Your Lordſhip's

Kinſale, Aug. 6, 1634. *moſt infinitely bounden and moſt faithful Servant,*

RICHARD PLUMLEIGHE.

P. S. I give your Lordſhip hearty Thanks for the 50 *l.* which you were pleaſed to impreſs towards the repairing of the ruined Fort of *Kinſale*.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

WE have had the Honour of my Lord Marſhal's Preſence theſe five or ſix Days. His Lordſhip and my Lord *Maltravers* were yeſterday both ſworn of this Council, and we that are Members there hold ourſelves much dignified by ſo noble an Aſſociation. It fortuned that the ſame Day we were in Council upon the Graces, what Advice was fit for us humbly to preſent to his Majeſty, wherein according to the acquired Habit his Lordſhip hath got in the wiſe and ſound Underſtanding of Affairs of that Nature he gave us excellent Aſſiſtance. The Reſolution there taken I conceive tends much to the King's Honour and Service, and the Account I will with all poſſible ſpeed tranſmit to your Brother Secretary, to which I ſhall crave Leave to refer you: But for the preſent I cannot but let you know, how judiciouſly and faithfully his Lordſhip expreſſed himſelf for the Crown, which is his peculiar, and well known to you; nor, to ſay Truth, did I ever know him do otherwiſe in thoſe Caſes whereſoever the Occaſion preſented itſelf.

This Night (being to begin his Journey To-morrow) his Lordſhip with much Modeſty moved me in his own Buſineſs concerning his Purpoſe of intituling his Majeſty to ſome Lands in this Kingdom, formerly belonging to his Anceſtors, deſiring my Opinion, whether they might now be fitly ſtirred in, without Prejudice to other his Majeſty's Services, and that I would ſignify the ſame unto you.

And ſurely I judge the Seaſon very proper, and ſhall be ready upon Notice of his Majeſty's good Pleaſure to give the beſt Aſſiſtance thereunto that poſſibly I can, according to his Majeſty's former gracious Recommendations of his Affairs unto me: In Expectance whereof I remain

Dublin this 11th of *Auguſt*, 1634. *Your faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I WRIT not to you by my Brother conceiving you had not gone this Progreſs, and ſo purpoſed to have ſent this unto you at *London*, for which I muſt crave your Pardon, and ſtudy to recompenſe my former Omiſſion by this more particular Account of our Proceedings this Parliament, which aſſembled on *Monday* the 14th of the laſt, undoubtedly with the greateſt Civility and Splendor *Ireland* ever ſaw, where appeared a very gallant Nobility and Gentry far above that I expected. That Morning we went to *St. Patrick*'s in ſuch Order as the incloſed Paper will ſhew you: Where I being ſet, the Spiritual on the one, and the Temporal Lords on the other Side, my Lord Primate made a very excellent and learned Sermon, which done we returned back to the Upper Houſe of Parliament, in the ſame Order we went, and the greateſt Part of the Afternoon ſpent in bringing in the Lords and placing them in the Houſe, I judged it ſome Diſadvantage to me to ſpeak to Perſons already toiled and weary, and

ſo

ſo adjourned the Houſe till the next Morning at nine of the Clock, ſignifying to the Commons by the Lord Chancellor, that they were the next Morning to aſſemble, and ſtay in their own Houſe, till they ſhould be called to attend upon the King's Deputy. A.D.1634.

Accordingly, *Tueſday* Morning I ſignified unto both Houſes what his Majeſty expected from this Parliament, to wit, a hundred thouſand Pounds Debt to be diſcharged, and twenty thouſand Pounds a Year conſtant and ſtanding Revenue to be ſettled for Payment of the Army: That his Majeſty intended to have two Seſſions of this Parliament, the one for himſelf, the other for them: So as, if they without Condition ſupplied the King this, they might be ſure his Majeſty would go along with them in the next Meeting, thorough all the Expreſſions of a gracious and good King: Which I fortified with the beſt Reaſons I could, according as in my former Diſpatches I have diſcourſed, and in the mildeſt Manner I could, not departing from the Dignity of the Perſon I had the Honour to repreſent. Which done, I called the Lord Chancellor unto me, and underſtanding that there was a muttering amongſt them of rejecting the Recorder of this Town for their Speaker, and chuſing ſome other of themſelves, I directed the Chancellor to require them forthwith to aſſemble themſelves in their Houſe to chuſe their Speaker, who was to be preſented before me the next Morning by nine of the Clock, wiſhing them to beware of falling into the ſame Inconvenience the laſt Parliament here did, in this the firſt Act of a Houſe of Commons, telling them it was not worth their Contention, conſidering the Power of Allowance was undeniably in the King, and that if he rejected, they were ſtill to chuſe another, and another, till his Majeſty approved thereof; and that it would be taken as an ill Preſage of ſome waywardneſs or frowardneſs of Mind reigning in them, if they ſhould go about to deny ſuch for their Speaker as ſhould be recommended by his Majeſty's Privy Council, which *England* never did, or to ſtruggle in a Buſineſs wherein the Concluſion muſt needs be, according to his Majeſty's good Will and Pleaſure, whether they would or no. So they departed and before Dinner without any Noiſe or Oppoſition at all, choſe the Recorder for their Speaker.

On the next Day being *Wedneſday*, they preſented the Speaker, who in Truth diſcharged himſelf as handſomely as ever I heard any.

Thurſday the firſt of their Sitting, the Recuſant Party began ſomething warmly to move for the purging of the Houſe, as they termed it, with an Aim doubtleſs, to put out a great Company of the Proteſtants upon the Point of Non-reſidency; at laſt this ſettled in a Committee of Privileges to determine thoſe Queſtions, yet when it came to be named the Houſe was divided, the Proteſtants in a manner intire on one Side, the Papiſts on the other, and carried by the former, eight Voices.

Having very happily in this trivial Queſtion diſcovered the Strength of both Parties, and being very glad to find them ſo even weighed, I confeſs I now grew very confident (upon the former Judgment I had made of this Meeting) to carry the Buſineſs, and ſo reſolv'd to move the King's Supply the next Day.

This Afternoon I propounded the Conſideration of his Majeſty's Supply to the Board, and the Time when to move it in the Houſe, there was great Difference in their Advice. My Lord Chief Baron, in whoſe Commendation there is, I aſſure you, very much to be ſpoken, adviſed the Houſe might be put to it the next Morning. The Preſident of *Connaght*, the Preſident of *Munſter*, and the Maſter of the Wards, were for the putting it off ſome ſix or ſeven Days, grounding their Counſel upon a Fear, they had in the Proteſtants, leſt not being well prepared, many of them might be againſt granting the Supply, and ſo joining with the Popiſh Party might foil the Buſineſs in ſuch a manner, as would make it difficult to be recovered at after. The Maſter of the Rolls, Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring*, and Sir *George Radcliffe* did very effectually ſecond the Chief Baron. And after a long Pauſe, no Man offering to ſpeak, fearing that there might be ſome Deſign in this delay, to gain Time, to frame Parties, and ſo grow into full Underſtanding amongſt themſelves, the rather I had in regard ſince his coming to Town, found the Preſident of *Connaght* leſs forward and chearful in the Service than I expected, and that I was well aſſured he held a ſtrait Intelligence with ſome leading Men amongſt the Commons, I wiſhed them to conſider how we were ſtraitned in Time by his Majeſty's Commiſſion, which had limited this Seſſion to three Weeks, ſo as now there remained not above fourteen Days of Sitting, which would be totally run up in the neceſſary Forms of reading the two Bills of Subſidies in both Houſes, ſo as of neceſſity we were to put them to it as ſpeedily as might be, without

A.D. 1634. more Loſs of Time. That the Popiſh Party's moving, with ſo much Earneſtneſs for purging (as they call it) the Houſe, came not, as I was well aſſured, from any Backwardneſs to ſupply the King, but out of a Hope (that by this Means putting out many of the other Party) to become the greater Number, and ſo to indear themſelves the more with his Majeſty, to make that Work wholly their own, and themſelves more conſiderable, which would turn a greater Obligation upon the King, than I conceived his Majeſty would be willing they ſhould put upon him, or indeed was fit, the preſent Condition of Affairs conſidered. That the Proteſtant Party might by this Means become weaker, but moſt evident could not grow ſtronger by winning more Time; and therefore I was abſolute in Opinion to propound it the next Morning.

The Preſident of *Connaght* made anſwer, that now that I had delivered my Vote none of them ſhould dare to argue it againſt me, otherways he conceived many of them ſhould not have adventured it to the Point ſo early.

The Chancellor thereupon fully declared himſelf for the next Day, and that, if I had been of the contrary Mind, yet he ſhould have craved Leave to have diſſented from me.

But underſtanding well enough whither that Speech of the Preſident tended, to wit, if the Succeſs had not anſwered Expectation, the Fault muſt have dwelt with me, I roundly and earneſtly told them, I was very indifferent what Reſolution the Houſe ſhould fall upon, ſerving too juſt and gracious a Maſter ever to fear to be anſwerable for the Succeſs of Affairs in Contingence, ſo long as I did ſincerely and faithfully endeavour that which I conceived to be for the beſt; that there were two Ends I had my Eye on, the one I would infallibly attain unto, either a Submiſſion of the People to his Majeſty's juſt Demands, or a juſt Occaſion of Breach, and either would content the King: The firſt was undeniably and evidently beſt for them; but could my Maſter in his Goodneſs conſider himſelf apart from his Subjects, or theſe become ſo Ingrate, I ſpake it confidently upon the Peril of my Head, a Breach ſhall be better for him than any Supply they could give him in Parliament: And therefore I did deſire that no Man ſhould deceive himſelf; my Maſter was not to ſeek in his Counſels, nor was he a Prince that either could or would be denied juſt Things.

The Courſe therefore I preſcribed them was, ſo ſoon as the Houſe was well ſettled, that the Maſter of the Rolls ſhould move the Supply upon Generals, inforcing it with the beſt Arguments he could. Which I told them was not to be diverted by any other Propoſition, not by moving that it might reſt till the Houſe had taken this purging Phyſick they ſo hotly called for, to which their Anſwer was ready; that Buſineſs was in a Committee, ſo the Houſe diſpoſſeſs'd of it; and was not to ſtay all their other Buſineſs in the mean Time: And ſo roundly to put this to the Queſtion, and to divide the Houſe, which if they carried, then were they preſently to put the Houſe into a Committee, and not to leave it till they ſhould gain the Supply; but if they loſt the firſt Queſtion, then my Opinion was, they were to let it reſt till we might again adviſe in Council how farther to proceed.

And ſo I broke up the Council, telling them my Maſter expected that every Member of this Board, in Affirmance of their own Counſel tranſmitted over to his Majeſty ſhould ſpeak heartily, for ſix Subſidies to be paid in four Years, and to prepare all their Friends with all the Power and Credit they had, which I muſt carefully obſerve and truly count over according to each Man's Merit and Service.

The next Morning being *Friday*, the Maſter of the Rolls moved it very ſeaſonably, and certainly by the Judgment of them all with very great Ability and Advantage. Juſt as I foreſaw the Popiſh Party moved a Stay till the Houſe were purged forſooth: They put it roundly to the Queſtion, and carried it by twenty eight Voices, inſtantly the Houſe turned into a Committee, that Side fearing to loſe their Part of the Honour and Thanks, came round with all the Chearfulneſs poſſible, and the other ſurprized, and no Time left to recollect themſelves, they all with one Voice concluded the Gift of ſix Subſidies as was deſired before Twelve of the Clock.

The reſt of this Seſſion we have entertained and ſpun them out in Diſcourſes, but kept them nevertheleſs from concluding any Thing, yet have finiſhed within the firſt limited Time. No other Laws paſſed but the two Acts of Subſidies, and that other ſhort Law for confirming all ſuch Compoſitions as are or ſhall be made upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles.

And thus, Sir, have we already, God be praiſed, attained more than ever I durſt put you in hope of on that Side, which I can, next to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, aſcribe to nothing ſo much as the Secrecy wherewith this Buſineſs hath been carried on all

Sides,

Sides, which I crave Leave ſtill inſtantly and humbly to recommend to his Majeſty to be obſerved in the Courſe of his Affairs here, as being indeed of far more Conſequence and Aſſurance than you can, I perſuade myſelf, poſſibly believe on that Side; and, in good Faith, I am infinitely comforted to ſerve ſo ſecret a Maſter, and in being aſſiſted with ſo ſecret a Secretary as yourſelf. A.D. 1634.

There fell a Breach betwixt the two Houſes, which kept them aſunder all this Seſſion, the Commons would not confer with the Lords, unleſs they might ſit and be covered, as well as their Lordſhips, which the other would by no Means admit; for my Part I did not lay it very near my Heart to agree them, as having heretofore ſeen the Effects which follow when they are in ſtrict Underſtanding, or at Difference amongſt themſelves: Beſides, I ſaw plainly that keeping them at Diſtance I did avoid their joining in a Petition for the Graces, which infallibly they would have done; which now comes only ſingly from the Commons. I conceive it will be very eaſy the next Seſſions either to agree, or keep them ſtill aſunder; I deſire there may be a Thought beſtowed upon it, at ſome Leiſure, and let me have my Directions, which I ſhall readily conform myſelf unto either Way.

The Lords have in that Houſe debated upon divers Laws to be tranſmitted, and entred Orders, requiring the King's Attorney to draw them up into formal Statutes. This I conceived to be againſt *Poynings* Act, and to inlarge upon that reſtraining Power the Deputy and Council have ever exerciſed here, in taking or putting by as ſeemed good to themſelves. Yet being full in Belief they had no ill Intention in it, and unwilling to venture a Controverſy with them, until the Subſidies were paſſed, I let them alone till the laſt Day that I came into the Houſe to conclude this Seſſion; but then, being very jealous leſt in my Time any Thing might creep in, and grow upon the King's Prerogative in this tender and important Particular, I clearly declared they had therein proceeded further than they had Warrant for: But knowing it had not ſlipped them out of any indirect Purpoſe, I ſhould content myſelf for the preſent with entering my Proteſtation againſt it, on the King's Behalf, which I required might be recorded in the Houſe, and did beſeech their Lordſhips to be better adviſed for the future, and not to exceed that Power which was left them by that Law, to wit, A Liberty only to offer by Petition to the Deputy and Council ſuch Conſiderations as they might conceive to be good for the Commonwealth by them to be tranſmitted for Laws, or ſtaid, as to them ſhould ſeem beſt, whereunto they condeſcended without any Oppoſition, acknowledging it to be both according to the Law and their Meaning; ſo I have cauſed my Proteſtation to be entered in the Rolls, a Copy whereof I ſend you incloſed.

If I may ſeem too apprehenſive herein, I crave his Majeſty's Pardon, in regard I am ſure it hath done no hurt, and that I am of Opinion, there cannot be any Thing invaded, which in Reaſon of State, ought to be by his Majeſty's Deputy preſerved with a more hallowed Care than *Poynings* Act, and which I ſhall never willingly ſuffer to be touched or blemiſhed, more than my right Eye.

Both Houſes have, during this Sitting, likewiſe extreamly preſſed for the Graces, eſpecially the Law in *England* for threeſcore Years Poſſeſſion, to conclude the Rights of the Crown; and in the Lower Houſe none ſo earneſt as *Fingal* and *Ranelagh*, urging his Majeſty's Promiſe at every Turn.

The Commons Houſe have named a Committee to attend the Chancellor; the Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, the Chief Baron, Maſter of the *Rolls* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, appointed by me to make ready all good and fit Laws to be tranſmitted againſt our next Meeting, which is, by God's Grace, to be the 4th of *November*, which they do inceſſantly calling for the Graces, and in eſpecially that Law of threeſcore Years.

So, as conſidering that many of theſe Graces are by no Means to paſs into Laws; and, not foreſeeing what Inconvenience might fall upon his Majeſty if theſe Preſſures were ſuffered to go on too far, I conſulted theſe two Judges, and Sir *George Radcliffe*, how we might incline the Board to give them the negative Anſwer, and take it off the King, which on *Thurſday* laſt I effected, being, in good Faith, very excellently aſſiſted at the Table by them all three, ſo as now we are reſolved, not only privately to tranſmit our humble Advices upon every Article of the Graces, but on *Tueſday* next to call this Committee of the Commons before us, and plainly tell them, we may not, with our Faith to our Maſter give way to the tranſmitting of this Law of threeſcore Years, or any other of the Graces prejudicial to the Crown; nay, muſt humbly beſeech his Majeſty

A.D.1634. Majeſty they may not be introduced to the Prejudice of his Royal Rights, and clearly repreſent unto the King, that he is not bound, either in Juſtice, Honour, or Conſcience to grant them. And ſo putting in our ſelves mean betwixt them and his Majeſty's pretended Ingagements, take the hard Part wholly from his Majeſty and bear it ourſelves, as well as we may, and yet no way conclude his Majeſty to apply all the Grace to himſelf, which yet I truſt he will not inlarge farther than ſtands with Wiſdom, Reaſon, and the Proſperity of his own Affairs. In this Declaration we ſhall now have the Preſence and Aſſiſtance of my Lord Marſhal, who is newly come to Town, and within a few Weeks I will tranſmit over this Negative Advice to the Graces under the Hands of all this Council, with ſome other Conſiderations of my own, which I take to be of very great Importance, craving Pardon if I dwell upon them a little longer than ordinary, in regard I will make ſure, they ſhall be with you in Time; and that in good Faith, I am ſo over toiled, that I find this continual Labour works ſomething upon my Health, ſo as I ſhall be inforced to give myſelf ſome ſmall eaſe, which I truſt will be admitted, ſo as it be not with too much neglect of my Duty, which God willing ſhall not be.

I yet continue your further Trouble, by my Anſwer to yours of the 30th of *June*; yet let it not affright you, for it ſhall be as ſhort as poſſibly I can.

In our proceeding upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, all the Cautions you mention ſhall be punctually complied with, and a Note of ſuch Compoſitions as are already made, ſhortly tranſmitted for your Approbation there. In the mean Time, it is of great uſe here, the better to ſtay their Stomachs in that ravenous Appetite they have after the Statute of the threeſcore Years beforementioned.

I deſire this Letter incloſed may be ſigned by his Majeſty, for adding Sir *Charles Coote* to the Commiſſion of defective Titles, conceiving he will be very ſerviceable therein.

I truſt you will find that I have uſed ſuch care in all my Diſcourſes, as that I have not tranſgreſſed in the Rules ſet unto me by his Majeſty in the 12th and 16th Apoſtiles upon my great Diſpatches concerning the aſſembling this Parliament; for well aſſured I am, I was never more circumſpect to proceed according to my Warrant in all my Life.

For your Conſiderations upon the Graces I conceive they may now well ſtay, till you receive thoſe which I mention to be ſent from this Council, and then upon the whole Matter, you may better reſolve, how to give the finiſhing Stroke on that Side.

All things here are ready prepared againſt the coming over of Sir *John Borlaſe*, and I truſt that Place ſhall be much better diſcharged for his Majeſty's Service than formerly.

I am not yet under favour convinced in my Judgment againſt Muſkets, but ſhall at ſome better Leiſure humbly preſent my Reaſons. In the mean Time, the haſte, God be praiſed, is not great, howbeit indeed I muſt confeſs if the Calivers were brought to one Bore, they would be much more ſerviceable than they are.

If I may have yearly twenty Laſt of Powder at the King's Prices, it is as much as we ſhall expect; but I will ſhortly ſend you my Propoſition how I truſt we ſhall be able, out of the Sale of that, ſtill to furniſh theſe Stores without further Charge to his Majeſty: The unſerviceable Powder I will ſend over by Captain *James*; for when it comes to the Point they will not undertake it ſo good cheap as they offered then, without other additional Conditions I like not of.

The Commiſſioners of the Navy are to the beſt of my Underſtanding overpaid already: The perfect Account I will with all ſpeed ſend you from hence; and if we prove deceived, I am content they ſhall have Conſideration for their Delay in Payment, which I conceive may well content them the whilſt.

The Propoſition for guarding this Coaſt you ſhall have with all poſſible Speed, with the Account I promiſe you, of the reckoning to be made with the Officers of the Navy. But I have ſuch a Weight upon me, that it is impoſſible for me, my Indiſpoſition conſidered, to diſcharge myſelf of all at once.

I ſhall expect your Letters concerning the Planters, and Hoſtings, and will by God's Grace, betwixt this and the next Spring ſet that Buſineſs upon his right Foot, being as I laſt writ of marvellous great Conſequence, and therefore to be attended by me with a Care proportionable.

The Board is reduced according to thoſe Rules I received, and I aſſure you grows into better Order, and increaſeth every Day in Dignity and Power, which I take not to be

be leſs for his Majeſty's Service. The Nobility and Gentry give their Attendance ac- A.D.1634.
cording to your Directions, with much more Decency than formerly. And for hearing of Cauſes, and Licenſing of *Woolls*, I truſt to ſet ſuch a Watch upon myſelf, as becomes me in the juſt Diſcharge of ſo great a Truſt: And ſurely the more I am truſted, the greater ſhall be my Care. I ſhall be watchful upon all Occaſions and by fitting Degrees ſtill to abate from the Power of the Popiſh Clergy, which indeed was grown to exceſs, and a ſhame it was ever ſuffered to riſe to ſuch a height. Nor ſhall the *ore tenus* of the Friar be forgotten.

I hear not yet of Sir *Thomas Philips*'s Sons, nor know how to meet with them, I therefore beſeech you he be ſpoken to, to give Order they come unto me, that as he hath his Money, ſo his Majeſty may have their Surrender.

The diſpoſing of Sir *John Bourchiers*'s Fine towards the buying in of the Park at *York*, I approve of exceeding well, and have no more to ſay on that Subject.

I ſhall ſtill deſire to do Mr. *Porter* the beſt Service I can, howbeit his Agent never comes at me. But ſo ſoon as I have leiſure I will ſeek him out, and ſettle his Buſineſs, whether the Agent will or no.

I am extreamly glad his Majeſty is ſo firmly ſet to keep his Eſtabliſhment towards Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*, and all others. And that Rule obſerved a while, I ſhall in a ſhort Time, both ſatisfy him and all others, that juſtly can demand any Debt from this Crown.

Sir *Frederick Hamilton* I will keep on this Side, free his Majeſty from his Trouble and myſelf too. And nevertheleſs carry it in ſuch a Manner as to leave him without all Cauſe of Exception, which I aſſure you is a great Work to accompliſh, the Condition of the Gentleman conſidered. Here are many Complaints the whilſt againſt him, which might paſs perhaps in a *Swediſh* Army, but I am ſure in no civil Commonwealth, yet I will quiet them as well as I can, in hope of his better Temper and Carriage amongſt his Neighbours for the future.

I muſt deſire you to remember the Order of the Council concerning the Lord *Mountnorris* his Sixpences, and that I may have it as ſoon as conveniently may be. I am ſure he will ſtorm and tempeſt terribly, but that muſt be obeyed and this born. And thus much I can tell you, that I have paid the Army for this half Year, better I dare ſay, than ever they were, ſending them Home with their Monies in their Purſe, inſtead of Paper Aſſignments; and by a ſharp Courſe held in calling in the King's Monies, have I truſt ſo ſettled the Buſineſs as they ſhall never have Cauſe to complain hereafter of miſſing their Entertainments at the Day. Albeit all our wiſe Men here told me it was impoſſible; howbeit now, they ſay, they ſee it will be done, and might have been ſo long ſince, if it had pleaſed them.

Sir *John Kingsmill* is now in Town with his Troop, and I truſt within a few Months, as much to better the State of the Army, as I have done their Payments.

I have received his Majeſty's Letter. This Anſwer, I beſeech you humbly to preſent to his Majeſty, and indeed ſuch is his gracious Acceptance of my weak Endeavours, as ſtill puts greater Obligations upon me, under which Preſſure nevertheleſs I ſhall not ſleep, but awaken all the Powers that are in me for his Service.

For the Lord *Burgh* his Petition, I neither deſired it, nor know what to do with it now I have it; the beſt is there comes no body to me to ſollicite it. And ſure I will be to do nothing till I well underſtand it, and have firſt adviſed over with you. But this the *Iriſh* have tranſcendently, to be the People of all others lotheſt to be denied any thing they deſire, be it with, or againſt reaſon.

I am glad that the Juſtification of theſe Judges is received and ſo well allowed on that Side, which I was confident would be the Iſſue when they came to be well underſtood, being Perſons I aſſure you of ſound Judgments in their own Profeſſion and of clear Affections in his Majeſty's Service.

His Majeſty's gracious Letters to this Council concerning their Advice that ſix Subſidies ſhould be demanded, was publickly read in Council, much to all their Satisfactions.

The Commiſſions, Acts and Proxies are all come to my Hands ſeaſonably, ſo as we have not wanted any thing which may ſtay our happy Proceeding this Seſſion, which I acknowledge unto you in teſtimony of the great Care and Judgment you ſhew in his Majeſty's Service, and with humble Thanks for your excellent Diſpatch therein.

I am glad my Lord *Balfour* ſhall after all his Sleights be reſerved to his Majeſty's Juſtice, and no ſooner comes he here, but there ſhall be an Information ready for him:

A.D.1634. for believe me, a worſe Man lives not I truſt in *Ireland*, God forbid there ſhould be many ſuch.

For the Lord *Slane*, being a Gentleman very forward in his Majeſty's Service and conſidering his Letter was ſo full, I have given way he ſhould have his Writ, and yet prevented the danger of making two Barons in the room of one, as you will ſee by the Salvo's, whereupon he was content to take his Admiſſion; ſo as we ſhall have his preſent Service; and yet if the Friar leave his Hood, his Brother muſt leave this Barony; ſo as now I can ſee no Inconvenience at all, and therefore truſt I have done nothing amiſs therein.

For the Lord *Lambert*, Mr. *Haſtings* and others, I ſhall as near as I can judge, do right to them all, as you well ſay, without Recommendations; and further I am ſure his Majeſty would not approve I ſhould go upon any Importunity or Power. And for Sir *Edward Coke*, I ſhall be ſure to conſider you in him, and do him all the Service I may.

As concerning Doctor *Medcalfe*'s Eſtate, I have proceeded as far as in preſent I may, and ſo ſhall finally ſettle it, unleſs ſome others appear in the contrary of Sir *Edward Loftus* than yet do: For hitherto openly there appears no Difference in them, that are before me, the Parties concerned.

Your Recommendations of Sir *Henry Rainsford* ſhall cauſe me to value him much the more, he ſeems to be a civil Gentleman, is now gone back for *England* with a Reſolution to return, and beſtow ſome of his Time here in *Ireland*, where he ſhall be very welcome unto me.

And now I am come to an End of this Diſpatch, which leaveth not one of your Letters unanſwered behind it, nor ſhall any Opportunity ſlip me, wherein I may expreſs my ſelf

Dublin, this 18th of *Auguſt*, 1634.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Manner of Proceeding to Parliament, holden at Dublin *the fourteenth Day of* July, Anno Domini 1634.

One Foot Company.
Two Trumpets.
One Troop of Horſe.
Two Meſſengers.

Gentlemen two and two.
Eſquires two and two.
The Six Clerks of the *Chancery* two and two.
Clerk of the Council and Clerk of the Houſe of Commons.
Clerk of the Upper Houſe and Clerk of the Crown.
Secretaries two
Steward and Comptroller *They went in another Place being Troopers.*
The King's puiſne Serjeant at Law.
Maſters of the *Chancery*,
The King's Sollicitor and Attorney.
The King's ancienteſt Serjeants at Law.
Knights Batchelors.
Barons of the *Exchequer*.
Judges of the *Common Pleas*.
Judges of the *King's Bench*.

Two Trumpets.
Two Meſſengers.

Privy Counſellors not Barons, viz.

Knights according to the Seniority of their Knighthood.
The Baronets.
The Principal Secretary.

The

The Maſter of the Ordnance. *His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he is a Baron.* A.D.1634.
The Maſter of the *Rolls.*
The Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer.*
The Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas.*
The Maſter of the Court of Wards.
The Lord Chief Juſtice of the Chief Place.
The Treaſurer at War. *His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he is a Baron.*
The Vice-Treaſurer. *His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he is a Baron.*
The Marſhal. *His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he is a Viſcount.*
The Lord Preſident of *Munſter.*

Two Meſſengers.

Barons in their Robes two and two, the youngeſt foremoſt, viz.

Lord *Mountnorris* of *Mountnorris.*
Lord *Mc Guier* Baron of *Iniskillin.*
Lord *Boyle*, Baron of *Brogbill, infra ætat.*
Abſent Lord *Sherard* of *Letrim.*
Abſent Lord *Colraine* of *Colraine.*
Abſent Lord *Breriton* of *Laghlin.*
Abſent Lord *Baltimore* of *Baltimore.*
Abſent Lord *Herbert* of *Caſtle Iſland.*
Abſent Lord of *Glean Molune* and *Cuercby.*
Lord *Eſmond* Baron of *Lymerick.*
Lord *Blany* Baron of *Monaghan.*
Abſent Lord *Aunger* Baron of *Longford.*
Abſent Lord *Dockwray* of *Culmore.*
Abſent Lord *Caulfield* Baron of *Charlemont.*
Abſent Lord *Fitz William* of *Liffer.*
Abſent Lord *Mervy* of *Roſſe.*
Lord *Digbye* Baron of *Geaſhall.*
Abſent Lord *Gorges* of *Dundalke.*
Abſent Lord *Mainard* of *Wicklogh.*
Lord *Folliot* Baron of *Balliſhannon.*
Abſent Lord *Balfour* Baron of *Glan-Awley.*
Lord of *Caſtle-Steward.*
Abſent Lord *Bourke* of *Brittas.*
Abſent Lord *Lambert* Baron of *Cavan.*
Abſent Lord *Mountjoy* Baron of *Mountjoy.*
Lord of *Cabir.*
Lord *Bourke* of *Caſtle-Connel.*
Lord of *Inchiquin, infra ætat.*
Lord of *Lowth.*
Lord of *Upper Oſſery.*
Abſent Lord of *Dunboine.*
Abſent Lord *Power* and *Coroghmore.*
Lord of *Dunſany.* *
Lord of *Trimbleſton.*
Lord of *Howthe.*
Abſent Lord of *Slane.*
Lord of *Kerry* and *Lixnawe.*
Lord *Courcy* of *Kinſale.*
Lord *Bremingham* of *Athenry.*

* The Lord of *Dunſany* did precede the Lord *Trimbleſton* the firſt Day, but ſince, by Order from the Lord Deputy and Council, the Lord of *Trimbleſton* precedes the Lord *Dunſany.*

Biſhops

Biſhops according to their Conſecration, two and two, the youngeſt foremoſt, except the Biſhop of Meath, *who preceeds the reſt without reſpect to Conſecration.*

Lord Biſhop of *Derry.*
Lord Biſhop of *Ardagh.*
Lord Biſhop of *Killalow.*
Lord Biſhop of *Kilfenora.*
Lord Biſhop of *Killala* and *Aghconry.*
Lord Biſhop of *Kilmore.*
Lord Biſhop of *Ardfert* and *Aghada.*
Lord Biſhop of *Raphoe.*
Lord Biſhop of *Clonfert* and *Killmacough.*
Lord Biſhop of *Lymerick.*
Lord Biſhop of *Clougher.*
Lord Biſhop of *Corke, Cloine* and *Roſſe.*
Lord Biſhop of *Waterford* and *Lyſmore.*
Lord Biſhop of *Down* and *Connor.*
Lord Biſhop of *Dromore.*
Lord Biſhop of *Oſſery* and *Killkenny.*
Lord Biſhop of *Elphin.*
Lord Biſhop of *Fernes* and *Laghlin.*
Lord Biſhop of *Kildare.*
Lord Biſhop of *Meath.*

Two Trumpets.

Athlone Purſuivant at Arms.

Viſcounts in their Parliament Robes, *two and two, the youngeſt foremoſt,* viz.

Viſcount *Glanmaleira.*
Viſcount *Fitzwilliam* of *Meryoung.*
Viſcount of *Ikerine.*
Viſcount *Bourke* of *Clanmorris.*
Abſent Viſcount *Fairfax* of *Emmely.*
Abſent Viſcount *Mullineux* of *Mariburg.*
Viſcount *Carty* of *Muſkery.*
Viſcount of *Ranelagh,*
Abſent Viſcount *Mounſon* of *Caſtlemaine.*
Viſcount *Taffe* of *Corine.*
Abſent Viſcount *Wenman* of *Tuam.*
Abſent Viſcount *Strangford.*
Abſent Viſcount *Lumley* of *Waterford.*
Abſent Viſcount *Cholmondeley* of *Kellis,*
Abſent Viſcount *Scudamore* of *Sligo.*
Abſent Viſcount *Savile.*
Abſent Viſcount *Carlingford.*
Abſent Viſcount *Chaworth* of *Ardmagh.*
Viſcount *Boyle* of *Kinalmeakie, infra ætat.*
Abſent Viſcount of *Caſtletowne.*
Viſcount of *Baltinglaſſe.*
Abſent Viſcount *Burgh* of *Majo.*
Viſcount of *Killultagh.*
Abſent Viſcount *Somerſet* of *Caſhell.*
Abſent Viſcount *Sarsfield* of *Killmallocke.*
Abſent Viſcount *Killmurry.*
Viſcount *Chicheſter* of *Carickfergus.*
Abſent Viſcount *Lecale.*
Abſent Viſcount *Magennis* of *Evagh.*
Viſcount *Beaumont* of *Swords, infra ætat.*
Viſcount *Loftus* of *Ely.*
Viſcount *Claneboy.*
Abſent Viſcount *Montgomery* of the *Ards.*
Viſcount *Nettleville* of *Dowth.*
Viſcount *Dillon* of *Caſtilbo Gallene.*

Viſcount *More* of *Drogheda.*
Abſent Viſcount *Valentia.*
Abſent Viſcount *Wilmot* of *Athlone.*
Abſent Viſcount *Grandiſon.*
Abſent Viſcount *Powerſcourt.*
Viſcount *Mountgarret.*
Abſent Viſcount of *Fermoy.*
Viſcount of *Gormandſton.*

Earls in their Parliament Robes, two and two, the youngeſt foremoſt, viz.

Abſent Earl of *Downe.*
Earl of *Fingale.*
Abſent Earl of *Carberye.*
Earl of *Barrymore.*
Earl of *Meath.*
Earl of *Deſmond, infra ætat.*
Abſent Earl of *Londonderry.*
Earl of *Roſcommon.*
Earl of *Weſtmeath.*
Earl of *Antrim.*
Earl of *Corke.* His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he is Lord Treaſurer.
Abſent Earl of *Caſtlehaven.*
Abſent Earl of *Clanrickard.*
Earl of *Thomond.*
Earl of *Ormond* and *Oſſery.* His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he bore the Sword.
Earl of *Kildare.* His Lordſhip went in another Place, becauſe he bore the Cap of Eſtate.
Lord Treaſurer.
Archbiſhop of *Tuam.*
Archbiſhop of *Caſhell.*
Archbiſhop of *Dublin.*
Archbiſhop of *Ardmagh,* Lord Primate of all *Ireland.*
The Lord Chancellor with the Seal alone.

A Gentleman Uſher. *Ulſter* King of Arms. A Gentleman Uſher.

A Serjeant at Arms. A Serjeant at Arms to flank the Sword.

The Sword born by the Earl of *Ormond.*

A Serjeant at Arms to flank the Sword.

A Cap of Eſtate born by the Earl of *Kildare.*

Footmen. Yeomen of the Horſe.

The
LORD DEPUTY,
His Train born up by the Lord *Brabazon,* Sir *Robert Loftus,* and Mr. *Arthur Jones.*

A Secretary on Foot. Footmen. Yeomen of the Horſe.

The Gentleman of the Horſe leading an Horſe of Eſtate.
The Colonel.
The Guard.
Two Trumpets.
A Troop of Horſe.

And thus they proceeded to Church.

A.D. 1634. The Lord Deputy being arrived at St. *Patrick*'s Church, was received by the Dean, Prebends and Choriſters, going before the Lords Archbiſhops of *Tuam* and *Caſhell*, ſinging *Te Deum Laudamus*; and when the Lord Deputy was come into his Seat, then the Lords took their Places which were prepared for them; the Biſhops by themſelves, and the temporal Lords by themſelves: But all the Lords did ſtand till the Lord Deputy was placed in his State.

When the Sermon was ended they returned to the Caſtle in the ſame Manner that they went to Church.

Die Lunæ decimo quarto die Julii Anno Regni Regis Domini noſtri Caroli Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ decimo 1634.

Lord *Slane* to take his Place in Parliament, and the Salvoes and Conditions thereof.

Memorandum, That this Day the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal being aſſembled in full Parliament, *Patrick Darcy* Eſq; of Counſel with the Right Honourable *William* Lord Baron of *Slane*, humbly moved the Lord Deputy that Order might be given for the iſſuing of a Writ of Summons to the ſaid Lord of *Slane*, as Son and Heir unto *Chriſtopher* late Lord of *Slane* deceaſed, and that his Lordſhip might take his Place in this high and honourable Aſſembly of Parliament, as his ſaid Father and his Anceſtors, Lords of *Slane*, have heretofore done. Upon Conſideration whereof it is thought fit, and accordingly ordered by the Lord Deputy, that the ſaid Writ ſhall be granted unto him, and that the ſaid *William* ſhall take his Place and have Precedency as Lord of *Slane*. But foraſmuch as it appeareth, that the ſaid *William* had an elder Brother named *Thomas*, who, in the Life-time of his Father, about fourteen Years ſince, as was alledged, went into foreign Parts beyond the Seas, from whence he is not yet returned; and it appears not that he is living, but is rather preſumed to be dead: It is therefore ordered, that the awarding of the ſaid Writ, and the placing of the ſaid Lord in the Room of his Father, ſhall be with a *ſalvo jure* of the ſaid *Thomas*, in Caſe the ſaid *Thomas* be living; and that if he or his Heirs ſhall at any Time hereafter return into this Kingdom, and re-aſſume the Title of Lord *Slane*, that then, and in ſuch Caſe, the ſaid *William* or his Heirs, ſhall take no Advantage or Benefit by the ſaid Writ, or any Conſequent thereof, but ſhall be altogether ſecluded from any ſuch Title, Place and Privilege as he may claim by Pretext of that Writ, as if the Honour and Favour now granted unto him had not been, or that no ſuch Writ had ever been awarded unto him, under which Conditions and Salvoes the ſaid *William* did accept of the ſaid Favour, and fully conſented it might be entred accordingly.

Die Martis decimo quinto die Julii Anno Domini 1634, *Annoque Regni Regis Caroli decimo.*

Lord *Slane* placed in Parliament.

Memorandum, That according to an Order of the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy made in full Parliament on *Monday* the 14th Day of this inſtant Month, his Majeſty's Writ of Summons was delivered to the Right Honourable *William* Lord Baron of *Slane*, who was this Day brought into the Houſe by the Lords of *Howthe* and *Dunſany*, the ſaid Writ allowed, and himſelf placed in the Place that his Predeceſſors the Lords of *Slane* had taken in Parliament.

The Lord Deputy's Speech to both Houſes of Parliament in Ireland, 15 July 1634.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I SHALL crave Leave, with your good Favours to take you to witneſs as of the greateſt Honour ſo of the greateſt Burden I ever ſuſtained, being intruſted at this Time in this high Court to communicate with you the Counſels, the Purpoſes of a wiſe and mighty King. And howbeit, the Reaſons leading and Reſolutions ſet in aſſembling of Parliaments be the hidden Secrets, the priviledged Peculiars of Kings, for which they are in no kind accountable, nor ought any Subject uncall'd to intermeddle: Yet is his Majeſty graciouſly pleaſed that I thus ſet forth the Grounds of this preſent Meeting faithfully and evidently before you. And if Temples conſtituted by the Pagans to their *Jupiter*, *Apollo*, and thoſe other Gods of the greater Volume, were (as the Architect rules it) to be left *ſub dio*, without any other than Heaven for a Covering, *Quoniam horum Deorum & ſpecies & effectus in aperto Mundo atque lucente præ-*

ſentes

ſentes videmus: Then ſure, with far better Reaſon than thoſe their fictitious Gods are the princely and juſt Intendments of my gracious and great Maſter to be by us all this Day celebrated under the Sun, conſidering that if we, who have the Happineſs to gather the bleſſed Fruits of his Government, could prove ſo ingrate as not to acknowledge them, yet ſhall their own Weight and Piety convey them along, proclaim him aloud to future Ages famous, even among the beſt of Kings. A.D.1634.

Thus then being to diſcourſe unto you of theſe Counſels, theſe Purpoſes, wherein yourſelves and Poſterities alſo are ſo deeply concerned, I cannot chuſe but promiſe unto myſelf your ſerious Attention and readieſt Aſſiſtance. For juſt it is that his Majeſty's Eyes having been awake, his Ears open, ſo many Years for your Tranquillity and Peace, you ſhould now at length afford him for ſome few Hours your Hearts and Hands in the Conſideration and Settlement of his Affairs, under the well-pleaſing Shade of whoſe Greatneſs and Goodneſs you enjoy all that you have.

I ſhall, as near as I can, ſpeak in the Style of my Royal Maſter, which is to be with Brevity and Clearneſs, and begin with the Certificate of the State of the Revenue and Debts of this Crown, as it was tranſmitted over unto his Majeſty by my Lords, the then Juſtices, and this whole Council, in *February* 1631, preſently after his Majeſty had been pleaſed to ſet me apart for this Employment: The principal Parts whereof were theſe;

That the Debts of the Crown were an hundred thouſand Pounds *Iriſh*.

That the ordinary certain Charge did exceed the annual conſtant Revenue twenty thouſand Pounds *Engliſh* at leaſt.

That nothing was to be ſaved from the Civil Liſt; for that was the rich Diſpenſation of his Majeſty's uniform Juſtice among you.

That nothing was to be retrenched from the Martial Liſt; for the Army was of abſolute Neceſſity, the great Preſerver of the publick Peace, and in no Caſe to be leſſen'd.

That the Revenue had been ſo narrowly ſifted as there was no hope of any conſiderable Increaſe to be had from thence.

And that there was no other Poſſibility remaining to ſupply the ordinary Payments of the Army, but by levying the twelve Pence a *Sunday* upon the Recuſants.

But his Majeſty held it more natural and proper, in Caſes of Conſcience and Religion, to ſoften and incline the Hearts of Men by the good Examples of Life, and the ſound and perſuaſive Doctrine of his Clergy, than by Conſtraint to inforce a ſeeming Conformity, and far more graceful and comely in a King to expreſs himſelf towards his People through Gentleneſs and Clemency than by Stiffneſs and Severity; ſo as this Streightneſs of his Affairs could not wreſt from him a preſent Reſolution to follow that Courſe: But his tender Indulgence to his good People, whereof he underſtood there was ſo great a Number, Recuſants, in this Kingdom, moved him to command a Stay of all Levies of that Duty till my coming over.

Upon theſe Terms it ſtood when I received the Sword, having it chief nevertheleſs in my Inſtructions ſpeedily to adviſe with this Council for diſcharge of theſe Debts and Payment of the Army: And having it eaſily and univerſally granted, that after the Expence of ſo much *Engliſh* Treaſure and Blood for your Preſervation, it ſtood with all the Reaſon in the World this Kingdom ſhould now bear and maintain itſelf, and that the Army, the principal Nerve, which gave Motion to the Civil Government, was not to be weakned or infirmed; they adviſed the Continuance of the Contribution a Year longer, and that in the mean Time his Majeſty might be moved for a Parliament, as the fitteſt Expedient for the Eſtabliſhment of ſo great a Work. An Advice indeed ſince ſeconded in a Manner by you all, as will appear by your ſeveral Letters now in my keeping.

And now you ſee his Majeſty hath graciouſly condeſcended to your own Deſires, as ever beſt pleaſed to tread the ancient Paths in publick Services, to take his People along, to have you yourſelves co-operate with him for the individual good of you both, Juſtice and Protection deſcending, Duty and Obedience aſcending, being thoſe Intelligences which ſhould paſs the beſt Entertainments betwixt a King and his People.

And conſidering the Army hath been ſo often and weightily repreſented over to his Majeſty from this Council, and in a Manner from the Body of this whole Kingdom, to be of abſolute Neceſſity, giving Comfort and Encouragement to quiet Minds in their honeſt Occaſions, containing the licentious Spirits within the modeſt Bounds of Sobriety, it conſiſteth not with his Majeſty's Wiſdom to give unto the World, no not the Appearance of ſo much Improvidence in his own Counſels, of ſo much Forgetfulneſs in

A.D.1634. in a Caſe of your Safety, as to leave this Pillar of his Authority and your own Peace unſet for Continuance at leaſt one ſix Months before the wearing forth of this Contribution. It ſeemed therefore good to his Majeſty to call you thus early to Council to adviſe, how the hundred thouſand Pound Debt might be diſcharged, this Army ſo provided, as might altogether eaſe his princely Thoughts of that Care hereafter.

Thus have you heard the Counſels preceding, and the two Propoſitions ſubſequent. And that you might alſo the better underſtand the Order and Decorum to be obſerved in your Proceedings, I am further by expreſs Command to ſignify unto you, that his Majeſty is purpoſed to make two Seſſions of this Parliament: This for the Crown, and another at *Michaelmas* for you; this to provide for himſelf as Head, and that to care for his People as Members. Yet this I dare aſſume, that if you fail not the King in this former, his Majeſty above all you can think will go along with you in that latter Seſſion, through all the Expreſſions of a gracious and wiſe King: But ſtill, according to the Order of good Manners, Reaſon, and Nature, himſelf firſt, his People afterwards.

And albeit his Majeſty needs inſiſt upon no other Argument to bow you to his juſt Deſires, but his own Perſonal Merit, and thoſe Sovereign Duties you owe him for his Juſtice and Protection, in Compariſon whereof, I confeſs indeed all that can be ſaid is far ſubordinate, yet you will admit me, that ſees, how much the whole Frame of this Commonwealth by a cloſe Conſent of Parts is like to ſettle or ſuffer with the good or bad Succeſs of this preſent Meeting, as a Perſon that hath no End but uprightly to diſpenſe my Maſter's Juſtice amongſt you without Acceptance of Perſons, nor expects, hopes for no other Rewards than through the Monuments and Teſtimonies, I truſt, I ſhall be able to leave behind me, to be acknowledg'd, when I am gone, by you and your Children, a true Lover of your Country. Give me Leave, I ſay, as a Perſon thus qualify'd, thus affected to tell you plainly, that if you do not perfectly and chearfully conform yourſelves to fulfil his Majeſty's Deſires, you render yourſelves to all equal Minds the moſt unwiſe, the moſt unthankful, the moſt unpardonable People of the whole World.

For lay your Hands upon your Hearts, and tell me, if ever the Deſires of a mighty and powerful King, were ſo moderate, ſo modeſt, taking, aſking nothing for himſelf, but all for you.

His Majeſty hath contracted a vaſt Debt merely in the Service of this Crown, and now after a long Peace, and your private Eſtates mightily improv'd under the Guard of his Wiſdom and Juſtice, he moves you to eaſe his Crown of this Burden, which you are now ſo well able to do. Can any Thing be more patient in Forbearance or more ſeaſonable in Time?

His Majeſty iſſueth all he hath willingly for your Protection and Safety, nay hath enter'd into a new Charge of ſeven thouſand Pounds a Year *Engliſh* for ſafeguarding your Coaſt, to give the more Life and Comfort to your Trades and Merchants, covets no more than that, he beſtowing all he hath upon you, you ſhou'd beſtow the ſmall Remainder upon yourſelves, that you bear the Charge futurely in Part, that have hitherto entirely gather'd the whole Profit. Is any thing more according to Reaſon or Nature?

His Majeſty and his Royal Father, ſince their happy Acceſſions to the Crown, have had but one Subſidy of you, nor any thing elſe, ſaving this Contribution towards the Army, for which you had Immunities granted, of more Value to yourſelves than this Gift was to the Crown; where *England* in that Time hath given them thirty Subſidies. And can you be ſo indulgent to yourſelves, as to be perſuaded, you muſt ever be exempt from your Proportion of the Charge, living in the more ſubordinate Kingdom? If it ſhould be ſo, certainly the Stars were more propitious to you than to any other conquer'd Nation under Heaven.

No, no, let no ſuch narrow, inward Conſiderations poſſeſs you, but roundly and chearfully apply yourſelves to the Contentment of his Majeſty after your long Peace, let your Encreaſe be that of our beſt Grounds, *Qui majore ubertate gratiam quietis referre ſolent*. Let your Gifts preſerve the three Properties, the Maſter Architect requires in our beſt Buildings, let them be, *ad uſum, ad ſpeciem, & ad firmitatem.*

Ad uſum they ſhall be, if they prove ſeaſonably anſwerable to the preſent Exigent of the Affairs. For, if they hold not Proportion with theſe, there will be no Symmetry in them, and ſo perchance you may be anſwered in the Words of the Prophet,

your

your Bed is ſhorter than that a Man can ſtretch himſelf on it, and your Covering narrower than that a Man can wrap himſelf in it. A.D. 1634.

Next *ad ſpeciem*; for the Way of doing imports much with great Princes. And Beauty and Comelineſs they ſhall have, if they flow freely without Conditions, if your Proceedings be as befits Subjects towards a King, not by way of Contract, or between Merchant and Merchant. For as all other wiſe and mighty Kings, my Maſter expects the Honour of your Truſt, due to him indeed not only in the common Caſe of King and People, but to him by particular Merit. For call but to Mind, that where your Agents gave ſixſcore thouſand Pounds to be paid in three Years, his Majeſty for your Eaſe was content to take it in ſix, enlarging to you his Graces the whilſt; and then ſurely ſo great a Meanneſs can never enter your Hearts as once to ſuſpect his gracious Regard of you and Performance with you, where you affie yourſelves upon his Grace and Bounty.

Laſtly, they muſt be *ad Firmitatem*, for Laſting and Strength. That is, there muſt be a ſtanding Revenue (mark it well) provided by you to ſupply and ſettle the conſtant Payments of the Army. For it is far below my great Maſter to come at every Year's End, with his Hat in his Hand, to intreat, that you would be pleaſed to preſerve yourſelves.

Next let me adviſe you, ſuffer no poor Suſpicions or Jealouſies to vitiate your Judgments, much rather become you wiſe by others Harms. You cannot be ignorant of the Misfortunes theſe Meetings have run of late Years in *England*, ſtrike not therefore upon the ſame Rock of Diſtruſt, which hath ſo often ſhiver'd them. For whatever other Accident this Miſchief may be aſſigned unto, there was nothing elſe that brought it upon us, but the King's juſt ſtanding to have the Honour of our Truſt, and our ill-grounded obſtinate Fears, that wou'd not be ſecured. This was that Spirit of the Air that walked in Darkneſs, abuſing both; whereon if once one Beam of Light and Truth had happily reflected, it had paſſed over as Clouds without Rain, and left the King far better contented with his People, and them much more happy, albeit as they are (Thanks to God and his Majeſty) the happieſt of the whole World.

Take heed of private Meetings and Conſults in your Chambers, by Deſign and Privity aforehand to contrive, how to diſcourſe and carry the publick Affairs when you come into the Houſes. For beſides, that they are in themſelves unlawful, and puniſhable in a grievous Meaſure, I never knew them in all my Experience to do any Good to the Publick or to any particular Man; I have often known them do much Harm to both. But you will ſay, you are called hither to conſult *de arduis Regni negotiis*; true, yet in theſe Houſes, not in your Chambers, here is the proper Place, here his Majeſty will graciouſly accept, and thank you for your good Counſel: But he expects not to find you muttering, or to name it more truly, mutinying in Corners. I am commanded to carry a very wakeful Eye over theſe private and ſecret Conventicles, to puniſh the Tranſgreſſion with a heavy and ſevere Hand, therefore it behoves you to look to it.

Chiefly beware of Diviſions in your Counſels: For Diviſion confines always upon Ruin, leads ever to ſome fatal Precipice or other. Divide not between Proteſtant and Papiſt; for this Meeting is merely Civil, Religion not at all concerned one Way or other. In this I have endeavoured to give you Satisfaction both privately and publickly, and now I aſſure you again there is nothing of Religion to be ſtirr'd in this Parliament, being only aſſembled to ſettle the Temporal State, which you may now ſafely confide upon. For believe me, I have a more hallowed Regard to my Maſter's Honour, than to profane his Chair with Untruths, ſo as if after all this any ſhall again ſpring this Doubt amongſt you, it is not to be judged to ariſe from Hardneſs of Belief, but much rather from a perverſe and malevolent Spirit, deſirous to embroil your peaceable Proceedings with Party and Faction. And I truſt your Wiſdom and Temper will quickly conjure all ſuch forth from amongſt you.

Divide not Nationally, betwixt *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*. The King makes no Diſtinction betwixt you, reputes you all without Prejudice, and that upon ſafe and true Grounds, I aſſure myſelf, his good and faithful Subjects. And Madneſs it were in you then to raiſe that Wall of Separation amongſt yourſelves. If you ſhould, you know, who the old Proverb deems likeſt to go to the Wall, and believe me *England* will not prove the weakeſt.

But above all, divide not between the Intereſts of the King and his People, as if there were one Being of the King, and another Being of his People. This is the moſt

A.D.1634. miſchievous Principle that can be laid in Reaſon of State, and that which, if you watch not very well, may the eaſilieſt miſlead you. For you might as well tell me an Head might live without a Body, or a Body without a Head, as that it is poſſible for a King to be rich and happy without his People be ſo likewiſe, or that a People can be rich and happy without the King be ſo alſo. Moſt certain it is, that their well-being is individually one and the ſame, their Intereſts woven up together with ſo tender and cloſe Threads, as cannot be pulled aſunder without a Rent in the Commonwealth. And therefore you are to look upon them equally and at once, and to ſtudy this not perfunctorily but conſcientiouſly; for this is a conſcientious Duty, as was excellently and piouſly expreſſed by the prime Father of this Church, which many of you did, and all might have heard, and forth of my Zeal to God's Churchand the Good of this Commonwealth, I wiſh from my Soul, wou'd have all made yourſelves capable of hearing it, and that we might have had your Company as well in the Church as here in the Houſes. Yet that it fall not unto you as Water upon the Ground, which is not to be gather'd up again, I ſhall, nay I do intreat my Lord Primate it may be printed, as that indeed is well worthy the Univerſal (or if you like the Word better the Catholick) Knowledge and Practice of you all.

Finally, I wiſh you had a right Judgment in all Things, yet let me not prove a *Caſſandra* amongſt you to ſpeak Truth and not be believ'd. However ſpeak Truth I will, were I to become your Enemy for it. Remember therefore that I tell you, you may eaſily make or mar this Parliament. If you proceed with Reſpect without laying Clogs and Conditions upon the King, as wiſe Men and good Subjects ought to do, you ſhall infallibly ſet up this Parliament eminent to Poſterity, as the very Baſis and Foundation of the greateſt Happineſs and Proſperity that ever befel this Nation. But if you meet a great King with narrow circumſcribed Hearts, if you will needs be wiſe and cautious above the Moon, remember again that I tell you, you ſhall never be able to caſt your Miſts before the Eyes of a diſcerning King, you ſhall be found out, your Sons ſhall wiſh they had been the Children of more believing Parents, and in a Time when you look not for it, when it will be too late for you to help, the ſad Repentance of an unadviſed Breach ſhall be yours, laſting Honour ſhall be my Maſter's.

The Lord Deputy his Proteſtation in Parliament upon the Lords of the Committee their Proceeding beyond the Limitation in Poynings *Act.*

WENTWORTH,

WHEREAS at a Parliament holden at *Drogheda* on *Monday* next after the Feaſt of St. *Andrew* the Apoſtle, in the tenth Year of the Reign of King *Henry* the VIIth before Sir *Edward Poynings* Knt. then Lord Deputy of this Realm of *Ireland*, an Act was made for and concerning the Order, Manner and Form of Parliaments to be holden and kept in this Realm of *Ireland*, whereby it was Ordained and Eſtabliſhed, that no Parliament ſhould be holden thereafter in the ſaid Land, but at ſuch Seaſons as the King's Lieutenant and Council here ſhould firſt certify the King, under the Great Seal of this Land, the Cauſes and Conſiderations of all ſuch Acts as them ſeemeth ſhould paſs in the ſame Parliament, and ſuch Cauſes, Conſiderations and Acts affirmed by the King and his Council to be good and expedient for this Land, and his Licence thereupon as well in Affirmation of the ſaid Cauſes and Acts, as to ſummon the ſaid Parliament under his Great Seal of *England* had and obtained. And whereas at a Parliament holden at *Dublin* on *Tueſday* the firſt Day of *June* in the 3^d^ and 4th Years of the Reign of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* before Sir *Thomas Radcliffe* Knight, Earl of *Suſſex*, then Lord Deputy of this Kingdom, it was Ordained and Enacted and Eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid Act ſhould be expounded, underſtood and taken as in the ſaid Act of the 3^d^ and 4th of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* was declared, *viz.* That no Parliament ſhould be ſummoned or holden within this Realm of *Ireland*, until ſuch Time as the Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, Lord Juſtice, or Lords Juſtices, Chief Governor, or Governors, or any of them, and the Council of this Realm for the Time being, ſhould have certified the King and Queen's Majeſties, their Heirs and Succeſſors under the Great Seal of this Realm of *Ireland*, the Conſiderations,

ſiderations, Cauſes and Articles of ſuch Acts, Proviſions and Ordinances as by them ſhould be thought meet and neceſſary to be enacted and paſſed here by Parliament, and ſhould have received again their Majeſties Anſwer under their Great Seal of *England*, declaring their Pleaſure either for the paſſing of the ſaid Acts, Proviſions and Ordinances in ſuch Form and Tenor as they ſhould be ſent into *England*, or elſe for the Change and Alteration of them, or any Part of the ſame, and that as well after every Authority or Licence ſent into this Kingdom for holding a Parliament, as alſo at all Times after the Summons and during the Time of every Parliament thereafter to be holden within this Realm, the Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, Lord Juſtice, Lord Juſtices, or other Chief Governor and Council of this Kingdom for the Time being, ſhould and might certify all ſuch other Conſiderations, Cauſes, Tenors, Proviſions and Ordinances as they ſhould further think good to be enacted and eſtabliſhed, at and in the ſaid Parliament to the King and Queen's Majeſties, their Heirs and Succeſſors under the Great Seal of this Realm of *Ireland*; and ſuch Conſiderations, Cauſes, Tenors, Proviſions and Ordinances, or any of them as ſhould be thereupon certified and returned into this Realm under the Great Seal of *England*, and no other, ſhould and might paſs and be enacted here, in every ſuch Parliament within this ſaid Realm of *Ireland*, in Caſe the ſame Conſiderations, Cauſes, Tenors, Proviſions and Ordinances, or any of them ſhould be agreed or reſolved on by the three Eſtates of the ſaid Parliament. And whereas in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament the Lords Spiritual and Temporal being aſſembled, did the 24th of *July* now laſt paſt, appoint and ſelect a Committee of eighteen Lords for Grievances, and taking into Conſideration of ſuch Acts as are fit to be propounded to be paſſed, and ſuch Statutes as are in Force, which are fit to be repealed; which Committee met accordingly, and gave Order unto his Majeſty's learned Counſel for drawing of ſeveral Acts to be paſſed, *viz.* on the 26th of *July* laſt, for reſtraining the barbarous Cuſtoms of Plowing by the Tail, of pulling the Wool off living Sheep, of burning Corn in Straw, and barking of ſtanding Trees, of cutting young Trees by Stealth, of forcing Cows to give Milk, and of building Houſes without Chimneys; and likewiſe on the 30th Day of the ſame Month, the ſaid Committee gave further Order to his Majeſty's learned Counſel to draw Acts for and touching the Limitation of his Majeſty's Title, not to extend above threeſcore Years, according to the Effect of the Statute of 21mo *Jacobi Regis* made in *England*, and in purſuit of his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified by his Highneſs's Inſtructions brought over by the Agents of this Kingdom in *Anno* 1628, and for reſtraining the ſtealing of great Hawks with Nets, and ſetting Hawks for Aire once in ſeven Years, throughout the Kingdom, and for preſerving of Game: And laſtly, on the firſt Day of this Inſtant, another Committee of the Lords appointed for Privileges, gave like Order to his Majeſty's Attorney General, with the Advice of ſome of the Judges to draw an Act for making ſuch Noblemen as are reſident in *England* liable to all publick Charges and Payments taxed by Parliament in this Kingdom, whence their Titles of Honour are derived, with Limitation that every Earl, deriving his Honour from this Kingdom, ſhould, within two Years next after this preſent Parliament, purchaſe in this Kingdom Lands to the Value of three Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, every Viſcount Lands to the Value of two hundred and fifty Pounds *per Annum*, and every Baron Lands to the Value of two hundred Pounds *per Annum*, or otherwiſe their Honours derived from this Kingdom to be void: And whereas alſo the ſaid Committee for Privileges directed the Lord Chancellor to move Us the Lord Deputy, that divers Acts drawn up by his Majeſty's Judges of the ſeveral Courts, and conſidered of and allowed by their Lordſhips, might be further proceeded in as appertaineth, which the Lord Chancellor did accordingly: All which former Proceedings of their Lordſhips, We the Lord Deputy taking into due Conſideration, and weighing the ſame with the ſaid Statutes, altho' We do not conceive that the ſaid Lords adviſedly or purpoſedly intended to violate or innovate in any Thing, otherwiſe than by the ſaid Statutes are provided; yet for the avoiding of any Miſinterpretation, which, by reaſon of that manner of Proceeding, may in After-times be made to the Intrenchment on the ſaid Acts of Parliament, or his Majeſty's Regal Power, whereof We are and will be always moſt tender, in diſcharge of the Duty We owe to the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Honour, and that the like Miſtakes in their Lordſhips Proceedings may futurely be avoided, We have therefore thought fit this Day in full Parliament to proteſt againſt that Courſe held by their Lordſhips, as not any ways belonging to their Lordſhips to give Order to the King's learned Counſel, or any other, for the framing or drawing up any Acts to paſs in Parliament, but that the ſame ſolely belongs to Us the Lord Deputy and Council. We the

A.D. 1634.

Lord

A.D. 1634. Lord Deputy do hereby further declare that their Lordſhips have Power only by Remonſtrance or Petition to repreſent to the Lord Deputy and Council for the Time being, ſuch publick Conſiderations as they ſhall think fit and good for the Commonwealth, and ſo to ſubmit them to be drawn into Acts and tranſmitted into *England*, or otherwiſe altered or rejected according as the Lord Deputy and Council in their Wiſdom ſhall judge and hold expedient, and that in ſuch wiſe as the ſaid Acts of Parliament in theſe Caſes have limited and appointed. And We the Lord Deputy do truſt, their Lordſhips will take this as a ſeaſonable and neceſſary Admoniſhment from Us, and forbear the like Courſe hereafter.

The Lord Deputy to the Judges of Aſſize.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations to your Lordſhips, We the Lord Deputy, in diſcharge of the Duty we owe to his Majeſty, and to his good and loving Subjects of this Kingdom, having humbly repreſented to his Majeſty the Faithfulneſs and Loyalty expreſſed by them towards him in the laſt Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, whereby his Majeſty reſts much confirmed in the ancient good Opinion he had conceived of them, and is fully ſatisfied, that they are truly and affectionately ſenſible of his Occaſions of Expence, as he is abundantly careful of their Safety and Welfare, and hath reſolved in his Princely Goodneſs to ſhew himſelf gracious to them, with all fitting Acts of Piety and Juſtice as occaſion ſhall be offered. And therefore as a Beginning to thoſe his intended Favours to his People, We have thought good that you in your Circuits ſignify unto them theſe Particulars.

Firſt, touching the preſent Contribution or quarterly Payments of 20000 *l.* a Year now ariſing from this Kingdom towards the Support of the Army kept here of abſolute Neceſſity for the Defence and Safety of this People againſt Foreign Invaſion and inteſtine Rebellion, you are to let them know, that as it took beginning at firſt by unavoidable Neceſſity for Supply of the Army, and further increaſed by maintaining of Ships for guarding of his Merchants upon this Coaſt from the Depredations of Pirates and Sea-Rovers, ſo now there being good Hope, by well applying theſe Subſidies ſo freely given by the Houſes of Parliament, to eaſe the Kingdom of that Burden hereafter, his Majeſty out of his excellent Grace and Goodneſs is fully purpoſed, that thoſe Monies ſhall be wholly iſſued again for the future Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, and Eaſe of his good People, and is determined, that that 20000 *l.* a Year Contribution ſhall ceaſe the laſt of *December* next.

Secondly, He hath taken into his Princely Conſideration, that this Kingdom having, by the Bleſſing of God and his Majeſty's and his Royal Father's happy Governments, been newly brought into a peaceable Condition after the Diſtempers and Diſturbances of the late Rebellions here, many Men's Eſtates by the diſquiet of thoſe troubleſome Times remain yet unſettled, for whoſe Benefit therefore he hath been graciouſly pleaſed to ſend hither a Commiſſion of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, and hath in the laſt Seſſion of Parliament given his Royal Aſſent to an Act for confirming all Eſtates to be paſſed on that Commiſſion, which We, his Miniſter intruſted therein, will according to his Majeſty's gracious Intendment carry with all the poſſible Moderation that may be, as well in the Rates as otherwiſe. And as the Subjects ſhall gain a perpetual Advantage thereby in ſettling their Eſtates, ſo ſhall have a further Benefit added unto them, in that his Majeſty is reſolved, to apply all the Profits, that ſhall be raiſed by that Commiſſion towards defraying the publick Charge of the Kingdom for their future Eaſe and Advantage. That this is a much more general Proviſion, and to ſuch as do compound upon this Commiſſion a far better Security in their own private Fortunes and Eſtates than the Law they have in *England*, which concludes the Rights of the Crown upon threeſcore Years Poſſeſſion, and that yet nevertheleſs, after this Commiſſion hath in a moderate and mild Way taken ſuch Effect as is fit, they may, if they pleaſe, in due Time even have that Law too they ſeem ſo much to deſire.

Thirdly, his Majeſty intending to moderate all Exceſs in the Fees of his Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice, as well in the Spiritual as in the Temporal Courts will ſpeedily give ſuch Order therein, as ſhall conduce to the Good and Benefit of his Subjects, to the

the Intent they may gather the bleſſed Fruits of his Juſtice and Protection with as great Expedition and ſmall Expence as may be. A.D.1634.

Fourthly, We the Lord Deputy in *Eaſter* Term laſt gave Direction to all the Archbiſhops and Biſhops in the Kingdom to forbear queſtioning any for clandeſtine Marriages and Chriſtenings, which We were informed was a great Burthen and Charge unto them, whereof We aſſure Ourſelf, they have already in a good Meaſure partaken in the Eaſe and Benefit.

Fiftbly, Cattle, Corn, and other Commodities are free to be exported according to the Graces brought over by the Agents in the Year 1628.

Sixthly, His Majeſty deſiring in all Things to make this an happy and flouriſhing Commonwealth, is graciouſly pleaſed that the Choice of all the beſt Laws of *England* enacted for above one hundred Years now paſt, and not yet in Force in this Kingdom, and which have hitherto been much wanting here, and for which the Subjects of *England* paid threeſcore Subſidies at leaſt, may be now in this Parliament enacted here for the good Government of this Kingdom and People. Thoſe ſeveral Particulars, being ample Teſtimonies of his Majeſty's Grace and Goodneſs to his Subjects, We thought fit ſhould be made publickly underſtood, and that his loving Subjects may thereby take Notice of the great Benefits to be thereby communicated to them. And you are to give them this further Intimation from Us, that betwixt this and the next Seſſion of Parliament they may bethink themſelves of what elſe they ſhall conceive may tend to their Good and Settlement, and then to make the ſame known unto Us, who will be ready in all Things that ſhall be propounded to yield them all neceſſary Furtherance, ſo far as they may conſiſt with other Conſiderations, wherein the Good and Welfare of the Kingdom is imported, being that which his Majeſty and this State do principally intend.

The Effect of theſe Inſtructions We require you to declare unto the People in the full Aſſizes, and direct the Juſtices of Peace in their ſeveral Meetings to let them fully know, how graciouſly and bountifully his Majeſty returned back their chearful Affections for their Good, and to ſhew them how much the wiſe and dutiful Carriage of the two Houſes hath won and wrought upon his Majeſty for their Advantage, inſomuch that they may, with all Aſſurance and Comfort betake themſelves to their own private Occaſions as they which reſt and repoſe in Safety under the Guard of ſo wiſe and mighty a King, and ſo indulgent a Father of his People and Dominions: And ſo We bid your Lordſhips very heartily Farewel.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of Dublin,
21 Aug. 1634.

Your Lordſhips very loving Friend,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

THIS Letter will be delivered to your Lordſhip by Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, who comes extream full of Acknowledgments, and will pay them, I dare ſay, unto you with all the Faith and Service poſſible.

William Raylton writes me Word, indeed my Lord Treaſurer was pleaſed to tell him, I ſhould have intire Satisfaction in all my ſmall Buſineſs, but my Secretary can tell me no ſuch Thing upon the Foot of my Accounts; but a thouſand Pounds, more or leſs, will not, I truſt, be my undoing; ſo I ſhall ſilence myſelf in the future, and free you of any further Sollicitation; only give me Leave to ſay, there was no need to fear that Sir *Edward Hales* ſhould expect any greater Allowance for his eight thouſand Pounds, becauſe of any Addition applied to me in regard of four times as much anſwer'd by me into the Receipt, and brought, I dare day, four times farther, with ten times more Charge, which might have been ſufficient to have laid aſleep any Pretence of his in that Matter.

I take Sir *Arthur Ingram* to have made a very good Bargain for himſelf, and where your Lordſhip aſks me the Queſtion, whether I could be content to take ſuch a Bargain, and be paid two thouſand Pounds upon ſuch a Debt? My Anſwer is, yes, with all my Heart.

A.D.1634. I gave your Lordſhip a clear and true Account of my Lady *Conway*'s Buſineſs; and if all were as juſtifiable towards me from *Ingram*, I ſhould have been as ſilent as the Night; for I proteſt I had as much Care of her, as if ſhe had been my Siſter.

If his Majeſty be ſo ſenſible of the Biſhop of *Durham*'s Impertinence as to inform his Lordſhip better for the future, I do aſſure myſelf it will be much better for his Service in thoſe Parts; but I ſhall not need to renew any Thing more of Complaint in this Particular; for if his Lordſhip do ſtill perſiſt in his former Courſe, *Ingram*, your great Adminiſtrator of that Buſineſs, will now, I am ſure, do it ſufficiently for us both.

Your Lordſhip needs not complain of my ſhort Letters; for beſides that my Brother was ſufficiently inſtructed in all Things, your Lordſhip uſeth to be as ſhort in your Lines to me as may be: Brevity beſides is the Way to Heaven, *Oratio brevis penetrat Cælos*. There's Learning for you, and ſomething for your Excuſe.

If the Succeſs of this Meeting be contenting to his Majeſty, I am moſt glad of it; all I can ſay is, that there is more done than ever I durſt aſſume for them in any of my Diſpatches, and more too than we hear your ancient Friend the Lord *Wilmot* held poſſible to be got from them; and upon this we ſay he ſet his Judgment and hath forfeited it. But indeed if you inforce the Reſtraint of Tallow upon them, there is no more to be hoped from them, and the ſhorter Time they ſet afterwards, the better, in my Judgment.

I did well aſſure myſelf before hand what Anſwer and Cenſure I was to have from your Lordſhip for my Letter concerning *Ingram*. But for all that, let me tell you, I neither hold myſelf more fooliſh, or yourſelf, as well as I love you, the more wiſe. And as for this worthy Gentleman, your Lordſhip was no Stranger to the Opinion I had long agon of him; but where you purpoſe to create a Favourite for yourſelf, your Affection admits you not to remember any Thing which might chance to leſſen him in your Eſtimation. See you make much of him; for certainly, give him but a little Time and he ſhall deſerve it. I freely, on my Word aſſign unto your Lordſhip all my Intereſt in him, you ſhall have him all for yourſelf.

Indeed I am ſorry we are like to loſe the Attorney: You ſay well, Sir *John Banks* will make an Attorney for once; take my Warrant for it, he will have ſomething of the Indifferent in him, betwixt the Sow's Ear and the ſilken Purſe. What thinks your Lordſhip of it? If you dare truſt ſo paſſionate a Man as I am with a Secret, and yet believe me, not ſo paſſionate, not by far ſo paſſionate as you take me to be neither; eſpecially with ſo much Diſcipline as I truſt your Lordſhip will afford me. What, Man? You have not yet made me ſo mad, as you have done the *Nicholaldie*'s amongſt you.

You tell me you were at *Croydon*, and I hear how notably you have abuſed me with a Copy of my Speech beforehand: But, I pray you, let me know, who it was that held me ſo conſiderable as to beſtow ſo much Time in abuſing me; for believe me, I was never yet ſo vain, or ſo much in Love with any Thing of my own as to hold it worth the publiſhing either before or after I had ſpoken it, holding it ever to be my beſt Advantage, that all others and myſelf too ſhould forget it as ſoon as was poſſible.

By my troth, my Lord, in good earneſt I grow extreamly old, and full of grey Hairs ſince I came into this Kingdom, and ſhould wax exceeding melancholy were it not for two little Girls that come now and then to play by me. Remember I tell you I am of no long Life, and then ſhall you loſe the faithfuleſt of all

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle, 22 *Aug.* 1634. *moſt humble and moſt affectionate Servants,*

WENTWORTH.

I was deſired by my Lord *Conway* to recommend him unto your good Favour and Eſteem, which I do with all my Heart, for I hold him a paſſing honeſt well-conditioned Gentleman, and my Kinſman to boot, if that may make you reſpect him the more.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

ALL your Letters, which as yet unanſwered lye here before me, I ſhall reſpectively diſcharge myſelf of at once, as they come in order, beſeeching your Lordſhip's Pardon, if I take the Liberty now and then to paſs over four or five together, ſo long as I do not neglect in any one Point I receive from you to return a preſent and immediate Anſwer, where the Buſineſs either in Subſtance or Circumſtance might ſuffer by want of it. And if your Lordſhip could but ſee the perpetual Toil I labour with, I perſuade myſelf you would not grudge me ſome ſmall Forbearance. Indeed my Body begins much to ſink under me, my Mind looking faſt towards more Eaſe than I can promiſe myſelf in this Employment, and both Body and Mind held only in Motion by thoſe perſonal Duties and Affections I owe his Majeſty and his gracious Acceptance of my poor Services: So as were I not ſuſtained by the Chearfulneſs theſe ſtill preſerve and accompany me withal, I ſhould, in good Faith, abſolutely unloſe myſelf from the Importunity of Affairs, ſo ſmall are my Ambitions, and ſo little the Comforts I can apply myſelf unto elſewhere. Howbeit, I confeſs, ſo forcibly do theſe move all the Faculties and Powers within me, that I am ready without Repentance ſtill to ſpend, and to be ſpent for my Maſter freely, and with all my Soul.

No Man doth more deſire your Lordſhip's perfect and continued Health, nor ſhall any be more glad to hear the Waters of *Tunbridge* work that good Effect is hoped for from them, than myſelf.

The Opinion of the Judges upon thoſe Queries I formerly tranſmitted, and your Lordſhip here mentions, might be of great Uſe to us in the Courſe of our Compoſitions: My Secretary is returned, but brings no News of them. I beſeech your Lordſhip give Direction they may be remember'd by the Sollicitor, for the good Attorney we hear is going to his reſt, for which I am heartily ſorry.

If Mr. Juſtice *Vernon* be either removed or amended in his Circuit, I am very well content, being by me only conſidered as he is in Relation to his Majeſty's Service in thoſe Parts, the Gentleman otherwiſe unknown to me by Injury or Benefit.

I have already profeſſed ſo much Care, that the Plantations ſhould not be prejudiced by the Commiſſion of defective Titles as may eaſe others, and lay the whole Puniſhment of the Tranſgreſſion upon myſelf; and if I fail in the Performance I am ſtill content to undergo the ſevereſt Cenſure that can be inflicted upon me; for ſure I ſhall never be ſo ill adviſed as to deſtroy his Majeſty's Service in the Plantations by the Compoſitions for defective Titles, or thoſe by them.

For the Buſineſs of the Iron Ordnance here, having been now a Year in Expectance of your Lordſhip's Reſolution, I have laid it aſide, endeavouring to recover the Money iſſued forth to pay the Workmen, by employing their Labours a little longer ſome other Way; and however, within a while I ſhall diſcharge myſelf of them with as little Loſs as may be. But the Overtures your Lordſhip hath in this Buſineſs on that Side, are as yet altogether unknown to me, ſo as I am not able to give any Judgment thereon, and therefore humbly ſubmit them to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom: Only this I am ſure of, grant us but equal Skill and Care of Workmen, as undoubtedly we have equal if not better conditioned Mines and we have the worſt Luck in the whole World, if we be not able to caſt and vend them to much better Profit than can be performed on that Side.

The Lords Pretenders for *Ormond* have no Cauſe to apprehend being prevented by any Thing that I can do; or how can I uſe any Endeavour to put a ſpeedy End to this Buſineſs, as by your Lordſhip's of the 15th of *July* brought by Mr. *Hayes* I am required, that have neither the leaſt Privity what is purpoſed therein, no, nor any Direction or Power intruſted with me appertaining thereunto? I ſhould be glad indeed to have a particular Intelligence (as you are pleaſed to mention) with your Lordſhip, and have much more Cauſe to deſire it than any Body elſe, there being ſo much need thereof for me.

But for Encouragements to any from hence to make Suits upon the Plantation, I am ſo free from any ſuch Thing, that here I profeſs once for all, neither themſelves, nor any alive ſhall have any Bargain of thoſe Lands to the Hindrance and Loſs of my Maſter. But firſt, if by any Means I can effect it, his Majeſty ſhall truly know the full

A.D.1634. full Values, and then in God's Name give it where he ſhall pleaſe, I have no more to ſay. Your Lordſhip mentions indeed a Diſcourſe concerning this Plantation betwixt your Lordſhip and my Lord *Cottington*, whereof he was to write unto me, but the leaſt Breath thereof hath not yet blown over hither. Howbeit, your Lordſhip ſince, recommending the Care of theſe Lords unto me, hath laid the whole Buſineſs upon me, that knows leaſt of it, and am leaſt able to bear their Diſpleaſures.

For Fort *Inoland* I ſhall not mention it any further than already I have done, or further move in it, till I have further Directions therein.

For Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, I have told him how much he is bound to your Lordſhip, who no doubt will acknowledge it all his Life in ſuch a Sort as it well deſerves.

As for your Letter touching the Tallow, although it bears Date the 3^{d} of *July*, I received it not till the 4th of *Auguſt*, which is juſt the *Monday* after this Seſſion of Parliament, before which Time both the Houſes had preferred their ſeveral Petitions for the free Exportation of this Commodity, together with their Reaſons, ſo as I could not endeavour to prevent it. And albeit, I had received your Directions in Time; yet impoſſible it would have been to ſtop them, ſo extreamly do they judge this Reſtraint to prejudice the whole Kingdom, being their great Staple Commodity, out of which they pretend are to be raiſed their own Rents and all the great Payments to his Majeſty; and indeed I am of Opinion the Courſe intended will infinitely diſcontent them all, nothing ſo much, and deſtroy their Trade above all that can be foreſeen. Their Petitions with other Things I will tranſmit the next Week by the Secretary, deſiring that nothing be done haſtily herein, but that it may be well conſidered by your Lordſhips on that Side; and that then whatever is to be done, I may have my Warrant from his Majeſty, judging it, in a Buſineſs of this general Extent, neither ſafe for your Lordſhip or me to vouch any other mediate Authority, but directly from the King himſelf.

And thus I have gone over your Lordſhip's two Letters of the third, and now I go on to two others of yours of the 4th of *July*. The former mentions the Allom-Works, which Mr. *Burlimachy* deſires to deal with for Part of my Term. But indeed the Rent is ſo great that I dare not venture to meddle with a Man of no better Credit than *Burlimachy* is at this Time, for if he ſhould break with me, as he has done with others, it might half undo me; and as for the Profit of the Bargain, it is utterly uncertain. But I deſire that for the more ſecuring of this Revenue to the Crown, your Lordſhip would order them to keep the Works in good Repair, and dig the Mine orderly and well during their Term according to their Covenants, elſe may it prejudice me very much, that am in Remainder. Alſo, if I might underſtand for which of your Lordſhip's Sons you would appoint the five hundred Pounds a Year Penſion from the Time I enter to the End of my Term, it ſhall be inſtantly ſealed and perfected, being utterly purpoſed to fulfil to a Letter in Plainneſs and Truth every Word that paſſeth from me to your Lordſhip, howbeit, that through the Favour of my Lord Keeper, without any Ground or Colour of Reaſon at all (as I conceive) I am liable to an Accident which may well coſt me fourteen thouſand Pounds, which my Grant, as it was before, did altogether ſecure me from, as in all Juſtice and Conſcience I ought to be. Patience I am reſolved ſhall be my Remedy; and content I muſt be, that the Hedge be broken down where it is loweſt.

For the Pipe-Staves of *Abraham* and *Tho. Chamberlain*, if they cauſe their Agent to come to me, I will mediate with the Patentees for the Tranſportation of them, or at leaſt that they ſhall have a reaſonable Price for their Staves as they are indifferently worth. But now that I have laid three Pounds upon every thouſand for the King, they begin to work their Woods much into Barrel-Staves, and in regard the Pipe-Staves carried to *England* pay the King but ordinary Cuſtoms, they enter them for *London*, and then they ſhip them back for *Spain*, and this I am very ſure hath been done: Therefore I conceive it very fit to ſet a proportionable Rate for the King upon the Barrel-Staves, as upon the other, and to lay the Charge equally upon the Staves that go for *England* as well as for other Places; which I ſhall purſue unleſs I receive Command to the contrary.

The other Letter of the ſame Date is of your Lordſhip's own Hand, wherein you are pleaſed to aſſure me none of the Monies ſhall be diverted hence till the Neceſſity of this Crown be firſt provided for; ſhou'd it be otherwiſe diſpoſed, nothing could ſo much afflict or diſtreſs me, indeed utterly ſhipwreck my Credit and Eſtimation amongſt them, which I confeſs I deſire to preſerve ſo long as I ſhall continue in this Place, that

that ſo I might be better able to ſerve his Majeſty, otherwiſe I much weigh not what they think of me, ſo long as my own Heart aſſures me, I have done nothing but well warranted in Honour and Juſtice. A.D.1634.

For the ſmall Portion of his Majeſty's Revenue on that Side, which paſſeth through my Hands, it ſhall ever be readily ſubject to your Lordſhip's Directions, only I deſire that I may with your Lordſhip's good Favour enjoy the Benefit of my Grant under the Great Seal, and that I may not thus remote be call'd upon to advance any Monies upon my own Credit, which might much more incommodate me now than when myſelf was preſent upon the Place.

I truſt there ſhall no ſuch tempeſtuous Diſpoſition be found in me as your Lordſhip ſeems to conclude out of what I writ concerning Sir *Arthur Ingram*, yet the reading of yours moved me to reviſe that Letter; and under favour I find not any thing therein which I ought not to have written: For howbeit I can never be ſo unjuſt to myſelf in my own Judgment, as to think that your Lordſhip or any Man elſe ſhould put me in Ballance with Sir *Arthur*, yet ſure his Luck hath been much better than mine, to get two thouſand Pounds for doing nothing, but what would be much better effected without him, whilſt it is not held reaſonable to allow me the ſmall Expence laid out of my Purſe in the ſettling thrice as much as he only pretends unto. But to ſhew your Lordſhip that I am far from any tumultuous or ſtormy Affections, I ſhall quietly ſet down with it, albeit I confeſs, I ſhould never have been aſhamed the King had been truly acquainted with my Demand of thoſe Allowances; for in good faith, I am verily perſuaded his Majeſty wou'd have judg'd me as well meriting that Sum as either Sir *Arthur Ingram* this two thouſand Pounds, or my Lord *Savile* that five Marks a Day which was allowed him by your Lordſhip in this very individual Caſe.

And much leſs is there any Thing (to my Underſtanding) in that Letter that might in the leaſt ſhake your Lordſhip in your Belief of me, or that I could languiſh (as you are pleaſed to expreſs it) towards that Regard and Affection I have ſo ſeriouſly profeſſed towards your Service and Perſon, nay faithfully exerciſed ever ſince I had the Honour to be look'd upon as a Friend by your Lordſhip; nor methinks ſhould a juſt Diſlike and Diſdain expreſſed to *Ingram*, call all my former Services in queſtion with your Lordſhip: But above all Things in the World, I find myſelf leaſt delighted in theſe Kind of Diſcourſes, and therefore laying them aſide, I will aſſure myſelf it can never be my Fortune ſo far to be miſunderſtood either in your Wiſdom or your Juſtice.

Whereas your Lordſhip mentions (in your Letters of the 21ſt of *June* deliver'd to me the 4th of *Auguſt*) it is his Majeſty's Pleaſure that Captain *Whitmore* is to be abated an hundred Pounds more than by my former Report I thought fit to allow of; that hundred Pounds is already anſwered into his Majeſty's Receipt, and they very well ſatisfied and the Buſineſs at peace, ſo as I beſeech you we may not be ordered to reſtore it; eſpecially when I aſſure your Lordſhip, pretend what they liſt, the Work is likely to prove very beneficial unto them, and in truth, my Lord, for Example ſake it would not be otherwiſe. For if after Buſineſs ſettled here for his Majeſty's Profit they find Eaſe by ſuing unto you there, we ſhall increaſe our Trouble and Diſturbance on both Sides very much. For the reſt, ſo ſoon as the Warrant comes, the new Patent to *Webb* ſhall be paſſed with all Readineſs, being glad Captain *Whitmore* is out of the Buſineſs, for indeed I conceive I have Cauſe not to like the Man, or to deſire to have any further meddling with him.

For your Lordſhip's of the 4th of *Auguſt* with Mr. *Titchbourn*'s Petition incloſed, all I can ſay at preſent is, that for the Enrollment of Deeds it is already done, belonging to the Office of the Rolls, and a Wrong it would be to the Maſter of the Rolls, whoſe Office will not well bear any Retrenchment, being, as he hath proteſted to me in private, not worth five hundred Pounds the Year. The latter will be in the Gift of the Sword, and the Deputyſhip as much to be compaſſionated I am ſure, as the meaneſt Office in the Kingdom, at leaſt as I uſe it. For I ſpend a round Sum more than all my Entertainments come to, yet would I willingly ſpare as much as might be with Comelineſs, and without departing from the Dignity of the Place; ſo as I beſeech your Lordſhip that Mr. *Titchbourn* may find out ſome other Thing, that might not be prejudicial to other Men, and I ſhall give him the beſt Aſſiſtance I can with all my Heart, the rather in regard it ſeems by your Lordſhip's of the 30th of *May*, he is to have a Benefit with *Daniel* in that Grant that is to paſs unto him for Recovery of certain concealed Debts due to his Majeſty; yet if your Lordſhip be not herewith ſatisfied, I ſhall then tranſmit my Opinion upon his Petition, if your Lordſhip ſo ordain it.

A.D.1634. And thus, my Lord, have I cleared my Account to all your Letters now remaining with me, to which I ſhall truly add, that nothing can alter me in thoſe conſtant Reſolutions I have ever profeſſed to retain for your Service, but that I ſhall always intirely continue

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle, 23 *Aug.* 1634. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I AM now to anſwer as many of your Lordſhip's as reſt with me, which I ſhall do with the greateſt Brevity that poſſibly I can, obſerving this for a Rule hereafter, never to mention thoſe Things which are in *fieri*, but when I have either need of your Advice, or that I return you them with a *Conſummatum eſt*; and yet ſo retain all in Memory, which I have in Command or Recommendation from you, that in due Seaſon you will perceive not one of them ſhall fall to the Ground in my handling of them.

It is true, my Lord Primate ſeemed to diſallow theſe Articles of *Ireland*, but when it comes to the Upſhot, I cannot find he doth it ſo abſolutely as I expected: Some little Trouble there hath been in it, and we are all bound not to advertiſe it over, hoping amongſt ourſelves to reconcile it. But this I will promiſe your Lordſhip, that unleſs I can carry it ſo as to have the Articles of *England* received in *ipſiſſimis Verbis*, leaving the other as no ways concerned in the State they now are, either affirmed or diſaffirmed, you ſhall hear from me roundly, and have the whole Matter, wherein for the preſent none ſuffer ſo much as my Lord of *Derry* in the Upper, and Mr. *Croxton* in the Lower Houſe of Convocation. I beſeech you let me know if I be not in the right.

Streatch will not accept my Offer, ſo the Biſhop of *Limerick* hath the Land, and he his Remedy in his own Hand.

I had thought a Catholick Archbiſhop could not have been ſo uncharitable to have gloried in the Revenge taken upon me by your Cypher, I confeſs it was a noble one, and ſure your Grace by this Time repents it, ſure I am I have forgiven it, and yet for all this Charity *Nolo Epiſcopari*, I will not turn Monk.

You may laugh at our *Iriſh* Salmon and Father *Parſons* too, but let me tell you in the whole World, there is not worſe Salmon than this River affords; and beſides, there is this to be ſaid for him, which I had from your Grace (humble Thanks to you for it) that Praiſe and Commendation worketh much, yea very much, upon the dulleſt Capacities, and you thus ſee, it hath well and handſomely applied ſome Operation upon the ſharpeſt too. And the Name of the Chief Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas* is Sir *Gerard Lowther*, who is ſo far intereſted in the hinder End of this Sentence, as they ſay he is tomarry Sir *William Parſons*'s Daughter.

This Letter goes by ſo ſafe a Hand as will free us both of the trouble of Cypher; therefore, in few Words, I have iſſued a Commiſſion according to my Warrant for viewing the Earl of *Cork*'s Tomb; the two Archbiſhops and himſelf with four other Biſhops and the two Deans and Chapters were preſent, when we met, and made them all ſo aſhamed that the Earl deſires he may have Leave to pull it down, without reporting further into *England*; ſo as I am content, if the Miracle be done, though *Mahomet* do it, and there is an End of the Tomb before it come to be intombed indeed.

Sir *Philip Mainwaring* well underſtands where he owes his Thanks, which I am confident he will return back to your Grace, with all poſſible Faith and Acknowledgment, as there is good Cauſe. And for me, let my Lord Treaſurer do what he pleaſe, I ſhall ever wiſh, his Ways may be thoſe of Honour to himſelf, and Diſpatch to my Maſter's Affairs. But go it as it ſhall pleaſe God with me, believe me, my Lord, I will be ſtill *Thorow* and *Thorowout*, one and the ſame; and with Comfort be it ſpoken for myſelf, and your Grace's Commendations, this Marginal Note I decyphered very readily.

I have

I have called the Biſhops together, and ſhall not trouble you now with more; but your Grace ſhall ſhortly have ſuch an Accompt from me in all you have recommended for the Government of the Church, as I truſt ſhall give you Contentment; in the mean Time mind not what I ſay, but hearken to what I do. Juſt at this preſent I am informed that my Lord *Clanricard* hath engroſſed as many Parſonages and Vicarages as he hath mortgaged for four thouſand Pounds, and eighty Pounds Rent; but in Faith have at him, now this Parliament is well paſſed, and all the reſt of the Ravens, if I ſpare a Man amongſt them, let no Man ever ſpare me. Howbeit I foreſee this is ſo univerſal a Diſeaſe, that I ſhall incur a Number of Men's Diſpleaſures of the beſt Rank amongſt them. But were I not better loſe theſe for God Almighty's Cauſe than loſe him for theirs? So you ſee I ſhall quickly have as few Friends as need be. Could not my Lord of *Lincoln* be perſuaded, thinks your Grace, to lend me ſome out of his Abundance? It makes no Matter, ſuch ſhall my Truth and Innocency be, as I am confident I ſhall ſpeed better with my few, than he with his many. A.D. 1634.

It is true I hear indeed the *Spaniſh* Reſident is very angry, I am ſorry for it, would to God our Maſter could hit it with that Crown; for undoubtedly in my poor Judgment, the common and publick Intereſts of theſe Kings and their People ſtand beſt together of any other two Nations in *Chriſtendom*.

So far was I from giving any Copies of my Speech in Parliament, as in good Faith I had not a Copy of it myſelf when I ſpoke it; nor did any living Creature know what I meant to ſay. I touched this in my laſt by my Brother, but in good Earneſt I wonder who beſtowed ſo much Time to abuſe me; I ſhould be glad to learn: For as I am a Chriſtian, no living Soul could gueſs, unleſs he had it by Divine Revelation.

I am fully ſatisfy'd in all which is done in beſtowing the Livings Dr. *Bramhall* had, and have no more to add upon that Subject.

The Dean of *Caſhell* is come and welcome, the Provoſt is defunct as we ſay, a dead Provoſt but a living Archdeacon; I went to the College myſelf, recommended the Dean to the Place, told them I muſt direct them to chuſe the Dean, or elſe to ſtay until they ſhould underſtand His Majeſty's Pleaſure, and in no Caſe to chuſe any other. They are all willing, ſo as on *Thurſday* next he will be Provoſt, and your Grace ſhall not need to trouble the King about it. I ſhall be ſure to give the Dean all the good Uſage and Encouragement I poſſibly can; and, I beſeech your Grace, cauſe their Statutes to be ſent you and reform them. Above all Things I would recommend, that we might have half a Dozen good Scholars to be ſent us over to be made Fellows, there will be Room for ſo many once in a Year; and this Encouragement I will give them, *Cæteris paribus* I will prefer them before any but my own Chaplains, which I aſſure you are not many. But to make my Offer no better than it is, the moſt ſpiritual Livings in my Gift are not above a hundred a Year, or thereabouts. But I purpoſe to hook into the Crown again as many Advowſons as I can, ſo abominably do I find them abuſed, where they fall into other Hands.

Far be it from me, my Lord, ever to take a Difference in Opinion offenſively from the meaneſt of my Friends, much leſs ſure from your Grace, whom, I proteſt upon my Faith, I reverence more than I do any other Subject in the whole World, and to whoſe Judgment I ſhall ſooner lean and truſt myſelf, than my own; ſo, as if you be not free with me in that Kind, upon all Occaſions, you proceed not with me as with your Son, and take from me the Glory of that Obedience I have ſet apart for you as my ghoſtly Father.

I have received ſeaſonable Anſwers to all my Letters from Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and indeed, as your Grace well judgeth, certainly the Gentleman is a Perſon of great Care and Labour, and in good Faith I have excellent and good Diſpatch from him, but the Lady *Mora* is as heavy as Lead, yet I could have more Patience, but that I fear ſhe is alſo a Remora to all other Buſineſs, as well as thoſe that fall under her Ladyſhip's own fingering, wherein ſhe is ſingular tenacious, and without all Doubt, as your Grace writes, ſtays to accommodate private Ends.

Your Grace recommends unto me Mr. *Chadwick*, in your Letter of the 23d of *June*, for a ſecond Baron's Place in the *Exchequer*. But I had with the Advice of the Chief Baron promiſed it before to Serjeant *Barry*, the King's Serjeant, ſo as I could not with Honeſty recal it. Beſides, Mr. *Chadwick* is not held here ſo fit as yet for the Bench; nay, the Chief Baron hath a very mean Opinion of his Judgment in his own Profeſſion. But I will be anſwerable to your Grace he ſhall be by me effectually remembred

A.D. 1634. membred in Virtue of your Lordſhip's Recommendations at one Time or other, and as ſoon as ever any Occaſion ſhall preſent itſelf.

Mr. *Creſſy*, the Gentleman you recommend unto me, proves to be Judge *Creſſy*'s Son and my own Chaplain, I truſt I ſhall be able to provide for him ſhortly, being like to ſpeed the better for your Lordſhip's Opinion of him.

I am infinitely comforted in that your Grace is pleaſed to aſſiſt me, that theſe Subſidies may be applied to the Settlement of the Affairs of this Crown, and not diverted to ſerve other Turns on that Side. My Lord Treaſurer promiſes me not to fetch any of them hence, but I ſee them on that Side driven to ſuch Streights, as like ſinking Men, they catch hold of each Twig to keep themſelves above Water, and I am ſtill in mortal Dread of them. Therefore I beſeech your continued Hand of Support and Help as Occaſion ſhall be offered; for I ſay it again, if I be let alone, I ſhall by God's Grace, and the Conduct of my Maſter's Wiſdom, give ſuch an Accompt of *Ireland*, as not one of you there dreams of. But if this Foundation be taken from me, all the Comfort I have in this Imployment is loſt, and which is much worſe, the Affairs themſelves. Nor will it be to the worſe of His Majeſty's Affairs independently, but only upon himſelf, to intruſt the managing of his Revenue on this Side to his Deputy, as on that Side to his Treaſurer, to raiſe in them a Kind of Emulation, whether of them ſhould imploy it better to his Majeſty's Profit and Contentment. Nay this I will add, that he is a paſſing weak, and negligent Deputy, that ſhall not be able to diſpoſe this Revenue, with more Advantage to the Crown, being ſtill upon the Place, than the ableſt Treaſurer that ever was can do at ſo great a Diſtance.

Well for any Help I am like to have of your Grace, I ſee *Cottington* is like to eſcape me in the *Star-Chamber*; let him, if he have Grace, fall down upon his Knees and thank his good Fortune for his Deliverance, for now at after to ſkim here and there out of what I ſpake, picking up forth of Report is one Thing, but if he could tell you any one of the Paſſages you mention, before they were ſlipt from me in the Parliament, *Erit mihi magnus Apollo* indeed; nay, he ſhall be one of thoſe Gods of the greater Volume, and I will conſecrate to his Divination one of thoſe Temples *ſub dio*, I confeſs, I there chanced to mention. But for my Experience in private Meetings, I have the leaſt of any Man, nor was I ever actually in any one of them in all my Life; albeit I confeſs, I have often ſeen the bad Effects of them in publick, which as your Grace ſharply collects, is more than his Lordſhip can truly alledge for himſelf, having been well warmed himſelf in that Oven, I will warrant you, a thouſand Times. As long as you live take heed of a Fellow that hath traded above twenty Years with the Duke of *Lerma*, *Rotherigo de Calderon*, and with the Man, that went praying in the Streets, letting his great Beads ſtill knock down one after another, that you would almoſt have thought he had been diſcharging Piſtols, whilſt he and *Cottington* were falſifying Records, abuſing Judges, and perverting Judgment all the Space, for ſaving a Rogue from the Gallows, nay that ſhall to this Day laugh as heartily at it, if you remember him of ſuch a Matter, as ever you ſaw the Gentleman in all your Life.

Thus your Grace hath a joint Anſwer to your Letters of the 23^{d} of *June*, and the 3^{d} and 10th of *July*, and the 2^{d} of *Auguſt*.

So there remains only to tranſmit the incloſed concerning the Biſhop of *Clonfert*, whoſe See is now to be reſtored to the Abbey of *Portu-puro*, taken from it through the Zeal we have had here for the Service of the Crown, and upon an Inquiſition taken, was found to be in the King for Want of a Licence of *Mortmain*, and ſo as you ſee the *Exchequer* Revenue increaſed three Pounds *Iriſh*, a goodly Emolument, but the Party proſecuting getting for his Reward above ſixſcore Pounds Land of Inheritance by Year, which in Conſcience was too great a Proportion applyed to his Particular for no greater Tribute. And yet theſe are the Services of the beſt Sort, that have of late been done the Crown amongſt them. Your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to command *William Raylton* to prepare all fit for his Majeſty's Signature, which by your Grace moved, will I am aſſured be done; and then returned back, this Matter ſhall I truſt for ever peaceably reſt in the Boſom of the Church. Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* may by his pious Example ſave the poor Biſhop his Fees; in Truth it is a Charity to remit them, for the Biſhoprick is not worth above Two hundred and twenty Pounds by Year, hardly able to buy him a Rochet, however it ſhall not coſt him a Penny on this Side.

I fear

I fear I grow as well wearisome to your Lordship as myself, and certainly there is not any other Servant the King hath, lives a more laborious Life, than his Deputy of *Ireland*; but my Master is too gracious for me ever to complain of any thing I can sustain in his Service. God grant your Lordship the long Continuance of your Health and Happiness, wherein I am persuaded no Friend shall or can more comfort himself, than A.D. 1634.

Your Grace's

Dublin-Castle, the 23d of *August*, 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Thomas Rowe.

SIR,

THAT you send over hither some Part of your Thoughts is very obliging to me, and passing generous in you, and such is the Comeliness wherein you present them unto me, as drawing me nearer in Affection and Estimation towards them, they kindle in me likewise an Ambition to bring them nearer to myself (if you so please to vouchsafe it) in Familiarity and Interest. The first Step to our Friendship you have thus begun with great Civility, and I acknowledge it; but the last is to be set with much Charity, and so you crown your own Virtue. For without this Goodness, I fear, you may apprehend the Journey not much delightful, when coming nearer you shall find me so far short of that Character, you, it seems, at this Distance have taken of me, and the Entertainments, wherewith I might be able to lead you on along, so ordinary and common; yet, methinks, I owe in present this to your Freedom, where I am unknown to send before this Judgment of myself, which is in few Words, that you will find little or nothing mine above other Men, saving that indeed I believe, few love their Friends with more Truth and Chearfulness; with these two I promise, plainly and heartily to receive you, as one desirous to fix myself in your Belief a Person capable to be avowed and kept

Dublin this 1st of *Sept.* 1634.

Your faithful Friend and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SO many have been your Majesty's constant Favours towards me, as I find a great Conflict in myself to become a Suitor for any thing to be added, where it is not in me to merit the least of those already received; nor could I have been drawn to the Boldness of such a Request, but that the Consideration of your Majesty's Service doth partly harden me thereunto.

The Affairs here, as I conceive, are in a very prosperous Way, and under your Sovereign Power and Wisdom, by few other Means so much to be improved, as by the Credit you shall vouchsafe to him that hath the Trust to serve your Majesty in this Place. Believe me, Sir, if I do not much mistake myself, there fall into Consideration very great Services to be done in this Kingdom, far greater than either are yet effected, or by me transmitted, or than indeed I dare propound 'till I have a little better prepared them for your Majesty's Judgment. In the Interim the Ambition, which moves me powerfully to serve your Majesty, as my Obligations are above those that preceded in this Imployment, suggests unto me an Hope I may be more enabled in these restless Desires of mine, if I might before our Meeting again in Parliament receive so great a Mark of your Favour as to have this Family honoured with an Earldom. I have chosen therefore with all Humbleness to address these Lines immediately to yourself, as one utterly purposed to acknowledge all to your princely Grace, and without deriving the least of the Privity or Thanks elsewhere. And yet

A.D.1634. retaining ſo much Modeſty, as I ſhall with an equal and contented Submiſſion expect your Majeſty's good Pleaſure, fully ſatisfied, if either you ſhall be pleaſed to grant my Suit, or vouchſafe ſo to ſilence me herein, as no other Perſon know hereafter your Majeſty found it in your Wiſdom not fit to be done: Only, if I be herein accepted, I then humbly beſeech your Majeſty to appoint Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* to cauſe a Warrant to be prepared for your Signature, commanding him to open a Letter of mine, which he hath, that will inform him of the Title, which I ſhould with your Majeſty's good Leave chuſe, otherwiſe he will return it me ſealed up, as I ſend it unto him, he not being by me as yet intruſted with this Secret.

Humbly proteſting by the Faith I owe your Majeſty, and a greater I cannot call to witneſs, that this Honour will only become valuable to me, thus intirely receiving it from your royal Bounty; and that however your Majeſty ſhall ordain of this, or any thing elſe, which may concern me, I ſhall all the Days of my Life ſerve you without Variation, holding ſtill the ſame uniform Chearfulneſs and Truth, I have hitherto exerciſed, thorow all the Commands wherewith you ſhall be pleaſed further to honour

Your Majeſty's

Dublin this 20th of *Sept.* 1634. *moſt faithful, moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor we great you well. Whereas we are given to underſtand that our Predeceſſor of famous Memory, King *Henry* the eight, did grant and unite the Abbey of *Portu-puro* of *Clonfert* unto the See of *Clonfert* for ever, and that the ſeveral Biſhops of *Clonfert* ſucceſſively did enjoy the ſaid Abbey for threeſcore and ſix Years, and that the ſaid Abbey was taxed together with the ſaid Biſhoprick in Our Office of Firſt-Fruits, which Firſt-Fruits are yet paid, and the yearly twentieth Part to Us in the ſaid Office, and that the Fiant for the Patent is yet extant in the Office of Our Rolls there; and that in the Time of Wars, the Caſtle of *Clonfert* was twice burnt, and the Writings and Evidences taken and carried away or ſpoiled by the Rebels, among which the Patent for the ſaid Grant and Union was in Probability taken away and ſpoiled, and through the Negligence of thoſe Times was not enrolled; whereupon the ſaid Abbey was (amongſt other Things) paſſed as a Concealment, and the ſaid See diſpoſſeſſed for many Years, and charged with Rent in Our *Exchequer* of three Pounds *Iriſh*: And whereas we are likewiſe informed that you, following Our royal and religious Directions to ſettle the State of the Church of Our Realm of *Ireland*, have deviſed and found out a Means whereby the ſaid Abbey may be reſtored unto Our ſaid See, and the preſent Poſſeſſor ſatisfied by a reaſonable Leaſe thereof; We are therefore graciouſly pleaſed to confer the ſaid Abbey upon the See of *Clonfert*, and perpetually to unite the ſame thereunto. Theſe are therefore to will and require you, with the Advice of ſome of Our learned Counſel there, to paſs a Grant under the Great Seal of that our Realm unto *Robert*, now Lord Biſhop of *Clonfert*, and his Succeſſors for ever of the ſaid Abbey of *Portu-puro* of *Clonfert*, with the Scite, Ambite, Circuit, and all Manner of Lands, Tithes, Rents, Priviledges, Immunities, and all other Appurtenances whatſoever, in as large and ample Manner as Sir *Henry Smith*, Baronet, now Poſſeſſor thereof, or any former Biſhop or Abbot did enjoy, poſſeſs, or ought to enjoy, or poſſeſs the ſame, with all manner of Clauſes which may concern the ſaid Abbey, with all the Appurtenances unto the ſaid *Robert* and his Succeſſors for ever, to be holden of Us in *Frank-Allmain*, without any Account to be made unto Us, Our Heirs, Succeſſors, or any Officers for Us. And conſidering that the ſaid See was taxed for Firſt-Fruits at that Time, when the ſaid Abbey was in Poſſeſſion of the Biſhop of the ſaid See of *Clonfert*, and accounted a Member thereof, for which the ſaid Firſt-Fruits and twentieth Part have been and are always paid; theſe are therefore to will and require you to give Warrant and Directions to Our Treaſurer, Vice-Treaſurer, and Barons of Our *Exchequer*, and other Our Officers, whom

whom it may concern, from henceforth to extinguiſh, put out of Charge, and acquit the ſaid Rents of three Pounds *Iriſh*, that it may no more be demanded by any of Our Officers, nor charged in Our Books, nor be paid to Us or Our Heirs and Succeſſors hereafter, nor the ſaid Abbey or See charged therewith any more. And theſe Our Letters ſhall be as well unto you our Deputy there, and to our Chancellor of that Our Kingdom now being, to Our Treaſurers, Barons of the Exchequer, as to any other Deputy or Chief Governor, Chancellor, or Keeper of Our Great Seal of that Our Kingdom, Treaſurer or Barons that hereafter for the Time ſhall be, and to all other Our Officers and Miniſters there, whom it may concern, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in that Behalf. Given under Our Signet at Our Honour of *Hampton-Court*, the 24th Day of *September*, in the 10th Year of Our Reign. A.D.1634

FRAN. WINDEBANKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Counteſs of Dorſet.

MADAM,

I DID, with all Gladneſs, receive from your Ladyſhip, by this Bearer, the firſt Commands it ever pleaſed our young Maſter to honour me withal, and before *Chriſtmas* I will not fail to furniſh his Highneſs with the fineſt Greyhound this Kingdom affords, till then I ſhall humbly crave his Highneſs's Pardon; for, to ſend any before I may have convenient Time, under my own Eye, to be ſure he is of a ſafe and gentle Diſpoſition, and that I may try him here firſt how he ſhall behave himſelf amongſt my own Children, were the greateſt Indiſcretion and Boldneſs in me poſſible. And albeit, I aſſure myſelf your Ladyſhip's Care, and other his Highneſs's Attendants, would be ſuch, as the Dog ſhould do no harm, yet that were no Thanks to me.

I beſeech your Ladyſhip preſent my humble Duty to his Highneſs, with this Aſſurance, that as in this firſt, ſo in the laſt, and as in the leaſt, ſo in the greateſt of his Commands, my Faith and Diligence ſhall wait upon them, and to the uttermoſt of my Power accompliſh them to his, I truſt, gracious Acceptation.

Madam, there remains no more but for me to acknowledge my Thanks to your Ladyſhip, by whoſe Means I have partaken of ſo great a Favour as to be able to ſerve his Highneſs in ſome Thing how ſmall ſoever, and to beſeech your Ladyſhip to believe, I ſhall be a very ready Servant unto you in all Things, which I ſhall underſtand might be to your Contentment, and therefore you may ſafely and rightfully command me in the Condition of

Your Ladyſhip's

Dublin, Sept. 26, 1634. *moſt faithful humble Servant*,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Edward Stanhope.

SIR,

I HAVE conſidered what you write concerning the old Juggler, *Fauſtus* and *Proſerpine*, and do fully underſtand your Meaning, and laugh very heartily. All I will ſay is, that no other Paſſion ſhall all they do fetch from me; any more noble ſerious Thought beſtowed upon them were loſt, nay prophaned. I have only given the Juggler his Anſwer, and we leave them with their Tricks to the Devil, he and they deal it amongſt them.

Next you mention my Garden at *Woodhouſe*, and I thank you for the Viſit, and as proſperous as you conceive his Majeſty's Affairs go here, and indeed unproſperous, I praiſe God, they have not been hitherto, yet could I poſſeſs myſelf with more Satisfaction and Repoſe under that Roof, than with all the Preferment and Power a Crown can communicate of her Grace and Favour.

My Mind works faſt towards a Quiet, and to be diſcharged of the Care and Importunity of Affairs, which, God knows, force me againſt my Will from many of thoſe more

A.D.1634. more excellent Duties I owe his Goodneſs and Bleſſings; nor can I judge any Men ſo intirely and innocently happy, as thoſe that have no Neceſſity of Buſineſs upon them, but ſuch as they may take or leave as they pleaſe, without being accountable for any Neglect or Succeſs to others.

You ſtill acknowledge much more to me than I deſerve; but believe it, you have not a Friend that ſhall be more ready to ſerve you, which muſt make up a Number of other Defects that are in me, Defects of Fortune, Defects of Ability to ſerve you anſwerable to your Merit. Well, be it ſo, yet with all my Faults I have a very ſound Heart, where your Memory lives in Concert and Harmony with the Truth and Conſtancy of

Your moſt affectionate Couſin

Dublin, Oct. 3d, 1634. *and moſt faithful Friend,*

WENTWORTH.

This Letter being read to his Majeſty in Preſence of the Committee for Iriſh *Cauſes, theſe Anſwers were reſolved upon by his Majeſty, and required accordingly to be apoſtiled as followeth:*

This Service is well approved, and the Advices given are accordingly to be purſued.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I NOW tranſmit here incloſed the Advice of this Council here upon the Graces which I promiſed in my laſt Letters unto you. If I miſtake not myſelf, they will be of good Uſe to his Majeſty in framing the Anſwer to the Petition of the Lower Houſe, which I herewith alſo ſend you; for now the Ground of denying all may be ſet upon us, and ſo his Majeſty preſerved from all Colour of declining in any Part of that, which they expected upon thoſe Articles framed by their Agents with ſo much Prejudice to this Crown, and Advantage to themſelves, which albeit they were in no Caſe to be wholly purſued, yet under Favour this will be, in my Judgment, the more comely Way proceeding from themſelves being Parties intereſted, than if all had been immediately put upon his Majeſty, or upon his Council there. Sure I am, I gained this Point from them with ſome Art and Difficulty, and flatter myſelf to have therein done his Majeſty a very good Service.

The Letter requiring this Service is ſent herewith, and the Courſe commended, and as many Notes of Fees ſent as can yet be procured.

You will find that for regulating of Fees in the Courts of Juſtice, we forbear to do any Thing till we take the Word from his Majeſty, which I did, as conceiving it an Act generally of great Contentment to this People, a Diſeaſe ripe for his Majeſty's Cure, and yet fit firſt they ſhould underſtand the King to be the ſole and prime Author of ſo great and publick a Benefit unto them, and conſequently wholly derive the Thanks to his Majeſty, rather than to any or all of us his Miniſters: And therefore I humbly adviſe the Occaſion may be laid hold on, which will be a great Obligation put upon them without any Charge to our Maſter, and that by ſome publick Directions under the Signet it may appear we are indeed required to proceed effectually in the Reformation, for the future Eaſe of this Subject, by the King himſelf: Which was the only Reaſon that upon ſecond Thoughts moved me to reſpite it, thereby to preſerve the Grace of the Work intirely for his Majeſty. Amongſt the reſt you will not forget to ſend us a Note of all the Fees taken in the Courts of *England*, as we propound in our Advice upon that Article, which will be of great uſe unto us, when we once ſet upon the Reformation, conſidering that I conceive it to be carried with that Equality and Moderation, that as we are to ſtudy the Eaſe of the People, ſo we are to have Care to preſerve for the Officer a Benefit moderate and competent, ſuch as may encourage Men of Underſtanding and Parts to beſtow themſelves upon the Service of his Majeſty and the Publick, holding it in my Judgment a great Prejudice in a Commonwealth, where the Magiſtrate and Miniſterial Officers, are too much ſtraitned or ſhortned in the Reward for their Service, which is ever accompanied with the one of theſe Miſchiefs, that

Men

Men of Ability deſpiſe and neglect them, or otherwiſe unduly and unwarrantably exer- A.D.1634.
ciſe them, and thereby become ſo far obnoxious unto particular Men, as they are never daring at after to comply with thoſe ſtricter and more excellent Duties they owe the State and themſelves. Before I leave this Point, I muſt put you in Remembrance of a Draught of a Letter formerly tranſmitted by me unto you in mine of the 5th of *June*, for ordering the Courſe of Inrollments in this Kingdom, together with ſome other Particulars therein expreſſed; and knowing it to be of ſo much uſe, I deſire your Reſolution therein as ſoon as conveniently may be.

The Letter for Inrollments is now ſent unto you, not doubting of your Lordſhip's Care to provide that his Majeſty ſuffer not by any Inrollments to prejudice his Title in the intended Plantations.

Now as I conceived it my Duty to apply the Property of this Buſineſs of the Fees peculiarly to his Majeſty, ſo is there likewiſe another Service of Neceſſity to be done the Crown, and yet, in my Judgment, fit to put off the Envy from my Maſter, nay from myſelf, as far as may be, always provided the Miracle be wrought. This is the Conſiderations to be had in compounding and diſcharging with Honour and Indifferency the Debts of this Crown, according to the Reaſon and Juſtice of each Man's Demand. Therefore I conceive it were of great Advantage to lay the Parliament upon this Scent ſo ſoon as they meet, which, aſſure yourſelf, they will purſue eagerly with open Mouth, and if they do not effect it to Expectation, yet will the Proſecution ſtay the Appetite of the Pretenders, and prepare them at leaſt to be content, with leſs than otherwiſe, I fear, we ſhall fill them withal. Beſides, when it ſhall be once declared by the Houſe to conſiſt with Honour and Juſtice the Crown ſhould be in Part eaſed of the full Weight and Meaſure of this Debt, albeit they ſhould leave the Work imperfect, yet it is excellent Ground whereon for me to work at after; ſo as without Controverſy I hold it good to ſet the Wheel agoing amongſt them, which I can eaſily do, without ever ſo much as appearing in it; and aſſure yourſelf, the greateſt Part of the Debt being upon the Martial Liſt, the Army ſtands ſo foul a Mote in their Eyes on this Side, they will be ready to diminiſh from it, to beat down their Demands lower, than would altogether be ſo proper for the General to fall upon at the firſt Bout. So as I purpoſe to prepare for that Way, unleſs I be otherwiſe adviſed from that Side. For my own Part, I ſee not any Hazard in it, conſidering that we have this Lyme Hound, in our Power, ſtill to take off when we pleaſe, which is not ſo eaſy with your Parliaments of *England*, where ſometimes they hunt looſe, forth of Command, chuſe and give over their own Game as they liſt themſelves.

This Courſe by Parliament is allowed, and ſo to be regulated as here is propounded.

I now likewiſe tranſmit ſuch Laws as we hold here fit to paſs this next Seſſion of Parliament, wherein I have uſed all the Speed I could poſſibly, yet come they late enough. I beſeech you haſten them as much as may be, for if we have them not back before the 4th of *November*, this jealous People will think there is nothing intended for them. And let me tell you in your Ear, they will deſerve to be diſpatched; for howbeit we ſet a fair Style upon theſe Laws, as beneficial only for the Commonwealth, yet are there of them, concerning fraudulent Conveyances and Wills, which I dare confidently affirm will be worth the King at leaſt four thouſand Pounds a Year in his Court of Wards and Alienations; a Point my Maſters of the Houſe dream not of.

The Laws are remitted with ſuch Emendations as by the King's learned Counſel were adviſed.

I formerly humbly beſought his Majeſty I might have my Inſtructions in what Sort I was to expreſs his gracious Acceptance of the ſix Subſidies, now again upon the Acceſſion of both Houſes; which I beſeech you to mind his Majeſty of, for the Time draws on apace.

The gracious Acceptance of his Majeſty to be expreſſed; the Manner left to yourſelf.

It will be fit I certify you how his Majeſty's Attorney General Sir *William Rives*, came to me the laſt Week to deſire he might have a Letter to my Lord of *Cork* for his Appearance this next Term in the Caſtle-Chamber, there to anſwer an Information by him to be exhibited againſt his Lordſhip on his Majeſty's Behalf. My Lord tells me he hath examined all his former Life, and is not able to accuſe himſelf of any Thing, which might criminally draw

It is thought fit that Juſtice ſhould proceed without reſpect of Perſons.

A.D. 1634. draw him in queſtion there, deſired to know what the Matter might be. My Reply was, I would be a Stranger to all Cauſes, wherein I was to proceed as a Judge, before they came to Sentence; but privately I find the Attorney very confident he hath good Ground of Action againſt him, wherein I ſhall be able to give a better Judgment when I once ſee the Information and Anſwer, than now I am. However, I conceived I might not refuſe to give his Majeſty's Juſtice a free Paſſage, how great ſoever the Perſon therein concerned were.

Order is given for theſe Proclamations, Orders, and Decrees to be ſent.

There is a great Want of good Houſes in this Kingdom, which may be an Occaſion they take not that Delight in their Abodes in the Country, as otherwiſe I am perſuaded they would, found they at home Decency and Handſomneſs to entertain them. I confeſs this muſt be redeemed by Time and Degrees, yet if there were ſome ſtrict Courſe uſed to bring them in this Town to a good Order in Building, the Example might ſtir up an Emulation thorough the whole Kingdom to intend and accommodate their own Dwellings, much more than now they do. Certainly, the Proclamation you have in *England* might be of good Uſe here, ſo as I deſire you would cauſe the ſame to be ſent me, with all the Orders of the Council-Board in that Buſineſs, and a Copy of ſome Sentences paſſed in the *Star-Chamber* againſt the Contemners thereof, whereunto we ſhall conform ourſelves as near as we can, and I am very hopeful it will be a Means in few Years to beautify this City exceedingly.

There is an Opinion here, that my Lord *Mountnorris* purpoſeth to part with the Vice-Treaſurerſhip, I know nothing of it but by Fame; yet in Caſe any ſuch Motion be made, I deſire his Majeſty would be pleaſed to take a little Time of Adviſement, it much concerning his Service, that a Man able and well affected exerciſe that Place; craving the Boldneſs to recommend Sir *Adam Loftus* to his Majeſty's Remembrance, a Perſon only known to me by his own Virtue and Chearfulneſs in his Majeſty's Affairs. And to deliver my poor Judgment, I ſee no Man on this Side, that can weigh againſt him, having equal Sufficiency with the ableſt amongſt them, and more Generoſity than they all; only I confeſs I have been ſo much taken with his free Expreſſions upon all the Debates which have paſſed at Council Board, without being once moved or incited thereunto by me, as I do infinitely deſire he may receive ſome Mark of his Majeſty's Favour thereby to encourage him, and in him others alſo, to proceed vigorouſly in the Services of the Crown.

His Majeſty will take Time of Adviſement as is deſired, and will alſo have the Perſon of Sir Adam Loftus *in ſpecial Conſideration when Time is.*

Upon the Return of Captain *Plumleigh*, according as by your Letter I was directed, I ſend you all the unſerviceable Powder remaining in this Store, being threeſcore and nine Barrels: But upon the Opening I perceive many of them are like to be found but half full. I do conceive it were needful we had ten Laſts of Powder more to furniſh theſe Stores, for leſs will not do it: And do beſeech you to be a Means, we may have both them and the four hundred and forty Carabines, which only ſtay for want of ſome few hundred of Pounds to impreſt unto the Workmen, which we want extreamly for this Army; and if the Number were made up the full five hundred, there would be good Uſe for them all, threeſcore being as few as can be in the Stores to ſupply Defects. But I deſire in any Caſe they may be in the Barrel three Foot long, in Bore and otherwiſe anſwerable to the Pattern left both with the Workmen and *William Raylton* by Sir *John Borlaſe* upon his coming over. I believe the Workmen will preſs much, they may be taken at the Length of two Foot and an half; but their chief Motive is, becauſe they have many of that Size upon their Hands, they would willingly be ſhut of; but we knowing this Sort of Pieces was, upon great Reaſon, altered in the *Low Countries*, from two Foot and an half to three Foot, I ſee no Cauſe why we ſhould not rather make Uſe of their Experience, and ſo have of the beſt, than to take thoſe which will be much more unſerviceable, only for the Benefit of the Workmen.

Ten Laſts of Powder are now ſent, as by Letters delivered to the Maſter of the Ship will appear, and by Certificate ſent by William Raylton. *Monies are alſo aſſigned to furniſh the Carabines to the full Number of* 500, *and Order alſo given for their Length, as is directed.*

Sir

Sir John Borlaſe's *ſettling and good Service is well accepted by his Majeſty.*

Sir *John Borlaſe* is now fully ſettled in the Maſterſhip of the Ordinance, and after he hath viſited all the Stores (which I purpoſe he ſhall forthwith do) I truſt within a little Space at after to have them all in much better Order and Condition than now they are. A.D.1634.

The Letter for rating the Subſidies is ſigned and ſent herewith, and not entred at the Signet.

There muſt be very great Care and Adviſement uſed in rating the next Subſides; for it will be a leading Caſe in the future, there never having been a ſettled Subſidy paid as yet in this Kingdom. And therefore, albeit I truſt, I ſhall be able to order it to his Majeſty's Satisfaction, yet I deſire the Letter incloſed to the Perſons, and to the Purpoſe, therein expreſſed; for, by that Means I may happen to hear ſomething from them, and engage them the more. And becauſe I know nothing herein of ſo much Advantage as Secrecy, I have drawn a Warrant in the Letter of giving an Oath to that Effect; and if I might adviſe, this Letter ſhould never be entred in the Signet, but you may ſet the Seal to it privately, ſo keep it by you, and yet enter it too hereafter, if there be Cauſe for it.

His Majeſty is well pleaſed that Mr. Kirke's *Suit for the Gauger be ſtayed.*

For Mr. *Kirke*'s Suit for the Place of the Gauger in this Kingdom, I muſt needs deliver my Opinion againſt it; for if that Officer ſhould conſtrain them to keep their Barrels to be of the full Content which the Law requires, aſſuredly his Majeſty would loſe at leaſt two thouſand Pounds a Year in his Cuſtoms, theſe which are much leſs than the Statute preſcribes paying now the full Duty, as if they were of the true Aſſize. Beſides, the Country would loſe by Computation twenty thouſand Pounds a Year, for they ſell theſe ſmaller Meaſures at the ſame Rates they ſhould thoſe greater, which conſidering the Quantities of Butter, Tallow, Fiſh, and other native Commodities, which go forth of this Kingdom would quickly mount the Loſs to that Value; as it is, all the Prejudice lighting upon the Foreigner, and the Advantage to our own Natives and Merchants. Beſides, the Barrels being ſmaller are more nimble for Carriage, and utter faſter and further into the Countries of foreign Parts, than if they thus became more weighty and bulky. Again, there is in the ſeventh Article of the Graces a Permiſſion promiſed to tranſport their Commodities for foreign Vent in ſuch Barrels as had been accuſtomed, without the reducing them to the Content the Statute preſcribes. Laſtly, the Searchers of his Majeſty's ſeveral Ports have the Gauge by ſpecial Words in all their Grants, and pretend to have always exerciſed it within their ſeveral Limits, ſo far as ſtood with the publick Good of Trade, and that it is a great Part of that Profit they have for the Travel they take in the Execution of thoſe Places, without which Help they ſhould not have ſufficient for honeſt Men to live upon. And if their Grants ſtand good, then will Mr. *Kirke*'s Profit be very ſmall; and if he be able to overthrow them, which cannot be without great Clamour, Expence and Trouble, yet I am confident the Place would never be five hundred Pounds a Year clear to him, ſo as for ſo ſmall a private Profit to one Man, I cannot adviſe ſo great a Loſs and Burthen ſhould be undergone, by his Majeſty and his People. It being in my Judgment much better, that it never be ſtirred in further now, or revived hereafter; yet in Regard I ſhould be very unwilling Mr. *Kirke* ſhould not ſome Way or other partake of his Majeſty's gracious Intendments; if his Majeſty will be pleaſed but to let it be underſtood, what he meant this Suit ſhould be worth unto Mr. *Kirke*, I ſhall contribute all that ever I can to comply with his Majeſty's Purpoſe therein, and to find out how ſome other Way Mr. *Kirke* may have the Fruit of his Majeſty's Bounty brought Home unto him without ſuch, many Inconveniencies, as this is attended upon withal.

The Office of the Clerk of the Market to be paſſed in ſuch Manner as is here declared, with the limited Fees.

For that other Part of his Suit, which concerns the Clerk of the Market, albeit I never knew any Benefit the Common-Wealth reaped by the Endeavours of that Officer, who indeed for any thing I ever ſaw in *England*, rather intends a little private Profit for himſelf than the Duty he owes the Publick, yet it may paſs as is deſired, the Fees being firſt agreed upon, which are to be taken by him, in ſuch Sort as in the ſeventh Article of the Graces is limited.

Next

A.D.1634. *The Reſtraint of tranſporting Tallow, to be ſuſpended till it be further conſidered of.*

Next I ſend you incloſed the Petitions of both Houſes againſt the Reſtraint of Tallow. The Reaſons ſet forth by the Commons Houſe are in my Opinion unanſwerable, and I hold it a Buſineſs of moſt dangerous Conſequence to be put in Practice, and indeed almoſt impoſſible to be effected. I have ever held it moſt unſafe to ſet Reſtraints upon the Staple Commodities of a Kingdom; for where the Generality is concerned in their Livelihoods, there the leſs you meddle the better; and this at one Blow toucheth moſt deeply both upon Tallow and Hides, which are of more worth than all the Native Commodities they have beſides. Judge you what a Buſineſs it would be in *England* ſole buying and exporting of Wool and Cloth both in one Hand; and the ſame will this be to this Kingdom. I will not repeat any thing of theirs, but the Faith I owe his Majeſty in this Place requires me humbly to certify my Opinion, which is in brief, that I am perſuaded, if this Reſtraint go on, all the Merchants Strangers will preſently leave this Kingdom, Tallow and Hides being in effect that which ballanceth the whole Trade; and we having no Merchants or Ships of our own, there will be a fearful Stand of all Commodities. I am moſt confident the King ſhall loſe at leaſt ten thouſand Pounds a Year in his Cuſtoms; and this I write not at random, but upon great and ſerious Conſideration, ſo as I believe I am able to ſhew it by good and clear Arguments: And finally will ſo impoveriſh the Land, as I make Account the King ſhall loſe at leaſt threeſcore thouſand Pounds in his ſix Subſidies, which otherwiſe will be had amongſt them. Nor am I of Opinion the Soap Buſineſs cannot be overcome without that Corporation have the ſole venting of Tallow. For it is very probable, the Benefit they intend for themſelves, is, by ſelling this Commodity at great Prices in foreign Parts, rather than for Need they have of ſo great Quantities to be ſpent in making their Soap for *England*. Is it not therefore ſufficient, the Markets be open for them to buy as other Merchants, but that the whole Trade and Livelihood of a Kingdom muſt be thus endangered, the King damnified ſo greatly in his Cuſtoms and otherwiſe?

Therefore I do crave Leave moſt humbly to adviſe, it may be firſt tried how they can be furniſhed of Tallow ſufficient, providing themſelves here, as other Merchants do, before it be put to ſo great an Extremity; and however, that it may be forborn till theſe Subſidies be levied; beſides, the free Exportation of this Commodity is promiſed by the Graces, and it were good to ſatisfy them in ſomething, where ſo much is laid aſide they pretend to.

Lands forfeited by Felony and Treaſons, to be leaſed as is adviſed.

I find a great Loſs the King ſuſtains in the Recovery of Lands forfeited upon Felonies and Treaſons, which are in a Manner loſt for want of Proſecution. Therefore I purpoſe hereafter to let Leaſes of them for thirty Years, reſerving a Rent to his Majeſty, a full third of the true Value at leaſt, and more if I can get it, putting the Proſecution into fit Hands, who for the Benefit of the Leaſe, may follow thoſe Cauſes effectually; for unleſs there be a private to whet them on, there will be a dull Proceeding in theſe Cauſes. This will ſtill be increaſing the preſent Revenue, to be improved as the Leaſes wear out, if it be well looked unto. I pray you let me have my Directions herein, and they ſhall be purſued.

His Majeſty will give no Ear to the reſtoring of Mr. Cave.

There is one Mr. *Cave*, Lieutenant to the Horſe Troop of my Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, whom after two Years Abſence without Licence I have removed, and put in his Place *Bridges* a proper young Man, Lieutenant to Sir *Thomas Dutton*'s Horſe Troop, who otherwiſe muſt have been caſhiered with the reſt of the Officers upon the Death of their Captain. It may be Mr. *Cave* will move on that Side to be reſtored; but I am an humble Suitor there may be no Ear given unto him, this being a very neceſſary Example, whereby to make all the reſt attend their Charge with more Regard than they have been accuſtomed to do.

Order is given for Letters to the Earl of St. Albans *to conform himſelf and his Company to Order; and not to abſent*

The Foot Company of my Lord *St. Albans*, being now in Town, I find to be all in a Manner Papiſts, and to dwell ſome ſix, eight, ten, twelve, nay fourteen Miles out of Garriſon; beſides himſelf and Son live in

ſent without his Majeſty's ſpecial Licence.

in *England*, without Licence from hence, never coming to their Charge. What am I to do herein? Me- A.D.1634.
thinks, if they take the King's Entertainment they ſhould do the Work; and I could, without troubling you with a Queſtion, know what were next, if it concerned any but his Lordſhip, whoſe Service to the Crown carries ſo fair a Fame with it, as I confeſs, I am unwilling to do any thing of myſelf; but I have a hard Part to play, when I muſt on the one Side diſpleaſe the greateſt by calling for the Performance of their Duties, and have not left me, any Place free, whereby to encourage others to aſſiſt me in the Service, and ſo am like to be ſhortly in the Caſe of *Iſhmael*, every Man's Hand be againſt me and mine againſt every Man, a Condition the moſt againſt my Nature poſſible.

His Majeſty hath ſigned the Warrant for this Sum of two hundred Pounds, to be given as his Bounty to the Lady Dutton.

Sir *Thomas Dutton* hath left his Lady and Children with a very mean Fortune, ſhe is a Suitor ſhe may have her Huſband's Pay, which would have been due at this *Michaelmas*, a Matter of two hundred Pounds it will be, which I humbly recommend to his Majeſty as a Work of Charity, but will not take upon myſelf to do it, without his Majeſty's expreſs Directions, that ſo the King may have the Thanks for his own Bounty, which made me anſwer her very coldly in preſent.

The Memorial of Fees for the upper Houſe are collected (by the Earl Marſhal's Order) by the Clerk of the upper Houſe, and by the Uſher of the Black Rod and accordingly ſent. There is alſo Order given that the Iriſh *Noblemen here ſhall pay for their Proxies their due Rates, as is adviſed.*

In regard we are altogether awanting of Precedents whereby to govern us, for due Fees to the Officers of the Lords Houſe of Parliament here, according to an Order of the Lords Committees for Privileges (a Copy whereof I ſend you incloſed) I am to deſire you would be pleaſed to return us, before the next Seſſion, a Note of ſuch Fees and Allowances as are uſual upon like Occaſions in *England*, that ſo they may be entered here for future Times as well as theſe; and alſo that for ſuch Fees as are due by the Nobility there for Allowance of their Proxies and Admiſſions, *William Raylton* may have your Direction to call upon them there for them, and to be accountable to the Officers here for what he receives, there being all the Reaſon in the World, thoſe Lords ſhould pay the Officers here their juſt Fees, it being unto them ſo great a Favour to be ſpared their perſonal Attendance; albeit I confeſs, I think we are much the quicker without them than we ſhould be with them. *William Raylton* ſhall attend your Pleaſure with the Precedents of *England* to receive your Confirmation and Direction in theſe Particulars.

His Majeſty is informed of the Lord Cromwell's *Forwardneſs in his Service, and doth accept it well.*

I am deſired by my Lord *Cromwell* to witneſs with him the Readineſs and good Affections he hath expreſſed towards his Majeſty's Service this Parliament, which I could not, without Injury both to him and myſelf deny him; and therefore I deſire you in his Behalf to repreſent ſo much to his Majeſty, if you ſhall think fit.

The Earl of Kildare *ſhall be ſent back as is adviſed.*

The Earl of *Kildare* went away from hence without the Privity of this State, and in ſeeming Diſpleaſure againſt me; all the Occaſion I gave him was thus, he deſired me to command his Feoffee to join with his Lordſhip in Sale of Lands for Payment of his Debts, my Anſwer was, I ſhould be very ready to do his Lordſhip Service in any thing but in this, wherein I deſired his Pardon. I told him alſo, I heard he run faſt out of his Eſtate, was gotten into eight thouſand Pounds Debt, within the Space of two Years; how miſerable a Condition it was, for a Man to be the laſt of ſo great and ancient an Houſe; beſought him to call to him ſome of his Friends, enter with them into a timely Conſideration of his Eſtate, and with their Advice ſettle a Courſe for Payment of his Debts and ſaving the Remainder for his Children; this was ſo great a Crime, that within an Hour after, he put to Sea for *England*. Indeed I ſhould not have mentioned thus much, but that I hear his Majeſty refuſeth to admit him to kiſs his Hand, which I acknowledge as a great Reſpect to me, more than I deſerve. In my Opinion, albeit this Nobleman hath ſome further Priviledge than would or ought be admitted a ſtayeder Man in the ſame Caſe, yet I judge it fit he were commanded back to acknowledge his Neglect to this State, and to deſire it might be remitted unto him, as alſo that we might be

A.D.1634. commanded to make an Act of State, that no Man of Quality, not being a Merchant, ſhould depart this Kingdom, either for *England*, or any other Part, without the Privity and Licence of his Majeſty's Deputy, as in ſuch Caſes hath been accuſtomed, and to require an Obedience in all Men, notwithſtanding any Letters obtained in *England* to the contrary. And I muſt tell you I hear two or three ſuch there are procured before I came to the Government; and for my Part, I am no Lover of Novelties or of Notes above *Ela*.

His Majeſty will be informed what former Acts have been made, and thereupon give ſuch Orders as is convenient.

This Caſtle is in mighty Ruin, not to be lived in without Danger, the Walls and Timber are ſo rotten, and if it be not ſeaſonably begun with, will ſtand the Crown in a much greater Sum; ſo as I conceive it is neceſſary I ſhould have Warrant to lay forth, towards the Repairs and mending thereof, with ſome Additions for Stable and Gardens, any Sum not exceeding two thouſand Pounds, which, with ſome Help from the *Concordatum* Money will I truſt ſerve the Turn. I have writ to *William Raylton* to draw up this Warrant, whereunto I crave his Majeſty's Allowance. And this I muſt certify you, that no Servant of mine lays forth a Penny of the King's Money, but he brings in his Accompt for it upon Oath, which was never uſed by any of my Predeceſſors, ſo careful I am his Majeſty ſhould not be abuſed thorow the ill Dealing of any inferior Miniſter: And if I knew a better Way to ſecure the Crown in this Particular, I ſhould readily take it.

The Warrant here deſired for Reparation of the Caſtle is ſigned and now ſent.

The Warrant for two hundred Pounds to be allowed to William Raylton *is alſo ſigned, but without any Aſſignment upon the Subſidy, which would be an ill Precedent, which many would be apt to preſs.*

There is *William Raylton* with you, a very honeſt able Man, and that takes huge Pains in all his Majeſty's Services relating to this Kingdom, ſo as in good Faith I could not tell well how to be without him at that Side. If it might pleaſe his Majeſty as of himſelf to take Notice of him, and beſtow upon him two hundred Pounds, Part of theſe Subſidies, it would ſtill more and more encourage him to labour in theſe Affairs.

To your Letters concerning the Spaniſh *Ship, you may expect Anſwers from the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.*

For the Buſineſs of the Duke of *Maquedo*'s Ship now in this Port, as alſo the Accompt of the Navy, I give a Relation thereof apart to the Commiſſioners of the Navy, being now out of Breath, and there being nothing more for the preſent to trouble you withal. And ſo, Sir, good Night to you.

More is not to be added ſave only that his Majeſty expreſſes very much Satisfaction in all your Lordſhip's Proceedings and Advices here ſet down.

Your moſt faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
JOHN COKE.

Dublin Caſtle this 6th of *October* 1634.

The Commons of Ireland *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt honourable Lord,

HIS Majeſty's faithful, loyal, and humble Subjects, the Commons of this Kingdom in this preſent Parliament, by his Majeſty's gracious Favour, aſſembled, ſenſibly apprehending the manifold Inconveniencies, which have befallen this Kingdom through the Incertainty of Eſtates, occaſioned by the imbezzling, burning and defacing of Records and other Evidences, happened in this Realm in Times looſe and uncertain, troubled with continual War, until the Beginning of his late Majeſty's happy Reign, and increaſed by the Negligence or Ignorance of ſundry Perſons heretofore imployed in paſſing

ſing of Patents and Eſtates from the Crown, whereby many Errors in Law crept into ſuch Grants, whereof divers indigent Perſons, with Eagles Eyes piercing thereinto, commonly took Advantage to the utter Overthrow of many noble and deſerving Perſons, that for the valuable Conſiderations of Service unto the Crown, or Money, or both, honourably and fairly acquired their Eſtates, which is the principal Cauſe of the ſlow improving, planting, and building in this Land; for that the Inhabitants of this Kingdom, either through Careleſſneſs of that whereof they fear they are not ſecured; and fearing that Inſecurity, to prevent Allurement and enticing of others to hunt after their Lands or quarrel with their Titles, are diſheartned from making their Poſſeſſions beautiful or profitable. A.D.1634.

We further humbly repreſent, that the Juriſdiction of Courts anciently confined within their proper Bounds, kept all Parties in their due Order, but the known Limits of Courts being exceeded, an Uncertainty in the Courſe of Proceedings is introduced.

We have, moreover, taken into Conſideration, that this Kingdom having groaned under the Weight of a long continued War, and newly growing to ſome Perfection, by the happy Peace planted by his Majeſty's Royal Father, and confirmed by himſelf, would be in a ſhort Time much improved by a free and eaſy Exportation and Vent of the Staple and other natural Commodities thereof, to his Majeſty's no leſs Benefit than Comfort of the Subject. And further, duly weighing the Want of Induſtry in the Inhabitants, increaſed by the Want of Manufactures and Trades in this Kingdom, wherein the common Sort of People, Vagabonds and Beggars, ſound of Limb and ſtrong of Body, that ſwarm among us, might be profitably imployed: We therefore, finding in ourſelves a ſenſible feeling of theſe and other Grievances, received unſpeakable Comfort from his Majeſty's Princely Care and tender Affection towards us expreſſed in the Graces bountifully granted by his ſacred Majeſty, and tranſmitted over by the laſt Agents unto us, and in his Royal Word, the beſt of Aſſurances, and princely Signature, which he hath been graciouſly pleaſed to paſs unto us to the Glory of his Name, and great Content of us his moſt dutiful and faithful People to cauſe the ſaid Graces to be enacted in the next enſuing Parliament, whereby foreign Nations may have juſt Cauſe to envy us for living under the pleaſing Shades of his happy Government. We have ſeriouſly conſidered of the ſeveral Articles of the ſaid Graces, and of the printed Book of Inſtructions, publiſhed by the Direction of our late King of bleſſed Memory, and do find that in them are contained the wiſhed and longed for Cure of the aforeſaid and divers other Diſeaſes. We have therefore collected in a Schedule hereunto annexed with ſome few Additions and Alterations therein appearing, ſo many Articles of the ſaid Graces and Inſtructions as we deſire, in purſuance of his ſaid Majeſty's princely Promiſe to be enacted in this Parliament, and ſome others which we conceive fit for the preſent Times to receive new Life and Motion from a Proclamation and Inſtructions to be publiſhed, and to remain as Ordinances of Conveniency until further Adviſement be taken therein in the next ſucceeding Parliament; and for that we cannot ſufficiently diſcharge our Duty to his Highneſs, or the Truſt repoſed in us by our Country, unleſs we be careful in theſe great Affairs to conſerve the Honour of his Majeſty's ſacred Word in that Behalf paſſed unto us his People, who having heretofore by the ſaid Agents in their free Gift of one hundred and twenty thouſand Pounds to his Majeſty, and one hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds of Loan Monies, or Contribution by them forgiven, and forty thouſand Pounds in theſe two laſt Years contributed by the Country, amounting in the Total to three hundred and ten thouſand Pounds, beſides the voluntary and unanimous Gift of ſix intire Subſidies granted in this Seſſion, exceeding in Proportion their Abilities, and the Precedents of paſſed Ages, will not receive that Comfort from our Employment in this Meeting which they juſtly expect, if they find not timely Content in that Behalf. Foraſmuch therefore as in the whole Progreſs of this great Work we received ample Teſtimony of your Lordſhip's ſtrong Propenſion to the general Good and Proſperity of this Nation, we moſt humbly pray, that your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to place the Statute of 21 *Jacobi*, *cap.* 1. Intituled, *An Act for the general Quiet of the Subject againſt Concealments, &c.* in the firſt Tranſmiſſion of Laws into *England*, the ſaid Grace being particularly promiſed by his Majeſty, approved by both the Councils of Eſtate of *England* and *Ireland*, and publiſhed in all the Counties of this Kingdom at the General Aſſizes, and moſt expected of all the other Graces; and to be further pleaſed to recommend the other Articles of the ſaid Graces and Inſtructions expreſſed in the ſaid Schedule, which are deſired to be enacted, to the Committee of the Council Board to be moulded into Laws, and ſo to diſpoſe

of

A.D. 1634. of them, that they may paſs for Laws in the next Seſſion, and to certify the ſame to his Majeſty; and likewiſe to certify the univerſal and much longing Deſire of us his Majeſty's Liege People to have the ſaid Statute of 21 *Jac.* and the reſt of the ſaid Graces and Inſtructions that are to be enacted as aforeſaid, perpetuated by Acts to be paſſed in this Parliament, which being granted, will produce perpetual Honour to his Majeſty, Reputation to your Lordſhip, for whoſe Government this grateful Act was reſerved, and Happineſs to this Commonwealth, and will ever conſerve a right Intelligence between the beſt of Kings and his moſt faithful and dutiful Subjects of this Kingdom.

The Graces, the Requeſts of the Houſe of Commons, and the Advice of the Lord Deputy and the Council of Ireland *concerning the ſame.*

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

As the Duty we owe to your ſacred Majeſty requires, that we not only obey your Royal Commands in all Things, but alſo that we faithfully acquit ourſelves to you in the Truſts repoſed in us, ſo in this Particular, wherein we are now humbly to offer our Advices concerning your Inſtructions ſent hither by certain Agents of this Kingdom imployed thither in the Year 1628.

Howſoever thoſe Inſtructions did then paſs your Royal Signature upon the Informations you then received from thoſe Agents, yet we humbly crave Leave upon good Grounds to diſadviſe ſome Parts of them, as not conſiſting with the Furtherance of your Service, and the Good of your Kingdom; Reaſons, which we hope in your princely Judgment will be found a juſt Qualification of our Boldneſs, wherein we beſeech you to give us Leave to inform you, that at the Time your Deputy and Council here were unconſulted with in thoſe Particulars, whence it came to paſs that you were not then fully informed; and therefore as well in common Juſtice to right yourſelf and your Crown, when you have been fully informed, as in Reaſon of State for the Publick Good of your Kingdom, which may otherwiſe be extreamly prejudiced, we conceive that it is in no Degree unſuitable to your Greatneſs and Wiſdom to retrench thoſe Graces in ſuch Parts of them, as are found inconvenient for your Service in the happy Government of your People.

The Requeſts of the Commons-Houſe of Parliament in Ireland, *concerning theſe Inſtructions.*

I.

This Grace is obſerved hitherto, and deſired to be continued by Inſtruction.

Inſtructions from your Majeſty to be obſerved by your Deputy and Council of *Ireland*, brought over by the Agents in the Year 1628.

I.

At the humble Requeſts preſented unto Us on the Behalf of Our Subjects of Ireland, *upon mature Conſideration had thereof, and by the Advice of Our Privy Council, We are graciouſly pleaſed, in the firſt Place, to order and direct for the better Preſervation and Eaſe of Our ſaid Subjects, that Our Soldiers there be called in and limited to the moſt ſerviceable Garriſons, and that they be not called from thence upon any Pretence but againſt the Enemy, or Rebel that makes Head.*

The humble Advice of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, *concerning the Requeſts of the Commons-Houſe of Parliament.*

I.

It is neceſſary ſometimes to remove to *Dublin* Companies that are garriſoned in remote Places, that the General may obſerve how they are trained and diſciplined, and reform Abuſes. Beſides, many Accidents may ſo happen, as for Reaſons of State it may be needful to call ſome Companies from their Garriſons to other Places, yet herein great Moderation is and ſhall be uſed. Moreover the Removal of any Company cannot be now any Preſſure to the People, in regard We have cauſed a Proclamation to be lately publiſhed (a Copy whereof is herewith tranſmitted) that they

they ſhall pay ready Money for all Things in their Paſſage, as other Travellers do; which We will ſee duly obſerved, and will ſeverely puniſh the Contemners thereof, ſo as we conceive this Article is not needful to be continued by Inſtruction. A.D.1634.

2.

This is to be forborn, and the Law to be obſerved therein.

2.

For the Collection of Our Rents in Caſe of Default, that firſt a ſummoning Proceſs ſhall iſſue; Secondly, That a Purſuivant be ſent; and laſtly, If this be not ſufficient, in Caſe the Sum be of Value, that then Our Vice-Treaſurer by Warrant from our Deputy and Council ſhall appoint a competent Number of Soldiers of the next adjoining Garriſon to collect Our ſaid Rents at the Charges of the Parties complained of, having Care that any Man be not burthened with a greater Number of Soldiers than the Service ſhall neceſſarily require.

2.

It is of abſolute Neceſſity that your Revenues of all Kinds be ſeaſonably got in, to anſwer the Charge neceſſarily depending thereon. To effect which, though ſeveral Ways have been attempted, yet no Courſe is found ſo effectual as the conſtant Execution of the Proclamations lately publiſhed for that Purpoſe (one of which Proclamations we herewith humbly offer to your Majeſty's View) whereby no Man ſuffers but the Defaulter, and that juſtly. Beſides; the Proclamation being purſued, it hath been a Means to bring in your Rents into the Receipt of your *Exchequer* with more Speed, than hath been ever heretofore by any other Way effected; and that ſo ſeaſonably, as all the Payments both upon the Martial and Civil Liſts, have been in a Manner fully ſatisfied with ready Money, which in theſe late Years by Reaſon of the ſlow coming in of your Rents have been put off with Paper Aſſignments, a Courſe in itſelf much leſs honourable, and leſs contenting to thoſe that receive Entertainments; and therefore we may not approve of this Requeſt.

3.

This Grace to ſtand and be now enacted.

3.

And when Neceſſity requires the marching of Our ſaid Soldiers againſt the Enemy or Rebel, that the Officers imployed ſhall give ready Money or Ticket, to be defalked out of their Entertainments, and duly paid unto the Country upon Demand, without taking Money, Pawns, or Diſtreſſes, but ſuch Meat and Drink as the People can afford.

3.

We hold it not fit, that this be enacted as a Law, but do humbly adviſe, that a Direction be given to the General of your Army, that your Army in their Marches in the Time of Peace may be without Charge to the Subject, and that the Soldier take nothing but what he ſhall pay or leave Tickets for; and that thoſe that do otherwiſe, be ſtrictly proceeded withal according to Martial Law; which We your Majeſty's Deputy ſhall carefully ſee performed without any Burthen at all upon your Subjects.

4.

To be forborn.

4.

That the laying of any Burthen upon Our Subjects for Payment of Soldiers be forborn, except in Caſes of inevitable Neceſſity.

4.

We conceive it to be very reaſonable (the Subjects having ſo freely granted ſix Subſidies towards the Payment of the Army) that the laying of any Burthen upon them for the Soldiers be in preſent forborn. And ſo of your Majeſty's Goodneſs they ſhall have the Fruit of this Grace, albeit that they (rather than acknowledge your Majeſty's undoubted Power in

in Cafes of Neceffity to ceſs the Army upon the Subjects for their own Preſervation) are willing thus to leave out the very Inſtruction itſelf.

5.	5.	5.
This is to be further adviſed in Parliament.	*Concerning the Grant for ſelling* Aquavitæ *and Wine, in regard it is complained of as a great Burthen to the Country without any Profit to Us, We are pleaſed that the Patentee or his Aſſigns ſhall be reſtrained from all Proceedings whatſoever, to the Charge or Vexation of any of Our Subjects for or concerning that Grant, until the aſſembling of the next Parliament; and that it be taken into Conſideration by the Houſes of Parliament, and regulated as may beſt agree with the Eaſe and Conveniency of the Commonwealth, and the advancing of Our Profit in the Subſidies.*	Approved, to the Intent that a Revenue may be thereby ſettled for the Crown.
6.	6.	6.
This Grace to ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*For the licenſing to ſell Ale and Beer, foraſmuch as it appears that the ſame hath no Ground of Law, that the Grant thereof ſhall be preſently reſumed into our Hands, and that all Proceedings thereupon ſhall ceaſe until the next Parliament; and that in the Parliament ſuch Courſe be laid down for licenſing and ſelling of Ale and Beer from that Time forwards, as ſhall be moſt convenient, wherein Conſideration muſt be taken, that Our Profit in the Subſidies may thereby be advanced; and in the mean Time no Proceſs or Warrant to iſſue to the Charge or Trouble of any Our Subjects touching that Grant.*	That the Benefit may be wholly applied to the Crown, We humbly adviſe a Law to be drawn, and Conſideration to be therein had to the Law in *England*, and Act of Council here, that five Shillings be reſerved upon every Alehouſe. And if a Law cannot be procured, then it may be ſettled by Act of Council, that ſo the Diſorder may be ſuppreſſed, and the Benefit to the Crown preſerved, it being apparent by this Inſtruction, that it was not your Majeſty's Intention to lay down this, without Conſideration to be therein had to your Profit.
7.	7.	7.
This Grace to ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*That the late Proclamation of the 5th of* February *laſt concerning the Fees of the Clerk of the Market, and all other Fees mentioned in the ſaid Proclamation ſhall be ſuſpended until further Order; and becauſe there appears nothing here, but that the Grant of the Clerk of the Market and Gauger complained of is lawful, only there is queſtion of the Fees, that Our Chancellor, two Chief Juſtices, Maſter of the Rolls and Chief Baron there (taking to their Aſſiſtance two or more of the principal Gentlemen of the Country) ſhall regulate the Fees to be taken by thoſe Officers, according to the Law; and for the Meaſure of the Caſk to be exported into foreign Parts, you, Our Deputy and Council are to take it into your Conſideration, and upon*	We conceive it is fit that the Proclamation be looked into, and the Fees thereby ſet down to be conſidered of, and after to be eſtabliſhed by Act of Council; that the Laws already in Force be duly put in Execution, and a Proclamation commanding the Judges to ſee them duly executed, but no new Law. The Fees alſo of the Gauger and Packer to be regulated with the reſt.

upon Conference with the Officers of Our Cuſtoms and the Merchants, ſuch as you think fit to call before you, to limit them to ſuch a certain Gauge for the ſame, as ſhall be moſt advantageous to the Merchants in their Traffick without Prejudice to us in Our Cuſtoms, leaving the Gauge of Caſk that ſhall be vented within the Land to be ruled by the Standard there. And in Regard it is alledged, that the Packer's Office is not ancient, nor grounded upon Law, we require you and Our Council to take Conſideration thereof, and to ſet down ſuch Orders as may take away Abuſes. A.D.1634.

8.

This Grace to ſtand and paſs for a Law.

8.

For reforming of the barbarous Abuſe of the ſhort Ploughs, we are pleaſed that the Penalty now impoſed thereon ſhall be preſently taken away, and that hereafter an Act of Parliament ſhall paſs for the reſtraining of the ſaid Abuſe upon ſuch a Penalty as ſhall be thought fit.

8.

This Requeſt is approved by us.

9.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

9.

And that all Grants for Places aſſigned for tanning of Leather by Sir Henry Sidney, *according to the Statute of* 11th Eliz. *enacted in* Ireland, *ſhall ſtand good, and alſo all other Grants or Licences paſs'd in Fee Simple, or Fee Farm under Our Great Seal for tanning of Leather in Cities, Corporations, Towns, Manors, or other particular Places, ſhall likewiſe ſtand good: But that all Grants or Licences concerning tanning of Leather throughout Counties, Baronies or Hundreds, paſſed or to be paſſed to any particular Perſon for Life, Years, or otherwiſe, by Pretence whereof any Licence or Toleration is or may be made by the ſaid particular Perſon or Perſons, to any the Inhabitants of the ſaid Counties, Baronies, or Hundreds, ſhall be called in and ſuppreſſed; and to ſupply any Defect that may be for Want of Liberty to tan Leather in convenient Places, We require and authoriſe you our Deputy and Council, or other chief Governor or Governors and Council for the Time being to paſs Letters Patents under Our Great Seal there for tanning of Leather in Places where you ſhall think convenient, without Payment of any Fine, with a Clauſe of* Non obſtante *of the Statute aforeſaid. And in the next Parliament We are pleaſed that a further Courſe ſhall be taken therein; and likewiſe for the inhibiting of barking of Trees.*

9.

For that concerning tanning there needs no Law, for there is no ſuch Law in Force as is mentioned in the Article, nor any Reſtraint without Licence. And if there were, we ſhould humbly adviſe, that the Subject might by your Majeſty's Grace and Favour have free Liberty therein. As to that for barking Trees, it is put into the Act for ſmall Treſpaſſes.

10.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

10.

And for the Furtherance of Traffick and bringing in of Coin into that Our Kingdom, We are graciouſly pleaſed that Corn may be tranſported without Licence into any of Our Dominions and other Countries in Amity with Us, when Wheat ſhall not exceed the Price of ten Shillings Engliſh, *a* Briſtol *Band Barrel; and likewiſe that living Cattle may be brought into Our Domini-*

10.

We humbly adviſe that Cattle and Corn be free as now they are to be exported according to this Grace, and Wools alſo paying ordinary Cuſtoms and Duties, all which may be continued as effectually according to this Grace by Act of Council as by a Law, and in our Opinions rather to be ſettled by the former than by the latter.

ons

ons without Reſtraint or Licence; and that Wool alſo may be tranſported, provided that it be into Our Kingdom of England *only, and paying the ordinary Cuſtoms and Duties, in which three laſt Particulars We require you to take Order by Act of State, or otherwiſe as ſhall be moſt expedient.*

II.	II.	II.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*The Patent for Linen Yarn ſhall be reſumed, to the End the whole Profit may come to Us and Our Crown, as well that which the Patentee doth receive, as that which We now have; and the Patentee ſhall receive ſuch Recompenſe as We ſhall think fit; and Our Subjects alſo ſhall be ſecured for ſo much as concerneth the Tranſportation of the ſaid Linen Yarn, and conſequently not to be compelled to take Licences. Nevertheleſs it is Our Pleaſure that the Patentee continue his Grant, and receive the Profit as hitherto he hath done, until he be compounded with, and receive Recompenſe for it.*	We adviſe that the Patentee be forthwith compounded withal, and then as much ſet upon a Pack of Yarn by Way of Impoſition, as now the Licence comes to, which to be converted as a Revenue to the Crown we conceive to be the Scope of this Article (which otherwiſe ſeems to be contradictory in itſelf) and the Parties paying that Impoſt to be free from the Penalty of the Statute, but no Law to paſs as is requeſted.
12.	12.	12.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*We are graciouſly pleaſed that Tallow, and Hides and Fiſh, and Beef and Pork in Caſk, may be freely tranſported into Our Dominions and all other States in Amity with Us; and that all ſuch Pipe-Staves as are already made may be tranſported into any of Our Dominions paying the Cuſtoms and Duties.*	We humbly adviſe, that your Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to let your Subjects have the full and continued Benefit of this Grace, eſpecially the free Exportation of Tallow for the Reaſons expreſſed in the Petitions of both Houſes of Parliament, as that which we conceive would be more acceptable to this People than any one Thing of that Nature whatſoever, and which being denied them will be a Loſs to your Majeſty, and an infinite Prejudice to this Kingdom. For that of Pipe-Staves, they have already had the Fruit thereof, and for the future there is a Courſe ſettled to raiſe for your Majeſty three Pounds upon a thouſand, Conſideration being had that no more be exported than may well ſtand with the Preſervation of the Woods of this Kingdom, whereof Care ſhall be had.
13.	13.	13.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law, leaving out theſe Words, Lodging for Soldiers and ſuch other.	*The Biſhops and Patentees of diſſolved Abbeys and other religious Houſes in or near Cities or Towns of* Ireland, *pretending Liberties and Freedoms are to contribute towards the Lodging of Soldiers, and to bear ſuch other publick Charges according to indifferent Aſſeſſments to be made and laid upon them by the Sheriffs and other Magiſtrates of Counties and Cities, and the proper Officers of thoſe Places; and to that Purpoſe you are to publiſh a general Order to avoid any Diſſenſion, that may ariſe thereout. And for other Matters, they are left to the Law, and if any unjuſt Charge in what Kind ſoever ſhall be laid on any of Our Subjects of that Our Kingdom they ſhall have Acceſs unto Us, and a gracious Hearing.*	This is already performed, and held fit to be continued as now it is.

14.	14.	14.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*Creation Money for the Nobility is to continue according to the Letters Patents thereof, and the Impoſt Wines is likewiſe to be continued to ſuch of the Nobility and Council as ſhall reſide or bear principal Offices in that Kingdom, and the two Preſidents of* Munſter *and* Connaght *are to enjoy the ſame, although they be abſent, becauſe they keep Tables for their ſeveral Councils.*	For Creation Monies ſuch as have them by Letters Patents and remain in this Kingdom, we humbly adviſe that they be put into the Eſtabliſhment and paid; but for the Impoſt Wines we do not conceive it to be of Right, but conſider it as merely of Grace, and humbly ſubmit it to your Majeſty's Goodneſs, the whole not exceeding three hundred ſeventy five Pounds *per Annum*.

15.	15.	15.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*The Subjects of that Our Realm are to be admitted to ſue their Liveries,* Ouſter-le-maines, *and other Grants depending on Our Court of Wards, taking only the Oath hereunder expreſſed, and any other Oath to be forborn in that Caſe; and the Natives of that Kingdom being Lawyers, and who were heretofore practiſed there, ſhall be admitted to practiſe again, and all other Natives of that Nation, that have been or ſhall be Students at the Inns of Court in* England *for the Space of five Years, and ſhall bring any Atteſtation ſufficient to prove the ſame, are alſo to be freely admitted by the Judges there to practiſe the Laws, taking the ſaid Oath,* viz.	Your Majeſty loſt by this Article ſix thouſand Pounds a Year in Your Court of Wards; and by this Time, if this Article had not been, Your Court of Wards might yield much more than now it doth. And howbeit it may be continued as long as may pleaſe Your Majeſty, yet we humbly crave Leave to diſadviſe the paſſing of any Act of Parliament for it, which may conclude the Crown abſolutely in the future. And if this ſhould be continued, it would be an Occaſion that in a ſhort Time no Proteſtant Lawyer ſhould be found to ſerve You upon Your Benches.

I *A. B.* do truly acknowledge, profeſs, teſtify and declare in my Conſcience, before God and the World, that our Sovereign Lord King *Charles* is lawful and rightful King of this Realm, and of other His Majeſty's Dominions and Countries. And I will bear faithful and true Allegiance to his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, and him and them will defend to the uttermoſt of my Power againſt all Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt his or their Crown and Dignity, and do my beſt Endeavour to diſcloſe and make known unto His Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors, or to the Lord Deputy or other Governors for the Time being, all Treaſons and traiterous Conſpiracies, which I ſhall know or hear to be intended againſt His Majeſty, or any of them. And I do make this Recognition and Acknowledgment heartily, willingly and truly, upon the true Faith of a Chriſtian. So help me God.

16.	16.	16.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*All Compoſitions in the Court of Wards, Alienations made* bonâ fide *for valuable Conſiderations, Intruſions, premier Seiſins,* Ouſter-le-maines *and Li-*	We do not judge it fit, that Your Majeſty ſhould paſs this into a Law, or that under Colour of this Grace, Your Officers and Miniſters ofthe Court of

A.D.1634.

veries are to be reduced and limited to the eight Part of the true Value of the Lands and Hereditaments ſo to be compounded for; and all Wardſhips and Cuſtodies of Lands, during the Minority of Our Wards are to be moderately valued according to the Diſcretion of the Judges of that Court. Provided, that if any Alienations ſhall be made, whereby We ſhall be prevented of Premier Seiſin, and Relief and of Wardſhip, and that ſufficiently proved, in all ſuch Caſes Our ſaid Court of Wards is not to be reſtrained to the Limitation of the Rates of the Alienations, as aforeſaid, but Our Officers of the ſame are to impoſe ſuch reaſonable Rates and Values as may recompenſe us in ſome Meaſure of thoſe Duties and Profits, which otherwiſe ſhould have accrued unto Us, if no Alienation to Uſes had been made.

of Wards ſhould be reſtrained from making juſt Improvements upon that Branch of Your Majeſty's Revenue, that in their Judgment and Conſcience they take to be equal and indifferent. And ſo unfit it is to be paſſed as a Law, as it is adviſed, it may not continue as an Inſtruction, ſo extremely prejudicial is it to the Crown, in regard of the Abatements it may beget in thoſe Improvements, which may be juſtly raiſed by Your Majeſty's Officers for Your juſt Advantage.

17.	17.	17.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*Our Court of Wards is not to make any Enquiry further than to the laſt deceaſed Anceſtor, except it be by ſpecial Direction from us.*	We may not by any Means adviſe that this may paſs for a Law.
18.	18.	18.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*All Eſcheators and Feodaries are to be ſpecially directed, where any Freeholder's Eſtate in Land doth not exceed the Worth of five Pounds* Engliſh *yearly in the true improved Value, to return the Offices taken of ſuch Lands into the proper Courts without Charge to the Subject, or other Fees to any Court or Officer, ſave only ten Shillings to the Officer that ſhall take and return the Office, but no Charge is to be ſet upon the ſaid Lands, nor any Proceſs to iſſue upon the ſaid Inquiſitions, but only for our Reliefs due upon their Tenures. Provided, that if any ſuch Freeholder have the Value of one hundred Marks* Engliſh, *in Chattels real, or Offices, then this Grace is not to be extended to him, although his Eſtate in Lands be under five Pounds* per Annum.	Not to paſs into a Law, but to be recommended to the Court of Wards, that the Benefit of this Grace may be gathered by the Subject, according to the Purport and Intent thereof.
19 and 20.	19.	19 and 20.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.	*In general leading Caſes that Court is to be regulated according to the Laws and Courſes practiſed here in* England, *whereof our Judges here ſhall deliver their Opinions, if it ſhall be deſired. And our Judges of that Court there are to nominate ſome of the beſt Quality of the ſeveral Counties to be joined in Commiſſion with the Feodary or Eſcheator to take Inquiſitions.*	Not to be paſſed as a Law, but fit to be recommended to the Care of the Court of Wards, that Matters may be ſo carried, as your Majeſty may not be prejudiced in your Tenures, nor any juſt Occaſion of Complaint given to your Subjects.

20. *None*

20.

None of the Clerks, or inferior Miniſters of that Court, or Servant to any of the ſaid Court is to be a Commiſſioner for taking Offices, not intending thereby to exclude the Officers of the ſaid Court, and others, who are by their Places to be Commiſſioners.

21.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

21.

No Grants of Intruſions or Alienations, or Leaſes of Mens Lands are to be made out of that Court to any before the Party intereſted ſhall have perſonal Warning, and Affidavit returned thereof, who is to be preferred before any other, if he come in the next Term after the Office is returned, and will accept it at the Rates thought fit by the Court.

21.

This is already performed and fitter in our Opinion to be continued by your Majeſty by Inſtruction to the Court of Wards than by a Law.

22.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

22.

Upon a Contempt in that or any other Court, the firſt Attachment is to be directed to the Sheriff; and if he make not a good Return, and the Party come not in during that Term to purge his Contempt, then the further Proceſs is to be directed to the Purſuivant, and no further in our Court of Wards. Our Exchequer, *in this Point, is to proceed according to the Law and ancient Cuſtom of that Court; and our other ancient Courts are to hold their ancient Courſe, and not to permit any Innovations of ſending Meſſengers, or other Officers.*

22.

This is adviſed to be intruſted upon the Judgment and Integrity of your Majeſty's Judges in your ſeveral Courts, leſt Encouragement be from thence taken by Contemners to oppoſe the ordinary Courſe and Paſſage of your Majeſty's Juſtice.

23.

New Commiſſioners to be nominated.

23.

For reducing and moderating of Fees taken by Officers and Clerks in Our Courts there, whereof great Complaint is made, it is Our Pleaſure, that a Commiſſion be directed under Our Great Seal of that Our Realm to the Perſons nominated in a Liſt ſigned by Us, and herewith ſent unto You, for the regulating of Fees of all Courts, Spiritual and Temporal, according to the Form of a like Commiſſion granted here in England *to ſome of Our Council here and others, whereof a Copy is tranſmitted unto You, upon Return whereof an Act of State to paſs for eſtabliſhing the ſame accordingly, until there may be an Act of Parliament.*

23.

This We take to be an Act befitting the Goodneſs and Juſtice of your Majeſty, and therefore We humbly adviſe, that you would be pleaſed to injoin this Duty upon your Deputy and Council, that ſo ſomething may be done herein for the Eaſe and Contentment of your good People, it much importing your Honour, that your Juſtice be diſpenſed equally with as little Charge as conveniently may be; and for the better effecting hereof, it is humbly adviſed, that the Officers of the ſeveral Courts in *England* may be commanded by your Majeſty to ſend hither Certificates of the Fees taken by them in their ſeveral Offices. And condering that this is an Act of Goodneſs to the Subjects, moſt befitting Your Majeſty, we do forbear giving any Rule therein, until we ſhall underſtand your Royal

A.D. 1634.

Royal Pleaſure, that ſo the Glory of the Act, and the Thankfullneſs of Your Subjects may be intirely reſerved to yourſelf.

24.

This Grace to ſtand and pray'd to paſs for a Law this next Seſſion.

24.

For the better ſettling of Our Subjects Eſtates in that Kingdom, We are pleaſed that the like Act of Grace ſhall paſs in the next Parliament there touching the Limitation of our Titles not to extend above threeſcore Years, as did paſs here the 21 Jacobi, *wherein are to be excepted the Lands whereunto We are intituled by Offices already taken, and thoſe already diſpoſed of by Our Directions. And We are further graciouſly pleaſed for a more ample Teſtimony of Our Goodneſs to Our Subjects of that Kingdom to direct hereby, that from henceforth no Advantage be taken for any Title accrued to Us threeſcore Years paſt, and above, except only to ſuch Lands in the* King's County *and* Queen's County, *whereunto we are intituled by Offices already taken within the ſaid Term of threeſcore Years, and which are not yet granted, nor lawfully conveyed from Us and Our Crown.*

24.

This being paſſed into a Law will hinder the Effects of Advantage to Your Majeſty, which with great Reaſon and Juſtice are expected from the Commiſſion of Grace now by Your Goodneſs on Foot for Confirmation of defective Titles. It will utterly cut off all ancient Titles of all Kinds. It will prevent all Plantations, and conſequently hinder all Improvements, that may otherwiſe be raiſed towards defraying the Charge of the Army, and other publick Charges depending on the Revenues of the Crown. It will hinder the Means which may otherwiſe be found for ſtrengthening the Province of *Connaght*, which is now the weakeſt Part of this Kingdom, and which is ſo ſituate in reſpect of the Sea, having many convenient Harbours and apt Ports for Shipping, as by a Plantation there may be made Places of great Strength and Commerce. If the Plantations be hindred, then a principal Means of civilizing the People, and planting Religion will be taken away. And, laſtly, which is not leaſt conſiderable, it will deſtroy Your Tenures, and conſequently much diminiſh Your Revenues ariſing that Way. We may not therefore, in any Sort adviſe, that this may paſs for a Law, and the rather in regard the Benefit thereby expected by the People, ſhall be conveyed to them in another Way of leſs Prevention to the future Publick Good of the Kingdom in general than the Law deſired, namely, by Your Majeſty's Commiſſion of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, which now will reſettle all Mens Eſtates after the Diſtempers and Diſturbances, which they have endured by the late Rebellions here. And conſidering, that in the laſt Seſſions of Parliament an Act hath paſſed, whereunto the Royal Aſſent is given for confirming all Eſtates to be paſſed on that Commiſſion; which Commiſſion according to your gracious Intendment ſhall be carried with all the Moderation that poſſibly may be, as well in the Rates as otherwiſe; this Courſe is conceived to be a much more general Proviſion, and to ſuch as compound upon this Commiſſion a far better Security in their own private Fortunes and Eſtates than the Law in *England*, which concludes the Rights of the Crown upon threeſcore Years Poſſeſſion; and yet nevertheleſs, after this Commiſſion ſhall, in a moderate and mild Way, have taken ſuch Effect as is fit, whereby this Kingdom may, in ſome Degree, be brought nearer to the Condition of *England* than it preſently ſtands, as it will be then more capable of it, ſo may it then alſo have that Law, which is now deſired, if Your Majeſty in Your Wiſdom ſhall ſo think fit.

25. This

25.

This to ſtand and paſs for a Law.

25.

And We are alſo graciouſly pleaſed, and accordingly do hereby require You, that You give preſent Order for the Inhabitants of Connaght, *and County of* Thomond, *and County of* Clare, *to have their Surrenders made in the Time of Our late moſt dear Father, inrolled in Our Chancery there, as of the Time of Our ſaid Father, according to the Date of the ſaid Surrenders, allowing what Fees were formerly paid for the ſame: And that ſuch of them, as pleaſe to make new Surrenders of their Lands and Hereditaments, may have the ſame accepted of them, and inrolled in the ſaid Court, and thereupon new Letters Patents paſſed unto them and their Heirs according to the true Intent of Our Father's Letters in that Behalf, paying half Fees; and that they and every of them may have ſuch further Aſſurances for ſecuring of their ſeveral Eſtates from all ancient Titles accrued unto Our Crown before threeſcore Years laſt paſt, as ſhall be requiſite, and reaſonably deviſed by their Counſel. And We are pleaſed, for their further Security, that their ſeveral Eſtates ſhall be confirmed unto them and their Heirs againſt Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors,* &c. *by an Act to be paſſed in the next Parliament to be holden in* Ireland, *to the End the ſame may never hereafter be brought into any further Queſtion by Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors. In which Act of Parliament and Letters Patents ſo to be paſſed, You are to take Care, that all Tenures* in Capite, *and all Rents and Services as are now due, or which ought to be anſwered unto Us out of the ſaid Lands and Premiſſes by any Letters Patents paſſed thereof ſince the firſt Year of* Henry VIII. *or found by any Office taken from the ſaid firſt Year of* Henry VIII. *until the* 21ſt *of* July 1615, *whereby Our late deareſt Father, or any his Predeceſſors actually received any Profit by Wardſhip, Liveries, Premier Seiſins, Mean Rates,* Ouſter-le-Maines, *or Fines for Alienations without Licence, be again reſerved unto Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors: And all the reſt of the Premiſſes to be holden of Our Caſtle of* Athlone *by Knight's Service, according to Our ſaid late Father's Letters, notwithſtanding any Tenures* in Capite, *found for Us by Office ſince the ſaid* 21ſt *of* July 1615, *and not appearing in any ſuch Letters Patents or Offices. And you are likewiſe to ſet down Order, that all Seizures and Injunctions iſſued, and all Compoſitions, Leaſes and Cuſtodiams made and paſſed of or for any of the ſaid Lands, not grounded upon the Tenures appearing in the ſaid Letters Patents or Offices between the ſaid firſt Year of* Henry VIII. *and the* 21ſt *of* July 1615, *ſhall be called in, and to all Purpoſes made void, ſo far forth as We are advantaged by the Tenure found* in Capite; *and that no further Proceedings hereafter be had upon any other Offices taken ſince the* 21ſt *of* July 1615, *nor upon any Offices taken before the* 21ſt *of* July 1615, *unleſs We or Our Predeceſſors received Profit by the ſaid Offices taken before the ſaid* 21ſt *of* July 1615. *In which Act of Parliament and Grants, Care is to be taken,*

25.

This may take away both the Plantation and Tenures of *Connaght*, and therefore as well for that as for the other Reaſons mentioned in our Advice concerning the Requeſt made on the laſt preceding Article; and for that the Monies paid by thoſe of *Connaght* (which was the ſecret Motive inducing this Grace) were in Truth given for the Intruſions, Alienations, and mean Rates then paſt and due to Your Majeſty, without Ground or Intention to conclude the Rights of the Crown in Point of Inheritance, either for Land or Tenure, We may not adviſe that this ſhould paſs as a Law.

A.D. 1634.

taken, that Our Royal Compoſition due for all the Lands and Hereditaments in the aforeſaid Province of Connaght, *County of* Thomond, *and County of* Clare, *may be ſaved; and it is Our Pleaſure likewiſe, that the Benefit of Our ſaid Father's Letters, and the Act of State dated* 14 May 1618. *touching the Intruſions, Alienations, mean Profits, &c. of Lands in that Province, be in all Points allowed to Our ſaid Subjects.*

26.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

26.

The Undertakers of Ulſter *are to have their Eſtates confirmed upon the Payment of a Fine of thirty Pounds Sterling upon every thouſand Acres in two half Year's Time by equal Portions, and upon doubling of their Rents to be charged only from the Date of their Patents. And more ample Authority therein, to you and others, together with unto them accordingly, and for and Purpoſe in the ſame.*

26 and 27.

We humbly adviſe, that a Law may be paſſed to confirm Your Majeſty's Title in all the Plantation Lands, as unto ſuch as ſhall compound with the Commiſſioners of defective Titles.

And for your further Direction a Commiſſion ſhall be directed Inſtructions for paſſing Patents declaring Our Royal Intention

27.

To ſtand with Addition, that the King ſhall be adjudged in the actual and real Poſſeſſion thereof at the Time of the Letters Patents thereof made.

27.

The Plantators of Leitrim, Longford, *and* Offory, *the King's County, the Queen's County and the County of* Weſt Meath *are to have two Years Time for performing their Conditions of Plantation; and if by that Time they perform them not, they are to forfeit their Recognizances: In the mean Time no Proceſs to iſſue upon their Recognizances or Bonds.*

28.

Already for the moſt done, longer Time deſired for the reſt.

28.

The Town of Athlone *is to have three Years Time allowed from* Allhallontide *next, for performing all Conditions and Covenants for Buildings or otherwiſe, and no Advantages are to be taken againſt them for Breach of Conditions and Covenants, or Forfeiture of Recognizances already incurred concerning the ſame.*

28.

This is performed, and two Years longer Time may be granted upon the ſame Terms, if your Majeſty ſhall ſo think fit.

29.

To be regulated by Inſtruction to be directed by the Lord Deputy.

29.

No general Summons of grand Inqueſt are to iſſue out of Our Bench, or of any Our Courts, but a convenient Number of able Free-holders is to be ſummoned by the Sheriff for the grand Inqueſt, and no Man to be fined for that Inqueſt, unleſs the Bayliff, who had Order to warn him, declare upon his Oath, that he warned him perſonally, or left ſufficient Warning at his Houſe. And the Fines and Amerciaments to be impoſed on them are to be according to Our late dear Father's printed Inſtructions. And when the grand Inqueſt is filled, the reſt of that Inqueſt are to

29.

This is not deſired as a Law, nor is it in our Opinion, who have conferred thereof with the Judges, fit to be continued by way of Inſtruction; but we adviſe, that there be a Recommendation to the Judges that ſuch a Courſe may be held in ſummoning of Juries at the Aſſizes, Gaol Delivery and Seſſions as may be beſt for the Service, and with moſt Eaſe to the Country.

to have leave to depart, unleſs there be other ſpecial Service. And this Rule is to extend to the Aſſizes and Gaol Deliveries, and Commiſſions of Oyer *and* Terminer. A.D.1634.

30. To ſtand with a Reference to the printed Book of Inſtructions.	30. *The taking of the Accuſations and Teſtimonies of Perſons notoriouſly infamous, convicted of Treaſon, or other capital Offences for any convincing Evidence to condemn any Subject, is to be regulated according to the ſaid printed Inſtructions.*	30. We conceive it is fit, that this be wholly left to the Conſciences of the Jury and ordinary Care of the Judges in like Caſes, and not needful to be provided for by a Law.
31. To be regulated by Inſtruction.	31. *No Judges or Commiſſioners ſhall bind over any Jurors to any Court whatſoever, unleſs it be for very apparent Suſpicion of Corruption or Partiality.*	31. There needs no ſuch Inſtruction, but this to be intruſted upon the Juſtice and Integrity of the Judges as the Caſes ſhall require.
32. To be regulated by Inſtruction.	32. *Our Judges in every Court are to be very careful, eſpecially in the Cauſes of poor Men, that there be a ſpeedy and direct Courſe of Juſtice with as little Charges as may be, and that with due Obſervation of the ſaid printed Inſtructions.*	32. This is done with all Care and Integrity, ſo as we truſt there is no juſt Cauſe of Complaint.
33. To ſtand when there is a Provoſt Marſhal, and no Provoſt Marſhal but in Time of War.	33. *But one Provoſt Marſhal is to be in a Province, becauſe he hath a ſufficient Number of Horſe in Our Pay for the Execution of that Place; and the ſaid Provoſt Marſhal is to take no Money for booking, nor ceſs his Horſe or Foot without paying for it in ſuch Sort as is ordered for our Soldiers; and ſuch as may be brought to Trial of Law are not to be executed by the Marſhal, except in Time of War or Rebellion.*	33. This is fit to be intruſted with thoſe, who are by your Majeſty truſted with the Government, and hath been done with that Moderation, as there is no Cauſe of Complaint, and ſhall be ſtill ſo kept.
34. To ſtand and paſs for a Law, for the Pardon only.	34. *We are pleaſed for ſecuring of Our Subjects Eſtates at the next Parliament to be holden there to grant a general Pardon; and then ſuch other Things are to be provided for as ſhall be found neceſſary for Our Service and the Good of that Common-wealth. And Our Pleaſure is, that the Rate of the Subſidies of the Laity and Clergy, and other Profits to be raiſed by the ſaid Parliament, be ſuch, as may bear the Charge of Our Army, with the Aſſiſtance of Our Revenue to be ſpared for that Purpoſe. The ſaid Parliament is to begin the third Day of* November *next, and all fitting Preparations are to be made accordingly.*	34. We humbly conceive that it is fit a general Pardon be drawn with as much Benefit and Grace to the Subject as fittingly may be, to be made ready by the Beginning of the next Seſſion; and the three chief Judges, the Maſter of the Wards, the Maſter of the Rolls, and Sir *George Radcliffe* are appointed by the Board to ſee the ſame drawn.

The

A.D.1634.

35.
To ſtand and paſs.

35.
The beſtowing of Plurality of Benefices upon unqualified Perſons, who are unable or unworthy Miniſters, is to be forborn in Time coming, and ſuch as are inveſted therein are to be compelled to keep preaching and ſufficient qualified Curates, whereby both God's Glory may be advanced, poor Scholars provided for, and Incouragement given to Students to enable themſelves for that high Function.

35.
We hold this fit to be recommended to the Biſhops, who we aſſure ourſelves will take that Care therein which is requiſite.

36.
This to be forborn, the Statute of *Winton* to be obſerved, and the Statute of 27 *Eliz.* to be enacted.

36.
No Aſſeſſment of Money for Robberies is to be allowed, but upon Order of the Judges of Aſſize in open Court, calling to their Aſſiſtance at leaſt four of the Juſtices of the Peace, and that only in Caſes where all the Points and Circumſtances limited by the Statute in that Behalf ſhall be proved, the ſame to be preſented by the Jury, ſo as none of the Jurors be of the Hundred where the Fact was done.

36.
The Statute of the 27 *Eliz.* is now to paſs as a Law, and will be that which will give Content in this Particular.

37.
This to ſtand with this Alteration, that the Words *publick Charges* be inſerted inſtead of *Charge of the Army.*

37.
All the Nobility, Undertakers and others, who hold Eſtates or Offices in that Kingdom, are to make their perſonal Reſidence there, and not to leave it without Licence, ſuch Perſons only excepted as are imployed in Our Service in England, *or attend here by Our ſpecial Command; and in the Subſidies and all other Payments towards the Charge of Our Army there, all thoſe who hold Titles of Honour, and no Eſtates in that Kingdom, are to be rated, and to contribute and pay equally, as the reſt of the Nobility of the like Degrees, that have Eſtates and reſide in* Ireland; *for which We will give further Order, upon an Aſſeſſment to be made and tranſmitted from Us to you.*

37.
This is in our Opinion fitter to be practiſed in Fact, as the good of the Common-Wealth ſhall require, than to be paſs'd as a Law.

38.
This is to be left to further Debate in Parliament.

38.
No Judges nor Commiſſioners ſhall grant Repriſals to notorious Malefactors, but with the Advice of the Juſtices of the Peace of the County them aſſiſting, or a competent Number of them.

38.
In this we conceive, that the Integrity and Wiſdom of the Judges may ſafely be truſted.

39.
To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

39.
Where Undertakers have built upon Glebe-Lands, they are to ſue for Commiſſions out of the Chancery *or* Exchequer *to ſelect Commiſſioners to be named by the Undertaker, and the Incumbent; or if the Incumbent will not agree, then the Court to make Choice of indifferent Commiſſioners, who are to ſet an indifferent yearly Value of the ſaid Parcel of Glebe Land, and return the ſame to the Court, who are to order the Incumbents ſucceſſively to accept of the ſame from the Undertakers as a yearly Rent for the ſaid Parcel. And*

39.
The Council Board will ſufficiently provide that Juſtice may be done in this and like Caſes, and therefore it is not conceived needful to be paſſed into a Law.

for other Lands recovered againſt the Undertakers, as Church Lands, the Parties grieved are to ſue in the Exchequer *for Abatement of their Rents proportionably.* A.D. 1634.

40.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

40.

All Scotiſh *Men Undertakers in* Ulſter, *and in other Places there, are to be made free Denizens of that Our Kingdom, and no Advantage for Want of Denization to be taken againſt the Heirs or Aſſigns of thoſe that be dead.*

40.

We conceive it fit, if ſo pleaſe your Majeſty, that there be a Law not only for Denization, but alſo for naturalizing.

41.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

41.

For examining what Rectories and Impropriations are now in Laymens Hands, out of which there have been anciently Vicarages endowed with competent Maintenance for the Vicars, which now are by Laymen poſſeſſed, whereby the Service of God is neglected. And for Reformation of that great Abuſe, You are forthwith to iſſue Commiſſions to ſome Perſons of Worth and Integrity, free from that Imputation to examine and reform the ſaid Abuſe. And ſuch Perſons as have great Rectories, whereunto there are Chapels of Eaſe belonging ſome where ſix or ſeven Miles diſtant from the Mother Church, are to be injoined to keep preaching Miniſters in thoſe Parts having competent Allowance to defray the ſame.

41.

This we adviſe may be condered by the Committee, when the Articles concerning the Church come to be conſidered by them.

42.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law, with this Addition, for the *Chancery* and other Courts of Equity.

42.

No Perſon, againſt whom any Judgment and Execution hath paſſed in Courſe of Common Law, or Decree in Chancery, *upon Matter of Equity, is from henceforth to have any Protection granted to him; nor any flying out of* England *into* Ireland *to defraud or ſhun the Proſecution of his Creditors, is to be ſheltered or protected from the Juſtice of the Law, under Colour of being a Soldier in any of Our Companies in that Our Kingdom.*

42.

Protections are granted ſo ſparingly and with ſuch Caution as ſince the Entrance of me the Deputy into this Government there hath been no Complaint thereof; and it ſhall be ſtill carried with that Tenderneſs and Moderation, as there ſhall be no juſt Cauſe of Complaint in that Kind, and ſometimes ſuch may be the Circumſtances in ſome particular Caſes, as there is no Reaſon, as we conceive, that your Majeſty's Power ſhould be altogether concluded.

43.

But a ſufficient Relator to be named after the Defendant hath anſwered to the Information and perſonal Interrogatories, and therein purged himſelf of the Crime, otherwiſe the King's Counſel to proceed *ex Officio.*

43.

No Witneſs between Party and Party at Seſſions or Aſſizes, or before any Commiſſioners whatſoever are to be bound over to the Caſtle Chamber; and if Information be put in againſt any ſuch, then a Relator to be named, who ſhall be thought ſufficient to anſwer a Recompence to the Party informed againſt according to the Award of the Court, if ſufficient Ground ſhall not appear of the Information.

43.

There is no Reaſon to put a cauſeleſs Prejudice upon your Majeſty's Miniſters of Juſtice, to whoſe Care and Integrity, we conceive Matters of this Nature are fit to be left without any further Law or Inſtruction, than the ordinary Courſe and Practice of the Courts, and the Obligation of their Duties in their Places.

A.D.1634.

44.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

44.

Soldiers accuſed of capital Crimes are to be left to be proceeded withal according to the Law. And the Commiſſions for reforming and reſtraining the Abuſes and Oppreſſions of Soldiers (ſuch as have lately iſſued under Our Great Seal there) are to be directed eſpecially to Perſons of Quality, having Freehold and Reſidence in the County, and ſuch Matters as cannot be ordered by them to be eſpecially determined by a Committee of the Judges and others of Our Counſel to be nominated by You, of which none are to be Captains of Horſe or Foot.

44.

If this were, there ſhould be no need of a General, and conſequently no Exerciſe or Diſcipline in the Army. And therefore we conceive it is unfit to paſs either as a Law or as an Inſtruction, the Ground of the Commiſſion then on foot being occaſional and now determined.

45.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

45.

The new Corporations, as well as the ancient, are to be aſſeſſed towards all general County Charges, and all Impropriations and temporal Lands of Eccleſiaſtical Perſons ſhall bear equal Contributions in publick Charges in the Country and the Towns.

45.

The Contribution ceaſing for the preſent, there is now no Uſe of this.

46.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

46.

Such of the Barony of Carberry *in the County of* Cork *as have Aſſignments from Sir* James Symple, *Kt. and have not as yet paſſed their Patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their Grants, notwithſtanding Our late dear Father's Reſtriction of Grants, and in their Tenures they are not to be prejudiced by any Office taken ſince the ſaid Aſſignments from Sir* James Symple; *unleſs the ſaid Office be grounded upon ſome ancient Patent or Office upon Record before the Date of the ſaid Aſſignments. Nevertheleſs you are to provide, that by Pretext of this Our Grace, no new Grants be made of any Lands within that Barony that are already paſt by Letters Patents to any Perſon whatſoever.*

46.

It is not held fit to paſs any ſuch Particular by a publick Law: Howbeit, this particular Barony may be otherwiſe provided for, according to your Majeſty's ordinary Juſtice.

47.

To ſtand and a Proclamation to be publiſhed, that no Sheriff ſummon any Reſident in a Leet to appear at his Turn.

47.

Sheriffs are not to take above three Pence Fine upon any Perſon for not appearing at their Leets, and if they appear, then to take nothing at all; and to ſuch as are once ſworn to the Allegiance they are to give a Ticket, and of thoſe no Fees to be demanded afterwards for ſwearing of them; and for ſuch as have been heretofore, or ſhall hereafter be ſworn, and cannot produce their Ticket, if they take Oath, that they have been once ſworn, then they are not to be ſworn again, nor pay any more Fees. And the Juſtices of Peace are not henceforth to give

47.

This Law is ſufficient already; but if your Majeſty ſhall ſo direct, there may be an Act of Council to injoin the Juſtices of Peace not to affere the Fines impoſed by Sheriffs, but in open Seſſions upon the Bench: And likewiſe the Sheriffs may be injoined not to incroach on the Juriſdiction of inferior Leets.

give any Warrant for the collecting or levying of any Fines whatſoever but in publick Seſſions, and by Eſtreat of the Quarter Seſſions. A.D.1634.

48.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

48.

For delivering of Poſſeſſions upon Judgment at Common Law, Decree in Chancery, *or other legal Injunction, the Sheriffs are not to exact nor take any other Fee than is limited by the Statutes in* England *for like Cauſes, and that to be* Iriſh *Money, and if any Sheriff ſhall demand or take more, he is to be proceeded againſt and cenſured for Extortion.*

48.

This is partly done already, and may be further ſettled by ſuch as your Majeſty ſhall authorize for regulating Fees.

49.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

49.

No extraordinary Warrants of Aſſiſtance touching clandeſtine Marriages, Chriſtenings or Burials, or any Contumacies pretended againſt Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, are to be iſſued by the Lord Deputy, or any other Governors, nor executed; nor are the Clergy to be permitted to keep any private Priſons of their own for thoſe Cauſes; but the Delinquents in that Kind are henceforth to be committed to Our publick Gaols, and that by Our Officers, according to the ordinary Proceedings of the Law; and all unlawful Exactions taken by the Clergy, are to be reformed and regulated by the Commiſſion there, beforementioned.

49.

This Courſe is already held, and may be continued as a Grace as long as your Majeſty ſhall think fit; but we hold it unneceſſary that any new Law be made concerning it.

50.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

50.

If any Perſon ſhall be outlawed upon an Action of Debt, and thereupon a Seizure iſſued, or a Cuſtodiam of his Lands granted to any other, the Barons of the Exchequer *are to diſcharge the ſame upon the Sight of a Certificate that the Outlawry is revers'd, without any further Plea, paying only five Shillings Sterling for entring the Certificate and Diſcharge.*

50 and 51.

The Courſes already obſerved in theſe two Caſes are ſo good as they need not, nor indeed cannot be altered, and are far more ſecure both for your Majeſty and your Subjects.

51.

To ſtand and paſs for a Law.

51.

No Perſon is to be compelled to plead to any new Charge upon the Lands in his Poſſeſſion, unleſs an Inquiſition or other Matter of Record beſides the new Patent appear to charge the Land therewith. And the new Charge to be in ſuper *upon the new Patentee, and Proceſs to iſſue againſt him and his Lands, and not againſt the other.*

Having thus paſſed through thoſe Inſtructions in all the ſeveral Parts thereof, and therein, after deliberate Adviſement, humbly offered to your princely Conſideration our faithful Advices, how weak ſoever, yet gathered from the Experience we have had here, and our Obſervation of the preſent State of your Affairs, and the Condition of Your People, We humbly beſeech your gracious Majeſty as to pardon our Defects therein, ſo to give us Leave to take the Boldneſs to advertiſe you, that I, your Deputy, by my Letters to the Judges of Aſſize, in their ſeveral Circuits gave them ſpecial Charge to declare to the People in the full Aſſizes, and to direct the Juſtices of Peace in their ſeveral Meetings to let them fully know how graciouſly and bountifully

A.D.1634. tifully your Majeſty returneth back their chearful Affections for their Good; and to ſhow them how much the wiſe and dutiful Carriage of the Houſes of Parliament hath wrought upon your Majeſty for their Advantage; that you are purpoſed, that the Subſidies ſhall be wholly iſſued for the future Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, and Eaſe of your People; that for the preſent Contribution of twenty thouſand Pounds a Year now ariſing from this Kingdom, this Kingdom having, by the Bleſſing of God and your Majeſty's and your Royal Father's happy Government, been newly brought into a peaceable Condition, after the Diſtempers and Diſturbances of the late Rebellions here, many Mens Eſtates by the Diſquiet of thoſe troubleſome Times yet remain unſettled, for whoſe Benefit therefore you have been graciouſly pleaſed to ſend hither a Commiſſion of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, and have in that laſt Seſſion of Parliament given your Royal Aſſent to an Act for confirming all Eſtates to be paſſed on that Commiſſion; that as the Subject ſhall gain a perpetual Advantage thereby in ſettling their Eſtates, ſo they ſhall have this further Benefit added unto them, that you are reſolved to apply all the Profits that ſhall be raiſed by that Commiſſion towards defraying the publick Charge of the Kingdom for their future Eaſe and Advantage; that you intend to moderate all Exceſs in the Fees of your Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice, as well in ſpiritual as in temporal Courts, to the Intent your Subjects may gather the bleſſed Fruits of your Juſtice and Protection with as great Expedition and ſmall Expence as may be; that all the Archbiſhops and Biſhops have Direction from me your Deputy, to forbear queſtioning any for clandeſtine Marriages and Chriſtenings, which was informed to be a great Burthen and Charge unto them; that Cattle, Corn, and other Commodities are free to be exported according to Your Inſtructions brought over by the Agents in the Year 1628; that your Majeſty deſiring in all Things to make this an happy and flouriſhing Commonwealth, is graciouſly pleaſed, that the Choice of all the beſt Laws of *England* enacted for above one hundred Years now paſt, and not yet in Force in this Kingdom, and which have been hitherto much wanting here, and for which the Subjects of *England* paid threeſcore Subſidies at leaſt, may be now in this Parliament enacted here, for the good Government of this Kingdom and People; and laſtly, that between this and the next Seſſion of Parliament they may bethink themſelves of what elſe they ſhall conceive may tend to their Good and Settlement, and then make known the ſame to me your Deputy, who have aſſured them, that I will be ready in all Things they ſhall propound to yield them all neceſſary Furtherance, ſo far as may ſtand with other Conſiderations, wherein the Good and Welfare of the Kingdom is imported, being that which your Majeſty principally intends. So as we may boldly affirm, that although ſome Things are of abſolute Neceſſity for their own future Good denied them, yet they receive Graces and Bounties of very beneficial Value, Eaſe and Comfort in this Aſſurance, that they reſt and repoſe in Safety under the Guard of ſo wiſe and mighty a King, and ſo indulgent a Father of his People and Dominions.

Now as in theſe Particulars, wherein the Requeſt of the Petition ſhall be yielded to by your Majeſty, we deſire to reſerve intirely to yourſelf the Beauty of the Act, and the Acknowledgments thereof; ſo in the other Particulars, wherein there is Reaſon to deny them their Requeſts, we your Servants (if it may ſtand with your Princely Pleaſure) will aſſume the ſame to ourſelves (which we have already done in Effect in the Preſence of our very good Lord, the Earl of *Arundel*, Earl Marſhal of *England*) as ariſing from our own Advices, wherein as in all other your Services we will labour with our beſt Endeavours, ſo to order our Counſels, as we may guide aright the Affairs of your Majeſty, and govern the Occaſions and Intereſts of your Subjects for the Honour of your Majeſty, and the juſt Advantage of your People.

From Your Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, *Oct.* 6th, 1634.

Your Majeſty's
Moſt humble and faithful Subjects and Servants,
WENTWORTH.
AD. LOFTUS, Canc. R. CORKE. W. METHE.
T. BALTINGLAS. T. DILLON.
WM. PARSONS. RI. BOLTON.
JO. BORLASE. THO. WENMAN.
THO. ROTHERHAM.
AD. LOFTUS. GEO. RADCLIFFE.
PAUL DAVYS.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

To the Anſwer of your Letters, and as briefly as I can. I like your Reſolution well, not to mention Things *in fieri*, but where you would have Advice, of which God be thanked you need little, and I am not able to give much.

I knew how you would find my Lord Primate affected to the Articles of *Ireland*; but I am glad the Trouble that hath been in it will end there without advertiſing of it over to us. And whereas you propoſe to have the Articles of *England* received in *ipſiſſimis verbis*, and leave the other as no Way concerned, neither affirmed nor denied, you are certainly in the Right, and ſo ſays the King (to whom I imparted it) as well as I; go, hold cloſe and you will do a great Service in it.

I am glad *Stretch* hath refuſed ſince the Biſhop hath the Land.

Now fie upon it, if the Salmon of that River be bad, yet your Loſs is the leſs ſince you have ſo many Trouts that may be tickled into any thing, or any thing out of them. And I ſee you owe me much for that Praiſe and Commendations, which works upon the dulleſt Capacities. And the more becauſe it works not only on them, but on all Parſons and their Children, and them that marry them, eſpecially where Praiſe is *Lowder* than ordinary and hath it entailed.

Your Letters you tell me came by ſo ſafe a Hand as frees us both from the Trouble of Cypher. Be it ſo. And I am always glad in this Kind to have but little Arithmetick, yet was your Letter written by ſo ſafe a Hand too? Your own Hand it is not; whoſe it is I know not; nor will I caſt any Jealouſy cauſeleſsly on any. But I'll tell you a Tale, which I aſſure you comes from very good Hands, and I will for all this ſure Hand tell it you in Arithmetick, and injoin you Silence; the Lord Treaſurer ſays, that the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and the Lord Deputy of *Ireland* are very great, and the Lord Deputy poyſons me by Letters, and then the Archbiſhop doth him all the ill Offices that may be to the King. If ever I hear of this again, I will call you Blab, and never write more.

Now for that great Matter which you truſt ſo freely, you ſee what you great Men do with us Church-men and our Certificates. But if now the Earl will take down the Tomb to prevent pulling of it down, all is well.

Sir *Philip Mainwaring* hath paid me Thanks enough, but I hope he will not be known that he owes me any; I take it all for Compliment.

As for my marginal Note, I ſee you deciphered it well; and I ſee you make uſe of it too; do ſo ſtill; thorow and thorow. Oh that I were where I might go ſo too; but I am ſhackled between Delays and Uncertainties; you have a great deal of Honour here for your Proceedings. Go on a God's Name.

The next Paſſage in your Letters concerning the great Man that hath ingroſſed ſo many Parſonages, *&c.* as are mortgaged for four thouſand and eighty Pounds I read over to his Majeſty, who bids you be ſure your Ground be good, and then ſpare none.

Since you would fain know in good Earneſt who it was that took ſo much Pains to abuſe you about your Speech, certainly it could be none but that old Companion of *Lerma* and *Rotherigo*; and I verily think he got ſome one or other in the Houſe by Brachugraphy to take your Speech or ſome Notes of it and ſend it over in haſte; if this were not it, I am at a Loſs.

I thank your Lordſhip for the Dean of *Caſhells*, I hope he will play the Provoſt well; and that he may do ſo, I will do the beſt I can to ſet their Statutes right; they are now in my Hands, and I will perfect them before I return them, if God ſay *Amen* to it. And I thank your Lordſhip as much for diſpenſing with his Oath as for the Provoſtſhip; for there are very good Reaſons of his Refuſal. I have received a Letter from the Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, that he is willing to leave his *Commendam* which he hath in *Dublin*; and I thought to be an earneſt Suitor to you, that now Dr. *Bramhall* is better fitted, you would give the Deanry of *Chriſt-Church* to the Dean of *Caſhells*, that ſo he might be nearer the College, and make another Dean of *Caſhells*. But aſking about this, I am told you are reſolved upon another, and if it be ſo, there's an End of that Buſineſs, for I love to be modeſt with my Friends.

A.D.1634. I like your Propoſal to have half a Dozen good Scholars ſent over to help fill that College, and the Hopes you put them in *cæteris paribus*. For that none ſo fit to think of it as the new Provoſt; and when he ſhall ſend me Word of what Degree they may or muſt be, I will give him the beſt Aſſiſtance I can.

I am very glad you are ſo confident for *Youghall*; and for *Liſmore* you have all the Records which the Rats have left uneaten. If any *Nemeſis* have a better Stomach to the Earl than the Rats had to the Records, let her eat on. And I think your Lordſhip is very right, that one great Example will do much good on that Side, and ſo it would on this too, could we light upon the making of it. I ſpake both with his Majeſty and with Secretary *Coke*, to the one to grant, and to the other to haſten a new Commiſſion for the Caſtle-Chamber. Mr. Secretary told me at *Noneſuch* it was ready, ſo I hope you have it by this Time. And God ſpeed you.

Well, you have given me Freedom, where I diſſent in Judgment; I will make uſe of it, and not deny you that which you ſo kindly challenge to yourſelf, and give to me; and as long as you ſhall retain the Obedience of a Son, I will take upon me to be your ghoſtly Father. If therefore from henceforward I take on me to command, lay down your Sword for the Time, and know your Duty.

For the Lady *Mora* I have ſaid all, and I ſee you will not let me be alone in that Opinion. In too much earneſt here is ſuch Delay and Uncertainty that I know not where I am, if I ſtep never ſo little out of myſelf, as needs I muſt, having ſo much to do and with many.

As concerning Mr. *Chadwick*, he is a Stranger to me, I writ upon Intreaty, and I think I ſent you ſuch Word. But to me you ſhall not be anſwerable for him, if he anſwer not your Judgment of him there.

So ſoon as ever the King returned from Progreſs, I ſtepped to him, and read over that Part of your firſt Letter to me, which concerned the keeping of the Subſidies on that Side for the Neceſſities of that Kingdom, and that they might not by any Art be drawn over hither. His Majeſty liked the Motion very well, and promiſed me, you ſhould order them there according as you have propoſed. Yet finding in theſe your laſt, ſent by Secretary *Mainwaring*, another Paſſage large and full to the ſame Purpoſe, I took an Occaſion to ſecond the Motion I had formerly made, and read that over to his Majeſty alſo, not ſparing either *the raiſing up of a kind of Emulation*, as you there wiſh; nor this, *that they on this Side are driven to ſuch Streights, that like ſinking Men they catch hold of each Twig to keep themſelves above Water*, &c. His Majeſty gave the ſame Anſwer, that the Money ſhould not be called thence. So I have done in that, all you deſire and all I can.

I have before given you all the Account I can, how the Lord *Cottington* got ſo many Paſſages of your Speech and ſo ſoon. But I thank you for giving me Warning of a Man that hath traded twenty Years with *Lerma* and *Rotherigo*. If he deceive me after ſuch a Warning, he hath good Luck; yet I cannot tell what he may do, if he fall to pray upon his Beads again. I have got him to tell me the Tale. I aſſure you it is the moſt exquiſite Piece of Hypocriſy that ever I heard of, and what 'tis elſe your Letters have told me already.

I here ſend you back Letters ſigned for the Biſhop of *Clonfert*. God's Bleſſing be upon you, 'tis an excellent Work. Mr. Secretary *Windebank* told me, he would remit his Fees, and if it be not done, ſome Body is in Fault, but I hope it is.

So I am come to the End of your Letters. Now I ſhall firſt thank you for the Duplicate of the Diſpatch you ſent me. Next I am to tell your Lordſhip, that the King hath given the Biſhoprick of *Limerick* to Dr. *Webb*, one of his ancient Chaplains, who I hope will diſcharge that Place well, and give you Content. For Dean *Leiſley*, I think him one of the fitteſt on that Side, and ſhall be ready to aſſiſt him, when you ſhall find it fit. I received a Letter from the Dean of *Limerick*, Mr. *Geo. Andrews*, that he might now ſucceed in the Biſhoprick, but his Letters came too late, and had they came ſooner they could not have varied his Majeſty's Reſolution for Dr. *Webb*. I did formerly receive a Letter from the Lords Juſtices of that Kingdom in Mr. *Andrews*'s Behalf, with a great Teſtimony of his Sufficiency: And truly, my Lord, I ſhould have done any reaſonable Thing for him upon their Teſtimony, had not the King been ſettled upon another. Now my Thoughts do a little ſtagger, and by the Letters which he hath ſent me, that ſtaggering is occaſioned; I ſend you herein his Letters, that you may ſee what Fuſtian they are, but when you have read them, I pray you burn them (for I would

would not publickly diſgrace him) and ſend me Word in your next what Eſteem you have of the Man for Honeſty and Sufficiency. A.D. 1634.

My Lord of *Derry* writ unto me, what good might be done by buying in Impropriations. And he conceives a Stock might be raiſed to do it out of the fourth Part which is to come to the King upon Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Murray*'s Patent; and he writes further, that your Lordſhip approves of it. I have acquainted his Majeſty with this, and he likes it well, and bid me tell you, he hopes if you turn this from him to the Church, you will be ſo circumſpect as that you will not fail to find ſome other Thing as good or better for his Profit. And I pray of this be careful, elſe ſome great Mountain or another may be made of it, I know by whom.

I herein likewiſe ſend you a Letter of the Biſhop of *Waterford*, in which he deſires your Lordſhip's Favour towards him for the bettering of his Means. I pray let him know I have written, and I know you will do what is fitting, according to the Merits of Churchmen, and that's all I can aſk.

When I had written almoſt thus far, in came your Letters of *Sept.* 22. with a Duplicate in them, and truly I made juſt Account at my next coming to Court to ſee as much as I might (your own Rules being obſerved) what became of your Suit; but I fell very ill, and have not ſeen the King this Fortnight. Now I am going to Court again, and if I find any Thing worth the adding, you ſhall be ſure to find it at the Cloſe of theſe. Yet whatſoever become of your Suit, or any Thing elſe, I love my Maſter's Service, the Common Good, and your own Perſon ſo well, that I here take the Liberty to deſire you not to guide yourſelf too much by that Compaſs, but to go as reſolutely on, be the Suit denied as if it were granted. I have weighty Reaſons for this, but for the preſent want Strength to expreſs them to you. All my Comfort is, I aſſure myſelf you underſtand me fully, and can give Reaſon enough to yourſelf for what I ſay.

After this I received your Lordſhip's Letters of the 1ſt of *October*, in which you do not complain without Cauſe; and if at any Time I meet with any Opportunity, I will do you and your Services there, all the Right I can to the King; ſo ſhall I do in this, if any Hint be given me.

'Tis true the Primate hath recommended Dean *Andrews* to me, but 'tis upon the old Stock, and very fairly, and I have returned him my Anſwer, fit for me, and true from the King. I came to know that Man's Zeal before theſe laſt Letters of yours deſcribed him, and I doubt it is not much according to Knowledge.

This 19th of *October* at *Hampton-Court* (where I was in great Faintneſs) the *Iriſh* Committee was called by the King, and in his Preſence your Diſpatches read, and Secretary *Coke* directed to all the Haſte that might be for return of Anſwer to each Particular reſpectively. To that I refer you. Only your Matter of the Tallow is put off to further Conſideration. But it is ſtrongly alledged, that there is no Reſtraint upon it. My Lord Treaſurer was in the Houſe, but very ill diſpoſed, and came not up to the Committee.

I am very weary, therefore here's an End for this Time. To God's bleſſed Protection I leave you, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's loving poor Friend and Servant,

Lambeth, Oct. 20, 1634. W. CANT.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

BEFORE I anſwer any of your particular Letters to me, I muſt tell you, that your laſt publick Diſpatch has given me a great deal of Contentment, and eſpecially for keeping of the Envy of a neceſſary Negative from me, of thoſe unreaſonable Graces, that that People expected from me, not in one Particular diſſenting from your Opinion (that is of Moment, as I remember) but concerning the Tallow, and that but *ad referendum* neither. Now I will begin concerning your Suit, though laſt come to my Hands; and firſt for the Form, that is to ſay, in coming to me, not only primarily but ſolely, without ſo much as acquainting any Body with it, the Bearer being as ignorant as any: This I do not only commend, but recommend to you to follow always hereafter, at leaſt in what concerns your own particular. For, to Servants of your

A.D.1634. your Quality (and ſome Degrees under too) I allow of no Mediators, though Friends are commendable; for the Dependence muſt come merely from me and to me. And as for Matter, I deſire you not to think, that I am diſpleaſed with the aſking, though for the preſent I grant it not. For, I acknowledge that noble Minds are always accompanied with lawful Ambitions. And be confident that your Services have moved me more than it is poſſible for any Eloquence or Importunity to do. So that your Letter was not the firſt Propoſer of putting Marks of Favour on you; and I am certain that you will willingly ſtay my Time, now ye know my Mind ſo freely, that I may do all Things *a mi modo*; and ſo I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

Hampton-Court, the 23d of *Oct.* 1634.

CHARLES *R.*

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. Underſtanding by you, how dutifully and well Our good Subjects of that Kingdom have carried themſelves towards Us, in this late Seſſion of Parliament; We therefore here require you, not only to give Notice unto them of Our gracious Acceptance thereof, but alſo of Our Care and Study to give them Eaſe and Comfort in all convenient Things. And conſidering the Complaints made here againſt the Exactions of Officers in their immoderate Fees, and that the ſame Abuſe may probably be there, which beſides the encreaſe of Charge to the Subjects is a Diſhonour to our Juſtice, We therefore think fit, and do hereby require you, for the Good of Our People, to take a ſpeedy Courſe to reform for the future the Abuſes of this Kind; and for your better Direction herein, We have commanded the Tables of Fees rated here in all Offices to be tranſmitted unto you, that you may have Precedent to regulate them there ſo, as both the Officer may have reaſonable Support, and the People not over-charged by unreaſonable Exactions; wherein We aſſure Ourſelves of your Moderation and prudent Care. Given under Our Signet, at Our Honour of *Hampton-Court*, the 25th Day of *October*, in the tenth Year of Our Reign, 1634.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Danby *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS Gentleman that pretermits no Part of Duty towards the Deputy of *Ireland*, brought me ſatisfactory Account of ſome Things precedently recommended unto your Lordſhip in the Behalf of others; but now I muſt intercede for a Nephew of my own, Son to Sir *Peter Oſborne*, fourteen or fifteen Years of Age, in Perſon, Diſpoſition, and all other hopeful good Parts, likely to prove right well, if partial Nearneſs in Blood miſlead not my Opinion. This Youth therefore, I beſeech your Lordſhip to accept as your Houſhold Servant; he is yet in *France* with a School-Maſter, and there ſhall apply himſelf to any particular Knowledge that your Lordſhip will vouchſafe to adviſe me; for his Parents do intend to ſpare neither Care nor Coſt to make him worthy of Admittance, at what Time ſoever, and not before your Lordſhip ſhall think fit to receive him.

Your Lordſhip's little Leiſure allows no long Letters, and therefore without Compliment or Ceremony, the common and uſeleſs Language of many Men, I really remain

Your Lordſhip's

25th *October*, 1634. *moſt loving Couſin and humble Servant,*

DANBY.

The

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

I THINK I have anſwered already all the Particulars of your former Letters, ſave theſe few, whereof this preſent ſhall give your Lordſhip an Account.

Firſt, For that of the Plantations in that Kingdom, I do take my Hand off from it, only I muſt let your Lordſhip know, that upon ſome Conference with his Majeſty about it, within theſe few Days, his Majeſty did intimate unto me, that it was your Lordſhip's own Deſire, that the Proceedings therein ſhould be ſtaid awhile for ſome Reaſons beſt known to yourſelf.

For that of the Salt, if your Lordſhip do not hear very ſhortly from me concerning the ſame, I think your Lordſhip ſhall do very well to proceed on in your own Courſe, that ſo his Majeſty's Service may no longer be delay'd.

For the caſting of Iron Ordnance, I have an Offer made me for the conſtant making of the ſame after the Rate of nine Pounds *per* Ton, and I think to bring it to a lower Price, *viz.* of eight Pound or thereabouts, which I conceive will be cheaper than your Lordſhip can make it there; whereof I have thought fit to give you Notice, leaving the reſt to your Lordſhip's Judgment and Diſcretion.

I ſhall not need to write any Thing concerning the Buſineſs of the Tallow of that Kingdom, becauſe there is a Courſe already taken for the reſpiting of it.

Now for *Luke Nettervile*, though your Lordſhip knows very well the Reaſons I have to reſpect that Family; yet I will not intercede nor interpoſe myſelf for any further Favour to be done unto him, than what ſhall beſt ſuit with your Lordſhip's liking; wherein if you ſhall ſhew any Moderation, I ſhall take it as a Kindneſs done for my Sake.

And for that of the Alloms, though *Burlimachi* be not a Man reſponſible for ſo great a Rent, yet I think he is one that can manage it very well, both for your Lordſhip's Profit and his Majeſty's: Neither was I ſo careleſs of your Lordſhip as to take him for your Security, but to ſee that others ſhould be joined with him, whoſe Sufficiency and Abilities every Way your Lordſhip ſhould approve.

Laſtly, For the Queries, which your Lordſhip deſired ſhould be propounded to the Judges here, they have not as yet deliver'd their Reſolutions, but I ſhall haſten them all that I can, and take Care to ſee them returned with all convenient Speed. As likewiſe the ſeveral Tables of Fees concerning the ſeveral Offices of the *Exchequer*, wherein I received a Signification of his Majeſty's Pleaſure by Mr. Secretary *Coke*, ſome two Days ſince. All which, together with the Inrollments, ſhall be haſtned and ſent unto you with as much Care and Speed as poſſibly I can. I muſt leave the reſt to this Bearer's Relation, and ſo wiſhing your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs, I remain

Wallingford-Houſe,
Oct. 27, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,
PORTLAND.

The Duke of Lenox *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I RECEIVING the Honour of your Lordſhip's Letter by the Hand of this Gentleman, owe you in the firſt Place ſuch a Return, as may aſſure you how ſenſible I am, and how valuing your promiſed Affection to me, and this your Lordſhip ſhould receive in a better Expreſſion, if I had as often Occaſion given me for your Service, as my Friends and my own Affairs cauſe me to require your Favours. What I laſt ſought in reſpect of the Lord *Lambert*, I reſt now content in the not receiving, and thank your Lordſhip for propoſing a Way through which you may tolerate his Abſence, by the ſame Authority that prohibited your excuſing any; the Lord *Lambert* is not yet come to Court, but I expect ſhortly to ſee him, and then will either ſend his Diſpenſation, or him to render his Service, and Acknowledgments to your Lordſhip for your thus long Forbearance with him.

A.D. 1634. My Lord, thus you ſee my Intereſt is moſt in my Friend's Buſineſs, my own, I hope, comes ſeldom to trouble you; I only recommended, in a Letter I wrote to you this Progreſs, my hitherto uneſtabliſhed Right to the Aulnage of *Ireland*, which my Agent doth not yet let me know he hath preſented to you, nor how he proceeds in it. Your Lordſhip may much oblige me by your Furtherance and Advice therein, which you cannot beſtow upon any Man that reſolves to be more than I do,

Your Lordſhip's

Hampton-Court, this 27th of *October*, 1634.

moſt affectionate and humble Servant,

J. LENOX.

Sir John Bingley *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

I JOY exceeding much of the Goodneſs that your Lordſhip doth in reducing that Kingdom to Love and Commendation of your Lordſhip's noble and juſt Government there. And I hope that your Lordſhip is appointed by Almighty God to be the Perſon that myſelf and ſundry others have long deſired to ſee to do Juſtice there without private Reſpect, as I hear to my Heart's great Joy your Lordſhip doth with that Sincerity, that *Dives* hath no Advantage of *Lazarus*, which are the very Words that have been written unto me. Almighty God increaſe all his good Gifts, and heap all his Bleſſings upon you to your eternal Comfort. I have known ſundry Changes of the Governors of that Kingdom, but not any of them attained to do ſo much Good in many Years as your Lordſhip hath done in gaining the Kingdom ſo much Honour and Profit as the laſt Seſſions of Parliament hath produced. When your Lordſhip thinks fit to proceed in the Plantation of *Connaght*, if it pleaſe you to accept of my Service, I will, in all Readineſs and Humbleneſs, attend your Lordſhip there, and where elſe it will pleaſe your Lordſhip to command me; and, I hope, and I am confident I ſhall do his Majeſty and your Lordſhip acceptable Service therein. I will ſay no more at preſent, but ſubmit myſelf to your Lordſhip's good Pleaſure, and always remain moſt faithfully

At your Lordſhip's Commandment,

Weſtminſter, *Oct*, 27, 1634.

Jo. BINGLEY.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE lately written to you by Mr. *White*. The Paper that accompanies this Letter was lately given me; becauſe no Man can counſel me better, and I do not expect more Good-will from any, and that in good Manners I ſhould not meddle with any Thing in *Ireland* without your Knowledge, I ſend it to you, and humbly requeſt your Advice, whether it be fit for me to move in it; and the ſooner I know your Opinion, the more ſpeedily ſhall I be freed from the Importunity of the Man that brought it.

My Lady of *Southampton* is come to this Town, ſhe is very merry and very diſcreet, very handſome, and very religious, ſhe was called in *France*, *La belle & vertueuſe Huguenotte*, and, to my Lord of *Southampton*'s great Joy, ſhe is with Child. I am, for ever,

My Lord,

London, *Nov.* 9, 1634.

Your moſt humble and faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

Mr.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letter of the 8th of *October* came ſafely to me at *Petworth* the 17th of the ſame Month. You accept ſo well of my poor Abilities to ſerve your Lordſhip, that it encourages me to go on chearfully, and never did I it more willingly to any Man. For, I ingenuouſly confeſs to your Lordſhip, that ſince the firſt Time that I had the Honour in Parliament to hear you ſpeak; you did ſo abſolutely purchaſe both my Thoughts and Affections, that ſince then I have ever reflected upon you as on an extraordinary Perſon, and have ever paſſionately wiſhed you all Happineſs, and been your humble Servant, though I had not the Means to let you know ſo much, until upon your Imployment into that Kingdom, where you now reſide, you let me know your Deſire to have me write to your Lordſhip.

In the firſt Place, I muſt crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for any falſe Advertiſements I have written in my vacation Letters. I affect nothing more than Truth; and ſhall ever be willing to retract any Thing that upon better Information I find not to be ſo. Being but newly returned to *London*, I ſhall briefly relate how I find all Things here; though ſome late goers hence have perhaps preſented them to your Lordſhip already.

I find Mr. *Maſon* of *Lincoln's-Inn* Recorder, recommended by his Majeſty to the City, and by them willingly elected; Mr. *Littleton* Sollicitor; his Predeceſſor refuſed to be Serjeant or Judge, continues of the King's Counſel at large, and hath Leave to plead within the Bars in *Weſtminſter-Hall*. Mr. *Herbert* is the Queen's Attorney, received with much Grace and Approbation both from the King and Queen; he is called to the Bench in his Houſe, but they would keep him at the lower End of the Table, which he holds ſome Indignity to his Place. It hath raiſed ſome Combuſtion amongſt them, which is not yet quieted. *Whitfield* is made a Serjeant, but not the King's; he hath received this Addition for the Service he hath done at *Dean Foreſt*, and for a later in *Eſſex*; for they would have brought all *Eſſex* from *Stratford-Bow* to *Colcheſter*, to be Foreſt. 'Tis not yet judged, for the Gentlemen of that County being unprepared for a Defence, they have Time given them until the 20th of *February*, then the Juſtice in *Eyre* will ſet again. If then they cannot free themſelves, they muſt for ever ſubmit themſelves to Foreſt Law.

One Sir *Anthony Roper* of *Kent* was fined in the *Star-Chamber* for Depopulations four thouſand Pounds, to the Relator one hundred Pounds; to the Parſon of his Pariſh one hundred Pounds; and to the Poor of the ſame Pariſh one hundred Pounds; He is injoined alſo to repair thoſe Houſes he hath demoliſhed within two Years, to let his Farms at reaſonable Rates; if he ſhould dye in the Interim, yet he is obliged to have theſe Things performed, and not to come forth of Priſon 'till he hath given Security for the true Performance of every Part of this Cenſure.

The Lord *Morley*'s Buſineſs alſo hath received an Hearing in the *Star-Chamber* this Term; the Charges againſt him were theſe, That in Court he ſhould ſay to Sir *George Theobalds*, *What a baſe Raſcal is this? I am no Companion for ſuch a baſe Fellow, ſuch a Dunghill Rogue as thou art*; for challenging him to go out of the Court, ſaying, *Thou baſe Raſcal, I will cut thy Throat*; for punching him on the Breaſt, and catching him by the Throat with his Hand: All which was done and ſaid nigh to the Chair of State in that Room, where their Majeſties were entring. The Lord *Morley*'s Counſel confeſſeth the Charge, ſaying, *It was done in a Paſſion*, (they might have more truly ſaid in an high Fit of Drunkenneſs) ſo ſubmitted to the King's Mercy. The Attorney purſues him fiercely, ſhows his Learning, and brings his Precedents, all which I omit. The Cenſure begins, my Lord *Cottington* was not there, Judge *Jones* began, and all concurred in one Sentence, but the two laſt; ten thouſand Pounds to the King; one thouſand to Sir *George Theobalds*. But the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Lord Privy Seal, who ſat that Day in the Abſence of the Lord Keeper, fined him twenty thouſand Pounds, beſides Impriſonment in the Tower, where I leave him.

Here is ſhortly expected an Ambaſſador from *Spain*, a Man of Quality and Title, he is on his Way by Sea; the Reſident who ſerved here before is made Secretary of Eſtate, and is to go to attend on the Infanta Cardinal lately arrived at *Bruſſels*; whence Monſieur is eſcaped, leaving his Wife and Mother behind him, and is received by his Brother with all the great Show of Love and Affection, Bonfires and Shows at his Entry into *Paris*;

A.D.1634. *Paris*: The Cardinal *Richelieu* ten Years younger by this new Friendſhip, he hath preſented him with a Stable of Horſe ſince his Return. Monſieur's Favourite muſt marry his Niece. Now have at the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and God keep their Eyes and their Arms fixed there, that we in this Iſland may live the more quietly.

Dr. *Chamberlayne*, the Man Midwife, endeavoured to erect a Lecture of Midwifry, which he would have read in his Houſe to the licenſed Midwives of *London*, for which he was to have one Shilling for every Child born in the City and Suburbs of *London*; other Conditions for his Advantage he ſubjoined to this, as bargaining beforehand for his Fee in a Caſe of Neceſſity, where he was called; but it would receive no Paſſage from the Biſhop of *London*, who licenſes all the Midwives of *London*, nor yet from the *College of Phyſicians*. Here is alſo another Project for carrying People up and down in cloſe Chairs, for the ſole doing whereof, Sir *Sander Duncombe*, a Traveller, now a Penſioner, hath obtained a Patent from the King, and hath forty or fifty making ready for Uſe.

Your Lordſhip hath heard of Sir *Miles Fleetwood*'s Commiſſion to go let Leaſes for thirty one Years in the Manor of *Grafton*; his Majeſty's Commiſſion he received from the Lord Treaſurer; and, as I hear ſince my coming to Town, hath raiſed upon it, without Sale of Woods, but only making up the Tenants Eſtates thirty one Years, eighteen thouſand Pounds. Much of it is paid in already, whereof ſome hath been tendred to Sir *Francis Crane*, but he refuſeth his Acquittance upon thoſe Terms it is offered. Shortly this Buſineſs is to be heard before the Lords at the Council-Table, I believe publickly; for, Sir *Francis Crane* deſires many of his Friends to be there at the Hearing of it. On the other Side, Sir *Miles Fleetwood* petitions the King to be rid of the Money, deſires that the Mortgage may be diſcharged, that ſo the Tenants may have their Aſſurances perfected, and may pay in the reſt of their Money.

The Bill in the *Star-Chamber* betwixt the Earl of *Newcaſtle* and the Lord *Savile*, the King hath referred it to the Lord Keeper to be ended. Another Bill, which was nigh Hearing betwixt the Lord *Mohun* and Sir *James Bagge*, upon a Motion of Serjeant *Bramſton*'s, is yet put off, until that be added to the Bill, which he moved for; which was, that *Bagge* ſhould give account of fifty five thouſand Pounds which he received to provide Victuals for the King's Ships, that the Victuals were of ſo ill a Condition, that they had killed four thouſand of the King's Subjects. He moved alſo, that Examination might be made, how theſe great Sums were diſpended, ſince the Cry of the Country went, that many yet wanted their Money, and that others had not their full due Debts, but that Sir *James Bagge* compounded them to the Grievance of the People. Upon this Motion the Bill was ſtopped, and what he defired, fully granted.

My Lord Keeper's Son's Wife, the Lord *Craven*'s Siſter, died lately of Child-birth, in *Worceſterſhire* at their Country Houſe there, where they had been Houſe-keepers near a Year.

I come now to a Rodomontado of ſuch a Nature as is ſcarce credible. Sir *John Sutling*, a young Man, Son to him that was Comptroller, famous for nothing before but that he was a great Gameſter, was a Suitor to a Daughter of Sir *Henry Willoughby*'s in *Derbyſhire*, Heir to a Thouſand a Year. By ſome Friend he had in Court, he got the King to write for him to Sir *Henry Willoughby*, by which Means he hoped to get her; for, he thought he had Intereſt enough in the Affections of the young Woman, ſo her Father's Conſent could be got. He ſpoke ſomewhat boldly that way, which coming to her Knowledge, ſhe intreated a young Gentleman, who alſo was her Suitor, a Brother of Sir *Kenelm Digby*'s, to draw a Paper in Writing which ſhe dictated, and to get Sir *John Sutling*'s Hand unto it: therein he muſt diſavow any Intereſt he hath in her either by Promiſe, or other Ways. If he would undertake this, ſhe ſaid, it was the readieſt Way he could uſe to expreſs his Affection to her. He willingly undertakes it, gets another young Man, a *Digby*, into his Company, and having each of them a Man goes out upon this Adventure, intending to come to *London*, where he thought to find him; but meeting *Sutling* on the Way, he ſaluted him, and aſked him whither he was going? he ſaid on the King's Buſineſs, but would not tell him whither, though he preſſed him, if not to Sir *Henry Willoughby*'s? He then drew forth his Paper, and read it to him, and preſſed him to underwrite it; he would not, and with Oaths confirms his Denial. He told him he muſt force him to it. He anſwers, nothing could force him. Then he aſked him, whether he had any ſuch Promiſe from her as he gave out, in that he ſaid he would not ſatisfy him. Mr. *Digby* then falls upon him with a Cudgel, which being a Yard long, he beat out upon him almoſt to an handful, he

he never offering to draw his Sword, *Sutling*'s two Men ſtanding by and looking on. Then comes in *Philip Willoughby* with his Man, a proper Gentleman, a Man held ſtout, and of a very fair Reputation, who was Aſſiſtant to this *Sutling* in all his wooing Buſineſs. Mr. *Digby* preſſeth him alſo to avow by Word of Mouth, that *Sutling* hath no ſuch Intereſt in his Kinſwoman as he pretended. He denies to do it; whereupon he ſtruck him three or four Blows on the Face with his Fiſt. They then cried out that they were the King's Priſoners, and that they ſhould have ſome other Time to ſpeak with them. This Report comes quickly to *London*, Sir *Kenelm Digby* comes to *Hampton-Court* before the King came up; to his Friends there, avows every Particle of this Buſineſs. Since, *Sutling* and *Philip Willoughby* are both in *London*, but they ſtir not. Alſo Sir *Henry Willoughby* and his Daughter are come hither, *Laurence Whitaker* being ſent by the King for them. One Affront he did them more, for finding them the next Day after he had ſo uſed them, in a great Chamber at Sir *Henry Willoughby*'s, he aſked the young Gentlewoman, what ſhe did with ſuch baffled Fellows in her Company? Incredible things to be ſuffered by Fleſh and Blood, but that *England* is the Land of Peace. A.D.1634.

I mentioned in my Letter of *October*, a Way to raiſe Money for the Raiſing of a Fleet, and for the Maintenance of it in our *Narrow Seas* to keep the Dominion thereof, at which, they ſay, ſome of our Neighbours aim. I hear now that the Writs are ſent forth to all the Poſt Towns, and to all the Counties of *England*, to effect that which hath been ſo long in Conſultation. *London* is to furniſh ſix, of eight hundred Ton apiece, *Weſtminſter* one, thirty muſt be provided in all. I hope this will breed up ſome of our *Engliſh* to be good Sea Captains; for of all kind of People in this Kingdom, we want them moſt.

Sir *Anthony Pell*, a *Lincolnſhire* Man, who in King *James*'s Time ſucceeded Sir *Thomas Mounſon* in the Office of the Maſter of the Falconers, hath put in a Bill into the *Star-Chamber* againſt Sir *James Bagge*, Sir *Richard Titchburne*, *Lake* and *Gibbons*, but his chief Aim is at *Bagge*. It ſeems he hath had long a great Sum of Money, thirteen thouſand Pounds due to him from the King. He treats with *Bagge* to be a Means to get him this Money, and promiſes him for the effecting of it two thouſand five hundred Pounds. *Bagge* muſt have two thouſand Pounds preſently, which is taken up by *Pell*'s Means; in the Bond ſtands Principal *Pell*, then *Bagge*, Sir *Richard Titchburne* and *Gibbons*: In ſome ſmall revolution of Time, *Pell* gets an Aſſignment of ſix or ſeven thouſand Pounds, one Part from Sir *Arthur Ingram* out of the Recuſant Money in *Yorkſhire*, the other Part from the Company of New Soap-boilers; theſe Aſſignments lye in Mr. *Lake*'s Hands. Againſt the Progreſs, *Pell* was to furniſh three thouſand Pounds more for the King's Uſe, and to have further Aſſignments, but he failed in that. His ſeven thouſand Pounds he ſaith he cannot get, except he will quit the other ſix thouſand Pounds, and to that he is inclinable enough, ſo Sir *James Bagge* would take his two thouſand five hundred Pounds out of that in Remainder, which he will not do; ſo that now he is not like to get his Money, beſides is put in Suit for the two thouſand Pounds which *Bagge* had. He will obſtinately go on in this Courſe, although he hath been adviſed to the contrary, and will, as he ſaith, ſink or ſwim in this Cauſe.

Much Noiſe here is of the Depopulators that are come into the *Star-Chamber*, it will bring in great Sums of Money. Sir *Henry Wallop*, and Sir *Thomas Thynne* are in already; the latter is ſpared from being Sheriff this Year in *Wiltſhire*, becauſe he may follow his Cauſe. Sharp Proceedings againſt ſuch as live in Town, and out of their Countries without Leave; the Lord *Grey* of *Werk* they fall firſt on, then my Lord of *Clare*.

I hear Sir *Robert Amſtruther* is recalled out of *Germany*. The State of Affairs there are in ſuch a Caſe, and ſo uncertainly and variouſly reported hither, that it is a Labyrinth to enter into them, therefore I will paſs them over at this Time, until I am better informed. From us, they ſay, goes hence inſtantly Mr. *Porter* to *Bruſſels* to the Cardinal Infanta, what to do I know not, except to welcome him thither. In the beginning of the Week it was ſaid, that either the Duke of *Lenox*, or the Earl Marſhal ſhould go, but this is the thriftier Way, perhaps that turned the Scale.

The Marquis *Hamilton* hath a Son born in our Court. This Week the new Counteſs of *Southampton* hath been twice or thrice at Court, and gains upon her Spectators, though at her firſt Viſit to the Queen ſhe was ſomewhat diſcompoſed, which I could not blame her for, ſuch ſtaring there was upon her. She is a Lady of a goodly Perſonage, ſomewhat taller than ordinarily *French* Women are, excellent Eyes, black Hair, and of

A.D.1634. a moſt ſweet and affable Nature, was nine Years a Widow, much courted in *France*, yet held her Reputation intire. My Lord is a very happy Man in her, yet would he have hearkned to a Match offered unto him in *England*, it had been much better for his Eſtate. Sir *Thomas Thynne* took a great liking to my Lord of *Southampton*, and would have married his learned Daughter, one that ſpeaks *Greek* and *Latin*, to him, and given in Portion forty thouſand Pounds; beſides his eldeſt Son, upon whom he would have ſettled ſeven thouſand Pounds a Year in Lands, ſhould have married my Lady *Elizabeth Wriothesley* without any Portion. This is true, for Sir *William Uvedale* told me this Story.

Sir *Henry Willoughby* is come up with his Daughter, ſhe is placed with the Lady *Paget* the Elder in *Weſtminſter*, her near Kinſwoman. And the whole Buſineſs of diſcerning the young Woman's Affection is left to the Diſcovery of my Lord of *Holland*, and the Comptroller Sir *Henry Vane*, who have been with her, and ſhe will have none of *Sutling*.

One of our learnedeſt Biſhops is dead, Dr. *Lindſey*, lately tranſlated to *Hereford*; alſo Sir *Walter Pye* Attorney of the Court of Wards is ſick, they ſay, to Death. He hath taken to Heart the Noiſe both of his Diſplacing, and of being called into queſtion for his Miſcarriages in that Place. The Maſter lives ſtill, though weak and feeble, not able to ſit in his Court. Who ſhall ſucceed him, or be joined with him, I know not. The Report of the Town runs on my Lord *Cottington*, but he tells me no ſuch thing, therefore I know not how to believe it.

Going to viſit my Lord *Wilmot*, who is my old Friend, and ſpeaking of the Affairs of *Ireland*, rejoycing that Things went ſo happily under your Conduct, I, ſaith he, but *George* how ſtand I with my Lord Deputy? I preſſed him to know the Cauſe of that Queſtion; all he anſwered me was, that he hoped your Lordſhip would not conceive amiſs of your Friends here, who never offended you.

The King ſtirs not from *London* before *Chriſtmas*; the Small Pox at *Newmarket* hindred his going thither. I ſend your Lordſhip Verſes made in the Progreſs. I that never had Patience in all my Life to tranſcribe Poems, except they were very tranſcendent, ſuch as Dean *Donn* writ in his younger Days, did theſe with ſome Pain. But when I conſidered to whom I ſent them, I endured it the better. I hear the King hath ſaid of them, that he was a Knave and a Fool that writ them.

I ſend you alſo another Paper with this, which after you have read, is fit for nothing but the Fire. So I am,

My Lord,

London, November 10, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I PURPOSE not to return Anſwer to your laſt great Diſpatch in anſwer of mine of the 6th of *October* laſt, till the End of the next Week, when I ſhall truſt to be ready to give you a full Account of all Things, and diſcharge myſelf of all your other Letters remaining with me.

In preſent only I thought fit to advertiſe you that the Commons with their Speaker have been with me, deſiring an Anſwer to the Graces; and the Earl of *Fingale*, and ſome others have been very earneſt for them in the Lords Houſe.

Hereupon I am reſolved to give them a preſent Anſwer round and clear; ſuch, as I truſt, ſhall ſtifle them in their Replication. I hope to have the Council along with me, howbeit rather than fail, on I will alone by myſelf.

The Courſe I purpoſe to hold is, to give my Anſwer in Writing, Negative or Affirmative as the Caſe requires, without any Reaſon at all, ſaving that in the Preamble to thoſe I refuſe to tranſmit, as neither fit to paſs as Laws, or indeed to be once offered to his Majeſty, as being, in my Judgment, hurtful to the Common-wealth, I will expreſs it in general Terms to be done for great and weighty Reaſons of State and Government.

The

The Graces I divide into three Kinds: The firſt of thoſe are not at all to be granted: And theſe I will let them know, I have not at all tranſmitted, nor indeed ſhall, for the Reaſon afore expreſſed, ſo as they are herewith to reſt ſatisfied, and to look no further after them. A.D. 1634.

The ſecond Sort of them may be well granted; and theſe, I will let them know I have tranſmitted, and his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed they proceed as is deſired.

The third Sort of them may be continued by way of Inſtruction, ſo long as ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty, but not to paſs for Laws as they deſire. Theſe I will likewiſe avow to have tranſmitted over to his Majeſty, and that his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed the Subject may continue to take the Benefit of them, unleſs his Majeſty ſhall hold it fit for the better Government of his People to alter the ſame.

Thus, as I take it, all that is to be denied we take clearly from the King to ourſelves, and all that is to be granted we leave it for them wholly to be derived from the Bounty and Goodneſs of his Majeſty.

I will not any further lengthen this Letter more than to tell you, we go on very quietly in all the other Buſineſs of the Houſe, and truſt, we ſhall conclude this Parliament as well to the Satisfaction of his Majeſty and Good of this People as it was happily begun. For all other Things, I ſhall crave your Patience 'till my next Diſpatch come, which, as I above mentioned, ſhall be very preciſe and particular. God have you in his bleſſed keeping.

Dublin, this 19th of *Nov.* 1634. *Your moſt faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treaſurer.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

BY your Lordſhip's of the 27th of *October* laſt, you are pleaſed to write, that your Lordſhip takes your Hand off the Plantations, and yet by Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* I underſtand your Lordſhip hath had Propoſitions made unto you of fifteen thouſand Pounds a Year, to be raiſed forth of them to the Crown, which is ſo far above the Eſtimate I formerly made, as I am very fearful to proceed in them, leſt when I had begun, and, as I thought, done my Maſter good Service, I might receive Blame for want of good Underſtanding of theſe Buſineſſes. Therefore I ſhall beſeech your Lordſhip, that for my better enabling to the Work, I may ſee how ſuch an Increaſe ſhould be raiſed, and where; that ſo I may either be the better informed how to effect it to his Majeſty's greateſt Benefit, or able to let your Lordſhip ſee the Vanity of ſuch great Pretenders. Beſides, how to make his Majeſty's Title to theſe Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond* (which conſidering they have been already attempted and foil'd, is, of all the reſt, the greateſt Difficulty) I have not hitherto received the leaſt Inſtruction from your Lordſhip, or any other Miniſter on that Side. So as, until that be thoroughly and well laid, Men may entitle themſelves to great Matters without Ground or Certainty at all to ſet any Judgment upon.

Your Lordſhip further mentions ſome late Intimation of his Majeſty, that it was my Deſire theſe Proceedings ſhould be ſtaid awhile for ſome Reaſons beſt known to myſelf. Truly all my Reaſons were, under Favour, long ago manifeſted to your Lordſhip, in my Letter of the laſt of *January*, to wit, that until the Parliament had taken its Effect, I held it not opportune to mention theſe Plantations; yet were there many Things that might have been in the mean Space prepared, if this Reſolution had been ſooner known unto me, which coming ſo late cannot be in that Readineſs now as otherwiſe they both well might and ſhould have been. Howbeit, I will redeem the Time as much as can be, treat with ſuch as may give Furtherance in finding of the Title, which, as I ſaid is the Principal, enquire out fit Men to ſerve upon Juries, invite able and induſtrious Planters, and by making the Proportions ſmall, have many more People to bred Civility, more Shoulders to undergo the Publick Service and Charge of the Country, and the Covenants of Plantation better complied withal than I uſually find they be, where there are great Proportions given to any particular Men.

Finally,

A.D.1634. Finally, as any Thing ſhall occur worthy your Lordſhip's Knowledge, I will not fail with all Speed to tranſmit it over unto you, and ſtill covet to carry your Wiſdom along with me every Step in the ſettling this great Buſineſs.

The Salt ſhall reſt till I hear further from your Lordſhip; ſo ſhall that of the Iron Ordnance, howbeit, I am very confident they ſhall never be able to caſt them ſo cheap in *England* as we might do in *Ireland*.

For the Tallow, I have writ more than I hear is well taken among you, but not more than I ſtill conceive to be moſt true and neceſſary for me to do: Well aſſured I am, when all comes to be known, it ſhall appear I was far from entring a Controverſy with any, and that I had not in my Eye any Reſpect under Heaven but the naked Conſideration of my Maſter's Service.

Luke Netterville, ſince your Lordſhip writes, that a Moderation ſhewn unto him ſhall be a Kindneſs done for your Sake, I will paſs by alſo, with this Truth, that I hold him as well repleniſhed with Inſolence in himſelf, and with ill Affections towards the State, as any other that can be ſet beſides him.

In the Alloms your Lordſhip mentions *Burlimachi* only; and howbeit, I conceive I can be with no Friend more ſafe than with your Lordſhip; yet I truſt you will be perſuaded it behoves me to be careful what I do where the Rent I undertake is ſo great. Beſides, I hear they deſire but the Work for fourteen Years, and then what becomes of me for the Remainder of the Term? Which howbeit, it will not concern them, yet doth it me very deeply.

I ſhould be glad to have a Return from the Judges on that Side of thoſe Queries your Lordſhip mentions, the ſooner we have them the better. I now ſend Mr. Secretary *Coke* ſome Things deſired by them, the more ſurely to guide their Judgments by, which I deſire they would now declare.

Concerning the Letter for Enrollments I write now to Mr. Secretary to ſatisfy the Doubts, which are taken on that Side againſt the Courſe intended, in which, as in other Things concerning the Parliament here, I ſhall crave Leave to remit your Lordſhip to my Diſpatch to the Secretary, this buſy Time not permitting Leiſure to ſend you a Duplicate, unleſs the Matters therein contained were of greater Weight than I take them to be; ſo wiſhing your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs, I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 3 *Dec.* 1634. *moſt humbly to be commanded*,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

HIS Majeſty doth ſo much take to Heart the Buſineſs of the *Londoners* Plantation in *Ulſter* now depending in the *Star-Chamber* here, that upon Mr. Attorney's Motion, and the Order of the Court, the original Letters being required to be ſent for, he hath pleaſed to write his own Letters to your Lordſhip for procuring and haſtning the Tranſmiſſion thereof, ſo as they may be here a Week at leaſt before the Term. Mr. Attorney and the reſt of the King's Counſel learned are confident, that it will prove a great Service, and happily bring into the King's Hands the better diſpoſing of thoſe Countries; wherein your Lordſhip may expect ſuch Employment as ſhall be worthy of you, and it is fit for none but him that really advanceth the Service of the State, and in whom his Majeſty is ſo confident for the ſettling of that Kingdom. I ſhall not need to recommend to your Lordſhip's Care the Expedition of the Originals. Only let me aſſure you, that howſoever this Service hath been coldly followed hitherto, I know not for what Reſpects, yet now it is carried on by his Majeſty's own Reſolution, and will come to a ſpeedy, and, I hope, a good End. And you cannot do his Majeſty more acceptable Service than by contributing thereunto; ſo I take Leave, and remain

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Whitehall, Dec. 9, 1634. JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

I AM to beſeech a gracious Pardon for ſo late an Anſwer to your Majeſty's of the three and twentieth of *October*, occaſioned by the Deſire I had this Meſſenger ſhould bring along with him at once a clear and full Relation of the Iſſue of this ſecond Seſſion, which was thorough the wayward Frowardneſs of the Popiſh Party ſo troubleſome upon the firſt Acceſs, but is now recover'd and determin'd by the good Aſſiſtance of the Proteſtants with great Advantage to your Majeſty by thoſe excellent and beneficial Laws, which with much tugging are gotten from them, and all the Graces prejudicial to the Crown laid alſo ſo found aſleep as I am confident they are never to be awakened more.

In the Particulars both of Parliament and Convocation Houſes, I humbly crave Leave to relate myſelf to Mr. Secretary *Coke* and my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, who in my Diſpatches have the full Truth of all. And ſo muſt paſs on to expreſs the Comfort I take in reading thoſe gracious Lines vouchſafed me in Anſwer to the laſt Suit I preſumed to make unto your Majeſty.

I do with infinite Senſe conſider your Majeſty's great Goodneſs, not only moſt graciouſly approving of that Addreſs of mine immediately to yourſelf, but allowing it unto me hereafter, which I ſhall reſt myſelf upon as my greateſt Support on Earth, and make bold to practiſe, yet I truſt without Importunity or Saucineſs.

And ſurely, Sir, it is my moſt valuable Contentment (be it more or be it leſs, which in your Princely Wiſdom ſhall be ſet forth for me) to ſee that I am intirely to derive all from your Majeſty, and have that great Honour to be dependent ſolely upon yourſelf in the Courſe of my Service, and in the Iſſues of your Bounties towards me.

For the Matter itſelf I do with that Modeſty, which becomes me, ſubmit all to your Majeſty's good Pleaſure; and juſt it is, it ſhould be ſo, your Majeſty being pleaſed in this Letter to expreſs ſo princely Inclinations towards me; that ſhould they go no further, yet can no poor Endeavour of mine ever merit thoſe Purpoſes alone. So then let them proceed or reſt where they are, as your Majeſty ſhall ordain them, I judge myſelf both Ways the moſt obliged Servant in the World, and all that I can do below, far below thoſe Duties I owe a Maſter ſo tranſcendent in Goodneſs and Truth.

The Buſineſs concerning *Athlone*, I have already conſulted with your Majeſty's learned Counſel here, and given ſuch Order therein as will bring it ſpeedily to an End; I am confident we ſhall fetch the Land back to the Crown, which will be worth four hundred Pounds a Year. We all hold ****** deeply cenſurable, ſo that if he be not very ready to acknowledge his Fault, he may at more Charge to himſelf be enforced unto it. Your Majeſty ſhall ſee we will not be long about it.

Alſo I ſhall ſhortly return your Majeſty an Account of the Buſineſs, ****** remember'd rightly the ſurrender made ****: but there is a Truſt in it for the Benefit of *. This Parliament gave me no Breathing, but preſently after the Holydays it ſhall be ſet in a Way to your Majeſty's Contentment I truſt.

Concerning ************ give anAccount *********** wherein all Diligence ſhall be uſed, and yet leave no Ground of Complaint either in Honour or Juſtice.

Your Majeſty was pleaſed to write you would give me Directions how to behave myſelf concerning the Barony of Fort *Inoland*. The beſt is, neither ********** call upon it ſince, yet I deſire your Majeſty would appoint the way I am to take, and I ſhall be ſure to follow it.

Your Majeſty laſtly requires to know what Conditions I purpoſe to offer to Undertakers; wherein howbeit, I ſhall reſolve nothing till I have conſulted it with your Majeſty and your Miniſters on that Side, yet in my own humble Opinion I ſhould adviſe the Planter ſhould pay a Rent for ever of a full half of what the Land is worth at an improved Value, as, if the Land will give Two Shillings an Acre, I ſhould reſerve Twelve Pence an Acre Rent, which conſidering the Covenants of Building, of maintaining Horſe and Foot on the Land for your Majeſty's Service, and ſuch like, I take to be ſufficient. Nor would I adviſe there might be any greater Proportions allotted to any one Man than one thouſand Acres. For I find where more have been granted the Covenants of Plantation are never performed, nor doth it bring in half ſo many

A.D.1634. many Planters to undergo the publick Service of the Crown, to ſecure the Kingdom againſt the Natives, or to plant Civility, Induſtry, and Religion amongſt them; which are indeed the chief and excellent Goods the Plantation hath wrought in the Kingdom.

Howbeit theſe Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond* may ſeem to be far off, when as yet I have not been enabled by the Diſcovery of any Title to either of them from any Miniſter on that Side. And this is the principal Verb, without which all other Diſcourſe will prove light and empty. But I truſt ſingly (with your Majeſty's Countenance to ſupport and fortify me) to work through all theſe Difficulties, and then the fewer Sharers in the Service, the fewer there will be to preſs for Rewards to the leſſening of your Majeſty's Profit, and the more intire will the Benefit be preſerved for your Crown, which muſt in all theſe Affairs, and ſhall be, my principal, nay indeed, my ſole End.

Finally, I underſtand what I formerly writ concerning the Tallow, which your Majeſty mentions alſo in this Letter, is not only ill taken, but myſelf miſconſtru'd as doing it for my own private, having a Part in the Farm of the Cuſtoms.

Truly any Thought of myſelf ſhall be of no Regard, where your Majeſty's Intereſt is in queſtion, and I proteſt by that Faith I truſt your Majeſty ſhall ever find in me, the publick Good of your Crown and this People was only in Conſideration with me. Nor can I find any Thing to alter my former Judgment therein. Howbeit as a Perſon no ways intereſted I am moſt ready to obey and execute whatever it ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty to command me, only give me Leave to let your Majeſty ſee the Vanity, if not the ill Affection of ſuch a Charge, when as we have by ſpecial Words under the Great Seal an expreſs Covenant to defalk forth of our Rent to your Majeſty, ſo much as ſhall appear we loſe by the Reſtraint, either by this Commodity, or any other native one of this Kingdom, which would have preſerved us and turned the whole Loſs upon the Crown. So as when I ſhall be rightly underſtood, I ſhall appear in this not to have ſpoken for myſelf, but for your Majeſty.

But this is too much ſaid with ſo juſt and wiſe a Maſter, who neither will nor can be led into an ill Belief of his abſent poor Servant, without firſt giving him his Charge, and hearing his Anſwer. And ſo long as I ſtand right in his Majeſty's Opinion, which is the deareſt unto me of all Things elſe, there is nothing can, or ſhall diſcourage or affright me, intirely to go on to your Service without reſpect of Perſons, as one utterly purpoſed throughout to approve myſelf

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 15 *Dec.* 1634. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant*,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THIS Diſpatch hath ſtuck long in my Fingers, yet I am, before I part with it, now further imbolden'd to add to your Grace's Trouble in certifying how all hath gone with us in the Convocation-Houſe. My Pardon for taking ſo much of your Leiſure from you at once will, I truſt, be obtained thorough an Aſſurance you ſhall not hear from me again till after the Holydays.

In a former Letter of mine I mentioned a Way propounded by my Lord Primate, how to bring upon this Clergy the Articles of *England*, and ſilence thoſe of *Ireland*, without Noiſe, as it were *aliud agens*, which he was confident would paſs amongſt them.

In my laſt I related unto you how his Grace grew fearful he ſhould not be able to effect it, which awakened me, that had reſted hitherto ſecure upon that Judgment of his, and had indeed leaned upon that Belief ſo long, as had I not beſtirred myſelf, though I ſay it, like a Man, I had been fatally ſurprized, to my extream Grief for as many Days as I have to live.

The Popiſh Party growing extreme perverſe in the Commons-Houſe, and the Parliament thereby in great Danger to have been loſt in a Storm, had ſo taken up all my Thoughts

Thoughts and Endeavours, that for five or six Days, it was not almoſt poſſible for me to take an Accompt how Buſineſs went amongſt them of the Clergy: Beſides I repoſed ſecure upon the Primate, who all this while ſaid not a Word to me of the Matter. At length I got a little Time, and that moſt happily too, informed myſelf of the State of thoſe Affairs, and found that the Lower-houſe of Convocation had appointed a ſelect Committee to conſider the Canons of the Church of *England*, that they did proceed in the Examination without conferring at all with their Biſhops; that they had gone thorough the Book of Canons, and noted in the Margin ſuch as they allowed with an *A.* and on others they had entred a *D.* which ſtood for *Deliberandum*; that into the fifth Article they had brought the Articles of *Ireland* to be allowed and received under the Pain of Excommunication; and that they had drawn up their Canons into a Body, and were ready that Afternoon to make Report in the Convocation. A.D.1634.

I inſtantly ſent for Dean *Andrews*, that Reverend Clerk, who ſat, forſooth, in the Chair at this Committee, requiring him to bring along the foreſaid Book of Canons ſo noted on the Margin, together with the Draught he was to preſent that Afternoon to the Houſe; this he obeyed, and herewith I ſend your Grace both the one and the other.

But when I came to open the Book, and run over their *Deliberandums* in the Margin, I confeſs I was not ſo much moved ſince I came into *Ireland*. I told him certainly not a Dean of *Limerick*, but an *Ananias* had ſate in the Chair of that Committee; however ſure I was, *Ananias* had been there in Spirit, if not in Body, with all the Fraternities and Conventicles of *Amſterdam*: That I was aſhamed and ſcandalized with it above Meaſure, I therefore ſaid he ſhould leave the Book and Draught with me, and that I did command him upon his Allegiance he ſhould report nothing to the Houſe from that Committee, till he heard again from me.

Being thus nettled I gave preſent Direction for a Meeting, and warned the Primate, the Biſhops of *Meath*, *Kilmore*, *Rapho* and *Derry*, together with Dean *Leiſley* the Prolocutor, and all thoſe who had been of the Committee (their Names I ſend you herewith alſo) to be with me the next Morning.

Then I publickly told them, how unlike Clergymen, that ought Canonical Obedience to their Superiors, they had proceeded in their Committee; how unheard a Part it was for a few petty Clerks to preſume to make Articles of Faith, without the Privity or Conſent of State or Biſhop; what a Spirit of *Browniſm* and Contradiction I obſerved in their *Deliberandums*, as if indeed they purpoſed at once to take away all Government and Order forth of the Church, and leave every Man to chuſe his own high Place, where liked him beſt.

But theſe heady and arrogant Courſes they muſt know I was not to indure, nor if they were diſpoſed to be frantick in this dead and cold Seaſon of the Year, would I ſuffer them either to be mad in the Convocation or in their Pulpits.

Firſt, then I required Dean *Andrews*, as formerly, that he ſhould report nothing from the Committee to the Houſe.

Secondly, I injoined Dean *Leiſley* their Prolocutor, that in caſe any of the Committee ſhould propound any Queſtion herein, yet that he ſhould not put it, but break up the Sitting for that Time, and acquaint me with all.

Thirdly, That he ſhould put no Queſtion at all, touching the receiving or not of the Articles of the Church of *Ireland*.

Fourthly, That he ſhould put the Queſtion for allowing and receiving the Articles of *England*, wherein he was by Name and in Writing to take their Votes, barely, Content or not Content, without admitting any other Diſcourſe at all, for I would not indure that the Articles of the Church of *England* ſhould be diſputed.

And *finally* becauſe there ſhould be no Queſtion in the Canon that was thus to be voted, I did deſire my Lord Primate would be pleaſed to frame it, and after I had peruſed it, I would ſend the Prolocutor a Draught of the Canon to be propounded incloſed in a Letter of my own.

This Meeting thus broke off, there were ſome hot Spirits, Sons of Thunder, amongſt them, who moved that they ſhould petition me for a free Synod; but in fine they could not agree amongſt themſelves, who ſhould put the Bell about the Cat's Neck, and ſo this likewiſe vaniſhed.

It is very true that for all the Primate's Silence, it was not poſſible but he knew how near they were to have brought in thoſe Articles of *Ireland*, to the infinite Diſturbance and Scandal of the Church, as I conceive; and certainly could have been content

A. D. 1634. content I had been ſurprized. But he is ſo learned a Prelate, and ſo good a Man, as I do beſeech your Grace it may never be imputed unto him. Howbeit I will always write your Lordſhip the Truth, whomſoever it concerns.

The Primate accordingly framed a Canon, a Copy whereof you have here, which I not ſo well approving, drew up one myſelf, more after the Words of the Canon in *England*, which I held beſt for me to keep as cloſe to, as I could, and then ſent it to my Lord. His Grace came inſtantly unto me, and told me, he feared the Canon would never paſs in ſuch Form, as I had made it, but he was hopeful as he had drawn it, it might; beſought me therefore to think a little better of it.

But I confeſs having taken a little Jealouſy that his Proceedings were not open and free to thoſe ends I had my Eye upon, it was too late now either to perſuade or affright me. I told his Lordſhip I was reſolved to put it to them in thoſe very Words, and was moſt confident there were not ſix in the Houſes, that would refuſe them, telling him by the Sequel we ſhould ſee, whether his Lordſhip or myſelf better underſtood their Minds in that Point, and by that I would be content to be judged; only for Order ſake I deſired his Lordſhip would vote this Canon firſt in the Upper Houſe of Convocation; and ſo voted, then to paſs the Queſtion beneath alſo.

Without any Delay then I writ a Letter to Dean *Leiſley* (the Copy whereof I likewiſe ſend you) with the Canon incloſed, which accordingly that Afternoon was unanimouſly voted, firſt with the Biſhops and then by the reſt of the Clergy, excepting one Man; you ſhall find his Name amongſt the Committees, who ſingly did deliberate upon the receiving of the Articles of *England*.

This being the true Relation of the whole, I am not ignorant, that my ſtirring herein will be ſtrangely reported, and cenſured on that Side; and how I ſhall be able to ſuſtain myſelf againſt your *Prynnes*, *Pims* and *Bens*, with the reſt of that Generation of odd Names and Natures, the Lord knows. Sure I am, I have gone herein with an upright Heart, to prevent a Breach, ſeeming at leaſt, betwixt the Churches of *England* and *Ireland*. Yet in regard I have been out of my Sphere, I beſeech your Lordſhip to take me ſo far into your Care, as that you procure me a Letter from his Majeſty, either of Allowance of what I have done, or for my Abſolution, if I have gone too far, and this latter the rather for that my Intentions were ſound and upright; and that if it ſtand with your Mind the Articles of *Ireland* be by a Canon injoined here to be received, I will undertake they ſhall be more thankful unto you for them upon their next, than they would have been this Meeting of Convocation.

If your Lordſhip thinks Dean *Andrews* hath been to blame, and that you would chaſtiſe him for it, make him Biſhop of *Fernes* and *Laughlin* (Doctor *Ramm* the laſt Biſhop being lately deceaſed) to have it without any other *Commendam* than as the laſt Biſhop had, and then I aſſure you he ſhall leave better behind him, than will be recompenſed out of that Biſhoprick, which is one of the meaneſt of the whole Kingdom.

You will find by theſe Duplicates of my Letters to the Secretary, that we have gallantly overcome all Difficulties on the Temporal Side likewiſe, and ended this Seſſion with huge Advantage to the Crown, thoſe two Statutes of Wills and Uſes being of greater Conſequence than can be eaſily diſcerned at firſt: For, beſides that they will increaſe the Revenue of the Court of Wards exceedingly, that they do intereſt the Crown in the Education of all the great Houſes in the Kingdom, which in Reaſon of State is a mighty Conſideration, the Condition of this Kingdom well weighed; for formerly by means of their Feoffees in Truſt, their Perſons almoſt never came in Ward, and ſo ſtill bred from Father to Son in a contrary Religion, which now as they fall in Ward may be ſtopped and prevented, if there be that Care uſed that were requiſite. Beſides theſe Laws will free Purchaſers from Fraud and Colluſion, wherewith the Natives commonly over-reach them, and ſo tacitly invite the *Engliſh* to mingle more amongſt them; conſequently plant Civility and Religion, ſecure the Kingdom ſtill more and more.

So as now I can ſay the King is as abſolute here, as any Prince in the whole World can be, and may be ſtill if it be not ſpoiled on that Side. For ſo long as his Majeſty ſhall have here a Deputy of Faith and Underſtanding, and that he be preſerved in Credit and independent upon any but the King himſelf, let it be laid as a Ground, it is the Deputy's Fault, if the King be denied any reaſonable Deſire.

Amongſt the Laws we now tranſmit, your Grace ſhall find thoſe of the Church; I incloſe you here the Titles of them, let them be but back again by the beginning of the next Term, and you ſhall ſee we will paſs them every one. Good

Good my Lord, conſider my laſt Propoſition for keeping this Parliament on foot, by way of Prorogation, weigh my Reaſons, which I confeſs I take to be very ſound; and if you be of the ſame Opinion, I ſhall deſire your Grace to mind the King, how much it imports his Service, and indeed ſo it doth, or elſe I am mightily miſtaken. A.D.1634.

I have no more wherewith to detain your Lordſhip, ſo craving Pardon for theſe tedious Diſpatches, which I fear will be as well wearifome to you in reading, as they have been exceeding much to me in the writing, I remain

Your Grace's

Dublin-Caſtle, this 16th *December*, 1634.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

His Majeſty, upon Advice with his Council for Iriſh *Affairs, hath commanded theſe Anſwers to be poſtil'd in the Margin to every Paragraph of your Letters.*

THERE remains no more for me, but to go over your Poſtiles upon my Diſpatch of the 6th of *October* laſt; and to advertiſe you of ſuch Things as have paſſed ſince, as well in purſuance of them, as of other Accidents concerning his Majeſty's Service.

Your Proceeding about the Graces is accepted as a good Service, and you need not take Notice of any jealous Whiſperings, ſince his Majeſty is reſolved to juſtify your Proceedings herein, both in the Matter and Manner.

1. Conſidering your firſt Poſtile gives Authority for me to proceed in denying the Graces, I have fully accompliſhed the ſame; and indeed with ſome Unwillingneſs, gotten all the Council to ſign the Denial, (whereof I now ſend you the Duplicate) which I delivered into the Upper Houſe of Parliament on *Thurſday* was ſevennight, deſiring it might be there firſt recorded, and after a Copy ſent to the Commons. I further told them in full Parliament, that whatſoever by that Anſwer was granted, was the mere Grace of his Majeſty, and came immediately from himſelf; whatſoever was denied, was intirely ours, and never ſo much as tranſmitted over; yet I willed them withal to diſcern, that this Act of Denial in the Deputy and Council was grounded upon *Poynings* Act, ſtood with all Reaſon and Juſtice; for undoubtedly the 24th and 25th Articles (which were of fifty one the only two for the preſent laid aſide) were not good and expedient for this Kingdom at this Time; nor might with our Faith and Duty to the King and his People, be as yet aſſented unto for Laws.

And therefore, conſidering that the Wiſdom of former Times had ſet a ſtronger Guard upon the Publick in this Kingdom than there was in *England*, to wit, the Deputy and Council, without whoſe Conſent tranſmitted nothing could paſs here for an Act (under Favour) more than a Law in *England* without the Operation of both Houſes of Parliament, they were, in fine, without ſtirring any more, to reſt ſatisfied, as that which could not, nor would not be departed from by us.

If I have gone faſter in this Act than I ſhould, or further than my Warrant, as ſome of our *Speculativi* here pretend may be dangerous to us all, in eſpecial to me, I humbly beſeech his Majeſty's Pardon, ſeeing that which led me unto it, was to take this Denial ſo clear from the King, and ſo cloſe to ourſelves, as the not granting might not in the leaſt be imputed to the King, where it appears his Majeſty knew not of any Thing they aſked in theſe Particulars. Beſides, I foreſaw if they ſhould preſs on further, move the King again upon theſe Graces, our Anſwer did in no Sort prejudicate his good Pleaſure, to grant or refuſe, as in his Wiſdom ſhould ſeem beſt; indeed rather appropriate whatever he ſhould incline to beſtow upon them, more peculiarly and ſolely to himſelf.

Your Juſtice and Equity herein are very well approved.

2. The Commiſſion of Fees ſhall be purſued, and the Subject freed, I truſt, thereby from Oppreſſion of the Officers, yet the Officer provided of a Competency, to encourage and enable Men of Abilities to ſerve the Publick juſtly and decently.

A.D.1634.

The Letter for Inrollments was ſtayed not only in regard of the Surrenders of Connaght *(which are not to receive Prejudice) but for further Satisfaction to be given by you in many other Points, which in theſe Queries are propoſed.*

1. *Whether it be fit to cauſe all Letters, Warrants, Grants, Letters Patents and Charters, from his Majeſty's Predeceſſors to be inrolled, whereby all Men may be inforced to produce their Evidences, which happily many cannot do for unqueſtioned Eſtates, or whether it be not expedient to limit a certain Time, as from the Beginning of the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *or otherwiſe?*

2. *What Grants thoſe are, which concerning* Ireland, *are ſaid to be paſſed under the Seals of* Scotland? *and whether it be not fit to repreſent them to his Majeſty for Redreſs hereafter?*

3. *Whether ſix Months, a convenient Time for all Grants and Warrants, &c. be ſufficient, or a longer Time to be allowed conſidering the Extent into the three Kingdoms?*

3. Your third Poſtile mentions the Letter for Inrollments to be now ſent me, but I find it not in this Pacquet; ſo as it may, perhaps, be ſtayed for fear to prejudice the Plantation thereby; which undoubtedly is ſo far miſtaken as nothing can be more; for it no Way concerns them, conſidering the ſurrendring of their Patents could not hurt the Crown, though they were inrolled, indeed new Grants back to the Subject might; but before that could be, I muſt have new Powers from the King; they have Grants drawn by his Majeſty's learned Counſel, and my Warrant thereon: Beſides, there is no Reſtraint now, but any Man may inroll his Patent that will; ſo as where it is for the Advantage of the Party himſelf, you may truſt him he will inroll. His Majeſty's Miniſters therefore on this Side have thought of this Expedient, to make them inroll ſuch Patents alſo, as may better manifeſt the Titles of the Crown. And indeed we continually find ſo much Prejudice for want of it, that few Days paſs us upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, but that ſome Patent or other ſtarts, which not any of his Majeſty's Officers on this Side knew of before. So as we can judge of nothing upon any ſure Ground 'till the Party be heard. Whereas had we by this Means all plain before us, we ſhould come armed and prepared, whereas now we are naked and in the Dark; nay, by your Leave, the Courſe propounded would be ſo far from hurting the Plantations, or the King's Titles unto them, that it would even enable us to judge much better and more ſurer of the very Plantations themſelves. Therefore I beſeech you that Letter may not be forgotten, but be ſent me back, conſidering the Benefit of it for the King's Service will be very great, the Harm none at all.

4. *Whether the Penalties ought to be extended to Impriſonment?*

5. *What Clerks muſt be maintained to make theſe Inrollments, and what Allowances for their Pains?*

6. *Whether the diſpoſing of theſe Places, and Benefit of Inrollments and Great Seals, ſhall not be reſerved to the Crown, both for the preſent and future, as it is in* England, *and what Caution ſhall be given for the ſame?*

7. *Whether the Eſtabliſhment of Fees in the Courts of Juſtice in* Ireland *ſhall expect the intended Reformation of Fees in the Courts of Juſtice in* England?

This Reference hath put the Service in a very good Way, and was well thought upon.

4. The Courſe propoſed by me for bringing the Examination of the King's Debts to the Commons I cauſed to be moved, and it took paſſing well there; the Order was, a Committee ſhould be ſent to me to deſire I would let them have a Schedule of thoſe Debts, that they might have Leave to inform themſelves of their ſeveral Natures, and preſent ſuch humble Advice thereon as they might conceive to conduce to the Advantage of his Majeſty's Service, which being by me aſſented unto, they have appointed a Committee to look over the Schedule, and to adviſe of ſuch Matter as againſt the next Seſſion they ſhall think fit to offer to the further Judgment of the Houſe.

The Laws, and all other your Inſtructions came in very good Time, the ſecond Day of our meeting; ſo as indeed we wanted nothing, nor indeed have at any Time failed to have Directions from you, full, clear and ſeaſonable, which I do acknowledge as a principal and great Furtherance to his Majeſty's Affairs, and a great Stay and Comfort unto me in this Government.

Theſe Proceedings are well approved, as giving Life to the Service.

5. The gracious Acceptance of their ſix Subſidies hath been ſet forth unto them in the beſt Manner I could; and this People reſt very much ſatisfied and rejoy-

ced

ced under his Majeſty's great Wiſdom and Princely Affections towards them; yet the refuſing their two darling Articles did much unſettle them, which, together with the Apprehenſion of the Plantations (which, of all Things, the Friars and Prieſts abhor, as Planters, in Truth, of Civility and Religion amongſt us) ſo far ſtirred the Popiſh Party, as they grew very peeviſh; and having, by the negligent Attendance of the Proteſtants, gained two or three Queſtions upon the dividing of the Houſe, were wrought up to a ſtrange inſolent Frowardneſs, refuſing and rejecting all which came from the State; ſo as I begun to think of adjourning the Houſe, and advertiſing over the preſent State of the Affairs; and that I might give the clearer and ſpeedier Judgment, have ſtayed this Diſpatch at leaſt fourteen Days longer, than otherwiſe I ſhould: But God be praiſed, we have paſſed this Difficulty, and all is now as well as Heart can wiſh, as you ſhall hear towards the End of this Letter. A.D. 1634.

Juſtice muſt be adminiſtred as formerly was directed.

6. The Information againſt the Earl of *Cork* proceeds and is now come into Court, I ſend you incloſed a Copy. Mr. Attorney brought it ſealed; and deſired it might reſt ſo, unleſs the Earl would wave his Privilege this Parliament Time, which he did very gallantly; ſo the Gauntlet is thrown down, and taken up betwixt them. My Lord, upon Oath that his Writings, without which he could not anſwer, were in *Munſter*, hath Time given till the firſt of next Term, and then his Lordſhip is to put it in peremptorily. Upon peruſal of the Bill, and diſcourſing it with the beſt Judgments in this Kingdom, I take the Charge to be very heavy, and ſtill the Attorney is confident to make every Word of his Bill good. The two Biſhops of *Cork* and *Waterford*, Couſin Germans to the Earl, are made Parties, and their Anſwers and Examinations will be in before *Chriſtmas*. And conſidering it is his Majeſty's Pleaſure, this Cauſe paſs under the publick View of his Juſtice, I will be very watchful that the Proceedings be fair, juſt and honourable.

The Order given for theſe Things is performed, as Mr. Surveyor aſſureth.

7. You will be pleaſed to remember the Proclamations, Orders and Decrees concerning Buildings, which you here mention, that they may be ſent us over; for undoubtedly they will cauſe a great Reformation in this Town.

The Powder we hope by this Time is arrived in Ireland; *and before the Carabines can be ſent, Monies are expected for both.*

8. I ſhall be glad to receive the ten Laſt of Powder, and the five hundred Carabines, the ſooner the better, but as yet they are not arrived here.

This way of Rating is allowed, and the Entry ſhall be forborn.

9. The Letter for rating the Subſidies, I have imparted to the Perſons therein named; we have met upon it, and I hope you ſhall find our Endeavours therein to be of great Advantage to his Majeſty; and it will be the better, if it be ſtill ſecreted at the Signet. The Lords apprehend the Taxing of the Subſidies much, ſent a Committee of their Houſe to know how they ſhould be rated, and deſired it might be according to the Proportions on that Side; but I put them off well enough, with letting them know, before I could tell what to ſay to their Propoſition, I was to fetch my Inſtructions forth of *England*.

Mr. Kirke *is required to ſend away his Agents; and he will be recommended to your Care according to your Deſire.*

10. Mr. *Kirke* ſhall have his Clerkſhip of the Market paſſed, when he pleaſeth to ſend his Agent about it, with all the Advantages that can fairly be deſired; and in good faith, the Gentleman hath ſhewn ſo much Moderation in deſerting that other Place of the Gauger, as he deſerves to be conſidered ſome Way elſe, according to the originally intended Bounty of his Majeſty towards him; wherein I will contribute the beſt of my Skill; for ſurely his Carriage herein, hath been ſo like a Gentleman, and a modeſt Servant, ſo far contrary to what I have obſerved ſometimes in others, that you ſhall do a noble Office to ſet it forth unto his Majeſty as it deſerves, and to move his Majeſty to recompenſe it unto him ſome Way elſe, ſuitable to his former gracious Purpoſes; wherein I ſhould humbly join with all my Heart, if I were upon the Place. The Patent formerly made by me of the Gauger's Place ſhall be ſurrendered inſtantly, made, as I formerly writ, to no other Purpoſe but to prevent a Prejudice, which might have befallen this State, by the ſudden paſſing a Patent on that Side, before our Reaſons here had been heard in the contrary.

For

A.D.1634.

For the Tallow, you will hear of reaſonable Propoſitions to be further conſidered of.

11. The Stay of your Reſolution concerning the Reſtraint of Tallow is wondrous acceptable to them on this Side; and upon the Confidence of his Majeſty's Goodneſs, and the Strength of their own Arguments; they hope never to hear of it again; for my own poor Opinion, I am indeed confirmed ſtill every Day more and more. Howbeit as a Party wondrous indifferent, I wait his Majeſty's good Pleaſure, and ſhall purſue it.

The Lady *Dutton* is not in Town, but I ſhall, as ſoon as I can, let her Ladyſhip underſtand his Majeſty's gracious Bounty towards her; indeed I take it to be as charitable an Alms, as could have been given again in this Kingdom.

12. The Memorial of Fees for the Upper Houſe is ſent us by my Lord Marſhal; but our Noblemen of the Pale, and ſome others in a Committee of that Houſe, have not only reduced them to *Iriſh*, which I approve well enough, but according to their good Pleaſure taken away the whole Fee in ſome Caſes. Therefore I have ſent you the Memorial back, and humbly deſire, it may be returned with a Letter from his Majeſty, commanding me to ſettle thoſe Fees here in *Ireland* alſo, changing *Engliſh* Money into *Iriſh*, which I will do accordingly, and ſo neither deſtroy the neceſſary Officers waiting there, nor blemiſh the Honour to be upheld in the Attendance upon that Houſe, where his Majeſty ſits upon the moſt eminent Throne of his Kingdom. Certainly the *Iriſh* here are the leaſt ſenſible of the Dignity and State, which ought not only inwardly to attend the Services of great Kings, but alſo to appear to the People in the outward Motions of it, that ever I knew. And the Reaſon is very plain, they would have nothing ſhew more great or magnificent than themſelves, that ſo they might, *ſecundum uſum Sarum*, lord it the more bravely and uncontrollably at Home, take from the poor Churl what, and as they pleaſed.

This Letter is now ſent.

It was formerly conceived fit to reſtrain Paſſage de facto, but not by Act or Law; that which his Majeſty hath now ſign'd, is to extend only to the Nobility, and Men of Office and Quality, or great Eſtates.

13. That the Act of State, which I adviſed for the reſtraining of Men to depart this Kingdom without Licence, may not be thought a new found Holyday of my own, I beſeech you to read over the 37th Article of the Graces, where you will find it deſired by themſelves, and granted by the King already, that no Perſon that hath either Office or Eſtate here, ſhould leave the Kingdom without Licence, and then I humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, whereunto I ſhall ever conform myſelf in all Things.

In the Reparations your Husbandry will be acceptable, your Architecture commends itſelf.

14. The Money allowed for the Repair of this Caſtle is, I aſſure you, of abſolute Neceſſity; I will be as good a Huſband of it, as poſſibly I can, and truſt to prove as thrifty a Surveyor as the beſt; nay, without Offence to Mr. *Jones*, or Pride in myſelf be it ſpoken, I take myſelf to be a very pretty Architect too.

The two hundred Pounds beſtowed upon *William Raylton* ſhall be paid him; in good faith the Man deſerves it paſſing well, I do moſt humbly thank his Majeſty for him, being one I have continual Uſe of in his Majeſty's Service, and as I formerly writ, well know not how I ſhould do without him.

15. The Advice and Directions from the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty concerning the Duke of *Maqueda*'s Ship I have expected ſo long, as the Charge of Attendance upon her theſe Winter Nights, and in this wild Road, would have eaten up a good part of the Price of her; beſides, ſhe was not without danger of Storms neither. So there being both a Judgment for the King in the Admiralty Court, a Judgment in the Exchequer for the Farmers, and the Captain of her convicted of Piracy, I thought it fit, indeed neceſſary, conſidering the Charge and Danger wherein ſhe lay, to ſell her according to the Appraiſement, having the Money ready to be anſwered to that Hand, where it ſhall appear legally due.

This Sale is allowed.

And ſo having gone over your Poſtiles upon my ſaid Diſpatch, I proceed on to certify unto you ſome Particulars which have occurred ſince, together with my humble Opinion thereon.

Order is given to find out and tranſmit this audacious Knight, not to be cenſured in Par-

16. Cloſe upon the Re-acceſs of this ſecond Seſſion, there was a pretended Letter of one Sir *Vincent Gookin* unto me publiſhed up and down *Munſter*, but never delivered

Parliament, though this Lord miſtook his Aim, but in the Caſtle Chamber, *for the Reaſons you alledge. And your round Admonition to limit the Judicature of both Houſes, was ſeaſonably and well purſued. And his Majeſty accepteth it as a very good Service.*

delivered unto me from the Party. This was a moſt bitter Invective againſt the whole Nation, Natives, old *Engliſh*, new *Engliſh*, Papiſt, Proteſtant, Captains, Soldiers, and all; which brought up, as it ſeems, by ſome Members of the Commons, and once ſeen familiarly amongſt them, did ſo incenſe, I may ſay inrage, all ſorts of People againſt him, as it was evident they would have hanged him if they could. A.D. 1634.

The Libel indeed is wondrous foul and ſcandalous, and foreſeeing they meant to proceed criminally with him in the Lower Houſe, and ſo tranſmit him at after to the Lords to be judged, according to the Manner of *England*, I thought good to gain a Priority of Suit from them, as unſatisfied in myſelf, whether his Majeſty ſhould think I had ſerved him as I ought, to ſuffer them to gain a Judicature in either Houſe, without his Majeſty's being firſt made acquainted therewith; ſo before the Complaint came in either Houſe, I had with all Diligence diſpatched a Purſuivant with a Warrant to apprehend him, and bring him before me to this Town.

Yet two Days before he arrived at his Houſe, he had tranſported himſelf and Wife for *England*, as conceiving his Danger, not only in being judicially queſtioned, but even to be murthered amongſt them, ſo infinitely hath he provoked all Sorts of People againſt him. Howbeit the Commons proceeded in the Examination of the Crime, and defired a Conference with the Lords, in what Manner to preſent it to me, and to gain my Aſſiſtance for the Puniſhment of him.

The Conference granted by the Lords, my Lord *Mountnorris*, out of ſuch Scraps as he had gotten from the Parliaments of *England*, very gallantly and magiſterially told the Houſe of Commons, that they had no Power to adminiſter an Oath, or any Judicature, but that theſe reſted wholly with them in the Upper Houſe; and therefore they might do well to give in the Names of their Witneſſes, that ſo their Teſtimony might be taken upon Oath, and then the Lords would proceed of themſelves to ſentencing him, albeit abſent, without ſo much as mentioning the Deputy and Council; ſo little did his Lordſhip regard, or little at leaſt remember the Proteſtation I put in againſt theſe Courſes upon the parting of the former Seſſion.

But this happening the Day before I came to the Houſe to give Anſwer to the Graces, I then told them roundly, that they might not aſſume a Judicature of any Thing, which had not been firſt tranſmitted as good and expedient by the Deputy and Council, for ſo *Poynings* Law preſcribed, not only in all Acts, but in every Ordinance of Parliament: That therefore conſidering ſome had taken ſo little heed to my former Proteſtation in this Point, I was now to require their Lordſhips, not to proceed with this Cauſe of *Gookin*, whereof I had been firſt poſſeſs'd, and wherein they were not to meddle without the Tranſmiſſion of Deputy and Council; wiſhed them to foreſee, how much they might be conceived to trench upon the Prerogative Royal, and be juſtly told by the King, they exerciſed a Power which did not belong to them, unwarranted by any Precedent, and abſolutely held unfit by the Wiſdom of *Poynings* Act.

Thus far I went to prevent their gaining of Judicature, wherein I did believe, his Majeſty was not ſo fully reſolved in the Convenience and Fitneſs thereof, by any Effect it hath produced, ſince it was reſtored to the Houſe of Parliament in *England*; but that it became me to ſtay, till I might receive Light from his Majeſty's Wiſdom therein.

Yet do I ſee, that unleſs ſome ſtrict Courſe be held againſt him, to bring him to Judgment, they will be much diſcontented; that the Offence will bear a deep Fine to his Majeſty, and this Sir *Vincent Gookin*, a very rich Man, well able to undergo it. Therefore to ſtill them from further prying into the Powers and Uſage of Parliaments, I do humbly adviſe, that there be Diligence uſed on that Side, to ſend down a Serjeant at Arms to apprehend him; and that he may under ſafe Cuſtody be brought back to us here, where the Attorney will have an Information ready to put in againſt him in the Caſtle-Chamber; ſo may he in a ſhort Time come to Sentence, and yet by this Means the Queſtion in a Parliamentary Way be altogether ſilenced, with Satisfaction to them, and with Honour and Profit to his Majeſty. I crave my Directions from you, and will incloſed ſend you the beſt Intelligence I can learn, in what Part of that Kingdom he is likelieſt to be found.

A.D.1634. *These Observations, and your Proceedings thereupon, are very much approved; as are alſo the Applications and Uſes that you make thereof.*

17. The Popiſh Party have been ill to pleaſe this Seſſion, but after I had the 27th of the laſt Month given in our Anſwer to their Graces, they loſt all Temper, and brake forth into ſuch a froward Sullenneſs as was ſtrange; and indeed to that Exceſs it went, as had it continued two Days in that State, I had certainly adjourned the Houſe, advertiſed over, and craven his Majeſty's Judgment. For, the Recuſants, having by the Negligence of the Proteſtant Party, gained a Queſtion or two upon the dividing of the Houſe, ten Voices, they grew upon it to ſuch a wanton Inſolence, as they rejected Hand over Head all that was offered them from his Majeſty and this State; the Bill againſt Bigamy, they would not ſhould be ingroſſed; the Law for Correction Houſes, they abſolutely caſt out; the Law againſt fraudulent Conveyances, and to ſecure Purchaſers againſt the practiſed Cozenage of the Natives here, they would have none of; a Law for the Bailments taſted not with them; the Burgeſſes that ſerved for the new Boroughs, being moſt of them Proteſtants, they queſtioned, as not having Right to ſit there. The Statutes of Uſes and Wills, we durſt not adventure a Reading unto, for fear ſome Blemiſh might be put upon them by theſe Men, that in all theſe Things never gave or anſwered Reaſon, but plainly let us ſee, their Wills were ſet together to refuſe all, but to refute nothing; nay, the Party came to that at laſt, as the Vanity and Forgetfulneſs of Duty in Sir *Piers Croſby* tranſported him ſo far, as that in the Bill for repreſſing of Murders, by a ſtrict Puniſhment of the Acceſſaries, wherein the Law here before was defective, he declares himſelf as it were the Ringleader of that Party, paſſing his vote not only againſt the Bill, but (when ſome endeavoured to ſave it by that Means) even againſt the Recommitment too; and did ſo beſtir himſelf, as that Side carried it.

I confeſs I was very much troubled at this; for albeit the King had got his Supply, I was wondrous unwilling any malevolent Tongue ſhould ſeemingly charge us, that having ſerved the King, we now meanly became careleſs of what in Honour and Juſtice we ought to his People; extreme loth, ſo many good Laws ſhould be loſt, which might be of excellent Uſe in the future Reducement of this Kingdom to Civility, to a peaceable and ſure Temper of Government; and diſdained alſo, to ſee all this carried by that Party without all Reaſon, with ſo much Triumph, and Neglect, both of the Proteſtants, and all his Majeſty's other Miniſters on this Side. I ſaw it was not poſſible to ſtay myſelf by any Counſels from thence, the Exigent of the preſent Occaſion admitted not Time for that; and not to repreſs and correct this Humour early and betimes, would render it uncurable. So Neceſſity put me upon a bold Adventure, to try our Strength, and if we carried it not, then inſtantly to adjourn.

In the Way to this Reſolution, I cauſed Sir *George Radcliffe* to acquaint the Board with Sir *Piers Croſby*'s Demeanor in the Houſe: What the Charge and Sentence was thereon I leave you to the Order, which you have incloſed, only I muſt add this, that of twenty eight Counſellors that were preſent, there was not one diſſenting Voice, but all for the Sequeſtration.

Then I told the Lords, what a Shame it was for the Proteſtant Party, that were in Number the greater, to ſuffer their Religion to be inſenſibly ſupplanted, his Majeſty in ſome Degree diſregarded, the good Ordinances tranſmitted for their future Peace and good Government to be thus diſdainfully trodden under Foot, by a Company of wilful inſolent People, envious both to their Religion and to their Peace; and all this, for want of a few Days diligent Attendance upon the Service of the Publick; beſought thoſe of the Council therefore, to ſpeak with all their Friends reſpectively, ſhew them their great Fault, thus to ſuffer the contrary Party to boaſt and pride themſelves in deſtroying all the good Things, which the Wiſdom of his Majeſty and Care of his Servants had provided for the Peace and Security of themſelves and Poſterities; and to be inſtant with them, in their own Name, and in mine, that they would not fail to wait upon the Houſe but for ten or twelve Days, and there do their Conſcience; and I did not yet doubt, but we ſhould ſee a fair Exchange from the preſent ill Condition, wherein the Affairs now ſtood.

This was liked, promiſed, and indeed I think purſued by us all. Now there being one *Baron*, a young Man, a kind of petty Chapman's Son, who by Peddling left him ſome two hundred Pounds a Year, of all others the moſt mutinous and bold; this Fellow having inform'd ſome Untruths to the Houſe, had been roundly called to Account for his Fault by the Maſter of the Rolls; but as then, there being more of that Party

Party in the Houſe, there was no good to be done; yet I adviſed, that the firſt Motion they ſtirred the next Morning ſhould be the queſtioning of this Companion anew, and ſo drive it to the Queſtion for his Expulſion, to the Intent we might be able to judge, whether they were ſtill the major Part, which if they proved to be, nothing to be propounded further, before I had adjourned the Houſe, that ſo we might have Time to advertiſe all, and receive our Directions thence; but in caſe, by the better take heed of the Proteſtants, they were able to carry that, then were they ſure of all the reſt, to ſit cloſe, to incourage their own Party, and to put on the Laws with all poſſible Diligence. A.D. 1634.

Accordingly they did ſo, and the Houſe divided, it was carried for *Baron*'s Expulſion ſixteen Voices; ever ſince we have plied them with warm Clothes; and howbeit they divide upon every Law that paſſeth, how good ſoever it be, and keep conſtantly upon the Pitch of ninety five, yet have the Proteſtants ſtill over-ruled them, and paſſed all the Laws, amongſt the reſt, thoſe of Uſes and Wills; the beneficial Operation whereof, I am moſt confident, the Crown will find hereafter in the Court of Wards; ſo as now we have in the Commons-Houſe effected all we deſire, and ſhall I hope, paſs them with the Lords without all Scruple.

It may ſeem ſtrange, that this People ſhould be ſo obſtinately ſet againſt their own Good, and yet the Reaſon is plain; for the Friars and Jeſuits fearing that theſe Laws would conform them here to the Manners of *England*, and in Time be a Means to lead them on to a Conformity in Religion and Faith alſo, they catholickly oppoſe and fence up every Path leading to ſo good a Purpoſe: And indeed I ſee plainly, that ſo long as this Kingdom continues Popiſh, they are not a People for the Crown of *England* to be confident of. Whereas if they were not ſtill diſtempered by the Infuſion of theſe Friars and Jeſuits, I am of Belief, they would be as good and loyal to their King, as any other Subjects.

Which being conſidered, I judge it very happy, their Waywardneſs hath been thus unuſefully for themſelves diſcovered, and his Majeſty diſengaged in the leaſt towards that Party, but free in Point of Honour and State, to go that Way to work with them, as he in his good Pleaſure and Time ſhall adviſe fitteſt for the Service of the Crown, the Securing and Peace of his Dominions, which in Truth, I have been all along very fearful of, much apprehending the Inconvenience that might have dwelt upon my Maſter, thorough the free Expreſſions of their Readineſs in all publick Services: So as I do heartily thank God, I may now ſay, the Subſidies are given to the King, the good Laws for his People paſſed, all without any Obligation put upon his Majeſty by the Recuſants; and this laſt alone I value equal with either of the other.

Though this Knight's Petition hath by Anticipation been preſented to his Majeſty, yet his Sequeſtration (as you adviſe) muſt be made a full Diſmiſſion from the Board; and further, if he may be legally charged with his vain boaſting of 400 *Swords to ſtrike where he commands, and ſhall offer to levy Men without authentical Commiſſion, you ſhall not forbear to cauſe his Perſon to be arreſted and proceeded againſt according to Juſtice, that Parties may get no Head.*

18. Sir *Piers Crosby* (the Opinion of the Board made known unto him) deſired Licence to wait upon his Maſter, which I told him he might have in convenient Time; ſince it ſeems, taking it a little further into Advice, he hath preferred a cautelous Petition for his reſtoring to the Board.

Every Man on this Side commonly gives Counſel that Way, where he hath a feeling himſelf, ſo there were ſome that ſpake in his Behalf, ſaying, we know not whoſe Turn it may be next; and therefore not good in Example to be too ſevere towards our own Members.

But others were of a contrary Opinion, holding it not becoming the Gravity of a Council-Board, to be ſo uncertain in their Orders, nor fit to ſequeſter a Counſellor without giving his Majeſty a particular Account, and then (as in good Manners we ought) leave the Judgment to the King, which prevailed, and ſo the former Order eſtabliſhed.

I am altogether unknown to Sir *Piers*, by Injury or Benefit, and wiſh, my Judgment of the Caſe led me rather in his Favour, than in his Contrary: But it is my Duty to look upon his Majeſty's Service above all, which inforceth me to tranſmit my humble Opinion, and plainly to declare myſelf, that I judge it moſt unſafe he be reſtored; but moſt neceſſary, that he be abſolutely put off the Table. The Time he watched to diſ-

ſerve

A.D. 1634. ſerve and diſregard the State was paſſing malevolent and ſpightful; the Opinion he patroniſed againſt all common Reaſon, and the Rules of a Civil Government; there is not any thing in the Man but Formality, and that ever ſet the mutinous Way, ariſing from an over-weaning in himſelf, that he merits more than a State can do for him; he is in Eſtate very low, and a Heart wholly *Iriſh*; full of Vanity, ambitious to be held a Man on whom the *Iriſhry* forſooth depend; ſo as he vaunted lately to have in *Kerry* four hundred Swords, which would ſtrike where he bid them, without aſking a Queſtion; I have it from a very good Hand, that he offered himſelf (for any Thing I know) without Privity, either of his Majeſty, or any of his Miniſters, to raiſe a Regiment here, and go with it himſelf as Colonel in the Service of the Infanta Cardinal; which methinks, ſounds not ſo well from a Counſellor. And finally it is a ſeaſonable Reproof, not only to him, but to all ſuch Libertines as himſelf; and will queſtionleſs for another Seſſion, much contain them within Sobriety; howbeit I humbly ſubmit all to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

The two Statutes of Wills and Uſes now paſs'd alſo the Lords Houſe, on *Monday* next I purpoſe to prorogue 'till the Beginning of the next Term, and ſo paſs theſe Laws; for certainly they appear not only beneficial for the People, but great and profitable Services for the Crown, indeed greater than at firſt Sight a Man would imagine.

All theſe you mention ſhall find themſelves remembred; and for the Earl of Ormond, *your Lordſhip ſhall receive herewith his Majeſty's Warrant to ſwear him Counſellor, according to your Advice. The Lord Chancellor in like Manner ſhall have his deſerved Thanks.*

19. Thoſe who have carried themſelves in the Commons Houſe without Compariſon with moſt Ability, and beſt Affections, are, the Lord *Dillon*, Sir *Adam Loftus*, the Maſter of the *Rolls*, and Sir *George Radcliffe*.

Of Sir *Adam Loftus* I have wrote my Opinion already, and find no Cauſe to retract any Thing. For my Lord *Dillon*, I hold him a very able and well affected Gentleman, and one that ſerves the Crown underſtandingly, and in a paſſing noble Way; ſurely I judge him fit for any Imployment here; he hath a Deſire to be a Captain of the Army, and, I proteſt, if it were free for me, I ſhould give him the next that fell, before he moved for it, as that which I ought him in Thankfulneſs for the good Offices he doth the Service of my Maſter upon all Occaſions. If it might pleaſe his Majeſty to admit you to ſignify by Letter unto theſe two apart, his Knowledge and gracious Acceptance of their good Endeavours, I conceive under Favour, it would be very well.

For the other two, they are my intimate Friends, and yet I have ever judged it a Degree of Puſillanimity, not to ſpeak thoſe Truths for them that are near us, nay for ourſelves, which upon the ſame Ground we ſhould do in the Caſe of a Stranger; ſo I muſt aſcertain you in their Behalf, they have done remarkable Service, ſuch indeed as none in this Kingdom beſides themſelves had been able to have done; and in this I report myſelf to what you ſhall hear of others; inquire therefore after them, if you pleaſe, and then tell me whether my Affection vitiate my Judgment. And ſo much do they already owe to his Majeſty's gracious Favours towards them as to hear his Majeſty underſtands, they do their Duty, would be to them a Reward above all others.

Beſides, in the Lower Houſe, my Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, and Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* have done their Parts, with good Affections and Abilities, whereof if it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty, that you in your next Letter ſo take Notice, as I may ſhew them his Majeſty hath Knowledge of it, will be very well.

In the Higher Houſe, there is my Lord of *Ormond*, that hath as much Advantage of the reſt in Judgment and Parts, as he hath in Eſtate and Blood; and one, who upon my Obſervation ſince I came hither, expreſſeth very good Affections to the Crown and Government; ſo as I hold him a Perſon of Conſequence, and fit to receive ſome Mark of his Majeſty's Favour, and humbly offer it to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, whether it were not ſeaſonable to make him a Counſellor; he is young, but take it from me, a very ſtaid Head; ſo as I ſhould think we had got much the better by the Exchange of the Earl of *Ormond* for Sir *Piers Croſby*. Beſides, it will be impoſſible without his Lordſhip, to find a Title for the Crown to *Ormond*; ſo as without him, no Plantation neither, in which reſpect it were good to take him in. But as in all of this Nature, I refer it clearly to the King's Wiſdom, as one who will have no other Inte-

reſts

reſts here, but the Service of my Maſter; nor upon my Faith, did I ever ſo much as mention this, or any ſuch Thing to my Lord of *Ormond*. A.D.1634.

My Lord Chancellor hath been very forward in all Things concerning his Majeſty's Service: And albeit he were, in his Opinion, againſt the Statutes of Wills and Uſes, yet well diſcerning them to be Laws much for the Advantage of the Crown, told me very nobly, he ſat not there to pleaſe People, or to favour his own private Intereſts, but to ſerve the King, which he would moſt intirely do in this, as in all Things elſe which were in his Power.

Now admit me to propound one Conſideration more, and ſo I will end this Volume, a huge long Letter at leaſt it is I am ſure.

Concerning the Prorogation or Diſſolution of the Parliament, his Majeſty hath conſidered and well weighed your Reaſons; yet boldeth his Reſolution, not to have it prorogued, but diſſolved at Eaſter. *It being a known Experiment, that Parliaments never grow better by ſitting long; neither is there Cauſe to doubt, that when Government is ſettled, the Church hath gathered Strength, good Laws are executed, and Plantations inlarged, a new Choice may be made, with more advantage for the Crown. And yet you may provide before the End of this Seſſion for whatſoever may Advantage the Plantations, Cuſtoms, or ſuch other Things as are mentioned in your Letter to the Lord Treaſurer.*

We ſhall begin the next Seſſion of this Parliament the 26th of *January* coming, and in the Concluſion thereof before *Eaſter*, paſs all the reſt of thoſe Laws, we tranſmit now, or ſhall do before that Time. (20.) But the Queſtion is then, Whether it be beſt abſolutely to diſſolve the Parliament, or to keep it ſtill on foot by Prorogations? And I am for the latter; and I beſeech you weigh my Reaſons well, in regard I take it to be a Point of great Conſequence.

The keeping it on foot by Prorogations can do no Hurt, conſidering it can exerciſe no Power during the Prorogation, and may at any Time before the Meeting be blown over with the leaſt Breath from his Majeſty.

Hurtful then it cannot be, but uſeful in divers Reſpects I conceive it will be.

This Houſe is very well compoſed; ſo as the Proteſtants are the major Part, clearly and thoroughly with the King, which would be difficult to compaſs again, if you were now to call another. And conſidering in Truth, that the Popiſh Party only have appeared to be averſe to all Reformation or Order in the Government, it will be a good Rod to hold over them, when they ſhall ſee, it is in the King's Power to paſs upon them by Plurality of Voices all the Laws of *England* concerning Religion, which howbeit I do not now diſpute whether it be fit or not fit; yet to have the Power with the King is not amiſs, and may be otherwiſe uſed with great Advantage for his Majeſty's Service. It may ſerve of great Uſe to confirm and ſettle his Majeſty's Title to the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond*. For, this you may be ſure, all the Proteſtants are for Plantations, all the other againſt them; ſo as thoſe being the greater Number, you can want no Help they may give you therein: Nay, in Caſe there be no Title to be made good to theſe Countries for the Crown, yet ſhould I not deſpair, forth of Reaſon of State, and for the Strength and Security of the Kingdom, to have them paſſed to the King by immediate Act of this Parliament.

Therefore I do moſt humbly and ſeriouſly offer this to the Conſideration of his Majeſty, deſire it may be adviſedly thought of, and that when you return theſe Laws, I may receive his Majeſty's Reſolution and good Pleaſure herein alſo.

It is now fair Time for me to end this Letter, which I do, yet with the Continuance of that Truth and Affection, which muſt always approve me

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle this 16th of *December*, 1634.

The Anſwer poſtiled by
Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
JOHN COKE.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

IT contents me much to find by your Lordſhip's Letters, and in myſelf too, that you are and may be ſatisfied, I ſhall never depart from that ancient Friendſhip and Obligation I have had with you and from you. It is true, I find well enough I am upon the diſadvantage Ground, where I am like ſtill to be troubleſome to my Friends, and ſeldom in Place and Seaſon to ſpeak either for myſelf or for them, which, in good Faith, I ſhould the more freely do of the two. I ſpend more here than I have of Entertainments from his Majeſty, I ſuffer extreamly in my own private at home, I ſpend my Body and Spirits with extream Toil, I ſometimes undergo the Miſconſtructions of thoſe, I conceived, ſhould not, would not, have uſed me ſo, in ſuch a Meaſure (I know well what I write) as I vow to you, I would abſolutely leave all, but that I have the Comfort and Aſſurance of my Maſter to be with him accepted, however, I be with others. God reward that Goodneſs towards this abſent Servant of his, and make me able to ſerve him anſwerable to thoſe ſovereign Duties I owe him.

But I am reſolved to complain of nothing: I have been ſomething unproſperous, ſlowly heard, and as coldly anſwered that Way. I will either ſubſiſt by the Integrity of my own Actions, or I will periſh before I think longer of borrowing a Being from any, but my Maſter; if he think me worthy of it, he will preſerve me; if not, I will go home and pray for him.

In the mean Time I will be conſtant and intire in the Profeſſions I made to my Friends before I ſat a Foot on *Iriſh* Earth, and bring them back with me if I live, kept without ſtain, and returned where I made them without Violation.

Theſe are the Weapons I purpoſe to defend and offend by, and theſe ſhall neither Craft nor Force be able ever to wring out of my Heart or Hands.

And if you on that Side need Friends, as well as we on this, I am ſure do; I wiſh you may find them to your full Contentment, which is a greater Bleſſing, they tell me here, than ever befell a Deputy of *Ireland*. But I could ever deſire better for them I love, than I could hope for myſelf.

I ſhall not need to trouble your Lordſhip with any thing that hath paſſed in the Affairs on this Side, having given Order to my Brother to bring you the Duplicates of my Diſpatches, which, if you pleaſe to take the Pains to read, will clearly let you ſee the State wherein they ſtand, as I take it, proſperous enough, God be ever praiſed for it.

For the Lady you mention, in good Faith, I cannot for my Life imagine whom they ſhould mean, ſure I am my Cat hath no ſuch Ears, nor, to uſe the Northern Proverb, *need I ſet up a new Mill for the little Griſt which is left me.* How you find yourſelf in Life and Liking under your Widower's Cloak, will not be eaſily diſcerned, ſo ſoberly are you able to cover it with a *Spaniſh* Gravity; yet ſome of the Learned are of Opinion you will be now and then found buying of Pigeons, your *Engliſhmen* bred in *Spain* are taken to be ſhrewd Fellows that Way.

Well, the Wind and Tide ſtay no Man's Leiſure, no not a Deputy's, albeit in *Ireland*. The Meſſenger muſt be gone, and I muſt make an end. For love of God haſten back theſe Laws we now tranſmit, that they may be here the 26th of next Month, or we ſhall have juſt nothing to do. And ſo with the ſound and chearful Heart I have ever preſerved for you, ſince I have had the Happineſs to be eſteemed your Friend, I wiſh you and all yours Continuance of Health and Increaſe of all Happineſs.

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 22d Dec. 1634. *moſt faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THIS, with your Lordſhip's Favour, ſhall be an Anſwer to yours of the 27th of *October*, having taken ſo long a Time by reaſon of the great Trouble I have been in this Seſſion of Parliament, and that there was nothing therein that required preſent Haſte.

For your Lordſhip's Buſineſs concerning the Aulnage, I ſhall do you all the Service which ſhall reſt in my Power, and moſt glad I will be, whenever I may be able to execute any Thing which may be acceptable with your Lordſhip, and ſhall be ſure to give you my poor Advice in any Matter where you ſhall be pleaſed to command it.

This Buſineſs is ſettled by an Act of Parliament in *England*, which it is not here in *Ireland*, and to ſtir in it 'till this Meeting be determined, I do under Favour not judge it ſo opportune; but ſo ſoon as the Parliament is paſſed, it may be well ſupplied and ſettled by Act of State; wherein I will be anſwerable to your Lordſhip there ſhall be no Time loſt, nor in any other Particular, wherein I may be ſo happy as to have Occaſion to expreſs myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 28th of *Dec.* 1634. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Danby.

My very good Lord,

I MUST, in the firſt Place, return your Lordſhip humble Thanks for myſelf and Colonel *Farrer*, who, by his Majeſty's Favour, and Interceſſion of ſuch noble Friends as yourſelf, is now ſettled a Captain in this Army. And as I am to acknowledge this Favour to your Lordſhip, ſo I muſt alſo that other, that from your Lordſhip's Recommendation I had the good Fortune to have him along with me in this Imployment; and as he is of great Help to me here, ſo is he no Ways below the Judgment you made of him, being indeed a very able and paſſing honeſt Gentleman.

I take it as a great Honour your Lordſhip is pleaſed to offer a Nephew of yours to become Part of my Family: I wiſh there were any Thing here of Contentment to himſelf or Friends; ſuch as we are, he ſhall be moſt welcome unto me whenever it ſhall like your Lordſhip and himſelf, and, in good Faith, I will be as careful of him, as if he were my own Child.

There is nothing here worthy a Relation, we have happily concluded this ſecond Seſſions of Parliament; and, I truſt, the Crown of *England* ſhall find the Fruit of it, when I am in my Grave. My Lord, I ſhould be glad I might have hold of any Occaſion whereby I might ſerve you in this Place, conſidering it ſhall be a great Contentment unto me to ſhow you how truly and faithfully I am

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 28th of *Dec.* 1634. *moſt humble Servant and Kinſman,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THERE hath a Cauſe long depended in *Chancery* betwixt the Earl of *Ormond* and Sir *Thomas Butler*, for Lands of very great Value, which after many Letters procured thence, ſome for the proceeding of it there, and ſome for the recovering of it

A.D.1634. it into the Exchequer Chamber, hath been at laſt referred by his Majeſty to me, and myſelf commanded to give a ſpeedy Hearing thereunto.

In Obedience whereunto, taking the Aſſiſtance of my Lord Chancellor and the Judges, the Counſel of both Sides have been fully heard; in the Concluſion, it clearly appearing that in this, as in many other, *Equitas ſequitur Legem*, it will not be for me to give any Opinion, but wholly to conform myſelf to the Judgment of the Judges in theſe Matters of Law. Yet conſidering the Cauſe is of very great Conſequence, concerning near two thouſand Pounds Lands a Year, and that I deſire to go upon the beſt Warrant I could, I have not thought it fit to rely upon the Opinion of theſe Judges alone, but have cauſed, by conſent of Counſel on both Sides, a true Caſe to be made thereof, which I now tranſmit over, deſiring that the Judges Opinion on that Side may be had thereon; which ſent me back, I ſhall proceed to diſtribute his Majeſty's Juſtice with Equality and Satisfaction I truſt to all Sides. So as I am to deſire your Help for the effecting ſo good a Work; and that Mr. Attorney may have the Caſe delivered unto him, and to be required to take the Opinion of the Judges thereon, which certified back to me under their Hands, I ſhall proceed quickly to the determining of that Queſtion, which hath already continued twenty Years. So I reſt

Dublin, 9th of *January*, 1634.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Rowe *to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I HOPE my laſt Letters have aſſured your Lordſhip of my Reſpects, for there was not much in them elſe, that might excuſe your Trouble: nor any greater Cauſe of theſe, for with me that is enough; and with your Lordſhip, your Nobleneſs hath made me know, they are not ungracious.

I would write your Lordſhip ſomething more, if I knew what other Men did not write, and what were moſt ſerviceable, and that I will endeavour. If I fail, I had rather ſuffer a Charge of Importunity than Neglect. For, though I ſerve not your Lordſhip, I honour my Election, when I ſtrive to ſerve you.

From *Germany* we hear only of the *French* Proſperity; who have relieved *Heidelburg* Caſtle, and poſſeſſed it: and they are in Deſign to force the Electors and Cities of *Colen*, *Mentz* and *Trier* (almoſt already *in facto* uſurped) and the Duke of *Newburgh*, to take theirs or the *Dutch* Protection. To which end they machinate a new and ſtricter League; and will both appear in the Land of *Liege*, as the Rendezvous, with ſeveral Armies. And if they can by Terror affect their Purpoſe (for it is believed thoſe Princes are not unwilling to have the Excuſe of an Army to cover their Defection) then the States may deliver *Maeſtricht* to the *French*, which will be their fit Frontier, and a Wall to the *Dutch*, and theſe may get *Colen* in Exchange: and thus between them they will command all the *Rhine* as high as *Straſburgh*: What the Iſſue is like to be I leave to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Judgment. Sure I am, we have too much looſed the Reins to the *Dutch*, and by Contempt enforced them to fall into the Gulph of dangerous Friends.

This Day we have Letters come, and I believe them, as far as any firſt Report, that *Gravelin* is given up to the *French*, which will make open War, yet not eaſe us: for we are not out of as near a Danger, that a growing State doth get Harbours right againſt us. The News hath this Induction of Credit, that the Governor was in diſtruſt, and refuſed to appear at *Bruſſels*: But I commend it to your Lordſhip as Men do Fiſh, for the Freſhneſs, not for Certainty; yet this I collect, that if it be not true, the Root of it is the Diſaffection of the two Crowns, *France* and *Spain*; and of this a Third might make good Uſe.

Your Lordſhip, perhaps, hath heard of a Rumour of Affection in the King of *Poland* (a brave, valiant, and undertaking Prince) to marry the Lady *Elizabeth Palatine*, and though no great Encouragement hath been given him to confirm him; yet I have newly received a good Advertiſement that he hath reſolved it, and procured the Conſent of his Biſhops, and ſent to *Rome* for Diſpenſation; which if he cannot obtain, he knows

knows the Way by Example of the Duke of *Barr*, that a Pardon will be ſooner had; for *Rome* will loſe no more Sons for a Woman. He wears her Picture publickly, and hath declared the Lord *Guldenſteirne*, a Proteſtant, his Ambaſſador, to comply with his Majeſty, who, as my Advice ſays, is on the Way. We expect daily another Extraordinary from *Swede*, being the Lord *John Schyte*, who hath thrice exerciſed that Function in *England*, and is Treaſurer, and the third Perſon in that Kingdom; from whom I had Letters of his coming, and he doth intimate very great Buſineſs; but what I cannot penetrate, and will not conjecture. But upon the whole I obſerve, that God will have pity upon the diſtreſſed Princeſs and her Children, and their Religion, by a Way not thought of by Man, and therefore more like to proſper. A.D. 1634.

From Home I think I can write your Lordſhip nothing, unleſs I venture upon that, which every body will not. Your Lordſhip hath known of the Employment of Mr. *Porter* to congratulate the Cardinal Infanta: Who is returned, and in his Complement received no great Satisfaction; for the Prince never moved his Hat, nor Foot. What diſpleaſed him we may not gueſs; and his beſt Friends excuſe him, that it is the Style of *Spain*, and that he never vailed to any ſince his Arrival, but to the Queen Mother of *France:* and this at the beſt is but a proud Defence. But we think there is more in it; for, he offered to write back, but not giving upon his Letter the due Title of Majeſty to our King, Mr. *Porter* refuſed to bring it. Upon this it was formalized, and a Week was ſpent, but in Concluſion perſiſting in the Difficulty, he is returned without any Anſwer. Some ſay, that his Majeſty ſuperſcribing *A mon tres-chere Coſin*, and not *Alteſſe*, from thence grew the Exception: but it is not the Style of Kings to Inferiors, but that of Majeſty is due from all Inferiors to them. This is a great *Spaniſh* Tumour: and we conclude, if the Infanta ſend not a Perſon to reciprocate, it is a ſcornful Neglect; if he do, and not give the Title, it is a great Affront, and I believe my Maſter will not receive it; and if he give the Style as he ought, it was as much Lightneſs, to diſpute, refuſe, and then repent it. Of this the Aſtronomers of State do prognoſticate, that where amends is ſo hardly to be found, it muſt at leaſt produce a Dryneſs, and Retraite from friendly Intelligence. And I think it a fatal Error that is the Iſſue of Pride.

I dare not make your Lordſhip's Pauſes and Vacancies from your great Affairs (wherein you have flown a Height beyond Envy) greater by my Intruſion, and therefore beſeech you interpret this Freeneſs to the Confidence of your noble Nature, and to a Deſire I have to be ſealed and ſigned

Your Lordſhip's

St. Martin's-Lane,
Jan. 11, 1634.

moſt humble devoted Servant,

THO. ROWE.

P. S. The Report of *Gravelin* is contradicted, but the Diſcontent of the Governor being true, the Matter hangs in ſuſpence.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letter of the 16th of *December* I received the 3d of *January*. I am glad all things go ſo well in *Ireland* under your Lordſhip's Conduct. I hear moſt of my Friends ſay, that the King ſets a high Value upon all your Services and Proceedings in that Kingdom, which pleaſes me to know infinitely. It comes from them who know not how much I am your Servant, or that I have any Relation to your Lordſhip. God ſend you good Succeſs in the future Seſſions, and in the End of your Parliament. So I'll proceed where I left the laſt Month.

Young *Deſmond*, who married one of the Coheirs of Sir *Miles Stanhope*, came one Morning to *York-Houſe*, where his Wife had lived with the Dutcheſs during his two Years Abſence beyond the Seas, and hurried her away, half undreſſed, much againſt her Will, into a Coach, and ſo carried her away into *Leiceſterſhire*. At *Brickbell* he lodged, where ſhe in the Night put herſelf into Milk-maids Cloaths, and had likely to have made her Eſcape, but was diſcovered. Mad *Chriſtian*, whom your Lordſhip knows,

A.D.1634. knows, ſaid, That my Lord of *Deſmond* was the firſt that ever ſhe heard of, that ran away with his own Wife. Long were they not away, but up they come again, agreed, and jointly petition the King, In the firſt Place, he, that his Majeſty would pleaſe to mediate for him to the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* for her Pardon, having uncivilly and in a barbarous Faſhion taken his Wife out of her Houſe. Then both humbly entreated his Majeſty, that they might have their Fortune to live on, which is her Lands fifteen hundred Pounds a Year, which my Lord *Denbigh* and his Lady kept from them, and would allow them ſcarce five hundred Pound to live on: This I hear the King hath yielded unto, for ſhe was the King's Ward.

In my laſt I advertiſed your Lordſhip, that the Mayor of *London* received ſome Reprimand for being ſo ſlow in giving Anſwer to the Writ ſent into the City about the Shipping-Buſineſs; afterward the City Council were called before the Lords, and received ſome gentle Check, or rather were admoniſhed, to take heed how they adviſed the City in a Caſe ſo clear for the King, wherein his Majeſty had firſt adviſed with his learned Counſel, and with his Council of State. It wrought this Effect, that they all yielded, and inſtantly fell to ſeizing in all the Wards of *London*. It will coſt the City at leaſt thirty five thouſand Pounds. They hoiſt up the Merchant Strangers, Sir *William Curtyre* three hundred and ſixty Pounds, Sir *Thomas Cuttcale* three hundred Pounds: Great Sums to pay at one Tax, and we know not how often it may come. It reaches us in the *Strand*, being within the Liberties of *Weſtminſter*, which furniſheth out one Ship. My Lord of *Bedford* ſixty Pounds; my Lord of *Salisbury* twenty five Pounds; my Lord of *Clare* forty Pounds; the Lord Keeper, and Lord Treaſurer, twenty Pounds apiece: Nay Lodgers, for I am ſet at forty Shillings. Giving Subſidies in Parliament, I was well content to pay to, which now hath brought me into this Tax; but I tell my Lord *Cottington*, that I had rather give and pay ten Subſidies in Parliament, than ten Shillings this new-old way of dead *Noye*'s. Letters are alſo gone down to the High Sheriffs of the Maritime Counties to quicken them. Have you heard the Anſwer given by a great Lord that hath been a Judge? "'Tis true this Writ hath not "been uſed when Tunnage and Poundage was granted, now 'tis not, but taken by Pre-"rogative, *Ergo*, this Writ is now in full Force."

Sir *Francis Steward*, the Chancellor of *Scotland*, and *Robin Maule*, all dead here; The Earl of *Marr* in *Scotland*; as alſo Sir *William Paddye*, who gave the greateſt Part of his Eſtate to maintain an Organiſt and twelve Singers in St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, and all his Books of Value to their Library. Old *Weymark*, an ancient *Paul*'s Walker, died worth twenty five thouſand Pounds; he ſent for Mr. *Hakewell* of *Lincoln*'s-*Inn* to make his Will, intending to make him, Dr. *Ducke*, and Auditor *Pughſye*, his Executors, all his Neighbours in *Alderſgate-Street*. He begun his Will, and gave ſome Legacies, but quickly grew weary, it went againſt his Heart to give that away, which he had kept ſo greedily, broke off, and in huge Fury ſaid, he would finiſh it the next Day, and that there were wiſe Men in *England* that could make his Will better than he; but he never returned to perfect Senſe to finiſh it; ſo there is Work for Sir *Henry Martin*. Mr. *Dacres*, the only Branch of the Lord *Dacres* of the *North*, a young Man, died here of a Lethargy; my Lord Marſhal took great Care of him, and being dead, ſent him honourably out of this Town to be interred in the North.

Mr. *Gibbons*, the Lord Treaſurer's Secretary, being by the King's Command called before the Lord Keeper, the Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord Chief Juſtice *Finch*, was found ſo really guilty of many foul Buſineſſes, wherein he hath cozened the King, that they committed him to the Fleet. 'Tis clear he is guilty of a Rafure, putting his own Name inſtead of one *George Booth*, lately dead, who was Creditor of Sir *Allen Apſley*'s: Alſo he got, which Way I know not, a Warrant to paſs Lands in a Book of the ſaid Sir *Allen Apſley*'s, *ſine loco*, by which Means he got, they ſay, laying down nineſcore Pounds, as much Lands and Woods as he ſold for ten thouſand two hundred Pounds. For theſe, and other Things, a Bill is put into the *Star-Chamber* againſt him by the King's Attorney. And before he could get out of the Fleet, he put in Bail of twelve thouſand Pounds, three good Men being bound for him, that he ſhall not ſtart away. The Lord Treaſurer has put him out of his Service. Some ſay he hath two thouſand Pounds a Year Land, others ſay he is much in Debt, and by that Time they have done with him in the *Star-Chamber*, he will not be worth a Groat. I am ſorry for him, he ſeemed to be an able and a witty Man. Alſo my Lord *Digby*, for *William Croft*'s Buſineſs in the *Spring-Garden*, is called into the *Star-Chamber*; and not only he, but

Sir

Sir *Lewis Dives* is charged to be a Provoker and Setter on of his Brother the Lord *Digby* in this Buſineſs. A.D.1634.

My Lord Chamberlain and his Lady are in a fair Way of parting, out of her own Deſire, and upon her Motion, my Lord hath yielded, that ſhe ſhall live at *Barnard's Caſtle*. Thither ſhe is gone, formally took her Leave of the King and Queen at *Whitehall*, ſent to my Lord of *Bedford* and my Lord *Clifford* her Kinſmen to conduct her from Court; but, being it proceeded from her, they excuſed themſelves. A fooliſh Woman; ſhe is horribly weary already.

Here are two noble Gentlemen deſigned to go Ambaſſadors; the Viſcount *Sligo* into *France*, and the Lord *Aſhton* into *Spain*. Mr. *Porter* is newly returned from *Bruſſels*; he carried a Letter from the King to the Infant Cardinal, but brought none back. Mr. Secretary *Coke* drew the Letter in *French* (your Friend and mine, my Lord *Cottington*, thinking it fitter to have been written in *Engliſh* or in *Latin*) and gave the Cardinal no Style but *Vous*, which the *Spaniards* abhor, a kind of Thouing of one, whereas he expected *Alteſſe Royal*, at leaſt *Alteſſe*. This Omiſſion was taken ſo ill there, that they would have returned a Letter without the Style of Majeſty, which Mr. *Porter* abſolutely refuſed; a Week almoſt was ſpent there, after he had taken his Leave to accommodate this Buſineſs, but it could not be done; ſo he came away without it.

The old Counteſs of *Leiceſter* died in the Beginning of *Chriſtmas*, which inſtantly put a great Part of this Court and Town into Mourning: For, ſhe hath many Grandchildren of great Quality, who have brave Cloaths in making to appear at Court in. Her Eſtate is fallen to my Lord of *Eſſex*, the greateſt Part of it, only one thouſand a Year to my Lord of *Leiceſter*, whereof ſix hundred a Year goes in Jointure to the laſt Lord of *Leiceſter*'s Widow, for ſhe had none before, yet ſhe brought him 3500*l.* in Money a great while ſince.

The *French* King hath got all the *Palatinate* into his Hands. The Duke of *Lorrain* and ſome Imperialiſts held the Caſtle of *Heidelburgh*, but he drove them thence: So now he hath that Town and Caſtle, *Philipſburgh*, *Manheim*, and *Frankendale*. He is alſo in Treaty with the *Hollanders* about *Maeſtricht*, *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, which ſhall, if they agree, be put into his Hands, as Caution for Monies lent and to be lent, which will be a good Bargain for the *Hollanders*, otherwiſe they will prove dear Towns to them. He will alſo aſſiſt the *German* Princes, delights to be called *Lewis the Juſt*, and they ſay in *France* of him, "that if there were no Ballances left in the World, he "would do Juſtice with his Sword." He hath an Army of ſixſcore thouſand Men in Pay, Horſe and Foot, and forty two Millions of Crowns in ready Caſh to pay them: A moſt formidable Neighbour, we need have good Store of Ships to guard our Coaſts.

The Farmers of the Cuſtoms have been very liberal in their New Year's Gift to the King this Year, beſides their ordinary Gift of 2000 Pieces, they gave him a Diamond unſet, that coſt them 5000*l.* and alſo 5000*l.* in Pieces.

At the End of *Chriſtmas* was married by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* my Lord Chamberlain's eldeſt Son to the Lady *Mary Villiers*, Daughter to the Duke of *Buckingham*, in the Cloſet at *Whiteball*. It was done privately, and few invited, and ſooner than was intended, by reaſon the young Lady began to affect the younger Brother *Philip Herbert*, and of herſelf had moved the Chamberlain, that ſhe might marry him, ſaying, he did apply himſelf to her more than my Lord *Herbert* did: But the Dutcheſs chid her out of that Humour, and now ſhe is married, that Affection will vaniſh. We have here alſo another conſiderable Heir, my Lord *Ruſſel*, this Winter come from beyond the Seas, where he hath ſpent two Years; an handſome gentile Man, and there is much looking on him. There are three young Ladies ripe of Marriage, 'tis thought he will ſettle upon one of them; my Lady *Elizabeth Cecil*, the Lady *Anne Carr*, and the Lady *Dorothy Sidney*. Yet the Voice goes that he bends ſomewhat towards the Lady *Anne Carr*, though 'tis ſaid, his Father hath given him the Admonition to chuſe any where but there.

Sir *Giles Allington*'s Wife, that he was fined ſo horribly for in the High Commiſſion, being his Niece, is dead of the Small Pox, of which Diſeaſe there hath died in *London* this Year Flux and Pox above 1300.

My Lord Treaſurer hath been vexed ſomewhat of late with Petitions to the King; the Earl of *Suffolk* preſented one in the behalf of his Band of Penſioners, being two Years and an half behind; one of the Singing Men of the Chapel in the behalf of his

A.D.1634. his Fellows preſented another at the Cloſet Door for their Wages; Sir *William Howard*, who brought the Buſineſs of the Buildings in Play, and was conſtituted a Commiſſioner at firſt, for ſome Share in that, of which they have made already 12000 *l.* and will make much more, and for 500 *l.* due to him for a Ring which the King had, and my Lord Treaſurer had often promiſed Satisfaction in both: They fell into great Heats, inſomuch that he ſaid to one, to whom I am ſure he ſpoke it, "Men are very bold with me of late, either they are miſtaken or I am miſ-"taken.

On the twelfth Day my Lord of *Northumberland*, being in the Queen's Withdrawing-Chamber, the King and Queen coming in, ſhe looked about until ſhe eſpied him, then beckned him unto her, ſhe told him that ſhe had moved the King for one of the Garter Places now empty for him, and the King had granted her Requeſt. So ſhe took him up to the King, who confirmed it, and thereupon kiſſed his Majeſty's Hand. And I verily believe he is beholden to no Courtier of them all for this noble Favour, but to the King and Queen: They can judge beſt of Men's Worth, for neither in the Kingdom, nor out of the Kingdom, do I know any that better deſerves this Honour. He is a Man compoſed of ſo many Virtues, that I admire him, which I do not ordinarily beſtow but upon thoſe that deſerve it: And I am heartily glad that he is your Lordſhip's Kinſman and Ally: For, in him are all the Virtues of his Anceſtors, and none of their Vices.

There is ſome Reſolution for a Maſk againſt *Shrovetide*, the Queen and fifteen Ladies are to perform, whoſe Names I will ſend your Lordſhip with this. My Lady *Northumberland* and my Lady *Carlile* are not in the Number, they have got their Friends to excuſe them, and it is not ill taken. My Lady *Carlile* lives now conſtantly in Court again, gave a very fine New Year's Gift to the Queen, which was well accepted.

Sir *Sackville Crowe* was to go Ambaſſador to *Conſtantinople* for the Merchants, but the Earl of *Denbigh* is ſo deſirous and ſo hot for that Employment, that he hath been in Treaty with *Crowe* for it, yet it is not reſolved betwixt them. Speaking now of *Turkiſh* Affairs I cannot omit what hath been advertiſed hither lately, our Ambaſſador's Wife with ſome *Engliſh* Merchants Wives there, as alſo ſome other Wives of Ambaſſadors made a Requeſt to the great *Turk*, that they might ſee the *Seraglio*, which he granted them, they paſſed by him where he ſat, then were brought into a Room where they were bathed, then cloathed in *Turkiſh* Garments, ſaw the *Seraglio*, and then went to their ſeveral Lodgings. Somewhat elſe was done to them, which I hope is not true, for the Attendants there are all Eunuchs.

Four of the Prebends of *Weſtminſter* have given to the Lords of the Council a Charge by way of ſeveral Articles againſt the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, as Dean of *Weſtminſter*, the other eight complain not. The King is made acquainted therewith, and it is referred to ſome of the Council to examine the Buſineſs, and report it to the King. Would he have quitted his Deanry, perhaps he might have been quiet long ſince.

I have read the Speech you made at the Opening of the Parliament in *July* with great Delight: It ſeems that Nation hath followed your Counſel, Things go on ſo happily there. I wiſh with all my Heart, our People here had been ſo inſtructed and taught. Diſtruſt in ſo good and gracious a King, and Conventicles in Chambers in Time of Parliament are abominable Things, they produce nothing but Confuſion and Factions.

Our freſheſt News is, the *French* Forces have taken *Gravelin*, the Governor having rendred it to them, to his great Diſhonour. Marquis *Aitona* ſent to him to come to *Bruſſels*, which he excuſed; being encompaſſed with the *French*, he ſent again, that he would ſend him five Companies of Foot, he anſwered it was needleſs: Then the Infant Cardinal ſent him Word, he would come himſelf, he anſwered, if he would come alone, he ſhould be welcome, but no Troops ſhould enter with him. So I am

Your Lordſhip's

Strand, Jan. 11th, 1634. *moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

Mr. Gar-

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my monthly Letter I would not mingle any private Buſineſs of my own, I have rather choſen to communicate to your Lordſhip this Particular by itſelf. I have very lately acquainted my Lord *Cottington* with a Deſire of mine, which he likes ſo well, that he will give me the beſt help he can in it. It is for a Grant from the King of the Maſterſhip of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital when it falls. Sir *Robert Dallington* is full of Years, ſo weak and feeble, that he hath not ſtirred out of his Chamber for many Months, and 'tis thought he will not laſt long in his Place. Since the ſettling of that Hoſpital there have been but three Maſters; the firſt a Divine, *Hooker* of *Corpus Chriſti* in *Oxford*; then was brought in by the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Means, his Mother ſolliciting for him, one Mr. *Beaumont* a Country Gentleman, and placed there by the King's Nomination; ſince that his Majeſty placed, the other dying, Sir *Robert Dallington:* The Commodity of the Place, good Lodgings, a Collegiate Diet, and 100*l.* a Year Stipend. And he muſt be an unmarried Man. Since I imparted this to my Lord *Cottington*, he hath made Enquiry whether any hath ever ſought it, or that the King hath deſigned it upon any, but cannot hear that it hath been thought of by any; which makes me humbly beſeech your Lordſhip, that in a Letter to my Lord of *Canterbury* you would recommend this my humble Deſire to his Grace. As he is the chiefeſt of the Commiſſioners for the regulating of the Affairs of that Hoſpital, ſo is he the likelieſt Man (having, and that worthily, that great Favour with his Majeſty) to name to the King a Succeſſor there. I have been known long to his Grace; the firſt Year King *James* came to the Crown, he was Proctor and I Regent Maſter, having ſpent twelve Years Fellow of *Merton* College, and I viſit his Grace often at *Lambeth*, and I thank him he uſeth me well. Perhaps my Lord's Grace loving the Church, and a Divine being firſt placed in it, he will perſuade the King to beſtow it again upon a Divine: That Strictneſs in *Eaton* College hath been long diſpenſed with, though there the Provoſt hath *curam animarum*; the Hoſpital of St. *Catherine*'s by *Tower-Hill*, Sir *Julius Cæſar* hath held it theſe forty Years, and is now in two Reverſions, one to Sir *Robert Aiton* the Queen's Secretary, the ſecond to *Wat Montague*, but theſe are of great Value. I am now fifty five Years old, have only one Boy; God hath put this humble Deſire into my Thoughts, which if when it falls I may chance to have, I ſhall be better enabled to provide for him by ſparing my preſent Fortune, which I thank God I live well with, and perhaps better than thoſe that have twice as much. When your Lordſhip (if you like of this Motion) hath written of this Particular to his Grace, pray let me know, that ſo I may apply myſelf accordingly. So I am

My Lord,

Jan. 15, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

HAVING ſent away the Poſt Barque with ſuch Things as were required hence to be uſed at the Hearing of the *Londoners* Cauſe in the *Star-Chamber*, and having got within three Leagues of *Holyhead*, they were driven back by contrary Winds, ſo as being got back into this Harbour, here they muſt ſtay till a Wind ſerve, which yet continues Eaſterly.

So ſoon as it turns I purpoſe to haſten them back, and now with them will diſpatch theſe unto you by your Son, he not knowing the Occaſion which moves me thereunto, as not holding it fit to acquaint him withal for the preſent, as better to receive it from yourſelf.

Thus it is then, obſerving him oftner abſent than he was accuſtomed to be, I grew a little watchful to inquire what the Reaſon of it might be, and found that he was fallen in love with a young Gentlewoman of this Town, Daughter to Sir *Beverley*

A.D.1634. *Newcomen*, who, for ought I can learn, is altogether ignorant of it. The Suit he makes unto her is by way of Marriage, and pretends he hath written over to you for your Consent.

But mindful of the Honour you had done me, in ſending him over with me, and how deeply I was anſwerable to you for that Truſt, and that the Gentlewoman hath no Fortune at all, I thus ſpeed him away before any further Engagement, as fearing whether my Power might be able to turn him in his Reſolutions, and that knowing the Occaſion moving me to ſend him over, might move him to ſome further and ſudden Engagement, which I might have been much aſhamed of, and himſelf repented when it had been too late.

Such Things as theſe will now and then befall young People; but the beſt is, they are eaſily diverted by the Authority of their Friends, and no doubt your Son, being of a very good Nature, however he fell into this Indiſcretion, will be quickly let to underſtand his Error, and ſo ſhall commit him and it to your tender and favourable Conſideration, being ready to conform myſelf to any Courſe you ſhall be pleaſed to preſcribe me.

Moſt welcome he ſhall be to me, if you ſhall ſo judge meet: But I muſt tell you I ſhould be fearful of their coming together again; and beſides this Town is the moſt dangerous for corrupting the Diſpoſition of Youth that ever I came in.

I ſhall crave Leave to anſwer your other Letters by the next Pacquet, by which I ſhall tranſmit divers other Laws deſired for the better Government of this Kingdom, which I purpoſed once to have ſent by your Son, but upon better Advizement, I held it not ſafe to keep them any longer together.

Thus wiſhing I had ſome more pleaſing Diſcourſe to entertain you with, and deſiring your Pardon, if my over Care have drawn me to any Thing not approved in your Judgment, I ſhall ever remain

Dublin, this 16th of *January* 1634.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right welbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well: Whereas amongſt other Things in the Graces, vouchſafed by Us, unto Our Subjects of Our Kingdom of *Ireland* in the Year 1628, We did ſignify Our Pleaſure that the Nobility, Undertakers, and others, holding Eſtates or Offices in *Ireland*, ſhould be reſident there, and not to depart without Licence: And foraſmuch as We are now given to underſtand, that notwithſtanding thoſe Directions, divers Perſons, and thoſe not of the meaner Sort, do at their own Pleaſure, take a Liberty to paſs from thence, either into this Our Kingdom of *England*, or into Foreign Parts, as if they neither underſtood what they owe unto Us in their Duty, or to themſelves in their civil Carriage; which preſumption of theirs, We may not longer ſuffer without apparent Prejudice to that good Order, which is fit be obſerved in the Government of that Kingdom. We do therefore hereby will and require you, either by Act of State, or Proclamation, to make known Our Pleaſure, that all the Nobility, Undertakers, and others, who hold Eſtates or Offices in that Kingdom, (ſuch Perſons only excepted, as are employ'd in Our Service in *England*, or attend here by Our ſpecial Command) do hereafter make their Perſonal Reſidence there, and not depart thence, either for *England*, or any other Place, without the Privity or Licence of you Our Deputy, any former Letters obtained in that behalf to the contrary notwithſtanding. And becauſe We reſolve to have this Courſe conſtantly obſerved, Our Will and Pleaſure is, in Caſe you ſhall have Notice of any Contemners of this Our Command, that you proceed againſt them in ſuch an exemplary Way, as may deter others from the like Miſdemeanors: And for ſo doing, theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 20th Day of *January*, in the tenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,
JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE received your Letter, by which I find that you are upon your Wings, and above the Birds that fly here. The good Succeſs of this laſt Seſſion hath made ſome ſilent that would not believe it; and the reſt, ſome ſay you are very fortunate, and others very glad that you are: And I could never find but that the World was ſo to every one in the World, Friends, Enemies, and Neuters.

Sir *Piers Croſby* hath endeavoured to get Friends to aſſiſt him, but I cannot find any Man that is his Friend for his own Sake, and his Cauſe they are afraid of.

My Lady of *Carlile*, upon the End of the Progreſs was long from the Court at my Lord's Houſe in the *Strand*, but it was becauſe ſhe took Phyſick, and my Lord was ſick, having taken Cold. Now, and a long Time, ſhe hath been at *Whitehall*, as ſhe was wont to be, which is as when you left her: But ſhe is not now in the Maſk. I think they were afraid to aſk and be refuſed, and ſhe would not offer herſelf. *Henry Percy* and my Lady have had Unkindneſſes, and he and my Lord of *Carlile*. Mr. *Percy* is a diligent Courtier, his chief Patron the Duke of *Lenox*, his Addreſſes are moſt on the Queen's Side; but I cannot find that he gains much Love any where. He had a Quarrel with my Lord *Dunluce* this laſt Summer, out of which he came not ſo handſomely as did become *Henry Hotſpur*; I believe he will not make any great Profit by the Court, becauſe he begins the *Pater Noſter* with, *Give us this Day our daily Bread*. His Wits did long bombinare upon Projects in *Ireland*, and, I believe, they are not all yet at an End, there being little hope for him here, now that he hath miſſed going Ambaſſador into *France*. There was Unkindneſs betwixt his Siſter and him, what the Words were I know not, but I conceive they were ſpoken on the Queen's Side, where there never will be perfect Friendſhip. For, my Lady of *Carlile* will be reſpected and obſerved by her Superiors, be feared by thoſe that will make themſelves her Equals, and will not ſuffer herſelf to be beloved but of thoſe that are her Servants. There is a great Quarrel between my Lord of *Carlile* and Mr. *Percy*, which is grown only thorough Mr. *Percy*'s unadviſed Words on the Queen's Side, where my Lord is not well; amongſt the reſt he ſaid, he had rather be damned than receive a Courteſy from my Lord of *Carlile*; nevertheleſs he doth ſometimes eat with my Lord, not being much bid welcome. But *Henry Percy* hath lately had a fortunate Occaſion, the Earl of *Marr* dying, he ſpake to the Queen to ſpeak to the King to give the Garter to his Brother, and to make it her Act ſolely, that the Thanks may be only hers. So ſhe did, and when the Earl of *Northumberland* kiſſed the King's Hand for his Favour, no Man knew the Cauſe.

My Lord Marſhal and my Lord Treaſurer have had a falling out, the Soap-boilers changing their Project, the Matter coming before the Council, the Lord Treaſurer ſpake to my Lord Marſhal of it, who liked it not; if, ſaid my Lord Treaſurer, you will be againſt the Things that are for the King's Profit, that he cannot have Money, your Penſion muſt be unpaid; my Lord Marſhal took it ill to be taught what to ſay.

When any Thing comes to my Knowledge that may be for your Service, I ſhall not fail to acquaint your Brother with it; and when he is not here, I ſhall not think it trouble to write in Cypher, no more than I ſhall fear to ſerve you openly, when you will call me to it.

I ſhall have the more hope of good Succeſs in my Buſineſs, if you govern the Proceeding in it, and I humbly pray that I may have your Advice, what is the beſt Means to get the King's Grant of the Reverſion.

I will not make any Apology for a long or an ill writ Letter, becauſe it is in one's Power whether he will read or no. My Lord, I hope all your Deſires will have good Succeſs, becauſe I never ſaw any of them depart from Juſtice and Charity, and that you eſteem me,

My Lord,

London, Jan. 20, 1634. *your moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

CONWAY and KILULTA.

Mr. Se-

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

A BAG of Letters came caſually to my Hands by the Negligence of a *French* Poſt, who brought them from *Paris*, and loſt them in *London* Streets. They were all directed from *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Papiſts to their Correſpondents in both Kingdoms, and concerned for the moſt Part the Extractions of Monies, for their Party here to ſupport our Clergymen and Nuns in that Kingdom. I acquainted his Majeſty with the Diſcovery, and obtained the Conjunction of the Lord Archbiſhop, and Lord Keeper, in the particular Examination of thoſe that were concerned in it. And becauſe amongſt the reſt, we found ſpecial Letters from one *Meſſingham* an *Iriſh* Friar, to Men of Quality, and others in *Ireland*, it was held neceſſary to ſend them to your Lordſhip both to inform you in general in this Change of Intercourſe; and in particular, to acquaint you with ſome Miſchief, which by your Lordſhip's Providence muſt ſpeedily be prevented. In general, we are advertiſed from other Parts, and out of *France* itſelf, that as the *French* now affect that Extent of Monarchy, which the *Spaniards* had in deſign, ſo ſpecially in the Relation, which in that Reſpect they have to us, they work by the ſame Arts. The *Spaniards* made uſe againſt us of our own Subjects, both Clergy and Laymen: Now the *French* Cardinal runs as large a Courſe both by erecting Seminaries, and religious Houſes for our Fugitives, and by entertaining our martial Men for his Service in the Wars. For the former, there is a Nunnery now erected at *Paris*, wherein are ſettled twelve Siſters and a Lady Abbeſs, whither they labour daily to draw more from hence of the better Quality, of whom they require Portions of four hundred Pounds apiece to make them of the Choir, or leſs Sums, if they be put to be Laundreſſes, and to do meaner Service. Theſe Monies are drawn out of *England* by Exchanges, and their Factor is now in hold. For Prieſts, Jeſuits, and the reſt, how they are diſperſed in *France* appears in part by the Letters, and that the Cardinal, at the Inſtance of his Confeſſor, hath promiſed to obtain for them a new Reſidence in *Tournay*, where they may have Opportunity to practiſe with their Party here. And for the *Iriſh* of all Sorts, how they peſter *Paris*, and flock from all Parts, you ſhall know by the Letter of *Thomas Meſſingham*, now ſent herewith: He is a Regular, but of what Order I know not, his Character is expreſſed in his Style, and by the Advice and Direction he giveth, to take away the Life of the poor Friar *Harris:* Wherein your Lordſhip is deſired, firſt, to ſecure the Life of a Man unheard and uncondemned; and, ſecondly, to examine thoſe Correſpondents to whom he writes, and from whom he expects an Acccount of the Proceedings in Parliament, for which it may ſeem he hath given ſome Directions. And, by the Way, your Lordſhip will diſcover their Dependencies in *France*; which will now be a Service of no ſmall Importance, when the Pope's Nuncio, and his Nephew *Barbarini*, by Letters from the Pope and his Nephew to all our Catholick Subjects, and by Addreſſes from the Spirit that moveth *France*, are now practiſing to eſtabliſh a Biſhop amongſt us, to govern the Popiſh Clergy here; which his Majeſty taking Notice of, is careful to ſuppreſs. Thus they practiſe to undermine us, and raiſe a Party amongſt us by Churchmen there and here.

For the Laity, their Attempts are more open and more conſiderable. Your Lordſhip hath this laſt Year permitted, upon good Ground, divers Numbers of *Iriſh* Soldiers to tranſport themſelves for *Flanders*, which the *French* forbear not to make known. Of theſe ſome whole Companies landing here, ſuffered themſelves to be debauched by the *French* Ambaſſador, and now ſerve under *French* Colours. Here is one Colonel *Sweny*, and another Colonel *O Rely* is daily expected, who hath ſent before him *James Noland*, one of his Captains. All theſe have their Addreſſes to the *French* Ambaſſador, and *Noland* hath brought with him three Commiſſions under the *French* King's Hand and Seal; one for himſelf, another for his Brother, and a third for Mr. *Anthony Garney*, Son to Sir *Chriſtopher Garney*, a Man of great Note in *Connaght*. With theſe Commiſſions he brought Letters to the King and Queen, and hath thereby obtained no Licence for ſuch Levies, yet he will try nevertheleſs to raiſe his Numbers in that Kingdom, by Means of his Friends underhand. This *Noland* and theſe Colonels ſerved long under the *Spaniard*, and have quit them to ſerve *France* for more Pay: In which Regard *Noland* ſaith, that four hundred of his Countrymen had forſaken

that

that Side before his coming over, and were joined to the *French*, and as many more were on their Way. And further to encourage them, the *French* King (as he ſaith) doth covenant with them, not to put them to any Service againſt any of their own Religion, except only ſuch as ſhall invade his Dominions: Yet this Clauſe is not expreſſed in their Commiſſions. Thus your Lordſhip ſees how *Iriſh* Prieſts and *Iriſh* Soldiers multiply no leſs on the *French* than the *Spaniſh* Side; and it cannot be doubted but that when either Part is ready to aſſail us in *Ireland*, all will join together to replant themſelves at home; what Remedies are fitteſt to encounter theſe Deſigns there, I leave to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom, and to ſuch Commandments as his Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to give. So reſting

A.D. 1634.

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, 21 *Jan.* 1634. *humble Servant*,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THE Accounts that you give me are ſo good, that if I ſhould anſwer them particularly, my Letters would rather ſeem Panegyricks than Diſpatches; ſo leaving them I come to thoſe Things, wherein you require Directions. And although I ſhall refer myſelf to Secretary *Coke* for anſwer of thoſe Things that are in the publick Diſpatches, yet concerning two of them I muſt expreſs my own Senſe, to wit, the not continuing of the Parliament, and the Guard of the Coaſt. For the firſt, my Reaſons are grounded upon my Experience of them here, they are of the Nature of Cats, they ever grow curſt with Age, ſo that if ye will have good of them, put them off handſomely when they come to any Age; for young one's are ever moſt tractable: And in earneſt you will find, that nothing can more conduce to the Beginning of a new, than the well Ending of the former Parliament, wherefore now that we are well, let us content ourſelves therewith.

I have read and conſidered your Propoſition for the guarding of the *Iriſh* Coaſt, and (upon one Condition) like it very well, that is, that they be ſubordinate and accountable to the Admiralty here; for (by your Favour) I do not hold it fit to ſever the Juriſdiction of the Sea: So that if you can make it good with this Condition, I ſhall eſteem it a very good Service; only I pray let us not imitate the King of *Spain* in the Sea Diſcipline.

Concerning Fort *Inoland* ſince my laſt to you * ſpeaking with me about *Iriſh* Affairs, put me in mind of ſome Engagements I had to * about this. But whether it were abſolute, or on Condition of his finding of it on his own Charge, I do not well now remember. Wherefore go on to put it into my Hands, and then, as I ſhall find my Engagement and the Fitneſs of the Thing, I ſhall diſpoſe of it accordingly; only ſee that none in the mean Time, upon whatſoever Pretence, ſnatch it up.

As for the reſerved Rent ye put upon the new Plantations, I like it well, and that no Undertaker ſhould have too great a Proportion; but now I deſire that you ſend me particularly the Number of Acres I am at this Time to diſpoſe of, as alſo by way of Articles, the Conditions that I am to tye every Undertaker to perform.

For the Tallow, I can aſſure you that for any Thing I know you are miſinformed, for I never heard you taxed to have a private End in it; but indeed, I think that you are miſtaken in the Buſineſs, but I leave the diſputing Part of it to others.

Laſtly, I forgot in my laſt to ſatisfy you that what I did concerning the ſtopping of the Horſe and Foot Companies that laſt fell, was not by Court-importunity; for the Truth is, that I intended it for *Jacob Aſhley*. I ſay this to no other End than to clear you that there was no Practice in the Thing to your Diſadvantage, as likewiſe to deſire you to put me in Mind when any Thing ſhall fall in that Kingdom fit for me to give ſuch a Man; for I have had this long Time a Deſire to call him home to my Service. So having anſwered, as I think, all your Diſpatch, I aſſure you likewiſe that I ſhall not fail to anſwer your Services, in being really

London, 22d *Jan.* 1634. *Your moſt aſſured Friend*,

CHARLES *Rex*.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I DO hereby willingly crave Leave to recommend the incloſed Petition of both the Houſes of Parliament to his Majeſty's gracious Favour, as being like to prove as well a Benefit to his Majeſty as to this Kingdom. That a Mint both hath been formerly, and would be ſtill of great Uſe to this Crown, I judge to be equally certain, only diſcontinued by Means of the Rebellions, and Diſorders, and Looſeneſs of the War, which had almoſt as much ruined them in Civility, and the Paths of Virtue, as in their Eſtates and Fortunes; and theſe being, God be praiſed, pretty well recovered and reſtored under the bleſſed Government of his Majeſty and Royal Father, it will be fit to further the happy Progreſs thereof as much as may be; ſo as indeed having well conſidered this Propoſition, I humbly am of Opinion it would do well to grant them their Deſire, always provided there were the ſame Duties raiſed upon the Coinage here, as is reſerved for his Majeſty in *England*, which would free the Crown from Poſſibility of Loſs, and yet gives, in my Judgment, great Hopes of Benefit. For certainly, very little of the foreign Coin brought into this Kingdom ever comes to the Tower of *London* to be minted, but is tranſported back into *France*, much into the *Low-Countries*, and much back into *Spain* itſelf; and conſidering that it is moſt evident, the Exportation of this Kingdom exceeds the Importation at leaſt two hundred thouſand Pounds a Year, it doth neceſſarily follow, that great Quantities of Coin is brought in to balance the Trade yearly; which, if the Mint was once ſettled amongſt them, would in a great Part be coined here, and be ſo conſiderable a Profit to the Crown, beſides an excellent Means to increaſe the Trade of this Kingdom, which is now all loſt, and hindred exceedingly for want of it.

I conceive no Let to the Propoſition, but the private Benefit of the Officers of the Mint on that Side, which is, in a great Part anſwered, by ſhewing, that it will take little of their Griſt from them, as I have formerly ſhowed, and ſtill confidently affirm; but be it as it will, thoſe Officers are not, nor is there any Cauſe they ſhould be made, ſuch Darlings, as to abſtain from a publick Good to the King and his People, for any private Intereſt of theirs, were it far greater than I take this to be.

I ſhall therefore deſire his Majeſty's Direction, and what Anſwer he is pleaſed to intruſt me withal, ſhall be faithfully and clearly given them, with this, that if it ſeem good to be granted them here, I would have them to be at the Charge of ſetting up the Houſes, and other Neceſſaries for the Work, which I ſhall endeavour to bring them to, and that you will cauſe to be ſent unto us all the Orders and Fees, by which that Buſineſs is governed, and is therein taken on that Side, whereunto we ſhall in all Points conform ourſelf. And what I write for the Mint, if it be granted, I judge it neceſſary we ſhould have the Orders of *England* likewiſe ſent us for the Government of the Corporation of Goldſmiths, and for the Aſſay and Touch, which you ſhall find mentioned in the Cloſe of their Petition, as indeed neceſſary Attendants upon a Mint.

This Day is the firſt Day of our Meeting in Parliament this Seſſion, but the Weather hath been ſo extreme fierce and ſtrong as the Appearance is very ſmall, ſo as the Laws not being as yet come back unto us, we will cauſe the Houſes to adjourn for ſeven or eight Days, by reaſon of the Thinneſs of the Houſes now upon their firſt Meeting, but if we hear not forth of *England* before that Time, I know not what Shift to make next. The Meſſenger haſtes away, ſo as I may not ſtay him longer, having been ſtayed ſo long by croſs Winds already. God ſend them now well over; and ſo I reſt

Dublin, Jan. 26, 1634. *Your moſt faithful humble Servant,*
WENTWORTH

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

BY a Letter of the 11th of the laſt Month, amongſt other Particulars, I am commanded to ſwear the Earl of *Nithiſdale* of this Council, and to adminiſter unto him the Oath in ſuch Caſes uſual; as alſo to enlarge his Grant of forfeited Recognizances from the thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth* 'till the tenth Year of his Majeſty's Reign.

And likewiſe I bear in mind right well the Recommendations your Majeſty, by your Letter of *October* was Twelve-month, were pleaſed to give me of this Nobleman's Affairs, and the Bounds ſet me therein, ſo as howbeit in Virtue of thoſe Letters, as alſo forth of my own Affections to the Perſon, I would be moſt ready to do him Service; yet I muſt conform myſelf to the Dictates of your Majeſty's good Pleaſure, and be bold firſt to apply the Rule of State and Conveniency to theſe Deſires of his, preſent my humble Opinion upon the whole Matter before I dare ſuffer them to paſs any further.

For his being a Counſellor, your Majeſty may vouchſafe to admit me humbly to certify that all which ſit at this Board have been accuſtomed in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, and ever ſince, beſides that of a Counſellor, to take the Oath of Supremacy. To diſpenſe therefore with this, without ſpecial Warrant, I could not; to offer it to his Lordſhip unexpected, might be interpreted a Surpriſe, and in caſe he ſhould refuſe, put ſome little Blemiſh upon a Perſon on whom your Majeſty is pleaſed to ſet a Mark of your Princely Favour: So I reſolved freely to acquaint him with all, and before it came to be further publiſhed, aſcertain myſelf from his Lordſhip, whether he would take the Oath of Supremacy or no. And well it was I held this Courſe; for imparting thus much unto his Lordſhip, the hearing of it troubled him exceedingly, affirming, with great Confidence, and, as I believe, with like Truth, he never dreamt of the Oath, which indeed was ſuch as he might not be perſuaded to take; howbeit, he would ſwear to be a true and faithful Subject with all his Heart. My Reply was, without an expreſs Warrant I might not in any wiſe admit him, whereupon he expreſſed ſome Grief that your Majeſty had at all been moved therein, profeſſed that had he known this in Time he would never have ſtirred in it; yet ſo far as I might judge, ſeemed not fully ſatisfied with my Anſwer, or willing to reſt with it here, but rather propoſeth to endeavour the obtaining a Diſpenſation or Qualification of that Oath from your Majeſty.

In good Faith, Sir, I like his Lordſhip's Converſation and Company very well, and obſerve nothing in his Courſes here, but ſuch as becomes him every Way. But the Duties of this Place I hold by your Majeſty's Favour, oblige me to Plainneſs and Truth, which, God willing, I will never forfeit for any or all the Reſpects in the World beſides.

So then I ſhall humbly crave Leave ſhortly to repreſent the ill Conſequences, which, I fear, will follow the bringing in of his Lordſhip to be of this Council.

It will give a great Scandal to the Proteſtant, and a great Encouragement to the Popiſh Party; the former whereof, as they are at all Times the moſt and beſt aſſured Subjects, ſo in this Parliament have they expreſſed all poſſible good Affections and Chearfulneſs to your ſacred Perſon and Affairs; whereas the other are ever to be ſuſpected, and have in particular carried themſelves very peeviſhly and frowardly the laſt Seſſion, as I have more fully and truly ſet forth in my Diſpatches to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

I judge it, without all Queſtion, far the greateſt Service that can be done unto your Crowns, on this Side, to draw *Ireland* into a Conformity of Religion with *England*; which indeed would undoubtedly ſet your Majeſty in greater Strength and Safety, within your own Dominions than any thing now left by the great and happy Wiſdom of yourſelf and bleſſed Father unaccompliſhed, to make us an happy and ſecure People within ourſelves; and yet, this being a Work rather to be effected by Judgment and Degrees, than by a giddy Zeal and Haſte, whenever it ſhall ſeem good in your Wiſdom to attempt it, (for I am confident it is left as a Means whereby to glorify your Majeſty's Piety to Poſterity) there will, in the Way towards it, many Things fall

A.D.1634. fall continually in Debate and Conſideration at the Board, with which, it will be very unfit any of the contrary Religion be acquainted.

And laſtly, if my Lord prevail in his Deſire, yet ſhall it not make him the greater, or much more conſiderable with this People, where he means to make no abiding Place longer than he finds it conducing to the Settlement of his own private Affairs: So as it ſeems rather to be of Opinion than Subſtance unto him. And whether it were fit in a Caſe of no greater Neceſſity or Uſe to break in upon this Rule and Practice, of ſo much Importance and Aſſurance unto this Government, and thereby leave an Open for others to preſs in after, who elſe would never dare to attempt it, is very well alſo to be weighed.

All that can be pretended to qualify it by is, the new Oath of Allegiance granted to this People in your Majeſty's Graces, the fifteenth Article. But this is readily anſwer'd too, that however your Majeſty were pleaſed in their Favour to admit the taking of ſuch an Oath as ſufficient in the Caſe of common Counſellors at Law, and other your Subjects here upon ſuing forth of Liveries and ſuch like; yet was it never apply'd in the Caſe of a Privy Counſellor or of any Judge, who ſets upon any of your Benches, but that they ever were ſtrictly put to the Oath of Supremacy as formerly. And again, whether your Majeſty will give Life and Countenance to thoſe Graces, which are now ſo happily laid to reſt, by taking them into Practice again, ought in my Judgment to be carefully and wiſely foreſeen.

So as upon the whole Matter eſteeming it my Duty in Things concerning this Government humbly to offer my Reaſons as occaſion ſhall adviſe, as well where I am commanded to execute your Commands, as where my Opinion ſhall be required afore the Reſolution be ſet; and conſidering that it may fortune ſome Things to ſlip, which are not ſo handſomely laid aſide, as expedient not to be done at all, I do in all Submiſſion crave Leave to deliver my Opinion and Judgment in this Affair, which is, that his Lordſhip ought to be ſatisfied in reaſon of State and Government not further to preſs a Thing of ſo little Uſe to himſelf, but of ſo much ill Conſequence to your Majeſty's Service, which I do in all Humility ſubmit to your Wiſdom.

Nor am I able as yet to reſolve myſelf concerning the enlarging his Grant of the forfeited Recognizances from the thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth* till the tenth Year of your Majeſty's Reign; for it was a Rule I have heard from your bleſſed Father, *Quod dubitas ne feceris:* So I preſume to conſult it with the Committee of Revenue, and then if there be Cauſe to ſtay it, humbly to preſent my Reaſons to one of your Secretaries, and then wait and obey your Majeſty's ſecond Directions without other Reply than faithfully and diligently putting in Execution the Tenor of your Majeſty's Commands; and in theſe, as in all other, taking willingly to myſelf ſo much of the Negative as your Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to direct me. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 27 *Jan.* 1634. *Moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant and Subject,*

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Danby *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IN the *firſt* Place it is meet I ſhould yield you my humble Thanks for thoſe ſeveral Expreſſions of Love and Favour in the noble Acceptance of my true good Will and weak Endeavours, chiefly warranted with your Lordſhip's Power. Beſides, as I preſume Sir *Robert Farrer* doth not fail to perſevere in thoſe Duties of Gratitude, which neglected make Men appear moſt unworthy, ſo can I witneſs his honeſt Profeſſions here with ſuch relation of that Government, as enables me to rectify and inſtruct others what to believe and wiſh; wherein this laſt Letter from your Lordſhip hath given my Diſcourſe of *Ireland* infinite Credit, as an everlaſting Sacrifice of the beſt ſort to your Lordſhip's Fame and Merit; which may in due Time, I doubt not, prove exemplary to us *Engliſh*, made ſenſible of the Folly and Falſhood practiſed in our late Parliaments.

Secondly, Since your Lordſhip doth vouchſafe to ſet ſo high a Value upon my Nephew, as to receive him in the Condition of a Child, I will make the beſt Choice of Diſpoſi-

tion

tion and Breeding in my Family, to teſtify the due return of Affection even after I am dead, and during my Life I will take Care to direct his Service in ſuch ſort, as may in ſome Meaſure deſerve theſe kind Reſpects, which muſt oblige the Youth all his Days, and ſhall tye me *nodo indiſſolubili*. A.D.1634.

At *Canbury* Park this 29th of *Jan.* ſtayed from *St. James's* by the deepeſt Snow that ever I ſaw in *England*.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Couſin,
and faithful Servant,
DANBY.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

MY Lord *Wilmot* not being well, ſent to me (as I went by) and deſir'd to ſpeak with me at his Houſe, where he told me of a Commiſſion there iſſued to examine his Proceedings touching the Building of *Athlone*, the laying of Land in Fee Farm to the Houſes, and Leaſing of other Lands belonging to the Caſtle. He ſhowed me many Papers (his Warrants) touching that Buſineſs, and ſeemed much troubled at the Buſineſs.

I adviſed him to write to your Lordſhip, and to ſend you Copies of thoſe Papers, which I think he doth by this Meſſenger: He deſired my Mediation to your Lordſhip, and I beſeech you let him know that I perform his Requeſt.

I cannot judge of the Juſtneſs of his Cauſe, for I hear this Side only; but I give him great Aſſurance of your Lordſhip's equal and noble Proceeding.

It is long ſince we have heard from you, only here is lately come Mr. Secretary *Windebank*'s Son, by whom I had no Letter: His Father tells me the Cauſe of your ſending him from thence and ſeems to take it well.

We have ſpent all the laſt Term in the *Star-Chamber* about the *Londonderry* Buſineſs, and do now ſit daily at it, but ſo it is drawn to length, as we conceive it will yet take up four or five Days more, which ſtays the King from going to *Newmarket*, ſo careful he is of the Buſineſs.

Chief Juſtice *Richardſon* is dead, but as yet there is none in his Place, methinks, the King inclines to *Bramſtone*.

The Maſter of the Wards hath kept his Bed ever ſince *July* laſt, being taken with a Numneſs from his Girdle down; but refuſeth to ſurrender his Patent: So the King hath commanded a Commiſſion under the Great Seal to be iſſued to certain Perſons to enquire of his Ability or Diſability to execute that Office, to the end that he may legally ſeize that Place into his Hands.

Your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to preſent my Service to my good Lady. And God Almighty bleſs you and yours.

Your Lordſhip's

London, 16 *Feb.* 1634. *humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

SINCE I muſt hear, and that from yourſelf of your late Indiſpoſition, it comforts me much at the ſame Time and by the ſame Hand to underſtand of your Recovery, which I ſhall heartily pray may be continued and increaſed unto you for many Years.

I find his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to accept and interpret my Endeavours in his Service to the beſt, but in good Faith I do not ſet that great Eſtimate of them which you ſeem to do, but judge myſelf much rather that unprofitable Servant, that hath a far greater Debt upon me than I am able to diſcharge, and muſt ever judge all I do, all I can do, too little, far too little.

A.D. 1634. If there be any that could be content I were worſe received in the Courſe of this Imployment, I truſt there is not any that can wiſh his Majeſty's Affairs ſhould proſper leſs, becauſe in my handling; and then, ſo as they ſpeed not the worſe for my ſake, it ſkills not with me, how I myſelf fare, being one of thoſe fooliſh Servants (as ſome eſteem us now-a-days) that ſo my Maſter's great Affairs go on with Honour and Succeſs, I do not at all regard what becomes of my little Private.

I am very glad my Brother hath your good Opinion; for I would that all, which have relation to me, ſhould not only have, but deſerve your good Graces. I aſſure you, he cannot make any other Purchaſe I ſhall value or eſteem him more for.

It ſeems indeed you are pleas'd ſometimes to ſpeak with him poor young Man, for which I humble thank you, and that you have mentioned ſome Particulars unto him, deſiring you may hear from me ſomething concerning them, wherein I ſhall now obey you.

Firſt, concerning my Opinion for the proroguing of this Parliament, you have plainly heard my Reaſons, and now Obedience is all which is left me; and ſo his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſhall be purſued by me, as one of thoſe that after I have once diſcharged my Duty, think only how to accompliſh what ſhall at after be commanded me, without Diſpute. And indeed in my Condition, it is the ſafeſt when my weak Counſels are leaſt followed, for ſo you leave me much leſs to account for. Only there are two Things, wherein I conceive I have been a little miſtaken, the one by you, the other by I know not whom.

That wherein your Lordſhip miſconceives me is, that I ſhould ſay, whatever you on that Side would have to paſs, I was now able to effect it. Sure, you will not find any ſuch high Undertaking in any Diſpatch of mine; moſt ſure I am, I never in my own Boſom ſo much over-valued my own Strength, and therefore it was ſtrange I ſhould write it. 'Tis true, I ſaid, his Majeſty had Power by this Houſe to paſs upon this People all the Laws of *England* concerning Religion, which I ſay ſtill, howbeit I judge it a Point in no Caſe to be ſtirred at this Time.

I ſaid again I ſhould not deſpair to intitle the King to the Plantations by this Parliament thus compoſed, which I know of the two to be much the more difficult, yet I have ſome Reaſon to be of the ſame Belief ſtill. And theſe two Particulars I remember well indeed; but for any general Undertaking, no ſuch Thing. Nay, I went not further in theſe two, than to deliver my Opinion, not to engage me to an abſolute Performance. I have known too much of the Incertainty of this World, and thoſe kind of popular Counſels to promiſe for any Man, or for any thing, which is not intirely depending of my own Power and Will.

But I find it, as I take it in Mr. Secretary *Coke*'s laſt Diſpatch, that there was no need to keep the Parliament together for this, for that I had already undertaken to intitle the King to the Plantations without a Parliament. I ſee I ſhall not need to fear any thing I write ſhould be forgotten, and I am glad of it, wiſhing with all my Heart, that all the Promiſes of his Majeſty's Servants were written in Braſs, that we might ſee, who comes neareſt a Performance. 'Tis true, I find in a Letter to my Lord Treaſurer of the 8th of *Sept.* 1633, I mentioned an intitling of the King to *Ormond*, if once freed of the Pretences; but as for *Connaght*, I never ſo much as mentioned it, which is of the two much the greater.

The other Point wherein I conceive I am miſtaken is, that my Advice for continuing the Parliament by Prorogation contradicts my former Opinion, *viz.* that I was none of thoſe that were in love with long Parliaments: That I writ too, I confeſs, to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and of that Mind I am ſtill; but here was my Error, that a Parliament continued by Prorogation, but not to meet but when the King found his own Affairs to require it, otherwiſe not at all, I did not take to be the ſame Thing with a Parliament aſſembled, ſet together, adviſing and diſcourſing of publick Affairs, and commonly as they underſtand one another better, ſo drawing to an Intelligence, Unity, and maintaining one and the ſame Propoſitions, which I confeſs diſſevered into all the Parts of a Kingdom, as they muſt have been by a Prorogation, I did not, nor yet do take to be one and the ſame Matter.

It is of your wonted Affection to remember me of my Son's Wardſhip, and conſidering how Infirmities every Winter grow upon me (and by the Way I have been troubled with an Humour, which in a ſtrict Acceptation you might term the Gout, ſo as I am hardly able to point the Ground with one of my Feet) it would be a great Peace

to

to my Mind, whatever ſhould befal me in this Government, where, I muſt tell you, I am in a Libel threatned with a *Felton* or a *Ravillac* already. A.D.1634.

But I muſt confeſs I am at a Stand within myſelf, and had infinitely much rather be adviſed by you than truſt to my own Judgment. Very confident I am, his Majeſty might be graciouſly inclined to grant me my own Child, but then how others might grumble, ſuggeſt that I gaped too much, and purſued too faſt my own Conveniences, as thinking any thing too much, that is done for any Man but themſelves, I know not: Beſides, they may urge the Danger of the Precedent, and on my Faith I would not bring a Prejudice on his Service in any wiſe, much rather leave all intirely to the good Bleſſing of Almighty God. It will be Charity for you then to let me have your Opinion, which of your Favour I ſhall expect.

There remains only one Thing more, which is that your Lordſhip told my Brother, you found by my laſt Letter all was not with me as formerly. Indeed methinks all is not towards me, as I have known it, but in the Faith of a Gentleman I am the ſame without Variation, and not able to accuſe myſelf of treſpaſs to your Lordſhip in the leaſt and neareſt of my Thoughts. But fie, I torment you with long Letters, which I find well enough by your ſhort ones; yet methinks you ſhould bear with me a little, for I do not think you can ſet beſides me another Man in the World, that loves you more perfectly than

Dublin, this 18th of *February*, 1634.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir John Finch, *Lord Chief Juſtice of the* Common Pleas, *to the Lord Deputy.*

My ever moſt honoured Lord,

AMONGST the Comforts of my Life, I reckon none of more Content than the many Aſſurances I have of your Lordſhip's noble Affection to me, by your Letters and often affectionate mention of me ſo often expreſſed. And it is my great Unhappineſs that in all this Time of your Abſence I have not found an Opportunity of being uſeful to your Lordſhip. But your Lordſhip knows my Heart, and it is my extreme Joy that I am ſure you do ſo, and will believe me ready upon all Occaſions to ſerve you. Till that may happen, I take my Share in thoſe honourable Reports that every Day come moſt welcome to me of your Lordſhip's great and happy Succeſs in all the Affairs of that Kingdom, which your Lordſhip's Wiſdom hath now brought to ſuch a Paſs as we here cannot determine, whether thoſe that have need of Juſtice love you more, or thoſe that love not Juſtice (how great ſoever, and that would willingly be above it) fear you. I am now going the Weſtern Circuit, and could not omit the preſenting of my Service to you before my going hence. Go on ſtill, noble Lord, in thoſe brave and honourable Ways you have ever trod in, and the God of Heaven ſend you long Life and all Happineſs. This ſhall ever be the true and hearty Prayer of him, that is,

Your Lordſhip's

23 *Feb.* 1634. *moſt humble faithful and affectionate Servant,*

JO. FINCH.

P. S. I beſeech your Lordſhip to vouchſafe to preſent my Love and Service to my worthy Son Sir *George Radcliffe*, whom I have not Leiſure left to write to at this Time, being much preſſed by many Occaſions that had almoſt barred me of theſe few Lines to your Lordſhip; with him I beſeech you join in my affectionate Remembrance your *Maſter of the Rolls*, Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, and Colonel *Farrer*.

Mr. Gar-

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

As we have had a very cold Seaſon here for this latter Part of Winter, ſo we have had a great Froſt in the Occurrents and Actions of this Time, they go on ſlowly, much Money is gathered in City and Country, I mean in the Maritime Parts, but when the Ships ſhall go out is not yet known, nor who ſhall be Admiral, though the Voice runs upon the Earl of *Lindſey*.

Londonderry Buſineſs, ſo much agitated in the *Star-Chamber*, hath held the Lords twelve Days already, and kept the King near a Fortnight from his Journey to *Newmarket*. But of theſe hereafter in their proper Place. In the mean time I will go on where I left in my laſt of the 11th of *January*, which ſtaid here in Mr. *Rayton*'s Hands a Fortnight after it was writ, by reaſon the Meſſenger could not be diſpatched.

Mr. *Evelyn*, one of the Six Clerks, received, preſently after Twelfthtide, a Writ ſent him into the Country, *ad audiendum Judicium:* He came up and petitioned the Lords, that his Counſel, being Vacation, were moſt of them out of Town, the Recorder *Maſon* employed at the Seſſions at *Newgate*, Mr. *Herbert* ſworn of the King's Counſel. His Reaſons were ſo good, that they gave him Time until the *Wedneſday* after the Term: But that Day is paſt and gone by reaſon of *Londonderry*. The Earl of *Bedford* hath alſo received a Letter from the Lord Keeper, to anſwer in the *Star-Chamber* to a Bill put in there by the King's Attorney, about ſome Buildings anciently built about *Covent-Garden*, before he had Leave to build there. He yet ſtands it out, but 'tis thought, being a wiſe Man, he will accomodate it, by giving ſome greater Sum of Money, ſince it is likely to bring him in ſo great a Revenue for the future.

My Lord of *Dorſet* firſt, my Lord of *Carlile* after, were ſent of Meſſages from his Majeſty to the *Maſter of the Wards*, Sir *Robert Naunton*, about the beginning of *Candlemas* Term to leave his Place. After many Solicitations, his Anſwer was, "That the "Term now on Foot was very ſhort, leſs Buſineſs in it of any Term in the Year; 'tis "true his Weakneſs and Infirmities kept him from being preſent in Perſon in the Court, "and at the Compoſitions, yet no Buſineſs ſtopt with him, he was able enough to ſign "all Things brought unto him; and if his Majeſty would pleaſe to look back, "it was clear that my Lord Treaſurer *Burleigh*, by Reaſon of his great Employments, "and many Infirmities, ſcarce ſate four times in one Year in that Court; that his Son "the Earl of *Saliſbury*, ſcarce twice in any Term, except upon very important Occa-"ſions; that the Earl of *Middleſex*, in theſe latter Times, had done the like: Not-"withſtanding theſe Examples, he had diligently, whilſt his Health permitted him, "frequented the Court as much as any Officer there, and intends to do ſo as ſoon as he "is recovered. This cold Winter he is much better than he was, and he hopes by "*Eaſter* Term to be very able to attend his Place. But if it ſhould happen other-"wiſe, then he would ſurrender it, and lay it at his Majeſty's Feet." This Anſwer gives not Content. For I hear newly of a Commiſſion that is coming forth to enquire what Damages the Subject ſuffers by his Abſence out of Court, as alſo the Diſadvantages the King undergoes in his Profits there by his being away. There are ſix named, but I know but five of them, Sir *Richard Wynn*, Sir *Henry Spelman* a great Antiquary, Sir *Henry Spiller*, *Laurence Whitaker*, one *Charles Harbor*, Surveyor General of the King's Lands. But they have done nothing yet, neither do I know whether this be given out to bring the old Man to what is deſired, or it be a Truth indeed.

The Sheriff of *Suſſex* ſent up to the Lords to receive their further Directions what he was to do, giving them Information that ſeven or eight poor Towns in that County ſtood out, and would not pay towards the Shipping. But as ſoon as they heard, that the Sheriff by a new Command began to diſtrain, they came roundly in, and paid their Money. Alſo ſome of the Deputy Lieutenants of *Devonſhire*, and other Gentlemen of that County, writ up a Letter to the Lords, to which there was fifteen of their Hands, in the behalf of ſome Towns five or ſix Miles remote from the Sea, that might be ſpared from this Tax, ſaying, it was a Novelty. Sir *George Chidley* drew the Letter, which was ill taken, and five of them ſent for up; among which Sir *William Stroud*, Sir *Edward Giles* Baronet, *Seymour Chidley*, and *Drake*, were ſummoned up, who are come all, except *Giles*, who is weak and not able to appear. They have appeared, received ſome Reprimand, and ſo I believe will be diſmiſſed back again; it being Puniſhment enough

enough to them to have travailed four hundred Miles to ſo ſmall purpoſe. Now I am ſpeaking of the Weſt Parts, I cannot omit the Relation of an Outrage committed at *Falmouth* in *Cornwall*. A *Spaniſh* Ship that came from the *Weſt-Indies*, by foul Weather much wracked at Sea, came into that Harbour, the Inhabitants thereabouts hearing of it, flock'd in great Numbers, and fell to pillage and rifle her; the Officers coming, they ſend for ſome of the Deputy Lieutenants, and neighbouring Juſtices: All would do no good, they beat the Officers, and would not obey the Juſtices, rent her up, and carried away all her Goods, crying out, one and all, That Things muſt be worſe before they can be better. Complaint being made hither, Purſuivants are ſent down to apprehend and bring hither the principal Actors in this Tumult, where I doubt not, but they will receive condign Puniſhment for their inſolent and rebellious Speeches and Actions. A.D.1634.

In this laſt great Froſt, the *French* loſt *Philipſburgh*, a Town of extraordinary Conſequence, the Key of the *Palatinate*, the King of *France*'s Magazine for Money, Corn, and Munition. He received a mighty Loſs in the loſing of it. It was taken by Surpriſe in the Night, by him that had been Governor there before: All the *French*, that were found in it, were put to the Sword. The King and Cardinal took this ſo grievouſly, that they ſent inſtantly to the Marſhal *la Force*, and to Colonel *Heyborne*, to aſſault the Town; they have endeavoured to do ſo, but were beaten off with the Loſs of ſome three or four hundred Men. They begin to cry up the *Germans* for excellent Soldiers; and ſurely of late Times, they have behaved themſelves ſo well, that they have gained whatſoever they have undertaken.

Sir *Robert Le Grice* is dead; ſo is the Chief Juſtice *Richardſon*; both of them little miſſed in the Commonwealth: Never ſat there a Judge in that Court that was leſs reſpected. He deſired to be buried in *Weſtminſter*, and was ſo, poorly and meanly, attended only with Hackney Coaches, and ſcarce a Judge, or any of his own Profeſſion to attend him to his Grave; yet he hath left behind him an Eſtate better than three thouſand Pounds a Year. Many are named to his Place, *Bridgeman*, *Pye*, *Bartlett*, *Vernon*, Serjeant *Bramſton*; but I believe until *Eaſter* Term there will be none put in his Place. Mr. *Selden* is remitted of thoſe Fetters that lay upon him; I take it to be my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*'s Favour to him, that hath wrought his Peace with the King. So that now he ſtands *rectus in curia*, and I hear that he ſhall be employed in the Buſineſſes of the Foreſt. The Juſtice Seat in *Eſſex* was to have been kept on the twentieth of this Month *February*, but by reaſon of the *Londonderry* Buſineſs, it is put off until the *Monday* after *Eaſter* Week.

Our *French* Cavaliers are come home, only the Heir of Cavaliero *Swift* (a Lord he was) died in *France* of the Small-Pox, running hence for fear of a *Star-Chamber* Bill for ſome drunken Outrage he had committed a little before *Chriſtmas*. Young *Will Crofts* came home firſt, to attend his Bill in the *Star-Chamber*; then on the Eve of the Queen's Maſk, came the Lord *Dunluce* and *Wat Mountague*. Mr. *Mountague* is well received by the King and Queen; he attended alſo the Lord Treaſurer, with whom, and with every body elſe, it is now preſumed he is upon very good Terms. He hath Wit and good Abilities, God ſend him to uſe them well. For the preſent what his Servants, coming two Days after him from *Paris*, brought, drowned all the Relations and News he brought himſelf; which was, that *Pillioran*, Monſieur's Favourite, lately created Duke and Peer of *France*, and married to the Cardinal's Niece, upon whom the King beſtowed three hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling in Lands, Moneys and Governments, was arreſted by the Captain of the King's Guard, and committed cloſe Priſoner; ſix others, at the ſame Time, Men of Quality, depending upon Monſieur, and him, were taken and committed to the *Baſtile*. Since, our Agents there have advertiſed the ſame to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, as alſo that he is delivered over to his Commiſſaries to try him. That King in his open Speeches declares, that it is for no old Practices before his Return from *Bruſſels*, but for new ones againſt his Perſon and Life; of which if he be guilty, his Head will ſoon be off. Many and divers are the Cauſes which the *French* buz up and down this Town of this ſudden Proceeding againſt this *Pillioran*: When I know the Truth of his Crimes, I ſhall, God willing, faithfully relate them to your Lordſhip.

Mr. *Bond*, quondam Secretary to Chancellor *Elleſmere*, now in his old Age, is married to a very handſome young Woman. And here is alſo one Mr. *Stafford*, who buried but two Months ſince his Wife, married in *Queen*'s Chapel at *Somerſet-Houſe* to the Lady *Dorothy Shirley*, Siſter to my Lord of *Eſſex*, and I hear they both repent it already.

A. D. 1634.

The Dutcheſs of *Richmond* droops very much of late, ſhe keeps her State of Sermons, and her white Staves, but hath been a good while not able to hear one Sermon, or come amongſt the Company.

Will Beecher is perfectly and miraculouſly recovered of a Dropſy and the Scorbut, which much in the beginning of Winter did trouble him.

The Lord Treaſurer is not well, his Stomach is clean gone, eats little, and thoſe groſs broiled Meats, which ſeldom but he vomits up again: Variety of Drinks rather nouriſh him than the Meat he taketh. He is much fallen away in his Body, above a quarter of a Yard about his Middle, he hath diminiſhed the Strings of his Shirt too much, his Leggs much fail him; beſides he is always cold, looks pale, white and wan; a great Fire, though he ſet long before it, warms him not. Such and ſo great are the Wants here, that I conceive his Mind is much perplexed with the Importunities of Men of all Sorts.

Monday the 23d of *February*, the Lords ſat in the *Star-Chamber* Forenoon and Afternoon, heard the Recorder's Reply in the Morning to new Matter that the Attorney preſented on the *Saturday* before, and in the Afternoon the Attorney ſpake his laſt he intends in this Cauſe, ſo they riſe putting off the Cenſure until *Saturday*, that ſo the Lords might have full Time to look over their long Notes, and be the better prepared to give Judgment. This Buſineſs is of great Conſequence, the Eyes of all Men have been fixed upon it, never in our Time hath a Cauſe been fourteen Days handled in the *Star-Chamber* before; therefore his Majeſty proceeds with great Caution, and hath appointed all that ſat in that Court to attend him at Council, where in Perſon he will hear the whole Buſineſs debated. A great Fault there is, but whether puniſhable in that Court, is one main Queſtion, which the two Judges and others learned in the Laws muſt at this Conference decide. On *Saturday* they met by nine in the Morning, and ſat until the Stroke of three: The Sentence which was given, none diſſenting, and but very few varying, was threeſcore and ten thouſand Pounds Fine, and their Patent damned; ſo that now the King hath good Store of Land in *Ireland*.

The ſnowy and froſty Weather, we have had here all the End of this laſt Month, hath diverted the King and Queen from going to *Newmarket*, upon which Journey all the Hearts of the Court were ſet. I will now end, having kept this Letter all this Week unſealed, only to put in the Sentence of the *Star-Chamber*. With your firſt Conveniency I pray your Lordſhip to remember my Buſineſs to my Lord of *Canterbury*, which I communicated in a private Letter to your Lordſhip in *January* apart from my long Letter. So deſiring God to bleſs and proſper all your Endeavours, I am

My Lord,

March 1, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

S. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I WAS never ſo buſy as I am at this preſent, and am very heartily weary, and therefore to your ſhort Letters I ſhall give as ſhort an Anſwer.

And firſt, this Afternoon we are to ſit at the *Iriſh* Committee, where I purpoſe, God willing, to preſs the paſſing of the Statute concerning the Biſhops in *Ulſter*, with all the Strength I have *. For, I confeſs I was not only abſolutely ſatisfied concerning the Buſineſs before my laſt Letters went out of my Hands, but did further think, that there was a great Miſtake, both in myſelf, and the reſt of the Lords. For, for myſelf I ingenuouſly acknowledge, that though I did much wonder why that Favour ſhould be ſhewed to four or five Biſhops, and not the reſt, and that the Biſhop of *Derry* was one of them, yet all this did not make me reflect upon the Plantation; which Thought alone,

* This Buſineſs is ſettled, and you ſhall have your Act to your Contentment. *This wrote in the Margin.*

had

had it come into me, would have ſuggeſted all the Reaſons your Lordſhip gives for the Statute. Well, I am glad you have ſent it back again, and I hope to give your Lordſhip and the Biſhops Content; I have already poſſeſſed the King, that there is great Reaſon in it, ſo I hope well. A.D. 1634.

Concerning Dr. *Bruce*, the King hath heard nothing of him yet, neither have I, nor hath any Man in Court ſpoken to me concerning him, or his Cauſe, which is more than a Wonder, ſhould he be in *England*. For his Appeal, I think it will hold, if it be made within fifteen Days, but I purpoſe ſhortly to ſpeak with Sir *Henry Martin*, and other Civilians here, about it; and you may be ſure, I will do whatſoever I may againſt that palpable Simony. The King thinks as your Lordſhip doth, that there is great Reaſon that it ſhould be tryed there, upon the Place, where the Witneſſes are at hand.

I have now a very great Suit to your Lordſhip, 'tis this: Sir *William Paddy* our old St. *John*'s Man is dead, and hath left the College Money, to purchaſe Land, to ſet up the Quire, and maintain it. Perhaps you will think it no Wiſdom to ſue for a particular Purchaſe, leſt we be made pay unreaſonably for it; yet there is ſuch a Convenience to the Houſe in a Particular following, as that we are reſolved, if the Land may be had to over buy it, ſo we be not put to Extremity, and herein I muſt heartily pray your Lordſhip's Aſſiſtance in your full Strength. Sir *William Rives*, his Majeſty's Attorney in *Ireland*, hath Land within two Miles of the College, and leſs: It lyes in ſeveral Portions, all intermixed with the College Land, no Houſe upon it, nor do I know that Sir *William* hath any other Land near it, ſo it's far fitter for the College than any Body elſe, and we are well content to give the very utmoſt Value. Sir *William* offered the Sale of it ſome five or ſix Years ago, and it may be, would part with it yet. I hear of late he hath richly married his Son in *Ireland*, and ſeated this Land upon him, but I doubt not but his Son and his Father-in-Law will be well enough content to part with it, ſo there be Money enough given, and as much other Land in Value ſtated upon his Son. And to the End my Letters may come with the more Credit to Mr. Attorney's Hands, though it be ſomewhat unmannerly, yet I ſhall pray your Lordſhip to receive them here incloſed, and to let one of your Gentlemen deliver them to him.

One Word more for *Craxton*, and I have done: I hear from my Lord of *Derry*, that my Lord Primate is not very well pleaſed with him, nor his Manner of Preaching. I am ſorry if the young Man hath given any juſt Offence, but I hope he hath not; and I doubt this is ſome fooliſh Buſineſs of *Arminianiſm*. I ſee that Sin of his, in ſpeaking freely in the Convocation, will not be forgiven him; yet I hope your Lordſhip will not be brought to joyn in the Puniſhment, but that you will give him the Living, which you intended to him. I ſee you can conceal your Infirmities: For your Brother tells me, you are in the Gout, but there's not a Word of it in your Letter. This 'tis to write with your Fingers, and not with your Toes; had you been to write with theſe, I ſhould have heard ſome Complaints, or diſcovered it by your Manner of Writing. I promiſe you, you can make haſte, that can get the Gout ſo ſoon, I thought you had been contented to ſtay till you had been nearer threeſcore firſt; 'tis no ſuch lovely Companion, and I know you would be glad to be rid of it. Well, now there's Work for Doctor *Williams*, and I know, if he had not been ſo near you, you would have ſent to me for my Counſel, who have more Skill in thoſe Things than you are aware of. And though he be there, I'll venture to preſcribe to you. Take heed of applying any Medicine to it, that may beat it back, but draw it out into publick as much as you can, and now while you have ſo good an Advantage, follow it, uſe your Power in both Houſes, make an Act of Parliament againſt it; that if ever it comes to lay hold of you again, eſpecially when you are ſo buſy in the King's Service, it ſhall incur your high Diſpleaſure, and be expelled the Caſtle, ſo ſoon as ever you can be rid of it, and not return again, under Pain of being endured there againſt your Will. Indeed I do much marvel, how it durſt venture upon you in a Parliament Time, and do verily think, it would hardly have been ſo bold, had it not had the Suffrages of ſome Mutineers in the Houſe. Well, I pray, while you are wrapping of this Foot of yours, commend me to the *Maſter of the Rolls*, or the *Miſtreſs* rather, and let them enroll it, that the more you make of it, the longer it may continue to do you Service. I hope now the Sentence is paſſed in the *Star-Chamber* for the King, and that your Lordſhip is to take Care of the Plantation, you will be ſure to ſend it to *Culmore*; it will be an excellent Thing to beſtow upon ſome one of the Warders there, for it will be ſure to keep him within the Caſtle, and not ſuffer him to go a gadding to *Colerane*, while he ſhould guard the Caſtle. Well, I wiſh you

A.D. 1634. you Health, and hope I ſhall hear of it in your next Letters. So I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt,

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, March 4, 1634. *very loving Friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured good Lord,

NOw that I am a conſtant Sojourner in *Weſtminſter*, I crave Leave to ſend that Side of the Sea a monthly Tribute of my humble Obſervance to your Lordſhip.

Since my laſt of the 1ſt of *February*, Matters have ſucceeded untowardly with the King of *France* at home, and abroad. In *Germany*, where he hath two Armies moving upon the Frontiers, (one under the Duke of *Roban*, the other under Marſhal *de la Force*, both Proteſtants) he hath had ill Succeſs. For, ſince the Surpriſal of *Philipsburgh*, which he had bought for a great Sum of Money, and made it his Magazine for his Treaſure, Munition and Arms, he hath had ſundry Shocks with the *Imperialiſts*, and ſtill gone off with the wooden Dagger: At home, the former Conjuration againſt his Perſon hath been afoot again to turn him into a Monaſtery, diſpatch away his Eminency the Cardinal, and ſet the *Flower de Luces* upon Monſieur's Head. Hereupon the Duke of *Puy Laurent* and eight more are faſt in the *Baſtile*, though a few Days afore the ſaid *Puy Laurent* was made Duke and Peer of *France*, and married the Cardinal's Niece, with whom he had two hundred thouſand Crowns, and was admitted to the Cabinet Council, and all this for bringing Monſieur back again to *Paris*; beſides, certain Letters of Intelligence written by him to the Duke of *Lorrain* were diſcovered, ſo that it is thought he cannot eſcape unleſs his Wife ſave him by her Alliance. Touching *Germany*, the *Swedes* diminiſh daily, and 'tis feared the Propoſitions of Peace ſent to *Vienna* by the Duke of *Saxe*, *Brandenburgh*, and others, will not take effect, now that the Emperor thrives ſo well. He hath lately taken the Imperial Chamber of *Spire*, *Wirtſburg*, *Hagenaw*, and all the Towns betwixt the *Danube* and the *Mein*; and the great City of *Auſpurg* begins to parley, which is the freſheſt News thence.

The King of *Poland* ſent Ambaſſadors lately to *Sweden* with high Demands: Thereupon a Treaty of Accommodation is now afoot in *Elbing*; where Sir *George Douglaſs* is ſent Ambaſſador hence, and another from *France*, to take up the Matter: Which will be an hard Taſk, as the Caſe ſtands. The Overture of the Match betwixt that King and the young Lady *Elizabeth* is interrupted by a Propoſition, that was lately made for a Daughter of *Florence*.

The King of *Denmark* is content to look on, and ſit as neuter 'till he feathers his Neſt again, having lately married his eldeſt Son, and ſettled the youngeſt in the Archbiſhoprick of *Bremen*, without much Noiſe.

The King of *Spain*, with the Flower of his Nobility, is at *Barcelona*, where an extraordinary Army is preparing. 'Tis ſaid, he will make ſome Irruption into *France* that Way, ſomewhere amongſt the Hills; ſome Deſign he is expected to do in Perſon.

Italy is quiet, yet the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Caſe is much reſented there, and they ſpeak of a League to reſtore him, to which purpoſe the Cardinal of *Lorrain* is now negotiating at *Rome*.

The States of *Holland* make ſhow to go betimes to the Field this Spring, and on the other Side the young Cardinal begins to bruſtle his Feathers.

For home News, the *Londoners* have not been ſo forward in collecting the Ship-Money, ſince they have been taught to ſing *Hey-down-derry*, and many of them will not pay 'till after Impriſonment, that it may ſtand upon Record they were forced to it. The Aſſeſſments have been wonderful unequal and unproportionable, which is very ill taken, it being conceived they did it on purpoſe to raiſe Clamour through the City.

The Ships are all nominated that are to go, but neither General or Commanders are known; the *Bonadventure* and one of the Whelps are deſigned for the *Iriſh* Seas, and three for the Narrow Seas under *Pennington*.

There

There is a Monitory ſent to the *French* Church here, that they conform themſelves to the Rites and Liturgy of the Church of *England*, or elſe to have no Church. There are above four thouſand Families of them up and down the City, and it is a Buſineſs now in Agitation. My Lord Treaſurer hath not enjoyed his Health lately, being craſy, and very weak in his Stomach, and born up by Cordials. In regard there is ſuch a Noiſe of the Buſineſs of Sir. *Ant. Pell*'s, and that it is like to reflect upon my Lord Treaſurer, I have ſent herewith the Copy of my Lord's Speech, whereof there was but one Copy taken. In *Weſtminſter* we have no News but of a new Commiſſion, addreſſed to my Lord Privy Seal and the Earl of *Dorſet*, to take a Survey of the Bounds of the King's Palace here, and what Encroachments have been made thereon; the Commiſſion came out this Week. It is not known who ſhall be Lord Chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*. All Things paſs calmly at Court, and no Factions fomented. There was a Difference like to fly high betwixt my Lord Chamberlain and my Lord of *Leiceſter* about a Bowling-Green, that my Lord Chamberlain had given his Barber Leave to ſet up, in lieu of that in the common Garden, in the Field under my Lord of *Leiceſter*'s Houſe; but the Matter after ſome ado is taken up. A.D. 1634.

There are three Ambaſſadors ſpeedily expected here; the *Conde d'Umanos* from *Spain*, *le Comte Sans Terre* (a kind of Favourite of the Cardinal's) from *France*, and the Governor of *Lieſland* from *Sweden*. And from us my Lord *Aſton* is nominated for *Spain*, and Viſcount *Sligo* for *France*. So I forbear to be further troubleſome to your Lordſhip at this Time, being ever

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, March 5, 1634. *moſt truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

The Lord Treaſurer's Speech in the Star-Chamber.

My Lords,

IF I had been here on *Wedneſday* laſt, I had, peradventure, ſaved the greateſt Part of the Trouble of that Day, and, I hope, I ſhall put off the Diſpute reſerved for this Day, and propoſe nothing but what may haſten the Iſſue of the Buſineſs. My Lords, it was without my Privity that the Defendants had put in a Demurrer to this notorious and ſcandalous Bill. If I had been of Advice in it, I had withſtood it; but I cannot but commend the Defendants Counſel, that finding any Advantage laid hold of it. My Lords, I ſhall ſay nothing to the Advantage of the Defendants Part, though I know how ſcandalous, how falſe, how weak, how improbable, almoſt how impoſſible divers Circumſtances are laid down in the Bill. I ſhall ſay only a Word or two of the Perſons of the Defendants, and the Nature of Sir *Ant. Pell*'s Account, with Admonition to ſuch Lawyers as plead at this Bar, not to preſume to call it either diſhonourable in the King or Treaſurer to make Compoſitions for Debts that are in Arrear, eſpecially ſince Sir *Ant. Pell* hath Security for his Money, that might be taken for much more. My Lords, for Sir *James Bagg*'s Perſon, I muſt profeſs he is neither Countryman, Ally, or ancient Acquaintance of mine; but what Nighneſs he had to me at firſt was from the King's Recommendation, who commended him and his Accounts to me, as one that had ſo well ſerved, and ſo largely diſburſed great Sums in his Majeſty's Service, that I ſhould have a particular Care of his Buſineſs and Re-imburſements. But for what is ſcandalouſly mentioned in the Bill, of his laying under my Bed's Head divers Times thouſands of Pounds, or engaging himſelf to be of Power with me to effect other Men's Buſineſs, I profeſs, I believe the Charge is falſe; and I declare to all the World, that beſides his own Buſineſs he never brought to paſs with me any other Man's Buſineſs that was worth an hundred Pounds. But for the other Defendant, *Titchburn*, I know he is anciently deſcended as any Gentleman in this Kingdom, he is of an untainted Fame, and I muſt confeſs it an Honour to call him Kinſman.

My Lords, for the Nature of the Accounts, I muſt ſay, though they were offered to be compounded for, yet it was in a Way that deſerved a better Term than diſhonourable from any Lawyer, that could not know the Circumſtances of the Cauſe. I mention it again, that they may either know more of a Buſineſs, or mention it with more

A.D. 1634. more Moderation. My Lords, the Beginning of it was in my Lord *Marleburgh*'s Time; after I had the Honour of this Staff, and that I had ſettled the greateſt Affairs of this Kingdom, as the Navy, Houſhold, and others which I leave to mention, I endeavoured all particular Men's Accounts, and as they were moſt juſtly due, ſo the ſooner to expedite their Payment; and, I dare ſay, there is no Prince in *Chriſtendom* pays ſo well all Penſions and Servants. But, my Lords, a Reaſon why Sir *Ant. Pell* was not ſo ſoon diſpatched was, that after it was referred to me, there came in one who pretended this Debt not due, but how they agreed together I know not, but the Party deſerted his Information. Afterwards I gave warrant to Sir *Robert Pye*, to certify the total of his Debt, who having caſt it up, at the End made this *Memorandum*, that there was a Patent in being, by which Sir *Ant. Pell* might have drawn ſuch Profit; that it was queſtionable, whether this Debt ſhould be duly paid, if a new Order ſhould be given. And this, Gentlemen at the Bar, is not diſhonourable, when a Treaſurer ſtays to conſider all Circumſtances of an Account, which you cannot know or take Notice of, and yet will cenſure diſhonourable. Laſtly, my Lords, as it pleaſed ſome of my Lords the laſt Sittings to ſay, that my Honour could not be vindicated in any Place more properly than in this, ſo I muſt ſay, unleſs it be by Reflection I can no Way find myſelf ſit here as a Party, but as a Judge, and therefore I ſhall as ſtrictly as any other cenſure that Party which ſhall be found delinquent. Your Lordſhips that ſit here have been Witneſſes and Judges of my publick Actions, and I ſhall deſire no other of my private. Therefore I deſire that this Buſineſs may be ordered to be heard with all Speed, that there may be no Intermiſſion in the Proceeding, but that ſuch as have offended, may be found out, and the Guilty puniſhed; which is all I have to ſay at this Time.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I COME thus late to anſwer your Lordſhip's of the 12th of *January*, by reaſon I have been ſo troubled with Head-ach, and a Dimneſs in my Sight, as moved me to take a little more Time than otherwiſe I ſhould have done, for which I crave your Lordſhip's Pardon.

I am paſſing glad his Majeſty and your Lordſhip approve of the Courſe held, in ſettling with them here the Articles of *England*; I humbly thank your Lordſhip for concealing the Primate, and more I have not to ſay upon this Matter.

I conceive the Primate is well ſatisfied in Dean *Andrew*'s Tranſlation to the Biſhoprick of *Fernes*, and ſo is the Man himſelf. Never any ſo well pleaſed, or ſo much deſirous, I perſuade myſelf, to take a Rochet to Loſs as he: Had he not died a Biſhop he had been immemorial to Poſterity, where now he may be reckoned one of the Worthies of his Time. But the beſt Jeſt is, now that he leaves the Deanry of *Limerick*, I find he hath lett a Leaſe very charitably to himſelf, contrary to the Act of State, which will cauſe him to reſtore, and ſo make that Deanry worth one threeſcore Pounds a Year better than now it is, and furniſh his Lordſhip with an Argument, to move thoſe to do the like to him, that uſurp the Rights of the Biſhoprick of *Fernes*. For he may truly ſay, you ſee Gentlemen, my Lord Deputy ſpares none, he hath made even me myſelf to reſtore a Leaſe I held of the Deanry of *Limerick*, and if this be done to the green, what ſhall become of the dry?

If the Benefit of the two Laws of Wills and Uſes be not underſtood on that Side, I cannot but wonder at their Ignorance or Courage to deny it. For, in ſhort, it is no more than thus. It will without Queſtion gain the Crown, I am confident, ſix Wardſhips for one, beſides an Opportunity to breed the beſt Houſes up in Religion as they fall, which in Reaſon of State is of infinite Conſequence, as we ſee experimentally in my Lord of *Ormond*, who, if he had been left to the Education of his own Parents, had been as mere *Iriſh* and Papiſt as the beſt of them; whereas now he is a very good Proteſtant, and conſequently will, I am confident, make not only a faithful, but a very affectionate Servant to the Crown of *England*. But it makes no Matter, ſome there are ſo ſhort-ſighted, and that have their Organs ſo ill diſpoſed, as *Galileo*'s Glaſs itſelf, which is ſaid to be the beſt Perſpective in the World, will not cure them. Blind

let

let them be then; who can help it? nor ſhall the Quickneſs of their hearing any Ways reform or inform them of any Thing which paſſeth from your Lordſhip to me. A.D.1634.

My Lord, you have been pleaſed with ſo noble and indulgent Reſpects, to conſider me, ſince my coming into this Kingdom, as hath given me juſt Cauſe to be your Servant the remainder of my Life, and I reſt moſt confident of your good Word, as often as there is occaſion of it. And certainly as this Belief is one of my greateſt Comforts and Stayes here where I am; ſo will I in all Places verify, I truſt, the good Belief you are pleaſed to retain me in.

As for the Prorogation of the Parliament, I have no more to ſay, but readily ſubmit my Judgment to his Majeſty's good Pleaſure. Howbeit, under favour, I am not convinced in my own Opinion; for certainly being prorogued, it would during the Prorogation have been as null, and many are the Occaſions, wherein the Operation of a Houſe, ſo well affected and compoſed, might have hereafter produced excellent Effects, in the future Settlement both of Religion, and this Commonwealth; the Propoſition whereof in preſent were unſeaſonable. My Reaſons your Lordſhip will find in the Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

Your Lordſhip adds much to my Obligation by admitting of the Account I gave you touching *Chriſt-Church*. Conſidering, in good faith I acknowledge your Reſpects towards me, may with Reaſon juſtly expect the uttermoſt I have wherewith to ſerve you. Sure I am in nothing to content myſelf more, than by accompliſhing ſuch Commands, as it ſhall pleaſe your Grace to favour me with, in the Purſuit of which, believe me, the Lady *Mora* muſt never come into my Counſels, for I will meet all Opportunities to expreſs it with Joy and Chearfulneſs. For the reſt, whether the Lady *Mora* be ſtronger in the Cabinet Conſults of the Lord Deputy, or the Lord Treaſurer, let the World, and all equal Minds be called to Judgment upon the whole Matter and ſpare not.

I am abundantly ſatisfied concerning Mr. *Watts*, yet not well pleaſed my Brother ſhould in the leaſt importune, but much rather quieſce in your firſt Signification. Pleaſe your Lordſhip pardon him this Error, and I truſt he will not fall again into the like Tranſgreſſion.

The Earl of *Corke*'s Tomb is now quite removed; how he means to diſpoſe it I know not: But up it is put in Boxes, as if it were Marchpanes and Banquetting Stuffs, going down to the Chriſtening of my young Maſter in the Country. The Wall is cloſed again, and ſo ſoon as it is dry and fit to be wrought upon, it ſhall be decently adorned, or elſe —— it coſts me at leaſt one fifty Pounds for my Share.

I proteſt I am very confident the King underſtood well enough the Mind and Meaning too of the Lady *Mora* in the Margin. Truth, ſhe is ſo like, ſo exceeding like the Original, for whom ſhe was made, as, be the Party never ſo potent, Sight and Diſcourſe muſt needs preſently lead any Man to the Perſon; indeed ſhe is the very expreſs Image, as the Preacher ſaid, *Richard* the Third was of his Father, with leſs Truth, but more Flattery God wot.

Mr. Attorney, upon the Sight of the Earl of *Corke*'s Anſwer, tells me he likes the Cauſe more than ever: So doth *. The laſt Day I was in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, I gave Order that Sir *George Radcliffe* and Mr. Attorney ſhould be Commiſſioners for taking, upon perſonal Interrogatories, the Examinations of the Earl and the two Biſhops. The Attorney ſaid, he will bring it to a Sentence by the End of Trinity Term. I will be ſure to carry all with Honour and Juſtice, I will awarrant you; for the reſt look you to it on that Side.

I am an earneſt Suitor to your Lordſhip, that you would ſtill be a Means to deliver our poor Subſidies forth of the Fingers of the Lady *Mora*. It is thought ſhe may have a Month's Mind, a Water upon her Stomach or ſo, after ſhe once underſtands they will be apiece fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling. The Deputy never more to the King propounded than thirty thouſand Pounds Sterling, ſo at leaſt there is in this as much done as undertaken; but I am deſired to beſeech your Grace not to take as yet any publick Notice hereof, for that I write not a Word of all this at this Time, albeit moſt ſure, ſave only to his Majeſty.

Undoubtedly it hath been always the Maxim of great and wiſe Princes, to apply the Dependencies of their Miniſters immediately upon themſelves, and ſo to contain and countenance each within the Limits of his own proper Charge, as not to ſuffer any one to diſcourage or invade the reſt in the upright Courſe of their Imployments or Profits: Thus indeed are their Servants moſt preſerved and contented, themſelves beſt ſerved and reverenced. So as his Majeſty exhibits a Reſolution becoming his Judg-

A.D.1634. ment and Greatneſs, to will and procure it may be ſo in the Government of his great Affairs.

The Biſhoprick of *Fernes* is already ſo Saddle-girt and Spur-galled, as, if the Devil himſelf were the Rider, he could not make well worſe of it than it is already; it hath been made much of; but as *Stakely* told Queen *Elizabeth* being blamed for not uſing his Wife well, that he had already turned her into her Petticoat, and if any Man could make more of her, they might take her for him: However I ſhall not fail to aſſiſt all I poſſibly can in the Recovery; and that done, preſerve it with ſtrong Antidotes againſt any Prejudice this Reverend Prelate might ſet upon the Succeſſion. His Lordſhip elect gave us a farewel Sermon this Lent, that had faſted ſure, for a lean one it was; only he commended the Times and ſaid, *How long, how long have we heretofore expected Preferment, and miſſed of it? But now God be praiſed we have it.* By my troth they were his very Words, and I had much ado to forbear laughing outright, that underſtood how much he miſtook even theſe Times in this Point, which did not intend this Biſhoprick unto him for a Preferment, but rather as a Diſcipline. Yet he is a good Child and kiſſeth the Rod: So you ſee it was not a Correction ill beſtowed upon him.

The Tallow is an oyly Buſineſs indeed, therefore I wonder it ſhould creak ſo much in the Opening, or ſtick ſo long in their Fingers. But I am not yet ſo ſhort-ſighted, that I diſcern not full well how the Game goes. God is my Judge I have no End but the publick Good of this Kingdom, nor will I diſpute it further, *Liberavi animam meam*, and it is in good Hands already. But be pleaſed to call to Mind, that I privately tell your Lordſhip, that in my Judgment, if the Reſtraint of that Commodity go on, it will bring forth very ſad Events, and by that Time they on this Side have ſmarted ſoundly in the Decay of their Trade, you on that Side finding how extremely it impoveriſhes the Country, will be forced to lay it down again; and ſo let them take it amongſt them: Howbeit the Propoſitions as yet I hear not of.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for ſatisfying the King, that I was in the Truth, in that which concerned the Anſwers of the Lord Treaſurer to my Letters; and ſo let it reſt, being very glad my Advice was approved in that Point. The Lord Deputy tells me for a Certainty, that the Lord Treaſurer never takes Notice of the Matter, but is very ſtrong in Opinion for all that with his Grace of *Canterbury*, this ſtill Silence is far worſe to be liked than an open Quarrel; beſides his Letters to me are very dry ever ſince.

I have no further to write of Sir *Richard Winn*'s Pretences upon the Impropriations, it being ſufficiently prevented already. But your Grace deſiring a way might be found to put it to the King, I have thought on it ſeriouſly; and your Lordſhip will find by the incloſed Papers and Petitions how I have effected it: and indeed I do recommend it to be by your Hand preſented to the King, who by this Means ſhall ſee the Value of the Particulars, which fully underſtood, will not let his Piety from effecting the Buſineſs, and ſo clear it at once from all future Pretenders, which may divert him from ſo bleſſed a Work. No ſooner ſhall I receive my Warrant but the Thing ſhall be done, the leaſt Finger of the Lady *Mora* ſhall not preſs upon it on this Side.

The Biſhop of *Caſhell*'s Cauſe hath been diſpatched with a Witneſs; for it is paſſed againſt him upon a Tryal at the Common Law thorough his own Folly. So now there is no Remedy for him but at the Council-Board, where I truſt yet to recover it; and as they that from ill Manners frame good Laws, ſo have I upon this Occaſion bethought myſelf of a Draught of a Letter of Direction from his Majeſty, how I may proceed in theſe Queſtions concerning the Patrimony of the Church: Get it but ſigned and ſent me under the Signet, and I ſhall quickly ſettle all theſe Affairs here to your Contentment. I ſee it is of abſolute Neceſſity: for no longer ſince than this Term a poor Vicar was reſtored to an Impropriation and two Vicarages uſurped theſe thirty Years and better by the Earl of *Corke*, we put him in Poſſeſſion, the Caſe in good Faith very clear, and now the Earl pretends to bring the Tryal of the Right to the Common Law, where your Lordſhip may judge what good Meaſure the poor Man may expect from a Jury againſt the Earl.

To induce his Majeſty to ſign it, beſides this Particular which calls for it, your Lordſhip may truly inform him, it is a Courſe ever practiſed by his Privy Council here, was found fit to be continued by the late Commiſſioners ſent over, amongſt other things, to regulate and give Rules for the more legal and orderly Proceedings of the Courts of Juſtice, and is of abſolute Neceſſity for perfecting the pious Act of reſtoring the

the Church, conſidering that Uſurpations upon it have been a Contagion ſo univerſally ſpread thoroughout this Kingdom, as hardly can a Jury be got, where a great (if not the greateſt) Number would not feel themſelves intereſted in the Queſtion; ſuch a Deſolation have theſe late Wars brought upon God's Portion. Nor is it to be recovered unleſs a little Violence and extraordinary Means be uſed for the raiſing again, as there hath been for the pulling down of it. A.D.1634.

The Caſe I ſent you, Sir *George Radcliffe* is ſtill confident will be good Law; yet deſires, that if your Grace find it not fit to acquaint the Judges withal, yet at leaſt we both deſire you would take very good Advice of other eminent and learned Men in that Profeſſion. And then what I can do, to the uttermoſt, ſhall not be awanting in the Way you ſhall chalk out for me.

After much quarrelling with the Provoſt upon Oaths, and I cannot tell what, but indeed occaſioned by Averſion from the Man in the Primate and others, I have procured him to be received and acknowledged by the College. Certainly their Articles are to be rectified in many Points: for the altering whereof your Lordſhip may procure a Mandate from his Majeſty; which in my Opinion will be ſufficient, a greater Authority I am ſure than that by which thoſe Statutes, they now have, were made; and the ſooner you do it, the better, for indeed there is great need of it. I conceive the Original Charter to be defective, and that an Act of Parliament, or at leaſt a new Charter were needful in their Caſe. I have voluntarily offered them either, wiſhed them to adviſe of it; but ſince I hear not from them.

I am clear of your Lordſhip's Opinion, it were fit the Canons of *England* were received here as well as the Articles; but the Primate is hugely againſt it; the Buſineſs is merely point of Honour (or as Sir *Thomas Cogneſby* would have expreſſed it, Matter of Punctilio) leſt *Ireland* might become ſubject to the Church of *England*, as the Province of *York* is to that of *Canterbury*: Needs forſooth, we muſt be a Church of ourſelves, which is utterly loſt unleſs the Canons here differ, albeit not in Subſtance, yet in ſome Form from yours in *England*; and this Crotchet put the good Man into ſuch an Agony, as you cannot believe ſo learned a Man ſhould be troubled withal: But I quieted him by approving his writing to your Lordſhip, and aſſuring him, I ſhould repoſe myſelf in whatever was aſſented by your Grace; to whoſe Wiſdom indeed I wholly ſubmit myſelf, being very ready to do therein, as I ſhall receive Directions from you. The Truth is, I conceive there are ſome Puritan Correſpondents of his, that infuſe theſe Neceſſities into his Head, beſides a popular Diſpoſition, which inclines him to a Deſire of pleaſing all, the ſure Way I think never to pleaſe a Man's ſelf. You will amongſt the reſt find a rare Canon againſt the Sword Salve, which I take to be a Speculation far fetched and dear bought.

The good Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, was by much, more ſcared than hurt; but the Zeal of ſome of your Brothers here is not according to Knowledge; nor doth he ſtand in need of my Lord of *Derry*, or any Man's elſe, he is able alone to put many of theſe Tricks, good Man, upon himſelf: Should I then be angry, God hath made him no wiſer? This were to wrong him more than I will. In fine, I ſhall not ſecret the Buſineſs only, but do him heartily any Service I can: Howbeit were not his Meaning better than his Underſtanding, he might chance now and then to try a Man's Patience.

By my laſt ſave one a Letter was deſired from his Majeſty, allowing of the Courſe I held in the Admiſſion of the *Engliſh* Articles, your Lordſhip in your Letter mentions it, but as yet none received; I deſire to have one, and that it might be ſpecially reciting the Matter in Fact, as it is ſet forth in my Diſpatch to your Lordſhip, that ſo, if a Company of Puritans in *England* may chance in Parliament to have a Month's Mind a Man's Ears ſhould be Horns, I might be able to ſhew his Majeſty at leaſt approved of the Proceedings: There is not any thing hath paſſed ſince my coming to the Government I am liker to hear of than this; and therefore I would fence myſelf as ſtrongly as I could againſt the Mouſe-traps, and other the ſmaller Engines of Mr. *Prynne* and his Aſſociates; I ſhall not need to name them over again.

Here is much muttering, indeed glorying, underhand of a Complaint exhibited againſt me to his Majeſty by one *Barr* a *Scotiſh* Merchant; and it is far eaſier for me to diſcover the Animators of him thereunto, than the Particulars wherewith they charge me. I know right well this is done with the Privity of the Lord *Wilmot*; and his Majeſty, will quickly conceive the Reaſon. So much as they boaſt of comes to me, and thoſe are theſe.

A.D.1634. That I take 3 *l.* upon a thouſand upon every thouſand of Pipe-ſtaves for my Licence, where the King's Cuſtom is but 4 *s*: The King's Cuſtoms indeed are but 8 *s.* and 'tis true I ſet 3 *l.* more for my Licence, but moſt falſe that I apply it to myſelf, being accompted for to a Penny into the *Exchequer*, and that the Officers here knew right well; ſo as the Change in this Particular is only thus, where formerly the Deputy took to himſelf and Secretary 10 *s.* and nothing for the Crown, I take 3 *l.* for the King, and not one Penny of the Private either to myſelf or any about me.

That I take Licence Money for Sheep-ſkins to my own Uſe: 'Tis true, and I have the Warrant of my gracious Maſter for it; and a great Vale it is ſure, for on my Faith, it is not I think 40 *l.* a Year. And if this Trade were not well looked into, they would tranſport huge Quantities of Wools upon theſe Skins into Foreign Parts, infinitely to the Prejudice of the Clothing of *England*. And great Reaſon of State there is, if it be well conſidered, that a poor and beggarly Trade of a few Pedlars of *Scotland* ſhould be enriched forth of the Decay of the greateſt and Staple Trade of *England*.

That if pleaſed his Majeſty, he would farm the Cuſtoms at 1000 *l.* more than now the Farmers give: But it ſeems thoſe, that put this and the reſt into his foul Mouth, forgot, how the Farmers when they entred did not only increaſe the Rent 1500 *l.* by Year, but gave 8000 *l.* Fine for a Term of fifteen Years, and that in a Time, when none could be found to undertake the Farm upon the ſame Rates it was formerly: So your Grace ſees the Diſcretion and Bounty of the Offer, and the great Reaſon there is, his 1000 *l.* ſhould be taken at this Time of the Day.

That I grow extremely rich by this Imployment: With Reverence be it ſpoken, he was never my Auditor, nor yet any of his Inſtructors, ſo as ſure I may render this Merchant in *Engliſh* (as the Tranſlator did a *Latin* Hiſtorian, mentioning the old Lord *Blany)* to be *Vir manu promptus* a tall Fellow; however ſure I am, a very falſe Fellow and an ill Accomptant. For, as I am a Chriſtian, I ſpend much more than all my Entertainments come unto; yet I do not complain, my Eſtate in *England* may well ſpare me ſomething to ſpend.

Be theſe the Heads of his Complaint, or what elſe ſoever they can be, I beſeech your Grace to ſupplicate his Majeſty on the behalf of this his abſent Servant, that whenever any of theſe Calumnies are faſtned upon me, that they may not yet faſten in his Royal Breaſt, till they be proved; the ſecond is, that I may be called to anſwer, and know not only my Charge, but the Charger; if I do not then give the Account of an honeſt Man, and in ſome degree becoming the Dignity of the Place, I do by his Majeſty's Favour exerciſe, let me have a Load of Puniſhment and Shame, as much as my Back can bear; but if I be innocent, then muſt I implore his Juſtice, to vindicate me from Scandal and Contempt.

I have no more in preſent to trouble your Lordſhip with. So I remain

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin, this 10th of *March*, 1634.

To our dread Sovereign Charles *by the Grace of God King of* Great-Britain, France *and* Ireland,

The humble Petition of his Highneſs's moſt loyal and devoted Subjects the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and the whole Clergy of Ireland *aſſembled in Convocation by his eſpecial Command,*

Sheweth unto your Sacred MAJESTY,

THAT in the whole Chriſtian World the rural Clergy have not been reduced into ſuch Extremity of Contempt and Beggary as in this your Highneſs's Kingdom, by the Means of ſo frequent Appropriations, Commendams and violent Intruſions into their undoubted Rights in Times of Confuſion, having their Churches ruined, their Habitations left deſolate, their Tithes detained, their Glebes concealed, and by inevitable Conſequence an invincible Neceſſity of a general Non-reſidency impoſed upon them, whereby the ordinary Subject hath been left wholly deſtitute of all poſſible Means

Means to learn true Piety to God, Loyalty to their Prince, and Civility one towards another, and whereby former Wars and Inſurrections have been occaſionally both procreated and maintained. Whereas by ſettling a rural Clergy endowed with Competency to ſerve God at his Altar, beſides the general Protection of the Almighty, which it will moſt ſurely bring upon your Majeſty and this Kingdom, Barbariſm and Superſtition will be expelled, the Subject ſhall learn his Duty to God and to his Sovereign, and true Religion be propagated. A.D.1634.

Our moſt humble Suit is, that your Highneſs would be graciouſly pleaſed for God's Cauſe, and for his Church's Cauſe, and for the Encouragement of others by your Royal Example to ſo good a Work, to perfect the pious Intentions of your bleſſed Father, and your ſacred Majeſty, by eſtabliſhing upon a Rural and Reſident Clergy thoſe Appropriations, which are yet in the Crown undiſpoſed, ſo as the ſame may bring no Diminution to your Revenue, nor conſiderable Prejudice to the Rights of your Imperial Crown of this Realm, as by a Repreſentation of the true State of theſe Benefices made to the Lord Deputy and hereunto annexed may appear. And your devoted Beadſmen, as they are more obliged in the ſtricteſt Bonds of Duty and Gratitude, than any Clergy in the whole World to a Prince, will be inceſſant Suitors to the God of Heaven for the long Continuance of your bleſſed Reign, and the Perpetuation of this Crown and Scepter to your Poſterity until the ſecond Coming of *Chriſt Jeſus*.

JA. ARMACHANUS.
ARCH. CASSELLENS.

The humble Petition of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and the whole Clergy aſſembled in Convocation by his Majeſty's ſpecial Command,

To the Right Honourable Thomas *Viſcount* Wentworth, *Lord Deputy General of* Ireland.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

ENCOURAGED by his Goodneſs we have aſſumed the Boldneſs to preſent a Petition to his ſacred Majeſty, for the ſettling of thoſe Appropriations, which are yet in the Poſſeſſion of the Crown, upon a Reſident Clergy. Our Judgments direct us to fly unto your Lordſhip as moſt potent to intercede for us, and our Experience as to a moſt propitious Patron and Protector of this poor Church under our gracious Sovereign; as modeſt Suitors we dare not preſume to beg for a Diminution of his Majeſty's Rents, but rather ſtudy to make a Compenſation to the Crown, for the Surpluſage of the Benefit, although not with ſo great Advantage as ſtrict Rigour or Rules of Bargaining might require, yet we think more than ever his Majeſty reaped by the Alienation of the like Proportion: Two Things we conceive there be, that have given an Impediment to the Proceeding of this pious Deſign; an Apprehenſion of a more greater Value than they are of in true Eſtimation, and the Difficulty of eſtabliſhing them firmly in due Form of Law; both which we have endeavoured to remove by a Schedule hereunto annexed, wherein we have deſired to expreſs the true State of theſe appropriate Rectories.

Our humble Suit unto your Lordſhip is, to add this to the reſt of thoſe Favours, which we acknowledge thankfully to God and his Majeſty to enjoy under your pious Government, that you would be pleaſed to refer the Conſideration of this annexed Schedule to ſome able Commiſſioners, and upon their Certificate to mediate with our gracious Sovereign for us, and we ſhall importune the higheſt Majeſty by our Prayers to ſhower down his Bleſſings upon your Lordſhip, *&c.*

Dublin-Caſtle, the 15th of *Jan.* 1634.

We do pray and require the Maſter of the Wards, the Lord Chief Baron, the Maſter of the *Rolls*, Sir *George Radcliffe* Knt. Sir *James Ware* Knt. his Majeſty's Auditor General, or any three of them, whereof the ſaid Sir *James Ware* to be one, to examine the Contents of the Schedule annexed, and to certify unto us their Opinions thereof, fully and clearly, without Delay.

WENTWORTH.

The

A.D.1634.

The whole annual Rent of the Appropriations yet in the Poſſeſſion of the Crown, according to the Particular formerly ſent into England, *amounts to about* 1232 l. *Sterling, which was not made according to the preſent Rents, but the beſt Surveys.*

	l.	s.	d.
From which, we conceive, there ought to be deducted,			
1. Sundry Parcels of *St. Mary's Abbey* paſſed, or pretended to be paſſed, in Fee-Simple, amounting to the yearly Rent of ——	58	13	00
2. Whereas divers Surveys were ſo high that the Things ſurveyed could not be demiſed at thoſe Rates, ſo that the Rents reſerved upon the preſent Leaſes, for many Years yet in being, are leſs than the Surveys; as namely, in the Rent of *Coulclone*, is abated 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* in *Killcowle* 17 *l.* in *Killſalglan* 5 *l.* 5 *s.* in *Bollinaglaſſan* 14 *l.* 10 *s.* in *Peerſtown* and *Terra* 1 *l.* 5 *s.* in *Palmerſtown juxta Greencoke* 3 *l.* 10 *s.* together with the Tyth-fiſhing of *Carlingford*, paſſed, or pretended to be paſſed, in Fee-Farm 4 *l.* 10 *s.* We conceive theſe ſpecial Sums ought to be deducted, amounting in the Whole to —— ——	52	13	04
Which Sums being deducted, there will remain to be granted to the Church at the former Rents, ſo many Impropriations as are now rented *per Ann.* at —— ——	1120	13	08
1. Whereof there hath been kept in the Lord Deputy's Hand, for the Time being, for his Proviſion, as by a Particular may appear, as many as may amount to the annual Rent of ——	34	09	00
2. Others that are out of Leaſe, as many as amount to —— All theſe are in the Hands of Reſident Curates, except *Ardſallagh*, which is ſo highly rented, that none will accept of it.	67	10	00
3. Others, that will expire, and come out of Leaſe about 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, and 10 Years hence; all which may be reduced to the Medium of ſix Years one with another, as many as amount to ——	86	03	09
4. Others, that will come out of Leaſe, about 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19 and 20 Years hence, which may be reduced to the Medium of 16 Years, one with another, as many as amount to —— ——	235	09	06
5. Others, coming out of Leaſe, about 25, 26, and 30 Years hence, which may be reduced to the Medium of 27 Years, ſo many as amount to —— —— ——	109	14	06
6. About 31 and 36 Years hence —— ——	68	06	04
7. About 41, 44, 46 and 49 Years hence, which may be reduced to a Medium of 45 —— ——	147	01	03
8. About 50 Years hence —— ——	265	00	00
9. Between 50 and 60 only —— ——	42	13	04
10. Between 60 and 70 Years hence, about — —	14	15	00
11. About 74 Years hence —— —	4	00	00
12. From 80 Years until 100, about which Time the laſt Leaſes expire, accounting the Spiritualities demiſed with *Killenaine* Money, at 10 *l.* — — — —	45	11	06
	1120	13	08

13. There be ſome other Parcels, which being demiſed at one entire Rent with the Temporalities, cannot, without a Survey, be exactly divided, as *Dirge*, *Strabo*, with others; all which, if they were diſtinguiſhed exactly by Survey, would not amount to above 20 *l.* Sterling *per Annum*, or thereabouts; as on the other Side ſundry of the Rectories above intended, amounting to the yearly Value of 58 *l.* 13 *s.* Sterling, are already granted to the Dean and Chapter of *Downe* by their Patent of Erection, though we conceive there may be ſome Defect therein.

Our next Conſideration is to enquire into the true Value of theſe appropriate Rectories; where,

1. *Firſt*, It is obſervable, that the beſt have been gleaned up, and if theſe had not been higher rented or longer leaſed than their Fellows, they had been paſſed in ſome Book or other before this Time of the Day.

2. The

The moſt judicious, whoſe long Experience hath gained them an Advantage above others, for the clearer Underſtanding of theſe, do account them one with another, to triple or quadruple the Rent, ſo as every 20 *l.* Rent ſhould be worth in the full Extent 60 *l.* or 80 *l.* though it be a Matter of great Difficulty, or perhaps Impoſſibility, as they are now many times leaſed at one entire Rent with Temporalities, to ſet down the preciſe annual Rent of each of them; yet by a great and demonſtrative Induction, we conceive we are able to make it evident that, one with another, they cannot poſſibly exceed, and ſcarcely extend to three Years and an half. A.D. 1634.

So that by this Account the Encreaſe of 1120 *l.* 13 *s.* 8 *d.* will clear to the Church 2801 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* above the Rent to be paid to his Majeſty.

3. Out of theſe is reſerved for the Proviſion of the Lord Deputy's Table, and others, for the Time being, 584 Pecks of Corn, for which the Farmer hath the Allowance of 2 *s.* the Peck, whereas in true Account it may be eſteemed at 8 *s.* the Peck; ſo that in this Reſpect, we conceive, that there is to be deducted from the former Sum 175 *l.* 4 *s.* annually. So there will remain clear above 2626 *l.* 10 *s.* 2 *d.*

4. Yet this Remain not ſo clear, but that it is charged with the Maintenance of a great Number of Curates, where the Rectories are entire; which if they ſhould have but a congruous Allowance, whereas now the Service of God is quite neglected in many of the Pariſhes, they would take up the greater part of the whole Sum.

5. It is conſiderable, that little of this is in preſent Poſſeſſion, but a Reverſion of 10, 20, 30, nay much of it 40 or 50 Years, and part of it 100, before the Expiration of the preſent Leaſes, ſo that the Example would be as conducible to the Church as the Act. And a great Part of the Benefit would be an Opportunity to purchaſe in the Leaſes, by the Aſſiſtance of pious and devout Chriſtians.

6. We are not only ready to ſecure his Majeſty's Rent, but alſo, as the Leaſes expire, to have the Benefices taxed for the Payment of Firſt Fruits, and 20th Parts; which we apprehend, over and above the Piety of the Act and the Benefit that will undoubtedly redound to his Majeſty and his Subjects, to be a more valuable Conſideration than ever yet was given to his Majeſty for the like Proportion. To omit this, that by increaſing the Number of theſe Donatives, it will beget a greater Dependance of the Clergy upon the Crown.

All which being conſidered, we are humble Petitioners to his ſacred Majeſty, that he will ſettle at length theſe appropriate Rectories upon a Reſident Clergy, according to the Repreſentation made to his bleſſed Father by the Regal Commiſſioners, and his Father's gracious Anſwer made 1623, confirmed in two ſeveral Letters by our dread Sovereign that now is, in the ſecond and fifth Years of his Reign. All which we have cauſed hereunto to be annexed; and we may probably believe, that it had been effected by Virtue of the laſt Letter, but for a Deficiency in Point of Law, that a Corporation is not capable of a Truſt in that Kind.

Our laſt Conſideration is, how this may be moſt ſecurely effected. And for this (under Favour) we conceive that there being now an Act ready to be paſſed to make Archbiſhops and Biſhops capable of ſuch Truſt, it cannot be put into better or ſafer Hands than the Archbiſhop of the Province, or the Biſhop of the Dioceſe reſpectively, for all the Benefices within that Province or Dioceſe, ſo that good Caution be taken for the fulfilling of that Truſt.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

According to your Reference we have diligently examined the Contents of the Schedule annexed, and we find this Deſcription of the State of theſe appropriated Rectories to be true, for ſo much as concerns the total Sum of their yearly Rent, together with the Deductions and the Terms in being before the Expiration of the ſaid Leaſes: We do alſo conceive, that the taxing of them in the Roll of Firſt-Fruits, and 20th Parts, as the ſeveral Leaſes expire, will be ſome Advancement to his Majeſty's Revenue, and a Propoſition fit to be entertained, if his Majeſty be graciouſly pleaſed to grant the Petition of the Clergy. And it muſt of neceſſity be conducible to the Good of this Kingdom, to have ſuch an Addition to the Number of thoſe few donative Benefices, which are now left in the Gift of the Crown, and more eſpecially to have a Reſident Clergy ſettled in theſe Parts, as a Means to introduce both Piety and Civility. Only in two Things we do a little diſſent; firſt,

A.D. 1634.

first, for the full yearly Value, which to the beſt of our Underſtanding and Judgment, we conceive will quadruple the Rent now reſerved, ſo that the Increaſe of 1120 *l.* will clear to the Church above the Rent to be paid to his Majeſty 3360 *l.* yearly.

But we confeſs this will be after many Years, according to the Terms in being of the ſeveral Leaſes, before their Expirations: And withal we acknowledge, that the Crown did never make any ſuch Improvement, neither can it be expected that any ſuch Improvement ſhould be made of theſe to the Crown. And we cannot deny but the Allowances of Curates, if the ſeveral Charges were ſufficiently provided for with able Men, would take up a good Proportion of this Sum. Next for the Means how to ſettle theſe legally upon a Reſident Clergy, we conceive this (under favour) to be the fitteſt Way. In all ſuch Churches where there is a Vicar perpetual, the Grant may be made to the Vicar and his Succeſſors, reſerving the Rent intended to be reſerved to his Majeſty, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, with a Clauſe of Re-entry for Non-payment of the Rent, and to retain the ſame until the Rent be paid, with ſuch other Covenants and Conditions, as to the Lord Deputy, for the Time being, with the Advice of Majeſty's Counſel learned, ſhall be thought meet. But in ſuch Churches where there is no Vicar endowed, but the Cure is ſerved with a Stipendary Curate, there muſt firſt of all be a Vicar perpetual endowed, and after ſuch Endowment, the Grant may be made to him and his Succeſſors, reſerving the Rent, with a Clauſe of Re-entry, and Covenants or Conditions, as in the former Caſe.

WM. PARSONS. RI. BOLTON. CHR. WANDESFORDE.
Feb. 26, 1634. GEO. RADCLIFFE. JA. WARE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. By your Letters to Our Secretary, We are given to underſtand, how both Houſes of Parliament have made Petition unto you to move Us on their Behalf, that a Mint, for the Coining of Gold and Silver in ſuch Sort as was uſed in the Times of Our Progenitors till the Diſturbances of Civil Wars, might now again be allowed and ſettled in that Kingdom by Our Royal Prerogative, unto which they acknowledge it to belong. We have alſo well conſidered the Reaſons by you alledged, and find them ſo well grounded, that We are graciouſly pleaſed to grant this Requeſt, with ſuch Cautions and Conditions, as hereafter you ſhall receive. For the preſent, you may give this Satisfaction to the Houſes, and the reſt of Our loving Subjects there, that We have received ſuch Teſtimony in this Parliament of their Loyalty and good Affections, that We are thereby induced to expreſs Our gracious Favour towards them, both in this particular of the Mint, and in eſtabliſhing that Corporation of Goldſmiths in *Dublin* with an Aſſay and Touch in ſuch Manner as is here in *London*, and in whatſoever elſe may conduce to the Welfare and Proſperity of Our loving and obedient Subjects there. And hereof you may make ſuch Uſe as you ſhall find fit for the Advancement of Our Service. Given under Our Signet, at Our Court at *Whitehall* the 11th Day of *March*, in the 10th Year of our Reign, 1634.

The Earl of Dorſet *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS Bearer (whom your Lordſhip's Goodneſs hath for ever obliged to remain your hearty Beads-woman) deſires the firſt Preſentation of her humble and deſerved Acknowledgments, may come accompanied with my reſpectful Thanks, for your late Augmentation of Favour to her Huſband; the which, my Lord, I pay moſt willingly, as I will ever ſtudy to merit of you.

Even

Even now, my Lord, I come from taking my laſt farewel of my Lord Treaſurer, who, without Miracle, cannot ſurvive many Hours. He dies like a brave Man, and a good Chriſtian, and God hath given him both Time and Grace to make a happy End in the World. If my Wiſhes were eſteemed, your Lordſhip ſhould be here preſently; for I know none ſo fitting to ſucceed, or ſo able to fill the Place: My Great Maſter's Service wants ſuch an *Atlas*. And believe me, my Lord, (though perhaps you will not thank me, nor my Opinion much avail) yet I ſhall do both my Judgment and Affection ſo much right, as to ſpeak my Conſcience freely in due Time and Place. A.D.1634.

How fairly your Lordſhip ſtands in the Queen's Opinion, judge by this Relation I give you; two Days ſince, Fame rumouring your Death, with Sorrow ſhe proteſted, that then the King had loſt a brave and faithful Servant, one whom ſhe loved, valued and eſteemed. Your Brother can witneſs I ſpeak a Truth, and I ſhall never fail to act my Part in ſounding your Name with all the Attributes, I believe, it juſtly deſerves: Which if your Lordſhip pleaſe to incourage me in, let it be by believing me to be

My Lord,

your faithful Servant,

This 12th of *March*, 1634. at four of the Clock in the Afternoon.

and affectionate Friend,

DORSET.

Sir John Bankes, *Attorney General, to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE with that Expedition your Lordſhip deſired me, diſpatched the ſeveral Acts of Parliament now and heretofore tranſmitted into *Ireland*. They be good Laws, and tend to make *Ireland* to be *England* in point of Government: And therein that Nation hath great Cauſe, next under his ſacred Majeſty, to acknowledge your Honour to be the chief Mover. For the Caſes, which your Lordſhip commended to my Care, I have ſpoken with divers of the Judges about them, but the Indiſpoſition of the late Lord Chief Juſtice *Richardſon*, who is now dead, and the long Attendance of that great Cauſe of *Londonderry* (wherein your Lordſhip will receive Directions from his Majeſty) and the Judges haſtening to go their Circuits, have made them defer their Reſolutions until the Beginning of the next Term, at which Time I will not fail to haſten and attend them. I ſhall in theſe, and all other your Lordſhip's Affairs, which concern the Publick, or your own private, be ready to ſerve you faithfully, and will remain

Your Lordſhip's

Gray's-Inn, March 12, 1634.

moſt humble Servant,

JO. BANKES.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my laſt Letter of the firſt of *March*, I told your Lordſhip in one Part thereof, what an ill Diſpoſition of Health the Lord Treaſurer had got. Since, his Infirmities have multiplied upon him, ſo that he grows ſo weak, that he was fain to take his Bed one or two Days the laſt Week. Then befel him another Accident, there riſe under his Chin, near his Windpipe, a Swelling, which made his Throat ſo ſore, that he could hardly ſwallow. This they thought at firſt to be ſome Pus or angry Bile, but by little and little it grew in two Days to the Bigneſs of a Turkey Egg, ſo then it got the Name of a Carbuncle. The Surgeons have uſed their beſt Means to ripen it, or to diſſolve it, but fail in doing either. The Sharpneſs and Strength of their Plaiſters drew it white at the Top, out of which ouſes bloody Water, but it abates not; the Anguiſh thereof hath ſwelled much his Face, and the Pain ſpreads itſelf largely even to the Crown of his Head down to his Shoulders, beſides ſick throughout his Body. This was his

State

A. D. 1634. State *Saturday* the 7th of *March*. *Sunday* Morning he ſends for my Lord *Cottington*, who intended to have gone over to *Lambeth* to the Conſecration of Dr. *Wren*, Biſhop now of *Hereford*, but he intreats him to ſtay with him. My Lord *Cottington* communing and diſcourſing firſt with his Phyſicians, like a good Friend reſolved to tell him of the Danger he was in, ſaying, that his Phyſicians were of Opinion that he would die of this Sickneſs, and ſo perſuaded him to ſettle himſelf for another World. He gave him great Thanks for dealing ſo plainly with him, and that Day fell to making of his Peace with God. *Monday* Morning my Lord *Cottington* reſorts to him again, bringing along with him Sir *John Bankes*. With much Difficulty he brought him then to make his Will, aſking him Queſtions, from his Wife to his youngeſt Child, what he would bequeath them, and Sir *John Bankes* taking Notes by with his Pen; which done he drew up his Will, and ſigned and ſealed it. He will not die ſo rich a Man as was conceived in Land, which they ſay is not ſix thouſand Pounds a Year, and charged with a Debt of thirty thouſand Pounds. That *Monday* the King viſited him, but ſtayed a very little while in the Chamber; he breathed then with ſo much Pain and Difficulty, and ſo loud, that the King could not indure it. *Tueſday* and *Wedneſday* he lingered on, rather worſe than better, though one of thoſe Days the Phyſicians purged him. Though not yet dead, yet they name Treaſurers in the Town; ſome my Lord *Cottington*, others your Lordſhip, and ſome the Biſhop of *London*; but moſt, that it will be regulated awhile by a Commiſſion, whereof my Lord *Cottington* to be of the *Quorum*: But theſe are only Conjectures.

I will go off awhile from this Subject, and return to it again anon. I have ſeen a Paper of two Sheets ſent into *England* by the Lord *Mountnorris* to a Sollicitor of his, one Mr. *Leake*, a Gentleman I know not; it is a Diſcourſe, Dialogue wiſe, betwixt your Lordſhip and him before your Stables, and in your Gallery, the 17th of *January* laſt, about leaving his Place, and other Particulars: All which he ſet down in Writing as ſoon as that Day he left your Lordſhip. This Paper I borrowed for one Night, and being with my Lord *Cottington* I ſhowed it unto him, we read it with ſome Mirth, thinking how he was caught by his own uncertain and unſteady Ways, and ſo I returned it. Within two Days after I met your Servant, Mr. *Raylton*, in the Streets, who aſked me, if I did uſe to hear from the Lord *Mountnorris*, or had ever writ to him? My Anſwer was, I abhorr'd it; I had met him often in two Families my honourable Friends, Sir *Humphrey May*'s, and my Lord *Cottington*'s Houſes, but I was ſo far from contracting any Friendſhip with ſo tedious a Man, that I was wont to bring Cats into the Room to drive him away. He then aſked me, if I had not ſeen ſuch a Paper of his, as I have formerly mentioned? I told him I had, and would do my beſt to get him or Sir *George Wentworth* the Sight of it. Coming to my Lord *Cottington* at Night, I told him this Paſſage, having ſhowed it to no body but his Lordſhip. He told me your Brother had been with him, and ſpake of ſuch a Paper lately ſent out of *Ireland*, and repeated ſome Things out of it, by which my Lord *Cottington* ſaw clearly, he had not ſeen it, and told your Brother he had, and ſaid, he would get it again. He ſpake to me to do ſo, which I inſtantly did, and your Brother hath ſeen it, to whoſe Relation I refer your Lordſhip.

Sir *Henry Wotton* is at this Time under an Arreſt for three hundred Pounds upon Execution, and lyes by it. He was taken coming from the Lord Treaſurer's ſolliciting a Debt of four thouſand Pounds due to him from the King. Leſt my Letter ſhould not go with the preſent Meſſenger, the Biſhop of *Derry*'s Man, I will conclude; only add this, that this 12th of *March*, I received certain Knowledge from many of my Friends intereſted in the Lord Treaſurer's Friendſhip, at two of the Clock of that Day, that he could not live, that he was ſpeechleſs, and lay a dying. So deſiring God Almighty to bleſs your Lordſhip in your Endeavours, both for the Good of God's Church, and the Advancement of his Majeſty's Service in that Kingdom, I am

My Lord,

March 12th, 1634. *Your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

Mr.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

MY Letters of the 1st and 12th of *March*, I hope are come ſafe to your Hands: I write thick upon theſe ſpecial Occaſions to your Lordſhip, otherwiſe what is freſh and new now amongſt us, would at the Month's End be no News to you in *Ireland*. *Friday* Morning about three of the Clock the Lord Treaſurer died; and he ſaid over Night to many of his Friends, that he ſhould do ſo about that Hour. He died in great Pain, entring his Bed not above one Hour before his Death, crying out vehemently upon a Pain in his Kidneys, and moſt of that Hour tumbling and rowling up and down: At length he fetched three great Groans and expired. At Night he was opened by *Watſon* the Surgeon, his Heart two Inches fat about, a fat Heart, his Liver and Lungs good, his Sweet-bread naught, his Spleen good, but his Kidneys clogged with Stones; in one of them a Stone four Inches about, in the other a Stone like the Cork that ſtops a Bottle; the Bottom of his Stomach very foul, black, raw, being corroded with ſome malignant Humours. He is to be buried at *Wincheſter*; and the King hath commanded all at Court to mourn for him one Day, *Sunday* the 22d of this Month, being *Palm-Sunday*. His Eſtate in Land, as I writ before, not ſix thouſand Pounds a Year full out, (beſides *Skrines*, the Inheritance of his Anceſtors, ſix hundred Pounds a Year) given to his Son; he hath given the Inheritance of that to *Tom Weſton*, Annuities only of three hundred Pounds a Year to his two younger Sons; to his Wife fifteen hundred Pounds a Year for her Jointure, *Roehampton* furniſhed during her Widowhood; to his unmarried Daughter four thouſand Pounds; and to his Daughter *Whyte* one thouſand Pounds: He hath made his eldeſt Son ſole Executor. With theſe Legacies his Debt is twenty five thouſand Pounds. Upon Bonds, to moneyed Men of the Town, he owes thirteen thouſand Pounds, in Bills to Tradeſmen up and down the Town ſix thouſand Pounds already come in, beſides more expected. Not one hundred Pounds in his Houſe at his Death. It is ſaid, the King gave him twelve thouſand Pounds ſince *Chriſtmas*; for five thouſand Pounds of this he ſent ſome Day before his Death to Sir *Robert Pye*, but he would not pay it, ſaying, for ought he knew he was dead. The King was preſently made acquainted with it, who ſent an expreſs Command to *Pye* to pay it, but he died firſt. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſent to him to viſit him, and that he would come and do him the laſt Office, to pray with him, give him the Sacrament, and aſſiſt him now approaching to his End: He returned him many Thanks by my Lord *Cottington*, whom he ſent over to *Lambeth* to his Grace to deſire him to forgive him, if ever he had offended him, and ſpare his Pains of coming to him, God be thanked, he was at Peace in his Conſcience. It is whiſpered and believed that he died a *Roman* Catholick, and had all the Ceremonies of that Church performed to him at his Death. And none but ſuch were preſent with him when he died, three Phyſicians, *Moore*, *Gifford*, *Winſton*, *Gage*, *Watſon*, and ſome others of his Family. Some few Days before he died, he recommended by my Lord *Cottington* to the King theſe three, firſt the Duke of *Lenox*; then his Son, the Lord *Weſton*, whom he ſaid, he had bred up to ſerve his Majeſty, and therefore recommended him to his Protection; and laſtly, Sir *Richard Titchborne*, whoſe Honeſty and Abilities he much commended; and ſaid further, that he had a Heart right ſet for his Majeſty's Services. His Body goes hence towards *Wincheſter* within two or three Days, which Place he choſe, becauſe he ſaid, his Son would make his Seat there; and ſo I think he will, if he cannot get a Place at Court, which his Father endeavoured with all his Arts and Power now towards the End of his Days, but was not effected. Certainly he had an Eye upon the Maſter of the Court of Wards Place for him, he would not have been ſo violent to throw out Sir *Robert Naunton* for my Lord *Cottington*, or any Friend elſe, but for that Son. Since his Death, the *Sunday* following, was my Lord *Cottington* declared Maſter of the Wards, and the Seals delivered to him. Sir *Robert Naunton* having the *Thurſday* Night before written to the King, and ſent him both his Patent and the Seals: But this he did not, until he had ſeen and read the Commiſſion that was out againſt him, and that the Commiſſioners had once ſat about it. There is alſo a Commiſſion out for regulating the Treaſury until the King ſhall pleaſe to make a Lord Treaſurer, and five only of it; the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord *Cottington*, and the two Secretaries, whereof the Chancellor only of the *Quorum*, and Sir *William Beecher*, to attend the Commiſſioners.

A.D.1634. Here is a new Buſineſs revived, your Lordſhip hath heard of a ſtrong Friendſhip heretofore betwixt Sir *Robert Howard* and the Lady *Purbeck*, for which ſhe was called into the High Commiſſion, and there ſentenced to ſtand in a Sheet in the *Savoy* Church, which ſhe avoided then by flight, and hath not been much looked after ſince, having lived much out of Town, and conſtantly theſe laſt two Years with her Father at *Stoke* until he died; but this Winter ſhe lodged herſelf on the Water Side over againſt *Lambeth*, I fear, too near the Road of the Archbiſhop's Barge; whereof ſome Complaint being made, ſhe had a Serjeant at Arms ſent with a Warrant from the Lords of the Council to carry her to the *Gate-Houſe*, whence ſhe will hardly get out, until ſhe have done her Penance. The ſame Night was a Warrant ſent ſigned by the Lords, to the Warden of the *Fleet*, to take Sir *Robert Howard* at *Suffolk-Houſe*, and to carry him to the *Fleet*; but there was never any Proceeding againſt him, for he refuſed to take the Oath *ex Officio*, and had then the Parliament to back him out, but I fear he will not eſcape ſo now. So wiſhing your Lordſhip all the Happineſs your own Heart can deſire, I am,

My Lord,
Your humbleſt Servant,
G. GARRARD.

March the 17th, 1634.
St. Patrick's Day.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Buſineſs of *Londonderry* is now ended, and the King doth purpoſe to keep it without ſuffering of any one to be a Sharer with him. When I went firſt over, the King made me Governor of the County of *Londonderry*, of that Town, and the Town of *Colerane*. And my humble Requeſt to you is, that you would be pleaſed, if it be in your Power to make me the King's Officer there in the Overſight of his Profit, or to recommend me hither, if you find it proper for you.

The Lord Treaſurer is gone to give an Account of his Stewardſhip; he hath left many Mourners for him, but the moſt are, that he did live, and not that he did die. Sir *Tobie Matthew* doth aſſure us, he is in Heaven; and it is confirmed by my Lady *Wingfield*, for ſhe ſaith, he received the Extreme Unction.

The Earl of *Lindſey* goeth Admiral of the Fleet, Sir *William Munſon* Vice-Admiral, Captain *Pennington* Rear-Admiral.

I hope that you enjoy the Health that I do wiſh you, and I ſhall ever be,

My Lord,
Your moſt humble and faithful Servant,
CONWAY *and* KILULTA.

London, March 17, 1634.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I AM certain my Letters can add nothing to your Lordſhip's Knowledge, nor can my Wiſhes bring to you any of thoſe Honours or Preferments which theſe Times afford, yet can I not forbear telling your Lordſhip, that I would be extremely glad you might enjoy whatever your Heart can deſire, and ſhould think myſelf moſt happy in having any Occaſion to expreſs the Senſe I have of the Kindneſs of ſo noble a Friend, who ſhall ever have Power to command him that will be faithfully

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

London, March 24, 1634.

The

The Lord Deputy to Sir George Wentworth.

Dear Brother,

YOU will perceive by the Duplicate of my Letter to Mr. Secretary, that I have not been well of late, which occaſioneth me to be very ſhort at this Time, eſpecially purpoſing to ſend *Thomas Littell* over next Week.

I pray you remember my Service to my Lord of *Canterbury*, excuſe my not writing to his Lordſhip at this Time, and deliver him a Duplicate of my Letters to Mr. Secretary, and let his Grace know, that by my next I will write fully to his Lordſhip in all Things.

Corporal *Ruſſel* will ſhow you the Liſt of thoſe Things he is to buy for me in the *Low-Countries*. I pray that you will ſpeed his Diſpatch with the Secretary, as ſoon as poſſibly can be.

For your own coming over, I wiſh it may be as ſoon as you now can; for the Reaſon I formerly expreſſed in my laſt, I am very deſirous to have an End of that Buſineſs. I have ſpoken with my Lady *Loftus*, and with Mr. *Gifford*, and neither of them do diſadviſe your coming over, aſſuring me it will not be ill taken at all by Mrs. *Ruiſhe*: Therefore I pray you make the more ſpeed, as I ſhall do in ſettling all Things here in ſuch ſort, as that Mr. *Gifford* may be back with his Siſter, and ſo bring her hither after you, before the End of next Month.

If my Lord Treaſurer be dead, and that you hear me by any nominated to ſucceed him, I pray you make Anſwer, That upon ſome former Rumours of the like heretofore, you have heard me in private ſeriouſly profeſs, it was the Place in the whole World the moſt unfit for me; and that I deſire it ſhould be ſo underſtood by all that love me. For, you are ſure, that I neither follow the Service of the Crown with ſo indiſcreet Affections, or ſo far neglect the moderate Care of my own Contentment and Subſiſtance, as (being a Perſon in my own Opinion ſo uncapable) to accept an Imployment ſo much to the Diſſervice of my Maſter, or my own Ruin: And therefore intreat all my Friends, that ſpeak of it, to ſilence it as much as may be, as a Thing not to be entertained by me. And ſo I reſt

Dublin-Caſtle, this 25th of *March*, 1635.

Your faithful loving Brother,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I PURPOSED by this Meſſenger to have given you a full and clear Account in divers Particulars, upon which it will be neceſſary for me to have ſpecial Directions from his Majeſty, and you on that Side. But I find myſelf ſo much weakned, having ſwooned twice the laſt Night, as I ſhall deſire ſparing unto the next Week; when I purpoſe by my own Secretary to write all Things at large. It may ſuffice therefore for the preſent to advertiſe you, that we have received the Commiſſion for continuing the Parliament a Month longer, together with the Laws in good Time; and that the Parliament goes on quietly and proſperouſly: So as, I truſt, we ſhall conclude with as univerſal a Contentment as could be deſired.

This Bearer I ſend into the *Low-Countries* to furniſh me with ſuch Arms for my Troop and Foot Company as I want; as alſo to bring over two fine light Field-pieces of the leaſt Size, and five hundred Carbines for our Horſe Troops here: And conſidering you will have us to pay for them out of this poor Revenue, I muſt be a Suitor, we may be admitted to fetch them thence, where we may have them better and more compleatly fitted for four and twenty Shillings, than for ſix and thirty Shillings from your Officers of the Ordnance. Indeed it is the Fortune of the Crown of *England*, I think, to be ſtill ſo ſerved by the Officers of the Navy, Wardrobe, Ordnance, and it may be in other Offices too; and yet that ſome Pretence or other ſhall be found out by the Parties themſelves that receive the Benefit, which muſt ſerve the Turn to keep Things ſtill in the wonted Condition without Amendment.

William

A.D.1635. *William Raylton* will ſhow you a Liſt of all thoſe Particulars I now intend to buy in the *Low Countries*, which without Licence, I fear me, will not be permitted to paſs forth of the Country. Therefore, I beſeech you, move his Majeſty, that you may write unto Sir *William Boſwell*, giving him Order to treat with the Prince of *Orange* in the King's Name for Exportation thereof. So I truſt, we ſhall procure them, and otherwiſe I fear not.

It is now the five and twentieth Day of *March*, and we hear nothing either of the *Whelp*, or of the *Bonadventure*. The *Biſcayners* the whilſt are fiſhing our Weſtern Ports, and have been up the River of *Limerick* forty or fifty Miles within Land, and there taken two or three *Dutchmen* of very good Value; and would in a ſhort Time, if ſuffered, deſtroy the whole Trade of this Kingdom. I am ſure the Officers of the Navy are without all Excuſe, ſo far forth as the Payment of all the Moneys due, and the Times appointed by the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, comes to. And however they are pleaſed to neglect the Duties they owe to the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Subjects in theſe Parts, methinks they ſhould not be ſuffered to neglect the Commands and Directions of you that are the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in *England*. But I am ſatisfied, it is a Fate that lyes upon us here, that we muſt pay twice as much as would ſerve the turn; and yet for want of their Performance in ſeaſonable Times, his Majeſty's Subjects of this Crown be continually ſpoiled, and his Authority and Power at Sea in ſome degree diſhonoured by this piratical Generation. And all this, for preſerving a few petty mean Profits to the Officers of your Navy. Howbeit, under favour as I conceive, they apply thoſe Benefits to their own Particular with Deceit of the Crown.

The Lord *Mountnorris* ſome few Years ſince, as I underſtand only to get himſelf twenty Pounds a Year, procured his Name to be put in as a Commiſſioner for the Accompts here in *Ireland*, excepting ſuch Accompts as he was to paſs himſelf as Vice-Treaſurer. I am told never any Vice-Treaſurer was of that Commiſſion before; and ſure I am, abſurd it is, he ſhould be now, conſidering that, excepting only the Maſter of the Ordnance for one poor five hundred Pounds, the Vice-Treaſurer is immediate and ſole Accomptant for all other his Majeſty's Revenues in this Kingdom: So then in effect he is, forſooth, a Commiſſioner of the Accompts, excepting thoſe which he accompts for himſelf, which are indeed all. I deſire therefore this New Holiday may be ſtruck out of that Almanack, and that inſtead of the Lord *Mountnorris*, his Majeſty would give Warrant for the putting into that Commiſſion Sir *Gerard Lowther*, Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*; one continually employed upon ſundry Occaſions in his Majeſty's Service, who hath formerly ſerved as one of his Majeſty's Barons of *Exchequer*, and certainly much better underſtanding the Courſe of thoſe Accompts than my Lord *Mountnorris*, albeit his Lordſhip was a Party no way intereſted therein. In caſe this Courſe be approved by his Majeſty, I here incloſed ſend you a Draught of a Warrant to that Purpoſe, and ſhall ſee it performed accordingly upon the Return thereof.

I find myſelf at this preſent more ſpent by dictating than formerly I ſhould have been by writing myſelf. So I reſt

Dublin, March 25, 1635. *Your moſt faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

To your large Diſpatch of the ſecond of this Month, I ſhall give you brief Anſwers to thoſe Points only, wherein you require Reſolution: For the reſt I am commanded to let you know, that his Majeſty is fully ſatisfied in your Proceeding.

The firſt Point in Debate concerneth the Inrollments: Wherein ſince you require the Aſſiſtance of his Majeſty's coercive Power; and the Subjects Payments, for the preſent Multitude, being very conſiderable, and yet requiring (as you ſay) no extraordinary help of more Clerks; it is ſtill thought fit and reſolved, that half the Fees and Profits of theſe Inrollments ſhall be reſerved to his Majeſty's proper Service and Uſe.

In

In the Proviſion of Carabins your Reſolution to ſupply them where they may be had beſt, and beſt cheap is very well approved: And if afterwards you will acquaint us with your Rates, we ſhall thereupon regulate them better in the Office here; and call our Officers to Account for their Exceſs of Price. A.D.1635.

For the Tallow of *Ireland* you will be (as you deſire) troubled no more: For, it is left out of the Contract made with our Soap Men; and it is freely at your diſpoſe for the Advancement of Trade in that Kingdom: His Majeſty therein having reſpect to the Petition of the Parliament, and the Publick Good.

Your Requeſt for Sir *Piers Croſby* is Noble, for your own Particular; but cannot comport with the Intereſt of Government and Juſtice: And therefore it being not improbable that he was Author; and proved, that he was Publiſher of that ſcandalous Libel, beſides his other Carriage, his Majeſty requireth you to proceed againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, where when he is ſentenced, the Mitigation, if there be Cauſe, will be in your Power.

Concerning defective Titles, the Reſolution is now taken by his Majeſty to leave them to your Truſt, both to make and execute the Compoſitions, without remitting them to be further debated here, and alſo to ſettle the Tenures in that Way you have preſcribed: Wherein his Majeſty recommendeth the Care of his Service chiefly to your Conſideration.

Your Advice by Act of State to reſtrain the ſending over Children to be bred in Foreign Parts is not only approved, but required by his Majeſty to be effectually executed, and with ſpeed. In like manner to ſtay all Levies of Men, for Recruits or other Service, is found moſt neceſſary for the Reaſons you alledge.

For the young Earl of *Kildare*, it is thought the beſt way to proceed againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber* upon his former Contempts: Where, his Fine being in your Power, you may make him more conformable to any Act for his own Good, and the Preſervation of his Houſe.

From your Lordſhip's great Diſpatch I come to particular Letters; and firſt to Mr. *Cave* the Gunner of *Ireland*, he is left to your Direction, in ſuch ſort as you propound.

Your Stay of *Chamberlain*'s Ship, for the better Regulation of the Cuſtoms is well allowed of.

Sir *Vincent Gookin* is left to your Juſtice.

In all the reſt not mentioned in this Anſwer your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Circumſpection in advancing his Majeſty's Service is both approved, and by his Majeſty moſt graciouſly accepted.

Concerning Orders for the Mint, and the *Londoner*'s Surrender, and for Church Affairs, you ſhall receive particular Directions by the next. In the mean Time reſting

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, 25th March, 1635. *humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I WAS never more ſurpriſed in my Life than upon the reading of your laſt Letter, not having had any Notice of my Lord Treaſurer's leaſt Indiſpoſition before. And how it happens I know not, but I am ſure, I was never well ſince almoſt, and that *Monday* Night laſt I ſwooned twice before they could get off my Cloathes. Indeed I am not well diſpoſed to write now, but yet I cannot forbear to witneſs my Grief for his Lordſhip's Danger, which is all I can add to my daily Prayers for his happy Recovery. And be it in this, as in all Things elſe, as it pleaſes God, I do aſſure you the Treaſurer's Place is not for me; and if my Friends move it, I am ſorry for that too. But upon my Faith, admit me in other Things as weak as you pleaſe, yet all the World ſhall never be able to perſuade me to take ſuch a Charge upon me, which I am moſt aſſured, I am never able to go through with, either with Advantage to his Majeſty's Affairs or with mine own Honour; and therefore, I beſeech you, beat it down as much

A.D. 1635. as you can; for as I am a Chriſtian, it muſt never be my Will. God ſend us the News of my Lord's Recovery: And pardon my diſordered Writing, for indeed I am in much trouble for the preſent as well in Mind as Body. Fare you well,

Dublin, this 26 of *March*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your moſt Excellent Majeſty,

I HAD long before this returned my humble Acknowledgments, for the Honour ſome ſix Months ſince vouchſafed me by your Majeſty's Recommendations of Mr. *Jackſon* unto me, but that I forbore 'till I might have been ſo happy as to appear in your Preſence with a full Accompliſhment of what your Majeſty was pleaſed to command from me in this Behalf. Which howbeit I have not had the Means yet to effect, yet I beſeech your Majeſty, admit me to aſſure you, I wait the Opportunity, and will not let ſlip the firſt I ſhall be ſo happy as to lay Hand of, whereby I may give your Majeſty a Teſtimony with what Chearfulneſs, and with what perfect Obedience, I ſhall purſue whatever your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to require of me.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, *Mar.* 27th, 1635.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

MR. Secretary *Windebanke* writes me Word, that your Lordſhip complained unto him, that your Maſter's Subjects had been worſe uſed on this Side ſince my coming to the Government than ever they were before, which could not be expected from me, whom you took to be as well affected unto your Nation, as any other Miniſter of his Majeſty.

I muſt confeſs I ſhould not have believed this almoſt from any other Man than the Secretary; ſure I am, I never did imagine your Lordſhip could ſo much miſtake my Actions or Thoughts, which had in a publick Way manifeſted themſelves ſo clearly, as that ſince my coming over I ſhould have been complained of for it to his Majeſty by the *French* Ambaſſador.

But howſoever this happens, I will not deſervedly nor willingly loſe the good Opinion or Confidence of a Perſon I ſo much value and eſteem as yourſelf, nor ſuffer Miſunderſtandings to gather and grow betwixt us, whenas there is ſomething which tacitly ſuggeſts unto me, your Lordſhip and myſelf ſtanding in a clear Light, the one to the other, ſhall or may be the Inſtruments of much future good to both theſe Crowns and their Subjects.

Theſe Conſiderations, full of Truth and Honour, move me with your Trouble to undertake the ſettling you again in a full Aſſurance and Belief, that I ſtill am a Perſon as well affected to your Nation and the ſure Peace and good Accord of theſe two great and mighty Kings, as any Man whatſoever; and that the Subjects of that Crown have ſince my coming been more reſpectively regarded than ever they were before, howbeit ſome looſe and diſſolved Men of War of *St. Sebaſtian's*, the *Paſſage* and *Dunkirk*, have demeaned themſelves worſe towards us than ever.

It ſhall not, I truſt, then be held Vanity in me, or prove tedious to your Lordſhip, to make up this Kalendar and give you this particular Accompt of myſelf in ſuch Things, wherein either my Reſpect or Diſreſpect to your Nation might appear, as well before as ſince my coming over.

Whilſt I had the Honour to be Attendant upon his Majeſty's Service at *York*, it fortuned that a Captain of a Ship of *Dunkirk* with others were ſtayed on Shore at *Whitgift*

Whitgift upon ſuſpicion of Piracy; no ſooner queſtioned, but moſt ſuſpiciouſly abandoned by the reſt of their Company; no Commiſſion of that Excellent Princeſs the Archdutcheſs ſhewn; ſo much proved, as in Extremity might have taken their Lives; thereupon put in Priſon; and myſelf advertiſed of the whole Proceeding. Preſently to be an Eye-witneſs of their good Uſage, I cauſed them to be brought to *York*, delivered them to the Conſtable of the Caſtle there, with a ſpecial Recommendation to ſee them civilly and well treated, conveyed their Letters to your Lordſhip, writ in their behalf to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and no ſooner avowed by your Lordſhip to be Perſons imployed under a Commiſſion of her Highneſs, but I inſtantly ſilenced all further Complaints againſt them, ſet them at Liberty without a Penny Charge, and gave them my Paſs and Money in their Purſe to bring them to your Lordſhip. A.D.1635.

Being returned back to *London*, and in ſome Diſcourſe betwixt your Lordſhip and myſelf, you ſeeming to be ill ſatisfied your Levies of Men in this Kingdom had been ſo often promiſed, and yet not diſpatched; I beſought your Papers to try, whether I could further your Deſires therein, which your Lordſhip condeſcended unto, I got them diſpatched in a few Days to your Contentment, notwithſtanding a great Oppoſition made againſt the giving way thereunto.

And laſtly at a Council-Board, I did publickly ſpeak ſuch Language concerning the *Hollanders*, as I dare ſay had not been ſpoken there ſince the firſt Year of Queen *Elizabeth*; and thereby gained ſuch an Opinion, that, as I mentioned before, the *French* Ambaſſador, that came next after, had Inſtructions to brand me as a Man altogether *Spaniſh*, ſo much *Spaniſh*, as not fit to be truſted any longer by my own Maſter.

Since I came into this Kingdom, divers Affairs have occurred, wherein the Subjects and Service of his Catholick Majeſty came to be concerned, and I will mention them all briefly.

For the Levies of Men by your Serjeant Major; as I did, at leaſt, expedite that Buſineſs there, ſo have I ſince fully accompliſhed it here, giving all poſſible Aſſiſtance to the ſpeeding of it, as I am aſſured Serjeant Major *Donell* will witneſs with me.

The other Levy of Colonel *Preſton* I have upon your Lordſhip's ſingle Recommendation furthered all that is poſſible, he hath not wanted one quarter of an Hour any Thing, that was by me to be done therein. And well doth he deſerve to be reſpected, ſeeming to me one of the civileſt Gentlemen of his Nation.

Upon my firſt Entrance to this Government one of your *Biſcayners*, according as before Time they had done, took a *Dutch* Ship out of this Harbour, and in a Manner from under the Sides of his Majeſty's Ship. Hereupon Sir *Richard Plumleigh* gave them Chace, recovered her, and brought ſome fourteen of your Men back with him into this Caſtle: And howbeit this was ſuch an Inſolence in them and Diſhonour to the State, as not to be endured; yet did I ſollicite their Enlargement with my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty of *England*, which at length I procured, and inſtantly ſet them at Liberty, having taken Care, during all the Time of their Reſtraint, that they wanted neither Meat, Cloathes nor civil Uſage, which I provided them at my own Charge, and in the Concluſion ſet them at Liberty without one Penny demanded for Diet, or otherwiſe, as in ſuch Caſes is by the inferior Officers accuſtomed, with Money in their Purſes, and my Paſs for their better Help in their Journey.

Not long after *Proneville* was likewiſe ſtayed by Sir *Richard Plumleigh* in the Weſt of *Ireland*, myſelf advertiſed, and my Order expected thereon; but I underſtanding the Ship to be your Lordſhip's, the Captain under your Pay and Employment, gave preſent Order for his Enlargement, and that he ſhould be in all Reſpects civilly uſed and ſupplied with any thing he might want, and the Country afford.

Howbeit *Proneville*, that underſtood ſo much of his own Demerits as to apprehend the Danger he ran by his Stay, got privately away before thoſe my Directions could poſſibly come back, and tranſported himſelf over to your Lordſhip in *England*.

In the Interim he was accuſed by the Maſter and others of the Ship he commanded of Piracies and Depredations, which might juſtly have coſt him his Life and forfeited the Ship, and this I can make always appear by their ſeveral Examinations ſtill in my Cuſtody; nevertheleſs upon *Proneville*'s return back to this Town with Letters of Credence from your Lordſhip, I was far from ſtirring thoſe Queſtions in his contrary, but forth of my Affection to your Lordſhip uſed him with more reſpect than the Dignity of the Place I hold would have diſpenſed for a Rear-Admiral of our own,

far

A.D.1634. far I am ſure above that I held him in himſelf worthy of, and preſently gave Direction, for the putting of the Ship and Men again under his abſolute Command, as formerly, being that which your Lordſhip deſired from me.

The next that came hither was your Lordſhip's Brother Don *Franciſco*; but him I muſt not mention in the Liſt of theſe Men, or of the Courteſies done by me to your Nation; for in his own Perſon he deſerved ſo well, as I am much rather a Debtor to his Virtues, than he either to any Performance or Deſires of mine in his Service: And indeed there is this Difference in his Caſe from all the reſt, that where they had much better than they merited, he had much leſs; howbeit, there was no Will awanting in me neither, to do him all the Honour I poſſibly could.

Not long after it fortuned Captain Don *Paſquall de Eſpeleta*, coming with his Catholick Majeſty's Pacquet from *Spain* to the Marquis of *Aitona*, was by Storms caſt upon this Coaſt, and ſtaid by the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, the Advertiſement thereof, together with thoſe Letters brought hither for my Order, which I did with all Diligence, ſent back thoſe Letters incloſed within a Cover of my own directed to the Captain, gave Directions to the Preſident for his Enlargement, and that he ſhould be furniſhed, of any Thing, which in that Exigent he might want, were it Money or what elſe ſoever, and enabled by all Means we could afford him to follow and purſue the Commands he brought with him from *Spain* with Effect.

Upon another Advertiſement that there was a ſmall Man of War diſcovered in this Chanel, I gave Order to *Richard Plumleigh* to fetch him in, which he did, and brought the Ship into this Harbour and the Captain unto me; but finding him to be of *Dunkirk*, and that he had a Commiſſion from the Marquis *d'Aitona*, without further Examination or Stay (taking the Account he gave of himſelf, which was, that he was driven caſually into the Chanel, where it was probable enough he came hither for worſe Purpoſes) I forthwith ſet him free, only deſiring him to forbear coming here any more, to exerciſe Acts of Hoſtility, conſidering his Majeſty was obliged in Honour and Juſtice to ſafeguard and protect his Allies trading hither in a fair and amicable Way of Commerce, being no more than the Crown of *England* had ever accuſtomed to do within the Chanel of *St. George*, which we have ever judged our greateſt and chiefeſt Port.

Not long after another ſmall Veſſel of *Dunkirk* was caſt away in the North, not far from *Londonderry*, the Men all ſaved brought a Suſpicion upon themſelves by endeavouring to eſcape; their Goods many of them recovered, being ſome the native Commodities of *England*, ſome of *Scotland*, as well as ſome of *Holland*, gave great Occaſion of Suſpicion; the Captain, and ſome others of them, were brought up hither before the Lord Chancellor, Judge of the Admiralty, and having no Commiſſion from the Marquis to ſhew, which as they alledged was loſt with the Ship, were here detained 'till the Matter were further cleared; which I underſtanding, albeit in this Province I have no Admiral Juriſdiction at all, yet did I interpoſe and procure their Enlargement within two Days, without any other Demand or Charge unto them at all. I ſent for the Captain, ſpake with him myſelf, told him, that if he did inform in whoſe Hands any Parts of the Goods ſo ſeized were, I would cauſe them, or the worth of them, to be reſtored him to a Farthing; or if any other hard Meaſure had been offered him or his Company, that if he would acquaint me withal, Satisfaction ſhould be given to his Contentment, perſuaded him to be confident upon me, I would not fail him therein: But he pretended, albeit he had ſuffered great Loſs thorough that Shipwrack, yet could he blame no Man for it in particular, and ſo we parted.

Laſtly falls out this Buſineſs concerning the Duke of *Maqueda*'s Ship, whereunto at her firſt Arrival I intended nothing but Courteſy and Reſpect, affording them more Favour than I would have done any of my Maſter's Subjects, the Particulars whereof I formerly mentioned in my laſt to your Lordſhip of the 3d of *October*. And what hath paſſed ſince I have been neceſſitated unto much againſt my Will; Firſt, by their unworthy joining with the Merchants to cozen his Majeſty in his Cuſtoms; and ſecondly, by reaſon the Captain was accuſed by four Witneſſes in Point of Piracy, upon which Teſtimony he ſince ſtands convicted. Yet even in this Particular, finding the *Scrivan*, and divers others of the Mariners clear of the Piracy, I ſet them all at Liberty, ſaving the Captain and ſome two or three more; came to account with them for their Wages forth of the Freight for the Wines and other Goods they brought out of *Spain*; paid them every Penny they could demand forth of my own Purſe, get it again of the Merchants as I can; and do ſtill reprieve the Captain, in caſe his Majeſty

jeſty may be inclined to ſhew him Mercy; whereas had he been the Subject of the King my Maſter, or of any other King or State, I would, upon my Faith, have ſuffered him to have been executed long before this Time. A.D.1635.

So as now I appeal to your own Nobleneſs and Juſtice, and confidently aſk you the Queſtion, what I could do leſs for my Maſter's Honour, or more for thoſe of your Nation thus (contrary to the expreſs Articles of Peace) continually riding betwixt Headland and Headland, watching the Outlets and Mouths of our Harbours, either ſtopping all Commerce and Trade, or otherwiſe ſpoiling ſuch as ſhould dare to attempt it with us; prophaning my Maſter's Chambers, not only within this Chanel, but even in the more inward and unqueſtionable of our Harbours; entring our Ports in a hoſtile Manner (as this Captain *Fita* formerly did, the Manner whereof the incloſed Information will ſhew you) taking forth the Ships there repoſing under the Wings of my Maſter's Protection, deſpoiling, nay burning them before our Faces, without any regard at all to the Honour due to his Majeſty, or fear of that Puniſhment, which the Allies of this Crown might juſtly deſire to be inflicted upon them by the Power of my great Maſter; nay infeſting and robbing his Majeſty's own born Subjects in his own Seas?

Beſides, we on this Side muſt forth of reaſon of State temporize with the *Hollanders*, loved we them as little as you do, and in good Faith for my own Part, I do believe I love them not much better; for, all the Trade of this Kingdom, in a Manner, is as yet driven in their Bottoms, ſo as until we be furniſhed with Veſſels of our own, which will be a Work of Time, we muſt of Neceſſity comply with them, or all the native Commodities of this Kingdom will ſtand and periſh upon our Hands, to the utter impoveriſhing of this People. Now, for a Man to put out one of his own Eyes, to put out two of his Neighbour's were much Malice; but to put out both our own Eyes, to put out one of the *Hollanders*, were a downright Madneſs. To conclude then, I am confident you would do the ſame Things I do, were you in my Stead; and muſt needs judge it a paſſing natural Motion in me, as much as I may, to preſerve the Subjects of my great Maſter, who hath honoured me with this Truſt, and in ſome ſort committed them to my Care; and, in Concluſion, love and value me much the more; for, certainly he that is not zealous and true towards his own Maſter, can never be ſo to another: So as I will in all Aſſurance believe you can judge no other of me than formerly, or that I can be thought other than in all Truth I am, a reſolved and conſtant Lover of your Nation, and in a more eſpecial Manner

Your Lordſhip's

moſt affectionate humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Seignior Nicholaldie *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

I RECEIVED your Excellence's laſt Letter by the Hands of Sir *George* your Brother, and verily I was not a little aſhamed at the reading of it, and troubled that your Excellence ſhould have had any Occaſion as you ſay for to write it, or to believe of me, that I ſhould have diminiſhed any Ways my wonted Belief of your ſo generous and favourable Proceeding, which had produced ſo many good Effects, as I have acknowledged and do ſtill confeſs to have obtained by your Aſſiſtance and Favour, as well here in this Court as in *Ireland:* And this my continual Acknowledgment, and what alſo I writ to your Excellence in my laſt of the 5th of *February* expreſſing mine unfeigned Eſteem and Thanks for all your Courteſies and Favours, not only in what touches the King my Maſter's Service, and my own particular, but even in whatſoever belongs to our Nation and Name, doth ſufficiently verify and aſſure this Truth, and how far I am from imagining any Complaint of your Excellence. This my Lord hath been a Miſtake iſſued from a good Meaning and friendly Intention, which Mr. Secretary *Windebank* is pleaſed to ſhew always where he may preſerve and advance the good Correſpondence between the Crowns; and I am confident, what his Honour writ to your Excellence was in this Senſe, and to prevent, if need were, any

A.D. 1635. contrary Action to it. For I remember I was complaining to him of ſome ill Treatment to our Ships in the Ports of this Kingdom, and particularly that of late by the Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, and indeed with that Occaſion I touched ſome alſo, which we have ſuffered on that Side, in which my Brother Don *Miguel de Nicholaldie* and myſelf have been much intereſted, and particularly the ſtaying of my Ship *St. Jago*, by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, and his recovering of the *Holland* Prize from our Men, ſhewing himſelf in all he can to be diſaffected unto us: Then the Stay of *Eſpeleta* and of others, without any juſt Reaſon, by the Officers of the Ports there far from *Dublin*; which, as it gave me Cauſe of Complaint againſt them, ſo did it increaſe my Obligation to your Excellence, who ſtill, upon the ſmalleſt Injury offered, was ready with your Favour to relieve them, not only from that Oppreſſion, but have with your Liberality aſſiſted them in their Neceſſities. So that I muſt ingenuouſly confeſs, I were an unworthy Man, if I ſhould not retain a moſt grateful Memory of all this, or if I had the leaſt Thought of any Reſentment, when your noble Offices go ſo far beyond all Expectation. Amongſt which I muſt needs expreſs particular Thanks for what you have done in our Levies, both here and there, and the Honour you have ſhewed to our Officers, which have been ſent thither for that Purpoſe, eſpecially for the many and expreſs Courteſies you were pleaſed to afford my Brother Don *Franciſco*, which have made him for ever your Excellence's moſt humble Servant, finding my Brother Don *Miguel* alſo full of Acknowledgment of his particular Obligations to you, as he expreſſes in this incloſed to your Excellence. So that, my Lord, though I am ſorry my ill expreſſing myſelf ſhould have given you Cauſe to be at the Trouble of a large Letter, yet I muſt needs ſay, I have been glad to read it, and ſhall carefully keep it, not becauſe I may forget what it contains, but to learn of your Excellence, who, as well in writing as ſpeaking, hath ſo great and ſo commendable a Facility. And I may truly aſſure you, that not only here, but whereſoever I am, I have, and ſhall ſet forth at large, your great Merits, and our Engagements unto you; being alſo very confident that, your Excellence continuing in this your friendly Diſpoſition and Correſpondence with the King my Maſter's Miniſters, you may be a Means of great Advantages to both Crowns and to their Subjects. And I do beſeech your Excellence, ſince I do thus freely and really give you all Aſſurance of my Confidence in your good Intentions for the conſerving and increaſing the Amity betwixt our Maſters, and of your particular Favour to all my Nation, let not me want the like Confidence in your Excellence of my moſt conſtant and faithful Deſire of doing you all Service. And here I will conclude this Matter, leaving the Tranſlation of it to Mr. *Taylor*'s Care, who, I am ſure, can well tell the true Senſe of my Diſcourſe to Mr. Secrecary *Windebank*, and was accordingly much aſtoniſhed when he firſt ſaw the Beginning of your Excellence's Letter, and did not fail upon the firſt Occaſion of Speech with his Honour to clear that Miſtake; which I did myſelf afterwards alſo, and deſired him to acquaint your Excellence with as much in my Behalf, not doubting but he will aſſiſt me in giving you this Satisfaction.

In fine, my Lord, the Lord Treaſurer hath concluded with his many Infirmities, and paid his laſt Tribute to Nature: His Majeſty of *Great Britain* hath loſt a great Miniſter, and of great Merits and Abilities, though, perhaps, to ſuch cholerick Men as myſelf, he might now and then ſeem too irreſolute and long; and truly he was ſo in my Buſineſs, which might have been ended e'er this with equal Conveniencies. This Accident hath given Occaſion, not only to your Friends, but to all generally to ſet forth your Excellence's Deſerts, and how neceſſary your Preſence is here, though it be well known how important alſo it hath been to that Kingdom; and I hope this Conſideration will bring you hither by that Time the two Years be ended, (which you told me of at your Departure) if not ſooner, and that I ſhall have the Honour to kiſs your Hands before my going hence; which my Succeſſor doth not much preſs for hitherto. I ſay nothing of my Lord *Cottington*, and of the Paſſages here at Court, not doubting but you will have particular Information of all from Perſons better informed than myſelf.

London, March 31, 1635. NICHOLALDIE.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

I HAVE not been hitherto in poſſibility with my own Hand to anſwer your Majeſty's Letter of the 9th of the laſt Month by Reaſon of my Indiſpoſition: No ſooner am I able to ſit up but I thus crave your gracious Pardon.

For the great Buſineſs of the *Londoners* Plantation, it contents me exceedingly to hear it at laſt concluded with ſo much Honour and Advantage to your Majeſty: And whatever your Pleaſure is to command me therein, ſhall be faithfully purſued. Beſides, your Majeſty ſhall be ſeaſonably advertiſed whatever I conceive may tend to the Bettering of that Service. Methinks, Sir (if I may be ſo bold) would your Majeſty be pleaſed to reſerve it intire to yourſelf, after it be once ſettled well, it might prove a fit Part of an Appennage for our young Maſter the Duke of *York*. Believe me, I am of Opinion, it may be made a Seigniory not altogether unworthy his Highneſs; and for ſo good a Purpoſe, I ſhould labour Night and Day, and think all I could do too little.

I underſtand the Lord *Wilmot* is highly offended with the Queſtion ſtirred on your Majeſty's Behalf concerning your Manor of *Athlone*; and boaſted it is, that Cauſe ſhall be taken hence, and his Lordſhip a Perſon better regarded than to be abandoned to a Proſecution here.

For my own Part, if, preſerving my Faith to your Majeſty, I could have avoided meddling with him, I ſhould not deſirouſly have begun with a Gentleman (howbeit altogether unknown to me) of ſo boiſterous and turbulent a Diſpoſition, as they report him for in this Kingdom; yet muſt I ſtill affirm moſt aſſuredly, his Lordſhip will become deeply cenſurable in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, and all the Reaſon in the World, to reſtore the Crown to the Land, which is richly worth five hundred Pounds a Year. And that albeit I ſhall but draw his Diſpleaſure upon me thereby, yet it is my Duty humbly to certify your Majeſty, that in caſe his Lordſhip be not commanded to anſwer before the Cauſe be removed hence, it will exceedingly diſcountenance your Miniſters and Service on this Side, unleſs his Lordſhip accept of the Means humbly offered in my Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*; for then (after every Bird hath her own Feather, the poor Purchaſers their Money, and your Majeſty your Land) I ſhall humbly conceive, in regard of his former Services, it might be gracious in your Majeſty to ſave his Lordſhip from the further Shame, Loſs, and Diſhonour of it. And if his Lordſhip do not accept it, with humble Thanks, as the very beſt that can befal him in the Buſineſs, he is not wiſe for the preſent, and will be ſure ſadly to repent it in the future; for his Cauſe is bad, very bad.

After a modeſt and long Attendance upon his Affairs, my Lord of *Nithiſdale* is gone for *Scotland*, with a Purpoſe preſently to wait on your Majeſty. His Servant ſtays behind to bring along with him the Certificate of the Committee concerning the Nature of his Suit, whereunto I humbly crave Leave to refer myſelf. His Lordſhip's Man had been ſooner diſpatched, but that my want of Health hindred.

I judge his Lordſhip departed hence well ſatisfied with my Readineſs to ſerve him, for ſuch were his Proteſtations (and thoſe deep ones) unto me. In good faith under Favour, I deſerve ſo to be underſtood, for not only in Virtue of your Majeſty's Recommendations, but forth of my own Eſteem of his Perſon, my Endeavours were to ſerve him to the uttermoſt, preſerving my Faith to the Crown; a Reſtraint ſet me both by your Majeſty and my own conſcionable and natural Reſolution; a Condition indeed, which by God's Grace, I will tacitly take along with me, and fulfil in all your Majeſty's Services, wherewith I ſhall be intruſted.

Yet am I told from very good Hands, and with much Confidence, his Lordſhip is very highly diſcontented and diſaffected to me in ſpecial. Your Majeſty will quickly find, I imagine, whether it be ſo or no; which, howbeit, I do not upon my Faith at all believe, as in my own Nature very little and ſlowly ſuſpicious; yet leſt I might ſeem to tranſgreſs from your Majeſty's Directions in the leaſt, if it ſhould appear to be ſo, I ſhall humbly crave to underſtand wherein his Lordſhip finds himſelf aggrieved, to the Intent I may the better juſtify myſelf in your gracious Opinion, and then afterwards become an humble Suitor, your Majeſty will be pleaſed altogether to free me of this

Buſineſs

A.D.1635. Buſineſs as a Perſon too deeply diſguiſed, and too uncertain, for me to treat with hereafter. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt humble and moſt faithful
Servant and Subject,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, 7th of April, 1635.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I HAVE had a very uncertain Health for theſe ten Days laſt paſt, and now in the Concluſion it terminates in a Fit of the Gout, which keeping me ſtill in Bed, partly with Pain, and partly with Wearineſs, makes me unfit for much Buſineſs, and muſt plead my Pardon theſe arrive you ſo late.

In the firſt Place, I ſhall advertiſe you, how we have proceeded, and at length concluded the Taxing and Levying of the Six Subſidies.

This Buſineſs hath been long and often conſulted by the Committee appointed by his Majeſty to conſider thereof, and Inconveniencies there were to be avoided on both Sides: if we ſhould barely have truſted the Commiſſioners in the Country, we muſt have made account not to have raiſed them above thirty thouſand Pounds apiece; if they had been rated by Commiſſioners in an extraordinary Way, I ſaw no great probability of raiſing them much above five and fifty thouſand Pounds a Subſidy, accompanied with great Clamour and Diſcontentment, which ought to be avoided in Levies of this Nature: Now how to ſail even betwixt theſe two, was the Difficulty, and the Courſe I held was thus; I cauſed Commiſſions to iſſue to ſelect Commiſſioners for three or four of the Counties here next adjoyning, whereof two in each County were Counſellors, unto which two, I gave ſpecial Inſtructions to appoint Aſſeſſors, and to give them a Charge to examine them ſtrictly, upon Oath, if need were, of the uttermoſt Value of every Man's Lands and Goods within their ſeveral Limits; and then after ſuch Preſentment given in, in Writing, to conſult it again with the Committee here, before they proceeded to a final rating thereof. This was ſo well executed by the *Maſter of the Rolls* and Sir *Charles Coote*, in the County of *Kildare*, as it wrought the Effect I ſecretly deſired, and indeed had in my Eye all the Way.

For by theſe ſtrict Proceedings upon the firſt Entrance into the Buſineſs, there was a mighty Fright amongſt them, that every Man ſhould be rated according to the uttermoſt Value of his Eſtate, which drew them of the Houſe, ſecretly amongſt themſelves, to judge the only Means to avoid this Miſchief would be, for themſelves to undertake the bringing of the Subſidies to a Certainty, and to ſet a Rate upon each County, before their parting. This being the Courſe which indeed I deſired to lead them into, I did privately ſeem not to miſlike it, ſo as the King might be fairly and indifferently proceeded with, and gave them incouragement to go on with the Conſideration thereof. So as being haſtened with their own Fears, they came to that at the firſt Word, which I ſhould have been glad might have been wrought at laſt, by all our Labours, to wit, to undertake the Effecting of the Work by Commiſſioners of their own, and to make every Subſidy forty thouſand Pounds Sterling upon the Commons, leaving the Nobility and Clergy to be rated by the State as formerly.

With this Propoſition I was attended upon by a Committee of that Houſe in the Council-Chamber, where I telling of them, how graciouſly his Majeſty was inclined to the eaſing of his People, as much as poſſibly might be, and how far he preferred their good Affections, before their Money, ſo as I was right well aſſured, that forty thouſand Pounds with their good Likings, would be more pleaſing unto him, than twice as much, which might have been raiſed another Way; I would adventure to accept of their Offer for the firſt four Subſidies, but for the laſt two, in regard there was to be but one of them to be paid in one Year, I would expect they ſhould make them up five and forty thouſand Pounds apiece, provided, that they ſhould make it up neat Money for the

the whole ſix Subſidies, without any Defalcations upon Certificates of Perſons ſeverally charged in divers Counties, and over and above the Allowance of Six Pence *per* Pound ſet down by the Statute for Taxing and Collecting the ſame. All which, the next Day the Houſe with all Alacrity and Chearfulneſs aſſented unto, ſo as they have proceeded to the naming of their Commiſſioners and the Taxing every particular County proportionably to one another, in ſuch ſort as the incloſed Paper will ſhew you; leaving them the whilſt, the beſt contented that is poſſible, and ourſelves free from their Scandal and Outcry. Yet that I might be the more ſure that all Things ſhall be carried indifferently, and that the Burthen may lye upon the wealthier Sort, which, God knows, hath not been the Faſhion of *Ireland*, I have told them, that I will join four Commiſſioners with theirs in every County, with theſe only Inſtructions, (the Sum being thus ſet by themſelves) to ſee that all things be carryed ſuitable to his Majeſty's Juſtice and princely Regard of his People. So as now I will cauſe Commiſſions forthwith to be iſſued accordingly. A.D.1635.

We have likewiſe proceeded to the Taxing of the Nobility, which comes to ſix thouſand Pounds Sterling; the Clergy will be I truſt about three thouſand Pounds. So as by this Time you ſee, theſe ſix Subſidies will be three hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling good, into his Majeſty's Exchequer. And the Subſidy which was never yet aſcertained in this Kingdom, or hope given by me to be above thirty thouſand Pounds, will now ſettle at fifty four thouſand Pounds Sterlings: Which upon good Grounds, is to be accounted better than if it had ſtood at threeſcore thouſand Pounds in the King's Books, ſubject to Defalcation upon Certificates, and the Sixpences for collecting as aforeſaid.

And I did purpoſely draw them up for the two laſt Subſidies to five thouſand Pounds more a Piece than the reſt, that I might ſo leave them Precedents of more Advantage to the Crown for future Times.

In the next Place, I ſhall give you the Relation of a Buſineſs ſtirred againſt my Lord *Wilmot* by Mr. Attorney General, and the reſt of his Majeſty's learned Counſel here. And for my Eaſe, and your fuller Underſtanding, I have cauſed them to draw up the Caſe, which I here ſend you under their Hands. The Proceeding they adviſe is double, an Information againſt his Lordſhip in the *Caſtle-Chamber* for puniſhing the Miſdemeanor, and an Information in the *Exchequer* for the recovering back of the Land to the Crown.

Now this Buſineſs concerning a Perſon of his Quality and former Imployments in this Kingdom, I have been very careful fully to inform myſelf of the State thereof, and will be bold in ſhort to give you my Judgment. I conceive his Lordſhip to be very grievouſly cenſurable in the *Caſtle-Chamber* for Breach of the Truſt impoſed in him by his Majeſty of bleſſed Memory; that the Caſtle and Manor of *Athlone* ſhould be re-conveyed back to his Majeſty from thoſe that purchaſed it of his Lordſhip; and that his Lordſhip ſhould pay back to the Purchaſers the four thouſand five hundred Pounds, or thereabouts, ſo untowardly gotten by him, from them, by Means of his undue Sale thereof. And to the Purpoſe that this may preſently be proceeded in, I have, at the Inſtance of his Majeſty's ſaid learned Counſel, iſſued out Letters to his Lordſhip, requiring his Appearance here in *Trinity-Term*, to anſwer theſe two Informations in the *Caſtle* and *Exchequer Chambers*, craving Leave nevertheleſs to deliver my humble Advice, which is, that if his Lordſhip will be content to make Reſtitution of the Money he received from the Purchaſers, that ſo they may have their Money reſtored, and the King the Land, it ſhould be very gracious in his Majeſty to ſtill any further Proſecution againſt him, the rather, in regard he hath long ſerved the Crown, and that his Eſtate for any Thing I can learn, is not very plentiful: But in caſe he ſtand out, he may deſervedly take ſuch Fortune, as the Merit of his Cauſe ſhall cut out for him, and have no Cauſe juſtly to blame any Man but himſelf.

His Lordſhip, it ſeems having had ſome Notice of theſe Things thus ſtirred againſt him, hath writ to me, incloſing therein certain Orders formerly made in this Cauſe at the Council Board in *England*, pretending to give me Satisfaction thereby, which indeed in no Sort they do; for, I plainly ſee the Board was never truly and well informed of the Cauſe. And in this Letter he is likewiſe pleaſed to write unto me, that in caſe there be any further Proceedings here againſt him, he muſt again appeal unto their Lordſhips; and as I hear, in other Letters to his private Friends, glories very much, aſſuring them, he is not a Perſon to be ſo ſlightly left to any Judgment of mine in this Cauſe. But ſurely as I am not ambitious, or ſhall think myſelf much honoured, by being admitted his Judge, ſo ſhall neither great Looks, nor great Words, fright me out of thoſe

A.D.1635. Buſineſs as a Perſon too deeply diſguiſed, and too uncertain, for me to treat with hereafter. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt humble and moſt faithful
Servant and Subject,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, 7th of April, 1635.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I HAVE had a very uncertain Health for theſe ten Days laſt paſt, and now in the Concluſion it terminates in a Fit of the Gout, which keeping me ſtill in Bed, partly with Pain, and partly with Wearineſs, makes me unfit for much Buſineſs, and muſt plead my Pardon theſe arrive you ſo late.

In the firſt Place, I ſhall advertiſe you, how we have proceeded, and at length concluded the Taxing and Levying of the Six Subſidies.

This Buſineſs hath been long and often conſulted by the Committee appointed by his Majeſty to conſider thereof, and Inconveniencies there were to be avoided on both Sides: if we ſhould barely have truſted the Commiſſioners in the Country, we muſt have made account not to have raiſed them above thirty thouſand Pounds apiece; if they had been rated by Commiſſioners in an extraordinary Way, I ſaw no great probability of raiſing them much above five and fifty thouſand Pounds a Subſidy, accompanied with great Clamour and Diſcontentment, which ought to be avoided in Levies of this Nature: Now how to ſail even betwixt theſe two, was the Difficulty, and the Courſe I held was thus; I cauſed Commiſſions to iſſue to ſelect Commiſſioners for three or four of the Counties here next adjoyning, whereof two in each County were Counſellors, unto which two, I gave ſpecial Inſtructions to appoint Aſſeſſors, and to give them a Charge to examine them ſtrictly, upon Oath, if need were, of the uttermoſt Value of every Man's Lands and Goods within their ſeveral Limits; and then after ſuch Preſentment given in, in Writing, to conſult it again with the Committee here, before they proceeded to a final rating thereof. This was ſo well executed by the *Maſter of the Rolls* and Sir *Charles Coote*, in the County of *Kildare*, as it wrought the Effect I ſecretly deſired, and indeed had in my Eye all the Way.

For by theſe ſtrict Proceedings upon the firſt Entrance into the Buſineſs, there was a mighty Fright amongſt them, that every Man ſhould be rated according to the uttermoſt Value of his Eſtate, which drew them of the Houſe, ſecretly amongſt themſelves, to judge the only Means to avoid this Miſchief would be, for themſelves to undertake the bringing of the Subſidies to a Certainty, and to ſet a Rate upon each County, before their parting. This being the Courſe which indeed I deſired to lead them into, I did privately ſeem not to miſlike it, ſo as the King might be fairly and indifferently proceeded with, and gave them incouragement to go on with the Conſideration thereof. So as being haſtened with their own Fears, they came to that at the firſt Word, which I ſhould have been glad might have been wrought at laſt, by all our Labours, to wit, to undertake the Effecting of the Work by Commiſſioners of their own, and to make every Subſidy forty thouſand Pounds Sterling upon the Commons, leaving the Nobility and Clergy to be rated by the State as formerly.

With this Propoſition I was attended upon by a Committee of that Houſe in the Council-Chamber, where I telling of them, how graciouſly his Majeſty was inclined to the eaſing of his People, as much as poſſibly might be, and how far he preferred their good Affections, before their Money, ſo as I was right well aſſured, that forty thouſand Pounds with their good Likings, would be more pleaſing unto him, than twice as much, which might have been raiſed another Way; I would adventure to accept of their Offer for the firſt four Subſidies, but for the laſt two, in regard there was to be but one of them to be paid in one Year, I would expect they ſhould make them up five and forty thouſand Pounds apiece, provided, that they ſhould make it up neat Money for the

the whole ſix Subſidies, without any Defalcations upon Certificates of Perſons ſeverally charged in divers Counties, and over and above the Allowance of Six Pence *per* Pound ſet down by the Statute for Taxing and Collecting the ſame. All which, the next Day the Houſe with all Alacrity and Chearfulneſs aſſented unto, ſo as they have proceeded to the naming of their Commiſſioners and the Taxing every particular County proportionably to one another, in ſuch ſort as the incloſed Paper will ſhew you; leaving them the whilſt, the beſt contented that is poſſible, and ourſelves free from their Scandal and Outcry. Yet that I might be the more ſure that all Things ſhall be carried indifferently, and that the Burthen may lye upon the wealthier Sort, which, God knows, hath not been the Faſhion of *Ireland*, I have told them, that I will join four Commiſſioners with theirs in every County, with theſe only Inſtructions, (the Sum being thus ſet by themſelves) to ſee that all things be carryed ſuitable to his Majeſty's Juſtice and princely Regard of his People. So as now I will cauſe Commiſſions forthwith to be iſſued accordingly. A.D. 1635.

We have likewiſe proceeded to the Taxing of the Nobility, which comes to ſix thouſand Pounds Sterling; the Clergy will be I truſt about three thouſand Pounds. So as by this Time you ſee, theſe ſix Subſidies will be three hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling good, into his Majeſty's Exchequer. And the Subſidy which was never yet aſcertained in this Kingdom, or hope given by me to be above thirty thouſand Pounds, will now ſettle at fifty four thouſand Pounds Sterlings: Which upon good Grounds, is to be accounted better than if it had ſtood at threeſcore thouſand Pounds in the King's Books, ſubject to Defalcation upon Certificates, and the Sixpences for collecting as aforeſaid.

And I did purpoſely draw them up for the two laſt Subſidies to five thouſand Pounds more a Piece than the reſt, that I might ſo leave them Precedents of more Advantage to the Crown for future Times.

In the next Place, I ſhall give you the Relation of a Buſineſs ſtirred againſt my Lord *Wilmot* by Mr. Attorney General, and the reſt of his Majeſty's learned Counſel here. And for my Eaſe, and your fuller Underſtanding, I have cauſed them to draw up the Caſe, which I here ſend you under their Hands. The Proceeding they adviſe is double, an Information againſt his Lordſhip in the *Caſtle-Chamber* for puniſhing the Miſdemeanor, and an Information in the *Exchequer* for the recovering back of the Land to the Crown.

Now this Buſineſs concerning a Perſon of his Quality and former Imployments in this Kingdom, I have been very careful fully to inform myſelf of the State thereof, and will be bold in ſhort to give you my Judgment. I conceive his Lordſhip to be very grievouſly cenſurable in the *Caſtle-Chamber* for Breach of the Truſt impoſed in him by his Majeſty of bleſſed Memory; that the Caſtle and Manor of *Athlone* ſhould be re-conveyed back to his Majeſty from thoſe that purchaſed it of his Lordſhip; and that his Lordſhip ſhould pay back to the Purchaſers the four thouſand five hundred Pounds, or thereabouts, ſo untowardly gotten by him, from them, by Means of his undue Sale thereof. And to the Purpoſe that this may preſently be proceeded in, I have, at the Inſtance of his Majeſty's ſaid learned Counſel, iſſued out Letters to his Lordſhip, requiring his Appearance here in *Trinity-Term*, to anſwer theſe two Informations in the *Caſtle* and *Exchequer Chambers*, craving Leave nevertheleſs to deliver my humble Advice, which is, that if his Lordſhip will be content to make Reſtitution of the Money he received from the Purchaſers, that ſo they may have their Money reſtored, and the King the Land, it ſhould be very gracious in his Majeſty to ſtill any further Proſecution againſt him, the rather, in regard he hath long ſerved the Crown, and that his Eſtate for any Thing I can learn, is not very plentiful: But in caſe he ſtand out, he may deſervedly take ſuch Fortune, as the Merit of his Cauſe ſhall cut out for him, and have no Cauſe juſtly to blame any Man but himſelf.

His Lordſhip, it ſeems having had ſome Notice of theſe Things thus ſtirred againſt him, hath writ to me, incloſing therein certain Orders formerly made in this Cauſe at the Council Board in *England*, pretending to give me Satisfaction thereby, which indeed in no Sort they do; for, I plainly ſee the Board was never truly and well informed of the Cauſe. And in this Letter he is likewiſe pleaſed to write unto me, that in caſe there be any further Proceedings here againſt him, he muſt again appeal unto their Lordſhips; and as I hear, in other Letters to his private Friends, glories very much, aſſuring them, he is not a Perſon to be ſo ſlightly left to any Judgment of mine in this Cauſe. But ſurely as I am not ambitious, or ſhall think myſelf much honoured, by being admitted his Judge, ſo ſhall neither great Looks, nor great Words, fright me out of thoſe

A.D.1635. Duties I owe his Majeſty in this Place, and that if he be well held up, he will notwithſtanding be content to do Reaſon.

For I perſuade myſelf, by what I hear on this Side, he would not be diſpleaſed to pay for his Peace in this Buſineſs, ſo as he might not be further queſtioned concerning the Surrenders of *Connaght*; wherein the Crown was abominably abuſed eight or nine thouſand Pounds thick, himſelf a principal Actor therein, and is now that, which lyes moſt heavily in our Way to that Plantation. Beſides, when his Arrear came to be paid for his Foot Company, albeit he, being then Preſident of *Connaght*, had all the while aſſeſſed fifty of them upon the Country, he was contented to take the King's full Pay and put it clear up in his own Purſe, which I will inform myſelf more fully in; And if I find it to be true, I will be ſo bold as to ſtop his Entertainments, till his Majeſty be ſatisfied for that double Payment, as in all Juſtice he ought.

The Commons Houſe hath in their Sub-Committee proceeded to conſider all the Debts of this Crown, together with the ſeveral Natures and Conditions thereof, and by Means of ſuch Intelligence as I held amongſt them, concluded ſuch an Advice in each Particular as better could not be deſired; ſo as I truſt we ſhall diſcharge theſe Debts better cheap, than you could look for on that Side; and yet not only draw his Majeſty but ourſelves too forth of their Blame or hard Conceit, by ſhewing them the Opinion and Pleaſure of the Houſe, leading and concluding the Courſe, which is to be held in the Diſcharge thereof.

I will therefore take Care, this Advice of theirs may be drawn up in writing and ſo recommended to me from the Houſe, as may lay upon me not only a Duty but a Danger too, if I ſhould not purſue thoſe good Rules thus ſet unto me therein: And by the next I will not forget to ſend you a Duplicate thereof. So here's an end of this Matter, and a very excellent good Uſe made of them to the Advantage of the Crown.

I am informed of a very great Abuſe uſed in the tranſporting of Wools forth of this Kingdom for *France*, which howbeit it will grow, if ſuffered, very hurtful to the Clothing Trade of *England*, yet is it not poſſible for us here to remedy it without a Concurrence of yours on that Side. Here incloſed you have a Paper of all the Particulars, and in my Opinion it were fit the Officers of the Cuſtoms were ſpoken with, and (their Advice heard) ſome ſpeedy and good Means applied for preventing this Miſchief in the future.

This Parliament growing now to an End, will, as I formerly writ to my Lord Treaſurer above a Year ſince, be a fit Seaſon to begin with our great Work of the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond*; and therefore having them ſtill in remembrance before me, I appointed a Committee a Month ago to view all the Conditions of former Plantations, and out of them to take, and forth of their Judgments further to add, all ſuch as they ſhould conceive fit to be, for the Service of the Crown, the Increaſe of Religion, and the future Peace and Safety of this Kingdom. This I did to the Intent we might be in readineſs for this great Affair, wherein Time will be ſo precious. The Collections are made, and if I had not been hindred by want of Health, finally to examine and look them over, I had ſent them by Corporal *Ruſſel*, for the Allowance or better Directions therein from you on that Side; yet, God willing, I will not fail to have them ready to ſend unto you by the next Pacquet.

I have according to the Directions of my Lords of the Council, required the Lord *Mountnorris* to forbear the taking of his Sixpences in the Pound, until ſuch Time as his Majeſty's Pleaſure be further known; which as I underſtand hath much incenſed his Lordſhip againſt me, conceiving it to be done upon ſome Advertiſement of mine, albeit I am not therein ſo highly criminal as his Lordſhip takes me to be. 'Tis true I formerly writ and do ſtill conceive his Lordſhip's taking theſe Sixpences forth of the *Concordatum* Monies, laid forth for his Majeſty's immediate Service, without any Benefit to ſuch as have the Charge to ſee them truly and with good Huſbandry diſburſed; as alſo forth of the Monies aſſigned for guarding the Coaſt, and all other Payments to be made hence into the *Exchequer* of *England*, to be very unjuſt and extortious, and not only fit to be diſcontinued, but his Lordſhip to be called to an Account and puniſhed for that which is paſt: But as for other Sixpences to be allowed to the Vice-Treaſurer, by ſuch as receive his Majeſty's Entertainments, I hold them indeed neceſſary to be allowed, as the only Profit, which might give Encouragement to an able Man to ſerve the Crown in this Place, albeit for the Time I ſhould humbly adviſe, a ſtrict Hand ſhould be held upon this Lord even in this particular too; howbeit to be inlarged

larged again to him that ſhall ſucceed in the Place. And my Reaſons I ſhall here ſhortly lay down. A.D.1635.

I hold under Favour my Lord *Mountnorris* to be an Officer of no great nor quick Endeavours in his Majeſty's Service, a Perſon held by us all, that hear him, to be moſt impertinent and troubleſome in the Debate of all Buſineſſes. And indeed ſo weary are we of him, that I dare ſay, there is not one of us willing to join with him in any private Counſel. Sure I am, my Lord Chief Baron complains of him extremely in the *Exchequer*, that he diſorders the Proceedings of the whole Court thorough his Wilfulneſs and Ignorance, ſo as he were a happy Man if he might be delivered of his Vexation there. His Courſe of Life is very ſcandalous, indeed a Diſhonour to the Place, being extremely given to good Fellowſhip, and it ſeems in that Humour is ſo full of Talk, that it is the Recreation of ſome to draw him into thoſe Diſtempers as often as they can, to make themſelves the more Sport and Mirth with it: He ſits up Night by Night at Play for great Sums, and very meanly purſues his Advantage upon young Noblemen and Gentlemen not ſo good Gameſters as himſelf, winning their Money to great Proportions, to the weakening, at leaſt hurt of their Fortunes; nor will he ſtick, if he can get good Security and Uſe for his Money, to furniſh them again for the preſent, ſo that there may be more for him to win. But above all I muſt certify, that there being a Warrant iſſued by me for the Payment of about two hundred Pounds to Sir *Arthur Blundel* at *Michaelmas* was twelve Months, I came now to underſtand, albeit there was then Money in his Lordſhip's Hands to anſwer a far greater Sum, yet was this Gentleman delayed ſome Months, nor could he recover Payment until ſuch Time as he had given forty Pounds to *George Hull*, my Lord's Brother-in-law and Servant, whom he imploys in thoſe Buſineſſes, and then immediately the next Morning he had his Money, and not before. 'Tis true, my Lord denies this to be with his Privity and hath cauſed the Servant to repay the Money, ſince he knew I had notice of it; but betwixt the Maſter and the Servant I am ſure it ſticks, and this Probability here is againſt his Lordſhip, that he had Money then in his Hand, and yet ſatisfied not according as his Warrant requir'd till the Reward came; and then the preſent and immediate Payment ſo ſoon after ſeems to be an Evidence of the Fact againſt him.

Nor hath he left to imploy *Hull* ſince as formerly, notwithſtanding that Sir *Arthur Blundel* finding himſelf aggrieved, that *Hull* ſhould exact ſuch a Sum from him without the Privity of my Lord, who diſavowed him in it, telling *Hull*, he wondered he ſhould uſe him ſo, *Hull* ſwore a great Oath, his Lordſhip knew as much already as he could tell him of that Matter; and ſomething the more conſiderable is this, in regard that Sir *Arthur Blundell* is a Gentleman, unto whom my Lord profeſſes as much Friendſhip as to any other in *Ireland*. And then if his Friends find no better Uſage, what may we expect for Strangers? I remember that the ſixth of *October* laſt I writ there was ſome Opinion here his Lordſhip intended to leave his Place, which hath been ſince ſo far confirmed, as that his Lordſhip ſignified his Willingneſs ſo to do, and of his own voluntary did move me to undertake the Buſineſs, and that he would wholly leave the Terms and Power to order him therein to myſelf, wherein I had no Will to meddle with him, as having heard much and obſerved ſomething of his Lordſhip's uncertain and wavering Diſpoſition. But after many Intreaties to accept this Truſt from him, I was at laſt content to take it into my Care, the rather I confeſs, that, if it might ſo ſtand with his Majeſty's good Pleaſure, Sir *Adam Loftus* might be brought to ſucceed him in that Place, a Perſon, whom I had recommended formerly to his Majeſty's Favour in that behalf.

This hath been the true Reaſon moving me to forbear certifying thus much hitherto, being indeed willing, ſo as his Majeſty's Service might not ſuffer thereby, that he might go off voluntarily of his own Accord, without any further Prejudice to his Eſtate or Perſon; and alſo judging it not fit, ſitting the Parliament, to move any Queſtions of this Nature againſt any of his Majeſty's Miniſters. But now his Lordſhip having quite recalled that Power formerly given me (howbeit partly againſt my own Will) declaring a full Reſolution to ſubmit his Place only to the King himſelf, before the Name of the Perſon for whom I intended it was declared unto him, or any Conſideration propounded, the Duty I owe his Majeſty's Service inforceth me to offer this true Relation unto his further Conſideration and good Pleaſure.

Only for his Majeſty's more full Information I ſhall crave Leave in ſome Particulars to offer my humble Advice: I judge his Majeſty will be much better ſerved in Sir *Adam Loftus* than in his Lordſhip; for, ſure he is a Gentleman of far greater Abilities,

A.D.1635. Abilities, and much better governed; beſides one that I am confident would be much more pleaſing to the reſt of his Majeſty's Miniſters here, than his Lordſhip; again if his Majeſty ſhould approve of this Choice, it would be I think eaſily effected, were his Majeſty pleaſed by his Letter to command me to examine and certify the Truth of theſe Suggeſtions, together with the Complaints of the Miniſterial Officers of the *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas* and *Exchequer*, who do very much find themſelves aggrieved by him, in regard his Lordſhip, having a great Allowance from the King to furniſh Paper and Parchment for the Service, and entring the Records of thoſe Courts, doth for a private Benefit to himſelf ſo ſcant them in their Allowances, that they are neceſſarily inforced yearly to diſburſe out of their own Purſes for the furniſhing thoſe publick Services; with this Command nevertheleſs in the Concluſion, that I acquaint his Lordſhip herewith, and that his Majeſty can be graciouſly contented theſe Things be not publickly queſtioned, if he like to part with his Place upon ſuch Conſiderations as I ſhall think fit to ſet down betwixt his Lordſhip and the Perſon his Majeſty ſhall declare worthy to ſucceed him in that Office; which Satisfaction I will be accountable unto his Majeſty ſhall be honourable and proportionable to the preſent Value of the Place. For howbeit I muſt deal plainly without reſpect of Perſons in all Things, wherein his Majeſty's Honour and Service are in the leaſt concerned, yet I wiſh his Lordſhip no Loſs or Damage in his private Eſtate; nor have I any other End or Deſire in this Matter than to fit the Place with a Perſon of ſuch good Affections and Abilities as his Majeſty's Service, I am very well aſſured, will be much advantaged thereby, and all his Miniſters on this ſide wondrous glad of the Change: All which, nevertheleſs, I humbly ſubmit to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, as a Perſon not at all intereſted in his keeping or parting with the Place.

The *Whelp* got hither the ſecond of this Month and not before: I have delivered unto Sir *Beverley Newcomen* the Commiſſion from the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, who will accordingly enter upon his Charge, and I truſt acquit himſelf therein extraordinary well to their Lordſhips Satisfaction. And I beſeech you preſent my humble Thanks to his Majeſty in the Behalf of this Gentleman with this Aſſurance, that as I did recommend him to this Command, ſo will I have a ſpecial Care he ſhall govern himſelf therein as befits him for his Majeſty's Service.

I am reſolved, unleſs I receive other Directions from his Majeſty to preſerve all Merchants trading within this Chanel granting them all ſuch Protection and Privilege as they have in any of his Majeſty's more inward Ports, which I conceive not only to be of great Honour to the Crown, of mighty Security to Trade, but in itſelf moſt juſt and reaſonable. The Grounds of which Opinion I have formerly ſet forth before you, preſently upon my coming to this Government; therefore if you like not this Courſe I beſeech you let me hear from you, conſidering my purpoſe is to proceed ſtill with more Severity and Sharpneſs towards the Offenders herein than formerly, and not to give over till I have gained this Point to be a known and acknowledged Flower of the Crown.

As for the *Bonadventure*, I hear nothing of her as yet; howbeit it is more than high Time ſhe had been there at leaſt a Month agone: For ſo long have the *Biſcayners* been preying there already upon the Merchants, fiſhing his Majeſty's Ports all along that Coaſt. And however, as it ſeems to me, it will not be heard of, moſt confident I am this Coaſt will never be well and thoroughly guarded indeed until the Ships appointed for that Service, Winter, be furniſhed, and take in their Proviſions in *Kinſale*, or ſome other more fit Port in this Kingdom, if any ſuch can be found. And therefore ſeeing it is a Thing not only expedient, but to be effected with almoſt half the Charge it now ſtands his Majeſty in, I ſhall be bold once more to diſcourſe it with my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and then quiet myſelf in his Majeſty's good Pleaſure and theirs.

In the next Place, it is high Time I confeſs to give Anſwer unto your ſeveral Letters, being by Reaſon of my Indiſpoſition further behind than ever I was or otherwiſe would have been, I will therefore now take them in Order as I received them.

Yours of the 11th of *March* came to my Hands the 20th of the ſame, and with them the Acts laſt tranſmitted, and a Commiſſion for prolonging the Parliament a Month: By Reaſon they were ſo long upon the Way thorough contrary Winds, we were put here into a great Streight and forced to apply the beſt Remedy we could in that Condition, as you will find by the Act of State therein made, to which I crave Leave to refer you; but the Wind changing the Night before, late, myſelf prepared the

next Morning to prorogue, this Pacquet came and ſo ſaved all. The next Morning I aſſembled the Council; and in regard ſome made doubt, whether a Parliament here could be thus continued by Commiſſion, albeit all we of the Council judged the Objections were frivolous; yet I, knowing the Nature of theſe People to be ſuch as they have Faith in nothing ſo much as what they conceit themſelves, how weak ſo ever, did reſolve to go that Afternoon to the Houſe, and paſs the Royal Aſſent of all the Laws then ready, thereby to take away all Objection againſt the Validity thereof; and for the better Satisfaction of all Men that were to compound upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, deſired, that the Law of Explanation, by themſelves deſired concerning that Buſineſs, might be read that Morning, and ſo ingroſſed up amongſt the reſt for the Royal Aſſent againſt the Afternoon. Whereupon my Lord Primate deſired the like for the Act for Confirmation of the Biſhops Leaſes in *Ulſter* for threeſcore Years; which both were effected accordingly, ſo as at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon I went to the Houſe, gave the Royal Aſſent to twenty ſix Laws, whereof I ſend you herewith a Kalendar, and ſo ended this third Seſſion, proroguing the Parliament 'till *Tueſday* following. A.D.1635.

Before I go further, I muſt needs obſerve the coming over of theſe Acts in a Time ſo opportune and neceſſary, which, with all which hath befallen us ſince the Beginning of this Parliament, plainly ſhews, how far it hath pleaſed God to bleſs our Endeavours therein above all that could have been expected; ſo as I collect it with all Confidence and unſpeakable Comfort, that God Almighty hath a gracious Aſpect upon the Affairs of his Majeſty, and will be pleaſed, even here below amongſt Men, to crown thoſe his excellent Virtues of Piety, Juſtice and Moderation in all Things, with Honour and Happineſs. I proteſt before the Author of Truth, I write this without Diſguiſe, as the very ſound and ſecret Thoughts of my own Heart.

This Act concerning the Biſhops of *Ulſter* ſhall be governed in all Things as his Majeſty appoints; and will become, I can aſſure you, of the greateſt Advantage for thoſe Biſhopricks in Succeſſion, as well as in preſent, that could poſſibly have been thought of; and ſo I humbly deſire his Majeſty would reſt aſſured therein, for I will be anſwerable for it.

I do extreamly deſire to have the Advice of the Judges upon thoſe Caſes you here mention, and therefore I pray you that Mr. Attorney may be minded thereof.

I return you very many Thanks for remembring the Caſe of my Lord of *Ormond*, his Lordſhip moving me daily to determine that Cauſe.

I did in open Parliament let them underſtand his Majeſty's gracious Favour towards them, upon their Petition concerning the Mint and the Aſſay; whereby they received very much Contentment, nor was it ever my Intention the Parliament ſhould any further meddle therewith than the Propoſition only. So as I ſhall wait for your Orders and Directions herein, this being a Buſineſs which will require often Conſideration before it be ſettled in ſuch good Sort as will I truſt now in due Time be effected: As for the Houſes, and other Things thereunto belonging, I truſt, I ſhall, when Time ſerves, incline them to the Performance of that, which formerly I humbly adviſed, and you it ſeems approved of.

Concerning that weighty Cauſe of the *Londoners* Plantation, I confeſs you have expounded the Meaning of that Poſtſcript of mine which you here mention: And certainly this Precedent toucheth to the Quick the abominable Frauds whereby the Crown hath ſuffered in all the Plantations of this Kingdom; a Conſideration which I have had often in my Thoughts, and partly diſcovered the ſame unto you by my Letter of the 23d of *October*, 1633; wherein, upon my Stay of Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*'s Grant of his Lands in *Ulſter* upon a Fine, and doubling the Rents unto the Crown, I did plainly advertiſe you of the Diſſervice done in thoſe Compoſitions, and in the Over-Admeaſurements of the five eſcheated Counties, and that if the Buſineſs were intire again in my managing, free of thoſe later Grants of Confirmation, I could make it ſix times as beneficial for the Crown, and yet uſe the Planters honourably and well.

'Tis moſt true, it ſtands with all the Reaſon and Juſtice in the World, the Crown ſhould be righted in this Fraud of the Over-Meaſurements, which it hath ſuffered by in theſe Caſes of Plantations, thorough the Negligence (at the beſt) of thoſe Miniſterial Officers, unto whoſe Truſt the Care thereof was committed. And certainly, I was fully reſolved to have been heard upon this Subject in a Seaſon fit for it, which hitherto it hath not been, nor, in my Opinion, yet is. For, under Favour, I conceive this Queſtion would not be ſtirred until ſuch Times as the Plantations of *Connaght* and

A.D.1635. and *Ormond* were ſettled. For, howbeit, I truſt we ſhall be ſo circumſpect therein, as that his Majeſty ſhall receive no Prejudice in thoſe Particulars formerly touched, yet would the Calling for Reaſon from others at this Time make the Plantation-Lands in themſelves leſs eſteemed and ſought after, and raiſe many Fears and Doubts in the Minds of ſuch as muſt be the Undertakers, rendring them thereby much leſs forward to lay forth their Monies and Labours thereon. This only, I confeſs, hath been my Motive for the ſilencing this Buſineſs thus long. But theſe Plantations now in hand once ſettled, there would not be an Hour at after loſt from vindicating the Crown in theſe Matters, not only in the Point of Over-Meaſure, but in that of their Tenures alſo.

I have conſidered the Propoſition made unto you by *Raven*, and judge it may be of very good Uſe, when the Time ſerves for it. So ſoon as he returns, I purpoſe to ſpeak with him, and endeavour thorough good Uſage to diſcover, as far as I can, into theſe Abuſes and the Authors of them, having always been of an Opinion, if we be once able to ſet the Saddle upon the right Horſe, there are ſome that will be deeply cenſurable for it, but be pleaſed to expect of this hereafter. For, truſt me, I will not ſlumber in it, neither ſhall the good Offices of Sir *John Vaughan* be forgotten.

Yours of the fifteenth of *March*, received by me the thirtieth of the ſame, imports only Sir *James Outerlony*'s Petition, concerning licenſing of Tobacco, for which he would give five thouſand Pounds *per Annum*. I hear many of theſe Propoſitions, but when it comes to a Concluſion, I ſtill obſerve Fancy to lead faſter than Performance follows: Howbeit, this is a Matter not unthought of by me; for in my Letter of the laſt of *January*, 1633, writ unto my Lord Treaſurer, now with God, you ſhall find this very Propoſition as a Head to be conſidered, whereupon to improve his Majeſty's Revenue; and herewith I ſend you a Tranſcript of that Particular, as I then propoſed it. Howbeit, as I then writ, I thought it a Point not fit to be ſtirred in 'till this Parliament was paſſed over; which is the true Reaſon wherefore I have ſilenced it hitherto, reſerving it indeed as a Part of my Winter-Work, after my Return forth of *Connaght*. In preſent therefore for the Matter itſelf, my humble Opinion is, that the Courſe taken in *England* of making Leaſes for Years with Reſervation of Fine and Rent, will be of leſs Clamour and Grievance to the People, and of ſurer Profit to the Crown than if it be granted to one alone. For in theſe Caſes before all the Game be play'd, it ſtill happens the Crown gets little, and almoſt as ſeldom acknowledged to bring any Thing but Loſs to the Undertakers themſelves.

As unto your two Letters of the 17th of *March*, and by me received the 30th, the one of them concerneth the Lord *Dockwray*, wherein I ſhall purſue and accompliſh his Majeſty's gracious Intentions towards his Lordſhip, and ſhall be ready to give a Warrant for the pardoning that Debt ſo ſoon as any from his Lordſhip ſhall call for it.

The other concerneth the *Londoners*, and having read the Decree of the *Star-Chamber*, and conſidered your Letter, I have ſent forth Commands unto the Sheriffs of *Londonderry*, that they ſhall forthwith require all the Tenants to keep their Rents in their own Hands until his Majeſty's further Pleaſure be known; as alſo to ſtay all Fall of Timber Trees throughout the *Londoners* Proportion, truſting I ſhall be accepted herein by his Majeſty, thus doing it without further Authority from thence, in regard the preſent Occaſion admitted me not to ſtay for the Return thereof.

Another Letter of yours without Date, but received at the ſame Time, concerns Mr. Speaker, which, ſo ſoon as I am able to ſtir abroad, I ſhall adviſe with this Council, and proceed thereafter according to my Directions. Indeed the Gentleman deſerveth paſſing well, having diſcharged the Place, not only with good Affections, but with good Abilities alſo.

Two of your Letters, one of the 7th, the other of the 16th of *February*, I received the 2d of *April:* The former concerns Sir *Frederick Hamilton*'s coming to wait his Quarter, which I am to give Way unto, in Caſe I do not know juſt Cauſe to keep him here, which indeed I do; for by your Letter of the 30th of *June* laſt, I am commanded not to diſorder the Government of the Army, by ſuffering him to come over: So as 'till I know, whether his Majeſty be pleaſed to alter that Direction or no, I may not ſatisfy Sir *Frederick*'s Deſire herein. And ſurely ſhould he have his Will, the Expence of ſuch a Journey, in the Opinion of his Friends here, would turn much to the weakening of his own private Fortune, beſides the extream Trouble of having him

ſo near you, being a Gentleman of a ſtrange extravagant Humour and Judgment as any other indeed I know. A.D.1635.

The other concerns my Lord *Cromwell*, touching a Grant unto him from the King of certain drowned Lands lying in the County of *Down*, wherein I have told him, he muſt procure me a Warrant under his Majeſty's Signet, as being that which will beſt warrant any Grant of that Nature. I ſee no Reaſon why they ſhould not be at the Charge of procuring ſuch a Warrant, and paying the Duties belonging to the Signet there, in Caſes, where they derive Grace and Favour from the Crown.

I have not as yet received this Year's Eſtimate for the *Bonadventure* and the *Ninth Whelp*, ſo as I know not how to give Warrant for the returning of that Money againſt *Midſummer*; for albeit, I ſhould ſpeak to my Lord *Mountnorris* to return Monies thither *de bene eſſe*, I am well aſſured he would never think of it more; and yet, if there ſhould be a Failure of Payment, and the Officers of the Navy thereupon, as they had good Cauſe, ſhould complain, his Lordſhip would alledge himſelf to be in no Fault, being to iſſue no Money without a Warrant from me, and ſo I might happen to bear the Blame, much leſs deſerving it than himſelf.

And now being upon this Subject, give me Leave to remember what I mentioned unto my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty in my Letter of the 3d of *November* laſt, that I might have warrant under his Majeſty's Signature and Signet for theſe Payments, in regard the Officers here are of Opinion, that the Commiſſioners Letters of the Admiralty alone, are not of ſufficient Authority unto me whereupon to iſſue theſe Monies. I have not as yet received any Anſwer in this Particular, albeit upon other Parts of that Letter I have received your Directions; and therefore the Buſineſs concerning me ſo nearly, I deſire you would let my Lords Commiſſioners know, I am an humble Suitor unto them, my Indemnity herein may be provided for, equal to that of others, which have ſerved here in this Place before me.

I much fear there will be a great Complaint go over upon this Rate ſet on the Nobility; for, indeed methinks, it is with the higheſt; and yet I drew them down from ſeven thouſand five hundred Pounds, which the reſt of the Commiſſioners would have taxed them at, to ſix thouſand four hundred Pounds, at which it now ſtands.

The Proportion we were guided by, was to rate every thouſand Pounds a Year at forty Pounds Payment to the King for each Subſidy, which in itſelf is no great Matter, nor would indeed ſeem ſo, but when they compare it with the Rates of *England*: Wherein this is to be ſaid more than in their Caſe;

That it is now above twenty Years ſince they here gave a Subſidy, where the other have been in yearly Payments all that while.

That in theſe late Contributions the Nobility, in a Manner, wholly laid the Burthen upon the poor Tenants, moſt unequally freeing themſelves, and therefore it is reaſon they ſhould pay the more now; as for Example, my Lord of *Cork*, as ſure as you live, paid towards the twenty thouſand Pounds yearly Contribution, not a Penny more than ſix Shillings eight Pence *Iriſh* a Quarter.

And laſtly, That this is a Supply upon the Matter rather given to themſelves, than his Majeſty, conſidering it is to be iſſued again amongſt them, in diſcharge of a Debt contracted merely for the Service of this Crown, and the ſecuring of their Peace; and the Surpluſage to be imployed for ſettling ſuch a Revenue, as may, in the future, take the ordinary Charge of the Army off themſelves and Tenants, which hitherto hath been ſo burthenſome unto them. And, to ſay truly, who would not, in common Gratitude and Reaſon, give bountifully to ſo good a Purpoſe? And ſo I reſt

Dublin, this 7th of *April*, 1635. *Your moſt faithful humble Servant*,

WENTWORTH.

The

A.D. 1635.

The Commons of Ireland *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your moſt honourable Lordſhip,

THE Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes in the Houſe of Commons aſſembled, thankfully and dutifully acknowledging the many Graces and Favours hitherto poured upon this Kingdom by his moſt Excellent Majeſty, by whoſe princely and benign Government, as the ſame is much improved, ſo it is like to come to the full Growth of Perfection. And the ſaid Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, ſeriouſly conſidering, that it being now high Time for the ſaid Kingdom to defray the neceſſary Charges thereof, have, above their Abilities, but beneath their Deſires, chearfully, and with one Conſent in this Parliament granted unto his Majeſty a Gift of an extraordinary Nature, to the End that thereby, and by your Lordſhip's noble Care and Management thereof, the Revenue of the Crown of this Kingdom might ſupply the preſent Charge thereof, and then to ſatisfy ſuch Debts, as his Majeſty was owing in the Kingdom, according to Honour and Juſtice. And upon the Petition of the Houſe of Commons to your Lordſhip, and Manifeſtation of their Zeal to his Majeſty's Service, that the ſaid Gift might be diſpoſed to his Majeſty's beſt Advantage, your Lordſhip was nobly pleaſed according to their Deſires, to have recommended to their ſad Thoughts and ſerious Advice, the Liſt of his Majeſty's Debts both Civil and Military. And the ſaid Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, having conſiderately peruſed the ſaid Liſts, and weighed the ſeveral Natures thereof, do humbly adviſe as followeth; and nevertheleſs ſubmit the ſame to your Lordſhip's greater Judgment.

The Houſe of Commons do find the Arrears contained in the laſt Eſtabliſhment for Civil Affairs, beginning the laſt of *September* 1629, and ending the laſt of *September* 1632, to amount unto 9388 *l.* 16 *s.* 2 *d.* ½ Harps. And the Arrears left out of the ſaid Eſtabliſhment to amount unto 32667 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.* ½, in all amounting to 42055 *l.* 18 *s.* 5 *d.* ½ Harps.

They humbly adviſe that the Arrears due to Churchmen, *viz.* the Lord Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, Lord Biſhop of *Meath*, and Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, may be ſatisfied in the firſt Place, and without any Deduction.

And in the ſecond Place, they conceive, that Ladies, by the Attainder of whoſe Husbands or Fathers, his Majeſty's Revenues are advanced, and many Servitors recompenſed, ought to be ſatisfied all their Arrears without any Defalcation; namely, the Counteſs of *Deſmond* and her Daughters, and the Lady *Mary ô Dougherty*, and the Lady *Mary ô Reylye*.

In the third Place, they conceive, that the Arrears of Officers attending or depending of Courts of Juſtice, or his Majeſty's Cuſtoms, are to be conſider'd according to the greater or leſſer Benefit they got by their Places, and Pains taken in the Execution thereof, wherein the legal Advantage his Majeſty hath to determine their Places, who are to continue but during his Pleaſure, is to be regarded.

There are other Officers and Clerks of the Arrears, Conſtables of caſt Forts, and the like, whoſe Imployment is not neceſſary, and therefore to be totally caſt. The Printers Penſion and Arrears to be caſt, for that they do no Service to the State that is not otherwiſe recompenſed, and for it their Vocation is beneficial.

In the fourth Place, they humbly offer to your Lordſhip's Conſideration the Arrears due to Penſioners, wherein the Arrears of Penſions granted immediately to Servitors, either by reaſon of Imployment, or otherwiſe for Service, are to be firſt regarded, and bountifully compounded for; but with a Difference when the immediate Servitors or their Heirs are poor, they to have priority of them who are otherwiſe come to Eſtates, or advanced to good Fortunes by the Countenance of their Service to the State.

The Arrears of Penſions granted by the Lord Deputy without Warrant or ſpecial Letter from his Majeſty to be totally caſt.

And the ſaid Houſe of Commons ſeriouſly weighing, that the Buying of Penſions, and the Procuring of Surrenders of old Penſions, and paſſing the ſame upon new Letters Patents, which is in effect a Buying upon a Compoſition with the former Penſioner, to be a Perpetuating and Continuation of unneceſſary Charge upon his Majeſty, and contrary to the Intention of the firſt Grants, do humbly adviſe, that ſuch Aſſignations of Penſions may be hereafter forborn; and the Grantees and Aſſignees of ſuch Penſions as aforeſaid, to be ſatisfied only of ſo much as they paid for their Penſions, out of

of which Payment what they received heretofore is to be defalked, and after Payment with the ſaid Defalcations, the ſaid Penſions to ceaſe. And that the Arrears of Penſions granted by his Majeſty in conſideration of a Surrender of Letters Patents, to be ſatisfied, or compounded for, if the Letters Patents were valid and good in Law, and otherwiſe not. A.D.1635.

In the fifth and laſt Place, the Arrears of Creation Money is conſiderable, wherein the ſaid Houſe of Commons did not think fit to give any Advice, for that the ſaid Arrears do concern in a Manner the Body of the Upper Houſe, and therefore your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to ſettle ſuch a Courſe therein, as well for the Time paſt as the Time to come, as may ſuit with his Majeſty's Honour and Profit.

And laſtly, they humbly adviſe that the Arrears contained in the ſaid Eſtabliſhment are to be ſatisfied or compounded for, before the Arrears left out of the ſaid Eſtabliſhment be taken into any Conſideration.

The two Military Liſts; upon the Eſtabliſhment for the Military Liſt the laſt of *March* 1623, of all former Arrears, the third Part of the Arrears of Entertainments, and the Moiety of the Arrears of Penſions being abated, there remained then due 19,607*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.*½ Harps: And upon the Eſtabliſhment for the Liſt Military from the laſt of *March* 1623, until the laſt of *September* 1629, without any Deduction or Abatement, the Arrears thereof amount unto 32,016*l.* 18*s.* 7*d. dem. q.* Harps: The total of both Liſts 51,624*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*½ *dem. q.* Harps.

The ſaid Houſe is of Opinion, and humbly adviſe, that there remains the ſame or greater Reaſon for a Deduction and Abatement of the third Part of Arrears of Entertainments claimed by Officers, Governors, Military Conſtables and Captains, and of a Moiety of the Arrears of Penſioners due from the laſt of *March* 1623, until the laſt of *September* 1629, upon the Eſtabliſhment 1629, as was upon the Eſtabliſhment 1623, the Peace being ſettled without Interruption, there being no Labour or Danger undergone by the Soldiers or Penſioners, and the Revenue being not ſufficient to pay them.

They are likewiſe of Opinion, and do humbly adviſe, that the Arrears from *March* 1623, until *September* 1629, due unto the chief Officers of the Army, Governors, and Captains of Troops and Foot-bands, Conſtables of Caſtles, and Forts not already caſt, for their perſonal Entertainments reſpectively, are to be paid without any Defalcation of any more than a third Part according to the Eſtabliſhment 1623. And the ſaid Officers, Governors, Captains and Conſtables, challenging large Arrears for their Soldiers and Wardens reſpectively, are to be paid ſo much only of the ſaid Arrears, as they, or their Heirs, Executors, or Adminiſtrators reſpectively, ſhall ſufficiently prove upon Oath to have been by them reſpectively and *bona fide* ſatisfied, and paid to their inferior Officers, Troops, Foot Companies, and Wardens, and that without any Defalcation at all, and no more of the ſaid Arrears to be paid than ſhall be proved as aforeſaid to have been *bona fide* expended as aforeſaid.

They are alſo of Opinion, and do humbly adviſe, that all Arrears due to Almſmen and maimed Soldiers, they demanding the ſame in Perſon, or to the Heirs, Executors, or Adminiſtrators of ſo many of them as are dead, be paid without any Defalcation.

Keepers of Boats demand an Arrear, where there was no uſe of their Service, the Ferries being of Profit beſides, their Penſion and Arrears thereof to be caſt.

Officers of the Muſters, as Overſeers, Comptrollers, *&c.* where Offices are altogether uſeleſs, and who never appeared in the Execution of their Places, are not to be paid any thing of their pretended Arrears. But the ſaid Houſe doth humbly adviſe, ſome ſmall Compoſition to be given to the Executors of Sir *Ralph Birchenſhaw*, and to Mr. *Maynard*, for the Time paſt, becauſe the one was an ancient Servitor, and the other did execute his Place. And for the Penſioners contained in the two Liſts Military, they being abated a Moiety for the Reaſons aforeſaid, and the other Moiety to be conſidered according to the Merit and Neceſſity of the Penſioner; and for bought Penſions, to be conſidered as in the Civil Liſt; and the Arrears included in the Eſtabliſhment 1629 to precede in Payment the Arrears excluded out of the ſame.

Laſtly, they do humbly adviſe, that the ſix Subſidies chearfully and unanimouſly granted to his Majeſty in this preſent Parliament for the buying and taking in of the Leaſes and Farms of his Majeſty's Revenue, that the ſame may be able to ſupply the neceſſary Charges of this Kingdom in the firſt Place, and in the ſecond Place for to ſatisfy and diſcharge the Debts and Incumbrances aforeſaid in manner aforeſaid.

And as for the other Debts not included in any of the ſaid Liſts, the ſaid Houſe could not enter into Conſideration thereof, as things not appearing unto them, but are moſt confident, that your Lordſhip, at ſuch Time as any other Debts juſtly due upon his

A.D. 1635. Majeſty ſhall appear, will take ſuch Courſe therein, as ſhall conſort with his Majeſty's Honour and Profit.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

MY laſt was of the 5th of *March*, how it ſped in the Conveyance over thoſe boiſterous Seas, I know not, but hope the beſt. Since, there are arrived here two Ambaſſadors; the Marquis of *Sans-Terre* from *France*, who hath been received with great Expreſſions of Contentment and Reſpect, and is very frequent and familiar at Court; many Conjectures there are of his Negotiations, but that which ſounds beſt, is, that he is come to ſtrengthen and ſtreighten the League betwixt *England*, *France* and *Holland*.

Monſieur *Schyte*, Governor of *Liefland*, and after *Oxenſterne* held the greateſt Man of *Swedland*, came Yeſterday, and he brings back the Garter *Guſtavus* wore, and for a Supply of Men. For, the *Pole* hath demanded lately no leſs than the Crown of *Swedland*, elſe a preſent Denunciation of War, ſo that it is like to be an hot Buſineſs there, notwithſtanding that many Ambaſſadors are there to compoſe the Difference; ſo that the *Swedes* go home apace from *Germany* to quench the Fire, that is like to be at their own Houſes; and indeed they have no great Encouragement to ſtay there. For the Emperor hath lately *Auſpurg* rendred to him, and *Triers*, with all the Country circumjacent; *Frankfort* is upon parley, and other Places upon the *Rhine*. The Chancellor is in *Paris*, and that King prepares mainly, and intends to ſet his reſt upon this *German* Buſineſs, but he will ſettle an honourable Peace. The Drum beats not only all *Picardy* and *Champagne* over, but all the four Corners of *France:* So that the poor *Payſans* Lives are irkſome unto them, eſpecially towards the *Pyrenees*, where an Irruption is feared from *Spain*, that King having been long thereabouts in Perſon; nor is there any ſound Security from the *Alps* and *Savoy*, that Duke's Brother being now in the King of *Spain*'s Service. *Holland* will be content to ſtand upon the defenſive Part this Summer; nor is the young Cardinal very forward yet for the Field. An imperfect Siege continues ſtill about *Maeſtricht*.

Our Fleet is almoſt in a perfect Equipage, and the Rendezvous is to be about the latter End of this Month at *Portſmouth*, where the King intends to be.

My Lord *Cottington* is ſworn Maſter of the Court of Wards, ſince *Naunton*'s Death, *durante beneplacito*. My Lord *Fielding*'s Lady died at *Venice* about the ſame Time her Father died here. Dr. *Duppa*, Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, hath ſucceeded *Maſon* in the Tutorſhip of the Prince. There was a Maſk and Supper provided Yeſterday at *York-Houſe*, in joy of the Marriage between the Dutcheſs and Don *Lewis*, but it is deferred: The Queen hath wrought the King at laſt not to be much diſpleaſed with it. My Lord of *Holland* paſſed Yeſterday through *London* in the King's Coach, and twenty more, with ſome of the Guard to attend him, to keep the Foreſt Court at *Stratford* in *Eſſex*. Here in *Weſtminſter*, the Prebends have yet no Anſwer to their Petition, and the thirty ſix Articles they preferred lately againſt their Dean. So craving Pardon for this Cuſtom of Boldneſs I have taken, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, *April* 8, 1635. *moſt truly devoted Servant*,

JAMES HOWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcaſtle.

My very good Lord,

I AM behind with your Lordſhip for divers of your Letters you have been pleaſed to favour me with, partly occaſioned by want of Meſſengers to convey my Anſwers, and partly by an Indiſpoſition, which hath hindred me from writing a Line almoſt this Fortnight, in plain Terms, my good Lord, a formal Fit of the Gout; ſo as you may

may wiſh me good Speed, all my Courtſhip and Favour with the Ladies being now come to an End. A.D.1635.

And now when I have my Pen in my Hand, I know not well which of your noble Favours to acknowledge firſt, ſo full and perfect is every Letter of Generoſity in yourſelf, and Kindneſs and Care towards me; but returning you infinite Thanks for them all, much confirmed in the Ways I go here, ſeeing you are pleaſed to allow and approve of them, and aſſuring your Lordſhip you can deſire the Preſervation of no Creature more faithfully your Servant than myſelf, I will anſwer your laſt concerning the fall of that great Man you mention, and the reſt which depends thereon, wherein I will give you my own Senſe clearly and in a few Words.

The Truth is, I conceive my Lord Treaſurer ſometime before his Death wiſhed me no good, being grown extreme jealous of my often writing to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and myſelf out of a Sturdineſs of Nature not ſo gently paſſing by his unkind Uſage, as a Man of a ſofter and wiſer Temper might have done; for, I confeſs, I did ſtomach it very much to be ſo meanly ſuſpected (being as innocent and clear of Crime towards him as the Day) conſidering that I had upon my coming from Court given him as ſtrong a Teſtimony of my Faith and Boldneſs in his Affairs, nay, indeed a ſtronger, than any other Friend he had, durſt, or at leaſt would do for him.

So as finding myſelf thus diſappointed of the Confidence I had in his Profeſſions at our parting, I grew ſo impatient, as to profeſs even to himſelf, I would borrow a Being from no Man living but my Maſter, and there I would faſten myſelf as ſurely as I could; ſo as by his Death it is not altogether improbable, that I am delivered of the heavieſt Adverſary I ever had.

Yet I proteſt, I ever wiſhed well to his Perſon, and am heartily ſorry for his Death, which was ſignified unto me by my Lord *Cottington*, before I heard any thing of his Sickneſs, and took me in a manner by ſurpriſe.

Other Affection it moves not in me at all, having in good Faith no Ambitions or Deſires forth of my own Circle, or any Fears, but that I may be thought fit to ſucceed him in that Place, which (in the word of Truth) I am not, in my own Opinion; nor is it in the Power of any Man to perſuade me into a Belief, that I can take that Staff without infinite Diſadvantage to his Majeſty, Diſhonour and Danger to myſelf.

Yet if I had any Deſign upon it, I confeſs your Lordſhip's Counſel for my repair to Court is very ſound, and I humbly thank you for it; it being indeed very much, which a Man's own Preſence moves in thoſe Caſes. But judging the Place unfit for me, and I for it, my purpoſe is to take a clean contrary Way; for I will be ſo far from haſtening thither, as I will delay all writing to Court, as long as I poſſibly can, that ſo, till the Place be again ſettled, I may be in a Land where all Things are forgotten; thus ſhall I truſt to enjoy my own Quiet more to my Contentment, and that (as your Lordſhip obſerves moſt judiciouſly) ſo great a Place and high Imployment will never ſtoop to him, that neither looks after it nor regards it.

I reſt much bounden, that you are pleaſed to interpret my humble Advice in your own Particular ſo nobly, and let my Tongue drop out of my Mouth, when I ever write any thing to your Lordſhip, but ſeaſoned with that Truth and Affection, I profeſs towards your Perſon, and a Man right happy ſhall I deem myſelf to be, when I may do you any Service. Sure I am, you ſhall find no where elſe a greater Aſſurance and Freedom of Command, than with me, when ever you ſhall be pleaſed to honour me ſo far, as to require it, either in little or great.

I beſeech your Lordſhip let me underſtand what becomes of your Buſineſs with my Lord *Savile*; for if you ſhould in the leaſt be paſſed by for a Man *de ſi peu d'importance*, it were the ſtrangeſt thing in the World, ſo as I cannot fear but all will ſuit therein to your Contentment.

We are now drawing faſt on to the End of this Parliament, for which I am very glad; and as in the beginning they gave ſix Subſidies, where I never put the King in hope of more than three, ſo now in the Concluſion I have ſo wrought it, that the Houſe of Parliament hath undertaken to make every Subſidy of the Commons forty thouſand Pounds Sterling, which with the Clergy and Nobility will amount every Subſidy to fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling, where I never put the King in hope of above thirty thouſand Pounds a Subſidy; and ſo all will be done to their good liking, and in Comelineſs as well as Weight, his Majeſty and we his Miniſters altogether free of Scandal and Clamour, which would have infallibly with open Mouth followed us all

at

A.D.1635. at the Heels, if we had aſſeſſed it ourſelves. So as howbeit I underſtand the Jeſuits and Friars are much incenſed againſt me in my own Particular, as fearing they may come to be remembred for all their Practices this Parliament; yet undoubtedly it is for the King's Service and publick Settlement of this State, the happieſt Parliament that ever was in *Ireland*. This Comfort I have to ſupport me againſt the Malice of this Race of Sturdy Beggars, that howbeit they threaten me with a *Felton* or a *Ravillac*, yet my Maſter is pleaſed graciouſly to accept of my Endeavours, and to ſay publickly at Council-Board the Crown of *England* was never ſo well ſerved on this Side, as ſince my coming to the Government; and I truſt in God ſo to demean myſelf, as his Majeſty ſhall not at all alter his good Opinion towards me, and then welcome what God ſends, I am not too good to die for him.

My Lord, I fear I grow troubleſome to you; ſure I am, I am become with writing this little weariſome to myſelf, for I have not gone over thus much Paper with my Pen theſe ſixteen Days; but I well hope that, when your Lordſhip hath any Service to command me, my Legs will not fail me more than my Heart, which cannot be more delighted than to ſhew you how chearfully and ſettledly I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 9th of *April*, 1635. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant*, WENTWORTH.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE expected with ſome longing an Anſwer from your Lordſhip of a Letter I delivered Mr. *Raylton* to ſend into *Ireland* full three Months ſince, dated the 15th of *January*. In that I deſired your Lordſhip to write in my behalf to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to recommend me to be Maſter of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital in the *Charter-Houſe*, after the Death of Sir *Robert Dallington*, to the King, who hath given that Place twice, and I believe will continue to do ſo. He is full of Years, and very infirm in his Health; I told your Lordſhip in that the Commodities of the Place, good Lodging, a Collegiate Diet, and 100 *l.* a Year Penſion: I grow in Years too, and would ſave ſomething of my own Fortune for my Boy. *London* is the Place I love beſt to live in; and could I ſettle in ſuch a retiring Place, I ſhould hold myſelf very happy. Of this I beſeech your Lordſhip, that I may hear from you with all convenient ſpeed, for I love to put things quickly to an Iſſue.

The Clerk of the *Cheque* to the Guard, Sir *Robert Cocke*, is dead, and hath given after the Death of his Wife 600 *l.* a Year to a Son of my Lord of *Holland*'s. Alſo Dr. *Maſon*, the Prince's Tutor, died in *Paſſion Week*, and Dr. *Duppa* Dean of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*, who preached the *Good Friday* Sermon, was the ſame Day ſworn into his Place. The ſame Day died Sir *Robert Naunton*, not living above ten Days after he had given up his Place.

We have had here almoſt a Month a *French* Ambaſſador extraordinary who will be Legger, the former deſiring to be called Home. He comes to knit our King and his Maſter in a nearer Bond of Amity, they to join with the *Hollanders* to abate the growing Monarchy of *Spain*. Alſo here is a *Swediſh* Ambaſſador come from the Crown of *Sweden*, an eloquent Orator; 'tis ſaid, he offers the Princeſs of *Sweden* into our King's Protection to diſpoſe of as he pleaſes, ſhe will be a good Match for one of the King's Nephews.

New Differences are riſen betwixt the Earl of *Deſmond* and his Lady; he hath beaten her, and otherways miſuſed her, ſo that ſhe hath petitioned my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to be ſeperated from him.

The Earl of *Suffolk* at *Eaſter* upon his Return from the *Bath* was like to die, he made not Water in eight Days; but by Medicines the Phyſicians brought his Water from him, ſo that he is free of that Accident, but lame ſtill, and ever like to be. 'Tis expected daily that my Lord of *Saliſbury* ſhould be ſworn into his Place, for the King takes it ill, that he hath not kept his Word with him, having given him a whole Year to give up his Place, and is reſolved he will not be ſerved in that Place by a lame Man, no more than he would be in a Secretary's Place by a blind Man.

The

The Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* was married about a Week ſince to the Lord *Dunluce* and are to live at *Wallingford-Houſe*, whence the Treaſurer's Family removes. My Lord Chamberlain takes home his Daughter, and the King places the young Duke and his Brother with the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be bred up there. A.D. 1635.

I hear lately of the Death of the Lady *Fielding* at *Venice*, ſhe died of a burning Fever three Days before her Father died here.

The Juſtice Seat in *Eſſex* hath been kept this *Eaſter* Week, and all *Eſſex* is become Foreſt; and ſo, they ſay, will all the Counties of *England* but three, *Kent*, *Surrey* and *Suſſex*. The Commiſſioners for the Treaſury ſet conſtantly thrice a Week, they look back for five Years paſt, how things have been carried, and ſome of them are amazed to ſee the Greatneſs of the King's Debts.

The *French* thrive not well in *Germany*, of late they have loſt *Triers*, and at this Time here is a Report, that the *Spaniard* hath taken *Narbonne*, but it is not believed.

Now againſt the Term a Chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench* hath been expected to be nominated, Juſtice *Bartlet* and Serjeant *Bramſton* have been moſt in Voice, but I hear it is likely to fall on *Bramſton*.

The Commiſſion for the Treaſury is likely to be afoot till *Michaelmas* in moſt Men's Opinions, who then will be Lord Treaſurer I know not. For my part I would not be Cofferer at Court, nor Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, if I were fit for either; my Ambition goes no higher than to be Maſter of an Hoſpital, where I may pray for my Friends, and your Lordſhip ſhall oblige me much, if you will pleaſe to move my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to be my faſt Friend in that.

I have heard that your Lordſhip had a ſharp fit of the Stone, which I was heartily ſorry for, God ſend you perfect Health. So I am,

My Lord,

April 14, 1635. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Earl of Leiceſter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IN Excuſes for Omiſſions there appears many Times both Arrogance and Vanity, as if the Thing omitted were thought worthy to be eſteemed or expected. I would not have your Lordſhip find me guilty of either; therefore I chuſe to ask your Pardon for writing now, rather than excuſe my not writing often; for as I know no Service ſo great, which I am not ready to perform unto your Lordſhip, ſo there is no trouble ſo little that I ſhall not endeavour to free you of. Nevertheleſs I muſt confeſs I have written three or four Times to your Lordſhip, ſince I had the Honour to hear from you, and do perſiſt in that Fault of Importunity, though your Silence rebuke it, and make me acknowledge, that howſoever my Idleneſs may afford me Time enough to write, yet your Lordſhip's great Affairs may juſtly deny you Leiſure to read my Letters, much more to anſwer them; ſo being underſtood to know the Difference between your Lordſhip and myſelf, I hope no Intention of Expoſtulation will be ſuſpected or laid unto my Charge. Yet ſince the Mind of Man cannot continue to exerciſe his Faculties upon the ſeveral Objects thereof, any more than the Body can, without ſome kind of Nouriſhment, as if it were a Thing that had Being only and no Vegetation, ſo your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to permit me to ſupply your Memory with the Remembrance of myſelf by the beſt and only Means I have, which is ſometimes this way to put you in mind of my being

Your Lordſhip's

London, Apr. 17, 1635. *affectionate humble and faithful Servant,*

LEYCESTER.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Danby.

My very good Lord,

You will give me Leave to uſe the Pen of my Secretary, not being well able as yet to ſit up the writing of a Letter myſelf.

I am bound to your Lordſhip for the good Opinion you have of me in this Government, wherein the only Merit I can pretend unto, is, upright Intentions towards his Majeſty and this People; my only Wiſdom, carefully to purſue the Directions of my Maſter; and my only Glory, to fulfil his princely Purpoſes, ſo far forth as I have the Honour to be acquainted with them.

For your Lordſhip's Nephew I have no more in preſent to do than now to wait your Commands concerning him, nor more to ſay, than that I ſhall be moſt mindful and deſirous to ſerve your Lordſhip in him, as in all Things elſe to your Contentment.

We have now here under the Conduct of our prudent and excellent Maſter, concluded this Parliament, with an univerſal Contentment, as I take it; great Reaſon, ſure I am, it ſhould be ſo; if it be not, conſidering it will eaſily appear to be without any Controverſy the happieſt this Kingdom ever had, having done more for the King, more for the Church, and more for the ſettling and ſecuring of the Subject than any ten of them, I had like to have ſaid than all of them, that have gone before it. Very confident I am, his Majeſty hath now made himſelf more abſolute Maſter of this Kingdom by his Wiſdom, than any of his Progenitors were ever able to do by their Swords: So as my Lord, there being ſo good Reaſon for his Majeſty to be pleaſed in his own Work, I can be well contented to give other Men leave to cenſure as they liſt, fully delighted in myſelf, in my Obedience and Faith to my Maſter, which I ſhall lodge very near unto me and preſerve inviolably againſt any Calumny or Foulneſs of Tongues. My Lord, I wiſh your Lordſhip long Health and happy Days, and ſo remain

Dublin this 21ſt of *April*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Couſin and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

ALTHOUGH your Juſtice and Courteſy be ſufficiently manifeſted in *Ireland* to make all Men know, that it is an harder Matter for them to temper their Deſires to ask fit Things than to obtain juſt and convenient Requeſts; yet this Gentleman, Sir *Henry O Neale*, as if he were a Papiſt, and did think it Saucineſs to come to the Supream Power immediately without an Interceſſor, hath deſired me to be an humble Suitor to you, to be pleaſed to hear and put an End to a Difference that he hath with his Brother-in-law Mr. *Stafford*. His Cauſe he will beſt relate himſelf; for his Perſon, every one will ſay, he is an honeſt Man, and I aſſure you, you will find him an *Iſraelite*, in whom there is no Guile, and I will never deceive you in the Profeſſion that I make of being

My Lord,

London Apr. 25, 1635.

your moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,
CONWAY and KILULTA.

The

The Lord Marſhal to the Lord Deputy.

Noble Lord,

I CANNOT but deſire this worthy Brother of your Lordſhip to commend my Service unto you by theſe few Lines, and I ſhall write the fewer, both becauſe he goes early in the Morning, and beſides this Evening, when he did me the Favour to ſee me, he found me extremely ſurbated on my Feet, and laid upon my Bed in Pain; I bear it the better, becauſe Sir *George* tells me your Lordſhip had ſome Pain of the Gout at the ending of the Parliament, which you may bear the better, ſince by your wiſe Conduct both the ſitting and ending had ſo happy a Succeſs; but I fear more my Couſin of *Suffolk*'s Diſeaſe of Debility of Limbs, and am ſorry to ſee that his ill Health doth not make him rather caſt off his Captainſhip of the Penſioners, than have it taken from him in his Life Time, which I fear will not be long.

I muſt thank your Lordſhip extremely for your Favour in my Buſineſs, and I muſt with too much Cauſe call myſelf Beaſt for ſlackneſs in what concerns me, but now the Parliament is done, I will ſend over on purpoſe to ſollicite them to Effect.

My Wife and I pray for all Health and Happineſs to your Lordſhip, your noble Lady, and all yours, and my Wife deſires Sir *George*'s preſent Departure may excuſe her not writing at this Time. So I remain ever

Your Lordſhip's

faithful Friend and humble Servant,

Arundell-Houſe, Apr. 30. 1635.

ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The Duke of Lenox *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

As I have neither expected nor received the Favour of your Lordſhip's Letters this long Time, ſo I have not thought fit to trouble you often with mine, during this buſy Time of Parliament, upon which, I know your Lordſhip hath been ſo intent for his Majeſty's Service, that a Thing of no greater Weight than Complement might have had as much Importunity in it, as Reſpect. Therefore I have forborn until this preſent, and until this Perſon, for whoſe Civility towards me, I owe my Thanks to both of you. And altho' I have not preſſed to ſerve you, becauſe I ſuppoſe your Services in the Hands of better Succeſs, yet I ſhould be glad to meet with ſome of them in my Way, that I might better teſtify what I now only write to you, and repay ſome of your Lordſhip's Favours to me in my Affairs, by ſuch Means; and it would give me the more Aſſurance to addreſs my Deſires, which otherways I may remain too much in Arrear for. But my Lord I will not deſpair of your Courteſy to imploy me, nor of my own Fortune to find out a Way to preſent to you

Your Lordſhip's

May 1st, 1635.

affectionate and humble Servant,

J. LENOS.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THIS Bearer your noble Brother will acquaint you with the State of all Things here: And that your laſt Diſpatch of the 7th of *April* is ſafely arrived here. But the Committee being yet hindred by many great Occaſions from meeting, I can yet return no Anſwer to it, ſave only that it ſhall be ſent with ſpeed. The *Londoners* have not yet ſubmitted their Patent to the Cenſure of our *Star-Chamber*, yet we expect daily their Conformity, and will haſten what we can to put that Work into your Hands,

A.D.1635. Hands. Our Fleet of twenty four Sail of his Majeſty's choice Ships is now ready to put to Sea under the Command of the Earl of *Lindſey*, accompanied by the Lord *Conway*. The Purpoſe and main Work thereof is to recover that *Dominium Maris*, which all our Neighbours had incroached upon, and in a Manner taken from us. The *French* Ambaſſadors have declared to his Majeſty in their Maſter's Name, that they are now entred into a Rupture with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and we underſtand that their Army is upon the Frontiers, as that is of the States on the other Side, both ready to aſſail the Infanta, ſo as we daily expect ſome Attempt of Importance. They comply with us, by all Means at leaſt to keep us Neutral, and make fair Profeſſions concerning the *Palatinate:* But Words will not ſerve, we muſt not be ſatisfied without Deeds: We expect Overtures from the other Side, but their Faſhion is ever to come late, and to keep their Style of Grandeur 'till Opportunity be over paſſed.

I have already by the Imployment of Mr. *Witherings*, ſettled our Saffette or Letter Poſts in foreign Parts, ſo as not only all his Majeſty's Charge of Expreſſes is cut off, but as well the Letters of State as of Trade will come and go in half the Time they did before. I have now ſent him to your Lordſhip for the Settlement of a like Courſe for Expedition of Intercourſe with that Kingdom, which I conceive will advance all Commerce very much: He will deliver Letters to that Effect, and ſo I leave him to your Favour. All your Lordſhip's bring moſt acceptable News of the Proſperity of all Things that have paſſed through your Hands: Only that Notice you thereby give of your own Indiſpoſition is generally grieved at, and eſpecially by his Majeſty, and by your Friends and Servants, who all pray heartily for your better Health, and intreat you to give more free Time, for the perfect Recovery of it, from your other Affairs.

My Intention now is only to make this ſhort Addreſs, that your worthy Brother may not return unto you without ſome Mark and Teſtimony that I am and ſhall remain ever

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Whitehall, May 1, 1635. JOHN COKE.

P. S. We are buſy in finding out the true State of his Majeſty's Treaſury, but cannot yet come to the Bottom. For the ſetting forth of this Fleet the Subject hath contributed with Alacrity, though the Charge be very great.

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip is pleaſed to do me too much Honour in giving me any Account at all of your Silence, unleſs it be to give me Subject to condole with you the too juſt Occaſion thereof (your long and ſharp Indiſpoſition) wherein I ſuffer with you as intimately as any Servant you have. But ſeeing your Lordſhip was to be ſick, I am exceeding glad you have paſt it over ſo well, and that it was of an Infirmity which commonly follows Greatneſs and Wealth, and ſeldom ſhortens, but rather in ſome Men's Opinion, lengthens Life; all which I wiſh to your Lordſhip with as little Pain as may be, or rather none at all.

For anſwer to your Lordſhip's of the 21ſt of *April*, it is too true that the King is not likely to cloſe with *Spain*. The Miniſter here is ſo peeviſh, and repreſents us ſo ill to his Maſter, that I am now in Deſpair of any good from that Party, which muſt thruſt us upon a far worſe.

Concerning the Chancellor's Buſineſs there, the Lord *Ranelagh* hath of late been very earneſt with the Lord *Newburgh* here to revive it, and is confident, if your Lordſhip will give Way to the Proſecution, to make him appear very foul. He hath likewiſe preſſed me to move his Majeſty to recommend it to your Lordſhip, and that my Lord *Ranelagh* may have Power from hence to proſecute it, which hitherto I have declined. But if my Lord *Newburgh* ſhall move the King himſelf, how then I ſhall be able to avoid it, I ſee not.

For my unhappy Son *(perditio ſua a ſe)* and I do acknowledge your Lordſhip did moſt nobly and wiſely, and that the Miſchief could not be otherwiſe prevented; I pray God it may by this, ſeeing I find ſtill very dangerous Symptoms of the Continuance

nuance of the Diſeaſe, and that your Lordſhip had all the Reaſon in the World for thoſe Apprehenſions. A.D.1635.

What Favour your Lordſhip ſhall vouchſafe Captain *St. John*, upon my humble Recommendation, I ſhall be ready to acknowledge, beſides my great Obligation to your Lordſhip for my Friend and ſelf.

For the other Buſineſs of *Lynch*'s Outlawry, if I had a private Eye upon it, I would rather turn it upon the Publick, which I find by your Lordſhip's Letters ſo much intereſted therein; but having none, I do humbly ſubmit it to you to order, according to Juſtice, humbly beſeeching you not to ſtir out of your Way (which I know is direct for the Publick and his Majeſty's Honour) for any Letters whatſoever from me.

The *(Carte Blanche)* your Lordſhip returned to me, met with foul Weather, or foul Dealing by the Way, but the Subject of it (concerning the Earl of *Kildare)* deſerved no better a Record, and I fear it was too true an Emblem of his decaying Eſtate, however I never ſaw Letters ſo handſomely waſh'd off.

I am very glad your Diligence and Care in the well ordering of the Parliament, hath ſucceeded ſo much beyond Expectation. It is a Service of infinite Conſequence and Reputation to his Majeſty's Affairs at home and abroad, and your Lordſhip muſt have the Glory of it, both now and in After-ages.

In the Buſineſs of the Treaſury, wherein I have now the Honour to be imployed, and in any other referring to your Lordſhip, and your Charge there, and in my Way, your Lordſhip may pleaſe to be confident of the true and faithful Services of

From the Court at *Whitehall*,
1ſt *May*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and obliged Servant,
FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Earl Marſhal to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord;

SIR *Thomas Wharton*, beginning his Journey towards your Lordſhip, did me the Favour to viſit me, and I wiſh with all my Heart I were ſo happy as to come with my Lord *Clifford* and him into *Ireland*; for, the Lodgings they are like to have in *Scotland*, I do not much envy them, but I could leave them in Contemplation of the Happineſs I ſhould have in ſpending ſome Days with your Lordſhip in *Ireland*, where we might talk freely of all Things. My good Couſin *Wharton* can tell your Lordſhip of my poor Lord *Vere*'s ſudden Death Yeſterday, taken with an Apoplexy. Our greateſt News both in preſent and future Expectation is the War, ſaid to be declared, betwixt *France* and *Spain*, though I ſee not yet the Effects; but it is probable to be, upon the League offenſive and defenſive now concluded betwixt *France* and *Holland*, with many other Articles. They court us to enter, and for ought I ſee, the Uſage on the other Side would not much keep us from it, if the King's Office to hold the Ballance equal did not work more: But I know not how we may be put to ſome hard Taſk, if it be true, as it is reported, that *France* and *Holland* have already thirty Ships before *Dunkirk*, and will have as many more there. But I hope, when our Ships come out they will remember our Right at Sea, to give the Law when we are preſent. For I ſhould be ſorry to ſee the Day that the King our Maſter's Fleet ſhould be abroad in our Seas, and not one way or other obeyed. God I truſt will diſpoſe all Things for the beſt, whom I beſeech to ſend all Health and Happineſs to your Lordſhip with your noble Lady, and all yours; ſo I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Arundell-Houſe, *May* 3d, 1635.

moſt faithful Friend and Servant,
ARUNDELL and SURREY.

Sir John Melton, *to the Lord Deputy.*

My honourable good Lord,

SINCE the Death of my Lord Treaſurer it hath been reported by ſome, that your Lordſhip ſhall ſucceed him, by others, that your Lordſhip doth decline it, and will not lay hold of the Means and fair Opportunity now offered unto you for the obtaining of it. For the firſt, I ſhall pray it may take effect; for the other, though it may for a little while enter into your Conceit, I hope it will never take ſo deep Root in your Thoughts, as to miſlead your Lordſhip's Judgment in a Matter which doth ſo highly concern you. Wherein if I adventure to deliver my Opinion, I hope your Lordſhip will take it in good Part, as proceeding from one who hath Heart and good Affection enough to honour and ſerve you, though not Wit enough to adviſe you. And albeit this Subject do afford plentiful Matter for a long Diſcourſe, yet I ſhall contract myſelf within as little room as may poſſibly ſerve to expreſs my Meaning.

That your Lordſhip in the Kingdom, where you are, is in a great Imployment and the higheſt in Honour that the King hath to confer upon any Subject, that as it is an Imployment of Honour, ſo it is likewiſe of Profit, and that in the managing of your Affairs there you have hitherto had moſt happy and abundant Succeſs, none of theſe can be denied. But I beſeech your Lordſhip on the other Side to conſider, that your Imployment is but during his Majeſty's Pleaſure, (or if otherwiſe limited) but for a ſhort Time; that you are not always certain of the like Succeſs; that if you ſhould be called from thence to no other Place than this Preſidency, and ſo your Credit and Favour decline and grow leſs with the King, by becoming of leſs Uſe in his Majeſty's Service than formerly you have been. If your Lordſhip, I ſay, be pleaſed to conſider theſe latter with the former, you cannot think it ill Counſel to adviſe you to faſten yourſelf, if you can, not in the Out-parts, but in the Heart of the King's good liking; which you ſhall be ſure to do by getting into this Place, which is the greateſt and moſt uſeful Imployment about the King, and that which will give your Lordſhip both Strength and undoubted Continuance in his Majeſty's Favour, wherefore not to be dallied withal, no not ſo much as a ſeeming complimental Denial, leſt ſome other take the Advantage of it, and your Lordſhip be juſtly left to blame your own Folly for the Refuſal, not him for the Acceptance. That which your Lordſhip may object is againſt the preſent Time, wherein you may conceive the King's Revenue and other Affairs to be much diſcompoſed, his Charge and Expences great, his Debts many, and the Means and Ways of ſupplying all theſe hazardous and uncertain: That whoſoever is Lord Treaſurer muſt be the principal Agent for his Majeſty in proſecuting thoſe Ways and Means, which cannot but be full of Dangers unto him, and expoſe him to much Envy and Hatred.

To theſe I anſwer: That there are but two Ways, whereupon his Majeſty is like to fix himſelf, that is, either upon a Parliament, or upon ſuch Means as are now uſed, with the help of his Prerogative.

For the firſt of theſe, if there be a tacite Neceſſity (as God be praiſed it appeareth no otherwiſe yet) that his Majeſty muſt betake himſelf to a Parliament, doubtleſs it will be of very great Conſequence for your Lordſhip to be here at that Time in chief Power about the King; becauſe then you may have the Advantage, if you pleaſe, of making yourſelf the chief in giving of the Advice, which in all Probability will not only take away the Sting of ſuch as are ill affected towards you, but endear you to the Parliament. Whereas, if your Lordſhip's Part appear not in the Advice (as it cannot well do, if you be out of the Way) you will lye open to the Malice of your Adverſaries, and perhaps encourage many to be lifting at you, who otherwiſe would not dare to ſtir againſt you. None knoweth better than your Lordſhip, how dangerous this may be, and how eaſily an over-bearing Party may be raiſed to this Purpoſe, if the Parliament ſhould prove to be of no better Temper than thoſe we have had lately. It is true, and in no ſort to be feared, but the King will maintain whatſoever you have done in his Service, let them do what they can. Yet I ſhall always pray, that your Lordſhip may be rather active than paſſive in this Work, I mean, if there muſt be a Parliament; for I doubt not but your Lordſhip in your great Wiſdom would ſo order your Advice, that if the Parliament ſucceeded well, it would be to your everlaſting Honour, as that which cannot but be of infinite Benefit and Comfort both unto the King

King and Commonwealth; or if it ſhould miſcarry, it would not be by the Act of any who were diſcreet or well diſpoſed, but through the violent Diſtemper of ſome headſtrong Faction or mutinous Party, who would have no more Power to hurt your Lordſhip, than ſuch as they had in the laſt Parliament to hurt ſuch as were then in chief Place about his Majeſty. And as the Time for aſſembling a Parliament will be much more ſeaſonable when there is but a tacite Neceſſity, and while the current of his Majeſty's Prerogative is ſtrong, and the People ſenſibly apprehending his Power to ſubſiſt without a Parliament, than when there ſhall be an abſolute Neceſſity to impell it, ſo without doubt your Lordſhip cannot but apprehend it, to be exceedingly ſeaſonable for your Lordſhip to be called out of *Ireland* to the chief Imployment here, then (in Point of Time) when the Affairs there, by your Lordſhip's good managing of them, are at ſo high a Pitch of good Succeſs and Fortune, that whoſoever ſhall act in them after you, if he do well, ſhall be thought to build upon your Foundation, if ill, upon his own. And thus I will leave this firſt Point, and come to the other, which is, if his Majeſty fix upon ſuch Means as are now uſed, with the help of his Prerogative. A.D. 1638.

In which Point, that which is, as I conceive, to be conſidered on your Lordſhip's Part will be ſhortly thus: Whether it will not be better for your Lordſhip to direct others, and have the Power of making others the Inſtruments to proſecute your Deſigns, they taking for their Pains the Diſlike and Hatred of ſuch as they deal withal, and you the Credit and Honour of the Service, and to be able, at a ſad Diſtance, ſometimes to expreſs a ſeeming Diſlike unto the Publick of the moſt advantageous Services done unto the King by ſome of the ableſt and moſt active of thoſe Inſtruments, as a late great Officer did, (when after he knew the contrary had been done, it may be by his Direction, or at leaſt by his Approbation) declared openly, that none ought to have been fined for not attending at his Majeſty's Coronation to receive the Order of Knighthood, but ſuch as had forty Pounds *per Annum* in Freehold; and when he likewiſe ſaid, upon another Occaſion, that it was a bold Part to compound with Recuſants before Conviction: Or whether your Lordſhip will be ſuch an Inſtrument, ſo implored, and ſo uſed too, as your Lordſhip knoweth who was heretofore, and may be ſo again, if another get the directing Power. Indeed I have heard your Lordſhip often ſay, that when you come out of *Ireland*, your Intention is to retire to your Government in the North, and there to repoſe yourſelf without meddling with any Thing elſe. But are you ſure to be ſuffered to do ſo? No, no, my Lord, there is nothing leſs to be hoped for: For, as the King's Affairs now ſtand, there will be in all Likelihood much more need to make uſe of your Lordſhip's great Parts and Dexterity in Affairs, when you come back again, than there was when you went from hence. So that it being thus, I ſhall firſt crave your Lordſhip's Pardon, and then conclude all with this, That if your Lordſhip may be Lord Treaſurer and refuſe it, or loſe it for want of looking after, as no Man is at all Times happy, ſo no Man is at all Times wiſe. And that your Lordſhip ſhould really decline it, I hope is no more in your Lordſhip's Determination than it is in my Power to believe it, conſidering the Experience I have had of your great Wiſdom; yet fearing the worſt I have preſumed to write unto your Lordſhip in this Manner, wherein I have no other End than the Deſire of your Lordſhip's Honour and Good. And ſo beſeeching God to bleſs all your Lordſhip's Endeavours, I humbly take my Leave, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

York, May 4, 1635. *much obliged to ſerve you faithfully,*

JO. MELTON.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. George Butler.

SIR,

THIS ſhall be in Anſwer of yours of the 5th of *April* laſt, wherein I find you retain me in your Memory, albeit remote and abſent, for which I pay you deſervedly many and hearty Thanks.

It is true, I hear of the Death of the Treaſurer, and my Lord *Cottington*'s being *Maſter of the Wards*. This Death (the great and final Silencer of all our Words and Thoughts) hath

A.D.1635. hath laid the former to reſt, but ſo hath not this Office the latter, for by that which I hear, his Aim is at the Staff, in which Purſuit he ſhall have no Oppoſite of me directly or indirectly, and if his Lordſhip be but in himſelf ſatisfied, that really it is ſo, I have what I look for upon the Death of the other. Believe me, I have no Ambition, nay, no Inclination to that Place; for it is moſt certain, I have an inward and obſtinate Averſion from it. I do not ſerve the King out of the ordinary Ends that the Servants of great Princes attend them with; great Wealth I covet not; greater Powers than are already intruſted with me by my Maſter I do not deſire; I wiſh much rather Abilities to diſcharge theſe I have, as becomes me, than any of thoſe I have not. Again I ſerve not for Reward, having received much more than I ſhall ever be able to deſerve. Beſides, there ſhould, and I truſt in God there ſhall be a Time for me in Stillneſs and Repoſe to conſider myſelf, and thoſe other more excellent and needful Duties, than theſe momentary Trifles below, which the Treaſurer's Place admits not, at leaſt to my Satisfaction; for, this is moſt certain, that a Treaſurer muſt die ſo, or be diſhonoured, if not altogether ruined. And to be tyed to the Importunity of Affairs all my Life, in good faith all the Preferments, and what elſe ſoever Men moſt eſteem in this World, ſhall, I truſt, never ſo far lay aſleep or infatuate the Senſe I ought to have of that much better, which remains after this Life.

Hence it is that I have hardly writ to any of my Friends ſince the Treaſurer's Death, to ſhew them that they might forget him that forgets himſelf. And it is my Misfortune that there ſhould be ſuch a Dearth of Men, as that ſo unfit a Man as myſelf ſhould once come to be thought of for ſuch a Place, and that no Friend I have can do me a greater Favour, than to rectify this common Error, that I am a Perſon qualified for that Imployment; for, in good faith I am not, or to be thought of for it, by any other, more than I am by myſelf, which as I am a Chriſtian is not at all; and ſo you have inwards and outwards a full and true Account of me in this Matter.

The Parliament is ended here; the King, I truſt, well ſatisfied in the Service done him; and, if I be not much miſtaken, his Subjects infinitely ſatisfied in his Majeſty's Wiſdom and Juſtice, and particular Regards towards them, which indeed is the happy Effects of Parliaments, and yet this the only ripe Parliament that hath been gathered in my Time, all the reſt have been a green Fruit broken from the Bow, which, as you know, are never ſo kindly or pleaſant.

Happy it were, if we might live to ſee the like in *England*; every Thing in his Seaſon; but in ſome Caſes, it is as neceſſary there be a Time to forget, as in others to learn, and howbeit the peccant (if I may without Offence ſo term it) Humour be not yet wholly purged forth, yet do I conceive it in the way, and that once rightly corrected and prepared, we may hope for a Parliament of a ſound Conſtitution indeed, but this muſt be a Work of Time, and of his Majeſty's excellent Wiſdom, and this Time it becomes us all to pray for and wait for, and, when God ſends it to make the right Uſe of it.

It hath ever been my Rule, that good Servants are in degree with me next to good Children, and that if God add to my Fortunes, to take them along with me, and to better them as well as myſelf; and this I will ſay, if they be but as good Servants, as I will be a good Maſter, there ſhall be no Cauſe of Complaint amongſt us.

We daily expect my Lord *Clifford*, and methinks it ſhould not be impoſſible for him to bring you along with him. Sure I am, I ſhould be right glad to ſee you amongſt them, more glad than of all the reſt he can bring with him. So as admit me to hope it may be ſo, and however here to tell you, you cannot ſet another beſides me that loves you more perfectly than

Dublin, this 6th of *May*, 1635.

Your moſt affectionate faithful Couſin and Friend,
WENTWORTH.

You will pardon my ſcribbling, for ſince the Gout took me I am not able to write, but with both my Legs along upon a Stool, believe me, which is not only weariſome in itſelf, but a Poſture very untoward for guiding my Pen aright; but as Sir *Walter Raleigh* ſaid very well, ſo the Heart lye right, it ſkills not much for all the reſt.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THIS Letter, as indeed my whole Life, both ought and ſhall be, little other than a continued Acknowledgment of your princely Favours towards me. Your Majeſty accepts in gracious Part my Endeavours in your Service, which is not only my infinite Comfort, but my greateſt Reward, none other could ſo much pleaſe me. Your Majeſty vouchſafeth to regard my Health, and hath beſtowed upon me the Wardſhip of my Son in a Seaſon, wherein I have been very ill: And thus your Goodneſs paſſeth along to my Children, when I may be no more. Above all theſe, your princely Care of me in that Buſineſs concerning * * * * * * * * * fills up the Meaſure of my Obligations and Vows to your Service.

I underſtand by my Brother, my Lord *Cottington* moved your Majeſty for my Son's Wardſhip, which howbeit I do eſteem indeed as the Effect of his Friendſhip, yet I proteſt his Lordſhip had no Commiſſion from me ſo to do, being utterly purpoſed in all Things to reſt immediately upon your Majeſty's own Juſtice and good Pleaſure to receive all and pay all ſolely to yourſelf, whatever it be your Majeſty ſhall appoint for me.

I have given your princely Admonition to *, and certainly if there be Truth in the Man, he takes it as a mighty Favour that your Majeſty is pleaſed to beſtow a Care upon him: The Anſwer he willed me to return your Majeſty was thus, that he will be careful to avoid all further Scandal in that kind, and that however * might judge upon reading thoſe Lines, (ſhewn undoubtedly to leſſen him with*, and which he did not heed ſo much when he writ them as now to remember one Syllable) yet he deeply proteſteth, and in good faith I do believe him, that however the Expreſſion may be, yet when it comes to Action, your Majeſty ſhall plainly ſee he is not overcome by any Affection which he cannot with Eaſe lay aſide, when either your Majeſty's Service, or, which is far leſs, his own Honour requires it. Howbeit he humbly begs your Pardon, and will ſo attend upon himſelf hereafter, as to be free as well from the Interpretation, as he vows he is from the Folly itſelf. In all which I ſo verily truſt him as I join in this Supplication, and beſeech your Majeſty, that by the next I may have Power to abſolve him from your Diſpleaſure or Miſconceiving him through any Exceſs of Phraſe, conſidering it was never intended to go further.

For the Title of *Connaght*, and the Number of Acres which I conjecture may come to the Crown, I have already fully writ to your Majeſty in mine of the 9th of *March*; the ſame, becauſe your Majeſty requires it, I humbly certify again. We ſhall be able to find a Title juſt and honourable againſt all Oppoſition. The Quarters which will fall into Plantation, I truſt, will be near a Thouſand, every Quarter (as I writ before) I rate at one hundred and twenty Acres, which raiſeth the Number of Acres in the Whole to one hundred and twenty Thouſand, which Total indeed I find not caſt up by me in that Letter.

The particular Conditions of this Plantation, with much ado, I have now got engroſſed, and ſend them to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to be conſidered on that Side; and for the reſt I humbly crave Leave to refer myſelf to my publick Diſpatch.

My Brother tells me, my Lord *Wilmot* hath complained of me, pretending I purſue him more ſharply by Reaſon of *Barr*'s Petition, or other Information concerning theſe Cuſtoms. But be your Majeſty pleaſed to call to Mind, I ſent your Majeſty that Caſe concerning *Athlone* in *September* laſt, long before *Barr*'s going over; and I ſhall aſſuredly be acquitted in your Juſtice of that Calumny.

Barr is now return'd as I hear, howbeit I know not the Man if I ſee him, boaſts exceedingly of a Letter he hath obtained under your Majeſty's Signet for his free going and coming, values himſelf much by it, as if he had flown a Pitch above your poor Deputy. Indeed he had no need to have preſſed for any Licence, for of all Men living I ſhould never have reſtrained him; but this People naturally affect unuſual Ways, that ſo they may ſeem ſomething above the ordinary Government, and thereby in Contradiction to this State encourage themſelves and others to purſue their own Appetites, to which no Subjects in the World are cloſer wedded.

For the Matter itſelf I underſtand nothing but as they vent it, whereunto I give little Credit; yet if it concerns the Cuſtoms, and that I might know what it is your Majeſty would

A.D.1635. would be informed of, aſſuredly I ſhould with as much Faith, and am able with more Certainty, to certify your Majeſty the Truth, than *Barr*. Howbeit I am not at all curious to catch up any Thing, but in your Majeſty's own Time and Way, nor ſhall ever decline being brought publickly or privately to Juſtice before you; only I beſeech your Majeſty admit me to ſay, that the laſt Farming theſe Cuſtoms was my Work, a Bargain concluded, as I truſt, ſhall appear upon juſt and honourable Terms, and a very good Service to the Crown as Things then ſtood, which both my Lord Treaſurer, and my Lord *Cottington*, then fully acknowledged. So as if Trade increaſe through the Comfort and Encouragement your Subjects take under the Guard of your Majeſty's publick and uniform Juſtice, and that free Commerce which is open to us with all the neighbouring Kingdoms, or if the Farm be ſomething bettered by our particular Expence and Care, I am confident, neither the one, nor the other ſhall be objected againſt us as a Crime, or the Profits of a few Years judged much where the Uncertainty is ſo great, that the Farmers may yet, before the Term expire, loſe as much in one Year, as perhaps we ſhall gain in three. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful, and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, May 9, 1635.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured good Lord,

SINCE my laſt many Rumours have been, but few real Occurrences t'other Side the Sea. A Report run ſtrongly a long while, that War was declared betwixt *France* and *Spain*, ſo far that the two *French* Marquiſſes, who lye Ambaſſadors here, ſeemed to believe it, but it hath proved but a falſe Alarum, or as ſome think a politick Way of the ſaid Ambaſſadors to feel the Pulſe of this State. There hath been a collateral War of Aſſiſtance a good while between them, which may in Time break out into a direct Hoſtility, and this Summer may do much to exaſperate Things: For the *French* is as deeply embarqued for the Princes of *Germany* and *Holland*, as the *Spaniard* is for the Emperor and *Lorrain*, and they both do ſeriouſly beſtir themſelves: The one doth it out of a Tye of Confederacy and *ragione di Stato*; the other pretends Religion, Alliance, Homage, (as being Duke of *Burgundy*) beſides a Tye of League. The *French* have done little yet of any Moment, for they have had ill Luck, and very lately the Town, Country, and Archbiſhop himſelf of *Triers*, whom they had under their Protection, have been taken; but towards the Hills they have thriven pretty well, having lately ſurprized *Chiavenna*, and other Paſſages about the *Valteline*, which the Duke of *Roban* holds to block up the Paſſage from *Italy* that Way againſt the *Spaniards* and *Italians*. The *Swedes* are almoſt all gone from about the *Rhine*, and hye apace towards the lower Quarters of *Germany* to preſerve *Pomerland* and *Mecklenburgh*, and thoſe Parts upon the *Baltick* Sea. The young Cardinal had ill Luck lately in *Flanders*, for having attempted to ſurprize a Fort called *Philippina* he was repelled with Loſs, it was his firſt Deſign ſince he came thither, which ſome hold an ill Augury.

Our Fleet, which conſiſts of ſixteen great Ships and four Whelps of the King's, and ſix Merchant-men, are Windbound for their Rendezvous the *Downs*. Many Surmiſes there are of the Deſign, but the moſt knowing here at home would have it, that they go only to ſcour the Seas, and that the World may ſee the King of *England* can ſet out a Fleet when he liſt, and coſt him not a Penny. There hath been a Murmur betwixt the *French* and *Hollander* touching the Sovereignty of the *Narrow Seas*, though *Holland* hath ſet out lately a kind of Declaration concerning that Point, but the *French* grow powerful at Sea, and mighty Fleets are abroad. For, at the *Brill* there are ſixty Sail of *Holland*'s Men of War ready to ſet Sail under *French* Colours. The Order is renewed for calling home our Mariners. The *Prince Royal*, with nine more of the King's Ships are making ready, and it is obſerved there never went more Proviſions out of the Tower. It is thought Sir *Robert Manſell* ſhall be General of this laſt Fleet.

An ill favoured Paſſage happened lately betwixt us and *Holland*; for whereas there was a Commiſſion awarded hence to find out the Interlopers that ſpoil the Trade of Cloth, whereof the Staple is now removed to *Rotterdam*, and many being diſcovered, whereof moſt were *Hollanders*, the Cloth was ſeized upon by the Company according to the Power of their Charter; but the States General hearing of it, gave ſudden Order to nail up the main Staple and Magazine of the Company till the Buſineſs be heard. This Proceeding is ill reliſhed here, for upon the Matter there is a Suſpenſion of Trade. A.D. 1635.

My Lord of *Tilbury* was buried this Week with much military Pomp here in *Weſtminſter*, he dropp'd down ſuddenly at Sir *Henry Vane*'s Table, and died a little after of an Apoplexy. He was ſuffered to make his beſt of his thirty three Companies in *Holland*, and Troop of Horſe, Mr. *Goring* had the one, and Mr. *Wilmot* the other; and his Office of the Ordnance he made over here to my Lord *Newport*, who had an ill Pennyworth, conſidering that he had the Reverſion before.

My Lord *Mohun* and Sir *James Bagg*'s Buſineſs hath taken up moſt of the *Star-Chamber* Days of this Term: *Bagg* did not get much for the Priority of hearing, he is to reply the next Term, and it goes not ſo well with him as it was thought.

My Lady *Purbeck* cannot be heard of, having lately broke out of the *Gate-houſe* in Man's Apparel, to prevent doing of Penance barefooted hence to *Paul*'s. Sir *Robert Howard* is ſtill cloſe Priſoner in the *Fleet*; in the interim, 'tis ſaid, ſhe is gone to *France*.

There hath been a Maſk long intended at *York-Houſe* ſince the Marriage, but the King cannot be brought to ſee it yet. Yeſterday there was a gay Show made by my Lord of *Northumberland* going to *Windſor* to be inſtalled; the King and Queen ſtood at my Lord *Wimbledon*'s Houſe to ſee him paſs, and after him my Lord of *Leiceſter* was the Star of the greateſt Magnitude that ſhined. So I moſt humbly take my Leave, being ever

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, May 14, 1635. *truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

YOUR long Diſpatch of the ſeventh of *April* requireth but ſhort Anſwer, containing a relation of your late Proceedings, to which more cannot be ſaid, but that all is well done, and ſo accepted by his Majeſty, and applauded by us all. We are ſorry to hear of the Incertainty of your Health, conceiving it to have grown by your continual Pains, which you muſt moderate hereafter.

The Courſe held by your Lordſhip in rating the Subſidies is as ſatisfactory here as there; and an excellent Precedent for the future Times.

The Lord *Wilmot*'s Caſe, is by his Majeſty's Direction put into his own Hands, either to ſtand therein to his Juſtification, or abſolutely to ſubmit to his Majeſty's Mercy. But other Submiſſion will not be accepted, than with Re-payment of the Monies and Reſtoring the Lands. And if his Confidence carry him to juſtify his Actions, his Tryal muſt be there and not here, and in ſuch way, as the Nature of the Offences doth require.

The Surrenders of *Connaght*, and the Payments received for Aſſeſſments upon the Country, muſt run the ſame Fortune, if the Service ſo require.

The Advice of the Commons Houſe for the Debts of the Crown is well approved and fit to be purſued.

The frequent Tranſportation of the Wools of *Ireland* into Foreign Parts, is as notorious as prejudicial unto both Kingdoms, carrying away the Manufactures with the Materials: Eſpecially at this Time, when we are able to convert into Cloth all the Wools we can get; and vend in Foreign Parts all that we can make; the *Turky* Trade alone now vending at leaſt twenty thouſand Cloths a Year.

The Abuſe of Let-Paſſes and of falſe Certificates is diſcovered by our Farmers; and by Conference with them, we find may thus be reformed. *Firſt*, good Bonds muſt be taken in *Ireland* of all that carry Wools out of *Ireland* for their delivery thereof in

A.D.1635. in *England* at one of the appointed Ports named in the Cockets to be ſent with every Ship. *Secondly*, as heretofore ſix Ports were limited for the ſhipping of Wools, ſo the ſame Number is fit to be continued; and the Ports may be theſe, *Weſt-Cheſter* for ſupplying all the Northern Parts; *Briſtol*, *Minehead* and *Barnſtable* for the Countries along the *Severn*; *Exeter* and *Weymouth* to furniſh the Weſtern Shires. All Exportation being confined to theſe Ports, your Lordſhip and the Council muſt by Act of State prohibit all landing of Wools in other Places; and require good Bonds of every Exporter that he land them at ſuch of theſe Ports as ſhall be named in his Cocket, and at no other; and that the ſaid Bonds be not diſcharged, but put in Suit, except good Certificate be brought out of *England*, under the Hands of the Cuſtomers and Farmers, or their Collectors, teſtifying the landing and diſpoſing of the ſaid Wools, at that Port, and due Payment of Cuſtoms for the ſame. *Thirdly*, for Prevention of fraudulent Conveyances afterwards, a ſtrict Order muſt be taken on this Side, that all ſuch Wools as ſhall be brought to any of theſe Ports, ſhall be landed and diſpoſed of to the Clothiers of the Countries adjoining, and none permitted to be again Waterborn towards the Sea, but only into the Land. *Fourthly*, for diſcovery of falſe Certificates given for Wools, which are not really brought into any of theſe Ports, it will be requiſite that a good Correſpondence be ſettled betwixt the Farmers of the Cuſtoms there and here: And that every half Year they ſend Certificates each to other, what Wools have been exported out of *Ireland*, and what received here in every Port, ſpecifying the Quantities, the Ships and Maſters Names, that by comparing theſe Returns, every Default may appear and be queſtioned in due Time.

The next Point of your Letter concerneth Plantations, wherein we ſhall expect the Collections you mention.

For *Connaght*, Mr. Attorney will ſend unto you ſuch Records as the Tower doth afford.

The Care your Lordſhip takes to preſerve Merchants in their Privileges and Trade within that Chanel, is very agreeable to his Majeſty's Intentions in all his Seas: It being a ſpecial Work of that Navy, which is now ready to ſet Sail, to open Trade to all Parts, and to free our Merchants from Wrongs and Oppreſſion.

The *Bonadventure* hath been kept from you by Winds and Storms, but by this Time (as I hope) Sir *Richard* hath preſented his Service unto you. For the future, if any way can be propounded to ſettle a fit Proportion of Shipping there without dividing the Admiralties, and the Dependence of that Kingdom, both his Majeſty and the Commiſſioners will be willing to imbrace ſuch Propoſition, that the Service may be advanced.

The happy Concluſion of the Parliament, your Aſſent to the twenty ſix Laws, and Confirmation of the Biſhops Leaſes, with your Collections thereupon, are allowed and commended.

What the Judges adviſe upon the Caſes by you recommended to them, Mr. Attorney will write unto you.

The Directions for the Mint will be reſolved upon ſo ſoon as the preſſing Affairs will give Leave: The Weight of that Buſineſs requiring good Advice.

Your Lordſhip's ſeaſonable Caution not to anticipate the great Work of the Plantations in general, till the Times be fitted; but to prepare by Degrees how to right the Crown, is very well approved: And ſo is alſo the Propoſition made by *Raven*, that the Saddle (as you ſay) may be ſet on the right Horſe.

Your Reſolution to comply with the Courſe taken here, in raiſing Fines and Rents upon Tobacco Licences is alſo well allowed, and order given to ſend unto you what may ſerve to that purpoſe.

Your Commands ſent to the Sheriffs of *Londonderry* are well approved, as neceſſary to waken the Slackneſs of the *Londoners*, againſt whom Mr. Attorney the laſt Day of this Term hath obtained two Orders in the *Star-Chamber*; one to levy their Fine, and the other to ſequeſter what is in their Poſſeſſion in that Kingdom. The Copy of which Order will preſently be ſent unto you, and his Majeſty's Warrant to make the Sequeſtration.

The Reaſon for ſtaying Sir *Frederick Hamilton* in that Kingdom is well conſidered of for his own good and otherwiſe.

Before any Warrant can be obtained from his Majeſty, for the Lord *Cromwell*, his Demand is to be conſidered particularly by your Lordſhip, and thereupon your Opi-

nion

nion positively delivered to his Majesty, whether you conceive it fit to be granted and in what manner. A.D.1635.

The Estimates for the *Bonadventure* and the *Whelp* are by this Time (as we hope) delivered to your Lordship; and the Warrant you require under his Majesty's Signature and Signet, shall be sent unto you, it being just to be demanded, and importing you very much.

Your Lordship's dispensing the Subsidies to ease the poorer sort and lay more burthen on the rich, is acceptable to God and Man.

To your Letter of the 5th of *April* concerning the Reward propounded for the Lord Chancellor; though his Services are well approved, and his Majesty expresseth a most gracious Respect of him; yet some doubt of making Precedents in a new way keepeth the Resolution yet under Deliberation. Other things will give Subject to another Letter. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Received the 25th *May*, 1635. *humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Dorset.

My very good Lord,

YOU are pleased to give me frequent Testimonies of your Favour, for which I return your Lordship humble Thanks; but I am to be a Suitor to your Lordship that your Affection may not set a greater Value upon me than I deserve, or nominate me to any Thing, which I shall not be able to discharge; for so should I but give you Occasion of Repentance for being so mistaken, and in the Conclusion utterly shame and undo myself. No my Lord, I know too well the Treasurer's Place and the Strength of my own Shoulders to undergo the Weight of it; I seriously protest unto your Lordship I have neither a Mind nor a Body disposed to undertake so heavy a Charge, and therefore I must implore that Love of yours, which suggests this Thought in you, altogether to silence it, and suffer it never to depart forth of your Lips, for which I shall esteem myself very highly obliged to your Lordship.

Your Servant the Dean of *Waterford* I have removed into *Kerry*, made him Dean there, and fitted him with a Living near his Deanry; he hath gotten by the Exchange; these will be worth him two hundred Pounds a Year, where the former was not above fourscore; and your Lordship may believe me, that I so much contemplate your Lordship in him, as I shall never remove him but to his Advantage.

My Lord, we have here happily begun and happily ended a Parliament, which of late hath been a kind of tender and rare Fruit to bring up, and I trust, it is a Foundation surely set of much Honour to his Majesty, and of civilizing and improving this rude and bare Nation. God give his Blessing to these Beginnings and to your Lordship a happy and long life.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this *Whitsun-Tuesday*, 1635. *most faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

I do understand indeed with much Comfort, of her Majesty's gracious mentioning of me upon the Rumour of my Death; I do consider it in Silence and Gratitude, as indeed it doth highly merit that I should, and this Life, which hitherto God is pleased to lend me, cannot be better laid down than where it shall please her Majesty to command it. I am not able to judge whether it were not Presumption in me to take notice of it, but if your Lordship think it might not be offensive, and would be pleased to represent my dutiful Acknowledgment of her Majesty's princely Grace towards me, and that in the fullest manner, I should take it as a great Favour from your Lordship, and make every Word good you shall promise for me. I am ashamed I have not yet procured Mr. *Williamson*'s Satisfaction in that Suit of his recommended to me by her Majesty, but one way or other I will effect his Contentment, or any thing that

A.D. 1635. is in my Power, which her Majeſty ſhall vouchſafe to require of me; nor in good faith have I neglected this Particular in any one Circumſtance, wherein I was able to give it Expedition.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

WHAT happened here betwixt the Time I writ laſt, which was about the midſt of *April*, and the Time your Brother Sir *George Wentworth* went hence, I will paſs over; he hath already made unto your Lordſhip a better relation than I can.

Some Exception hath been taken by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, which he preſented firſt to the King, and by his Majeſty's Command to the Council-Table, to the great, I may ſay the over great Recourſe of his Majeſty's Subjects to the Queen's Chapel at *Somerſet-Houſe*, and to Ambaſſadors Houſes in the Town, which muſt needs be the Cauſe of the Growth of Popery in this Kingdom. They have taken into Conſideration, and I hope will give a ſpeedy Remedy to this growing Evil. It pleaſed his Grace to ſay, " That the Papiſts were the moſt dangerous Subjects of the Kingdom, " and that betwixt them and the Puritans, the good Proteſtants would be ground to " Powder."

Some few Cenſures paſſed here in the *Star-Chamber* this Term, two of them *ore tenus*: One *Maxwell* a *Scotiſh* Man, for a ſcandalous Petition to the King againſt the Lord Keeper, and the whole Council, for which he was fined three thouſand Pounds; but is not worth much: Alſo the Keeper of *Newgate*, he is more able; and laſtly my Lord *Savile*, who in the Suit betwixt my Lord *Newcaſtle* and himſelf, with his Complices, was fined five thouſand Pounds, his Part three thouſand Pounds. He went to the *Fleet*, and there lay until he gave Security for the Payment of his Fine, ſuch as it ſhould be, when it was mitigated. The Lord *Mohun*'s, and Sir *James Bagg*'s Cauſe was heard four Days this Term, but is put off until the next. I hear *Mohun* produced a Letter, which was not read publickly, but the Lords handed it one to another, wherein *Bagge* was ſomewhat wanton in his Style to the Lord *Mohun*; they both having ſome Buſineſs at the Council-Table, he prayed God to ſend the Lords Grace and Wiſdom, and to Sir *Thomas Edmonds* Standing, if it were in the Afternoon. It is likely *Mohun* may receive ſome Danger by this Bill, but he will be repaired by his Croſs-bill againſt *Bagge*. And ſome are of Opinion, that the Lords will not cenſure one before they have heard the other.

On St. *George*'s Eve, the two Ambaſſadors of *France*, with ſome Importunity deſired an Audience, when they declared that their Maſter had declared and publiſhed a Denunciation of War againſt the King of *Spain*; being thus authentically delivered, it was by the moſt held for a Truth, but yet ſome there were that did not believe it. It is almoſt now a Month ſince this Report, yet cannot I yet tell whether it be ſo or no. The new Ambaſſador to do ſome ſpecial Service to his Maſter's Affairs, confidently averred it; but it hath wrought ſmall Effect here. He hath preſſed the King often, and ſomewhat unmannerly to know the Deſign of this Fleet now going forth, to which he receives no Satisfaction, he is much diſtaſted, and now the former Man held much the wiſer of the two. The King hath refuſed to ſpeak with him any more, but before thoſe of his Council, who are the *Junto* for Foreign Affairs, which much vexes him.

The Quarrel that lately broke out betwixt my Lord *Digby* and *Will Crofts* in the *Black-Fryars* at a Play, ſtands as it did when your Brother went hence. *Crofts* ſtands confined to his Father's Houſe, becauſe by ſtriking he broke his Bonds of 5000*l.* but there was a great Difference in the Parties that ſtood bound; my Lord *Bedford* and Sir *John Strangwick* ſtipulated for my Lord *Digby*, *Tom Eliot* and *Jack Crofts*, Men of ſmall Fortunes for the other, that they ſhould keep the Peace, during the Suit depending in the *Star-Chamber*; the Lords have heard it, and reported their Opinions to the King, and there it reſts.

No News yet of the Lady *Purbeck* ſince her Eſcape out of the *Gatehouſe*, but Sir *Robert Howard* lyes by it ſtill cloſe Priſoner in the *Fleet*, being ſo committed from the High Commiſſion Court, until he ſhall bring her forth: Who being there cannot do it, for he ſees no body; and if he were out, would not do it. So that he is miſerable, and like to pay dear for his unlawful Pleaſures. My Lord *Vere* died the Day after your Brother went hence, at Sir *Henry Vane*'s Table at Dinner, being taken with

with an Apoplexy as he ſat, calling for freſh Salmon, and reaching out his Plate to take it from one that carved, he was not able to draw his Hand back again, but ſunk down, they inſtantly carried him to a Bed, where he died within two Hours; and was a Week after buried at *Weſtminſter* in the Vault where his Brother lyes, with much Honour, the Train-Bands attending him in great Numbers, beſides moſt of the Nobility in the Town, and the Ordnance of the Tower all going off at the Time of his Interment. A.D. 1635.

With much ado, and Meſſage upon Meſſage from the King by Sir *James Atrelony*, my Lord of *Suffolk* laid the Captain of the Penſioners Place at the King's Feet; unwillingly he did it, but being unſerviceable in that Place, the King was reſolved to change him; ſo that if he had not done it, another would have been ſworn; which proved true, for inſtantly my Lord Chamberlain had command to ſwear my Lord of *Salisbury*, which was done; ſo that now he hath ſome Recompence for the Expectation he had of the Maſterſhip of the Wards, which he reſigned up to his Majeſty at *Oatlands* the latter End of the laſt Summer. The *Cinque Ports* he holds ſtill, being a Place he may execute though he be bed-ridden, and when it falls, I hear the Duke of *Lenox* ſhall have it.

Our Fleet is now on the Point of ſetting forth. My Lord *Conway* told your Lordſhip in his Letter, that he was to go; I will forbear therefore to ſay any thing of it. Fourteen Ships more are making ready to go after them, which cauſes many Conjectures. We hear of thirteen *Spaniſh* Ships, and ſixteen hundred *Spaniſh* Soldiers in them, who are bound for *Dunkirk*, but dare not venture yet, until our Ships be at Sea. Their Admiral is fifteen hundred Tons. Some conjecture that the *French* and the *Dutch* will ſeek this Summer to get *Dunkirk* or *Graveling*, ill Neighbours perhaps to *England*, if that ſhould happen. Whatſoever it be, God ſend our King good Succeſs in all his Deſigns both abroad and at home.

The King is reconciled to the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*, and he uſeth her now as kindly as ever he did, but her Children go from her; her Sons are to be brought up with the Prince, and my Lord Chamberlain takes home his Daughter. Sir *Thomas Littleton* had a grievous Accident befel him, his two eldeſt Sons, hopeful Youths, aged ſixteen and fourteen, as any were in *Oxford*, both drowned in *Magdalen College* Walks: His Comfort is, he hath four more.

My Lord of *Northumberland* was inſtalled the 13th of this Month at *Windſor:* Never Subject of this Kingdom rode better attended from his Houſe than he did, nor performed the Buſineſs more nobly or more ſumptuouſly. The King, Queen, and Prince ſtood at my Lord *Wimbledon*'s in the *Strand*, thirteen Earls and a Marquis rode with him, beſides almoſt all the young Nobility and many Barons, I muſt not forget my Lord *Cottington*, who was very rich in Jewels and his Feather, but the *Spaniſh* Way, and a competent Number of the Gentry, near an hundred Horſe in all, beſides his Servants, who were fifty, coſtly and bravely cloathed, beyond any that hath been ſeen before; four Pages, all Earls Sons, two of my Lord Chamberlain, one of my Lord *Saliſbury*'s, and the fourth my Lord of *Leiceſter*'s; twelve Footmen; two brave Coaches, with four in Livery to drive them. My Lord *Clanrickard*, his Son and my Lord *Dunluce*, were of our Company (for I rode too) but not one of the *Scotiſh* Nation; which was the more obſerved, becauſe many of our *Engliſh* did the laſt Year that Honour unto my Lord *Morton*. The Garter is grown a dear Honour, few Subjects will be able to follow this Pattern.

Shall I tell yourſelf how *Bankes* the Attorney hath been commended unto his Majeſty, that he exceeds *Bacon* in Eloquence, Chancellor *Elleſmere* in Judgment, and *William Noy* in Law. High Praiſes, pray God he anſwer his Expectation that ſo praiſed him. The late Treaſurer hath gained alſo an high Praiſe for the Manner of his dying, which hath been often peeled into my Ears: Which drew into my Conſideration the Death of *Samuel*, who had been a great Man in *Iſrael*, and I would have our great Men of theſe Times die with his Words in their Mouths: *Behold, here I am, witneſs againſt me before the Lord, whoſe Ox have I taken? Or whoſe Aſs have I taken? Whom have I oppreſſed? Or of whoſe Hand have I received any Bribe to blind my Eyes therewith? And I will return it you.* Your Lordſhip knows what follows; when our Men die ſo, no Man ſhall praiſe them faſter than I, or give Way to their Praiſes.

In the laſt Place for a Concluſion, I give your Lordſhip many Thanks for your Favour in writing to my Lord of *Canterbury*, with whom I have been ſince, he hath put me into a Way, and hath promiſed me his beſt Aſſiſtance to the King, telling me

A.D.1635. me farther, that without any Recommendation he was ever inclined to do me a Courteſy, as ſoon as to any Gentleman of his Acquaintance. When I have made any the leaſt Progreſs in this Buſineſs, I will further advertiſe your Lordſhip; in the mean Time hold myſelf infinitely obliged to your Lordſhip.

This Night from Court comes tickling News, confirmed both from *Bruſſels* and *Holland*, that *Chatillion* with the *French* Forces that lay in *Picardy*, joined with other Forces of the Prince of *Orange*, and encountred with Prince *Tomaſo*, who had the Command of the Cardinal Infanta's Army about *Luxenburg* and *Nemeurs*; when they fought, ſlew ſix thouſand of the *Spaniſh* Forces, took thirty or forty Colours, ſome Pieces of Cannon and ſome Priſoners. Alſo it is advertiſed, that a Report ſpoken of before is moſt true, which is, that an Herald, ſent by the *French* King with a Letter to the Infant Cardinal to denounce War, coming to him, he refuſed to receive it, but bid him follow him, the Herald flung it after him, and ſo went away; ſome took it up, whereby it came to be known. Alſo the Duke of *Lorrain* is come into his Country again with a great Army, where they ſubmit as faſt to him as before they revolted, and receive him with high Expreſſions of Love. But all this is nothing except he get *Nancy*. Alſo it is ſaid, that the *French* have twenty four Ships, and the *Hollanders* eighteen to join with them. So that it is likely to be ſtirring Time both by Sea and Land; yet the *Hollanders* have been ſo reſpectful to this Nation, that upon the firſt Bruit of the Proviſion here of ſending forth a Fleet, they offered their Service to his Majeſty for what Number of Ships he would pleaſe to command.

One Particular I will add more, which is a Matter of Conſequence, and ſo end: It hath been a good while in Conſultation, but now on *Monday* this *Whitſun* Week reſolved in full Council, an Act of Council made for it, ſo to paſs the Privy-Seal, to take double Rates, juſt as much more as was taken before of all Goods imported into this Kingdom; ſo deſiring God Almighty to ſend you perfect Health, and bleſs you in all your Endeavours, I am

My Lord,

May 19th, 1635. *your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE noble Reſpects your Lordſhip is pleaſed to expreſs towards me, oblige me extremely. I conſider it with much Contentment towards myſelf, and with much Eſtimation towards your Lordſhip: And believe me, my Lord, I ſhould judge myſelf moſt unhappy, if I ſhould loſe any Part of your good Opinion; for, ſuch I take the Juſtneſs of your Nature to be, as I ſhall not ſuffer in it, but by my own Unworthineſs; ſo as be your Lordſhip content to place of your Regard upon me, and I ſhall receive it as one of the greateſt Honours or Preferments that can befal me; ſo valuable, as few there be in the World that have greater to beſtow, and yet ſo generouſly given to a Perſon that can be of no Uſe at all to your Lordſhip. However, my Lord, I am little able to merit it, yet I can as thankfully conſider it as any Man living, and pleaſe your Lordſhip to command me, it ſhall appear with what Readineſs my Endeavours ſhall attend upon the Honour of your Truſt in any thing, and how intirely I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 23d *May*, 1635. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I RECEIVED a noble Teſtimony of your Lordſhip's Favour by your Letter my Brother brought me from you, and ſmall, God wot, is the Return, and ſlow like to be from ſo ſhort Arms of Power, and ill Feet of Speed, as mine of late are become. But truly, my Lord, I ſhall put both them and all the other Strength I have to the uttermoſt, where I conceive I may attain the Honour of ſerving your Lordſhip.

The Parliament is now ended, and a fit Time it were now to ſettle your Lordſhip's Buſineſs of the Aulnage, pleaſe your Lordſhip give me Leave to mind you of it, to deſire that your Agent may be commanded to attend your Service, and you ſhall ſee I will ſettle it to your Lordſhip's Liking I truſt.

It will be your Goodneſs to accept my Endeavours in theſe ſmall Affairs of yours, that am not able to ſerve you in greater; the rather in regard none ſhall do it with a more upright chearful Heart, or better becoming the Profeſſion I make of being

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 25th of *May*, 1635. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured good Lord,

THE Times begin now to grow active, and it is like to be an hot Summer abroad. The Fire betwixt *France* and *Spain*, which ſtood ſmoaking a great while, being now broken out in Flames; for, lately certain Forces, compoſed partly of Recruits partly of a freſh Supply, paſſing under the Command of Monſ. *Chaſtillon*, to join with the States Army, were encountered by the *Spaniſh* in the Country of *Liege*, where the *Spaniſh* had the worſe, having loſt two Regiments under the Duke of *Savoy*'s Brother, who was the General, he himſelf hurt, his great Ordnance and thirty three Colours and Cornets taken, ſo *Chaſtillon* paſſed to his Rendezvous, and is joined with the Prince of *Orange* at *Maeſtricht*. This, and the late Repulſe at *Phillipina*, where above a thouſand periſhed, have been ill Beginnings to the young Cardinal, being his two firſt Deſigns. There came lately an Herald to *Bruſſels* with a Trumpet, who, being denied Audience, proclaimed his Commiſſion in the Market-Place on Horſeback by ſound of Trumpet, the Tenor whereof was as follows; *Jean Gratiolet, Heraut d'Armes de France au titre d'Alençon, certifie a tous qu'il appartiendra être venu au Païs Bas pour trouver le Cardinal Infant d'Eſpagne, de la part du Roy ſon Maître ſon unique & ſouverain Seigneur pour lui dire, que, puis qu'il n'a pas voulu rendre la liberté à Monſieur l'Archevêque de Treves Electeur de l'Empire, qui s'eſtoit mis ſoubs ſa protection, lors qu'il ne la pouvoit recevoir de l'Empereur, ni d'aucun autre Prince; & que contre la dignité de l'Empire, & le droict de gens vous retenez un Prince ſouverain, qui n'avoit point de Guerre contre vous: Sa Majeſté vous declare qu'elle eſt reſolue de tirer raiſon par Armes.* This Declaration, or rather Defiance, being read *alta voce*, he threw it into the Market-Place, and ſo was quietly ſuffered to go away, and being to paſs through a frontier Town, he nailed it to the Gates, and ſo retired to *France*.

There is a *Defenſe* of Trade betwixt *Spain* and *France*; ſo if ever our *Spaniſh* Merchants will grow rich, now is the Time, they being the ſole Maſters of the weſtern Trade to *Spain*. There arrived lately at *Dunkirk* eleven *Spaniſh* Ships with freſh Supplies of Men and Money, and they narrowly eſcaped the *French* and *Holland*'s Men of War. Our Fleet lyeth now in the *Downs*, and the *Dutch* underſtanding of their coming very mannerly withdrew themſelves to evade them. So that I believe our Ships will as peaceably return as they went out. Many high Reports fly about of formidable Fleets, with which the narrow Seas are covered, and that the *Dunkirker* makes uſe of *Engliſh* Colours, and *Hollanders* of *French*, and that there hath been an Encounter al-

A.D.1635. ready, and ſundry other Rumours; but in a Volley of News a Man can hardly find a true Report, every one venting Things as his Fancy leads him, and now upon the Doubtfulneſs of the Times Men's Inventions are fertile this Way. True it is, that all Chriſtian Princes, that have any thing to do with the Seas, make extraordinary Preparations this Summer, as the King of *Denmark*, the *Swede* in the *Baltick Sea*, and the State of *Venice* and Grand Duke; but in our Seas the utmoſt of the *French* and *Holland's* Men of War come not to forty.

My Lord General declared himſelf, where I was, that he knew nothing of his Commiſſion, but in the general, that he is to ſink or be ſunk, if any ſtrike not Sail unto him in the narrow Seas. Touching the Extent whereof Mr. *Selden* hath an elaborate Piece now in the Preſs, intitled, *Mare Clauſum*, in Anſwer to *Grotius's Mare Liberum*.

The Treaty of Peace wherewith the Emperor and Duke of *Saxe* and *Brandenburgh* have ſo long amuſed the World, is now utterly diſſolved by *French* Artifices, and Matters break out into as great a Fury as ever they did in poor *Germany*. The King of *Hungary* is come to the *Rhine*, and the Duke of *Roban* and *Galas* are joined; the Duke of *Bavaria* hath a third Army. On the other Side, *Saxen Weymar* is joined with Marſhal *de la Force* and the Landgrave of *Heſſe* and *Lunenburgh* have Troops afoot; the Duke of *Roban* hath an Army toward the *Valteline* to obſerve the Motions of *Italy*, where the Duke of *Savoy* is content to aſſume the Title of the Chriſtian King's Generaliſſimo beyond the *Alpes*, whilſt his Brother is in *Spaniſh* Pay in *Flanders*, though with ill Succeſs. So that the Houſe of *Auſtria* is ſhrewdly put to it, having no Confederates but the Dukes of *Florence* and *Bavaria*. The King of *France* hath a Royal Army of his own upon the Frontiers of the *Netherlands*, and he is at the Head of it himſelf, and ſtill ſtirring (while the King of *Spain* is courting his Miſtreſſes at Home); there are *French* Troops towards *Lorrain* alſo, ſo that all *Picardy* is nought elſe but a kind of Military Yard this Summer. In the interim the poor Paiſant groans pitifully that his Face is ſo ground with new Tallies; and in *Gaſcogne* there was lately a ſhrewd Tumult for a new Impoſition that was laid lately upon the Wines, wherein many of the King's Officers were killed, yet the King is content to pardon all, but the new *Gabelle* holds. The *Hogben Mogben* of *Holland* have put out a Placart, that no *Engliſh* Cloth ſhall come dreſſed to their Province. There are ten more of the King's Ships almoſt in a readineſs, which will be a greater Fleet than the other, conſidering the Tonnage. So I humbly take my Leave for this Time, being ever

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, June 1ſt, 1635. *truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

WE grow to an end of our Term, though not of our Buſineſs; for his Majeſty finding Cauſe to continue a Fleet at Sea, is reſolved to enlarge his Writs for Ships, to all the Counties of *England*, the diſtribution and perfecting whereof is like to be a Buſineſs of much Labour amongſt the Council.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* is ſo diligent and careful to give your Lordſhip an Account of all your Diſpatches and Anſwers to them, as there is nothing for me to ſay, but that for ought I can diſcern every body elſe is ſo too. My Lord Marſhal is your own, my Lord of *Canterbury* your Chaplain, Secretary *Windebank* your Man, the King your Favourite, and I your good Lord. In earneſt you have a mighty Stock of Opinion amongſt us, which muſt of neceſſity make you damnable proud, if you take not heed.

The Infant Cardinal hath now a mighty Army at *Lovain*. The ſtrange and barbarous Cruelties of the *French* hath made the whole Country flock to him with their Purſes and Perſons, inflamed with deſire of Revenge. *Picholbomini* is come to him with a great Army, *Galas* is near him, and the King of *Hungary* is alſo coming down, for the Peace is made with *Saxony*, &c.

The

The King of *Spain* will fall himſelf into *France* with a powerful Army. In *Flanders* they are entrenched near one to the other, and we are hourly expecting ſome terrible News. But for my own Part, I am of Opinion, that in the end, *France* will become the Seat of the War. A.D. 1635.

I had almoſt forgot to tell your Lordſhip that a Brother of the King of *Poland* is alſo coming down with great Forces.

In the mean Time you go your Progreſs, and take your Pleaſure, *viva & extra mil. annos.*

In our Committee for the Treaſury we manage our Buſineſs extreme ill, and ſo as if it continue, we ſhall ſoon ſpoil all. I am very old and muſt be gone, therefore if I can do you any more Service ſpeak quickly.

Your Lordſhip's

16 *June*, 1635. *humble Servant*,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I AM bold to trouble your Lordſhip with this ſhort Letter after the making up of the Pacquet, and upon this Occaſion, the Buſineſs about the Impropriations, by the King's gracious Favour, and your Lordſhip's Nobleneſs is now in ſo fair a Way, that I hope e're long by God's Bleſſing to ſee it fully ſettled; and I aſſure myſelf you will not vary from what you have formerly written. But I have lately underſtood of ſome practiſing on the Queen's Side about Portions of Tithes, to keep them ſtill alienated from the Church, I am bold to give your Lordſhip Notice of this which I hear, that if there be any ſuch Thing, you would be pleaſed to make Stay of it, till his Majeſty's Pleaſure be further known, whoſe Royal Intendments I make no doubt are alike gracious touching the Portions of Tithes, as the Impropriations themſelves. So not doubting of your Lordſhip's Care and Favour herein, I leave you to God's Grace and reſt in haſte

Lambeth, June 17th, 1635. *Your Lordſhip's very loving poor friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

TO your laſt of the 19th of *May*, the general Anſwer is, that his Majeſty and all that ſerve him in this Committee, both approve and commend your judicious and conſtant Proceedings in all Things that concern his Majeſty's Service, and the Good of that Kingdom: And are alſo very ſenſible of your late Sufferings in your Health, which came (as they conceive) by your aſſiduous Care and Travel about the Parliament; which being now ended, they hope and adviſe, that you will give yourſelf more Freedom of Spirit, and ſuch Exerciſe as may conduce to your perfect Recovery in ſhort Time.

So I come to ſuch Particulars, wherein you may expect a further Anſwer to this or former Letters.

The wiſe and fair Carriage of all Things in this Parliament both in the happy Iſſue of it, and in ſending them all away ſo well contented, are acknowledged to be a great and a very worthy Work. Beſides, it is conſiderable, that by your Experience in both Houſes you have diſcovered the Root of all Diſorder in that Kingdom, to be the univerſal Dependence of the Popiſh Faction, upon Jeſuits and Friars: Which former Deputies have alſo obſerved, and thereupon moved for their Baniſhment and Suppreſſion.

A.D.1635. sion. But it ſeemeth the Performance was reſerved for your active Reſolution, to ſettle an uniform Obedience in that State, wherein you may expect ſuch Aſſiſtance from hence as you ſhall require.

The Powder Buſineſs is very well ſettled by the Act of State, and being as well executed may cut off Poſſibility of great Diſorder in that Kingdom; and if the Seas be well guarded, and the Ports well looked unto, a very good Profit may be raiſed by the Sales: But withal Care muſt be taken that none be ſuffered to ingroſs great Quantities, whereby there may be recourſe to any Magazine but the King's.

Your Intention to eſtabliſh by Acts of State ſuch healthſome Ordinances as have been laid aſide by popular Miſunderſtanding, is approved as neceſſary for the publick Good.

Concerning Inrollments, no Difficulty was made here, for other Reſpect than his Majeſty's Profit. Neither was it conceived that his Majeſty's coercive Power ſhould be extended only to the Inrollments of Patents paſſed in *England*, and not inrolled on that Side, but that generally the Inrollments of all Patents paſſed here or there, which had been neglected, ſhould now by his Majeſty's Command be called upon; and the Number of theſe being computed to be great, it was thought requiſite his Majeſty ſhould have half the Profit. His Majeſty therefore requireth your Lordſhip preſently to cauſe a Calculation to be made of the Number and Value which all the Inrollments may accrue unto: And if it prove ſo ſmall, as you now eſteem it, then he intendeth not at all to inſiſt upon it; but if it riſeth to a conſiderable Sum, then your Care muſt be as great in this as it hath been in other Things, wherein his Majeſty's Profit may be advanced.

The Proſecution of Sir *Piers Croſby* is left by his Majeſty to your own Direction: This only you may conſider, whether you hold it better abſolutely to diſcharge him, or to ſuſpend the Proceeding to have ſtill a tye to reſtrain him from like Offences hereafter.

Your letting for this Year the Fiſhing, which belonged to the *Londoners*, is approved as good Service. For other Things concerning that Plantation they are not yet ſettled. The twelve Companies, which have the Proportion of the Lands, being not made Parties to the Bill, are not yet liable to the Decree: And becauſe there yet appeareth no Conformity otherways, Mr. Attorney now preferreth a particular Information againſt them and their Tenants, to bring them alſo within the Compaſs of the Decree. And Proceſs being at once iſſued to levy the Fine impoſed upon the City and Corporation, may alſo be effectual to induce them to conform.

Mr. *Friſwell*'s Pretences in the Name of the Lord *Stanhope* will not eaſily induce your Lordſhip to erect new Poſts thorough *Ireland* for his Profit, at his Majeſty's further Charge. The Imployment of *Witherings* is of another Nature, only to ſettle Stages for Conveyance of Letters, to run with that Celerity, that the Intercourſe betwixt the Kingdoms by Letters may be performed with more Diſpatch than heretofore, and without Charge to his Majeſty, and with great Benefit to both Kingdoms; which I doubt not but your Lordſhip will advance in what you can.

Sir *William Balfour* is now his own Agent, and bringeth his Majeſty's Letters concerning his Affairs. But the Courſe you have propoſed to hear both Parties, and compound, or certify, is that which his Majeſty doth direct, and well approve. Your Lordſhip doth well obſerve, that the Government cannot be ſafe, whilſt that People are ſo led and directed by Jeſuits and Prieſts, who have foreign Dependences in Oppoſition to the State. As therefore it is expedient by ſuppreſſing the firſt Movers, to cut off that Dependence in all Things belonging to Civil or Martial Affairs; ſo it is moſt neceſſary to intercept their Influence in Parliament, where they may do moſt hurt. There the exceſſive Multitude of Corporations and Burgeſſes will always increaſe Faction, ſpecially when the greateſt Part remain ſo ill affected. The Remedy then which you propound, by a legal Proceeding againſt old Corporations, that have uſurped upon the Crown, is very well approved: And his Majeſty requireth you to purſue it with Care and Diligence, in ſuch Way as in your Wiſdom you find beſt.

The Eſtimate for the *Bonadventure*, and ninth *Whelp*, with your ſpecial Warrant, are ſent unto you; and I hope by this Time come to your Hands: And though by the Death of Sir *Sampſon Dorrel* there be Cauſe of ſome Interruption in thoſe Accompts; yet if the Lord *Mountnorris* pay into the *Exchequer* here three thouſand Pounds, according to your Warrant, all will be ſettled with Satisfaction on all Parts. We hear only of a thouſand Pounds ſent by Mr. *Leate* and of Bills of Exchange by Sir *George Radcliffe*

Radcliffe for Payment of eight hundred Pounds for the later half Year's Victuals: Which whether it be delivered aboard by Mr. *Morgan* the Purſer to your Satisfaction we deſire to underſtand from your Lordſhip. And then tho' the Monies by Sir *Sampſon*'s Agreement ſhould have been paid to him here in *Michaelmas* Term, and not before, yet for Accommodation of the King's Service, theſe Bills of Exchange ſhall be preſently ſatisfied: So as the Correſpondents of Sir *George Radcliffe* ſhall have no Cauſe to complain. A.D. 1635.

The Commiſſion and Inſtructions for the Plantation in *Connaght* have been conſidered; and are ſigned and ſent back with a few Words added to the Inſtructions, as appeareth in the Book. Search is alſo made in the *Tower*; and the Records you deſired, are exemplified and ſent ſeverally under the Great Seal.

For the Plantation in *Ormond*, we conceive as you do, that the Concurrence of the Earl will be of much Importance. And you may aſſure his Lordſhip that the Service is intended wholly for the Crown and not otherwiſe for any private Men.

The Memorial of *John Weſt* was not here repreſented nor interpreted as aſperſive upon your Lordſhip in any kind. The Man (as you know) was an old Servant to King *James*, and entertained him often with Liberty of Speech, which hath been born with: And being now called to Account for the Reflections he ſeemed to make, he proteſted, that howſoever the Senſe of his Loſs might tranſport him, he ever intended to your Lordſhip all Honour and Reſpect, and humbly craveth your Favour and good Conſtruction of his Errors. For the Buſineſs, he ſubmitteth abſolutely to his Majeſty's Pleaſure: And it is thought fit, that he be compounded with: And to that end, that your Lordſhip certify the true Value, and what Compoſition you think fit to be made with him. Yet therein his Majeſty out of his gracious Favour to the Man is deſirous to have him dealt with, ſo as he may not ſuſtain Loſs, but rather have that Benefit which was really intended to him.

The Impoſition of five Shillings upon the Coals, for the Reaſons alledged by your Lordſhip and the Council, is for this preſent taken off.

Your Lordſhip's Order concerning the Earl of *Antrim* is thought juſt and favourable: ſo as his Lordſhip hath Cauſe to reſt ſatisfied therewith.

The Lord *Wilmot* hath ſeen his Charge, and made his Anſwer, which he would have to be accepted as an abſolute Submiſſion: And yet it containeth both Juſtification and Excuſe; whereof we are to give Account to his Majeſty, who hath hitherto refuſed to give Ear to any thing without an abſolute Confeſſion; what ſhall be the Iſſue you will underſtand by the next Letters, which will ſpeedily follow theſe. So I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Greenwich, 17th *June*, 1635. *humble Servant*,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Carlile *to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I HAVE received yours of the 24th of *May* with the accuſtomed Demonſtration of that Favour and Affection, wherewith you have for ever obliged me, and I ſhall ever make it one of my greateſt Cares to deſerve by a Return of all the Service that my utmoſt Abilities can perform.

Your Lordſhip threatens to draw your Sword in my behalf: With ſo noble a Champion, or rather ſo juſt a Judge, and ſo good a Cauſe, I cannot but aſſure myſelf the Victory; and when there ſhall be queſtion of drawing Swords, or Blood for your Lordſhip's Service, I ſhall not be the laſt Man that ſhall appear in that Quarrel.

The tedious Work of the Patent is now near an end; upon *Thurſday* next it will paſs the Great Seal, and I ſhall then diſpatch away Eſquire *Hay* in diligence to your Lordſhip, who ſhall receive by him an Account at large of all I have worth your Knowledge; mean Time I humbly kiſs your Hands, as

Your Lordſhip's

Greenwich, June 17, 1635. *moſt humble and moſt obliged Servant*,

CARLILE.

A.D. 1635.

P. S. This Day there came a Gentleman to me here at Court, who would needs ſhow me an Advice he had newly received out of *Ireland*, that your Lordſhip reſolved to make a Plantation in the *Birne*'s Country for the King; but I am too well ſatisfied and aſſured of your Lordſhip's Intention and Favour to your Servant to take Umbrage at any ſuch Report.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt of the 19th of *May*, Sir *Sampſon Dorell*, a young Man, who was both Purveyor and Victualler of the Navy died; the Place not yet beſtowed, though there be many Suitors for it, but ſupplied by Sir *William Ruſſell*, and other Officers of the Navy.

The Lord of *Suffolk*, after he had left his Place, was very unquiet until he had vented his Deſires unto Sir *James Atrelony*, to move the King for preſent Reparation to ſatisfy the World: Sometimes he deſired to be of the King's Bedchamber, then Preſident of the Council, or Lord Privy-Seal, or to have Leave to compound with Sir *Dudley Diggs* for the *Maſterſhip* of the *Rolls*; but the Thing he pitched upon, which he importuned his Friend to move his Majeſty, was the Reverſion of the *Chancellorſhip* of the *Dutchy*, after the Death of the Lord *Barrett*.

Sir *Robert Howard*, after one Month's cloſe Impriſonment in the *Fleet*, obtained his Liberty, giving two thouſand Pounds Bond never more to come at the Lady *Purbeck*, wherein he ſtands bound alone; but for his Appearance within thirty Days, if he be called, two of his Brothers ſtand bound with him in fifteen hundred Pounds; ſo I hope there is an End of that Buſineſs. The Lady, I hear, paſſed in Man's Cloaths firſt into *Jerſey*, ſince ſhe is in *France*, and there means to continue.

Before our Fleet went forth, the ten or eleven *Spaniſh* Ships arrived ſafe at *Dunkirk*, which were ſo long expected there: But yet, after the Battle betwixt Prince *Tomaſo* and the *French* Forces, of which I ſpake in my laſt, neither are the Numbers that I mentioned then to have been killed, ſo great, perhaps two thouſand fell, and were taken Priſoners: Which they have ſupplied with three thouſand, which theſe Ships brought unto them, all *Spaniards*. Thereabouts, where this Battle was, have the *French* and Cardinal's Army, and the Prince of *Orange*'s lain this Month. *Picolhomini* and *Gallas* have been expected to come from the King of *Hungary* with great Forces, Horſe and Foot, to aſſiſt the Infant Cardinal, all Things being quiet in *Germany*: It being confidently reported, that the Emperor, *Saxe* and *Brandenburgh* are agreed; but they are not come. The *French* and *Dutch* ſet down before *Louvain*. It was freſh News at Court on *Sunday* that *Louvain* was taken; but until it be ſeconded the *Spaniſh* Papiſts here will not believe it.

The Earl of *Worceſter*'s eldeſt Son's Wife died this Month, leaving behind her one Son and two Daughters; ſhe was Siſter to my Lord *Carnarvon*, who is newly returned from beyond the Seas the ſame Man he was. Alſo Sir *Edward Buſhell*, a Querry to the Queen, died this laſt Week.

About a Fortnight ſince the King came to Council, and then he ſignified his Pleaſure, that he would take an eſpecial Care that the Horſe of this Kingdom ſhould be more looked after than they had been lately. He would begin at home with his own Servants firſt, he had appointed the Captain of the Penſioners to take Care that every one of the Band kept good and able Horſes, fit for Service: Now he came to his Counſellors and invited them to offer. The Secretaries began, who are to keep conſtantly two apiece; the Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Vice-Chamberlain, being Cavaliers, offered four apiece; my Lord *Cottington*, ſix; Viſcount *Wimbledon*, eight; my Lord of *Holland*, twelve; the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, eight; the reſt of the Earls Counſellors, ten apiece. And I believe they will call in all the Nobility of *England* to do ſomewhat more or leſs in this Buſineſs. The Propoſition is well liked by all, it being for the Honour and Strength of the Kingdom.

This laſt Term begun with the Lord *Mohun* and Sir *James Bagge*'s Buſineſs in the *Star-Chamber*, but they proceeded to no Cenſure, which was deferred until *Mohun*'s Croſs-Bill againſt *Bagge* be ready for an Hearing. Alſo Mr. *Gibbons*, late Servant to the Lord Treaſurer, hath made his Peace with giving eight thouſand Pounds to procure

cure the ſame, for the effecting of which Sir *Arthur Ingram* was a principal Inſtru- A.D.1635.
ment. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* was taken with the Palſy in one Hand, which made him retire from Court, it frighted him much, conſidering what lately befell the Lord *Vere*; but with purging and cupping he is become reaſonably well again. Who ſhould have his Place, was preſently the Diſcourſe of the Court, and I think the King was moved for forty; Sir *Thomas Jermyn* was cried up moſt, then who ſhould be Vice-Chamberlain was the next Query; Candidates enough for that too, moſt in Name, Sir *William Uvedale* and Sir *Thomas Rowe*; but for the other Place, *Mansfield*, Sir *Arthur Mainwaring*, Sir *Robert Amſtruther* newly returned, the Lieutenant of the Tower, *&c.* But I am told by one whom I believe moſt, that when it ſhall happen, his Majeſty will be very ſlow in diſpoſing of it. In Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time they ſtood vacant ſometimes ſix or ſeven Years together. I formerly advertiſed your Lordſhip that ten Ships were to be ſent to our Fleet; for the furniſhing of which I hear Writs are ſent already into the Inland Shires to contribute, as well as the Maritime Shires have done already. I know not the Law, but it ſtands with great Reaſon, ſince they partake plenarily of the Benefit, as well as thoſe that have paid.

Since the *Spring-Garden* was put down, we have by a Servant of the Lord Chamberlain's, a new *Spring-Garden* erected in the Fields behind the *Meuſe*, where is built a fair Houſe, and two Bowling-Greens made, to entertain Gameſters and Bowlers, at an exceſſive Rate; for I believe it hath coſt him above four thouſand Pounds; a dear Undertaking for a Gentleman Barber. My Lord Chamberlain much frequents that Place, where they bowl great Matches. There was an Order yielded to by Conſent, that every Man of what Quality ſoever ſhould ſet down or ſtand by the Banks; and the beſt obeyed, only old *Pinchbeck* was refractory, the Lord Chamberlain came civilly enough to him, and ſpake to him, he mumbled and did not obey, which made the Chamberlain gently with his Hand move him toward the Bank, and there he ſet down. Two Days after he wrote him a ſtrange Letter, beginning it, "Sir, you may remember what Counſel I gave you at *Croydon*, for which I have ſuffered ever ſince; King *James* could never abide me, and I loſt my Fortune with Prince *Henry* to do you Service." His Counſel was to ſtrike *Ramſey*, and then they would break their Faſt on the *Scots* there, and ſup upon them at *London*. In the End of his Letter, he tells his Lordſhip, that "now he had heaped a new Diſgrace upon him, which he deſires God to give him Patience to bear, until he were enabled for a Revenge. So I reſt your Slave as you have made me, *J. P.*" The Earl Marſhal ſeeing this Letter hath committed him to the *Marſhalſea*, where he yet remains.

The King ſent lately *Henry Murray*, one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, over to the *Hague*, to ſee the Queen of *Bohemia*, who had been ſick of an Ague, of which ſhe had above twenty Fits; he is returned, and brings the good Tidings of her Recovery: As alſo the Fears they are in about *Bruſſels*, by reaſon of the Nearneſs of the *French* and States Army to the Place.

Sim. Digby, who was my Lord of *Briſtol*'s Servant, goes Agent into *Ruſſia*, but is only Conſul for the Merchants, and defray'd by them.

My Lord of *Southampton*'s Lady is well brought to Bed of a Son, which is great Joy to that Family, for before he was the laſt of his Race.

The King begins his Progreſs the 14th of *July*, *New Foreſt* is the fartheſt Place he will go to, if he go ſo far; but the Queen goes not. 'Tis ſaid, ſhe is with Child; ſo that ſhe will paſs her Time about *Nonſuch* and *Oatlands* until his Majeſty's Return.

My Lord of *Holland* keeps a Juſtice Seat in the *New Foreſt* the 24th of *Auguſt*, which will be about the Time that the King makes an End of his Hunting there.

According to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*'s Direction, I got a Friend of mine to move his Majeſty for the Maſterſhip of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital after the Death of Sir *Robert Dallington*. My Lord *Cottington* did it really and fully, and the King gave him a good Anſwer; ſince he hath remembred once again his Majeſty of it, when the King aſked him, whether he were dead. He deſired his Majeſty to ſpeak with my Lord of *Canterbury* about me to have his Opinion, he promiſed to do ſo. So that before the Progreſs I hope to ſee it ſettled; for my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* hath promiſed me, being called, to do me all the good Offices he can. I ſhall hover, God willing, betwixt *London* and *Hatfield*, until the Middle of *Auguſt*. No Month, by God's Favour, will I fail your Lordſhip, if any thing be ſtirring, though not ſo fully as if I were conſtant

in

A.D.1635. in *London*; ſo deſiring God Almighty to bleſs you in your Health, and in all your Endeavours for his Glory, the Good of his Majeſty, and that Kingdom where you reſide, I am,

My Lord,

your humbleſt Servant,

June 24, 1635.

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

THIS Bearer is a Brother of my Lord Chief Juſtice *Finch*, and one unto whom I ſhall ever right gladly do all the Offices of a true Friend, both for his Brother's Sake and his own.

He Repairs into that Kingdom upon Notice given him of ſome Plantation to be made in *Connaght*, with Intention to deal with your Lordſhip for ſuch Shares as he may agree for. And to the End he may therein have your Lordſhip's Favour, he deſires this Recommendation and Mediation from myſelf, which I do right willingly give him, and beſeech your Lordſhip to honour him, and favour him, for ſo ſhall you ſtill oblige

28 *Junii*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *R.*

RIGHT truſty and well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. Whereas Our late dear Father King *James* of happy Memory, was pleaſed, in his Grace and Favour to *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, to confirm unto the ſame a certain Allowance of three hundred fourſcore and eight Pounds fifteen Shillings Sterling *per Ann.* to be paid out of the *Exchequer* there, for ever. And foraſmuch as upon humble Suit made unto us by the Provoſt, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity College* aforeſaid, We are now graciouſly pleaſed, in lieu of the Penſion or Allowance before-mentioned, to endow the ſaid College with Lands to that yearly Value, to be allotted out of the intended Plantation ſhortly to be made within our Province of *Connaght*; We do hereby authoriſe and require you, accordingly to allott, ſet forth, and aſſure unto the ſaid Provoſt, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, out of the Plantation Lands aforeſaid, ſuch a Proportion of Land in one or more Places, as you ſhall ſee Cauſe, amounting in the whole to three hundred fourſcore and eight Pounds fifteen Shillings Sterling *per Ann.* for the Uſe and Behoof of the ſaid College for ever. The ſame to be held by ſuch Tenures and Conditions as ſtand moſt agreeable to Our Inſtructions lately ſent over touching that Plantation: Provided that you cauſe a Surrender to be made unto Us of the Penſion before-mentioned, yet ſo as that the ſame ſhall be continued unto them until the firſt Payment of the Rents out of the ſaid Lands be due to the ſaid College, and from thenceforth the ſaid Penſion out of our *Exchequer* to ceaſe and determine; and for ſo doing, theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given at Our Court at *Eaſt-Greenwich* 29th *June*, 1635.

Mr.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

SINCE my laſt of the firſt of *June*, there hath been much ſtirring Abroad both in the *Netherlands* and *France*, yet not ſo much as Report gives out. The *Hollanders*, ſince the Conjunction of the *French* Troops under *Chaſtillon*, have been Maſters of the Field, and the Infant Cardinal hath kept in his Trenches in expectation of ſome *German* Forces. The Prince of *Orange* hath taken *Dieſt* and *Tillemont*, where ſome Barbarouſneſs was offered by the *French* to the Nuns and other Women, which hath much averted the Affections of the *Flemiſh* towards them: Thence they plundered the Country all along to the Walls of *Louvain*, where they could do little good, but are parted with a foul Repulſe. *Picolhomini* is come down with 6000 *Dutch* Horſe, and 1000 Dragoneers, and there are great Likelihoods of a Battle; for there are above 150,000 Men in Arms on both Sides, and I do not ſee how that Country is able to ſuſtain them long, ſo that fear of Famine muſt make them fight. The *Spaniard* was never forced to that exigent in thoſe Parts, the *French* aſſailing him on the one Side, and the *Hollander* on the other. The great Standard of *Gaunt* is diſplayed, which commands every one to be ready to ſerve in Perſon: And in *France* the *Van* and *Arriere* Ban is proclaimed by ſound of Drum and Trumpet. Since the Defiance by an Herald of Arms there is a Declaration ſet out in *France*, wherein open Hoſtility and actual War in the higheſt Nature that may be is denounced againſt *Spain* by Sea, Land and freſh Waters, whereunto the King exhorts and enjoins all his Subjects, Vaſſals and Servants, and invites all his neighbour Princes and Confederates, eſpecially the *Hollanders*, *nos tres chers & grands amis*, they are the very Words. The Duke of *Saxe* hath at laſt made his Peace with the Emperor, and there are Blanks left for any other *German* Princes to come in. So that I believe there will be little doings there, and 'tis feared all the *German* Forces will come down tumbling upon *France*, and make it at laſt the Stage of the War. He hath provided well for his Buſineſs towards *Italy*, the Duke of *Savoy* being his Confederate, and the Duke of *Parma* lately brought in, and *Roban* having lately made himſelf Maſter of the *Valteline*; which muſt awaken *Milan*: Towards the *Mediterranean* he hath taken a Courſe to entertain an Enemy. The King of *Spain* hath a Fleet of Galleons and Gallies thereabout, but they had lately ill Succeſs, for ſeven were caſt away. Here in *London* Men's Fancies are diverſely diſtorted and bent, ſome for the one, and ſome for the other; for my Part I am as indifferent as can be, but as the Matter reflects upon my own Country, only I would have the Scales kept even between them, and that our neareſt Neighbour have ſtill a Competency of ſubſiſting Strength and not overgrow us.

Our Fleet is now about *Falmouth*, they have not met with the *French*; with the *Dutch* they have, who have complied with them. They ſpeak of an *Engliſh* Ship that was made ſtrike Sail by ſome *French* Men of War.

My Lord Keeper at the Cloſe of the Term made a Speech in the *Star-Chamber*, wherein commending his Majeſty's Care in ſetting out this Fleet upon his own Charge and the Port Towns, being a Fleet of Providence, rather than Neceſſity, he intimated, that his Majeſty intends the next Summer to ſet out a greater, and that the Inland Towns ſhall contribute, and that the Judges ſhall give Notice thereof in their Circuits.

There hath an Inquiſition lately been made of the Number of *French* in and about this Town, and the Number came to above 30000. Another Scrutiny was made of the Number of Chamberlains, Tapſters, and Hoſtlers, which came to above 40000. There are four more of the greateſt of the King's Ships come over the Chain at *Chatham*, and ready to ſet to Sea, and Mariners are preſſed to that Purpoſe, but they are victualled but for two Months, and no Commanders yet ſpoken of.

All things go well at Court, and according to the Seaſon in a flouriſhing manner; and after the late long Drought, we have had many ſeaſonable Daſhes of Rain, yet Hay continues ſtill at 3 *l.* 10*s.* a Load.

I came Yeſternight from the Burial of Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s ſecond Son, where there was much Sorrow. So I humbly take my Leave, and wiſh your Lordſhip an honourable and happy Progreſs, being

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, July 2*d*, 1635. *truly devoted Servant,*

JAMES HOWELL.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE not much to write to your Lordſhip, and 'tis very well I have not, for I never had ſo little Leiſure in my Life, as I have had ſince I was a Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, and ſo have ſtill; yet I muſt find ſomewhat to write to you, that your Secretary may not go empty from me.

I will not offer to write any Foreign News, becauſe I aſſure myſelf you know as much as I do, and at home I know little, and inquire after leſs; yet if you know it not already, let me tell you, that, as the laſt Year there was Money raiſed upon the Ports, according to ancient Precedent, for the ſetting out of the Navy, which is now at Sea, and there God bleſs it, ſo we are now going on to prepare for a greater Navy againſt the next Year; and becauſe the Charge will be too heavy to lay it upon the Ports, or Maritime Counties only, therefore his Majeſty hath thought fit, a *Paritate rationis*, and for the like Defence of the Kingdom to extend it to all Counties and Corporations within *England* and *Wales*, that ſo the Navy may be full, and yet the Charge leſs, as coming from ſo many Hands; I pray God bleſs this Buſineſs, for if it go well, the King will be a great Maſter at Sea, and in theſe active Times, we by God's Bleſſing may be the more ſafe at Land: But of this I ſhall write more to you as it proceeds.

There's no Speech here, but who ſhall be Lord Treaſurer, and I would to God the King would name one, that our troubleſome Commiſſion were at an End; and yet I cannot be ſo ill a Servant to my Maſter and the Publick, as to wiſh an End to this Commiſſion for my own Eaſe, till the King reſolve of a good one; for certainly ſuch an one he will need, and perhaps more an honeſt than a cunning one. I would write more at large to you in this Argument, were I at Leiſure for my own Hand, which at preſent I am not, yet let me tell you, here is no Speech at all for any but 29 16. and *1101; but which of theſe will ſpeed, I know not; if either of the former ſpeed they will be as empty in the Place as Cyphers, the third is able enough; but I would fain hear from your Lordſhip, how you think Buſineſs would be carried by that Hand. For what I think both in Regard of King and Church, I have written to you already.

About a Year ſince your Northern Neighbour Sir *Arthur Ingram* took many Occaſions to apply himſelf to me, inſomuch that Sir *Edward Oſborne*, and ſome others were doubtful of his getting too near within me, and I thank them, not without ſome fear (as I have heard) of my Safety in Caſe I ſhould admit him to any Nearneſs; what Danger is in the Man I do not know, but for any Nearneſs with me, I ſhall give him leave to hurt me with it, if he can. But here I pray let me aſk you a Queſtion, I know you have known the Man long. Do you not think him fit to be a Chancellor, if the Party above figured be preferred? I promiſe you, we do here, and it is in many Men's Mouths, that it ſhall be ſo, the rather, becauſe 'tis thought that *Chancery* is no Court of *Conſcience*, as may be proved both by ancient and modern Precedents. Two little Circumſtances I have of late obſerved concerning Sir *Arthur*, and they be pretty ones; the one is, that ſince the Lord Treaſurer's Death, by which he conceived the other Way open, he never came at me; the other is, that I having Intereſt in the Maſter of Univerſity College, and writing to him in your Brother's behalf, that he might be Tenant to the Land given that College by Sir *Simon Bennet*, I know not by whoſe Motion, but Sir *Arthur* was deſired to write too, and as I am informed, did ſo in your Brother's Behalf: But when the Maſter came to ſpeak to his Daughter, the Lady *Bennet*, ſhe anſwered directly, that ſhe intended it for a Servant of her own. I doubt not but you can make *Engliſh* enough of this.

I have lately received a Letter from Sir *William Rives*, there is nothing in it, but that he means to come into *England* this Summer, or the next Spring at fartheſt, and then give me Satisfaction about the Sale of his Land to the College: I heartily pray your Lordſhip to excuſe my not writing to Mr. Attorney, and to thank him for his Love and Care in that Buſineſs, but if he hath no other Occaſion to bring him into

* Lord *Cottington*.

England

England, he ſhall not need to ſtir for this, for that Land of his is held *in Capite*, and the College *Mortmaine* makes them capable of no Tenure but Soccage, ſo we muſt look out other, and may not think of that Land. A.D.1635.

So for this Time I will ceaſe to be further troubleſome to you, but wiſh you all good Succeſs in the Plantation of *Connaght*, where while you are, the King's expreſs Pleaſure is, that you take Conſideration of this incloſed Paper; it concerns a Lord of *Scotland* that is a Tenant to the *Londoners*, but to tell you the Truth his Name is too hard for my Memory; and when you have conſidered it, the King would have you return me your Anſwer, and then he will grant or deny, as you hold the Thing and Conditions fit. I leave your Lordſhip to the Grace of God and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, July 6th, 1635. *very loving Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

A Memorandum concerning the Lord Kirkudbright.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

WHEN the Biſhop of *Roſſe* was here, I had ſome Conference with him about a Church-Living I have ſufficient Right unto by the Law of *Scotland*, which is worth unto me annually 150 *l.* Sterling, and if it will pleaſe his Majeſty to beſtow upon me the Land of *ô Harareough* and *ô Haraboy* lying in the County of *Sligo* and Barony of *Lynee* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, (which ſaid *ô Harareough* and *ô Haraboy* and their Predeceſſors have ever been Rebels to the Crown of *England*, as Witneſs *Kinſale* and all other Rebellions) I will be content to give my Church-Living unto the Biſhop of *Edinburgh*, or to any other Biſhop the King ſhall appoint; and alſo I will be bound to build, plant the Land with *Britiſh*, and pay ſuch Rents to the King as my Lord Deputy ſhall think fitting, and take it in Satisfaction of the Service done unto the Crown by my Predeceſſors, and for my own Service to his Majeſty, whom I have ſerved and his late Father of bleſſed Memory twenty two Years, a Gentleman of his Majeſty's Privy Chamber: And about eight or nine Years ſince, upon his Majeſty's Command I did levy, arm and furniſh with Horſes, great Saddles and all other Furniture, and tranſport into *Ireland* 50 Horſemen and 100 Foot at my own Charge, which ſtood me in at leaſt 2000 *l.* Sterling, and at that Time his Majeſty promiſed me, if I could find out any Land in *Ireland* in his Majeſty's Gift, he would beſtow it upon me. If it will pleaſe your Grace to put his Majeſty in mind of this, you ſhall tye me ever hereafter to be

Your Grace's

humble Servant.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

YOU are now in your Progreſs, and the King is beginning his, but I am ſtill tied to this Town, and much in fear I ſhall be ſo all this Summer.

The Fury of the *French* is ſpent in *Flanders*; the Infanta Cardinal there is become Maſter of the Field, by the coming down of the *German* Forces. The Conjunction of the *French* with the *Hollanders* hath been the King of *Spain*'s Remedy: For it hath made the Peace in *Germany*, and ſo awaked that King and his Friends, as it proves to his Advantage, and I do believe we ſhall ſee *France* to be made the Seat of War.

The *Frenchmen*'s great Words make the King add ten of his own Ships to thoſe already Abroad; which Charge is ſo heavy, as we hope you will help us from thence. Do ſo, I pray, and come and take the White Staff, which will be a greater help.

Your Lordſhip's

6 *July*, 1635. *humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.

Colonel

Colonel Preſton *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable, my very good Lord,

I HAVE deferred writing any News to your Lordſhip ſince the diſmal Overthrow of Prince *Thomaſo* by the *French* Army above *Namur*, in hope I ſhould be able to relate ſome other good News, advantageous to the King of *Spain*'s Service, which ſince that Time happened, wherein your Lordſhip's Servant was intereſted. That unfortunate Meeting of Prince *Thomaſo* with the *French* cannot deſerve the Name of a Battle, it was carried in that Confuſion, and to this Hour we ſcarce know how it begun or ended, howſoever our Folks were beaten and loſt the Field, Baggage and Artillery, our Horſe after the firſt Charge fled and forſook our Foot, the Number of Men killed and wounded did not exceed fifteen hundred. Had the Battle been delayed ſome three or four Hours longer, I with my freſh Men had been there, having my Order to that Effect; but God hath I hope preſerved me for a more fortunate Enterpriſe. The *French* after this marched to *Maeſtricht*, and united they were to the Prince of *Orange* his Army, which being thus joined they marched into *Brabant* and came to the Town of *Tilmont*, which they took up in an Aſſault, Motion of Accord being a Foot: What Cruelty, Outrage and Impiety was there committed is beyond Expreſſion. They have taken in *Arſchot* and *Dieſt* without Reſiſtance. Some few Days after this great Army attempted to march towards *Bruſſels*, with ſtrong Confidence to conquer the whole Country, but the Bulk of our Army marching ſideling to it, diverted this brave and bold Enterpriſe, then it retired back and lodged itſelf upon the 23[d] of *June* near the City of *Louvain*, where by Order of his *Alteſſe*, I was ſent and three other Regiments for the Defence of that vaſt and ill fortified Town. The Enemy laid Siege unto it upon the 24[th], they were in Number hard upon threeſcore thouſand, and we were not above four thouſand five hundred Soldiers. The Siege was very hot, Valour appearing of either Side. It fell to my Lot to have the Charge of the two Ports, againſt which the Trenches and Batteries were erected. My poor Endeavours were not wanting to advance the King's Service, and to purchaſe myſelf and my Nation Honour, I will not inforce my own Merits in this Occaſion, but refer it to the relation of others. This hot Play continued for eleven Days to the great Loſs of the Beſiegers. I have not loſt of my whole Regiment, hurt and killed, above threeſcore and ten, though we made ſeveral bloody Sallies. The two brave Armies were forced to raiſe the Siege and marched towards *Arſchot* north of *Louvain*, where as yet they lye in no ſmall Danger, the Prince Cardinal's well reinforced Army, and thirty thouſand Horſe and Foot from *Germany* under the Conduct of *Picolhomini* every way endeavouring to intrap them. What will be the end of this Tragedy Time will diſcover; my Opinion is, that few of the *French* will ever eſcape. What further News will happen I will not fail to notify unto your Lordſhip.

I cannot forbear to acquaint your Lordſhip of the ill Uſage of old Captain *Tyrrel*'s Son, whoſe Bonds your Honour at my Intreaty was pleaſed to have cancelled, having been formerly himſelf and his Father Priſoners for ſome Miſdemeanor; the Father and Son having promiſed to bring hither a Company for my Regiment, to which Effect your Lordſhip gave a Warrant for tranſporting of his Men, he is now gone to *Owen O Neal*'s Regiment, by which proceeding I cannot collect any juſt Dealing or Fidelity in their Behaviour, which I leave to your Lordſhip's Conſideration to redreſs. As for the other Captains, which did not comply with their Obligations and Bonds, I beſeech your Lordſhip to do me the Favour as that I may have the Benefit thereof, ſo far forth as your Honour ſhall think to be due.

And thus having no more at this Preſent, craving Pardon for my Prolixity, will ever remain

My very good Lord, your Honour's
obliged and moſt humble Servant,
THOMAS PRESTON.

Louvain the 6[th] of *July*, 1635.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOURS of the 20th of *May* I have not yet anſwered, and you may be well aſſured I have not only been oppreſs'd with Buſineſs, but that I have not had my Health the whilſt neither.

Your Lordſhip hath given ſo good a Direction how to anſwer Sir *Arthur Ingram's* Demands of Money from my Deputy in the Country, that I ſhall trouble you no more, if you be as good as you ſaid. I will as to him pay my Money into the *Exchequer*, and there let him take it, for I like not over well to reſt upon his Acquittances. And at the Times appointed me by my Patent under the Great Seal you ſhall not fail of his Majeſty's Money in your Coffers to a Day.

I pray you have no hard Opinion of the Vice-Preſident, I know not how the Malice of ſome may repreſent him to you; but I aſſure you he is a noble Gentleman, far from delighting to write idle Tales: It is ſufficient that I ſuffer by Sir *Arthur*, let my Friends eſcape his Tooth.

As touching the *Iriſh* Cuſtoms, I hear no further, and ſo have no more to ſay, repoſing myſelf upon my own upright dealing, and the Juſtice and Goodneſs of his Majeſty. If it were ſet on foot by my Lord Treaſurer as you write it was, it was not the only Symptom of his Diſpleaſure conceived againſt me, which yet in this particular could have done me no great harm, I aſſure you, however I might have ſped in other Things; and that ſome had done me ill Offices with his Lordſhip, there needs no other Argument than that he concealed that Intention, it ſeems, of queſtioning me from your Lordſhip, whom he thought would not have ſuffered me to have been undermined in that unfriendly Manner, but much rather have brought me to an open Defence, where I might have been heard in my own Juſtification.

Yours of the 16th of *June* is near the jovial Strain your Lordſhip uſed to write to me in, which Humour becothes you much better, I like it wondrous well. You have been ſo grave a great while, as it was a Shame to ſee it, ſo forth of *Spain*. You tell me you are my good Lord, I make you my Confeſſion of that Faith; but ſee you continue ſo, when you come into your Kingdom. Alas, poor Man! what have I to be proud of? But you were wrapped in your Mother's Smock, I trow, that are become the gallant Comptroller's Minion. I can tell you it bodes well, that there is ſome Good coming towards you, more perhaps than he could have found in his Heart to have wiſhed you a Twelve-month ſince. Well be it ſo, ſtill go you on and proſper. Talk not of your growing old, or being gone. I muſt ſee you carry that Staff many a Year yet, before that Day come; and if you grow proud upon it, as ſoon as I perceive it, away will I be gone as faſt as ever I can and ſay, I could never have thought it of him, if my own Eyes had not ſhown it me. Now in good earneſt, if your Buſineſs of the Treaſury go ſo ill at the Committee, as you write, it will concern you not to ſtick drawling about it over long, for you may be caſt more behind in one Month than perhaps you will be able to gain again in a Twelvemonth.

'Tis true, I am in a Thing they call a Progreſs, but yet in no great Pleaſure for all that. All the Comfort I have is a little *Bonneyclabber*; upon my Faith, I am of Opinion it would like you above Meaſure, would you had your Belly full of it, I will warrant you, you ſhould not repent it, it is the braveſt freſheſt Drink you ever taſted. Your *Spaniſh* Don would in the Heats of *Madrid*, hang his Noſe and ſhake his Beard an Hour over every ſup he took of it, and take it to be the Drink of the Gods all the while. The beſt is, we have found his Majeſty's Title to the County of *Roſcommon*, and ſhall do the like I am confident for all the other three Counties; for, the Title is ſo good, there can be nothing ſaid againſt it. My Lord, I am, in all Aſſurance,

Your Lordſhip's

From the Abbey of *Boyle*,
13 *July*, 1635.

moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

AFTER the closing of my former Dispatch from *Athlone*, I held it not amiss to stay it by me two or three Days, that so from hence I might advertise you how we prosper in his Majesty's Title to this Province, this being the Place of our sitting for the County of *Roscommon*.

Before my coming from *Dublin* I had given Order that the Gentlemen of the best Estates and Understandings should be returned, which was done accordingly, as you will find by their Names. My Reason was, that this being a leading Case for the whole Province, it would set a great Value in their Estimation upon the Goodness of the King's Title, being found by Persons of their Qualities, and as much concerned in their own Particulars as any other. Again, finding the Evidence so strong, as unless they went against it, they must pass for the King, I resolved to have Persons of such Means as might answer the King a round Fine in the *Castle-Chamber* in Case they should prevaricate, who, in all seeming even out of that Reason would be more fearful to tread shamefully and impudently aside from the Truth, than such as had less, or nothing to lose.

Having thus prepared the Matter, we came hither the ninth of this Month, where I found the Gentlemen returned of the Jury, and the Country in general, attending the coming of his Majesty's Commission. And understanding, that divers Affrights had underhand been put in Men's Minds concerning his Majesty's Intentions in this Work; and, that indeed no People in the World are more apt to be misled by Rumour, I sent for half a Dozen of the principal Gentlemen amongst them, and in the Presence of the Commissioners desired them, that they would acquaint the rest of the Country, that the End of our coming was the next Day to execute his Majesty's Commission for finding a clear and undoubted Title in the Crown to the Province of *Connaght*, purposing to begin first with the County of *Roscommon*. Wherein nevertheless to manifest his Majesty's Justice and Honour, I thought fit to let them know, it was his Majesty's gracious Pleasure, any Man's Counsel should be fully and willingly heard in the Defence of their respective Rights, being a Favour never before afforded to any upon taking of these kind of Inquisitions. As also, if there were any thing else they desired, I was ready to hear them, and would return a fair and equal Answer thereunto, as by his Majesty I had been strictly enjoined, and to afford his good People all Respect and Freedom in the setting forth and Defence of their several Rights and Claims.

With this I left them marvellous much satisfied; for, a few good Words please them more than you can imagine.

The next Morning they exhibited a Petition signed by a great many of them, whereby they desired the finding might be deferred 'till a longer Time, pretending they were unprovided. To this I replied, if they were so, it was their Fault, I having caused a *Scire Facias* to issue forth of the *Chancery* twenty Days before, which might publish the coming of the Commissioners about this great Work, in such a Manner as every Man might have timely Notice, and be left without Colour of Excuse, or of being surprized, which was more also than had formerly been accustomed in Cases of this Nature; so as I desired their Excuse in that I durst not forbear after so just and fair a Proceeding on the King's Part to put off the finding of his Majesty's Title.

So presently we went to the Place appointed, read the Commission, called and swore the Jury, and so on with our Work. Mr. Serjeant *Catelin*, the late Speaker in Parliament, opened the Evidence very materially, briefly and in order. And after all the Opposition and Objections of the Counsel on the other Side, which were patiently and quietly heard at large, did so wipe them all away, and fortify the Title of the Crown as he imposed Necessity upon them to find it.

The Counsel on both Sides having said all they would, I told the Jury, the first Movers of his Majesty to look into this his undoubted Title were the princely Desires he hath to effect them a civil and rich People, which cannot by any so sure and ready Means be attained as by a Plantation, which therefore, in his great Wisdom he had resolved, yet that it should be so done as not to take any thing from them which was justly theirs, but in Truth to bestow amongst them a good Part of that which was his

his own; that I was commanded to aſcertain them, that it was his Majeſty's gra- A.D.1635.
cious Reſolution to queſtion no Man's Patent that had been granted formerly upon good Conſiderations, and was of itſelf valid in the Law; his Great Seal was his publick Faith, and ſhould be kept ſacred in all Things; that the King came not to ſue them to find for him, as needing any Power of theirs to vindicate his own Right, for without them where his Right is ſo plain, he could not in Juſtice have been denied Poſſeſſion upon an Information of Intruſion; the Court in an ordinary Way of *Exchequer* Proceeding would, muſt have granted it upon the firſt Motion of his Attorney-General; but his Majeſty, being deſirous in theſe publick Services to take his People along with him, was graciouſly pleaſed, they ſhould have as well a Part with him in the Honour as in the Profit of ſo glorious and excellent a Work for the Commonwealth; that therefore his Majeſty was indifferent, whether they found for him or no, had directed me to preſs nothing upon them in that Kind, where the Path to his Right lay elſewhere ſo open and fair before him. But yet of myſelf, and as one that muſt ever wiſh Proſperity to their Nation, I deſired them firſt to deſcend into their own Conſciences, take them to Counſel, and there they ſhould find the Evidence for the Crown clear and concluſive; next to beware how they appeared reſolved or obſtinate againſt ſo manifeſt a Truth, or how they let ſlip forth of their Hands the Means to weave themſelves into the Royal Thoughts and Care of his Majeſty thorough a chearful and ready Acknowledgment of his Right, and a due and full Submiſſion thereunto. So then, if they would be inclined to Truth and do beſt for themſelves, they were undoubtedly to find the Title for the King. If they were paſſionately reſolved to go over all Bounds to their own Will, and without Reſpects at all to their own Good, to do that which were ſimply beſt for his Majeſty, then I ſhould adviſe them, roughly and pertinaciouſly to deny to find any Title at all. And there I left them to chant together (as they call it) over their Evidence.

The next Day they found the King's Title without Scruple or Heſitation, only by their Petition, which you have here incloſed, they deſired many Things, and ſuch as were reaſonable and juſt were granted.

They moved, that ſuch as offered their Patents might have them found *in hæc verba*, in the Office at after to ſtand or fall, according as they ſhould prove good or not in Law.

That all Abbey Lands might be excepted, they finding them come to the Crown by the Statute of Diſſolution, and ſo there ſtill lodged, unleſs well conveyed away to the Subject ſince. That all Poſſeſſions of Biſhops, Deans, Parſons, *&c.* ſhould be excepted. All theſe three we granted; the two former his Majeſty's Juſtice would never deny them, if their Patents be good (as God knows very few or none of them are) it is Reaſon they enjoy them; if otherwiſe, this Manner of finding makes them neither better nor worſe. The latter we conceived ought to be provided for, and that it will be the Effect of his Majeſty's accuſtomed Piety rather to add than take from Holy Church, eſpecially in this Province, where the Clergy is the meanlieſt provided for of any other Part of the Kingdom. Finally, for their laſt and full Contentment we gave our Conſents to an Act of State, which you have here incloſed; ſo as now all Men are ſatisfied and at Peace, and the Subſtance done, there remains nothing but Matter of Form, which will be diſpatched too by the End of the Week.

Only conſidering in theſe general Buſineſſes it is moſt ſafe and comely to pleaſe the People in the Circumſtances and Outwards of Things, ſo as the Main be ever preſerved and kept intire, it is the Deſire and Advice of us all the Commiſſioners, that his Majeſty might be graciouſly inclined by his Letter under the Signet to ratify and allow of the ſaid Act of State, which we are all of Opinion will not at all help them further than his Majeſty would be willing unto forth of his own Juſtice without it.

And becauſe in theſe Things of Grace I love ever to reſerve ſomething to flow *ex abundanti* from his Majeſty to his People more than they aſked, at leaſt looked for, I have added two Particulars more than they mention in their Petition: The one, that his Majeſty doth not only confirm the Act of State for this County, but commands it to be inlarged for the other three; the other, that it be printed and proclaimed, to the Intent his great Goodneſs may be the more ſpread and publickly underſtood amongſt them. Therefore I do beſeech you haſten the Letter, and Act of State back as much as may be; for it will very much ſettle and quiet Men's Minds thorough the whole Province.

The

A.D.1635. The next Week we ſhall go on with the County of *Sligo*, and ſo in order with the reſt, and ſhall, I truſt, ſpeed no worſe with them than we have done here; howbeit there is much muttering, we ſhall meet with Oppoſition in the County of *Gallway*, and as if the Earl of *Clanricard*, or at leaſt his Servants, were very averſe from the Plantation. Indeed whether it be ſo or no, I know not, but I could wiſh that County would ſtand out; for, I am well aſſured, it ſhall turn to his Majeſty's Advantage if they do. For certain it is a Country, which lyes out at a Corner by itſelf, and all the Inhabitants wholly Natives and Papiſts, hardly an *Engliſhman* amongſt them, whom they kept out with all the Induſtry in the World; and therefore it would be of great Security they were thoroughly lined with *Engliſh* indeed.

In all this Buſineſs I have been very well aſſiſted by Sir *Gerard Lowther*, Chief Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*, ſo as I crave Leave to recommend him to his Majeſty and my Lords as a paſſing able and well affected Servant of this Crown: Mr. Serjeant *Catelin* hath performed his Part alſo very excellently well. Nor muſt I forget Sir *Lucas Dillon*, the Foreman of the Jury, who hath behaved himſelf with ſo much Diſcretion, and expreſſed all along ſo good Affections I as cannot chuſe but here to mention him, and hereafter to beſeech his Majeſty he may be remembered when upon the dividing of the Lands his own particular come in Queſtion. In truth, he deſerves to be extraordinary well dealt withal, and ſo he ſhall, if pleaſe his Majeſty leave it to me. I confeſs, I delight to do well for ſuch as I ſee frame to ſerve my Maſter the right and chearful Way, albeit it be no more than we are all of us bound to do, and churliſh enough I can be to ſuch as do otherwiſe.

You will pardon this long and particular Relation, in regard I was led into it forth of the Importance of the Buſineſs, which therefore requires a clear and full Account; and then forth of fear of treading awry, that ſo, if there were cauſe I might be ſet ſtrait again by your better Judgments on that Side. But if my Courſe be approved herein, that then I might lay it before me as a Rule for my Proceedings in all other Plantations of the Kingdom; ſo I reſt

The Abbey of *Boyle*, this 14th of *July*, 1635.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

P.S. There is little doubt to be made but upon the firſt Noiſe of the King's Title found, you will have good Store of Pretenders on that Side. I crave Leave therefore to be an humble Suitor to his Majeſty not to be over early engaged to any, but that he will give Reſpite unto us his Servants here fully to inform ourſelves of the Values, which will be a Work of Time, which ſhall, I make no queſtion, in the Concluſion appear of great Advantage to his Majeſty, and of great Good to this Kingdom.

The Queen of Bohemia *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DID receive your Letter by this Bearer when I was tormented with a Tertian Ague, which hindered me at that Time from writing to you, and giving you Thanks, as I now do for your Readineſs to perform the Requeſt I made to you in the Behalf of Captain *Jackſon*'s Brother, wherein I find I have not been deceived by thoſe who have given me a true Character of your great Worth and Affection to the King, my dear Brother, for whoſe Sake you ſhew ſo much to me, and which made me in the Time of my Sickneſs recommend unto you a Buſineſs concerning Sir *Henry Herbert*, which I had not done but that he is ſo worthy a Man as I know he will deſire nothing that is unjuſt. You may ſee what Trouble you have from me, who do it out of the Confidence I have of your Worth, elſe I ſhould not be ſo free with you, beſides the Aſſurance you give me of your Affection by your Letter, which I intreat you to continue, and believe me

From *Rhen*, 27 *July*, 1635.

Your moſt affectionate Friend,
ELIZABETH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received your Letter of the 28th of *June*, whereby you recommended unto me this Gentleman, Brother to my Lord *Finch*, for a Share in this Plantation, which was handſomely done, if you mark it, to ſend him a Journey a Year before the Time; for you might have remember'd as wiſe as you are, that it will be the next Year before we begin to ſhare and rent the Lands. The finding of the Title being as much as I ſhall poſſibly accompliſh this Summer, but there are Reaſons for all Things, and *George Digby*'s in the Head of them.

But for all this, when the Time comes I ſhall be very ready to pleaſure him as far as any other, it being my firm Reſolution through the whole Buſineſs to conſider no Man's Accommodation or Profit, but only the King's, and the well ſettling the Kingdom in Civility, and for Defence and Security.

I have diſpatched here for *Roſcommon*, and am now upon my Return for *Sligo*. My Excellence hath therefore no more Leiſure to beſtow upon your Lordſhip but my hearty Wiſhes for your Health and full Contentment in all Things,

The Abbey of *Boyle*, 18 *July*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Radcliffe comes juſt now in, and deſires his humble Service may be preſented to your Lordſhip, and hopes your Lordſhip is yet ſo much above Ground, as you will get you an handſome young Lady e're a Year go about, and that I ſay would be the Maſter-Trick of a Tumbler, and it may be the ready Way to a noble Plantation indeed.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

SINCE my laſt the Stream is ſtrongly turned againſt the *French* and their Deſigns. To begin neareſt home, in the *Netherlands*, they entered *Brabant* like Thunder, but vaniſhed like Smoak; ſo that they have verified the Proverb, *That the* French *Fury is like a Fire of Flux.* In the Repulſe and Purſuit from before *Louvain*, the Prince of *Orange* loſt many thouſands, amongſt other, my Countryman Colonel *Morgan* was taken up amongſt the Dead, but there is hope of his Recovery; many of the *French* ſtraggling up and down were mangled by the Boors, and their Ears bought and ſold in the Markets, in revenge of the Inſolences they committed at *Tillemont*. So that of thoſe auxiliary Troops that came laſt under *Chaſtillon* from *France*, there is ſcarce the one half remaining, and I hear the Prince is weary of thoſe. In *Germany* they have loſt what they had in the *Palatinate* and at the *Valteline*, by ſome Troops that came from the other Side of the Hills from *Milan*; and this Side from *Tirol* the Duke of *Roban* was put ſhrewdly to it, but keeps ſtill ſome Footing there.

There is freſh News come over that the *Spaniards* have taken *Schenckſconce* in *Guelderland*, a maiden Fort, and held the moſt impregnable of any in the Seventeen Provinces, and of very great Conſequence, in regard it commands, Promontory-like, the River of *Rhine*, where it divides itſelf into two great navigable Currents that ſtream into the Heart of *Holland*.

The King of *Hungary* hath taken all the *Lower Palatinate*, and he with *Gallas*, and the Duke of *Lorrain* with the *Bavarian* Forces, make their Way toward the Frontiers of *France*. In the mean Time there are mighty Preparations in *France*, and the King's Rendezvous is at *Chaalons* in *Burgundy*, where he is come himſelf, and all the Nobles and Gentry, within an hundred Miles Compaſs, are to attend the Service in Perſon, well horſed, and bring ſo many beſides upon their own Charge. In the late Treaty of Peace betwixt the Emperor and *Saxe*, they ſay, the young *Palſgrave* is excluded; which, if it be true, is a very ungrateful Part of the Emperor, as Matters have paſſed. The Duke of *Bavaria*, though *Sexaginarius*, is to marry the Empe-

A.D.1635. ror's Daughter, a young Lady of twenty three, or thereabouts, but *Ragione di State* can diſpenſe with ſuch Diſparities. The *French* have begun with us at Sea, for very lately an *Engliſh* Merchantman of three hundred Ton, and thirty Pieces of Ordnance, and having a Cargoſon worth twenty thouſand Pounds, being in *Sapby* in *Barbary*, there were three *French* Men of War ſet upon her, becauſe the Maſter would not take in his Colours, and come aboard of their Admiral; ſo after a fierce Fight ſhe was taken and made Prize. The *French* Ambaſſadors have diſavowed the Act, and anſwer, they were Pyrates. But I believe the *Turky* Company of Merchants here will have Letters of Repriſal to right themſelves.

Our Merchant Adventurers that trade into *Holland* have exhibited ſundry Grievances, ſo far that they have petitioned to remove their Staple from *Rotterdam* to *Antwerp*: Amongſt other Things the States have made a Reglement lately, that no dreſſed Cloth muſt come into *Holland*, nor coloured after two Years.

The new Soap Boilers have got the upperhand of the old, but I fear it will be to their Coſt, for they are to pay the King thirty thouſand Pounds for two Years, and forty thouſand Pounds ever after. Many other Projects and Patents have paſſed the Seals lately. One Captain *Laſhly* hath got a Patent to colleſt the Penalty the Statute impoſeth upon Swearers; ſo that in every Pariſh there ſhall be a Sub-Collector or two, which ſhall be the King's Servants, and ſo exempt to bear Office; and the Money collected according to the Intention of the Statute ſhall be diſtributed amongſt the Poor. Another hath got a Patent for the ſole making of ſtrong Waters through *England* and *Wales*.

Our Fleet is now about *Portſmouth* to take in freſh Victuals till *November*, the *Hollander* ſtrikes to them, and the *French* fly before them, and are got into Harbour. So that the Ships, which were deſigned to ſecond them are ſtayed, and the Ammunition ſent back to the Tower, and the Victuals to the other Fleet.

My Lord *Aſhton* takes his Leave to Morrow at *Oatlands*, and one of the King's Ships takes him in at *Plymouth* to tranſport him to *Spain*, and the ſame Ship brings hither the *Conde d'Umanos* from thence.

Montague, the *French* Dancer, killed two Days ſince a Grafier, a ſubſtantial honeſt Man, hard by *Brainford*, for which it is thought he ſhall fetch a Caper at *Tyburn*. There is nothing elſe offers itſelf worth your Advertiſement. Therefore I humbly take my Leave, being ever

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, July 30, 1635. *Truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

WHEN I writ laſt, which was the 24th of *June*, I then left *London*, and have ever ſince been at *Hatfield*, from whence I ſhall now communicate to your Lordſhip ſuch Things as at this Diſtance from *London* have come to my Knowledge.

The Soap Buſineſs hath been much in Agitation before the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, and laſtly, before the King himſelf: At *Theobalds* it was concluded and reſolved, that the new Company, Mr. *Gage* and the reſt ſhould enjoy their Patent, but muſt increaſe their Rent to his Majeſty. They were by their former Contract to pay but four Pound upon a Ton, now fix for two Years, and then eight a Ton, for the reſt of their Term. The old Company offered eight on a Ton preſently, but then his Majeſty muſt have given Satisfaction to the new Company of a great Sum of Money, at leaſt eighty thouſand Pounds, that they ſay they are out. Oh, it went to the Heart of them to increaſe their Rent, having the Broad Seal of *England* for their former Contract; but though they had, the Truth is, their Patent was void, for they had broke their Covenants for want of paying the King's Rent.

I hear a Whiſper that the Earl of *Somerſet* will be called into Queſtion for ſixty thouſand Pounds, which he hath had unjuſtly, it is to be preſumed, from the Crown. If it be proved againſt him, he will find few Friends and be leſs ſpared than *Middleſex* was in his late Buſineſs.

Dr.

Dr. *Corbett*, the Biſhop of *Norwich* is dying, the beſt Poet of all the Biſhops in *England*, he hath incurable Diſeaſes upon him, and hath been ſaid to be dead. The Attorney of the Court of Wards is alſo gone down to die in the Country; ſince his Fever he hath got ſuch an hard Swelling in one of his Legs that no Art of Phyſick or Surgery can diſſolve: They perſuaded him to ſtay in Town, telling him it would at laſt gangrene, he would not, but ſaid, he had rather die in the Country than be tormented with Phyſicians and Chirurgeons in *London*. 'Tis thought he will never be able to come up again. A.D. 1635.

Pillioran, the late created Duke and Peer of *France*, Monſieur's Favourite, fell ſick of an high Fever in Priſon, whereof he died in nine Days. The vaſt Impoſitions lately laid on the *French* People, have much alienated the Hearts of them from their King and from his Miniſters. So that a general Revolt or Rebellion is feared amongſt them, and ſtrange Inſolences are daily committed. Monſieur ſtands in good Grace with his Brother, and is now contented to forgo his Wife. They need agree at Home, for they have procured themſelves many Enemies Abroad: And I concur ſtill with them in Opinion, that *France* in the End, and quickly, will be the Seat of War. In *Germany* there is like to be Peace; for, the Duke of *Saxe* is agreed and reconciled to the Emperor, and hath gotten, beſides his Church-Lands, all *Alſatia* into the Bargain. The Palatinate is excluded, and all the *Hans* Towns muſt ſhift for themſelves, and the Princes alſo if they come not in in ten Days, and accept of the ſame Conditions with the Elector *Saxe*. The Elector *Brandenburgh* and all the other Princes, except *Darmſtet*, do cry down this ſhameful Peace, and are met at *Brunſwick* with the *Swediſh* Chancellor to conſult how to oppoſe the Emperor, and the *Saxonian* Forces. But there is little hope, but that the Emperor will have all in *Germany*, the Palatinate is quite loſt; the Adminiſtrator in great Deſpair hath quitted the Country, and is gone to *Metz*, carrying along with him the dead Body of his Brother, leſt the Enemy ſhould offer ſome Violence to the Corps. Things thus quieted in *Germany*, it is written into *England* that *Picolhomini* is already come with great Forces to the Aid of the Infant Cardinal, and that *Gallas* is falling down into *Lorrain* to join with that Duke, for the Recovering of his Country.

The King is now in his Progreſs, this Week at *Bagſhot*, ſo on by degrees to *Saliſbury*, and then to *New-Foreſt*, ſo to *Woodſtock*, then back to the Queen, who will for the moſt Part of this Summer be about *Oatlands* and *Nonſuch*. My Lord of *Carlile* goes not, but lyes at the Queen's Court, the Truth is, he breaks much, and is not able to do as he hath done. Of late he hath ſettled a good and ſure Eſtate of 2500*l.* a Year upon his Wife; to ſee which done, my Lord of *Northumberland* came up from *Petworth* about a Fortnight ſince, who is intruſted therewith. By the King's Favour my Lord of *Carlile* hath got for his Secretary, Mr. *Barnet*, the Conſulſhip of *Smyrna*, his Salary 500*l.* a Year paid by the Merchants.

The Lady *Purbeck* is heard of, it ſeems ſhe went firſt into the Iſle of *Guernſey* diſguiſed in Man's Apparel, you know who is Governor there, her Kinſman the Earl of *Danby*, but he knew nothing of it; thence ſhe went to *St. Maloes*, and is ſtill in ſome Part of *France*, where I wiſh ſhe might ſtay, but it ſeems not good ſo to the higher Powers: For, there is of late an expreſs Meſſenger ſent to ſeek her with a Privy-Seal from his Majeſty to ſummon her into *England* within ſix Weeks after the Receipt thereof, which if ſhe do not obey, ſhe is to be proceeded againſt according unto the Laws of this Kingdom. I ſend your Lordſhip herewith a Tranſcript of a Diary, which Sir *Rob. Wynn*'s eldeſt Son ſent to him, being an Officer in the Prince of *Orange*'s Army, of all Things that paſſed there, after the *French* and *Dutch* met; it is the trueſt for Particulars that I have ſeen, which made me cauſe it to be copied for your Lordſhip's Uſe. The laſt and freſheſt News is, that the Marquis *de Aitona* by ſurpriſe hath taken *Schenckſconce*, which hath ſo nettled the Prince of *Orange*, that nothing but Fire and Sword is threatned.

We have had a very dry Summer here in *England*, inſomuch that Hay is ſold at five and ſix Pounds a Load, the upper Grounds ſcarce bear any Graſs, but for this laſt Fortnight we have had good Store of Rain. Wheat was at eight Shillings the Buſhel, but now the Prices both of Hay and Corn fall again. The People alſo about *London* this dry Seaſon have been apt to hang themſelves, two or three fearful Examples of Men of mean Quality we have had this laſt Month. My Lord Keeper found one in the Act, going to his Houſe one Evening to *Canbury*, he cauſed him to be cut down, put him in his Coach, and brought him to his Houſe, where he came to himſelf again:

A.D.1635. again: The next Day my Lord ſet his Chaplain to examine the Cauſe and to comfort him, but he would not acknowledge any ſuch Fact of his, though they ſhowed him the Ring about his Neck cauſed by the Rope.

I hear from Court, that the Mother of the Maids died there of a ſpotted Fever, and that little *Montague* the Dancer hath killed a Man in *Oatlands*, for which I hope he will be hanged. My humble Service to my Lord *Clifford*, to him my Lord of *Saliſbury* writes by my Lord *Grandiſon*, I the ordinary Way by your Servant *Raylton*. God ſend your Lordſhip a good Progreſs, uſe Exerciſe that you may hear no more of the Stone or Gout. So I am ever,

My Lord,

Hatfield, July 30, 1635. *your faithful humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES REX,

RIGHT truſty, and right welbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. We are given to underſtand that Our Privy Council of *England* having written their Letters to you in *October* laſt, for giving Order to the Lord *Mountnorris* Our Vice-Treaſurer of *Ireland*, to forbear the future taking of Sixpences in the Pound, out of Our Monies iſſued by him, until Our Pleaſure were further declared, you did accordingly make the ſame known unto him, and yet he doth nevertheleſs manifeſtly (in contempt of the ſaid Letter) go ſtill on with taking thoſe Sixpences as formerly, which though they might be hereafter allowed from ſuch as receive Our Entertainments, yet ought not by any Means to be requir'd either out of our *Concordatum*-Monies, laid out for Our own immediate Service, or out of the Monies aſſigned for guarding the Coaſt, or any other Payments to be made from thence into Our *Exchequer* in *England*; being in theſe latter both unjuſt and extortious. And whereas We are informed that ſome Perſons having Monies appointed to be paid, by Warrant to our ſaid Vice-Treaſurer; albeit there was ſufficient in his Hands to anſwer a far greater Sum, yet the Parties have been delay'd ſome Months without recovering Payment, until they gave extraordinary Rewards to the Perſons employ'd under him for thoſe Services, which is an Oppreſſion to Our Subjects, and contrary both to Our Intention, and the Government we reſolve to have conſtantly obſerved for Our *Exchequer*, as well here as in that Kingdom. We do therefore hereby authorize and require you, upon Receipt hereof, to appoint ſome ſuch Perſons of Our Privy Council there, as you ſhall think fit, to make Enquiry of the ſeveral Charges againſt the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris*, both in the Particulars aforeſaid, and upon the Complaints of the miniſterial Officers of the *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas*, and *Exchequer* there, and what Teſtimonies they ſhall find to prove the ſame, and thereupon to make Certificate unto us. Now albeit we might hereupon juſtly ſuſpend him from the Execution of his Place, yet we are pleaſed firſt to expect the Return of what you ſhall find upon theſe Enquiries, and then further to proceed as we ſhall ſee Cauſe. And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Court at *Bagſhot* the laſt of *July* in the eleventh Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Viſcount Savage *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

GIVE me Leave to be a Suitor to you in the Behalf of Sir *John Thimelby*, who hath married a Daughter of mine. I leave him to make his own Deſire known to you, and it ſhall be my Obligation to ſerve you for the Favour you ſhall do him, and you ſhall not do for any Man that doth more truly honour you than

Your Lordſhip's

This 1st of *Aug.* 1635. *moſt faithful Friend to ſerve you,*

SAVAGE.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

I HAVE received your Letter of the 13th of *July* written at the Abbey of *Boyle*, which puts me in Mind of the great Lord (the Earl of *Cork*) and to tell your Lordſhip that the King hath been much preſſed by his Friends here (eſpecially the Lord Chamberlain and Lord *Salisbury*) for his Majeſty's Leave to come over; and to have that Bill taken off the File there, but his Majeſty will do nothing in it without your Lordſhip's Approbation, and ſays he hath written to you about it.

I am much your Vice-Preſident's Friend and Servant, and in all Occaſions do give him good Teſtimony of it, if he tells you any thing elſe, it is *Geo. Digby*'s Reaſon.

I did not tell your Lordſhip that my Lord Treaſurer ſet the new Offer for thoſe Cuſtoms on Foot, but that it was firſt in his Time: I ever held it inconſiderable, and without doubt the King will do nothing in it againſt your Will, and ſo it needs not trouble you.

Truſt me (for I always tell you the Truth) there is no more Intention in the King to make me his Treaſurer, than to make you Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. I go ſliding back very viſibly, I go ſo ſeldom to the Court, as I am ſcarce a Courtier. I do never ſee the King but on *Sundays*, nor ſpeak with him at all, except he call me, which is alſo very ſeldom. Credit I have none at all with his Majeſty, much leſs Power. Where then is your Staff? Such a Rumour hath indeed been raiſed, but merely out of Cunning and Malice, I know by whom.

Your Friend the Comptroller I aſſure you is far from courting me, for I ſcarce get a Salute from him.

All this is Truth, as any Man who obſerves any thing can tell you. If you ſhould aſk me then, who the King will give the Staff to, I anſwer that in my Opinion, it will be either to your Lordſhip or to my Lord of *Canterbury*.

His Grace declares much his Diſpleaſure againſt me, and peradventure it increaſeth by my taking no Notice of it; but that which is worſt of all, they ſay, he can never be reconciled, where once he takes Diſpleaſure; and thus you ſee the true Eſtate of your poor Servant, who yet in deſpight of the Devil, will do your Lordſhip ſome Service at dead Lifts, for you are my true Friend, and ſhall ever be ſo, and I

Your Lordſhip's

4 *Aug.* 1635. *humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN the publick Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Cake*, we give a particular Account of all our Proceedings upon your Majeſty's Commiſſion of Plantation in this Province, of the finding your Title in three of the Counties, of the far differing Succeſs, albeit foreſeen, we have met with here in *Gallway*, together with the Counſels and Reſolutions taken thereon by us your Miniſters of this Side in an humble Submiſſion of all to your Majeſty's Wiſdom.

Nevertheleſs, I beſeech you admit me to repreſent immediately to yourſelf the Conſequence of this Buſineſs, the greateſt ſure yet on Foot, whether your Majeſty's own Honour or Profit be conſider'd, the civilizing and enriching this People, or ſecuring this Kingdom under the Dominion of your Imperial Crown.

Certainly upon the well-governing this Occaſion depends the good or bad, not of this alone, but of all the future Plantations, which without queſtion muſt be the only Means under God and your Majeſty to reform this Subject as well in Religion as Manners; and till this be fully effected, I conceive them (under Favour) not a Nation to be over far truſted unto by the *Engliſh*.

If it be followed with juſt Severity, this Oppoſition will prove of great Uſe to the Crown, as any one Thing that hath happened, ſince this Plantation fell in Propoſition. It ſhall not only, with a conſiderable Addition of Revenue, bring Security to this County, which of the whole Kingdom moſt requires it, but make all the ſucceeding Plantations paſs with the greateſt Quietneſs that can be deſired. Whereas if this froward Humour be negligently or looſely handled, it will not only blemiſh the Honour and Comelineſs of that which is effected already, but cut off all hope of any future Plantation. For if the Contrivers herein eſcape undiſciplin'd, it will ſo encourage the Natives in their natural Averſeneſs to theſe Services, as they will never in theſe Caſes find any Title for the Crown hereafter.

Beſides, it will in the Perſon of my Lord *Clanrickard* make an End of all *Iriſh* Dependences, being now the only one conſiderable left amongſt them: Which undoubtedly hath been in the Ages before us a ſtrong and forcible means of many great Diſſervices to the Crown of *England*, and of many grievous Oppreſſions upon this People. So as it wou'd be both to King and Subject a mighty Safety and Eaſe to have them thus at once handſomely removed forth of the Way.

And having now with ſingleneſs of Heart diſcharged the Faith I owe your Majeſty, I beſeech God to direct your Counſels for the beſt, and attend your further Directions with perfect Obedience and Conformity to your gracious Good-will and Pleaſure.

God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful, and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Portumna, 24 Aug. 1635.

The Lord Deputy and Commiſſioners of Plantation to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I THE Deputy and others of the Commiſſioners truſted by his Majeſty in his intended Deſign for the Plantation of *Connaght*, having taken our Journey from *Dublin* for that Service on the laſt of *June*, we have hitherto with ſome Labour and Pains travelled therein. And now, having paſſed over our Work, and done what for the preſent we could in every of the Counties intended to be planted, we eſteem it our Duties to give unto his Majeſty by you an Account of our Proceedings.

We began at the County of *Roſcommon*, where we cauſed a Jury to be impannelled of the principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the ſaid County, before whom his Majeſty's

Majeſty's Evidence, being fully laid open by his learned Counſel, it was ſo manifeſt and clear, as there was no place left for any Contradiction, which ſo wrought on the Judgment of the Jurors, as howſoever their own Intereſts were moſt nearly concerned therein, yet they choſe rather to imbrace the Truth, and ſo find for his Majeſty, than in relation to their own private Intereſts to prejudice their Conſciences by not finding the King's Title: Which Act of theirs they performed with ſo much Chearfulneſs as we muſt do them the Right to value it to his Majeſty accordingly. His Majeſty's Title being agreed to be found, we there continued for a Time to reduce it into a formal and legal Inquiſition; which being done in all the Formalities neceſſarily incident to a Work of that Nature, we departed from thence to the County of *Sligo*, and ſo from thence to the County of *Mayo*, in every of which Counties his Majeſty's Title was found in ſuch manner, and with the like Freedom and Forwardneſs of Affections as in the County of *Roſcommon*. Our Work then in theſe three Counties being ended, we came finally to this County of *Gallway*, which we purpoſely ſo appointed, in regard by ſome private Intelligences we had amongſt them, we apprehended more difficulty here than in the other Counties. When we came hither, we omitted nothing that we conceived might conduce to the Clearing and Manifeſtation of his Majeſty's Title: Wherein we ſo laboured as we well aſſure ourſelves, it appeared moſt juſt, honourable and unqueſtionable to all equal minded Men that heard it. Yet the Jury (two of them only excepted) remaining as it ſeems reſolute in the Averſeneſs they had propoſed to themſelves (all out of Will and accompanied in divers of them with great want of Underſtanding) neither regarding the Clearneſs of ſo unavoidable Evidence as they then had given them, againſt which nothing material was objected which had not been formerly alledged in the other Counties, nor the Example of their neighbouring Counties, whoſe Eſtates were as deeply involved therein as theirs, moſt obſtinately and perverſely refuſed to find for his Majeſty, though we endeavoured to ſatisfy them ſeveral Ways beyond any we had taken in any of the other three Counties. A.D.1635.

We then bethought us of a Courſe to vindicate his Majeſty's Honour and Juſtice, not only againſt the Perſons of the Jurors, but alſo againſt the Sheriff for returning ſo inſufficient, indeed, as we conceived, a packed Jury, to paſs upon a Buſineſs of ſo great Weight and Conſequence; and therefore we fined the Sheriff in a thouſand Pounds to his Majeſty, and bound over the Jury to appear in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, where, we conceive, it is fit that their pertinacious Carriage be followed with all juſt Severity. And becauſe we ſaw apparently, that there had been plotting and combining to ſtand againſt his Majeſty's Title, inſomuch as the Viſcount *Clanmorris*, Nephew to our very good Lord the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanrickard*, hath been heard to ſay in a vaunting Manner, before the Jury gave up their Verdict, that they would have given a great Sum of Money, that we had begun here, that ſo by not finding the King's Title here, the other Counties might take Example to do the like, we judged it needful inſtantly upon the Place to publiſh a Proclamation (a Copy whereof we herewith ſend you) to the Intent, if it might be, to break the Combination, however to make all the Natives of this County inexcuſable, if they did not accept the Grace thereby offered, and to open the Paſſage of his Majeſty's Juſtice more plain and honourable, by this Means taking from them all the Pretence they might make, that the Fault was only the Jury's, and ſo the Puniſhment properly appliable to them, and not to the reſt of the County, who might alledge themſelves to be altogether innocent therein. The Reaſons, which upon the Ground of good Aſſurance we muſt affirm to have been the Occaſion of the Averſeneſs we have found here to his Majeſty's Deſigns are theſe,

Firſt, That there is ſcarce a Proteſtant Freeholder to be found to ſerve his Majeſty on this or any other occaſion in this County, being in a manner altogether compounded of Papiſts, with whom the Prieſts and Jeſuits (who abound here in far greater Numbers than in other Parts) have ſo much Power, as they do nothing of this Nature without conſulting them.

Secondly, The Counſellors at Law, being all of them Recuſants, ſhowed themſelves over buſy, even to Faction, in this Service againſt the King, and by whoſe Advices, we find Reaſon to believe, the Jury were very much guided.

Thirdly and *Laſtly*, (which in the Duty we owe his Majeſty we may not forbear to declare, though we honour much the Nobleman's Perſon and acknowledge his Merits) the Dependence, which all this County in general have of the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanrickard*, whoſe great Eſtate in this County together with his far ſpread Kindred, the great

A.D.1635 great Relation both Prieſts and Lawyers have to his Lordſhip, and all this fortified with his Majeſty's Power now in the ſaid Earl's Hands, as Governor of the Town and County of *Gallway*, in Nature little leſs than a County Palatine, renders him a Perſon ſo potent in this County, as nothing which is carried in an ordinary Courſe of Proceeding can move here without him. And for Proof thereof, of many Reaſons, which we here upon the Place do ſee clearly, we muſt take the Freedom to declare:

Firſt, That at our being in the County of *Mayo*, a Counſellor at Law having by Direction from *John Donellan*, the Earl's Steward, brought the Earl's Letters Patents to the King's Counſel to be tranſcribed into the Draught of the Inquiſition prepared for this County, after it had remained a ſhort Time there, there arrived here out of *England* a Servant of the Earl's, and with him a Servant of the ſaid Viſcount *Clanmorris*, Nephew to the Earl, who had been lately before ſent thither for more certain and preſent Directions to be had in this Buſineſs, and the ſaid Counſellor at Law received a Letter from the ſaid *Donellan* by a Meſſenger, who with much Earneſtneſs importuned the ſaid Counſellor to reſtore the Patent, ſaying, they were undone if it were not reſtored (which Letter we conceive the ſaid *Donellan* ſent upon the Intelligence he then received forth of *England*) upon Receipt of which Letter the ſaid Counſellor went inſtantly to the King's Counſel and took back the Earl's Letters Patents. And whereas we were certainly informed, that divers Gentlemen were reſolved to have acknowledged the King's Title, upon thoſe Men's Arrival they altered their Reſolutions, and ſince ſtand in Oppoſition thereunto.

Secondly, The ſaid Viſcount *Clanmorris*, the Earl's Nephew, appeared openly before us, as the gracious Lord to countenance the Oppoſition of the County, and to contradict the King's Title. Which we are well aſſured he would not have adventured to have done without a ſecret Privity he had of the Earl's Intentions, Deſires and Directions therein, being otherwiſe obnoxious himſelf to the State, and liable to a Sentence in the *Caſtle-Chamber* this next Term in a Cauſe there formerly depending againſt him.

Thirdly, As I the Deputy and others of the Commiſſioners were publickly at our Seſſion interrogating one of the Jury that diſſented from the reſt, *Richard Bourk* of *Derrimachloglin*, another Nephew to the Earl (being alſo himſelf one of the Jury) pulled him by the Sleeve with whom we were ſpeaking, thereby labouring to divert the Juror from declaring, that his Conſcience led him to find for his Majeſty, which notwithſtanding the Juror did, which was done with ſuch unaccuſtomed and unſufferable Boldneſs in open Court in our own View, to the out-facing, as it were, of all Juſtice, and conſequently his Majeſty's Authority by which we were there aſſembled, as we found it juſt and neceſſary to fine him in five hundred Pounds.

Fourthly, The Earl's principal Servant and Steward *John Donellan*, being one of the Jury, we ſaw plainly that he guided the reſt which way he pleaſed. For, when we called them by Poll and interrogated them (which we did in ſeveral Queſtions) all thoſe, that ſpake before him, ſpake doubtfully and variouſly, where they that ſpake after him did ſtill uniformly and poſitively agree with him.

Fifthly, Moſt of the Jurors are of the Earl's Kindred or near Alliance, or Dependents on him, ſaving thoſe two who found the King's Title, which two, for ought we can learn, have leaſt Relation to his Lordſhip.

Theſe, beſides many other Inſtances falling within our Obſervation upon the Place, are humbly offered as Reaſons to induce us to believe, that the Earl by a cloſe and underhand Intelligence with thoſe of this County had imboldened and perſuaded them not to find, which otherwiſe, conſidering how they were led in by the other three Counties, they would not have dared of themſelves to have done.

Whereupon we, his Majeſty's Servants, out of the Knowledge and Experience we have of his Affairs here, and the State of the Kingdom, do humbly crave his Majeſty's Leave in the firſt Place to certify, that if the Cauſe of Religion (which, as you better know, works moſt powerfully and violently on the Minds of Men) ſhould any Time be pretended whereby to ſhake the Faith or Loyalty of this People from the Crown, there is no Part that lyes ſo open to let in a Foreign Enemy, that is better fitted with Harbours for ſuch a Purpoſe, that hath the Intercourſe and Commerce with *Spain*, or that is more naturally inclined to that Nation, than this County of *Gallway*.

Obſervable alſo it is, that howbeit the Earl hath made ſome Buildings and Improvements in this County, yet have they been ſo ordered, as to this Day he hath not brought in one *Engliſhman* to plant amongſt them, excepting ſome few poor People for the

the Conveniency of his Buildings, ſo as the County of *Gallway* in a manner conſiſts of Natives, and thoſe altogether Papiſts. A.D.1635.

Secondly, We muſt repreſent this to his Majeſty as a Buſineſs of mighty Conſequence to his Affairs, whereon depends no leſs than the Good or Ill of this preſent, and all other the intended Plantations, which under God and his Majeſty are, in humain Probability, the likelieſt Means to ſettle and ſecure this People for the Crown. For, if it be purſued with Attention and Severity, this Averſeneſs of theirs will work a notable Effect, not only to the conſummating of this Plantation in Hand, with all the Honour and Juſtice, and Advantage to his Majeſty that could poſſibly be deſired, but facilitate all the reſt thorough the whole Kingdom. Whereas, if it be followed negligently and remiſsly, it ſhall infallibly not only take away all hope of any further Plantation hereafter, but alſo all the Honour and Beauty of this great Service already done in the other three Counties, with this, that ſuch is the Strength and Clearneſs of his Majeſty's Title, that the Earl of *St. Alban*'s Oppoſition is not at all conſiderable, but ſhall without all queſtion, as it hath done hitherto, ſo ſtill work excellently to this Purpoſe above any other Means that could in reaſon have been expected. So that it is all our Opinions, that it conduceth much more to his Majeſty's Ends, he ſhould perſiſt obſtinately therein, rather than otherwiſe. And therefore we humbly adviſe, that no Aſſent by way of Submiſſion be accepted from him on that Side to the King's Title, as ſuppoſing him able that way to contribute any Strength to that which we can do without him, and thereby to lay an Obligation on his Majeſty. And that if he conform not to the Proclamation by freely acknowledging the King's true Right and undoubted Title by the Time therein limited, that he be not received thereunto at all. Which Proclamation we have delivered here to his Deputy Lieutenant-Governor to be publiſhed, whereof we are well aſſured his Friends or Servants here will give him ſeaſonable Notice, ſo as he may not pretend any Ignorance thereof. And we beſeech his Majeſty, that neither he nor his Son may be admitted to come into this Kingdom until this Service ſhall be thoroughly and fully finiſhed, it being probable, that either of their Preſence here in that Time may give ſome Interruption thereunto.

Thirdly, That there is now a fair Opportunity put into his Majeſty's Hands to lay a ſure Foundation for reducing and ſecuring this County of *Gallway* (of all the four by much the greateſt) by fully lining and planting it with *Engliſh*; which could not have been ſo thoroughly done, as for the publick Safety is neceſſary, if the pretended Owners of Lands in this County have not a greater Proportion taken from them than is appointed by the Articles of Plantation to be applied to his Majeſty's Benefit in the other three Counties: And ſeeing by their own Act they co-operate in it, whereby his Majeſty is juſtly provoked ſo to do, and thereby to put a Difference between them who force him to undertake a Suit at Law for his own, and his other Subjects who readily acknowledge his Right, and who will think it hard that others leſs conformable than they ſhould be put into an equal Condition with them. We therefore have reſolved that I, the Deputy, ſhall forthwith give Order to the King's learned Counſel to put the King's Title into a legal Proceeding (if his Majeſty in his Wiſdom ſhall not find reaſon to direct the contrary) which we conceive may be in a fair and orderly Way by an Exchequer Proceeding to ſeize for his Majeſty the Lands of the Jurors, and of all that ſhall not lay hold on his Majeſty's Grace offered them by the Proclamation. And after his Majeſty be poſſeſſed thereof, which we are of Opinion may (without any Strain at all) be had in a very ſhort Time, we may at better Leiſure advertiſe our humble Opinions, how the ſame may be managed moſt for his Majeſty's Honour and Profit, as alſo moſt for the ſecuring and quiet of the Country, and humbly attend his Majeſty's good Pleaſure, and purſue it accordingly. But under Favour, we think neceſſary that many Particulars be well weighed and provided for, before there be either an actual Seiſure, or any open Declaration tending thereunto. As that it will be fit that the old Fort of *Gallway* be forthwith repair'd, (which we conceive may be done with about a thouſand Pounds Charge) and Order given by me, the Deputy, that four or five Foot Companies be garriſoned in the ſaid Fort, and four Foot Companies more, and one Horſe Troop to be garriſoned at *Athenry*, a Town ſituate ſome eight Miles from *Gallway*, and fortified with a ſtrong Wall. That the Earl's and his Son's Foot Companies ſhould by like Direction of me, the Deputy, be quietly removed from their preſent Garriſons in this County, and have other Places aſſigned them elſewhere. That his Majeſty would be pleaſed to give Warrant to me his Deputy to add two hundred to the Number of the Horſe Troops already liſted here, yet without any new Addition of

A.D.1635. of Charge to his Majeſty in reſpect of Captains or other Officers, but that by them the old Troops may be re-inforced by a Diſtribution among them of theſe new Supplies, as I, his Majeſty's Deputy ſhall think fit, or as I ſhall be better directed by his Majeſty. This Increaſe of Horſe we ſhould indeed adviſe in any Time, much rather now 'till the intended Plantations be ſettled. For, it will be neceſſary that ſome conſiderable Strength of Horſe may ſtand and look on as an excellent Aſſiſtant to countenance the Plantation, to incourage the *Engliſh*, and for their better Defence upon their firſt coming, being the Time wherein it hath been obſerved that the *Iriſh* uſe to ſteal and ſpoil them of all they have before they be thoroughly acquainted with the Country. Which laſt indeed is the true and principle Cauſe why we adviſe this Supply of Horſe, not led thereunto by any Fear or Apprehenſion we have at all of any Trouble or Commotion by reaſon of this ſtricter Proceeding againſt thoſe of this County. The rather alſo were we induced to adviſe this new Supply, in regard we hope this Charge may in a conſiderable Part be born by the Surplus of the Revenue, which ſhall ariſe by taking a greater Proportion in this than in the other three Counties, and that thoſe two hundred Horſe (all the Work quieted) may be reformed again, if it ſhall ſo ſeem good to his Majeſty.

And ſeeing the Dependences upon the Earl are greater than in Reaſon of State ought to be allowed any Subject, eſpecially in ſo remote a Corner of the Kingdom, and amongſt a People ſo ill affected, and that the Power of Government now in the Earl's Hands produceth no better Effects than theſe, we hold it of great Neceſſity for the well ordering of his Majeſty's Affairs in this Province, that this Preſidential Power, which in the Exerciſe thereof, as we formerly mentioned, is found to be little leſs than that of a Count Palatine, be no longer continued with him, much leſs with his Son, who hath a Grant of it in Reverſion; but rather that that Government be diſſolved, and the County reduced back as it formerly was, under the Provincial Government of the Preſident of *Connaght*.

And for thoſe Counſellors at Law, who ſo laboured againſt the King's Title, we conceive it is fit, that ſuch of them as we ſhall find reaſon ſo to proceed withal, be put to take the Oath of Supremacy, which if they refuſe, that then they be ſilenced, and not admitted to practiſe as now they do; it being unfit that they ſhould take Benefit by his Majeſty's Graces, that take the Boldneſs after ſuch a Manner to oppoſe his Service.

Thus have we (although with ſome Length, yet as briefly as we could) certified you all the Particulars of our Proceedings in this Service, which with our humble Advices therein offered to his Royal Majeſty, we intreat you take an Opportunity to make known unto him, to whoſe great Wiſdom we humbly ſubmit the ſame, attending very deſirouſly to underſtand, as ſoon as conveniently may be, what his Majeſty ſhall be graciouſly pleaſed further to ordain for us therein; and ſo we reſt

From *Portumna* this 25th Day of *Auguſt*, 1635.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,
WENTWORTH.

R. RANELAGH. R. DILLON. GERRARD LOWTHER.
CHR. WANDESFORD. PH. MAINWARING.
AD. LOFTUS. GEO. RADCLIFFE.

P. S. We thought fit herewith to ſend you a brief Caſe of his Majeſty's Titles, to the Intent you may the more clearly underſtand the Grounds of all our paſt and future Proceedings.

A Brief of his Majeſty's Title to the Counties of Roſcommon, Sligo, Mayo *and* Gallway, *in the Province of* Connaght.

KING *Henry* III. cauſed the whole Land of *Connaght* to be ſeized into his Hands for the Treſpaſs of *Oethus*, King of *Connaght*, and afterwards in the eleventh Year of his Reign grants the ſame to *Richard de Burgo*, and his Heirs, reſerving the yearly Rent of five hundred Marks, ſaving to himſelf and his Heirs five Cantreds of the ſaid Land the beſt and neareſt to his Caſtle of *Athlone*.

By

By Virtue of which Grant *Richard de Burgo* was ſeized in Fee of twenty five Cantreds, as appears by ſundry Records in the *Exchequer* here, where the ſaid Rent of five hundred Marks for twenty five Cantreds was put in Charge. It alſo appears by an old Ledger Book of the Abbey of *Multifarnam*, that *Connaght* anciently contained thirty Cantreds. A.D.1635.

From this *Richard de Burgo* theſe twenty five Cantreds deſcended lineally to King *Edward* IV. according to the Pedigree following, *viz.*

Richard de Burgo.
Walter, called in the Statute 11 *Eliz.* in *Ireland*, *Redmond.*
Richard.
John.
William.
Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir, married to *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence.*
Philippa, their Daughter and Heir, married to *Edmond Mortimer*, Earl of *March.*
Roger Mortimer.
Anne, married to *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge.*
Richard Duke of *York.*
King *Edward* the Fourth.

And thus King *Edward* the Fourth was ſeized again of all *Connaght*, *viz.* of five Cantreds ſaved out of *de Burgo*'s Grant, which continued ſtill in the Crown, and were put in Charge in the *Exchequer* in *Ireland*, as Lands in Demeſne, and of the ſaid twenty five Cantreds by Deſcent from *de Burgo*; and the Right thereof continued in the Crown ever ſince.

But by reaſon of the continued Wars and Rebellions in *Ireland*, and eſpecially in theſe Parts, the Crown made little Benefit of theſe Lands, but the Profits were in a Manner wholly taken by the Inhabitants, moſt whereof were Rebels; and the Records and Evidences, which ſhould intitle the Crown to theſe Lands amongſt others were imbeazled out of the Treaſury of *Trim* to the Diſheriſon of the Crown: For Remedy whereof, by a Statute made in *Ireland*, 10 *Henry* VII. it was declared, that "the Lordſhip of *Connaght* was annexed to the Crown", and it was further enacted, "that it "ſhould be lawful for the King and his Heirs to enter and ſeize in all ſuch Manors, "Honours, Lordſhips, Caſtles and Tenements, Rents, Services, Moors, Meadows, Paſtures, Waters and Mills, with their Appurtenances, *&c.* appertaining to the ſaid "Lordſhip of *Connaght*, (amongſt other Things) and to ſeize all and every Manner, "Ward or Wards, Eſcheat, Waifs, Felons Goods, and all other Things appertaining or "belonging to the ſaid Lordſhip, whereof any Manner leful Title or Diſcharge of the "King's Intereſt cannot be ſhowed."

Upon all which Matters it is conceived, that the King hath good Title to all the ſaid Province, except the County of *Leitrim*, which hath lately been planted, and granted away by Letters Patents; and except Church Lands held Time out of Mind, and the Lands of religious Houſes which came to the Crown by the Statute of Diſſolutions, 33 *Henry* VIII. and are ſince granted away by Letters Patents; and alſo except ſuch other Lands as are held either under Letters Patents from the Crown, or under Conveyances from *Richard de Burgo*, or his Heirs.

The Anſwer to the Objections that may be made againſt the Plantation of Connaght, *by reaſon of the Indentures of the Compoſition, and the Letters Patents paſſed thereupon, and alſo by reaſon of the Surrenders and the Letters Patents paſſed thereupon, declaring the true State and Reaſons of the ſaid Compoſition and Surrenders.*

The COMPOSITION.

THE Commiſſion for the Compoſition bears Date the 19th of *July*, *Anno* 27 *Eliz.* when Sir *John Perrot*, Knight, was Deputy of *Ireland*, and Sir *Richard Bingham*, Knight, the Governor of *Connaght*, *&c.*

This Commiſſion gave Authority to the Commiſſioners only as followeth, *viz.* In lieu of the uncertain Ceſſe, *&c.* accuſtomed to be born to the Queen, *&c.* for the martial Government of that Country, and of the uncertain Cuttings and Spendings of the Lords upon her Subjects under their Rules, to compound according to the beſt Diſcretions of the Commiſſioners betwixt the ſaid Queen *Elizabeth* and the ſaid Lords, hers and their Freeholders, Cuſtomary Holders, and Tenants, and the Lords and their Tenants

A.D.1635. Tenants for a Charge and a Rent certain to her upon every Quarter or Quantity of Land within that Province. And further, to do in all Things as to their Diſcretions ſhould ſeem beſt, as well in the ſaid Compoſition as in the Diviſion of the Baronies into Manors; and to deviſe and lay down all and ſingular other Thing and Things that ſhall tend to the general Good and Quiet of that Country, and the good Subjects of the ſame, which after the paſſing of the ſame by Indenture Tripartite is meant to be ratified by Act of Parliament. Theſe be the only Clauſes material in the Commiſſion.

The Return of the Commiſſion bears Date 3° *Octobris* 1585.

The Indentures of Compoſition for *Connaght* are dated the 2ª of *Sept.* 27° *Eliz.*

1. It appears by theſe Indentures, that in Conſideration that Sir *John Perrot*, Knight, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland* did covenant on the behalf of the Queen, that the Chieftains, Gentlemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants, and every of them, their Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhould after the Date of thoſe Indentures be freely and wholly diſcharged, acquitted and exonerated for ever of and from all Manner of Ceſſes, Taxes, Charges, Exactions, Cuttings, Impoſitions, Purveying, Cating, Finding or Bearing of Soldiers, and from all other Burdens whatſoever, other than the Rent, Reſervations and Charges in thoſe Indentures ſpecified, and to be enacted by Parliament, the ſaid Chieftains, *&c.* did grant to Sir *John Perrot* and his Heirs, to the Uſe of the Queen's Majeſty, her Heirs and Succeſſors for ever, a yearly Rent-Charge or Sum of Money of ten Shillings Sterling out of every Quarter, *&c.*

2. And alſo not only to anſwer and bear yearly for ever to all Hoſtings, Roads, and Journeys within the Province of *Connaght*, where and at what Time they ſhould be thereunto called by the Lord Deputy, *&c.* fifty good able Footmen, well armed, upon their own proper Coſts and Charges, over and beſides the Rent aforeſaid, but alſo to anſwer and bear to all general Hoſtings proclaimed in this Realm, twenty Footmen well armed and furniſhed with Carriage and Victuals upon their own Coſts, during the Time of the ſaid general Hoſting, if the Lord Deputy, *&c.* do require the ſame.

3. It was further agreed by the ſaid Indentures, that the Names, Styles and Titles of Captainſhips and Taniotſhips, and all other *Iriſh* Authorities and Juriſdictions heretofore uſed, *&c.* together with all Elections and Cuſtomary Diviſions of Lands ſhould from thenceforth be utterly aboliſhed for ever; and that the Lands and Inheritances ſhould lineally deſcend according to the Courſe of the Common Law.

4. And the Chieftains, Gentlemen and Inhabitants ſhould ſeverally and reſpectively have, receive, and take, by Letters Patents from her Majeſty to them and their Heirs ſeverally and reſpectively, divers Lands in the Indentures ſpecified, diſcharged and free from the Compoſition, and to hold by Common Knight's Service. And that they ſhould have all Goods and Chattels of Felons, and all other Caſualties and Amerciaments, *&c.*

Memorandum, That the other Indentures made upon this Commiſſion and Compoſition are in a Manner of the ſame Tenor with theſe of *Irr Connaght*.

Obſervations upon the Commiſſion and Indenture of Compoſitions.

1. By the Commiſſion the Indentures ought to have been Tripartite, and they only are Bipartite, and conſequently the Authority given by the Commiſſion is not rightly purſued.

2. The Commiſſion for the Compoſition gave only Authority to compound for Ceſs and other Charges for the Army, *&c.* and to reduce them into a certain Rent, and no Authority given them to compound for, or to grant the Lands.

3. The Conſideration expreſſed in the Indentures of Compoſition is only the aboliſhing of Ceſs, and thoſe uncertain Charges, *&c.* on the one Part, and for a certain Rent to be yielded for the ſame on the other Part, and no Conſideration for any Grant of the Lands.

4. The Compoſition was not performed by the Chieftains, *&c.* For, *Firſt*, they did not continue the Payment of the Rent to the Queen. *Secondly*, They did not relinquiſh their *Iriſh* Cuſtoms, but continued their Taniſtſhips and *Iriſh* Juriſdictions, and took *Bonnaght*, *&c.* *Thirdly*, They took out no Patents, neither ſuffered their Lands to deſcend lineally according to the Courſe of the Common Law; but in a great Part continued the Diviſion of their Lands, according to the Cuſtom of the *Iriſh* Gavel-kind.

5. In-

5. Inſtead of conforming themſelves to the *Engliſh* Laws, *&c.* the moſt part of them went into Rebellion, manned and fortified their Caſtles againſt the Queen, practiſed with Foreign Power for Invaſion of the Land, and continued in Rebellion a long Time. Now the Compoſition, being for the Benefit of the Subject and Loſs to the Crown, ought to have been performed by the Subject. A.D.1635.

6. There is no Promiſe that the inferior Freeholders ſhould have any Patents, nor the Chieftains neither, but only ſome few of them, and that only of ſuch Lands, wherein they were to have Freedoms by the Indentures of Compoſition.

Out of theſe Obſervations upon the Commiſſion and Indentures of Compoſition all the Objections that can be made againſt the Plantation under Colour of the ſaid Compoſition may eaſily be cleared and ſatisfied.

SURRENDERS.

Obſervations upon the Surrenders.

HIS late Majeſty's Letters for the Surrenders bear date the 21ſt of *July*, *Anno* 13 *Jacobi*, 1615.

The untrue Suggeſtions and Miſinformations whereupon theſe Letters were obtained, *viz.*

1. That there was given and granted by the Indentures of Compoſition unto Queen *Elizabeth* and her Succeſſors for ever, a certain yearly Sum of Money out of every Quarter of Land within the Province of *Connaght*, Freedoms only excepted. In regard whereof it was meant, that the ſeveral Inhabitants thereof ſhould have Letters Patents to confirm their Eſtates with Reſervation of Tenures by Common Knight Service.

2. That foraſmuch as the ſaid Inhabitants have and do duely for their Parts obſerve their Conditions in making Payment yearly of the ſeveral Sums reſerved, and are contented hereafter ſo to do, but by Reaſon of the Wars and other Troubles happening in that Kingdom, they have not had the Means hitherto to paſs their ſaid Lands as was intended unto them; but have been humble Suitors unto his Majeſty to grant them that Grace and Favour.

3. That thereupon the King held himſelf bound in Honour to perform what Queen *Elizabeth* did intend unto them, in reſpect of the great yearly Revenue, which his Majeſty received out of that Country by Virtue of the ſaid Compoſition, and for that Cauſe condeſcended to their Requeſt.

Whereupon his Majeſty gave Directions as followeth, *viz.*

1. To iſſue Commiſſions to inquire what Quantity of Lands every of the ſaid Inhabitants were ſeized and poſſeſſed of: And upon Return of the ſaid Commiſſions to accept Surrenders of ſo much of the ſaid Lands as the ſaid ſeveral Perſons, ſo found to be ſo ſeized and poſſeſſed, ſhall offer to ſurrender, and thereupon to cauſe ſeveral Letters Patents, *&c.* to be made, *&c.* of the ſaid Lands ſo mentioned to be ſurrendered, *&c.* with a Saving or Reſerving to his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, the ſaid Compoſition Royal mentioned in the ſaid Indentures, and ſuch other Rents and Duties as were then anſwered to his Majeſty, to be holden of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors by Common Knight Service, with a Clauſe that no mention ſhall be made of the Surrenders.

2. That in the ſaid Grants ſhall be contained ſeveral Pardons and Grants of their ſeveral Intruſions, Fines for Alienations without Licence, mean Profits, Reliefs, Sums of Money for Reſpite of Homage, concealed Wardſhips; or elſe that the Deputy give them ſuch other effectual Diſcharges in ſome other Kind as ſhould free them and their Heirs from all future Trouble in any of his Majeſty's Courts, with this Proviſo, that they, and every of them that are to receive any Benefit thereby, ſhould firſt make ſome moderate and reaſonable Compoſitions for their ſaid ſeveral Intruſions, *&c.* with ſuch Patentees or their Aſſignees to whom any Grant hath been made of the ſame by you and other our Commiſſioners there. The fourth Part of which Compoſitions were to be reſerved to his Majeſty.

Obſervations upon the Letter.

I. To the firſt Clauſe of the Letter, *viz.* That it was meant and intended that the ſeveral Inhabitants ſhould have Letters Patents to confirm their Eſtates, *&c.* It appeareth upon

A.D. 1635. upon the View of the Commiſſion and Indentures, that there was no ſuch Intention or Meaning, neither had the Commiſſioners Power or Authority to compound for and grant the ſaid Lands; but only to compound for Ceſs and other Charges of the Army, *&c.* and in Lieu and Conſideration thereof to have a certain yearly Rent from the Poſſeſſors, *&c.*

The Inhabitants were Intruders, and had no ſuch Eſtates as could either be ſurrendered or confirmed.

2. To the ſecond, *viz.* That the Inhabitants paid the Rents and performed the Conditions on their Parts, *&c.* This Suggeſtion is untrue; for, they did not make Payment of the ſeveral Sums reſerved by the Compoſition, but the moſt Part of them took Arms, and went into Rebellion againſt the Crown as aforeſaid, and ſo continued till the Death of Queen *Elizabeth.*

3. To the third, *viz.* In reſpect of the great yearly Revenue, *&c.* the King was moved to grant, *&c.* Now it appears upon View of the Commiſſion and Indentures of Compoſition, that the Revenue was not intended to be any Rent for the Grant of the Lands, but only Compoſition in lieu of Ceſs and other Charges of the Army.

4. That Part of the Letter, which warrants the iſſuing of Commiſſions, *&c.* and accepting of Surrenders, *&c.* is grounded upon a falſe Suggeſtion. For, the Inhabitants had no Seiſin nor lawful Poſſeſſion that they could ſurrender; for, they were only Intruders upon the King's Poſſeſſion; and therefore no real Surrender being made the Patent is void. Neither had they any Eſtates to grant any Rent to the Crown. *Secondly*, if their Eſtates and Surrenders were good, then by the Surrender the Compoſition Rent, *&c.* was extinct, and then the ſaving of the Compoſition is fruitleſs, and the Compoſition Rent is loſt by thoſe Patents, and the King deceived, conceiving that he ſhould have a great Standing Revenue continue to the Crown, which is loſt and taken away by thoſe Surrenders and Letters Patents, if they were good in Law.

5. If the Inhabitants ſhall alledge, that they paid great Sums of Money to the King for the Lands, *&c.* It is anſwered, that thoſe Monies were paid to diſcharge them of the mean Profits taken by them as Intruders, which ſurmounted the Value of the Land, and not for the Lands, nor for any Grant to be made thereof. And the Sums paid did not amount to the twentieth Part of the Monies due by them to the King for the mean Profits by them received.

The Letters Patents grounded upon the ſaid Letter of 21 July, 13 Jacobi, *for Surrenders.*

Obſervations upon the Patent.

1. It appears by the Preamble of the Letters Patents, that they are grounded upon this Letter, and refer to the ſame, which Letter was obtained upon untrue Suggeſtions and Miſinformations aforeſaid.

2. The Patent is not purſuant to the Letter. For *firſt*, by the Letter the Compoſition Rent, and general and particular Hoſtings ought to be ſaved or reſerved. This ought to have been done effectually. But as the Patent is drawn, the Compoſition Rent, and the general and particular Hoſtings are loſt in Law. For, neither the one, nor the other, are reſerved nor ſaved legally; for that the Compoſition is not reſerved by way of Reſervation, but only by a Saving; which, admitting that the Surrenders be good, was extinguiſhed by the Surrender, and could not be revived by a Saving. And admitting that there were no Surrenders, or that the Surrenders were not good, then the Patent and Saving and all are void. For, by the Letter the Patents were to be granted upon the Surrenders. *Secondly*, for the general and particular Hoſtings, there is not ſo much as a Saving in the Patents, but only an Exception out of a general Clauſe of Exoneration towards the End of the Patent, which is fruitleſs and vain.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

HIS Majeſty's Pleaſure concerning the Earl of *Corke* ſignified unto me by Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*'s Letter of the 13th of *July*, his Lordſhip thought not good to deliver me, till our Meeting at *Portumna* the 16th of this Inſtant, whither both himſelf and my Lord *Clifford* came, thinking there, thorough his Preſſures and the Power the other hath with me, to mould me into what Figure himſelf beſt liked: The Copy of Mr. Secretary's Letter I here ſend you, as alſo my Anſwer thereunto, and in another Paper a ſhort Collection of all which hath paſſed in this Matter from the firſt to the laſt.

Your Lordſhip will find I have forborn to do any Thing ſuddenly, but upon another Pretence gotten Time finally to advertiſe over once more the whole to your Lordſhip; who, as hitherto, I deſire may be the only Hand, to bring the clear Knowledge of it to his Majeſty, and his final and determinate Pleaſure back to me, which untill I may receive fully upon the return of this Meſſenger, ſent to that end expreſs, I am fully reſolved not to move one Step further, ſtorm and take on as they pleaſe.

In my Entrance into this Diſcourſe, I muſt confeſs I never undertook a Buſineſs more againſt my own private Affections in all my Life. For conſidering I foreſaw how deeply the Houſe of *Cumberland* was like to participate with the Earl of *Corke* herein, and conſequently how open I laid myſelf to the Calumny of Tongues, not only as a Forſaker but a Proſecutor too of my neareſt Friends, had it been poſſible for me to ſettle my Mind, that I might conceal this Buſineſs and preſerve thoſe Duties I owe to God, that Faith and Integrity which I ſhall ever exerciſe towards the Honour and Juſtice of my Maſter, the Safety and good Government of this People, I would have been the laſt Man in the World that ſhould have awakened this Cauſe, or brought it forth in Judgment againſt the Earl.

Again, if in the Condition it now ſtands, I could find any Reaſons, which with Honeſty and Faith I might preſs for the laying aſleep any further Proſecution in this Cauſe, I ſhould ſet them forth with a much better Will and more to my own Contentment, than I ſhall now thoſe, which as this Caſe is, I am conſtrained humbly to offer to be conſidered.

Indeed I never had ſo hard a Part to play in all my Life, but come what pleaſe God and the King, neither Alliance, Friendſhip or other thing (as I remember formerly to have written to your Grace) ſhall be ever able to ſeparate me from the Service of God, or my Maſter, or perſuade me to quench the Flame in another Man's Houſe, by taking the Fire of his Guilt into my own Bowels.

As in the general there are few Things which advance the Service of great Princes more, than where their Directions to their Miniſters are preſerved clear, uniform and without variation, by that Means raiſing in the Servant a Confidence and Aſſurance upon the Conſtancy and Perſeverance of the Maſter, than which, certainly, there is not any Thing of greater Credit, Courage or Comfort, to take along with us thorough all thoſe Difficulties and Straits, we muſt reſolve to meet with and paſs over in managing the weighty Affairs of State; ſo in this Particular, if now after all this, the Earl by the Preſſure of his Friends on that Side ſhould ſtop the Proceedings in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, eſcape the Puniſhment in this Cauſe, and ſhake his Majeſty from his former Counſels and Reſolutions, the Conſequences of it would be paſſing bad.

The Church would not only be diſpoſſeſſed of *Yougball*, but thoſe Endeavours, which have kindled of late for the reſtoring thereof, be again altogether quenched and ſmothered under the Apprehenſion and Preſſures of great and powerful Adverſaries: Whereas if the Earl be brought to Judgment, it will quicken them more and more, when they ſhall ſee no Perſon is ſo great as to eſcape the Eye and Diſcipline of his Majeſty's Juſtice; and of greateſt Conſideration is this, ſeeing 'till we have an able Clergy, well provided of Means, we are not in Judgment to hope for a Reformation either in Religion or Manners.

It will be a Blemiſh upon the Adminiſtration of his Majeſty's Juſtice in this Kingdom, and raiſe an overweening in Perſons of Power, as if our Authority were ſet rather over the Poor than over them, a Belief they are upon all Occaſions ready to flatter them-

A.D.1635. themſelves into, and hath hitherto been a great Stop and Diſturbance to the free and ſteddy Courſe of Juſtice on this Side.

If theſe Outlets into *England* be opened, other than in Caſes of Appeal after Judgment (and then God forbid but we ſhould be accountable for the juſt Diſcharge ofour Truſts and Conſciences as his Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to ordain) it will not only fill you there with Importunity of Suitors, but infinitely diſtract the Affairs, and diſcourage his Majeſty's Servants here, and in fine, as may be feared, bring this ill Conſequence upon his Majeſty, that either he muſt depart of his own Rights and the Grounds of Wiſdom and Truth, or elſe be forced immediately himſelf to deny their unjuſt Demands and Purſuits, which might more handſomely be done here by us at the firſt Hand, and ſo take the negative Part altogether off his Majeſty to ourſelves.

The Commonwealth ſhall loſe a publick Example, which is more than needful to ſtay the Stomachs of theſe Eaters, and thorough which his Majeſty's Juſtice may be magnified, his Piety ſhed forth itſelf to the Joy and Comfort of this People, who naturally are in no Caſe better pleaſed, than where they ſee Right may be had againſt one of their great Lords, a Bleſſing, God knows, which they have ſeldom heretofore been acquainted with.

The private compounding, and commuting Penance as it were, is for the moſt Part neither ſo honourable, nor yet ſo profitable, as when in an open and fair way Things fall into publick Judgment. Sure I am, in all my ſmall Obſervation, Calumny hath ever underboard ſnarled, and ſnatched ſomething of Truth or Beauty from thoſe cloſer and ſtiller kind of Proceedings. So as indeed I am againſt them in all Men's Caſes once agitated in the publick Courts of his Majeſty's Juſtice, and therefore ſhall never begin any of them, until I have firſt conſulted his Majeſty, and had his Warrant therein.

Laſtly, not to omit the leaſt as well as the greateſt, it imports his Majeſty's Service, it may be, as much, to preſerve the Credit of a Deputy, engaged with his Privity in a juſt and honourable Proceeding, as the Perſon of this Earl. And ſurely I owe ſo much Teſtimony to Truth, and to my own Modeſty, as to acknowledge, that if any Service ſince my coming over hath been effected, or graciouſly accepted by his Majeſty, it hath been altogether and intirely his own, I cannot, I do not aſcribe any Part to myſelf, for being pleaſed to give me more Hearing and Truſt in the Affairs of this Kingdom than ſome of thoſe that went before me in this Government. The outward Opinion and Belief of this, hath made me the better able to accompliſh his own good Will and Pleaſure, myſelf having performed no other Duty than doth the obedient Inſtrument in the Hand of a ready and ſkillful Workman. And ſo ſoon again as Men ſhall but think me loſt in my Credit with my Maſter, inſtantly I become as uſeleſs and dead to theſe Affairs, as is the Rule and Square laid aſide by the Owner that formerly imployed them in the diſpoſing and ordering his Work.

So now then upon the whole Matter, my humble Opinion is thus, if the Earl do not prove the Conſent of Warden and Fellows to the Grant of Fee-Farm now in queſtion, then I judge it of abſolute Neceſſity, the Cauſe proceed to open and publick Cenſure of Juſtice: If the Earl ſufficiently prove this Conſent, in that Caſe I humbly crave Leave intirely to ſubmit it to his Majeſty's Goodneſs. Only this humble and earneſt Requeſt I make in behalf of this State, that whether his Majeſty reſolve a publick Proſecution in the ordinary Way of Juſtice, or privately to fold it up in Favour of the Earl, that his Majeſty would be pleaſed to commit it altogether to our managing here; and that in neither Caſe, ſuch a Prejudice be put upon us by the Endeavours and Preſſures of the Earl and his Friends, as if we were not worthy his Majeſty's Truſt in his Cauſe; which Suit granted, I will become accountable to his Majeſty, in caſe he order a publick Proceeding, that the whole Courſe ſhall be in every Part of it honourable and juſt: In caſe his Majeſty direct a private one, then ſo to provide that the College Poſſeſſions ſhall be wholly reſtored; the Warden, Fellows and Choriſters again ſettled by his Majeſty's Goodneſs, as indeed a ſecond, according to the pious Ends and Purpoſes of the firſt Founder; cauſe the Earl to pay at leaſt 10000 *l.* into the *Exchequer* for his Majeſty's Uſe, which under Favour, either way, I believe will be as much as you on that Side would effect, had you it there amongſt you.

I fear it may be thought I have dwelt too long on this Subject, and that I apprehend a Change in his Majeſty's Counſels, more than there is Cauſe; yet albeit I be very particular, and ſo the longer about it, I truſt the great Conſequence, I conceive this Cauſe carries with it, may obtain my Excuſe in the former, and for the latter I do not, nor indeed

indeed ever had Cauſe to doubt it, ſince I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty, acknowledging the Ways he hath been pleaſed to go with me, as in themſelves moſt wiſe and juſt, ſo have they been ſo full of Grace and Truſt, as all this I write is to a far different End, ſtill more and more to confirm and incite the conſtant Endeavours of myſelf and others, in ſo noble and every Ways warranted a Proſecution, rather than that I believe his Majeſty's pious Reſolutions are by any Means to be ſhaken therein. So I reſt, A.D. 1636.

Portumna, 26th of *Aug.* 1635.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

SINCE my laſt, I have been for the moſt Part in the Country, and ſometimes at Court, where the greateſt News was lately, that the King is very ſenſible of the Wrongs our Merchants receive daily at Sea, by the *French*: For, beſides the great Ship that was taken upon the Coaſt of *Barbary* by the *French* Cardinal's Couſin, who was Admiral of three Ships, many others have been made Prize, and lately a *Dover* Man paſſing to *Calais* was taken, and the Men put to the Torture, by the Violence whereof a Confeſſion was wrung out of them, that they were bound for *Dunkirk*; a Barbariſm equal to that of *Amboyna*. Hereupon my Lord General had Commiſſion ſent him from *Saliſbury* to chaſe, call in, ſink or fire any *French* that come in his Way, untill theſe Wrongs be repaired. They ſay, he hath Order alſo to ſtay *Hollanders* for the Affront, or rather Act of Hoſtility, they did lately in the North Parts by offering to take a *Dunkirker* from out of one of the King's Chambers, and landing armed Men upon our Coaſts.

There went a great Fleet of *Dunkirkers* lately amongſt the *Holland Buſſes*, and made ſuch an Havock of them, that above one hundred were taken and ſunk, having but four Men of War to guard them, while the reſt were imployed to join with the *French* Fleet, and flouriſh in our Seas.

The *Sconce* holds out toughly, and I believe will hardly be regained; for the *Spaniard* ſeldom caſts up what he hath once ſwallowed, I am ſo far acquainted with the State of his Stomach. There hath been no way left unattempted by Battery, Sapping and Fire Works; but ſince nothing will do by Land, they have recourſe to the Water, in which kind of Stratagems they are moſt expert, to find a way to make both the Rivers meet and ſwell up, and ſo drown it by Cataracts. Beſides leſt this fail, they intend to cut a Dike four Miles long to divert the Courſe of the *Rhine*, to make all Ships deſcend from *Germany* by that Arm, and then a Fig for the Fort. But this muſt needs be a Work of Time, and a vaſt Expence, and to be performed upon the Charge of the *Amſterdamiſts* whom it moſt concerns, for they made every Year of the Toll upon the River above 300,000 Crowns. The Prince of *Orange* hath left Count *William* before it ſtill, but is gone himſelf. And they ſpeak of certain odd Paſquils that are diſperſed of him in *Amſterdam*, being painted with a *French* Doublet and a *Spaniſh* Hoſe with this Motto, *Infidus Utrique*. The Infant Cardinal on the other Side is retired to *Bruxels*, for Victuals grew ſcant, which made Sickneſſes to grow rife in his Army; and the Marquis *d'Aitona*, who was his chief Prop and Guide is lately dead. Beſides, the *French* have made deep Incurſions into *Artois* and *Hainault*, but I do not hear that they have faſtened upon any thing yet. The Imperial General was beleagring *Deux-Ponts* in the *Palatinate*, and having reduced it to that Exigent that they began to parley, the Town, being upon Point of Rendition was relieved, the Siege raiſed, and *Gallas* put to Flight by *Saxen Weymar* and thoſe *French* Troops, that went lately to *Germany* under the Command of Monſieur *de la Valette*: In the Action the *Imperialiſts* loſt above 1000 of their *Arriere*, and ſome Baggage and Munition. The *French* have thriven alſo lately towards *Italy*, the Duke of *Rohan* hath taken all the *Valteline*, and is newly ſtruck into *Tyrol* with Succeſs. And in *Italy* itſelf Monſieur *de Crequy* with the Aſſiſtance of the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Parma* and *Mantua*, hath invaded the Territories of *Milan*, and made ſome Incurſion into that Part of *Lombardy*. So that it appears the *French* go ſeriouſly to work with the *Spaniard* every way.

A.D.1635. way. But I do not hear that the *Spaniard* hath aſſaulted any Part of his Country yet; but they write, the King of *Hungary*, now having ſeen his Siſter married to *Bavaria*, comes thundering down upon *Champagne* and *Burgundy*, and hopes to make *France* the Stage of a Winter War. In the Interim *France* prepares roundly to receive him. The Treaty of Peace betwixt the *Pole* and *Swede* is ſtill hovering; but they write, the *Swede* deſires to conclude it though to his Diſadvantage, becauſe he may ſtrike again into *Germany* to be quit with the Duke of *Saxe*; and they ſay, *Bannier* with the Remnant of the *Laplanders* hath already ſet upon his Skirts. While poor *Europe* tears thus her own Bowels, the great *Turk* is gone out of her into *Aſia* in Perſon againſt the *Perſian*, taking Advantage, it ſeems, of theſe Diſſentions amongſt Chriſtian Princes, for Continuance whereof, it is always one of the chiefeſt Part of his Litany.

For home Occurrences, our Ambaſſadors that were deſigned, one for *Spain*, the other for *France*, are at laſt departed. There are ſhortly expected two of the *Hogben Mogben* of the States of *Holland* here in quality of Ambaſſadors. The two *French* Marquiſſes are ſtill here. Sir *John Harvey*, Governor of *Virginia*, being invited on board of a Ship, was ſuddenly carried away, and is newly brought into *England*; the Company alledge, he was a *Marylander*, that is, one that favoured too much my Lord *Baltimore*'s Plantation to their Prejudice; but it is ill taken that the Company of their own Authority ſhould hurry him away in that Manner. Mr. Chancellor of the *Dutchy* after his long *Weſtminſter* Siege to my Lady *Dorcheſter*, removed it to *London*, and there quickly ſped, being married this Week to Alderman *Perry*'s Widow. The Maſter of the *Rolls* and Attorney of the *Court of Wards*, 'tis thought, will hardly live to ſee the next Term. This is all that offers itſelf for the preſent: Therefore I ceaſe to treſpaſs further upon your Lordſhip's Patience, but never to be

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, Aug. 29, 1635. *moſt humble and ready Servant,*

JAMES HOWELL.

Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my laſt of the end of *July* from *Hatfield* I omitted to advertiſe your Lordſhip, that the Lord *Maynard* was joined with the Earl of *Warwick* in the Lord Lieutenancy of *Eſſex* by his Majeſty's Command and eſpecial Favour to that Lord. The late Lord Treaſurer held that Place with *Warwick*, and they hold it convenient, there ſhould be two ſtill in that County, though I believe my Lord of *Warwick* and his Brother *Holland* were ſomewhat troubled at it.

Dr. *Corbett*, Biſhop of *Norwich* is dead, ſo is Dr. *Sibbs*, Lecturer in *Gray's-Inn*, who was alſo Maſter of a College in *Cambridge*, into whoſe Place the Fellows there elected Dr. *Brownrig* a famous Scholar; but Mr. *Creyton* a *Scot*, an Eminent Scholar of that Univerſity, Fellow of *Trinity* College and *Greek* Reader there, procured his Majeſty's Letter to diſpenſe with him for his Country, and that he was not Batchelor of Divinity, and to elect him into the Headſhip. But the Election was done before he returned from Court, ſo he kept his Letter and never ſhowed it: Yet hath the Election been queſtioned, and by Command referred to ſome Maſters of Colleges in that Univerſity. I hear it will hold for *Brownrig*. They ſpeak of Dr. *Wren* to remove to *Norwich*, and Dr. *Warner* to be Biſhop of *Hereford*. But ſince I came to *Petworth*, I find that Biſhop *Montague*, who is the Biſhop here and Parſon of *Petworth* too, hath a Mind to remove to *Norwich*, ſo he could get a Son-in-law of his into the Parſonage of *Petworth*, it being worth 600*l.* a Year, and in the Gift of the College of *Eaton*; but Sir *Henry Wotton* hath a great Mind to the Parſonage.

Our Fleet returned about the Middle of laſt Month, *Auguſt*, into the *Downs* to take in a Supply of freſh Victuals, out they muſt again for two Months more, having Inſtructions a little to correct the Inſolences of the *French* and *Dutch* Seamen, who have in ſeveral Parts uſed our *Engliſh* Merchants very uncivilly, I may call it barbarouſly. The *Dutch* at *Scarborough*, of which Complaint came to the Lords, and the *French* put live Matches to the Fingers Ends of ſome *Engliſh* Sailors to make them confeſs, being loaded with Timber, and tell to what Place they were bound. Yet the Lord *Sligo* is

gone

gone into *France* and ſeated there; the Lord *Aſhton* is now ready alſo to take Shipping at *Portſmouth*, where Captain *Porter* attends him to carry him to *Lisbon*. As Things now ſtand, he will be much welcomer into *Spain* than the other into *France*. A.D. 1635.

All the Shires in *England* are rated by the Lords, and Writs gone down already to ceſs and gather Monies for ſetting out the King's Ships the next Spring. I doubt not but Mr. *Rayſton* hath ſent your Lordſhip a Tranſcript thereof, otherwiſe I would. The whole Sum, if they can get the Money, comes to two hundred eighteen thouſand five hundred Pounds, your County of *York* twelve thouſand Pounds, *London* and *Middleſex* twenty one thouſand five hundred Pounds; Ships forty five, Mariners ſeven thouſand one hundred and three. A notable Revenue, if it be paid every Year, far better than Tonnage and Poundage, and yet that is paid too.

Gallas hath had ill Succeſs in the *Palatinate*, he was beaten there by Duke *Bernard*, his Camp routed, and many of his Soldiers ſlain. Yet the Emperor hath given the Electoral Dignity to the Duke of *Bavaria*, as alſo the *Upper Palatinate*, and the *Lower* to the Infant Cardinal, which hath cauſed the King here to ſend Mr. *Taylor*, who ſerved here as Agent to the Infant Cardinal, both to the Emperor and to his Maſter about the Buſineſs of the *Palatinate*.

Yet the Prince of *Orange* cannot get *Schenckſconce*, though he hath uſed, and doth uſe his beſt Endeavours to regain it. It is thought he will hardly carry it this Summer.

The Marquis *de Aitona* died this Month of a Fever, ſome ſaid of the Plague, for that is much in their Army: His Body is brought to *Bruſſels* to be interred: A brave Gentleman, of whom that Side will have a great Loſs; but let him go. The Armies of the Prince of *Orange* and the Infant Cardinal were never weaker, they are almoſt ſtarved for want of Bread.

The King hath been at *Woodſtock*, and now both Courts are met at *Windſor*, where he will end his Hunting, then to *Hampton-Court*, from whence the 4th of *October* they remove to *London*, where his Majeſty will leave the Queen, he being reſolved to go to *Royſton* to hunt and hawk until *Alhallontide*.

The Earl of *Holland*, aſſiſted by Judge *Finch* and Mr. Juſtice *Bridgeman*, ſat a whole Week at *Winchester*, where he kept his Juſtice Seat for the *New Foreſt*, and the reſt of the Foreſt of that County, but have not ended, being to meet again the 2d of *October*. All goes well as they could wiſh; yet I ſhould be ſorry my Lord of *Southampton*'s Manor of *Beawly* ſhould come to be Foreſt, it would be a great Loſs unto him. Mr. *Maſon* is, and wholly hath been of his Counſel, and his Majeſty hath given him Leave to make as ſtrong a Defence for my Lord as he can, it was put off only for that. The Buſineſs for *Rockingham* Foreſt, and other Foreſts in *Northamptonſhire* is put off until *Eaſter* Week.

The Sheriffs of *London* have had a Writ ſent unto them, to diſtrain the Fine ſet in the *Star-Chamber* upon the City of *London* for the Buſineſs of *Londonderry*. They are moſt willing to do their Duties, and have ſent often to his Majeſty's Attorney General to adviſe them how to proceed, but yet nothing is done. Some great Difficulty there is in the Buſineſs, ſuch a Sum as ſeventy thouſand Pounds is not quickly raiſed. The City hath alſo received lately a Command from the King to build up *London-Bridge*, which will coſt five thouſand Pounds. This troubles them too, for they know not where to raiſe ſo much Money. My Lord *Newburgh*, Chancellor of the Dutchy, hath got one of their Widows, an Alderman's Widow, worth in good Eſtate ten thouſand Pounds, whom this laſt Week he married.

My Lord *Cottington*, about a Fortnight ſince, entertained the Queen and all her Court at Dinner at *Hanworth*, where ſhe was well pleaſed. The little Treaſurer Sir *Thomas Edmondes* hath lately buried his only Son, in whom he was moſt unfortunate, therefore no great Loſs to him. For, of all young Men that ever I heard of, he was the moſt given to Drunkenneſs, no Counſel, no Advice able to recall him from that filthy beaſtly Sin. Alſo Mr. Comptroller Sir *Henry Vane*'s eldeſt Son hath left his Father, his Mother, his Country, and that Fortune which his Father would have left him here, and is for Conſcience ſake gone into *New-England*, there to lead the reſt of his Days, being about twenty Years of Age. He had abſtained two Years from taking the Sacrament in *England*, becauſe he could get no body to adminiſter it to him ſtanding. He was bred up at *Leyden*, and I hear that Sir *Nathaniel Rich* and Mr. *Pymme* have done him much hurt in their Perſuaſions this Way. God forgive them for it, if they be guilty.

I hear

A.D.1635. I hear that now at *Michaelmas*, his Majeſty intends to call the Biſhop of *London* to be one of his Privy-Council, which I am very glad of, for he hath the good Opinion of every Man.

I will tell your Lordſhip ſomewhat from *York*; Sir *John Melton*, the Secretary there hath buried his Wife, laſt Year ſhe brought him two Boys at a Birth; this laſt Month two Boys and a Girl, three at one Birth, which are all alive and well, but ſhe died.

There is a Lottery going up at *London*, Sir *Henry Mildmay* and Alderman *Hammerſley* have, by his Majeſty's Command, the Overſight of it. It is to raiſe four or five thouſand Pounds for the bringing of Water in a covered arched Vault from above *Hodſdon*, ſeventeen Miles from *London*, to the City and to *Whitehall*. A Project of Mr. *Gage*'s, which he had in Contemplation theſe ſeven Years. It is he that hath obtained this Lottery to advance that publick Work, although he and his Partners will go away with the Profit.

My moſt noble Lord the Earl of *Northumberland* preſents his Service to your Lordſhip; his Lady is in daily Expectation to be brought to Bed. If God ſend them a Son, you ſhall hear of it from me, God willing; if otherwiſe ſome body elſe ſhall ſend the News. Though I but ſeldom hear from your Lordſhip, yet I hope you are well, and that I ſtand right in your Favour and good Opinion. In Aſſurance whereof I am,

My Lord,

Petworth, Sept. 1ſt, 1635. *your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I HAVE at this Time little Occaſion of writing, having anſwered all your Diſpatch as it were but with a *Placet*; for your Opinion as well as your Work did pleaſe Us all here, ſo that this is rather to give Authority to what the Secretaries anſwer you than to be one itſelf. Only I will aſſure you, that you ſhall never want that Countenance, which your Service requires, as at this Time *Clanricard*, *Cork*, *Wilmot* and *Mountnorris*, muſt(though unwillingly) witneſs to you; and ſo I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

*Hampton-Court, Sept.*30, 1635. CHARLES R.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy and Commiſſioners of Plantation.*

Right Honourable,

THE Letter of the 25th of *Auguſt*, ſubſcribed by you the Lord Deputy and the reſt of the Commiſſioners, though it contained many Leaves, yet in Subſtance was compendious, and ſo full withal, that it gave great Satisfaction to his Majeſty, and all thoſe that attended him in this Buſineſs. So as in general you may take Notice that his Majeſty moſt graciouſly accepteth the good Service you have done in *Connaght*; and for ſuch Particulars as may require further Anſwer, the chief Points are here expreſſed.

The three Counties of *Roſcommon*, *Sligo*, and *Mayo*, which ſo readily found his Majeſty's juſt Title, deſerve his Majeſty's Favour, which you will ſignify as Occaſion ſhall require for the Incouragement of them and others.

For *Gallway*, the Sheriff for his packed Jury well deſerveth to pay the Fine, which you have laid upon him, and the Jury are properly returned into the *Caſtle-Chamber* as cenſurable in that Court.

If the boaſting Words of the Viſcount *Clanmorris* can be proved againſt him, it will be fit ſuch Men ſhould know, they are accountable for ſuch Boldneſs.

The Proclamation is allowed as made ſeaſonably, and to good Purpoſe, againſt thoſe that neglect to take the Benefit thereof. A.D.1635.

The Scarcity of Proteſtants, and Plenty of Prieſts and Jeſuits in *Gallway* is very conſiderable, which may be reformed by ordering the Plantation in ſuch Manner as you adviſe. And ſuch Counſellors at Law as have ſo frowardly and maliciouſly oppoſed the King's Title, are juſtly to be preſſed, either to take the Oath of Supremacy to acknowledge they live under their natural King, or elſe to be ſuſpended from their Practice, as not fit Men to profeſs the Law for others, which themſelves will not obey.

For the original Cauſe of this direct Combination againſt the Intereſts of the Crown, the Reaſons you have collected are very worthy Conſideration: and thoſe Agents which laboured to withdraw the Gentlemen from their Reſolution to find for the King, are fit to be enquired after, and taught to know themſelves; eſpecially, he that plucked the Juryman by his Sleeve, to the open Affront of Juſtice, deſerveth not only the Fine you ſet upon him, but ſuch further Cenſure, with the reſt, as the *Caſtle-Chamber* ſhall inflict. And there he that you have noted to be Leader and Director of the Gang muſt be eſpecially conſidered of.

The Advice you give to purſue the Plantation with Intention and Severity to make better Way in all the reſt; and your Confidence that the factious Oppoſition, which hath been made, will turn to the great Advantage of his Majeſty's Affairs, is very well accepted. And his Majeſty requireth you accordingly to proceed, and not to doubt the Acceptation of any under-hand Aſſent or Submiſſion, nor any thing that may prejudice or blemiſh publick Juſtice in this Cauſe. And if the Proclamation, which his Majeſty well approveth, ſhall by any be diſobeyed, or not complied with, you are to proceed againſt them legally in the *Exchequer* in ſuch Sort as you propound.

To ſtay the coming over into *Ireland* of the Earl and his Son 'till this Service be performed, I have, by his Majeſty's Commandment, written to them both not to tranſport themſelves thither 'till they know his further Pleaſure.

That a greater Proportion of Land ſhould be taken from the pretended Owners in the County of *Gallway* than in the reſt is thought juſt and reaſonable for the Reaſons you alledge. And your Reſolution to put the King's Title to a legal Trial is very well approved, with ſuch Seizures as you intend both againſt the Jurors, and againſt all others that will not lay hold of the Grace offered them by the Proclamation.

For thoſe Particulars which you think conſiderable before actual Seizure be made, or any Declaration publiſhed which tendeth thereunto, your Opinions will be expected as you deſire. And his Majeſty alloweth both the repairing of the Fort of *Gallway*, and the diſpoſing of the Companies you mention; and alſo the tranſpoſing of the Earl's Companies, and his Son's there, and at *Athlone*, in ſuch Manner as you adviſe.

For the Addition of two hundred to the Horſe Troops, his Majeſty doth not diſlike it, but thinketh it conſiderable for the Reaſons you alledge; yet he would firſt be certified what will be the certain yearly Charge with thoſe Deductions which you mention; and thereupon you ſhall receive his further Pleaſure in that Point.

The Reduction of thoſe Preſidential Powers to conform them to the Government is thought very fit to be provided for in a due Time: But not now ſeaſonable to be done all at once.

Theſe are the Particulars to which you require Anſwer: In the reſt you have a general Approbation. And as his Majeſty moſt graciouſly accepteth the great Pains you have all taken, ſo he obſerveth in particular the Names ſubſcribed to be ſuch, as in all Services, have ſhewed that Forwardneſs, which he will not forget; ſo I take Leave, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Hampton-Court 30th of *Sept.* 1635.

and your Honours humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Colonel Preſton.

SIR,

I AM both glad you came ſhort of that unfortunate Encounter betwixt the *French* and Prince *Thomaſo*, and that you had ſo great a Share in the Honour regain'd upon them again before *Louvain*; for I have it from all Hands acknowledged your-ſelf and Regiment ſerved there gallantly and with great Succeſs.

The *French*, it ſeems, carried their Victory ſo abominably, as all the Miſchiefs light upon them ſince are looked at as juſt Judgments befallen them for their Impieties, which in my Eſtimation would be to me in ſuch a Caſe a greater Grief than the very Thing itſelf, by how much to ſuffer as an ill-doer, is worſe than all the Puniſhment due for it.

I will ſend for Captain *Tyrrell*, and acquaint him how badly his Son hath dealt with you, and let him know that if he do not ſo deal with his Son as to do you right, both he and his Son ſhall ſmart for it, if it lye in my Power, as perhaps I am able to ſhew him how it will.

The other Captains that perform not Contract with you, if you ſend over your Papers, and that ſome may be intruſted to follow your Buſineſs, believe me you ſhall have Juſtice ſpeedily and effectually, or any other reſpect whereby I may ſhew you how truly I am

Dublin, this 1ſt of *October*, 1635. *Your very faithful Friend,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I RECEIVED your Letters of the 10th of *September* by Mr. *Raylton*, your Agent, and have alſo received your Letters of the 13th of the ſame, by the Care of Cap-tain *Price*, though himſelf hath not yet advanced his Journey ſo far as *London*, when he appears he will appear in his Likeneſs, taking the Air of his own Country in the Way. But in truth, my Lord, I am glad that your Lordſhip liketh and writeth of him as you do, for I hold him to be a Man of a good free Heart.

In both your Letters I find ſo much of your Nobleneſs as hath ſettled me in a ſure Confidence of a right Underſtanding from your Lordſhip; it troubleth me when I find myſelf miſtaken by any, much more by one whom I ſo much honour and eſteem; and therefore theſe your Letters have afforded me a very great Meaſure of Content-ment, and I do very humbly thank you for them.

Of Mr. *Moor*'s Writings I ſhall not be able to write any further until the Term, I underſtand they are already come to *London* though I have not received them; but if I had, 'till the Party whom they concern come to Town, I could not make much uſe of them; but ſo ſoon as he cometh I will look into that Buſineſs, and will preſume to advertiſe you, and crave your further Help (if there be Cauſe) for putting that Matter to a juſt and equal End.

Concerning Mr. *Shiletoe*, though there was ſo much brought to me long ſince as made me write of him as I did, yet I may brag ſo much of my own Charity, that he never fared the worſe for it by any Word or Deed from me; and in truth, the Reſpect I bear to your Lordſhip prevailed ſo far as I never ſo much as aſked him any Queſtion about it; for I would not that any Alteration of Countenance, much leſs any Speech of mine, ſhould either cool his Zeal in your Service, or give him Occaſion or Colour to ſay ſo. And now upon that which I received from your Lordſhip I am ſatisfied that his Indiſcretions, whatſoever they were, reached not ſo far as into *Ireland*, and I am reſolved whatſoever was on this Side Sea to bury and forget.

Of the Words whereof I formerly writ, I did write as neither believing or regard-ing them. It was far from my Thought to imagine that any Man whom your Lord-ſhip could think worthy of ſo much Truſt as you write, would in the leaſt Meaſure abuſe your Truſt, much leſs upon a Paſſage which only concerned Juſtice *Vernon*,

draw

draw me, and all the Judges, and all the Profeſſion of the Law within ſuch a Laſh. My End was only to let you ſee, that a detracting Tongue might faſten on you as well as me, and I have my End that you do ſo nobly and rightly apprehend it. A.D.1635.

By a Letter and Caſe therein, which my Wife received from your Lordſhip, you have put on me a ſtrict Obligation to acquit myſelf therein with all poſſible Care and Sincerity, according to the Confidence you repoſe in me, which the little Leiſure I had to think of that Caſe by reaſon of my Attendance at *Hampton-Court*, and ſome intricateneſs in the Caſe hath not permitted me to do before the coming of the Pacquet, and therefore I am inforced to crave Pardon for not anſwering it now, but indeed to do it as ſpeedily as I can. And with Preſentment of my Service, I am

Your Lordſhip's

Canbury, Oct. 1ſt, 1635. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

THO. COVENTRY, C.S.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt dated the beginning of *September* from *Petworth*, there died in *London* Mr. *Trumball*, Clerk of the Council; ſome were named inſtantly to his Place; Sir *William Boſwell* Agent in the *Low Countries*, a very able Man; *Laurence Whitaker* and others; but Mr. *Nicholas*, who was Secretary to the Duke of *Buckingham* as Admiral, and ſince his Death hath attended the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, is the likelieſt Man to carry it by his Majeſty's ſpecial Favour. The Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* miſcarried at *Newhall*, where ſhe and her young Lord have lain conſtantly all this long Vacation. From the other Side it is written, that Sir *William Withepool* fought a ſingle Duel with Captain *Tate*, who was ſecond to Sir *Arthur Gorge*, when he went over about *Chriſtmas* laſt to fight, and killed him. Alſo before *Schenckſconce*, Sir *John Gibſon* a Captain is ſlain, Sir *Simon Harcourt* ſhot into the Mouth, Part of his Tongue carried away, yet he is like to live. Dr. *Wren* is to be Biſhop of *Norwich*, tranſlated from *Hereford* thither, but *Hereford* ſtands yet empty.

Our Fleet lay a Fortnight in *Stokes Bay* by *Portſmouth*; your Friend my Lord *Conway* writ thence to *Petworth*, both to my Lord of *Northumberland* and to myſelf, he hungred for ſome Land News, and I gave him a good Refection. They had convoyed ſome *Spaniſh* Merchants into *Dunkirk*, whom the *French* and the *Dutch* had a great mind to have intercepted, for which both thoſe Nations were very angry with our Fleet, and muttered as though they would do ſomewhat upon us, if the Fleet continued at Sea; this Year, 'tis thought, they will not be able: So Order is gone lately from his Majeſty to recall my Lord of *Lindſey*, and Sir *William Monſon* with their two Squadrons of Ships: Only Sir *John Pennington* with his eight Ships ſhall keep the narrow Seas this Winter.

Strong Reports there were both through *London* and all the Country over, that at the King's coming to *Hampton-Court* a Lord Treaſurer ſhould be declared, and the Staff given to my Lord *Cottington*, but no ſuch Matter: For ought I can hear, his Majeſty intends to continue the Commiſſion.

My Lord of *Holland* the 3d of *October* is commanded to *Wincheſter*, to finiſh his Juſtice Seat for the *New-Foreſt*, where more eſpecially comes in queſtion the Manor of *Bewly*. My Lord of *Southampton* hath been at Court about it; it much concerns him in his Fortune, it yields him now from his Tenants 2500 *l.* a Year; if it ſhould prove Foreſt, it would yield but 500 *l.* yearly. So that his *French* Wife with whom he had little, and this Buſineſs would utterly ruin him in his Fortune. But howſoever it go, I hope his Majeſty will be ſo merciful unto him, that he will confer ſome ſpecial Marks of his Favour to make him ſubſiſt, and live like an Earl and Peer of *England*.

The Aldermen ſome of them have been at Court about the Compounding of *Londonderry* Fine, deſiring to know, what his Majeſty will demand, but they were remitted and bid to conſider of it themſelves, receiving further Directions from the Lords to make ſuch an Offer as ſhould be fit for his Majeſty to receive, and for them to tender.

In

A.D.1635. In *London* this laſt Week there was a great training of the military Companies of that City. The King went to ſee them, he dined at *Bradborn*'s, the moſt remarkable Silkman of *Cheapſide*. All the Companies paſſed from *Smithfield* through *Cheapſide*, and ſo into the Fields: So that his Majeſty had a full View of them. In the Fields an unlucky Accident fell amongſt them, a Barrel of Gunpowder fired, ſlew five or ſix, and burnt and blaſted at leaſt forty.

The Lord *Wimbledon* is lately married to a young Gentlewoman, Daughter to Sir *Edward Zouch*, who died about a Year ſince; her Mother is a *Dane*, one that ſerved Queen *Anne* in her Bedchamber, I knew her well, an homely Woman, but being very rich, *Zouch* married her for her Wealth.

Will your Lordſhip hear ſome *Iriſh* News? My Correſpondent in *London* writes thus, (for, ſince Mr. *Porye*'s Death I have ſet up another, who makes good Benefit of it, and in gratitude to me, he writes to me every Week, whiles I am out of *London*, whereſoever I am.) My Lord Deputy of *Ireland* is returned from his Progreſs out of *Connaght*: Three of thoſe Counties, the Juries there, have found for the King, always reſerving all valid Patents, all Compoſitions under his Majeſty's, or his Predeceſſors Hands, all Graces of former Kings and Queens, which are to be pleaded in the *Exchequer* in *Ireland*. But the Jury, that ſhould have found all that County of *Gallway* for the King, have found it againſt him, approving and allowing thoſe Charters and Copies of Charters which were produced before them: For which Partiality of thoſe Jurors, the Deputy hath ſet a Fine of 1000 *l.* upon the High Sheriff, and 500 *l.* apiece upon every one of thoſe Jurors; and his Lordſhip hath alſo given Order, that they ſhould be brought into the *Star-Chamber* at *Dublin*.

I hear that the younger Counteſs of *Devonſhire* ſhall marry the Lord *Byning*, whoſe Father is now Earl of *Haddington*, one of the richeſt Subjects the King hath in that Kingdom; but by a former Wife, who died not above a Year ſince, he hath ſix or ſeven Children. So that this Lady hath no great Match of him, except ſhe be tipt in Love with him, who neither is of any extraordinary Perſonage. My Lady *Killegrew* alſo at Court will have an Huſband: It was ſaid, ſhe ſhould have my Lord *Barrett*, but he married this Vacation, as my laſt Letter told your Lordſhip, an Alderman's Widow; now they ſay, ſhe ſhall have Sir *Thomas Stafford*, who alſo ſhall be the Queen's Vice-Chamberlain. That Place hath been much laboured for *Wat. Montague*, but the King would not hear of it. So that he is purpoſed to leave the Court and *England*, and go live the reſt of his Days in *Italy* at *Rome*.

My Lord *Goring* is gone into *Guernſey* to view that Iſland, he is compounding with the Lord *Danby* for the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; I hear, he offers him for his Life and Sir *Peter Osborne*'s, who is in Reverſion, 5000 *l.* Captain *Porter* hath the carrying of the Lord *Aſhton* to *Spain*. The young Earl of *Deſmond* is gone over to continue there, until he be fitter to govern his Wife.

I told your Lordſhip of a Lottery ſet up in *Smithfield* for the Advancement of a Water-work undertaken by Mr. *Gage*, in twelve Days it was drawn dry, every Prize gotten by ſome one or other; the People were ſo mad of it, no Lotteries having been in *London* for theſe many Years paſt, that they flocked from all Parts of the City; a Broker in *Long-Lane*, had in thoſe twelve Days it ſtood there 360 Clocks pawn'd to him, all which Money was thrown into that Lottery. They have gained 4000 *l.* clear by it, and now having provided new Prizes, they have ſet it up in the Borough of *Southwark*.

The Shipping Buſineſs goes on currently all over *England*, ſo 'tis apprehended at Court. Some Petitions have been offered to the King from poor Towns, which he hath referred to his Council, commanding that great Care be had by the High Sheriffs and Seſſors, that greater Burden be not laid on his Subjects, and on poor Towns, than they are able to bear.

The late Lord Treaſurer's two Sons ſell Land apace. My Lord of *Portland* hath ſold to one Mr. *Anderſon Appleby* in *Lincolnſhire*, the Seat formerly of Sir *Thomas Darnell*, for 12,000 *l.* They ſay *Darnell* never had half the Money for it. *Tom Weſton* hath ſold his Father's ancient Inheritance in *Eſſex* to the Lord Chief Juſtice *Bramſton* for 8000 *l.*

Little hope for the Prince of *Orange* to gain *Schenckſconce* this Year in the Opinion of moſt Men. Yet Letters come over every Week, by the *Antwerp* Poſt and out of *Holland*, that give great Hopes of it, tell Wonders of their Works and Approaches, and what Miſery the *Spaniſh* Army is in in *Cleve* for want of Victuals, all which I paſs over.

over. If they gain it before Winter comes, then I will ſay, they have wrought to good purpoſe. A.D.1635.

My Lord of *Northumberland* preſents his Service to your Lordſhip: The 27th of *September*, being *Sunday*, his Wife was brought to Bed of a Daughter; he hath now four. He is but a Bungler at getting of Boys, but I hope they will come. They have named it *Lucy*, pray God it may prove as handſome, and as brave a Lady as her Aunt that bears that Name.

In the laſt Place I will tell your Lordſhip ſomewhat of myſelf. On *Sunday* the 30th of *September* in the Face of the Congregation at *Petworth*, the moſt learned Biſhop *Montague*, (whoſe Name was ſo much toſſed in Parliament in the Mouth of Mr. *Pymme*, and Sir *Nathaniel Rich*) Biſhop of *Chicheſter* and Parſon of *Petworth*, made me a Deacon. So that now, by that Statute of the Foundation at the *Charter-Houſe*, I am eligible, if it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty but to recommend me to it, when it falls void. For, it requires no more of the Maſter, as the learned Sir *Henry Martin*, who is of the Standing Committee there, and a near Neighbour to the Place, hath informed me. The Juſtice Seat at *Winchester* is put off again until *February*. So praying for the Continuance of your Lordſhip's Health, and good Succeſs to all your Affairs. I am,

My Lord,

Petworth, Oct. 3d, 1635. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

Seignior Nicholaldie *to the Lord Deputy.*

HAVING reſolved with myſelf this Day to write unto your Excellence to break the Silence between us, and withal to give you an Account of our good Fortune and Succeſs in *Flanders* (who I am ſure will not be ſorry for it) your Letter of the 2d of *July* hath prevented me, which your Secretary delivered me this Afternoon with his wonted Gravity, filled me with much Gladneſs; for though I never forgot to enquire of the Lord *Cottington* and Secretary *Windebank* of your Health, yet the Teſtimony of your own Letter is a more grateful and ſatisfactory Aſſurance, and I am very glad you are come back ſo well from your Progreſs, in which you have had ſome Paſtime and ſome Pains and Buſineſs withal. But that which I am ſorry for, is, that I hear your Excellence is troubled now and then with an Indiſpoſition common to rich Men, which is the Gout, which I believe is ſo painful, that, if with the Want of ſome Part of Riches it might be cured or avoided, many would willingly accept of the Bargain; but I hope your Excellence will be ſo careful in applying neceſſary Remedies that you will eaſily free yourſelf from ſo faſcheous an Infirmity.

Though I cannot well be a *Curranto* Writer of what paſſeth in *London*, whereof I am ſure you are ſtill well informed, I muſt needs make you a Partaker of the Declaration of War, which the Prince Cardinal hath publiſhed lately in *Flanders* againſt the *French* King, not doubting but you have already ſeen his Declaration alſo againſt the King my Maſter, and an Anſwer made unto it, though there is another much better and more particular, which diſcovers the cloſeſt Secrets of the Cardinal of *Richlieu*'s Deſigns, having made uſe of his Power and Greatneſs, chiefly to embroil *Chriſtendom* with ſo many Plots and Tricks, which are plain to appear to the View of all Men. I pray you to read another Declaration of the Villanies and Inſolencies which the *French* have commited in *Tilmont*. As for their Preſumption and Temerity in approaching ſo near the Gates of *Bruſſels* and beſieging *Louvain*, they have paid well for it with their ſo infamous Retrait, which they were forced unto by his Highneſs; and here I muſt needs tell your Excellence, that Colonel *Preſton* with the Soldiers you gave him, though but unexperienced, ſhewed great Valour and did ſingular Service in the Defence of one of the Gates of *Louvain*, beating back the *French* two ſeveral times, and killing ſome ſeven hundred of them, without any Loſs of the *Iriſh*, who remain very glorious for it.

The *French* and *Hollanders* loſt there and at their Retrait many Men, partly by their Wants, and by the Purſuit of our Army and of the *Germans* which came with *Picolhomini*, ſo that of 50000 they were reduced to almoſt the half, and ſince have diminiſhed every Day more and more. And now laſtly, his Highneſs hath taken by Surpriſe

A.D.1635. priſe the Fort of *Schenck*, of which alſo I ſend here a particular Relation, where he is in Perſon, having taken many Towns near it and about *Guelders*; ſo that it remains well aſſured, and the *Hollanders* with a huge Diſadvantage by ſuch a Loſs, loſing by it the whole Trade of the *Rhine*, and his Highneſs by this Means hath free Paſſage into the *Velua* and *Betua*, and may run over all *Holland*, and this is the true Eſtate of our Arms in that Part. About *Artois* on the Frontiers of *France* Monſieur *de Balanzon* a great Soldier commands there an Army of 20000 Men which will be ſufficient to bridle the *French* on that Side; and we hear that the Duke of *Lorrain* and *Galaſſo* were drawing towards *France*, having recovered moſt of *Alſatia* and the *Palatinate*, by which that is now effected, which I always foretold his Majeſty of *Great-Britain* and theſe Lords, who if they had given me any Credit, as who deſired really the good Succeſs of their Affairs, they would not have been ſo miſtaken in theſe *German* Buſineſſes, having ſtill done that which hath proved moſt againſt themſelves. And yet they ſhew now much Diſtaſte for what hath been agreed on in the Treaty between the Emperor and the Duke of *Saxe*, touching theſe ſaid Buſineſſes, and without any juſt Cauſe in my Opinion, but only becauſe they will ſtill continue in their former Maxims. And believe it, my Lord, if they will but clearly proceed, and hold on one way, they will ſtill find the Door open for the obtaining much Favour and Grace from the Emperor, and the good Offices of the King my Maſter to that effect ſhall never be wanting, which I ſpeak of here in paſſing by, knowing how well your Excellence underſtands theſe Buſineſſes, and being much of what we have heretofore talked of.

I do give your Excellence many Thanks for the Favour you have done me in the Buſineſs of *Edmond Bonfield*, and I doubt not, with what was doing alſo by the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, we ſhall get ſome more Clearneſs in the Matter, which I will alſo try to find out at *Portland*.

For what concerns Captain *Coxeri*, I never yet heard of him, but I will write to *Dunkirk*, and to *St. Sebaſtians* according to the Note you ſent me, that they may lay him in Priſon, and examine the Buſineſs and puniſh him according to his Deſert, of which I will give you an Account when I hear any thing of him.

And for the other Pirate taking upon him the Name of a *Spaniard*, or abuſing his Commiſſion, if he be a Subject of the King my Maſter, we ſhall be ready to find him out and puniſh him.

I will end, and muſt in haſte ſend it away to Mr. *Taylor*, to render it intelligible to your Excellence, fearing it will come too late, *&c.*

Moſt excellent Sir,

I kiſs your Excellence's Hands, remaining

your moſt obliged and true Servant,

NECOLALDE.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

THE good Fortune of his Highneſs in *Flanders* cannot be imparted to any, it may be (not a born Subject of *Spain*) that more rejoyceth in it, or more wiſheth the Continuance and proceed of it. Sure I am, this even of a *Spaniard* I have in me, that it is natural with me to wiſh well and honour the Nation.

True indeed, I have had the Gout, and much other Sickneſs ſince Winter, and ſtill Indiſpoſitions and Diſtempers watch over me, and take their Advantage upon every little Occaſion. Infirmities grow upon me daily, and I praiſe God I can conſider them, both farther off and nearer, without the leaſt Trouble, nor do they at all cool my Affections, but that they ſtill beat and move with their wonted and active Heat for my Friends; and Deſires I have ſtill, and thoſe ſtrong ones, that my Friends would ſet them on work, and in Purſuit of their Commands. However the ſhort of all is, I muſt be gone, and therefore if there be any thing for me to do, your Lordſhip ſhould do well to ſpeak quickly; for however it be, that it is your great Favour to enquire after my Health, and that I humbly thank your Lordſhip for it, yet do I much more earneſtly covet to ſerve you than to be remembred of you, and the Reaſon is plain, the former is my Ambition, the latter an uſeleſs Trouble to your Lordſhip. I am

I am paſſing glad Colonel *Preſton* and that new *Iriſh* Regiment have carried themſelves ſo gallantly, nothing can more content me than that the Subjects of either Crown may reciprocally ſerve each other faithfully and affectionately; and certainly if it be once firmly brought to that, it will effect both the Kings and the People great and happy. And as it is thus with me in the general, ſo in particular it pleaſeth me much that this Colonel doth ſo well; for, I love his Perſon, and judge him better to deſerve it than any other of his Nation, which is in your Pay; and I truſt your Lordſhip will not like him the worſe, that I affect him; and again this Regiment having been raiſed by my beſt Help and Aſſiſtance, I wiſh they may do, (as I ſhould endeavour in the like Action) ſtoutly and juſtly in all they ſhall be commanded. A.D. 1635.

Surely the Loſs of *Schenckſconce* is of great Prejudice every way to the States, and therefore will be well defended and well aſſailed, and I am perſuaded, be as thoroughly diſputed as was ever *Oſtend*. It is plain indeed it will cut off all their Trade upon the River, which is of mighty hurt unto them, but they will be well enough able by Counterworks to hinder the Deſcent of the Armies, either into the *Velua* or the *Betua*.

I right well obſerve the ſame Spirit ſtill moves in this laſt Treaty betwixt the Emperor and *Saxe*, that I have obſerved in all the reſt, even an Induſtry to exclude thoſe diſinherited Princes of the *Palatinate*, not tacitely or by way of Conſequence, but even in expreſs and binding Terms, from all hope of returning back to the Patrimony fallen to them from their Father; they are not content to have cut down that goodly Oak by the very Root, but they thus bind it about with Hoops of Iron, that it never ſpring up again. And can your Lordſhip blame my great Maſter and all his Miniſters to be ſenſible to find the Houſe of *Auſtria* ſo ſollicitous to return him back all his Deſires in *Germany* hopeleſs and impoſſible? Or that whilſt his Fleet is upon the Sea, to contain the Inſolence of *France* and *Holland*, the Emperor (in favour of the Duke of *Bavaria*, the only Enemy of that excellent, howbeit unfortunate Princeſs and her Children) ſhould with rough Hands be breaking from his Side thoſe tender and dear Boughs his Siſter and Nephews? Faith, it is too much to ſtrike us thorough their Sides, and a Revenge not chriſtian, to puniſh in them the Trangreſſions of their dead Father.

Well, be it as ſhall pleaſe God, Confidence from the Emperor I have none, I place it altogether upon the King your Maſter, it was ever againſt my Judgment to endeavour or to ſeek any other way. Their Reſtitution is in his Power, if his Majeſty of *Spain* will have it, it muſt be, it will not, it dare not be denied him. It would be certainly an Act of as much Greatneſs and Honour as any other Story in the World can ſet beſides it, an eternal Obligation put upon the Crown of *England* not to be forgotten by us, nor thoſe that come after us: And it may be in Reaſon of State as good for the Houſe of *Auſtria*, it fell back where it was, as that it ſhould fall thus upon the Duke of *Bavaria*, whoſe Greatneſs is more to be apprehended: May it therefore be rightly conſidered and diſpoſed of amongſt you,

Et ſiqua eſt pietas, ab acutæ vulnere falcis,
Et pecoris morſu frondes defendite noſtras.

There is ſome of the *Latin* for you I got in my younger Time.

I underſtand that we ſhall ſhortly loſe your Lordſhip; but why loſe you, when you remove no further than *Bruſſels*? But may you ever be there where you may be moſt to your Contentment. I ſhall be glad ever to hear you riſe in Honour and Happineſs; and whereſoever our better and more propitious Stars, I truſt, ſhall place us, will every where receive your Commands with Gladneſs, purſue them with Chearfulneſs and Faith, and give you the living and abiding Teſtimonies of my being

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 5th *October*, 1635. *moſt faithful, humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Mr. *Taylor* will call to Mind, when he turns this into *Spaniſh*, that I remember my good Affections and Wiſhes to himſelf.

The

The Marquis of Hamilton *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Experience which formerly I have had of your Lordſhip's Favour, and the Confidence I have of the Continuation thereof, hath made me deſirous that a Brother of mine ſhould live and labour to make a Fortune under your Government. To effect this, I have become a Suitor to his Majeſty for ſome Proportion of Land in the Plantation of *Connaght*, which I hope will be granted, if it may ſtand with your Lordſhip's liking. But before I will proceed further in it, I beſeech your Lordſhip to Honour me ſo far as to let me know, if I ſhould obtain a greater Proportion than the fifteen hundred Acres contained in the Conditions (of which I make no doubt) if that would not prove prejudicial to his Majeſty's Service. For if your Lordſhip find it doth in the leaſt degree, it ſhall never be mentioned by

Your Lordſhip's

Theobalds, Oct. 7, 1635. *moſt humble Servant,*

HAMILTON.

I hope your Lordſhip will not find this Bearer, Sir *George Hamilton*, unworthy of your Countenance.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your your moſt Excellent Majeſty,

IF any noble Perſon hath been pleaſed ſo far to remember me in this remote and ſilent Corner of the World, as to record me in the Liſt of your Majeſty's moſt humble Servants, I deſervedly pay them many Thanks for affording me that deſir'd Favour and great Honour ſo to mention me, and yet my Readineſs and Attention to your leaſt Commands, ſhall manifeſt their Judgments to be no other than what in Juſtice and true Right I may aſſume. And indeed there is an Ambition I have to expreſs my Zeal to your Majeſty's Service, ſome way more obſervable than by dead Letters, and the gladeſt Creature I ſhall be in the World to meet with the happy Occaſion leading me thereunto.

For Sir *Henry Herbert*, I give him the beſt Account I can in preſent of his Buſineſs and ſhall continue my Endeavours to effect his Contentment therein, that ſo he may find the Virtue and Force of your Recommendations.

I wiſh your Majeſty all Proſperity in the Affairs of your Royal Plants, continued Health in yourſelf and them, the better to ſuſtain and diſpoſe of both, which will be one Day I truſt as well the Joy of every honeſt Heart, as your Majeſty's greateſt and moſt laſting Comfort.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 16 *Oct.* 1635. *moſt obedient and moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Boſwell.

SIR,

I AM much to thank you for your Favour and Pains in the Diſpatch of Corporal *Ruſſell*, as alſo for the Relation you are pleaſed to give me of the State of Affairs there.

For the Corporal he found by your Countenance ſo good Treatment there, as being now here arrived with all his Lading in Safety, I praiſe God, the manner he relates it unto me is ſuch, that if you ſhall approve of it, and be pleaſed to do it for me, I deſire that you would preſent my humble Thanks to his Excellence, and to my Lords the States

States for their Favour therein, with a Profeſſion on my Part, how ready I ſhall be to expreſs the like to ſuch of their Affairs, Subjects or Servants, that ſhall have Occaſion to command my Service, or deſire my help in theſe Parts, where I have the Honour to be intruſted for his Majeſty. A.D.1635.

For the Proceedings of the *French* and *Dutch*, I perceive they have not towards the cloſe of the Year, been ſo proſperous, as they gave mighty hopes of upon the firſt breaking in of the two *French* Marſhals into *Flanders*, and now, *pour la bonne bouche* (to uſe their own Phraſe) to cloſe their Stomach with the Loſs of *Schenckſconce*, was by your leave, but a ſour Morſel. Some perchance may philoſophiſe and ſay; it was for their Health to loſe ſome of their rank Blood towards the Fall, leſt they might otherwiſe have fallen into a putrid Fever, but howbeit I am not ſo good a Phyſician as to paſs any Judgment upon any Index of ſuch a ſuppoſed Diſeaſe, yet I am confident it will give them a great deal of Exerciſe, before they ſhall be able to recover it again, which may however prove for their Health; for undoubtedly and with great reaſon the *Spaniards* will as well remove every Stone to keep, as the Prince of *Orange* will to regain it; and ſome Years, it may be, will ſhew us, which of the two muſt have their Wills upon the other.

I am ſorry to find the Emperor and *Bavaria* ſo ſollicitous to prevent the Reſtitution of the Princes Palatine unto the Patrimony of their famous Anceſtors; and methinks it is but a mean Requital to his Majeſty, that hath had all this Summer ſo great a Fleet at Sea, and that judged rather favourable to the Houſe of *Auſtria* than in their contrary, in a Seaſon when in a manner a great Part of *Chriſtendom* were ſet upon their Ruin. I aſſure myſelf his Majeſty is ſenſible of it, as it well merits, and ſo ought every honeſt Heart, I profeſs it warms me extremely, and yet I truſt in God his Majeſty will be able one way or other to fetch Reaſon from them, in the behalf of that moſt excellent Lady and her Children.

This Place affords not much worth Relation or Knowledge abroad, all that is of new is, that having this Summer been thorough the whole Province of *Connaght*, we have intitled his Majeſty to the Counties of *Roſcommon*, *Mayo* and *Sligo*, and perfected and filed the Inquiſition in *Chancery*; only the County of *Gallway* followed the Admonitions of Friars and Jeſuits ſo devoutly as they would by no Means find for the King, but went very currently againſt their Evidence, upon my Faith the moſt obdurately and ſtupidly I ever ſaw. Now ſince, I hear they have ſent over Agents, forſooth, into *England*, to what Intent I know not, but I truſt they will be welcomed as they deſerve; it having been anciently the chief Art of this Nation, by the Intervention of theſe Agencies, to deſtroy the Services of the Crown, and ſtrike thorough the Honour and Credit of this State and the Miniſters thereof. But I truſt they will find this Receipt to fail them now, and the Temper of their Conſtitution better underſtood, than that ſuch Phyſick as this, ſhall be longer thought to be proper to recover them forth of that Superſtition and Barbariſm, which hath hitherto been the Reproach almoſt of the *Engliſh*. In a Word, this Opportunity made uſe of rightly, as I am confident his Majeſty forth of his excellent Wiſdom will, remember that I tell you, it will work more powerfully towards a Conformity in the *Iriſh* to our Religion and Civility, than any other that hath happened in our Time, and ſettle this Kingdom in the greateſt Security in itſelf, in the greateſt Strength to that other of *England* to boot; excellent Effects, becoming indeed the Times of our great Maſter, and which ſhall convey him over to Poſterity in Glory above his Royal Progenitors. You may perhaps conceive, at firſt Sight, I magnify the Importance of this Buſineſs more than there is Cauſe for, that the Gates are bigger than the City; but believe me, I do judge that there doth more depend upon the Succeſs of this by far, than of any other Affair which hath been in Propoſition and Motion ſince I came to this Government, and wherein the Honour and repoſed tranquil Greatneſs of the Crown of *England* is as much concerned, as they can be in any other Thing, that is either of this Kingdom, or that carrieth any Aſpect or Regard thereunto.

The Bearer I ſend to buy ſome Flax-Seed, which I find by this laſt Year's Trial to take extreamly well in this Country, and very ambitious I am to ſet up a Trade of Linnen-Clothing in theſe Parts, which, if God bleſs, ſo as it be effected, will, I dare ſay, be the greateſt enriching to this Kingdom that ever befel it: If there be Occaſion, I have directed him to apply himſelf to you for your Aſſiſtance, which I beſeech you to afford him and the Buſineſs, which may prove ſo beneficial to theſe Subjects in future Times.

A.D.1635. You have a Kinſman here in the College, as I take it, you did recommend him once to me, in Truth he is a diſcreet proper Man, and I truſt before it be long to expreſs towards him Part of thoſe Reſpects I ſhall be ready upon all Occaſions to pay you, as being

Dublin, this 20th of *Oct.* 1635. *Your very faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured good Lord,

MY laſt was of the 29th of *Auguſt*, ſince which Time it pleaſed God to viſit me with a Fit of Sickneſs, which was the Cauſe that this followeth ſo ſlowly. In *Germany* there have been ſundry Rencounters betwixt the *Imperialiſts* and the *French* adhering to the confederate Princes, and the Succeſs hath been variable on both Sides; ſo that it could hardly be judged who had the better 'till very lately the old Duke of *Eſpernon* going *de gayeté de cœur*, with ſome ten thouſand Men to ſerve under his Son the Cardinal *de la Valette*, was utterly routed and defeated, which hath cauſed here a great Senſe of Sorrow on the Queen's Side.

The Peace that is lately concluded betwixt the *Pole* and the *Swede*, is like to favour the *French* Deſigns; and it is queſtionable whether that with *Saxony* will advantage the Emperor more than this will prejudice him. The *Pole* begins to ſpeak high, and hath undertaken the Protection of *Sileſia*, and hath covertly croſſed the Emperor's Proceedings elſewhere. The *Swedes* about the *Baltick* Sea gather Strength apace, and are like to have one Bout more at *Germany*, and eſpecially at the Duke of *Saxe*, to whom they have a great Stomach, that they were excluded in the Treaty.

In *Italy* the *French*, with the Conjunction of *Parma* and *Mantua*, whoſe Duke was once Vaſſal to the Crown of *France*, make daily Incurſions into the Territories of *Milan:* But I hear the *Savoyard* and *Venetian* (who have always run the ſame Courſe of State) have declared themſelves Neutrals. The *Spaniard* on the other Side, the Grand Duke and *Genoa* ſticking cloſe to him, hath taken upon the *Mediterranean* ſome Places near *Marſeilles*, which is like to impeach the Traffick of that Town very much to the *Levantine* Sea.

Since the taking of *Schenckſconce* the *Hollander* ſeems to be very much dejected, and he ſeeks to endear himſelf again to the *Engliſh*, by making a Tender of *Fluſhing*, *Brill*, and the *Rammekins*, in Caution for a Sum of Money. But there are fair Hopes that theſe Combuſtions will end ſhortly in a general Peace. For, the Pope now that the Fire is come ſo near his own Doors in *Italy* begins to awake, and by the Light ſeems to ſee and apprehend his own Danger: Therefore he hath employed a Cardinal with a pompous Train of Biſhops to meet at *Conſtance*, where the Emperor's, *Spain*, and *French* Ambaſſadors are to meet and treat. In the Interim, becauſe no Wound heals till the Inflamation be taken away, 'tis hoped, there will be a Ceſſation of all Acts of Hoſtility.

The Prince *Palatine* is Wind-bound at the *Brill* for *England*, and his Lodgings are provided at *Whiteball*; *Wallingford-Houſe* for our young Princes; and *St. James*'s reſerved for the Queen's Lying-in.

Our Fleet is returned with Safety and Honour, Thanks be to God, having done the Errand it was ſent upon, which was the guarding of the Dominion of the narrow Seas: But juſt at the coming in of my Lord General, there came ſome twenty five Sail *Turks* Men of War to proffer their Service to the *French*, and they have taken many of our Ships towards the Lands end; ſo that Sir *John Pennington* is gone again Weſtward with ſeven Sail for two Months longer. My Lord General knighted ſix, and he had the moſt ſpacious Commiſſion that could be given, being Generaliſſimo by Sea and Land and *Cuſtos Marium*.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, who was deſigned for *England*, died in his coming hitherwards, and the *Conde de Benarides* is appointed to come in his Place from *Flanders*.

Sir *Kenelm Digby* is gone over, and Mr. *Wat. Montague* hath taken the Portion his Father intended him, and gone over an hot *Roman* to return no more. I know nothing

nothing elſe worth the Advertiſement at this Time: Therefore I humbly take my Leave, being ever A.D. 1635.

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, Oct. 22, 1635. *moſt truly devoted Servant,*

JAMES HOWELL.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THE Court continuing at ſome diſtance, and the Lords attending there but one Day in the Week this Term Time, I could not procure a final Reſolution in all the Points of your Letters till the laſt *Sunday*, which you now receive by this full Diſpatch to every Point in Order.

In your Lordſhip's of the 29th of *September* you firſt give Notice, that the Leaſe of Fiſhing, which Mr. *Chamberlain* had for eight hundred Pounds, your Lordſhip had now let for a thouſand Pounds Rent. This his Majeſty approveth as a very good Service; who in his Letter had reſerved the Condition of Improvement, as you well remember. Mr. *Chamberlain* is here eſteemed an honeſt and able Merchant, who driveth an ample Trade, and might be a means to advance the Trade of that Kingdom; which I conceived to be deſired by your Lordſhip; and therefore was willing to encourage him, ſo far as might be without Prejudice to his Majeſty's Profit, which he ſeemed in all Things to ſubmit unto: His Licence for Pipe-ſtaves was obtained at the Board only for the Service of his Majeſty's Navy: And the Lords do all commend your great Care in cauſing good Security to be taken to prevent any Intention to tranſport them to other Parts. He was in Treaty with the Officers of the Navy when this Licence was obtained. And as the Order you preſcribe is very well allowed, ſo your Lordſhip may be confident, that the King's Service being provided for, in ſuch ſort as you now ſet down, no Merchant or other will be enabled by any future Act or Licence to incroach upon his Majeſty's Sales, or interlope in any kind. Mr. *John Crane*, Clerk of his Majeſty's Kitchin, is now in the Place of Sir *Sampſon Dorrell* Victualler for the Navy; and becauſe the next Year's Fleet doubleth the Number of Ships of this laſt Year, he will be forced to make a great Proviſion of Veſſel Stuff, which can hardly be gotten in any other Place; but he is already directed to follow your Lordſhip's Order, and to apply himſelf to you, which will ſpeedily be done by a ſeveral Diſpatch.

Sir *William Ruſſel* was imployed with the other Officers for the later victualling of this laſt Fleet; but now Mr. *Crane* having the Charge, your Lordſhip ſhall not need to treat with any other. How careful I have ever been to preſerve the Timber and Pipe-ſtaves of *Ireland* for the Service of the Navy, your Lordſhip well knoweth; and may therefore be aſſured, that nothing ſhall paſs to the Prejudice thereof, which may be hindered by me: And thus much may give Satisfaction to the Points of your Anſwer to mine of the 16th of *July*.

In your Anſwer to that of the 23d concerning the Earl of *Weſt-Meath*, his Majeſty is ſatisfied in your Endeavour for Peace betwixt him and the Lady *Forde:* And for his Son's Lands, his Majeſty leaveth him to be proceeded with in like Meaſure, as other pretended Owners be upon the Articles of Plantation, his Right being but the ſame.

Your Anſwer to that of the 2d of *September* concerneth the Lord *Kircudbright*'s Surrender, wherein your Lordſhip's Reaſons are ſo clear, and conſiderable, that it is not thought fit for the preſent to accept his Surrender, or any other of that kind, but rather by all Diligence to ſettle the Title legally in the King, and look no other way.

Sir *Beverley Newcomen*'s Note is delivered to the Officers of the Navy, who will accordingly give Order for his Satisfaction. But for the four Demi-Cannon, it is conceived here by our Commanders at Sea, and by the Officers of the *Tower*, that they are the chief Strength and Reputation of the *Whelp*, and have no ſuch Inconvenience as is there conceived. For *firſt*, their ſhortneſs makes them of leſs Weights; and *Secondly*, being Drakes of Taper Bore, they require but half the Proportion of Powder: And it is thought to be the Gunner's Fault, if they be not as meniable as any other. In this you will receive further Anſwer from the Commiſſioners upon Sir *John Heydon*'s Grounds.

When

A.D.1635. When Sir *Michael Wharton* ſhall be certified by the Sheriff, there will be that Courſe taken with him, as ſhall give no Encouragement to the Refractorineſs of others.

For Sir *John Hotham*, his Majeſty hath graciouſly given Order for the withdrawing of the Bill in the *Star-Chamber*, and the Lord Keeper very carefully hath cauſed it to be done.

The Complaint you next mention to be made by the Earl of *St. Albans*, his Majeſty profeſſeth, that no ſuch was made unto him; and that he heard not of it, till he found it in your Letter; and all that he recommendeth to be obſerved in that kind, is, that which himſelf doth, when he purpoſeth to lodge at any Man's Houſe, to give Notice of it, which he ſaith is a Civility not to be omitted, ſpecially with Men of Note.

His Majeſty hath ſigned a Warrant for the Admiſſion of Sir *Robert Meredith* to the Council-Table, which I ſend herewith, and the Ground thereof is your Lordſhip's Recommendation in the Service of his Majeſty.

So I come to your Lordſhip's ſecond Letter of the 13th of *October*, concerning the three Agents for the County of *Gallway*; the Notice of whoſe coming was brought to his Majeſty at *Royſton* by the Lord *Tunbridge*, who pretended that his Father and himſelf were much taxed by your Lordſhip, and that they were ſent to juſtify themſelves and others for their Proceeding in the Buſineſs of the Commiſſion, which endeavoured to find his Majeſty's Title to the County of *Gallway* as to the reſt, unto which they conceived they were not liable, as they were ready to declare. To this his Majeſty anſwered for the preſent to his Lordſhip, that he had indeed received Account from you of your Proceedings in *Connaght*, and that of all the four Counties only *Gallway* had refuſed to find his juſt Title. And there was ſome unfit Carriage therein, for which the Offenders were to have a legal Trial: That in all this you had not laid any Charge upon his Father or himſelf further than that his Officers and Dependents had made the chief Oppoſition: And that all this, which you had certified, was true did now appear by the Lord *Tunbridge*'s own Acknowledgment, who denied not that his Father's Miniſters and Friends had appeared in it; as alſo, by the coming of theſe Men purpoſely to maintain what they had done there, whereof he would at his coming to *London* take further Notice, as there ſhould be Cauſe. This Anſwer of his Majeſty I ſet down more at large, becauſe it was his own, given on the ſudden when he might ſeem to have been ſurpriſed, that your Lordſhip may therein ſee a Character both of his Wiſdom and his gracious Reſpect towards you. So at his Return from *Royſton*, when by his Commandment your Letter was read to him at the Committee, it being thought fit upon Debate according to your own Advice, that theſe Agents ſhould be heard, his Majeſty thereupon ordered, that the Committee ſhould appoint them a Day of hearing; and that I ſhould give them Notice, and require them to bring in Writing under their Hands, their Propoſitions and Reaſons, and what they had to alledge, that the Committee upon Receipt thereof ſhould give them ſuch further hearing, as they ſhould think fit; and thereupon acquaint his Majeſty with their Proceedings, that ſuch Order might be taken with them as the Cauſe ſhould require. What the Iſſue ſhall be your Lordſhip ſhall receive by the next. Beſides theſe Agents, there is Notice alſo taken that Sir *Piers Crosby* is come over without Licence; which being made known to his Majeſty, by his Command I have ſent a Meſſenger to apprehend him, and bring him before the Lords of the Council, who are required forthwith to commit him for his Contempt.

The perfecting of the Fort of *Gallway*, and the placing of Sir *Francis Willoughby* Governor, are well approved by his Majeſty: As alſo the keeping of four Companies in Garriſon there; and the Proviſion for their Lodging within the Fort. His Majeſty alſo liketh well the removing of four Companies of Foot, and a Troop of Horſe to be garriſoned in *Athenry*, and making there like Proviſion for them. In all which I can now give a more clear Declaration of his Majeſty's Pleaſure, as you require, becauſe preſenting unto him the Note you ſent of the full Charge of two hundred Horſe, he is graciouſly pleaſed to give Order for their levying, as you have formerly propounded: And to that End, becauſe the Charge exceedeth the Eſtabliſhment, I thought it neceſſary to procure a ſpecial Privy-Seal which is ſent herewith. His Majeſty is alſo graciouſly pleaſed, that the Lord *Dillon* have the Command in ſuch Manner as you propound, and as his ready Services and Affections do very well deſerve, whereof his Majeſty doth take ſpecial Notice, and is moſt willing to encourage him according to his Worth.

Thus

Thus I have anſwered both your Lordſhip's Letters; and to the Concluſion of both, I only deſire this Favour, that you will expreſs your good Acceptance of my Endeavours only by the Frequency of your Commands. A.D.1635.

It remaineth that I give you Account of the Lord *Wilmot*'s Proceedings. His Lordſhip hath at length made Submiſſion under his Hand, which is conceived to be full and clear; and if you find it ſo, and no juſt Exception againſt it, then his Majeſty's Pleaſure is, that upon this Submiſſion, the Bill againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber* be withdrawn and not further purſued againſt him; yet ſo as he really reſtore all the Lands, Buildings and Eſtates wherewith he is charged, that his Majeſty may be no Loſer by his gracious Pardon. It is alſo his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that his Lordſhip give due Satisfaction to the Attorney and other Officers whom he hath taxed, for performing the Duties of their Places, that they may not ſuffer, nor be diſcouraged from doing Service to the Crown. What your Senſe is herein, you ſhall do well to ſignify with ſpeed, the Lord *Wilmot* and his Friends preſſing for the Effect of his Majeſty's Grace towards him. So I remain

Hampton-Court, 26th *Oct.* 1635. *Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

To the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty,

The moſt humble Submiſſion of the Lord Wilmot.

I HAVE received from Mr. Secretary *Coke* a Charge ſent out of *Ireland*, and having peruſed the ſame, I do find the principal Thing, that I ſtand therein charged, is touching the Building and Walling your Majeſty's Town of *Athlone*, and making Eſtates to the Inhabitants and others, of your Majeſty's Lands and Rents belonging to your Crown, and the Receipt of certain Sums of Money.

All which I do acknowledge to be true, as they are laid down in the Charge, and do moſt freely and humbly ſubmit myſelf to your Majeſty's abundant Mercies, caſting myſelf at your Princely Feet, beſeeching you to preſerve me from any Cenſure that thereby may juſtly fall upon me.

Dated 3d of *October*. WILMOT.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IT gives me mighty Encouragement and Chearfulneſs in the Purſuit of your Majeſty's Commands, that you are pleaſed by your Princely Lines ſtill to aſſure me, I ſhall never want the Countenance your Service requires, without which indeed we all are founded upon a looſe and moving Sand. Yet ſet upon this Rock, I am not at all affrighted with the Diſpleaſure, I fear, many great Men here have conceived againſt me, for that in the Courſe of my Service, I take not up their odd Ends along with me. But by God's help, I will never be malicious to their Perſons, howbeit I confeſs zealous (it may be) above others, nor ſtir any thing with Animoſity; albeit not forbear them neither, where I judge your Majeſty's Affairs may ſuffer by my Silence, being well aſſured your Goodneſs will ever vouchſafe as much to tender and value the Credit and Honour of your Deputy in thoſe Buſineſſes, which he ſhall undertake ſingly for the Advantage of your Service, by your eſpecial Privity and Directions, as the Crimes and Diſſervices of theſe how conſiderable ſoever in the Eſteem of themſelves or others.

I had a Signification from your Majeſty by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* the fourth of *October*, directing me to proceed in my Lord of *Corke*'s Cauſe, intirely according to that Opinion I therein by Command humbly offer'd in *Auguſt* laſt, and now I have received a later Signification by Mr. Secretary *Windebank* of the 20th of *October*, directly croſs, in moſt Materials thereof; as (under favour) I conſtrue it to be; ſo as I am altogether loſt in myſelf how to proceed in the Matter, and have no Means left, but to ſend Mr. Secretary's Letter to my Lord's Grace, and by him once

A.D.1635. more moſt humbly beſeech the light of your full and determinate Pleaſure, whereby to wind myſelf out of this Labyrinth, and to accompliſh that which may be always well-liking to your Majeſty, which in good Faith, Sir, is the height of my Ambition on Earth. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 31 *Oct.* 1635. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THERE hath not any thing befallen me, ſince my coming to this Government, which affected me more than to find there had been ſome Endeavours, thorough Miſ-reports to looſen me with your Lordſhip, and I muſt acknowledge it to be your Wiſdom, Juſtice and Moderation, their Purpoſes produced not ſadder Effects. But ſince I have reſtored and ſecured my footing again, he ſhall be a very artificial Fencer, I aſſure your Lordſhip, that traverſeth me forth of my Ground, or brings in other Evidence againſt me, than thoſe of my unfeigned Faith and Service to your Lordſhip: There was Miſchief intended towards me, and your Lordſhip hath diverted the Courſe, directed it as a mighty Safe-guard hereafter to my innocent and plain Meanings. For your Carriage hath been ſuch as doth not only raiſe a huge Eſtimation in me of your Honour and Nobleneſs, but alſo ſhews me that, which I am, or may be, wiſer for, ſo long as I live. In Plainneſs and Truth then, I conſider and receive your Lordſhip's prudent and noble Dealing, with infinite Contentment, and will endeavour to deſerve it, with all the hallowed Care I poſſibly can.

For Mr. *Moor's* Buſineſs, ſo ſoon as I underſtand your Lordſhip's further Pleaſure therein, I ſhall not omit to contribute all thereunto that reſts in my Power: And for Mr. *Alderſey*, I expect at your good Leiſure your Lordſhip's Rule, whereunto readily to conform my Judgment.

Finally, my Lord, ſuch are my Reſolutions to improve myſelf in your good Opinion, as embolden me to borrow from you the whilſt ſo much of your Belief, as to add me to the ſettled Stock of thoſe your Lordſhip accounts your own. And take it upon my Word, my Lord, as none ſhall ſerve you with more Faith, ſo if any expreſs it with more Chearfulneſs, or more to your Satisfaction, it ſhall be moſt mightily againſt my Will, and forth of my Power to help.

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle this 4th of *November*, 1635. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

WHEN the Fleet came back to the *Downs* to conclude the Voyage, I received your Letter, which was as welcome to me as the Land: For whenſoever I ſhall hear of your Health, and that you think me worthy to be your Servant, it is ſufficient to rejoice me. I had rather be loved than rich; Love may ſave one in a Day of Trouble, when Riches may be a Cauſe of Deſtruction. In all the Requeſts I ſhall make to you, I ſhall never deſire any thing that ſhall be unjuſt for you to do, or inconvenient; if I aſk amiſs in the Tobacco Buſineſs, let it go into Smoke, and I ſhall attend a Time to meet with a diſcreet Requeſt to fit the Bounty and Goodneſs of your Heart.

The Affairs of this Summer make more Noiſe Abroad than at Home. The Gallants of the Court are more impatient to hear the News of a Battle, than they are to have a Play begin at *Black-Fryars*: But the Neighbours abroad do apprehend with great jealouſy

jealouſy that the King may fight. If this Order for Shipping go on, and be well guided, we ſhall be *Lupi*; if it ſink, we ſhall be *Pecora*: For every Creature in this World doth eat, or is eaten. A.D.1635.

My Lord of *Lindſey* made ſome Knights, which the King finds Fault with, his Enemies blow the Fire, whoever hath an Office hath Enemies; my Lord Marquis and my Lord of *Holland* do both deſire to be Admiral: My Lord *Lindſey* doth not want Friends, becauſe they hate the other; if his Friends help him not, he will *ſinere vadere quomodo vadat.*

We ſay here in Court that there is a mortal Quarrel between the Archbiſhop and my Lord *Cottington*; but *Cottington* hath gained in the King's Favour and the Biſhop loſt: My Lord of *Carlile* is very well, my Lady is as ſhe was; now my Lord Duke pretends, for which my Lord of *Holland* hates him, and hath contracted a Friendſhip with my Lord of *Hamilton* againſt their common Enemy. I were beſt to ſtop, leſt I write a Libel, but before I leave you, I will ſay *Wat. Montague* hath left *England*, is declared a Papiſt, and it is believed, he is ſeeking to do himſelf good and us hurt. He is going to *Rome*, where he hath rendred himſelf conſiderable. I am for ever,

My Lord,

London, Nov. 14, 1635. *your moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

YOUR Letters to me are very large, and what with an Indiſpoſition by Wind in my Body, and the Multitude of preſſing Occaſions, I have yet had no Leiſure at all ſo much as to read them. But your Letters, which came with mine to his Majeſty, I had the Happineſs to deliver to his gracious Hands, within one Hour after I received them; his Majeſty was pleaſed to read them over, though to himſelf, yet while I was preſent; I humbly beſought him, that ſince no other Letters were at this return come to Mr. Secretaries, he would be graciouſly pleaſed to ſay nothing of theſe, and that ſuch Anſwer as he thought in Wiſdom fit to ſend, his Majeſty would be pleaſed to intruſt to me: Hereupon the King was pleaſed to tell me, he would write himſelf and ſend it by me. So I am heartily glad you ſhall now receive his Majeſty's Reſolution under his own Hand, to which I know your Lordſhip will conform yourſelf (as 'tis moſt fit you ſhould) in all Things: For I find his Majeſty very careful that the Church ſhould have all her own reſtored to her, and that the Earl be fined anſwerable to that, which upon Publication his Cauſe ſhall merit; and that the ordering of this, ſhall be by your Lordſhip, and your Experience upon the Place, and of the Fact: All that I can perceive is earneſtly deſired, is the declining of a Publick Sentence, and ſaving of the Earl, for his Place and Alliance ſake, from the Stain, which a Sentence would leave upon Record both on himſelf and his Poſterity, which when you have taken into ſerious Conſideration I leave to your Wiſdom.

My Lord, I am the bolder to write this laſt Line to you, upon a late Accident, which I have very caſually diſcovered in Court; I find that notwithſtanding all your great Services in *Ireland*, which are moſt graciouſly accepted by the King, you want not them, which whiſper, and perhaps ſpeak louder where they think they may, againſt your Proceedings in *Ireland*, as being over-full of perſonal Proſecutions againſt Men of Quality, and they ſtick not to inſtance in *St. Albans*, the Lord *Wilmot* and this Earl: And this is ſomewhat loudly ſpoken by ſome on the Queen's Side. And although I know a great Part of this proceeds from your wiſe and noble Proceedings againſt the *Romiſh* Party in that Kingdom, yet that ſhall never be made the Cauſe in Publick, but Advantages taken (ſuch as they can) from theſe and the like Particulars to blaſt you and your Honour, if they be able to do it. I know you have a great deal more Reſolution in you, than to decline any Service due to the King, State, or Church for the barking of diſcontented Perſons; and God forbid but you ſhould: And yet, my Lord, if you could find a way to do all theſe great Services and decline theſe Storms, I think it would be excellent well thought on. I heartily pray your Lordſhip to pardon me this Freedom, which I brought with me into your Friendſhip,

A.D. 1635. ſhip, and which (though ſometimes to my own hurt) I have uſed with all the Friends I have; for I profeſs I write this to you out of a great deal of Senſe what diſaſtrous Reports may work in Time, though I am moſt confident they cannot wrong you with the King our Maſter, who looks upon the Services which are done him, with his own Eyes, and not thorough other Men's Reports.

My Lord, in this Particular I leave you to follow his Majeſty's own Direction, which I preſume are ſuch, as ſhall always preſerve your Honour in the great Place you bear under him, and withal give yourſelf Advantage. To your own Wiſdom and God's good Bleſſing herein I leave you, being always ready to ſhew my ſelf

Your Lordſhip's

November 16th, 1635. *very loving Friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

My Lord,

When the King delivered me this incloſed, I took Occaſion to ſhew him your Duplicate of your Anſwer to the two Lords *Chamberlain* and *Saliſbury*, wherein is mention of the Lord *Clifford*'s Judgment concerning the Earl of *Corke*'s coming over, whereupon his Majeſty commanded me to add thus much more to my Letters, namely,

That notwithſtanding theſe his Letters, if the Lord *Clifford* do change the Lords Minds, that they deſire not the Earl of *Corke*'s coming, then the King is ſatisfied and your Lordſhip may go on.

As alſo, if he do not make a clear Submiſſion, then your Lordſhip is not to ſuffer him to come; but (if he do this) and make full Reſtitution to the Church, and ſubmit to ſuch Fine as you ſhall proportion, then his Majeſty is willing, ſo far to gratify theſe two Lords, as that he would have Leave given him to come over, as theſe his Letters expreſs.

Theſe in great haſte, my Lord, but I do ſolemnly proteſt to you, I have not yet had Leiſure to read half your Letters to me, though this Day they have been a full Week in my Hands, therefore you muſt not look for an Anſwer ſuddenly. In the mean Time take this, *Cottington* is bringing off the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, which certainly among other good Cauſes and Conſiderations him thereunto moving, is to do me a great Kindneſs, for he knows he loves me heartily.

I have not been able to take a Copy of theſe Letters myſelf, and I did not think them fit to be truſted to any Servant.

The Lord Deputy to the Reverend Mr. Greenwood.

Good Mr. Greenwood,

UPON this ſad Accident befallen *Richard Marris*, I reſt infinitely much beholden unto yourſelf and the reſt of my Friends, that had ſo much Care, and beſtowed ſo ſeaſonable Pains upon my private Affairs, ſo as now I truſt I ſhall not ſuffer much, where otherwiſe I fear I might have been put to much Prejudice by his needy and diſordered Kindred; and being now in this Streight, I have none I can in ſo much Aſſurance apply myſelf, as unto you, whoſe Charity in that kind to others, and your particular Affection to me I have ſo often been a Witneſs of; ſo as preſuming on you ſo much as I do, I am like to be very troubleſome unto you in preſent, till upon my coming over there may be ſome further Order taken, that I may not be more craving upon you than in Civility and good Manners I ought, only this I will ſay, you cannot lend your Help to any that loves you better, or that will be more ready to miniſter to the Occaſions, either of you or your Friends, as often as you ſhall require it of me, than myſelf.

The Particulars I ſhall be inforced to mention will be many, but I will go through them as ſoon as poſſibly I can, and begin with the moſt material, and which require ſpeedieſt Diſpatch.

I writ to *Richard Marris*, as you mention, for the preſent Payment of three thouſand Pounds to *London* for Sir *George Radcliffe* *, this muſt of Neceſſity be

* Two hundred Pounds of this Money muſt be paid to *Richard Hamlyn*, as my Couſin *Radcliffe* appoints me; ſo as two thouſand eight hundred Pounds muſtonly be returned to *London*.

ſent

sent to be there by the 15th of *December*, being for Payment of the Rent we anſwer the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* for theſe Cuſtoms, and muſt be conſigned into the Hands of *William Raylton*, who hath Order to diſpoſe of them accordingly; this Money cannot now be returned in Time, and therefore Meſſengers expreſs muſt be ſent up with it, with ſtrong Strength for the Safety of Paſſage. To raiſe this Sum, you writ Word there is in Purſe eighteen hundred Pounds beſides my *Martinmaſs* Rents, and now to make up this Sum, thoſe Rents muſt be called for in as faſt as may be; and what they fall ſhort muſt be ſupplied forth of the Receipt at *York*, to be anſwered back there again when the Rents come in, in ſuch Sort as hereafter I ſhall mention. A.D.1633.

Next *Richard Elmhirſt* is to be ſpoken unto; and with the Privity and Advice of Mr. Secretary *Melton*, Monies returned forth of the Receipt for the Payment of the Aſſignments charged upon that Revenue, and due now at *Chriſtmas*; *Thomas Little* can tell you what they are, and this muſt be ſo timely ſet on work as the Money muſt not fail to be there at the Time.

As for all my Rents, the Courſe I deſire may be held, is thus, a Month after every Rent-Day. I would have a Time appointed when yourſelf and *Robin Rockley* may meet, and all the Bailiffs to be appointed to attend you, there receive their Accounts, giving them ſtrict Charge to gather what ſhall be behind, and to bring the Remainder and finiſh their Account with you at *Thornhill* within a Month after: And I beſeech you give them no ſparing; for I have ſuffered very much by it; howbeit I never could perceive my Tenants were a Groat the better: Beſides, when they find they ſhall be diſtrained upon, they will obſerve their Day carefully, ſo as within a Rent Day or two, this Courſe ſtrictly obſerved the Rents will come in without any ſtop. When you have finiſhed the Account I would intreat you to take the Money with you to *Thornhill*, whither ſo many of the Bailiffs, as you conceive fit, may attend you for the greater Safety, and ſtill to cauſe *Bower* to write over a Tranſcript of the Account to be ſent me.

The Rents I would have intirely returned up to *London* to *William Raylton*, who ſhall have Direction from Time to Time how to diſpoſe them; and yet, that this may be as little Trouble to you as is poſſible, I would have *Bower*, Servant to *Richard Marris*, to be continually attending upon you at *Thornhill*, to keep the Account, and to deliver out the Monies as you ſhall appoint him, and to take Care to ſend up the Letters of Exchange to *William Raylton*, and to be ſent about my Buſineſs, as you ſhall find Cauſe to direct him, to which purpoſe I will allow him twenty Pounds *per Annum*, a Horſe to ride upon, and his Charges upon Bills to be allowed him by you.

For all my Accounts with *Richard Marris*, I would have them ſafely kept lockt, as they are, 'till my coming into the Country: I truſt they are reaſonable forward, conſidering he prepared for any Thing he knew to have been here with them this Term; but I am very ſure there are many Things in his Books not fit to be viewed without me. To this Purpoſe I will humbly move his Majeſty to afford me two Months Time for the ordering of my own Eſtate, and truſt in God to be in *England* by the Middle of Lent; howbeit I deſire you be pleaſed to keep this to yourſelf, and only tell them that I have given Order to reſpite the Account, till at more Leiſure I may ſend fit Perſons to take and perfect it, which I will do, God willing, by the Beginning of the Spring.

For the collecting of my Rents, I would have them to be ſtill gathered by the Bailiffs as now they are, whom you have full Power to place or diſplace, as you find them honeſt or diſhoneſt, fit or unfit; as alſo to give them ſuch Reward for their Pains as formerly they have had for their better Encouragement.

And that the Bailiffs may do their Duties the better, as my other Buſineſs the more profitably diſpoſed, I do deſire *Richard Burrows* be appointed with the Aſſiſtance of *William Colebrand* and *Hurt*, with the Privity and Advice of yourſelf and Mr. *Rockley*, to give Order for letting of my Demains, for governing my Colliery and Glaſs-Houſe; that my Tenants uſe their Grounds and Houſes, as honeſt Men and good Huſbands ought to do, according to their ſeveral Leaſes; that my Woods be preſerved, and at due Seaſons felled and ſold to the beſt Profit, Spring-Woods I mean; that the Hedges and Fences be preſerved; that the Ponds, Pheaſants, Partridges, and Parks be preſerved, and as much Profit made of the Herbage of *Tankerſly* Park as may be without Hurt to the Deer; that Fires be kept in the Houſes at *Woodhouſe* and *Tankerſly*, and that the Houſe-keepers preſerve the Rooms ſweet, and the Stuff without Spoil, and principally that the Houſes be kept dry from taking of Rain, and this I mean for *Woodhouſe* Side. The like I would have for *Harwood* Side, *Richard Burrows*

A.D. 1625. to be assisted there by *William Normanvile* and old *Matthew Stephenson*, with like Direction and Privity of yours principally, that my Tithes there and gifted Grounds be let seasonably and the Agistment taken in to the best Profit. For *Lassels* there would be also some two to assist in the Government of my Lands there, and for my Agistment at *Wheldale*, and to see that no Spoil be done in my Woods and House, as also some to dwell in that House to keep it handsome and sweet; but the Choice I must leave to you, for I know no Body.

For *Richard Burrows* his Pains herein, I will give him the Profit of the Farm *Richard Marris* had at *Barbot-hall*, which will be worth him better than forty Pounds a Year, provided that he see to the upholding of my Houses and well Usage of my Grounds, the others I will reward their Service according as you shall think and find they deserve.

I would have *Robert Wilton* to have a Charge to look to all my Woods about *Woodhouse*, and also to see that my Woods at *Tankersly*, and particularly *Huddyhallins* be not all used, thorough the Negligence of the Keeper whom I know not. And in Regard *Wilton* hath been my old Servant, and hath of late taken many untoward Journies both of Toil and Hazard, I shall desire his Wages, which now are but five, may be made up ten Pounds by the Year.

The Keeper of *Tankersly* must have the more immediate Care of the Woods belonging to *Tankersly*, especially those within the Park, and to see that the Pond-heads there be kept up, and the Water to have a large and open Passage to run away in the Time of Flood, and the Grates so cleansed and firm as they break not, nor yet chouk up, in which Cases all the Fish will be sure to go away with the Flood.

The Woods at *Tinsloe*, *Ward* hath the Charge of, and I desire *Richard Burrows* may be spoken unto, to have an especial Care, to see that *Ward* look to them as he ought; and albeit the Woods at *Ledston* on *Harwood* Side and *Bardsey*, be not very great, yet I desire some may be appointed there also to have a Care of them, especially those I bought of *Birdhead* adjoining to *Gawthorpe* Park, and the Woods within the Park to be preserved also as much as is possible; somebody would be appointed also to look to the Ponds there.

My Garden at *Woodhouse* will be, I think, carefully looked to by *Thomas Brewer*, who, as I hear, is a very honest Man and deserves to be made much of, he also will take Care of the Ponds there, and when I come thither myself I will give him Directions more fully, only I would fain have a Gardener, some honest Fellow, that would take Pains for my Garden at *Gawthorpe*, that otherwise, as I fear, will turn into a Wilderness, which were Pity.

For *Richard Stephenson*, I would not have him meddle with any of my Money, for I know not how, I was never well satisfied either in his Service or in his Integrity.

There must Care be taken by *Richard Burrows*, that against the Days appointed for the Meeting of the Commissioners, and Attendance of the Bailiffs, a fit and decent Provision for Diet and Lodging be made, with such Respect and Observance upon them as is both fit and necessary.

I desire the Bailiffs may respectively be required to give up an Account what Monies they have paid in to *Richard Marris* for *Lady-day*, *Pentecost*, and *Michaelmas* Rents last, and what there is behind in the Tenants Hands or in theirs, of those or any the former Rents, and the several Days whereat they fell due, this I hold fit to put them to, lest otherwise they might obtrude upon us, either to the Loss of that unfortunate Man or myself, more to have been paid than indeed there was, nor will it be amiss to inform yourselves who were present at those Times, and who they were that by *Richard Marris*'s Appointment received such Monies of them.

I pray you give a precise Command that none of my Demains be plowed in any Case, I understand in this *Richard Marris* hath not followed my Direction, which indeed now and then, if a Man would never so fain, he would have done; but if upon Advice taken with you and *Robin Rockley*, you find at any Time good for the Grounds they were broken up, then would I have them plowed for my own Use (for I know right well the Profit of those new rift Grounds) taking still Care that they be well limed and manured, and so left as fat and as full in Heart as might be, to which Purpose I would have no Cost spared, for I would have the Grounds about my Houses kept aloft, so as there may be Beauty and Pleasure communicated even from them to the Houses themselves.

That

That my Houſe may be the better preſerved from the Injury and Decay of Weather, I deſire *Richard Foſter* may be appointed to viſit them all once in two Months at leaſt, taking Notis in Writing of the Decays and neceſſary Reparations, which acquainting you withal, you will be pleaſed to direct *Richard Foſter* and *Richard Burrows*, the former to give Order how they are to be repaired, and the other that accordingly the Workmen do the Work, and that their honeſt and reaſonable Wages be paid them; if *Forſter* will take this upon him, I am content to allow him twenty Nobles a Year Entertainment, and his moderate and reaſonable Charges for himſelf and Horſe, as at the Time of Audit ſhall be held fit by the Commiſſioners; but then you muſt tell him I will expect he ſhall deal carefully and providently for me, as he will anſwer it to me when we meet. A.D. 1635.

The Keys of my Evidence Studies I deſire that you would be pleaſed to keep, and that at the Time of your Audits you cauſe Fires to be kept in them during the Time of your Stay, and that if any Defects be found in the Rooms they may be repaired: and I deſire that, if you have Occaſion to come there at any other Time, you will ſtill pleaſe to take the Keys with you and look into the Rooms that all may be kept the more orderly and ſafely. I know my Evidence at *Gawthorpe*, unleſs lately provided for, lye very untowardly, I therefore do beſeech you to cauſe my new Study there which looks into the Hall, to be glazed, ſtrong Doors and Locks to be ſet upon it, and ſuch Boxes being made as are at *Woodhouſe*, which *Richard Forſter* will, upon your Direction, give Notice for, the Evidence may be put into thoſe Boxes, and ſet in that Study, where they will be more ſafe and handſomely kept than where they are now. If you could cauſe like Locks to be made for that Study, as are at *Woodhouſe* ſo that one Key might open the Locks in both Places, it were much the better, and adviſing a little with *Richard Forſter*, he might ſo order the Matter as to have them ſo.

I deſire *Richard Burrows* and ſome two more, whereof *Bower* to be one, may with all Speed take Inventories of all my Goods in all Places, and ſo leave them in Charge with thoſe that are to look unto them; there would be three Inventories writ for every Houſe, one to be ſent to me, another to remain with you, the other with thoſe that have the Charge to look unto them: I beſeech you this may be done with as much Speed as may be, for otherwiſe I may loſe much. After theſe Inventories be once taken and perfected, I deſire you to cauſe the ſame Perſons ſtill, when you come to the Audit, to examine the Inventory and to ſee that the Particulars be all there, not loſt or neglected, and that if they find any Thing impaired or decayed, to acquaint you withal, that ſo there may be Courſe had to amend or ſupply them as there is Cauſe; eſpecially I beſeech you that the red Damaſk Bed with Stools, Canopies, Chairs, &c. belonging thereunto, be carefully looked unto.

I deſire very much in Regard the Rentals cannot be come at till my coming, being amongſt the Writings of *Richard Marris*, and in regard it will be a good Evidence alſo to future Times, that there be Courts of Survey kept in all my Lands and Manors, where the Jury may be charged to find the holding of every Tenant, the Rents and other Duties that he is to anſwer unto the Lord, which that they may do the better and more to the Satisfaction of their Conſciences, every Tenant is to be commanded to attend the Jury with their ſeveral Leaſes for them to peruſe and the Conditions, as alſo my Bailiff that collects thoſe Rents, out of both which you may be ſure the Truth will appear. Further they are to find all the Freeholders of the Manor and ſuch Freerents as they pay to the Lord, as alſo all Out-rents, which the Lord pays forth to others, and for what; and laſtly they are to ſet down the Bounds and Limits of the ſaid Manor, and how it is divided and where, from the neighbouring Manors. This carefully and well done might be of great Uſe to me, and therefore I would have Mr. *Berwick*'s Counſel therein taken, and he keeping the firſt Courts of this Nature on *Harwood* Side, *Bower* might have the Charge to purſue it thorough my whole Eſtate with a *fac ſimile*, which he will with Eaſe be able to do. And when all is done, then would I have a fair Parchment Book prepared, wherein, according to the Alphabet, *Bower* may write all theſe Surveys of theſe Manors in a fair Hand, which when he hath done handſomely and carefully, tell him he ſhall find he hath not loſt his Labour upon me. Good Sir, give me your beſt Help to get this perfected with as much Speed as is poſſible.

Amongſt my Houſes, *Forſter* muſt not forget *Hooton* and *Ledſham*, but to viſit them once in ſix Months, to ſee they ſuffer not in the Hands of ill Tenants.

You

A.D.1635. You will be pleaſed to give in Charge to *Richard Burrows* and the reſt of thoſe which are intruſted to overſee my Lands and Tenants, to inform you of any Improvements that may honourably and juſtly be made of the Eſtate, and after Conſideration had thereof, you and *Robin Rockley* will give Order either for the going on, or giving over of the Buſineſs, as you ſhall find moſt expedient. Certainly there might be a very good Improvement made at *Ledſton*, by incloſing *Peckfield*, and taking the Moor and Frith there forth of the Tenants Hands there; as alſo by converting ſome of *Ledſham* Grounds to Paſture, dividing my Lands from *Farnburne* and *Newton*; I did continually ſpeak to *Richard Marris* of it, but I know not how, the good Man ever forgot it; and amongſt the reſt, I do beſeech you, my Royalties and Commons belonging to my Manor of *Righton* in the Foreſt be well looked unto, elſe I fear I may ſuffer by the Induſtry of my Lord *Fairfax*'s Officers there; as alſo that the Woods upon the Commons there, and thoſe upon the Moors of *Dunkeſwick* be preſerved as much as is poſſible; and that you will cauſe *Matthew Stephenſon* to inform you how many Years *Mallory*'s Leaſe in *Dunkeſwick* is yet in being, for methinks it ſhould now grow near to Expiration.

There is an Account due unto me from *Richard Marris* for all the Corn growing upon *Hubber* Warren, ſince it was firſt ploughed, wherein he was to go half Charge with me, and have half the Profit, allowing me half Rent for the Land, as ſhould be indifferently rated, as alſo Allowance I muſt have for all my Draughts, Waines, Ploughs, *&c.* which he took with him to Friar-Houſe, and converted them to his own Uſe, upon Promiſe to anſwer me the true Value, as ſhould be indifferently rated betwixt us by *William Colebrand*, and ſome other of my Servants there: If you could appoint *Richard Burrows*, informing himſelf from *Robert Wilton* and others, ſo to prepare it, as we might upon my coming make up that Charge, it were very well, otherways I fear we ſhall be put to great Loſs in thoſe Particulars: For I fear his Wit was ſo often out of his Head, as gave him not Time to keep clear Accounts of thoſe ſmaller Matters.

My Siſter *Elizabeth* writes me a Letter concerning my Brother *Matthew*'s Eſtate, which I know not how to anſwer, 'till I ſee the Will, nor do I know what it is ſhe claims, whether Money alone, or his Rent-Charge forth of my Lands, or both. Therefore I deſire the Copy of the Will may be ſent me, and her Demand, and then ſhe ſhall have my Anſwer. This Brother, that ſhe ſaith was ſo dear unto her, had well tutored her, or ſhe him, being the Couple of all the Children of my Father, that I conceived loved me leaſt; it may be they loved one another the better for that too. However it prove I know not, but this I am moſt aſſured, that in Caſe any of the three Brothers died without Iſſue, my Father ever intended their Rent-Charge ſhould revert to me, and not lye ſtill as a Clog upon my Eſtate, or that any Daughter of his, whom he had otherwiſe provided for forth of the Eſtate, ſhould thus intercept his Intentions towards his Heir. But how often hath he been pleaſed to excuſe unto me the liberal Proviſions taken forth of my Eſtate for my Brothers and Siſters? And as often hath been aſſured by me, I thought nothing too much that he had done for them; and yet I can make it confidently appear he left not my Eſtate better to me than my Grandfather left it to him, by two hundred Pounds a Year; nay ſome that underſtand it very well, have upon Speech had with me about it, been very confident he left it me rather worſe than better than he received it. But I ſhall and can, I praiſe God, and have heretofore patiently looked upon their Peeviſhneſs and Frowardneſs towards me and all their wiſe and prudent Counſels and Synods they have held againſt me, as if they had been to have dealt with ſome Cheater or Cozener, not with a Brother, who had ever carried himſelf juſtly and lovingly towards them; nor do I, or will I deny them the Duties I owe unto them as recommended unto my Care by my Father. Nay, as wiſe as they did or do take themſelves to have been, I will ſay, it had not been the worſe for them, as I think, if they had taken leſs of their own fooliſh empty Fancies, and followed more of my Advice, who I muſt needs ſay take myſelf to have been full as able to have directed their Courſe, as they themſelves could be at that Age.

I deſire that you would direct *Richard Burrows* and *Bower* to go to *Mallandale*, there to keep a Court of Survey to find what is ſold, what remains, to inform themſelves of the true Value of that which is unſold, to adviſe how to ſettle the future Payment of the Fee-Farm Rents to the King, and to make up a Rental of it, where it is to be paid and by whom; and at after I deſire all the reſt that I have there may be ſold at as good Rates as it is worth. This I fear me, will be a Buſineſs of ſome Difficulty and Pains to effect, howbeit of no great Conſequence.

The

The Attachment Office at *York* that is always given by the Sheriff to the Diſpoſition of the Preſident, *Richard Elmbirſt* will be able to inform you how it is farmed out by them that take it: I have divided it amongſt divers of my Servants, whereof *Charles* the Footman had one part, that is dead, and was become a moſt drunken Beaſt before his End: I would have you to give Order to know to whom and how it is apportioned, to ſend me over the Note, and that if there be any of it undiſpoſed of, I may bethink myſelf to place it on ſome other of my Servants. I have ſent you likewiſe a Letter dormant with a Blank, which muſt be yearly ſent to the Sheriff upon his Entrance to his Place, in ſuch Sort as hath been accuſtomed, the Care of delivery whereof may fitly, as I conceive, be intruſted with *Richard Elmbirſt*; as alſo with letting out the Place, ſecuring the Rent, receiving and iſſuing out of it, as ſhall be appointed by you. A.D.1635.

I beſeech you to inform yourſelf in what Sort and at what Times the Vice-Preſident hath been accuſtomed to have his Entertainments paid him, and give *Richard Elmbirſt* ſtrict Charge to ſee he have his Monies punctually at his Day; to which Purpoſe I conceive it will be fitteſt that *Richard Elmbirſt* may be authoriſed to receive my whole Entertainment half yearly from the King; forth of that, make Payment of ſo much as the Vice-Preſident is to have, and to ſend the Overplus to you to be returned for my Uſe, as is the reſt of my Eſtate.

I would have *Richard Burrows*, *William Colebrand* and *James Croſley* to view the new Park at *York*, to cauſe the Deer to be numbered, and then adviſe how it may be made beſt Profit of, always provided that there be Plenty of Graſs for the Deer. As I take it Mr. Vice-Preſident is to have Graſs for twenty Horſes there by my Promiſe, but I will not admit of any other Horſes, and ſo they may give it in Charge to the Keeper. The new Lodge muſt be well looked to, and I will not in any Caſe have *Chriſtopher Stephenſon*'s Wife live there, ſo as if ſhe be there let her be removed, for there ſhe ſhall not ſtay. You may let Mr. Vice-Preſident know, I make him Maſter of the Game there, and to diſpoſe of the Deer as he pleaſeth, only I do deſire him to take Care the Deer be increaſed as much as is poſſible, that the Lodge and Pales be kept in full and good Repair, and the Wood preſerved.

At *Overton* I underſtand *Richard Marris* hath placed *James Croſley*, which I like well enough of, but yet I would have it ordered by *Richard Burrows* and *William Colebrand*, and that it may be underſtood how the Lands are there rated, and eſpecially thoſe *Croſley* hath in his own Manurance; the Grounds would be let to the beſt Advantage, leſt *Scudamore* have juſt Cauſe to clamour, and great Charge given to *Croſley* to look carefully to the Preſervation of the Woods there. You muſt be informed my Eſtate in this are but Extents, Judgments and ſuch like, the principal Debt being, as I take it about three thouſand Pounds; ſo as I ever appointed *Richard Marris* to keep this Account from all the reſt of my Eſtate in a Book by itſelf, wherein the Debts ſhould be expreſſed what they were, and how they grew due, and all the Receipts and Diſburſements preciſely ſet down, with the Times when they were paid in or iſſued, to the intent I might be always ready to give a fair and juſt Account in caſe *Scudamore* brought me into the *Chancery*, which he hath often threatned.

Robin Wilton tells me, he conceives *Scudamore* and *Richard Marris* were come to ſome Agreement, which I ſhould be glad to underſtand what it was, howbeit I had much rather have my Money than buy out the Inheritance of his Land. However I beſeech you from this Time forward, let there be a Book ſtrictly kept by itſelf of all Monies received from thence and when, as alſo of all Diſburſements, and the Time when they happened to be laid forth of Purſe.

I appoint my Couſin *Rockley* Maſter of the Game at *Tankerſley*, deſiring him that he will now and then look into the Houſe to ſee it be kept from Decay; that the Woods be preſerved without cutting or lopping, which is almoſt as bad; that the Pale be ſufficiently maintained; the Deer increaſed till they come to three hundred; that the Ponds be from Time to Time kept in repair and maintained. In like Manner I appoint my Brother *Hutton* Maſter of the Game at *Kimberworth*, always provided, that you have Liberty to command in either Park what Deer you liſt, and that I would have Veniſon ſent to my Couſin *Wentworth* of *Woolley*, to my Couſin *Wentworth* of *Elmſall*, and to my Brother *Rodes*, every Seaſon, and that any of them may command a Piece of Veniſon when they have Occaſion to deſire it. Sir *Richard Scott* hath Power to diſpoſe of a Buck in either Park in Summer, and a Doe in either Park for Winter; and ſo I pray you let him know, that if he have any Friend he may pleaſure

A.D.1635. them therewith, as he likes beſt himſelf. And I pray you let Mr. Vice-Preſident and Sir *William Pennyman* both of them know, Sir *William* may command a Buck and a Doe every Year in the New Park at *York*, and more as the Game there increaſe.

And thus have I run over as many Particulars concerning my own diſtracted Affairs amongſt you, as for the preſent I can call to Mind, the reſt I ſhall ſupply as well as I can, and deſire you to mind me of any Thing you find omitted. For the preſent I ſend a Commiſſion to you and Mr. *Rockley*, that gives you abſolute Power of doing all Things which may tend to the Government and better ordering my Eſtate, and do beſeech you to take it upon you till my coming, and I will in Requital be ready to ſerve either of you, when you have Occaſion to require it of me.

And now I come to conſider *Richard Marris* his Eſtate, and what were fit to do in the ordering of that. But before I enter into it, I muſt confeſs the Loſs of the Man troubles me not ſo much, albeit in Truth I loved him very well, as the Sadneſs and indeed Fearfulneſs of the Misfortune, thorough which he was loſt, moſt grievous, God knows for him, and ſcandalous to all that have relation to him, amongſt the reſt, I am ſure to have my Share; nor do I think he was drowned as you write, for then how ſhould one Pocket be dry? But rather that heavy with Drink he dropped from his Horſe near the Place where his Cloak lay, and, ſo it may be, amazed with the Fall, was dragged by the Horſe, and the Girths looſing, left in that wet Place, where he was found dead, and where, doubtleſs for want of Company, and in a cold Night and Lodging, ſtormed to Death; but enough of ſo woeful a Subject, which I wiſh might never be mentioned or remembred again, further than to conſider in it the juſt Judgments of God, and to deter us from this Swiniſh Vice, and all other which may draw down upon ourſelves like Puniſhments.

But to come to the Matter again, I underſtand he owes ſome ſixteen hundred Pounds we can reckon here, for which there is Bond, and to theſe his Lands deſcending upon his Heirs in Fee will be liable; which I deſire the Creditors would do, ſeeing there is good and ſufficient Security as may be, by that Means to keep his Perſonal Eſtate the clearer to anſwer ſuch Accounts as may happen to fall betwixt him and me, upon cloſing of all Reckonings betwixt us. Twelve hundred Pounds of the Debt is betwixt *Darcy Wentworth* and *Pieter Man*, and them you may rule as you pleaſe: And I deſire you tell *Pieter Man*, I will ſee him God willing well and truly anſwered both his Principal and Intereſt to a Farthing, in caſe he reſt upon me, and take his Remedy upon the Land: And the ſame I have aſſumed to *Darcy Wentworth*.

Now as God forbid his Eſtate might be in the leaſt unjuſtly diminiſhed to his Heirs, or thoſe to whom it belongs, ſo likewiſe were there no Conſcience his poor and diſorderly Heir ſhould carry away the Eſtate before every Man be juſtly ſatisfied forth of it, what had been due for him to have paid them; and *Thomas Marris* may I trow be well content to ſtay that Time, that, by the ſudden Death of his Brother, is like to have ſo great an Eſtate intire to himſelf, unto whom I am privy his Brother never intended above twenty Pounds a Year Annuity during his Life; and to ſpeak Truth, if you only conſider the Merit of the Man, it is full as much as he deſerves.

The Courſe you have taken in preſent both for his Lands and Goods, is as good as can be poſſible, and I pray you hold it ſtill in that Way. I do moſt heartily thank you alſo for entering the Caveat that no Adminiſtration be granted to the Kindred; for in that Caſe it were far more equal, the Creditors that have no Specialties ſhould have the Adminiſtration, anſwering the Surpluſage of the Eſtate to the Heir, their own juſt Debts firſt duly ſatisfied, than to give it to the Heir, who by paying the Debts upon Specialties out of the Perſonal Eſtate, frees his own Inheritance by it, and leaves them that have no Specialties, howbeit their Debts be as juſtly due to them as to the former utterly remedileſs.

Yet I do deſire extreamly much to have no queſtion with his Eſtate being dead, that was ſo near unto me in Truſt and Imployment whilſt he were living; therefore I earneſtly intreat my Couſin *Rockley* and you to call *Thomas Marris* before you, and letting him know, how deſirous I am all ſhould end quietly and friendly betwixt him and the Creditors of his Brother, of which for any thing that I know I may appear to be the greateſt; that I will not in any Thing wring him to the worſe, but proceed in the Buſineſs with all Uprightneſs and Honeſty, deſiring nothing but that every Man may be juſtly paid what his Brother ought; and at after God give them luck of his Eſtate, unto whom it belongs. To this end, and that there be no Loſs in themanage of the Eſtate in the interim, I ſhall be very willing we may agree upon an Ar-

bitrator

bitrator, indifferently choſen betwixt the Creditors and him, who may juſtly account for the Profits of the Lands, and Sale of the Goods; and pay the Rents of the Lands, as they come in, towards the Diſcharge of the Debts upon Specialties; and the Debts without Specialties, forth of the Perſonal Eſtate, as that ſhall come in; and finally account for the Overplus, the Debts thus diſcharged, both of Lands and Goods, to himſelf or ſuch other of the Kindred to whom it ſhall be found juſtly to belong; conditionally, that *Thomas Marris* will enter into Articles with myſelf and the reſt of the Creditors, that he will be content, and ſo, for as much as in him is, covenant that the Debts ſhall be honeſtly diſcharged, and that if the Perſonal Eſtate be not able and ſufficient to ſatisfy, the reſt to be paid forth of the Lands, as in all good Conſcience they ought. I pray you in any Caſe, if it may be, let him be drawn to this by fair and ſtill Means, but if that work not with him, then would I have you let him know, that until the Account be declared betwixt me and his Brother, which I am moſt willing and deſirous may be before the next Spring fairly examined by Auditors indifferently choſen betwixt us, I will hold the Poſſeſſion both of Lands and Goods; that I will aſſign my Debt to the King, and ſo extend and keep in Extent the whole Eſtate, till I be honeſtly and truly ſatisfied, as alſo that I will perform that laſt Office in Accompliſhment of that, which I know was his Brother's Intention, as to ſee all his other Creditors juſtly paid before he meddle with the Eſtate; but that then at after, I will not be his Loſs, by the help of God one Farthing. And I pray you, if the firſt milder way take not (which if there be either Honeſty or Conſcience in the Man methinks it ſhould) then to proceed roundly the other way, holding all you have, putting the Bonds of *Darcy Wentworth* and *Pieter Man* in Suit upon the Land, and keeping all in the State you have already ſo well ſettled them, till my coming over, that then when we ſee how the Account ſtands, I may do right to myſelf and the Creditors without Injury to the Heir, or ſuch other as any Part of his Eſtate ſhall appear to belong unto; amongſt the reſt my Lady *Eleanor Holles* hath a Bond of *Richard Marris* in keeping of forty Pounds for the Payment of twenty, the Money is indeed Nurſe *Bees*, and but nine Pounds due, which paid to the Nurſe, the Bond muſt be called in, and will be readily delivered in; I pray you let theſe nine Pounds be put amongſt his Debts, for it is truly due to the old Woman. A.D. 1635.

And now before I leave you, I muſt torment you a little further with three Particulars, which juſt now come to my Memory.

The *Firſt* is, That the Rent due to the Archbiſhop of *York* for my Rectory of *Gisburne* be paid duly, otherwiſe I may come to forfeit my Leaſe; how much it is, and when, and how many Days there is of Reſpite in Payment, *Matthew Stephenſon*, can fully inform you; and that you would pleaſe to aſſign ſome particular Man to ſee it paid duly as it grows due half yearly, and ſtill within the Time given for Payment, that the Perſon ſo truſted be directed to bring unto you an Acquittance for the Rent, that ſo you may be ſatisfied, it is provided for my Safety as it ought to be.

The *Second* is, There is twenty Pounds a Year, half at *Michaelmas*, half at *Lady-day*, payable to Sir *Thomas Bland* forth of *Wheldale*, which is called *Dalliſon*'s Rent: Whether this be bought in I cannot poſſibly now call to Mind, but I pray you inquire; and if it be not bought, then, if any of the Rent be behind unpaid ſix Months, I forfeit unto him all my Manor of *Wheldale*: If therefore it be not bought forth, then I beſeech you let it preſently be paid to Sir *Thomas Bland*, one that I underſtand hath ſomething to anſwer for the unhappy miſcarrying of the poor Man.

Theſe two Rents being ſo penal, and ſo much importing to be duly and ſeaſonably paid, I uſed ever to keep two Books of Paper, wherein I cauſed half yearly the Acquittance for the Rent to be writ, and cauſed alſo the Man I ſent to pay them, to take the Man's Hand that received them to an Acquittance for that Purpoſe there ready written; and I deſire you will give order the ſame Courſe may be purſued ſtill and the like Books prepared.

The *Third* is, That Order may be taken with *Robin Benſon* or ſome other Attorney, that my Reſpites of Homage be duly paid into the *Exchequer*; *Pieter Man* ſure can tell you what they are; and alſo that all the other Out-Rents forth of my Eſtate be orderly paid to ſuch as they belong unto.

This Letter multiplies upon me like *Hydra*'s Head, ſo as I fear, you by this Time think, I ſhall never get to an end with it; but in deſpight I will but mention one Particular more, come on it what will. It is this, you have often heard me ſay, I had very good Right to *Swindon*, before it was taken from me by a very ſtrange Decree in the *Dutchy*;

A.D.1635. *Dutchy*; yet ſtill my Mind gives me, firſt or laſt it will be mine. Hence it is that I gave ſtrict Charge to *Richard Marris* to make yearly private Entries into it to avoid Deſcents, and that there ſhould be a Book kept of it, and the Men's Names ſubſcribed therein who were preſent, the Day and Year when the Entry was ſo made. *Lane Jackſon*, or ſome on that Side I believe have the Book, I pray you inquire, and give Order to ſome of my Servants on that Side to ſee it done, making ſure it be ſtill done within the Year, and that the Teſtimony of it may be ſtill written into that Book, or the like new made as formerly. There would be likewiſe like Entries made into *Fletcher*'s Farm in *Weeton*, to the Incroachment of *Maude* upon *Healtwait-Hill*, and other the Lands of *Atherton*. In which if you ſpeak with *Matthew Stephenſon*, if thorough Age his Memory fail him not, he will be able to ſhew you what hath formerly been done; and I pray you direct them to hold on the like Courſe ſtill.

By this Time I have given you more Particulars to remember than you ever had in any one Sermon, I believe, you ever preach'd. And now I crave two Things of you; *Firſt*, That the Neceſſity my Affairs are in may plead my Excuſe for thus unmannerly troubling of you. And *Secondly*, That out of your Charity you would not deny your help to him, that upon a good Occaſion would not deny his Life to you, that am and always will be

Dublin, Nov 27, 1635. *your moſt affectionate faithful Friend,*

WENTWORTH.

I deſire my Couſin *Rockley* be acquainted with the Contents of this Letter.

One Word more which I muſt of Neceſſity mention, that is, the Buſineſs betwixt me and Sir *David Foulis*. How this ſtands I know not: But I pray you inform yourſelf what Lands I have received the Rents of by Virtue of the Extent, and what Money *Richard Marris* has received towards my three thouſand Pounds Damages and Coſts of Suit; and that you will cauſe a perfect and half Year's Account to be kept of all the Diſburſements and Receipts concerning this Matter in a Book preciſely by itſelf. I beſeech you ſet this Buſineſs in a clear and certain Courſe, for you may be ſure, if any Advantage or Doubt can be raiſed, I ſhall be ſure to hear of it.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured good Lord,

THE late coming of the Prince *Palatine* is the greateſt News here at preſent, he ſtaid Windbound five Weeks at *Fluſhing*, having launched out twice and been beaten back. About *Dover* the three *Holland's* Men of War, which tranſported him, paſſing by ſome of the King's Ships my Lord of *Lindſey* had left in the *Downs*, Sir *John Pennington* giving a Volley of Shot, one of the Cannons having a Bullet in it grazed over the Ship where the *Palſgrave* was, and killed four of his Train, for which the Gunner is like to ſuffer. There are various Opinions of the reaſon of his coming, that which ſounds beſt is, that he is come to endear himſelf to his Uncle, and ſollicite his own Buſineſs, and know what to truſt to, to advance the Treaty of the Match with *Poland*, and do ſome good Offices for the *Hollanders* who are brought to a low Ebb, the Stream having turned extreamly againſt them this Summer; though in the *Indies* it hath run as much with them, having made themſelves ſole Maſters of the Staple and Trade of Sugars in *Braſil* (though no body is the better for it but themſelves) whither the *Spaniard* hath a great Fleet going or gone from *Lisbon*.

From *Germany* there is late Advice, that the ſquander'd Remnants of *Swedes*, which were towards the *Baltick* Sea, made Head under *Bannier*, and have given a ſmart Blow to the Duke of *Saxe*.

The *French* ſhuffle yet well enough upon the Frontiers of *Germany* and *Lorrain*. The Queen Mother is a dying in *Ghent* in *Flanders* in a religious Convent. The *French* Cardinal bears up ſtill, though Hatred and Danger increaſe daily. The Cardinal *Ginetti*, the Pope's Legate *de Latere* is not yet come to *Conſtance*, I believe it will be the Spring before he come. Now that the Peace is concluded betwixt the *Pole* and the *Swede* by the Intervention of the Kings of *England* and *France*, the Parliament ſits in *Poland* about the Match with the young Lady *Elizabeth*; Mr. *Gordon* went thither

thither hence, from whom there is News daily expected. The *Ban* and *Arriere Ban* in *France* is dismissed for this Winter, and some disbanded themselves, of whom some received exemplary Punishment. The Siege is still continued by *Crequy* before *Valencia* upon the Territories of *Milan*. A.D.1635.

For home Matters, there hath been much Grief at Court lately for the Loss of two noble Lords, the Lord of *St. Albans* and my Lord *Savage*, especially the latter. There are two or three Houses shut up in *Greenwich*, though there died none but out of one.

The Business betwixt Sir *Ant. Pell* and Sir *James Bagge* was determined lately in the *Star-Chamber*, and I never heard a Cause so equally canvassed, of the eighteen Judges nine fined him, and the other quitted him, and my Lord Keeper's odd Voice carried it; but I hear it will prove no Censure, the redundant Voice being to be for Mercy and not Justice. They say, my Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*'s Pardon is ready to pass the Great Seal with a perfect Redintegration into the King's Favour, Abolition of all old Matters, and my Lord *Cottington* had a great Hand in it. The four youngest Prebends of *Westminster* have eagerly banded themselves against him lately divers ways.

There is a Lottery a foot for bringing in fresh Waters by *Aquæducts* into the *Covent-Garden* (where the new Town is almost finished) and *Whitehall*. There have been lately new Impositions set upon Wines and Linnen Cloth and other Commodities, which is thought will enhance his Majesty's Customs 80,000 *l.* a Year. The Levy of the Ship-Money in Towns and Country is done, and the Money almost come in: there is a Computation made, it will amount to two Subsidies and an half. There is nought else worthy the Advertisement, therefore I must humbly take my Leave, resting ever

Your Lordship's

Westminster, Nov. 28, 1635. *truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

IN my last of the middle of *November*, I gave you an Account of Sir *James Bagge*'s Business censured in the *Star-Chamber*. It pleased since his Majesty to show him extraordinary Favours: For, the *Monday* following the Censure, the King sent his Prohibition to the Lord Keeper, that the Sentence should not be drawn up, nor entred against him, nor no Warrant should be awarded forth to imprison him. Some have endeavoured with his Majesty to take off these Prohibitions, upon good Grounds of Reason, and the Practice of the Court, alledging further the Insolency of *Bagge*'s Carriage since his Censure, his open coming Abroad, his feasting, for which even his Friends condemn him; yet nothing is altered, he is still at Liberty, neither is the Sentence entred.

The great Commissioner, the great Director in other Men's Estates is dead, the Lord *Savage*, who had an universal Gout took him all over his Body, which put him into a strong Fever, which in less than ten Days ended him: His Estate 2500 *l.* a Year clogg'd with a Debt of 30000 *l.* contracted by himself, his eldest Son, and his own Wife; his proper Debts 14000 *l.* his Son 10000 *l.* and his Wife the rest. My Lord *Rivers* is their hope, who is rich both in Land and Money, and cannot by reason of his great Age long keep it from them; that now is their greatest Comfort.

The Prince Elector *Palatine* hath been here at Court this Fortnight. The Earl Marshal from the King, and the Lord *Goring* from the Queen went to *Gravesend* to attend him, who the same Night brought his Highness to the King, who received him in the Queen's withdrawing Chamber, using him extraordinary kindly; the Queen kiss'd him. He is a very handsome young Prince, modest, very bashful, he speaks *English*. He is lodged in the Prince's Lodgings; eats alone, when he eats at home, but is much at the King's Table, and now and then plays the good Fellow, and eats with the Duke, with the Lord Chamberlain, and with my Lord of *Carlile*. The *Spanish* Resident desired to visit him, one Day this Week the Prince gave him

A.D.1635. Audience, who gives him freely the Title of Prince Elector *Palatine*, ſaying, his Maſter doth ſo, and commanded him to do the like. The two *French* Ambaſſadors are more hide-bound, they will not give him that Title; ſo the King will not give way, that they ſhould make any Viſit to him, but, it is thought they ſhortly will, after they have heard out of *France*. Moſt of the laſt Week he ſpent with the King at *Theobalds*. On St. *Andrew*'s Day after Dinner Sir *Thomas Rowe* carried him over to *Lambeth* to viſit my Lord of *Canterbury*, who received him with much Curteſy: He ſaw his Houſe, went into his Library, and laſtly invited him into his Chapel, where it being an Holyday he heard ſolemn Service. Then his Grace waited on him over to his Lodgings, and there he left him. One thing I likewiſe muſt add, which I had almoſt forgotten, Sir *John Pennington* at Sea, when he paſſed by him in the *Downs*, gave him a Volley of Shot, but ſome of the Pieces being charged with Bullets killed two of the Prince Elector's Ship of his Servants, and hurt five or ſix others. The Gunner ſhould have been hanged for it, but the Prince obtained his Pardon of his Majeſty.

The Biſhop of *Lincoln* is got free of all his Troubles, that threatned him now theſe two Years in the *Star-Chamber*. He hath made his Peace with his Majeſty, and hath obtained a Pardon under the Great Seal of *England*. Some ſtick not to ſay, that he will make the Duke of *York* his Heir, but I know nothing of his Ways, this only I can ſay, that he is now at great Quiet, and ſhall keep the Deanry of *Weſtminſter* ſtill.

Serjeant *Aſhley* died here now at the end of the Term, he riſe to go to the Hall, but finding himſelf not well, ſat down in his Chair by the Fireſide, commanding his Man to get the Cook to make him a Caudle, but at his return he found him dead in his Chair. He hath left a good Eſtate to *Denzil Holles*, who married his only Child, they ſay 1200*l.* a Year, beſides a good Perſonal Eſtate.

Wat. Montague triumphs in his new Religion at *Paris*, not ſuch a Zealot there, he wears a Chain of Beads with a Croſs hanging at them about his Neck, waits on that King whenſoever he goes to Maſs, writes over to his Friends here, that he is not only reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, but he is ready to die a Martyr for his Religion. Oh vain Man! He is a Schiſmatick for changing his Religion, in which he was brought up in the Church of *England*, and without Repentance will be damned for it in the World to come, that is my Opinion. That King gave him a Preſent, a Ring worth 1400*l.* which he ſent over by Sir *Henry Hungate* to ſhow the Queen. He is going to *Rome*, being they ſay the only Favourite of Cardinal *Barbarino* the Pope's Nephew, whoſe Letters he ſhowed here to his Friends, ſo full of Affection and immenſe Expreſſions of Love to him, that he is confident he ſhall make himſelf a better Fortune there, than he could have done here at Home; which I believe is the true Cauſe why he hath changed his Religion.

I have formerly advertiſed your Lordſhip of an angry Letter which Mr. *Pinchbeck* writ to my Lord Chamberlain remembring the Buſineſs of *Croydon*, *&c.* For which this Term he was called into the Earl Marſhal's Court, where he acknowledged his Fault, made his Submiſſion, was fined 2000*l.* to his Majeſty, 2000 Marks to the Lord Chamberlain, Impriſonment until he put in Bail to pay theſe Sums. Mercy muſt follow, or elſe he muſt lye there as long as he lives, for he is worth little or nothing.

Here is Speech of late of naming a Governor to the Prince, as Sir *Thomas Challoner* was to Prince *Henry*. The Earl of *Danby* hath moved the King for himſelf; ſince I hear my Lord *Goring* puts in for it; and ſome name my Lord of *Leiceſter*, whom I would not have named, except he might carry it, for he is a Lord of excellent good Parts, and I wiſh him extraordinarily well, in that, or any thing elſe that he ſhall deſire.

The Plague increaſes at *Greenwich*, ſeven Houſes infected there, and ſeventeen dead out of them. Yet, God be thanked, not one Houſe in *London* touched with it. Many that came over with the Prince Elector fell ſick preſently after their Arrival here, ſix of his own Servants, my Lord *Craven*, and a younger Son of the Lord *Say*'s, who died of a moſt peſtilential Fever, all ſpotted. The Phyſicians doubted the Plague, but the Week Bill doth not ſo report it.

Sir *Philip Packnamone*, of the four *Engliſh* Colonels in the *Low Countries*, is dead, and Sir *Thomas Culpepper* his Lieutenant-Colonel in his Place. Both the Letters, and theſe Gentlemen lately come over, ſay confidently, that the Prince of *Orange* will ſuddenly regain *Schenckſconce*. The Queen Mother of *France* will not eſcape, this dangerous Sickneſs hath held her long, they here in this Court expect to hear every Day of her

her Death. Some alſo ſay, that the Cardinal *Richlieu* is declining in that King's Favour. A.D.1635.

Mr. *Selden*'s Book of *Mare Clauſum* is newly come forth, which he printed by his Majeſty's Command.

The High Sheriffs to get themſelves quick out of their Offices beſtir themſelves apace in their ſeveral Counties, Monies they bring in daily, and I do not hear of any Numbers that are Refuſers; ſo that it will prove a good Buſineſs. Alſo Monies come in apace for Depopulations, the Treſpaſſers in that kind come in apace and compound at the Council-Table, ſome for a 1000*l.* ſome 500*l.* ſome 300*l.* and to ſet up ſo many Farms again.

My Lord of *Canterbury* hath great Care of the Church in this Buſineſs, for by turning Arable into Paſture, Churchmen have had great Loſs. I hear of 700 Treſpaſſers in this kind great and ſmall. I ſend your Lordſhip herein incloſed a Letter of the Viſcount *Wimbledon*'s, a rare Piece, written to the Mayor of *Portſmouth*; and will tell you one Paſſage of a Letter written to Sir *Edmund Scott* to move his Grace to grant him a Licence to marry, ſaith he, "Quicken this Buſineſs, 'tis now the Fall of the "Leaf, leſt ſomething elſe fall too, and then the Gentlewoman is ſpoiled". So I am,

My Lord,

Dec. 1635. *your humbleſt Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Viſcount Wimbledon *to the Mayor of* Portſmouth, *&c.*

Mr. Mayor and the reſt of your Brethren,

WHEREAS at my laſt being at *Portſmouth* I did recommend the beautifying of our Streets by ſetting in the Signs of your Inns to the Houſes, as they are in all civil Towns, ſo now I muſt recommend it to you more earneſtly in regard of his Majeſty's Figure or Statue, that it hath pleaſed his Majeſty to honour your Town with more than any other: So that theſe Signs of your Inns do not only obſcure his Majeſty's Figure, but outface it, as you yourſelves may well perceive. Therefore I deſire you all, that you will ſee, that ſuch an Inconveniency be not ſuffered; but that you will cauſe againſt the next Spring, that it be redreſſed, for that any Diſgrace offered his Majeſty's Figure, is as much as to himſelf. To which end, I will and command all the Officers and Soldiers not to paſs by it, without putting off their Hats. I hope I ſhall need to uſe no other Authority to make you do it, for that, it concerneth your Obedience to have it done, eſpecially now you are told of it by myſelf. Therefore I will ſay no more, but wiſh Health to you all, and ſo reſt,

Oct. 22, 1635. *Your aſſured loving Friend,*

WIMBLEDON.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

UPON the Propoſition I humbly offer'd the laſt Year concerning the Shipping appointed for the Guard of this Coaſt, your Majeſty was pleaſed to write, you approved well of it, ſo as ſome expedient were found, how it might be done without dividing the Power of the Admiralty.

Since I have not ſlept in it, but often conſulted it with the Committee of Revenue here, and we all jointly now write to my Lords and the Commiſſioners propounding a Courſe, by which we conceive the Authority of the Admiralty will be intirely preſerv'd without the leaſt Diminution, three thouſand Pounds a Year Charge ſaved, your Service with better Countenance and Contentment effected, having theſe Ships ſtill upon the Place, and the greateſt Danger of the Ships and Tear of their Tackle avoided, which ſuffer in both kinds very much in their Comings hither and Returns back; more, I am perſuaded, the Seaſon of the Year and Length of the Voyage conſidered, than they

do

A.D. 1635. do in all the Time of their Imployment beſides. I beſeech your Majeſty therefore be pleaſed to cauſe our Letter and my Propoſition to be read once again unto you, and give me Leave to offer it unto your Wiſdom as a Matter in my weak Judgment of conſiderable Saving, of much Safety to the Shipping itſelf, and of great Honour and Countenance to your Majeſty's Service.

This laſt Packet advertiſed the Death of the Earl of *St. Albans*, and that it is reported my harſh Uſage broke his Heart: God and your Majeſty know my Innocency; they might as well have imputed unto me for a Crime, his being threeſcore and ten Years old. But theſe Calumnies muſt not ſtay me humbly to offer to your Majeſty's Wiſdom this fit Opportunity, that as that cantoned Government of *Gallway* begun, ſo it may determine in his Lordſhip's Perſon.

Upon the Death of the Earl there is a Foot Company to be diſpoſed of, your Majeſty gave me Order when the next fell to wait your Pleaſure therein, which with all Humility and Readineſs I do. Your Majeſty commanded me alſo to mind you of Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, and right glad I ſhould be ſo able a Gentleman might have it; but in Caſe Sir *Jacob* ſhould not like to leave his Command in the *Low Countries* for it, then the Perſon, if it were in my Power to recommend, ſhould be Mr. *Henry Wentworth*, Brother to the Earl of *Cleveland*, and of your Majeſty's Privy Chamber, I take it. My Lord *Valentia* is alſo a Suitor for it, and his Lordſhip deſired me humbly to mention his Name to your Majeſty.

Ten thouſand Pounds to my Lord of *Nithiſdale* ſtrikes deep into this *Exchequer*, yet it ſhall be paid as your Majeſty appoints. I do nevertheleſs moſt humbly ſupplicate your Majeſty, that no more of this Kind be fetched forth of your Subſidies, 'till the Debts of the Crown be diſcharged, and a ſtanding Revenue raiſed whence to ſupply your ordinary Payments. For howbeit ten thouſand Pounds be a contemptible Sum in the *Exchequer* of *England*, indeed, Sir, it is not ſo on this Side, where the Comings in are ſo ſtraight, but the Iſſues ſo large. Beſides the great Aſſurances given in Parliament, that every Man ſhould be honourably paid, and the Overplus apply'd for purchaſing Revenue, to enable the Crown to keep hereafter even with the ordinary and publick Payments, was the great Argument by which we drew them to ſo great and chearful a Gift; ſo that if they be not therein performed with, they will hold themſelves altogether abuſed, we your Majeſty's Miniſters here utterly loſe our Credit amongſt them, even to Infamy, and theſe Supplies be found to come from them heavily and ſcanted in the future. Whereas if they find themſelves really and honourably proceeded with in theſe, I am humbly of Opinion it will be no difficult Buſineſs in time convenient to obtain from them as great a Supply as this is, if the Occaſion juſtly require it; and therefore, in my poor Judgment it were good to keep them in a good Temper, whilſt your Majeſty's Goodneſs hath ſo totally won this People to you, indeed overcome them: Eſpecially when the Way you are to take to fix their Affections and Devotions to your ſacred Perſon is thus become the greateſt Honour and Advantage to your Crown that can poſſibly be deſired.

I have not as yet received your Pleaſure in what I propounded concerning Mr. Secretary *Coke*. I deſire, at your Majeſty's beſt Leiſure, to underſtand how I ſhall apply that Land, whether immediately to the Crown, or to his particular; for the Witneſſes to be uſed are very old, and if they chance to die, it were abſolutely loſt to both. Sir, I beſeech your Leave to give this Teſtimony to Truth, I have not indeed known ſince my coming to this Government any Thing paſs his Hand in breach of the Inſtructions, or in the leaſt againſt your Honour or Profit, which as I judge to be the Way of the higheſt Integrity, ſo to be alſo of the leaſt private Benefit. This I write out of my Duty to your Majeſty and your Service; for, upon my Faith to your Majeſty, Mr. Secretary knows not a Syllable of all this, but is an utter Stranger to it, and for me ſhall ever be ſo.

I ſhall be ready now to paſs the Barony of Fort *Inoland* to the Earl of *Portland*, according to your Majeſty's Pleaſure. Only I could firſt wiſh I had fuller Directions concerning the Rents and Tenures to be reſerved upon the Grant, both which I was bold to mention to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* in my laſt Letters upon this Subject.

Upon Sight of the Earl of *St. Albans*'s Patent for the Government of the County and Town of *Gallway*, it appears to be granted unto him by your Majeſty during his Life, and after his Deceaſe to his Son the now Earl for Life; which Reverſion, being a judicial Place as that is, will prove clearly void in Law, and ſo nothing in Honour and

Juſtice

Juſtice to hinder your Majeſty to diſpoſe altogether thereof, as to your Wiſdom ſhall ſeem beſt to your preſent Affairs. A.D.1635.

Sir, there are divers Matters moſt importantly concerning your Majeſty's Affairs here, and the happy Settlement of this People, which to avoid the Importunity of Letters, and that I might more clearly and ſpeedily underſtand your Pleaſure, were in my Judgment moſt fit to be diſcourſed immediately to yourſelf. To which End I have ſome Months reſolved humbly to move for my coming over to wait perſonally your Majeſty's full Reſolution. Beſides, I have lately loſt my Servant wholly intruſted with my Eſtate in *England*, by Means whereof my private Affairs are there for the preſent in great Diſtraction. I therefore humbly beſeech your Majeſty that I may be admitted to repair thither for three or four Months; and as I ſhall be able by the Lights of your Majeſty's Wiſdom in ſuch Sort to order your Buſineſs here, as not to ſuffer by ſo ſhort an Abſence, ſo I truſt your Majeſty ſhall not think a little Time ill ſpent to hear what I ſhall propound in your Service. Howbeit, I do with Humility and Chearfulneſs ſubmit it intirely to your good Pleaſure. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin Caſtle, Dec. 5, 1635. *moſt faithful and moſt humble*

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I SHALL in a few Lines give you an Anſwer to four of your Letters, wherewith I am in preſent chargeable, which howbeit it comes ſlowly, yet the Blame is not mine, but occaſioned by the Winds, which for three Months have been conſtantly at Weſt, ſo as your Letters came very lately to my Hands.

The firſt bears Date the 30th of *September*, your Letter to the Commiſſioners of the Plantation I have delivered, and herewith you receive a full Return to all the Particulars concerning that great Buſineſs, whereunto I am able to add nothing, ſaving to certify you of the huge Contentment they all took to find that his Majeſty is reſolved to go on roundly therein, the good or bad Succeſs whereof is conſidered and looked after here as one principal Means either of Safety or Diſtraction to this whole State; and howbeit, in truth it be in itſelf of mighty Importance, yet do they here apprehend it full as much as it is. And ſurely nothing will ſo much ſettle or encourage the Proteſtants and all well affected Subjects, as to ſee that it be followed and attended upon with the wakeful Eye of his Majeſty, and his Miniſters as well on that as this Side: And therefore where their Contentment goes along with his Majeſty's Honour and Juſtice, it would not be neglected.

Next I can be of nothing more confident than that if this Plantation be carried thorough with Circumſpection and Reſolution, we are not to apprehend any Thing at all the Oppoſition of the ill affected, they are not able, they dare not perſiſt in it: therefore truſting there will be a ſteady Hand held upon it on that Side, there remains nothing for us here, but to intend the faithful and ſeaſonable Execution of his Majeſty's Directions, wherein, believe me, you ſhall not find me aſleep.

I find that nothing would give theſe Commiſſioners ſo much Satisfaction, and even in my own Judgment ſo much enable us, and diſpoſe all to a ſpeedy and happy Concluſion as to remit theſe Agents of *Gallway* in the Condition of Priſoners, and their Propoſitions intirely to our Conſideration and legal Proceeding on this Side; which I am inclined unto the rather, for that I find in their Propoſitions offered to you nothing of new, but ſuch lean Objections as have been buffeted at every Enquiry for the Title, and nothing left to hang upon them but Skin and Bone as they ſay; as alſo becauſe in Truth I conceive this Courſe of publick Agency is moſt indecent and uncomely, and which hath been in all Times the Occaſion of mighty Diſſervices to the Crown there, and of exceſſive Prejudice and Diſquiet to the Subject and State here; and therefore to be taken up ſo by the Roots, as never to bring forth thoſe bitter Fruits hereafter; which I am verily perſuaded we ſhall effect, if it be committed to

A.D.1635. our Care and Examination, beſides the bringing in of round and conſiderable Fines by Cenſures in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, not alone upon the Agents, but upon their other Confederates, which are neither few, nor of low Condition I will awarrant you.

The Commiſſioners appointed to inquire out the Number of Quarters, and the ſeveral Proprietors and Proportions they have of the Lands ſubject to Plantation in the three Counties of *Roſcommon*, *Sligo* and *Mayo*, are returned; but as yet we have not had Time to take their Account, only for certain they have done very good Service, and the King's Part will prove full as great, and indeed better than we ever expected. I ſhall not fail the next Week to call them together, and ſo continually ply it 'till we be ready to deliver our humble Opinions to his Majeſty, not only upon the Plantation itſelf, but upon all the Incidents thereof, which ſhall be ſpeeded as much as is poſſible. In the mean Space I only moſt humbly beſeech his Majeſty to keep himſelf ſtill unengaged 'till we be heard, and then I doubt not to make this Plantation without Compariſon, the greateſt Work of Glory and Profit to the Crown, of Safety and Aſſurance to the Kingdom that ever any other of that Kind hath been before it.

For the Debt of Sir *Archibald Atchyſon*'s, it was transferred from *Rhee* (or I cannot tell whence) hither, and therefore I confeſs, not at all in my Thoughts or Care further than my Obedience to his Majeſty's Direction inforceth me unto, when that comes in place I can readily deny myſelf in all Things; yet my Duty ſtill emboldens me to write that ſuch Tranſpoſition of Debts as theſe, if Way be given them, will in Concluſion utterly diſappoint all his Majeſty's ordinary Payments, and return empty into our Boſoms all the Labours of us here, for paying the Debts of this Crown, and raiſing a ſtanding certain Revenue to anſwer the conſtant annual Payments; and great Pity it were the Conſideration of any one Man, in an unuſual, and, under Favour, improper Way, ſhould overthrow ſo excellent a Work, which I am perſuaded would give great Contentment to his Majeſty in itſelf, and operate too with much Advantage by Way of Example, it may be, even upon the *Exchequer* in *England*.

I humbly thank you for your favourable Regard of my Recommendations in the Behalf of Sir *George Hamilton* and Captain *Price*; and yet more am I to acknowledge your Anſwer touching Sir *George* his Suit for a Proportion of Plantation Land, a better could not be given, yet is it but ſuitable to that uniform ſincere Courſe I have always obſerved you to trade in, ſince I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty in this Place; for which, God is my Witneſs, I ſpeak ſimply the Truth, I ſhall honour you all the Days of my Life.

Yours of the 23d of *October*, concerns only the Deſire of her Majeſty to renew to her own Uſe certain Leaſes heretofore granted to the Earl of *Ormond*, wherein I ſhall carefully proceed according to my Directions, and give you the ſpeedieſt Account I can; but in this muſt crave ſome little Reſpite, being a Buſineſs, which carries along with it many Conſiderations of great Weight; beſides, to inform myſelf ſufficiently of the Values, and what Sum of Monies may be raiſed forth of them in preſent will alone require Time.

Next I come to yours of the 26th of *October*, I am glad the Contract I made for the Fiſhing is approved; and as for Mr. *Chamberlain*, I ſhall be ready to give him or any other Merchant in a fair Courſe of Trade all Encouragements and Aſſiſtance I poſſibly can, howbeit certainly the Trade of *Londonderry* hath been hitherto managed with more Art and inward Reſpects to themſelves than with Care or Deſire to deal faithfully with the Crown in the Courſe of their Trading, which I truſt in the future will be prevented; and in good Faith the Crown preſerved, I ſhall be as willing to befriend Mr. *Chamberlain*, as any other Merchant, notwithſtanding his former unjuſt and impertinent Complaints, which, and all other of the like Nature, I thank God, I never remember to any Man's Harm. Yet I cannot forget ſtill to beſeech you to remember his Majeſty, that whatever End be made with the *Londoners*, the Cuſtoms of *Derry* and *Colraine* be abſolutely aſſumed into the Crown, as moſt unfit, indeed pernicious, to be out in the Poſſeſſion of any Subject.

The Buſineſs of the Pipe-ſtaves will be this Year to the King near twelve hundred Pounds, and yet I dare confidently ſay not half the Quantities tranſported that uſually have been, ſo as you ſee there is both a ſaving of Timber, and a conſiderable Revenue raiſed forth of them, and conſequently a great Advantage gained both Ways.

I have received an imperfect Note from Mr. *Crane* of certain Pipe, Hogſhead, Staves, *&c.* to be provided for the Navy; but no Time, no Port or Perſon ſet down, when, where,

A.D.1635.

where, or to whom they are to be delivered, nor any appointed to treat with the Undertakers concerning the Price, ſo as without more certain Directions and fuller Powers from him, it is impoſſible to give Order as were fit and neceſſary; the ſooner the better; for in regard the Staves deſired are to be of more Strength and differing Largeneſs from the ordinary, they will require more Time to be provided; beſides there would be ſuch a Foreſight uſed, as in Caſe croſs Winds fell out for a Month or two, yet they might be ſo early aboard as nevertheleſs to come timely enough to perform the Service required. I can ſay no more, but that if Mr. *Crane* will ſeaſonably depute Agents authoriſed to treat here as concerning the Price, and ſecure the Money, if the Staves and thoſe well conditioned fail to be at ſuch Port, and at ſuch Time as ſhall be by the Agents appointed, I am content to take the Blame to myſelf.

I beſeech you preſent my moſt humble Thanks to his Majeſty for his Favour to Sir *John Hotham*, indeed the Gentleman is of very good Affections, and will, I am perſuaded, ſhew himſelf very forward in ſuch Services as may be required at his Hands.

For giving Notice to my Lord *St. Albans* of my coming to his Houſe, this I did; I ſent at leaſt four Months before to *Donnellan*, his Lordſhip's Steward and chief Diſpoſer of his Eſtate, and had his Aſſent and Allowance. Accordingly with his Privity and Allowance my Officers laid in of ſuch Proviſions, as were neceſſary for my Friends and Family, which I well hoped might have taken away any Exception, howbeit I did not immediately write into *England* to give his Lordſhip Notice of it. If this were an Omiſſion it ſhall be mended, if I have occaſion for the King's Service to come the ſecond Time under his Roof; for, I truſt, no Occaſions of my own will invite me into thoſe Parts; if they do, a leſſer Houſe and worſe Lodging ſhall content me.

I alſo render to his Majeſty moſt humble Thanks for adding Sir *Robert Meredith*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, to this Council. He is an underſtanding, a well-governed, and well temper'd Man, ſo as I truſt he will prove very able and induſtrious in the Service of his Majeſty and of good Uſe to me therein.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Lord *Tunbridge*, as moſt gracious towards me, ſo paſſing judicious and diſcerning in itſelf. This young Nobleman ſpeaks very loud concerning me, yet I am too far off to hear him, or how near ſoever not to be ſcared out of my Duty to his Majeſty, hoping that when his Lordſhip comes to be of my Age, he will ſee his own Error and juſtify me, if I rather ſtudy the publick than any Man's private. As touching the Agents of *Gallway*, I have no more to ſay, the Proceeding with them on that Side could not be better, and the reſt we muſt expect thence, truſting the Concluſion will be ſuch as the Beginning promiſes, and as will ſettle this Kingdom in a better Condition for the Crown, than I can ſay as yet is (or indeed like to be) without the judicious governing of this Plantation and preſent Occaſion.

I have received his Majeſty's Privy-Seal for the levying of two hundred Horſe to be added to this Army, which will give them on this Side great Confidence and Countenance in their Proceedings, and I aſſure myſelf the Charge will not prove conſiderable, in reſpect of the Benefit and Advantage it will bring to his Majeſty's Affairs. Beſides this Extraordinary will undoubtedly be born by the larger Shares his Majeſty may juſtly take in the County of *Gallway*, by reaſon of their ſingular Obſtinacy and Perverſeneſs. I confeſs I am infinitely contented with the gracious Favour his Majeſty hath done my Lord *Dillon* in granting him this Command of a Horſe Troop, I proteſt more than if it had been done to myſelf, ſo much am I in love with the Gentleman's Parts and intire good Affections; certainly I am perſuaded he will as well deſerve it as any other of the Nation; and for his juſt and due Acknowledgments, his own Pen will better ſet them forth to you, with his Suit that you would be pleaſed to repreſent them to his Majeſty, indeed an honeſter or an abler Gentleman you ſhall ſeldom have the Opportunity to mention.

I have peruſed my Lord *Wilmot*'s Submiſſion, and in regard you require my Senſe of it, I ſhall expreſs it clearly and plainly. I take the Paper ſigned by his Lordſhip tranſmitted hither by you, and here by me returned you back, to be a full Confeſſion of his Guilt, yet leſs ambiguouſly expreſſed, if the laſt *may* were changed into *would*; And if that thereupon his Majeſty graciouſly pleaſe to preſerve an ancient Servant of the Crown, and his Counſellor from publick Cenſure, truly I ſhall judge it very well ſuiting his princely Clemency, nor did I ever adviſe other, 'till his Lordſhip provoked me further than I had merited, or might well bear, without ſetting a lower Value upon

A.D.1635. upon myſelf than, as I thought, became the Dignity of the Place I here by his Majeſty's Appointment exerciſe; or could, with the Honour or Good of his Affairs, ſo long as his Majeſty ſhall find fit to intruſt them under my weak, yet very faithful Miniſtry.

The Matter then I agree, only I differ a little in the Means; for, howbeit I aſſent that hereupon the Proceedings be ſtaid as againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, and will forthwith give Directions accordingly, or rather myſelf not expreſly ordering and commanding the Proſecution, you may be ſure none on this Side will dare to move at all in it; yet can I not at all adviſe the Bill be abſolutely taken off the File, till upon his Lordſhip's Repayment of the Money by him received in Prejudice of the Crown, the Land be reaſſured back from the Purchaſers to the King, which I will undertake ſhall be worth five hundred Pounds Sterling by Year of ſtanding and certain Revenue. The Bill ſtill depending will be a good Spur to bring his Lordſhip on, whereas elſe I believe you will find him ſlow enough to reſtore the Morſel he had digeſted ſo long ſince. So as under Favour I conceive his Lordſhip ſhould plainly underſtand, the Proſecution againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber* to be only reſpited for a Space, that ſo his Lordſhip might the whilſt take a preſent Courſe to repay to the Purchaſers the Money unduly compaſſed from them to the Diſinheriſon of the Crown, and ſo procure them to reaſſure back the Lands, as in all Juſtice they ought to be; in caſe this was effected by his Lordſhip, then the Bill to be taken from the File, but in Caſe he neglected the Reſtitution of the Crown, or ſought to ſpin out the Matter into Length, then his Lordſhip ſhould expect the Bill muſt proceed with more Severity againſt him: And if he were directly concluded to ſee his Majeſty reſtored of his Land before the beginning of *Trinity* Term next, or elſe then the Proceeding to go on criminally againſt him, it were to my Judgment the better.

Now as for the Suit to be preferred in the *Exchequer-Chamber* againſt his Lordſhip and the Purchaſers, being the legal Way to bring back the Right and Title to the Land, as the other is the proper Way to bring the Crime to Judgment, I am humbly of Opinion, it ought in any Caſe actually to proceed notwithſtanding; and that his Lordſhip be abſolutely commanded either to come hither in Perſon, or preſently ſend his Agent ſufficiently authoriſed, both to anſwer the Information in the *Exchequer*, as alſo to treat with the poor Purchaſers, and to take ſuch a Courſe for their Satisfaction that they may be willing to join in the regranting the Lands, and lodging them in the Crown. It ſtanding with all Honeſty and Conſcience his Lordſhip ſhould reſtore unto them the Monies he had of them, which, as I take it, come to near four thouſand two hundred Pounds Sterling. This I hold more neceſſary than any other in the whole Caſe, and will prevent in a great Meaſure, any Prejudice that may fall upon the Title thorough the Forbearance, vouchſafed his Lordſhip in the other Court, where the Crime is in Queſtion. So as unleſs I have other Directions in your Anſwer to this Diſpatch, I will take a Courſe the Information be preſently put into the *Exchequer*; and Proceſs iſſued and ſerved upon his Lordſhip and all the Purchaſers, to bring them to a Conformity the ſooner, however to anſwer by the Beginning of the next Term.

For the Satisfaction to be given by his Lordſhip to the learned Counſel and other Officers on this Side, I humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſty's beſt Pleaſure, and deſire to be excuſed from delivering any further Opinion concerning it, only it were not amiſs under Favour, Men were made to underſtand that it did not become them, how great ſoever, to threaten or ſtorm at the King's Miniſters for doing their Duties with Faith, Courage and Impartiality.

Laſtly, Yours of the 16th of *November* principally concerns Sir *Thomas Philips* and his Son, unto whom I will aſſuredly give all the Furtherance I can to get the Money; this being howbeit a princely Reward; yet to ſpeak Truth, that which the Father deſerves. And in theſe Caſes I ſhall ever contribute all I can Men may be encouraged to ſerve the Crown. The only Difficulty which now lyes is, how I ſhall have a Warrant, and the Biſhop of *Derry* the Sequeſtrator a Diſcharge for Payment of this Money to Mr. *Philips*, both which are to be had thence, here not; for the ſame Power that ordered the Sequeſtration, the ſame muſt alſo appoint the Diſpoſal thereof. So as the way will be to get an Order in the *Star-Chamber* there, authoriſing me to cauſe the Biſhop to pay the Monies ſequeſtred unto Sir *Thomas Philips* or his lawful Attorney declared under his Hand and Seal, whoſe Acquittance ſhall be the Biſhop's ſufficient Diſcharge in that behalf. This Order procured by Sir *Thomas Philips* ſent unto me incloſed in a Letter

Letter from the Lord Keeper, and he tranſmitting ſuch an Authority to his Son for the Receipt, the Money ſhall be inſtantly paid him. Now I was fearful the Want of it might diſtreſs him the whilſt, which to help the beſt that I can in preſent, I have offered Mr. *Philips*, that if he will enter good Security, either to procure ſuch an Order forth of the *Star-Chamber* for the Indemnity of myſelf and the Biſhop, or elſe repay the Money back again, he ſhall have it forthwith. I have likewiſe told him, if any Creditors of his Father's preſs above Moderation, I will upon Notice from him ſend for them, and do not doubt to give them ſo good Content, as they ſhall willingly expect the Return of a Pacquet forth of *England*; and in Truth if more I can, more I will do for him, as well in Virtue of your Recommendation, as forth of the Conſideration of the Gentleman's Age, Poverty and former Services. I beſeech you therefore give but Sir *Thomas* Charge to procure theſe Things to be ſent me over, and let him not doubt to receive his Money as faſt as ever it comes in. A.D. 1635.

I remember I was ſpoken to by ſome body for Sir *Piers Crosby*'s going over, being purpoſed as I was told to atchieve ſome great Matters in Foreign Parts, which I aſſented unto, as in my Opinion not at all conſiderable whither he went, and if he had deſired it, he might have had my Warrant alſo. Since his Departure I have neither heard from him, nor of him, more than that he vouchſafed with his pretty compoſed Looks to give the *Gallway* Agents Countenance and Courtſhip before the Eyes of all the good People that looked upon them, graceing and uſhering them to and from all their Appearings before the Lords, there is no more to be added in his Caſe but theſe two Verſes of old *Jeffery Chaucer*,

A buſier than he none was,
And yet he ſeem'd more buſy than he was.

Finally, I am preſſed very much to give an end to a Cauſe here depending betwixt the Earl of *Ormond*, and Sir *Thomas Butler*, referred unto me by his Majeſty before my coming hither, to be determined upon the Place. Now in regard the Matter is of great Conſequence, at leaſt fifteen or ſixteen hundred Pounds Land a Year, and that upon the breaking of the Cauſe there appears no Equity in it, but that it conſiſts merely of Points in Law, which are as far out of my Underſtanding, as they are out of my Profeſſion, I cauſed the Caſes to be drawn up by the Judges here, with the Privity and mutual Conſent of Counſel on both Sides, and having them ſo drawn and ſigned by the Judges, I ſent them over to my Agent, at leaſt a Year ſince, deſiring I might have the Opinion of the Judges there, the more certainly to guide myſelf therein, which hitherto, the Books returned me as they went, I could not procure. I do therefore upon the earneſt Sollicitation of the Parties ſend the Caſes once again over to my Agent, and moſt humbly beſeech his Majeſty either to direct thoſe Judges to deliver their Opinions upon them, or that he will be pleaſed to eaſe me of this Cauſe, which will not in my Opinion be fit for me to judge either way, without their Advice firſt taken, which I profeſs beforehand ſhall wholly guide me, in a Learning they know ſo well and I ſo little. So I reſt

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

Dublin, this 14th of *December*, 1635.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke:

SIR,

IT will be now requiſite that I give your Account of my Proceedings upon thoſe two Letters I received from his Majeſty ſome Months ſince concerning the Lord *Mountnorris*. I did near three Weeks ſince iſſue a Commiſſion under the Great Seal to my Lord *Dillon*, the Maſter of the Wards, the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, and the Lord Chief Baron to examine concerning thoſe Miſdemeanors wherewith his Lordſhip ſtands charged; they have had daily Meetings, and taken Examinations about it, and will be now very ſhortly ready to make a Return thereof. They tell me, it opens foul and very criminally upon the Lord *Mountnorris*, and that as they conceive his beſt Defence will be to caſt down himſelf as humble Suitor for his Majeſty's Mercy and Compaſſion towards him.

A.D.1635. On *Saturday* laſt likewiſe I ſummoned a Council of War, whereat were the Marſhal, the Serjeant-Major-General, the Lord Preſident of *Connaght*, the Maſter of the Ordinance with other Captains of the Army to the number of near twenty, moſt whereof were Noblemen, and of his Majeſty's Privy Council here.

Before this Council I charged the Lord *Mountnorris* with his Speeches concerning me, which his Majeſty, I humbly thank him, had given me a Warrant to do. In ſhort, the Words were fully proved, and atteſted in his Preſence by the Lord *Moore* and Sir *Robert Loftus*, and, if there were need, will be, I am ſure, by a dozen Perſons more, ſo publickly was he pleaſed to traduce me, and fondly to endanger himſelf. After a full and clear Hearing of all he could ſay in his own Juſtification, they proceeded to ſentence him upon the thirteenth and one and fortieth Articles of the Publick Orders in Print for the good Government or Ordering the Army. And ſo have adjudged him to be impriſoned, diſarmed, and to be caſhiered and baniſhed forth of this Army, as having offended againſt the one and fortieth Article; and further adjudged him to die, as having offended againſt the thirteenth Article. But myſelf and all the Captains will become moſt humble Suitors to his Majeſty to pardon him the Puniſhment of Death, which in ſtrictneſs might be juſtly inflicted upon him. And till we receive his Majeſty's further Pleaſure therein, he is to remain here a Priſoner in the Caſtle under the Cuſtody of the Conſtable.

I will by my next ſend you the Sentence with all the Reaſons inducing it, wherein you will find, that in Honour and Juſtice leſs could not be done; that their Opinions were uniform, and the ſame from the firſt that ſpake to the laſt; and that, I ſat ſilent all the while, and gave no Sentence of my own at all in the Cauſe.

There is by this Sentence a Captain's Place fallen void, which I am an humble Suitor to his Majeſty for his Leave, that I may beſtow it upon my Lord *Caulfield*, a very honeſt, able, and well affected Gentleman, and one that hath a Promiſe of it under his Majeſty's Signet. My Lord of *Valentia* moves likewiſe for it. And howbeit, I ſhould prefer the former, yet I will ſay nothing in contrary of the latter. So I reſt,

Dublin, this 14th of *December*, 1635.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Council of War to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

YOU may perceive by the incloſed what our Proceeding hath been with the Lord *Mountnorris*, in thoſe Particulars wherein he ſtood queſtioned before us by his Majeſty's Directions in a Council of War.

At which Time albeit I the Deputy was preſent, in reſpect of the Neceſſity of the Preſence of his Majeſty's General of his Army at ſuch a Council of War; yet muſt we all certify, that I the ſaid Deputy did not declare any Opinion at all in the Cauſe, but contained myſelf in Silence during all the Time of the private Debate amongſt us, that were to give our Judgments upon the ſaid Cauſe, and in the Concluſion without any Aggravation or other Repetition of the Matter, did only as General of the Army barely affirm the Sentence ſo given by us, without expreſſing my own private Senſe of the Cauſe one way or other.

We are further to certify unto you, that at the ſentencing of this Cauſe, the Matters laid to his Charge were ſo fully proved in his own Preſence, and the Letter and Senſe of the Law, by which he was to be judged, (being the ſame this Army had always been governed by) ſo expreſs in Point of Puniſhment to the Tranſgreſſors thereof, as it was not in our Power to preſcribe any Arbitrary Puniſhment, or indeed any Puniſhment at all, other than that the Law led us to, and which the incloſed contains, which we muſt declare he juſtly deſerved, as well in regard of the Offence conſidered in itſelf, and in the Circumſtances of it, as in reſpect of the ill Conſequences it might beget being paſs'd over with Impunity: And that by ſo much the more, by how much a Perſon of his Place and Quality ought to have been an Example to others of fair and orderly Deportment towards all Men, and of due Reſpect and Obſervation towards the Perſon truſted by his Majeſty with the Government of this Kingdom and Army.

And

And howſoever we are humbly of Opinion, it is of great Neceſſity in the Govern- A.D.1635.
ment to perſiſt in the Counſel determined in that Sentence for thoſe Parts thereof, which require his Removal from his Places in the Army, yet as to that Part thereof which adjudgeth Death, now that we have diſcharged the Duty we owe to his Majeſty's Juſtice, in giving that juſt and neceſſary Sentence according to the Merit and Nature of the Crime, nevertheleſs reſerving the Act of Mercy for his Majeſty's own Hands, that as the Grace and Favour is only his, ſo the Acknowledgment thereof may be due to himſelf and no other, we have taken the Boldneſs by theſe our Letters to you to become humble Suitors to his Majeſty to grant Warrant to me, his Deputy, to pardon that Part of the Sentence which adjudgeth Death, it having been of Neceſſity to be, as it is, inſerted in the Sentence, in regard the Law, which is the Ground of the Sentence, ſo adjudgeth, yet with a ſecret Purpoſe in us, as to correct him in the neceſſary Execution of the other Parts of the Sentence, ſo in this to join in an humble Suit to his Majeſty for his gracious Pardon, which Suit we intreat you humbly to preſent from us to his Sacred Perſon and at your Conveniency to return to us his Royal Pleaſure therein. And ſo we reſt

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of
Dublin, Dec. 15, 1635.

WENTWORTH.

VALENTIA, THO. CROMWELL, MOORE, R. DILLON,
JO. BORLASE, THO. WEINMAN, FAITH. FORTESCUE,
ROBERT FARRER, JO. BORLASE, THO. ROPER.

The Sentence againſt the Lord Mountnorris, *by the Lord Deputy and General of the Army and Council of War.*

Wentworth,

WHEREAS the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, by his Highneſs's Letters of the 31ſt of *July* laſt directed to us the Lord Deputy, hath been graciouſly pleaſed to ſignify, that as he ſhall ever expect, that all due Reverence ſhall be given by his Subjects to the Perſon, whom he appoints to be his Deputy and General of his Army within this his Kingdom of *Ireland:* So, on the contrary, he ſhall hold them blameworthy, eſpecially being Perſons who have received their Dignities from him, or hold their Places of Honour and Truſt under his Government, and yet ſhall forget their Duty that way in their Words or Actions, to the ill Example of others: And taking Notice of the Carriage of the Lord *Mountnorris*, his Majeſty's Vice-Treaſurer and Treaſurer at War here (who holds a Captain's Place in his Majeſty's Army) by uttering ſome Speeches inciting a Revenge upon us the Lord Deputy and General from a Lieutenant of this Army, for performing the Duties of our Place with Modeſty and good Reaſon in the Time of exerciſing our Troop, which his Majeſty in his ſaid Letters declares to be an Offence much unbeſeeming the Gravity of a Privy Counſellor to us the Lord Deputy, and the Duty of a Captain to his General, and not to be ſuffered in any well-governed Army, where good Diſcipline muſt be the Rule and Square of every Man's Actions; and therefore being very ſenſible of the Honour of us his Deputy and General of his Army, which may ſuffer herein, and be of ill Conſequence in the future, he hath by his ſaid Letters willed and commanded us the Lord Deputy and General upon Receipt of thoſe his Letters to call a Council of War, and after a due Examination and Proof of thoſe Speeches by the Lord *Mountnorris*, his Majeſty's expreſs Will and Pleaſure is, that he ſhould undergo and be liable to ſuch Cenſure as the ſaid Council ſhould impoſe upon him for the full Reparation of us his Deputy and General in that Point, and that there be no failing in putting the ſame in due and ſpeedy Execution. In Obedience to which his Majeſty's Commandment, We the Lord Deputy called a Counſeil of War, who being this Day aſſembled, we the Lord Deputy in the Preſence of the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris* did charge him this Offence, That within three or four Days, or thereabouts, after the end of the Parliament, it being mentioned at the Lord Chancellor's Table, that after we the Lord Deputy had diſſolved the Parliament, being ſitting down in the Preſence Chamber, one of our Servants in moving a Stool happened to hurt our Foot, then indiſpoſed through an Acceſſion of the Gout; that one, then preſent at the Lord Chancellor's Table, then ſaid to the Lord *Mountnorris*, being there likewiſe

A.D. 1635. likewiſe, that it was *Anneſley* his Lordſhip's Kinſman, and one of the Lord Deputy and General's Gentlemen Uſhers, that had done it: Whereupon the Lord *Mountnorris* then publickly and in ſcornful contemptuous Manner anſwered, "Perhaps it was "done in Revenge of that publick Affront which my Lord Deputy had done him for-"merly; but he has a Brother, that would not take ſuch a REVENGE". Which Charge being ſo laid, the Lord *Mountnorris* was required by this Council of War to make Anſwer thereunto: who going about to anſwer it, and yet neither confeſſing nor denying them, this Council, after ſome Time ſpent therein, required him to anſwer the ſaid Charge, either negatively or affirmatively, yet would not confeſs or deny them. Whereupon the Witneſſes vouched for Proof thereof were called, namely, our very good Lord the Lord Viſcount *Moore*, and Sir *Robert Loftus* Knt. Son and Heir to our very good Lord the Lord Chancellor: Perſons, who though they were not the Original Relators of his Lordſhip's ſaid Diſcourſe to us the Lord Deputy, yet being preſent when the ſaid Words were ſo ſpoken, were conceived to be able to give Teſtimony therein, and therefore were called to be interrogated withal thereupon; who being examined before this Council upon Oath miniſtred unto them by the Clerk of the Council before us, by Commandment of us the Lord Deputy, and their Depoſitions then reduced to writing and ſubſcribed by them in our Preſence, and in the Preſence alſo of the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris*, who heard them affirm the ſame, it thereby appeareth that the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris* uttered and ſpoke the ſaid Words in Manner and Form, and at the Time and Place aforeſaid. The Charge laid againſt him ſtanding then fully proved, the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris* at laſt ſubmitted himſelf to the Judgment of this Council, proteſting that what Interpretation ſoever his Words might have put upon them, he intended no Prejudice or Hurt to the Perſon of us the Deputy and General, affirming, that by theſe Words, "but he hath a Brother that "would not take ſuch a REVENGE," his Lordſhip meant only, that he, the ſaid Brother, would die before he would give us the Deputy and General occaſion to give him ſuch a Rebuke.

We fell in the next Place, to conſider, as of the Nature of the Offence, ſo of the Puniſhment due thereunto. And firſt for the Nature of the Offence, we conceive it to contain, firſt, a Calumny againſt the Perſon of us the Deputy and General of the Army, inſinuating by theſe Words, "*the publick Affront, or the Diſgrace which* "*my Lord Deputy had done him formerly*," that indeed there had been ſuch an Affront or Diſgrace put upon him by us the Lord Deputy: Whereas in Truth it was nothing ſo, but that which was pretended by the Lord *Mountnorris* to have been the ſaid Diſgrace or Affront to his Kinſman was this; that his ſaid Kinſman, being one of the Horſe Troop commanded by us the Lord Deputy, in the Time of exerciſing the ſaid Troop was out of Order on Horſeback to the Diſturbance of the reſt then in exerciſing; for which we the Lord Deputy in a mild Manner reproving him, as ſoon as we turned aſide from him, we obſerved him to laugh and jeer us for our juſt Reproof of him, which we diſliking returned to him, and laying a ſmall Cane, which we then carried, on his Shoulder, yet without any Blow or Stroke then given him therewith, told him, that if he did ſerve us ſo any more, we would lay him over the Pate: The Truth of which Fact appeared unto us by the Relation of his Majeſty's ſaid Deputy and General, avowed and confirmed by two of us the Captains, namely, the Lord *Kirkudbright*, and Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, Knt. who then ſaw the manner of it, and now ſat as Members of this Council. Which ſaid Act was by this whole Council adjudged to have been a far milder Proceeding with the ſaid *Anneſley*, than ſuch an Inſolence and Diſobedience to any Commander, much more to his General, merited. And therefore it was a Speech ſavouring doubtleſs of Malice to inſinuate that, as an *Affront* or *Diſgrace*, which was indeed a juſtly merited, but mild and modeſt Reprehenſion and Admonition. *Secondly*, We conceive the Offence to contain an Incitement to a Revenge, in theſe Words, "*but he has a Brother that would not take ſuch a* REVENGE." Which Incitement might have given Encouragement to that Brother, being then and now in this Kingdom, and Lieutenant of the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris*'s Foot Company, to the ſaid *Anneſley* himſelf, being continually ſo near the Perſon of us the Deputy and General, or to ſome other to have taken up Reſolutions of dangerous Conſequences. And the manner of ſpeaking the Words does ſo far aggravate them, as there is no Place left for any indulgent Conſtruction, but ſuch as renders the Speaker a Delinquent in an high and tranſcendent Manner againſt the Perſon of his General, and his Majeſty's Authority, whence we derive our Power. This Council alſo took it into Conſideration

ſideration, that if the like Words had been ſpoken of the ſacred Perſon of our dread Sovereign Lord the King, they had amounted to little leſs than High Treaſon, which, by ſome Rule of Relation, apply themſelves ever to his Majeſty, being directed to the Perſon of his Deputy; and the Revenge thus inſolently vaunted to have been taken upon him, being done, when we the Deputy and General had that great and high Honour (which we always eſteem ourſelf in ourſelf far unworthy of) as to be apparell'd and robed with his Majeſty's own Robe of Majeſty and Sovereignty. We conſidered likewiſe the Time when theſe Words were ſpoken, when Part of the Army was in Motion, and when there were divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horſe in Town, and daily in exerciſing and training, whereat for the moſt Part we the Deputy were preſent, and the Town full of People from all Parts of the Kingdom, as then unreturned back to their own Dwellings from their Sitting in Parliament. In the next Place for the Puniſhment due to his Offence, we judge it to be an apparent Breach and Contempt of the 41ſt Article of the printed Laws and Orders of War, eſtabliſhed for the good Conduct of the Service of *Ireland* dated the 13th of *March* 1633, and publiſhed in Print by us the Lord Deputy ſoon after our Acceſs to this Government, in theſe Words of the ſaid Article, " no Man ſhall give any diſ- " graceful Words, or commit any Act to the Diſgrace of any Perſon in his Army or " Garriſon, or any Part thereof upon Pain of Impriſonment, publick Diſarming, and " Baniſhment from the Army, as Men for ever diſabled to carry Arms". And which is more, in like Breach and Contempt of the 13th Article of the ſaid printed Laws and Orders of War, the Words of which Article are theſe: " No Man ſhall offer any " Violence, or contemptuouſly diſobey his Commander, or do any Act or ſpeak any " Words, which are like to breed any Mutiny in the Army or Garriſon, or impeach " the obeying of the General or Principal Officers Directions, upon pain of Death". Which Articles are no other than the very ſame Articles this Army had always been governed by in the Time of the late Lord *Falkland*, Lord *Wilmot*, and other the Generals before them. And therefore this Council of War, in Conformity to his Majeſty's gracious Pleaſure ſignified as aforeſaid, and as well to vindicate the Honour of us his Majeſty's Deputy and General of his Army from the Wrong and Contempt under which we now ſuffer, to the Scandal of this Government, and to the ill Example of others; as alſo to deliver over to all which bear Office, or are liſted as Members of the Army under the Rule and Government of us his General, an Example of Juſtice, for them to take warning by, how they preſume to offend againſt the Authority intruſted with us by his Majeſty, do adjudge hereby, order and decree, that the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris* ſtands juſtly and deſervedly liable to undergo the Cenſures, Pains and Puniſhments by the ſaid 41ſt and 13th Articles, provided againſt the Breakers of all good Diſcipline, and the Tranſgreſſors againſt thoſe Orders: Which are by the ſaid 41ſt Article, Impriſonment, publick Diſarming, and Baniſhment from the Army, as a Man for ever diſabled to carry Arms; andby the ſaid 13th Article, Death. And therefore according to the ſaid Articles, this Council do unanimouſly with one joint Conſent (not one of us being of other Opinion) adjudge the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris* for his ſaid high and great Offences to be impriſoned, to ſtand from henceforth deprived of all the Places with the Entertainments due thereunto, which he holds now in the Army, to be diſarmed, to be baniſhed the Army, and diſabled for ever bearing Office therein hereafter, and laſtly to be ſhot to Death, or to loſe his Head at the Pleaſure of the General. Given at his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* the twelfth Day of *December* 1635.

A.D. 1635.

VALENTIA, THO. CROMWELL, R. RANELAGH, R. DILLON, LAW. ESMOND, KIRKUDBRIGHT, JO. BORLASE, CHA. COOTE, THO. WEINMAN, ARTH. TERRINGHAM, ART. BLUNDELL, FAITH. FORTESCUE, ROBERT FARRER, JO. BORLASE, THO. ROPER.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viſcount Conway.

My very good Lord,

I LATELY received two of your Letters of the laſt Month, and in them was right glad to read the Certainty and Safety of your Return. Certainly it is moſt true, howbeit you do no great Matters with your Fleet, yet when other Princes ſee his Majeſty provided to ſet ſuch a Strength at Sea, it ſhall make him ſo conſiderable, as they will court him on all Sides, and in Truth I hold it now ſo neceſſary for the King to thruſt on theſe Deſigns at Sea, as nothing can in Reaſon of State concern him more. My Lord of *Holland*'s Deſire to be Admiral hath been a Familiar of his lodged in his Boſom theſe many Years; but we ſee I know not how, according to that Rule of the wiſe Man, *the Race is not always to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, but Time and Chance governs many Times.* I have heard his Lordſhip hath with a Spirit of Prophecy confidently foreſeen and deſtined *Wat. Mountague* ſhould be Secretary to his Majeſty; but it ſeems by what you write, his Judgment gives ſo ill an Account towards his Friends, as gives us his Lordſhip's poor Servants Cauſe to wiſh he prove not miſtaken alſo for himſelf.

By the Death of the Earl of *St. Albans* there is indeed a Captain's Place void, but his Majeſty at leaſt four or five Months agone had ſignified his Pleaſure unto me, that I ſhould not diſpoſe of the next Place, till I had made him acquainted with all, letting me know he had one to recommend, ſuch an one as I would like well of: Which ſo far forth as I am able to conjecture, I take to be Sir *Jacob Aſhley*; ſo as that Power is abſolutely in his Majeſty, and thence muſt, and I do expect to receive a Command, how it is to be diſpoſed of.

The greateſt News here, and which will make the greateſt Noiſe there, is, that my Lord *Mountnorris*, being in Conformity of his Majeſty's Pleaſure in that behalf ſignified convented before a Council of War, hath been there ſentenced to be baniſhed the Army and to loſe his Life. The Ground of all will appear forth of the Sentence itſelf, and ſo I need not repeat it, conſidering I have appointed my Agent to attend your Lordſhip with the Sentence itſelf; now I am well foreſeeing that according to my Fortune in other Matters, there will be thoſe which will impute unto me the Severity and Roughneſs of my natural Diſpoſition, howbeit in good Faith in my own ſecret Counſels I could to myſelf never diſcover thoſe rough Hands of *Eſau*, they ſo grievouſly and loudly lay to my Charge; for I dare ſay that in all the Actions of this Nature, which ever befell me, I ſhall be found ſtill on the defenſive Part: And if, becauſe I am neceſſitated to preſerve myſelf from Contempt and Scorn, and to keep and retain with me a Capacity to ſerve his Majeſty with that Honour becoming the Dignity of that Place I here by his Majeſty's Favour exerciſe, therefore I muſt be taken to be ſuch a rigid *Cato Cenſorius*, as ſhould render me almoſt inhoſpitable to humane kind; yet ſhall not that perſuade me to ſuffer myſelf to be trodden upon, by Men indeed of that ſavage and inſolent Nature, they would have me believed to be, or to deny unto myſelf and my own Subſiſtence ſo natural a Motion as is the Defence of a Man's Self.

My Lord, I ſhall grow to more Length than I ſhould in Civility importune you with. I wiſh you many happy Days, and ſo with equal Truth and Speed write myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle this 23d of *December*, 1635.

moſt faithful Couſin and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE been for theſe few Weeks paſt ſo afflicted with Sickneſs and Pain by an Ague firſt, and after by an extream Fit of the Gout, as it render'd me unfit not only for Buſineſs, but for all handſome Civility; and therefore I hope your Lordſhip will impute

impute it to my Diſeaſe and not to me that I failed hitherto in the Performance of that Return, which I owed to your Lordſhip for your Letters of the 4th of the laſt Month. A.D.1635.

I never could believe (knowing the Depth of your Lordſhip's Judgment and my own Faith and Sincerity towards you) but that thoſe Miſts, which were either purpoſely or otherwiſe raiſed by Miſreports concerning you or me, muſt quickly vaniſh, and it doth exceedingly glad me, that in all your Diſpatches I find the Fullneſs of my Expectation, which bindeth me more and more to attribute to your exceeding Nobleneſs and great Wiſdom, and maketh me repine that there happen not more Opportunities, wherein you might make trial how really and readily I deſire to be anſwerable to thoſe Obligations, which your exceeding Favours and moſt noble Expreſſions towards me do juſtly call for.

My Lord, your Servant Captain *Price* is now with us, and I aſſure you, is not ſilent in any thing that concerns your Honour, and in truth ſerves you freely with his Tongue, and proteſts he will not fail to do it with his Sword. I hope your Lordſhip hath yet no need of the latter in *Ireland*, and your Friends here are well pleaſed to hear how he lays about him with the former, and therefore it is hoped you will yet ſpare him from his Garriſon till he have done here what is meet to be done.

My Lord, it is my unfeigned Deſire that in the Reality of all my Actions you may ſee the true Image of my Heart towards you, and therefore I will forbear to interrupt your ſerious Affairs by inlarging my Scribbling into any Lines, but am and will be

Your Lordſhip's

Durham-Houſe, 24 Dec. 1635. *hearty and faithful Servant,*

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

SINCE my laſt it being the dead of Winter, and conſequently a Time improper for Action, there is little News come from Abroad, only the *Hollanders*, thinking to advantage themſelves by the Seaſon, and making their Approaches nearer *Schenckſconce* upon the Froſt, have made many furious Aſſaults not without much Loſs, but they have ſhaken the Walls of it ſhrewdly, and kill'd the Governor, and that Siege is as preſſing as ever it was.

In *France*, the five Armies which that King had in Motion the laſt Summer, ſome of them are diſbanded, others inquarter'd in Garriſons: The flying Army in *Picardy*, which made Incurſions into *Artois* and *Hainault*, is diſmiſſed; that under the Cardinal *de la Valette* and *Angouſteſme*, having plundered the Country of *Lorrain*, ſo that the poor Inhabitant hath ſcarce a Shelter to bewail his own Miſery, and the Earth ſo miſerably ravaged that the brute Animals die for want of Graſs, is diſpoſed into Garriſons; only Monſieur *de la Force* hath ſome Cornets of Horſe ſtill afoot to obſerve the Motions of *Gallas*, who I hear is retired into *Germany*, ſo that the Fear of making *France* the Stage of a Winter War is taken away for this Year; the Army in *Italy*, to which was joined *Savoy* and *Parma*, is half in a manner diſmiſſed and *Crequy* put off with Diſgrace; that under the Command of *Roban* amongſt the Hills hath ſped beſt of any, yet the Duke hath lately deſired to be revoked, fearing it ſeems a Storm to come from *Milan* now that *Crequy* was beaten from before the Walls of *Valencia*, and ſo foreſeeing the Danger, would rather retire with Honour, than run the Hazard of being beaten. Yet it ſeems the King and his Cardinal do nothing languiſh in their Deſigns, which appears by the main Preparatives they make againſt the Spring, and the vaſt Sums of Money that are levied. For, lately by a Project of adding new Officers in every Court of Judicature throughout all the Parliaments and Prefidial Seats, and increaſing the Number of Financiers and other Miniſters, 'tis thought he hath raiſed ten Millions of Crowns: And this doth not fall upon the poor already groundfaced *Païſan*, but the richer Sort of Subjects, who have Money to purchaſe Offices. The King is coming now to *Rouen* to make the Cardinal Governor of *Normandy*: And very lately a Plot hath been diſcovered of delivering *Havre de Grace* into the *Spaniards* Hands, for which the Governor is executed.

There

A. D. 1635. There are Preparatives for a Treaty, and pregnant Hopes of a general Peace, and it will be the Work of the next Lent, a Seaſon very proper for ſuch a Buſineſs. And if the Prince *Palatine*, and the Duke of *Lorrain* with his Siſter be reſtored, the one to his Country, the other to her Huſband, I ſee no other Obſtacle in the Way. For, the Duke of *Saxe* hath made his Peace with the *Swede*, and there is a Treaty now covertly afoot between *Spain* and *Holland*. Touching the *Palſgrave*, Matters are advanced very far by the Intervention of the *Spaniard*, who having lately much mended his Pace herein, that I hope to ſee him reſtored to his Country before the next Summer be at an End, at leaſt in the *Lower Palatinate*; and for the Electoral Dignity and the *Upper Palatinate*, he is immediately to ſucceed his Uncle the Duke of *Bavaria*. His Departure from hence is uncertain, but the King ſhows him extraordinary Arguments of Affection and Favour. The City hath feaſted him, and preſented him with a rich Gift. The Inns of Court Men, and moſt of the Lords about the Court, among others my Lord of *Dorſet*, made him a light Supper, and gave him a Cup-board of Plate, and my Lord of *Bedford* twelve Horſes.

The Queen, Thanks be to God, hath preſented the King with a young Princeſs for a New Year's Gift.

Calthrop and *Herbert* have ſucceeded lately, the firſt in the Recorderſhip, the other in the Attorneyſhip of the Court of Wards.

There is a rub in my Lord of *Lincoln*'s Pardon, which was firſt negotiated without my Lord of *Canterbury*'s Knowledge, though after he gave his Conſent to it. The Cenſure againſt *Bagge* is at laſt filed and entered, and he in Priſon: That Buſineſs hath bred no good Blood amongſt ſome Lords. My Lord *Mohun* prepares mainly againſt him, and 'tis feared, if *Pell* beat him with the Scabbard, he will beat him with the Blade.

Captain *Porter* is returned from *Spain* with the King's Ship from Convoying our Ambaſſador, at his Return he brought 400,000 Crowns into *Dunkirk* in Bullion, for which he had 8000 Crowns Reward.

Sir *Paul Neale*, my Lord's Grace of *York*'s ſole Son hath had ill Luck, having lately killed a Carman, paſſing in his Coach through *Thames-Street*. The Court and City here is full of News of the Lord *Mountnorris*, and I never knew any Man's Miſery ſo little reſented, who having conteſted with ſo many Lord Deputies is now met withal; it hath quailed the Spirits of ſome [Sir *Piers Crosby*] who thought to have come off well, and in a Bravery reſolved never to ſee *Ireland* while your Lordſhip governs. This Paper is the freer, becauſe I know it comes by a ſafe Hand. So as the Seaſon invites me, I wiſh your Lordſhip from my Heart many happy new Years, attended with all Contentment and Continuance of Honour, 'tis the Prayer of

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, Jan. 1ſt, 1635. *moſt truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THERE remains none of your Letters with me unanſwered, ſaving that of the eighth of this Month, which relates the Manner of Proceeding held with the Agents of *Gallway*, and his Majeſty's Reſolution therein, requiring from me in preſent rather a Care to follow my Directions than any Matter of Reply: I ſhall therefore readily and punctually do as I am commanded: Yet I will adviſe with the Commiſſioners of Plantation concerning their Declaration, and upon their coming over and manner of Behaviour advertiſe as I find Cauſe in my own weak Judgment, but not depart in the leaſt from the way ſet me out, without later and further Warrant.

'Tis true, they do not charge me with any Crime, which was their Advantage, and the worſt they could do me; for I underſtand their coming over hath raiſed a mighty and foul Noiſe againſt me, put a Prejudice upon the juſt Proceedings of the Commiſſion, and yet leaves me no Means in a publick Way to juſtify either in Proportion to their Calumnies: But ſo as the Service ſuffer not, and his Majeſty be ſatisfied, I am abundantly contented, nor ſkills it much what becomes of all the reſt.

I ſend

I ſend you here incloſed the Sentence of the Council of War in the Caſe of the Lord *Mountnorris*, wherein I do aſſure you, I had no further Part than ſilently to ſet by without ſpeaking one Syllable, altogether forbearing to declare my Opinion in the leaſt, where the Matter concerned myſelf; yet I foreſee full well, how I ſhall be ſkirmiſhed upon for it on that Side: Cauſeleſs traducing and calumniating of me is a Spirit that hath haunted me through the whole Courſe of my Life, and now become ſo ordinary a Food, as the Sharpneſs and Bitterneſs of it in good Faith diſtempers not my Taſte one jot. Finally, as I formerly ſigned the Sentence together with them, ſo do I moſt heartily now join in their Letters to you, where we all become humble Petitioners to his Majeſty for his Life, which was God knows ſo little looked after by me; that howbeit I hold under Favour the Sentence moſt juſt, yet were it left me in Choice, whether he muſt loſe his Head, or I my Hand, this ſhould redeem that. A.D.1635.

His Lordſhip was Priſoner in this Caſtle ſome two Days, but upon his Phyſician's Certificate, that the Badneſs of his Lodging might prejudice his Health, I ſent him upon good Bond reſtrained only to his own Houſe, where he is like to remain till I receive his Majeſty's further Pleaſure concerning him.

I hereby alſo tranſmit a Copy of the Charge againſt his Lordſhip conſiſting of ſundry Corruptions and Miſdemeanors in the Execution of the Place of Vice-Treaſurer here as it hath been examined and atteſted upon Oath, and as it was delivered over to me by my Lord *Dillon*, the Maſter of the Wards, the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, and the Lord Chief Baron, Commiſſioners appointed to examine the Fact under the Great Seal by Virtue of his Majeſty's Letters in that behalf to me directed. SIR, I am very truly

Dublin-Caſtle this 3d of *Jan.* 1635.

your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

WAT. MONTAGUE before he left *Paris* writ and ſent over to his Father a Letter, wherein he gave his Lordſhip the Reaſons, why at his laſt being in *England* he was reconciled to the Church of *Rome*; he ſent another to Father *Philips*, one of the Queen's Prieſts to publiſh, in caſe his Father ſhould have concealed that ſent unto him. They have paſſed up and down, nothing of value in his Reaſons; if it had been but a good Letter, I would have ſent it to your Lordſhip.

This laſt Month the Queen's Chapel in *Somerſet-Houſe-Yard* was conſecrated by her Biſhop; the Ceremonies laſted three Days, Maſſing, Preaching, and Singing of Litanies, and ſuch a glorious Scene built over their Altar, the Glory of Heaven, *Inigo Jones* never preſented a more curious Piece in any of the Maſks at *Whiteball*; with this our *Engliſh* ignorant Papiſts are mightily taken. I went to ſee it one Evening; much or more flocking of *Engliſh* Papiſts is to this Chapel now, than heretofore, which I am ſorry to know.

One Mr. *Man*, a grave Burgeſs of *Weſtminſter*, and an Officer to the College there, he ſerved in Parliament, a great ſet Ruff he wore, your Lordſhip could not but know him, died the other Day. With long Parſimony and long Living he had got a good Eſtate in Leaſes and Money, he died worth near 14,000 *l.* He had no body to give it to, ſo he gave it his Man, one *Ingam*, who had married a Kinſwoman of his Wife's, who ſerved him in the Houſe. This Man before his Maſter was interred, could not hold, but took the Keys to look into the Cheſt where the Money was, with the ſight whereof he was ſo overjoyed that he fell mad, crying out, All World and no Heaven. Inſtantly he was begged at Court, Phyſicians were ſent for, he was blooded, but this Joy put him into a Fever, that he died within two Days after his Maſter, and they were buried both on a Day, the Eſtate going to his Wife and his two Children.

Sir *John Stanhope* was ſent for up by a Serjeant at Arms, his Miſdemeanor thus; the Sheriff demanded of him what he was aſſeſſed at for the Shipping-Money? He anſwered he had no Money, but offered to ſhow him Plate or Cattle: The Sheriff took

A.D.1635. ſome Cows to raiſe the Money and drove them away, not putting them off ſuddenly he ſold them under the Money *Stanhope* was ſet at, ſo comes again to drive more. Sir *John Stanhope* a Cholerick Man withſtands the Sheriff's Bailiffs, gives them ill Words, and he and his Men reſcue the Cattle from them. He is not yet come to anſwer this, the Serjeant returned with Affidavits from the Neighbour Juſtices, that he is ſo afflicted with the Stone and Pains of the Gout, that he cannot ſtir without danger of his Life.

About the middle of the laſt Month the Cenſure againſt Sir *James Bagge*, given the Term before in the *Star-Chamber*, was enter'd; but yet Copies thereof were forbidden to be given forth. And I take it, he paid his Fees to the Warden of the *Fleet* for his going to Priſon, but he went not in Perſon. The Biſhop of *Lincoln*'s Pardon hath received ſome Stoppage, the King's Attorney and he could not agree in the drawing of it up, ſo that at his going down at *Chriſtmas* to *Bugden* he left it unfiniſhed.

Mr. *Maſon* the Recorder is dead, when he firſt fell ſick, which was of a Pleuriſy, his Majeſty was careful of him, and ſent *Mayerne* to attend him, who took great Care and Pains with him, and for awhile there was conceived much hopes of his Recovery, nay they pronounced him paſt Danger: But ſuddenly Diſeaſes multiplied upon him, an high Inflammation in his Lungs, which was mortal, a mighty ſore Throat, theſe ended him quickly. His Friends apprehended his Death as ſoon as he fell ſick, for he was a moſt altered Man, from a mild and patient Diſpoſition he was grown very froward and cholerick, would beat his Servants, had turned away the laſt Term two of his Clerks that had ſerved him many Years. To his Recorderſhip's Place were inſtantly named Mr. *Calthrop* and Mr. *Gardiner*, both able Men; *Calthrop* declined it, and had his Majeſty moved not to recommend him, he had imperfect Health, a weak Body, and unuſed to plead at Bars, yet his Majeſty would not admit of his Excuſes, but did write to the City for him, and he is choſen. Mr. *Gardiner*'s Paſſages in the *Star-Chamber*, pleading for his Client Sir *Anthony Pell*, raiſed him many Enemies, they ſay, that hinder'd him of this Preferment. But I hope he ſhall have his Deſires yet, as your Lordſhip ſhall hear anon.

Here hath been mighty Feaſting of the Prince *Elector*, ſince his coming into *England*, both in the Court and out of it, at many of which, the King and Queen both were preſent in Perſon. The Lady *Hatton* intended an huge Entertainment, having a fit Houſe for it, where ſhould have been rare Fireworks, two Maſks, and a great Supper, all her Proviſions ready in her Houſe, but the Queen was brought to Bed the Night before of a Daughter, chriſten'd ſince *Elizabeth*; the Witneſſes, the Prince *Elector*, and Deputies for the Princeſs *Mary*, and for the Prince *Elector*'s Eldeſt Siſter; ſo that this Lady's great Feaſt is put off for ſix Weeks.

Chriſtmas Day in the Morning died Sir *Walter Pye*, the Attorney of the Court of Wards. He hath left behind him 2000 *l.* a Year, as I hear. Several Men are named for his Succeſſor in the Wards, Mr. *Lowther* of your Council of *York*, Mr. *Edward Herbert*, Mr. *Wainsford* of *Lincoln's-Inn*, one *Evers* of *Gray's-Inn*. But if you will have my Conjecture, I think Mr. *Calthrop* will be Attorney of the Court of Wards, and Mr. *Gardiner* will be recommended by the King to the City of *London* to be their Recorder. So both Places will be well fitted.

The Earl of *Suffolk* intends to change his Dwelling, he will leave *London* altogether, and go live in the Weſt, he and all his Children, and his whole Family at *Lulworth* Caſtle on the Sea, and at *Bindon*. 'Tis ſaid, he will quit the Wardenſhip of the Cinque Ports, which if he do, the Duke of *Lenox* is like to carry it.

The Lord *Savile* has been deadly ſick of a Pleuriſy, which he hardly eſcap'd, but is now recovered, he muſt leave his Commands in the North about *Pontefract*, the Queen will beſtow them on the Earl of *Newcaſtle*.

Some three Murthers we have had this Month here in *London*; one by Duel, Mr. *Henry Perkins* ſlain by one *Leake* a Gentleman in *St. George's Fields*; Sir *Paul Neale*, the Archbiſhop of *York*'s Son, ſlew a Carter in *London* with his Sword, but he was infinitely provoked, the Carter whipt him once or twice croſs the Face with his Whip, this happen'd ſix Weeks ſince, valiant *Paul* gave him then the Wounds, of which he died now the latter end of *Chriſtmas*. The old Archbiſhop kept in all this *Chriſtmas*, and was much afflicted with this Accident, but the King moſt graciouſly ſent unto him a comfortable Meſſage, which hath revived him.

The *Middle-Temple-Houſe* have ſet up a Prince, who carries himſelf in great State, one Mr. *Vivian* a *Corniſh* Gentleman, whoſe Father Sir *Francis Vivian* was fined in the

the *Star-Chamber* about a Caſtle he held in *Cornwall*, about three Years ſince. He hath all his great Officers attending him, Lord Keeper, Lord Treaſurer, eight white Staves at the leaſt, Captain of his Penſioners, Captain of his Guard, two Chaplains, who on *Sunday* laſt preached before him, and in the Pulpit made three low Legs to his Excellency before they began, which is much laughed at. My Lord Chamberlain lent him two fair Cloths of State, one hung up in the Hall under which he dines, the other in his Privy Chamber; he is ſerved on the Knee, and all that come to ſee him kiſs his Hand on their Knee. My Lord of *Salisbury* hath ſent him Pole Axes for his Penſioners. He ſent to my Lord of *Holland*, his Juſtice in *Eyre*, for Veniſon, which he willingly ſends him; to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* for Wine, all obey; *Twelfth-Day* was a great Day, going to the Chapel many Petitions were delivered him, which he gave to his Maſters of the Requeſts: He hath a Favourite, whom with ſome others, Gentlemen of great Quality, he knighted at his Return from Church, and dined in great State; at the going out of the Chambers into the Garden, when he drank the King's Health, the Glaſs being at his Mouth he let it fall, which much defaced his Purple Satten Suit, for ſo he was clothed that Day, having a Cloke of the ſame down to his Foot, for he mourns for his Father who lately died. It coſts this Prince 2000*l.* out of his own Purſe; I hear of no other Deſign, but that all this is done to make them fit to give the Prince *Elector*, a Royal Entertainment with Maſks, Dancings, and ſome other Exerciſes of Wit, in Orations or Arraignments, that Day that they invite him. A.D.1635.

Your Friend and mine, my Lord *Cottington* hath not been well, he took a Fortnight before *Chriſtmas* a great Cold, with his going Abroad and keeping an ill Diet, eating Cheeſe, and Salt Meats he increaſed it; after *Chriſtmas-Day* was over, he would needs go to *Hanworth*, was overthrown in a Coach in *Brainford* Town, when he ſprained his Leg about the Ankle, yet went on it. The next Day he would out a Hawking in raw cold Weather, ſtaying out long and late; ſitting by the Fire his Leg began to ach, yet complained not much; at Bed Time he retired, but before Morning he and all with him concurred, that it was the Gout. An hot piece of Sheep's Skin they applied, then other Medicines: I know not what Tobacco Leaves they tied to it; it raged ſo that it made him ſick and feveriſh. Dr. *Baskerville* is ſent for, he lets him Blood, and within two Days brings him to *London*. I then ſaw him much worſe than when he went from hence: *Mayerne*, *Baskerville*, *Moore* and *Winſton* fall to Conſultation, they agree, by Glifters, Purges, and a Plaiſter on his Breaſt to free him for the preſent of this Phlegm and Viſcous Matter, that he continually ſpits up, and for the future to make an Iſſue in his Arm, to carry thoſe Defluxions that they fall not on his Lungs. This they have done, and God hath bleſſed their Endeavours, ſo that, I thank God, he is pretty well again. The Pain of the Gout went ſuddenly away, yet his Leg feeble, but now he walks up and down his Chamber.

Dr. *Mainwaring*, Parſon then only of *St. Giles's* when he was cenſured in the Lords Houſe, whom you ſo much deſired to ſee make his Submiſſion in the Houſe of Commons, is now Biſhop elect of *St. David's*; his Deanry of *Worceſter* goes to Dr. *Potter* Provoſt of *Queen's* College in *Oxford*, who anſwered *Charity Miſtaken*; *St. Giles* to Mr. *Heywood*, one of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*'s Grace's Chaplains, a learned and an honeſt Man. But ſtill this Biſhop ſhall hold in *Commendam* a Living in *Eſſex* worth 300*l.* a Year at *Stanford Rivers*.

Here is a Proclamation coming forth to prohibit all Hackney Coaches to paſs up and down in *London* Streets; out of Town they may go at Pleaſure as heretofore. Alſo the Attorney-General hath ſent to all Taverns to prohibit them to dreſs Meat; ſomewhat was required of them, an Halfpenny a Quart for *French* Wine, and a Penny for Sack, and other richer Wines, for the King: The Gentlemen Vintners grew ſullen, and would not give it, ſo they are well enough ſerved.

Here is a Report whiſpered now again, which hath been up once or twice this Winter, that Sir *John Coke* ſhould leave his Secretary's Place: I know not what to believe in it, ſome tell me one Thing, ſome clean contrary in this Matter; yet what Truth ſoever is in the Buſineſs, Men are named both in Court and Town to his Place when he leaves it; and I will tell your Lordſhip who they are, who are ſpoken of; the Earl of *Portland*, your Friend and mine the Lord *Conway*, Sir *Thomas Rowe* my near Kinſman, and laſtly Mr. *John Selden*.

Now I come to *Iriſh* Buſineſs. Your Lordſhip was wont to bid me write to you *Iriſh* News, preſuming I have the ſame Liberty ſtill, I go on. The Condemnation of the

A.D.1635. the Lord *Mountnorris* in the *Marſhal*'s Court in *Ireland* hath adminiſtred ſuch Diſcourſe here, that with Patience I cannot think of it, and it were too tedious to relate. No ſooner the News came, but it augmented daily, his Siſter here and Daughters who live in *St. Giles*'s, as I heard, meant to have petitioned the King for his Life, but by good Counſel were diverted from it, being told, that he was in no Danger to loſe his Life at this Time. Others would have him ſhot to Death already, telling where the Bullets went in. Others again wonder, that a Peer of the Kingdom, a Privy Counſellor, a Treaſurer at War, though a Captain, ſhould be tried in a *Marſhal*'s Court, for Words ſpoken ſix Months before, no Enemy in the Country, nor the Lord Deputy in any Danger of his Life by thoſe Words. Let them wonder, for me: I am confident and ſo I dare ſay all your noble Friends here are, that your Lordſhip hath done nothing in this Buſineſs, but upon good and ſafe Grounds, ſuch as will ſatisfy his Majeſty, and that you are able to juſtify yourſelf and your Actions againſt all Tongues whatſoever. This is my Opinion, and I will believe nothing to the contrary. Here was another Bruite too, that 6000 *l.* ſhould be given for his Offices, which ſhould be returned into *England* to be thus diſtributed by your Lordſhip's Directions, I met with it twice in one Day; to my Lord *Cottington* 2000 *l.* to my Lord Privy-Seal 1000 *l.* to Marquis *Hamilton* 1000 *l.* the other 2000 *l.* to the two Secretaries. Alſo it was confidently ſaid, your Lordſhip was to come over for ſix Months by Reaſon of your own Affairs, an old Servant of yours being this Winter dead in the North.

I have done, fearing I have been too tedious, give me Leave only to ſay thus much, I have received but one Letter from your Lordſhip in fourteen Months, that was it for *Charter-Houſe*, which ſtill I thank you for. 'Tis true, you have ſaid ſo much to me in your former Letters, the Words are freſh in my Memory, that I am obliged to ſerve you with my Letters conſtantly and diligently. My Love and Affection to your Lordſhip invites me to it, no other Conſideration whatſoever. My humble Suit is, that ſome Way may be found, that I may know whether my Letters come monthly to your Lordſhip's Hands, as I ſend them. It will give me much Satisfaction.

On the 18th of this Month the King goes to *Newmarket* to recreate himſelf at Hunting, and to be in the freſh Air, not to ſtay above ten Days, or a Fortnight at the moſt. The Prince *Elector* hath not been well theſe two or three Days, but kept in his Lodgings: This Night ſome fluſhing of Redneſs appears in his Face, they ſay, it will prove the Meaſles, or the Small-Pox. So wiſhing to your Lordſhip a good New Year, and many of them, I am ſtill,

My Lord,

Strand, Jan. 8th, 1635. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I HAVE not now Time enough to anſwer all yours of the 5th of *December*. This ſhall be only concerning * and the Commiſſioners (as they called themſelves) of *Connaght*. For the firſt, you have done according to my Expectation: For you have ſhewn me the Exorbitancy of his Demands, as likewiſe a fit Way to favour him; the which, though he deſerves not, becauſe of his Demand, yet becauſe I know him to be a true Regaliſt, I mean to follow. But in this you Miſtake * part in it, for I was fain to call him, that you by him might know my Mind in the Buſineſs, thereby to put the Negative off myſelf: For * ſurpriſed me with his own Paper. For the laſt ye may be confident, that albeit I have retained one of them here, yet none of their Clamour. He that ſtays, pretending not ſo much as to ſpeak any thing concerning their pretended Commiſſion, but of other Things which concern my Service; all which, as ſoon as I can make ready, I will ſend to you to examine. And if they be good, you to have the Honour in the Performance of them; if

if not, to puniſh the Fellow for his Boldneſs in theſe and former Faults. So meaning ſhortly to write again to you, I reſt A.D.1635.

St. James's, 13 Jan. 1635.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES R.

The Queen of Bohemia *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DID receive your laſt Letter while I was at *Rhen*, ſent me by Sir *William Boſwell*, who now tells me of his writing to you, which I muſt alſo do and confirm to you myſelf what he writes, that your Letter was very welcome to me, and you can profeſs Friendſhip to none, that is more thankful to you for it than I am, who have ever eſteemed you for the good and faithful Service you do the King my dear Brother. And therefore I cannot but tell you, how much Comfort I receive by the extraordinary Favour my dear Brother ſheweth my Son the *Elector*, whom I have ſent to have the Happineſs to kiſs his Hands, and offer him his Service: He doth uſe him with ſo much Affection and Honour as I know not how my Son can ever deſerve it. You may eaſily judge how much Cauſe I have of Contentment. How the Affairs go in *Germany* Sir *William Boſwell* will tell you, and do this, being confident you will not be ſorry to hear it, ſince it concerns me ſo near, who am ever

Your moſt affectionate Friend,

The *Hagh*, $\frac{11}{21}$ *Jan.* 1635.

ELIZABETH.

I give you many Thanks for your Anſwer concerning Sir *Hen. Herbert.*

The Prince Elector Palatine *of the* Rhine *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THOUGH I have wiſhed an Occaſion to begin Acquaintance with you, of whom I have heard ſo much and ſo well; yet I ſhou'd not willingly have made an Entrance to it with the Recommendation of a third Man, but that I have taken notice of this Gentleman Mr. *Oneale* in the States Army, and from many others heard well of him: If therefore you (finding his Suit juſt) ſhall for this Paper, a little increaſe your Favour to him, you ſhall hugely oblige

Your very affectionate Friend,

St. James's, 20th *Jan.* 1635.

CHARLES.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letter of the 26th of *December* I received the 17th of this Month, it was very welcome; for, nothing joys me more than when you enable me to do your Lordſhip any real Service. You ſay, I do not write you all; 'tis true in that Particular of my Lord *St. Albans*, I omitted thoſe idle Reports: I knew ſince laſt Summer he had a much waſted Body, and drank an extraordinary quantity of hot Waters daily, which would quickly bring him to his Grave. But in my laſt of the 8th of *January* your Lordſhip will find, that I have ſufficiently enlarged myſelf to let you know the Diſcourſes of this Place concerning the Buſineſs of my Lord *Mountnorris*. My Love and Affection to my Friends runs in a different Strain from other Men's. When firſt I heard the News, which was on St. *Stephen's* Day, and how all Men talked of it, it diſorder'd me, it brake my Sleep, I waked at four in the Morning, it made me herd the next Day leſs in Company; not that I believed what was ſaid, but that I had no Oracle, no ſuch Friend on the ſudden to go to, who could give ſuch Satisfaction as I

A.D. 1635. desired. Nobleſt Lord, your Letter hath done it, what Dr. *Donne* writ once is moſt true, *Sir, more than Kiſſes, Letters mingle Souls, for thus Friends abſent ſpeak*, &c. And did I hear oftner from your Lordſhip, which by Reaſon of your greater Affairs I cannot importune, certainly you would have no Cauſe to ſay, that I writ ſhort, not clearly and freely to your Lordſhip. I have done it, and will continue to do ſo, it being your Commandment, ever preſuming and being confident of your noble Diſpoſition, that nothing that I write to you ſhall turn to my Prejudice.

The Declaration hath yet been little diſperſed, from Mr. *Raylton* I have not had it, it was gone to the Court at *New-market* to the King, but the next Week I ſhould ſee it: But I had ſeen it elſewhere. It gave me much Satisfaction, yet others make ſome *Queries*, and more we ſhall hear of, after it is ſpread abroad, every Man is covetous of it. They except, that you were preſent at the Cauſe that concerned yourſelf; they aſk, why he was called no ſooner to a Marſhal's Court, ſince the King's Letter of the 31ſt of *July* commands your Lordſhip ſpeedily to do it; the Word, *Reparation*, mentioned in his Majeſty's Letter, ſticks much with ſome; for they conceive by that Word, that his Acknowledgment of his Fault with his Submiſſion on his Knees to you the Lord Deputy, was the fartheſt extent of that Word. With the Sentence your Lordſhip hath nothing to do, but to ſee the Execution thereof, ſo that they are a little bolder with your Captains and Council of War. 'Tis held by many a ſevere Sentence. They ſay, if he had meant my ill, or that ill ſhould have come thereof, he would have whiſper'd thoſe Words in Corners amongſt Swords Men, not been ſo great a Fool to utter them at the Lord Chancellor's Table, a great Officer and Counſellor of the Kingdom. They wonder that the Viſcount *Moore* ſhould be a Witneſs and a Judge, and in fine conclude, that it cannot be parallel'd in any Time, *conſideratis conſiderandis*, that any Man for the like Words, no Enemy in the Country, ſo long Time after, ſhould be adjudged to die. Upon this Occaſion I will relate to your Lordſhip, what happen'd lately in the Iſle of *Rhee*, when the Duke of *Buckingham* was the King's General there, I heard one relate it who was preſent upon the Place. It was told the Duke by a Colonel there, that two other Colonels ſaid theſe Words to him, which he would maintain with his Life. That they obſerved the Duke often to go in his Barge to the Fleet, they thought one Time or other he would ſteal away into *England*, which if he did, they ſwore deeply, that they would hang out a white Flag, and deliver up the Town and Iſland to *Toras* the Governor of the Caſtle. The Duke called the next Day a Council of War, the Accuſer abſent, and charged theſe two Gentlemen with the Words, who flatly denied upon their Honours, offering to make it good with their Swords. This the Duke took for Satisfaction, giving a general Admonition he diſmiſſed the Court. Nay, he ſaid farther, that during the Duke's Abode in that Iſland, there were Soldiers and Captains, who had ſo ill Tongues, that they ſpake as boldly of the Duke their General as the Commons-Houſe of Parliament did in the Seſſion before he went thither, that the Duke was told of theſe Speeches every Day, but paſſed them over without ſo much as queſtioning any one. Other Things alſo are ſpoken here, the Severity of the Proclamation for keeping Men in that Kingdom, that they are fain to ſteal away in Footmen's or Skippers Cloathes diſguiſed; of baniſhing one *Lucas*, a Lieutenant, out of the Kingdom, *&c.* But in theſe and ſuch like, my old Acquaintance in Sir *Humphrey May*'s Time, Mr. *Robert Jermyn*, your Lordſhip's moſt zealous and faithful Servant hath given full Information, that I am thereby enabled to controul and rectify the vulgar Reports of this Place, which I ſhall not fail to do, when occaſion is offered me. Now to other Occurrences which have happened here ſince my laſt. The Prince Elector hath had the Meaſles, is well again, and goes this *Monday* the 25th after his Majeſty to *Newmarket*. He is to be entertained with Feaſting and Comedies at *Cambridge*. The King hath ſent for another Brother of his, the next to him, who is expected daily. The Chief Juſtice *Finch* is the Queen's Chancellor in the Lord *Savage*'s Place. The *Sunday* before the Term the Sheriffs of all the Counties were pricked; ſome there were that made Suit to be Sheriffs, which is not uſual. My Lord *Cottington*, your good Friend and mine, is, God be thanked, well recovered; here was one of the moſt outragious Reports ſome three Days before the King's going to *Newmarket*, that ever I knew, that he ſhould have the Lord Treaſurer's Staff given him before the King's going. No Man would believe me, though I affirmed the contrary. I am ſure I ſaw him daily, and he told me otherwiſe. He went only once to wait on his Majeſty for diſpatch of Buſineſs, ſome of the Fruits whereof we ſee now; For, Mr. *Calthrop* is

Attorney

Attorney of the Court of Wards, Mr. *Gardiner* the King recommends to the City for their Recorder, and Mr. *Arthur Hopton* yet Agent in *Spain* ſhall be Clerk of the Council in *Dickenſon*'s Place. A little Pique happened betwixt the Duke of *Lenox* and the Lord Chamberlain about a Box at a new Play in the *Black Fryars*, of which the Duke had got the Key: Which if it had come to be debated betwixt them, as it was once intended, ſome Heat or perhaps other Inconvenience might have happen'd. His Majeſty hearing of it, ſent the Earl of *Holland* to command them both not to diſpute it, but before him, ſo he heard it and made them Friends. The Buſineſs of the Biſhop of *Lincoln* goes fiercely on again in the *Star-Chamber*, as I hear, and one Day this Week by Commiſſion from his Majeſty, the two Archbiſhops, my Lord Privy-Seal, my Lord *Cottington*, and Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, viſit the College of *Weſtminſter*, there being great Quarrels there betwixt the Dean and the Prebends. With much Grief I tell your Lordſhip, that my Lord of *Carliſle* infinitely decays, his Stomach gone, his Legs fail him, he can hardly walk up and down, yet hath a noble and ſtrong Heart, he will not yield he ſaith, to Goodman *Mors*. Mr. *Evelyn* one of the ſix Clerks is newly dead, and old Sir *Julius Cæſar* hath beſtowed his Place upon his Son *Robin Cæſar*. So deſiring God Almighty to bleſs your Lordſhip with Health, that ſo you may the more chearfully perform all thoſe great Works which yet you have to do either in that Kingdom or this, I am

A.D. 1635.

My Lord,

Jan. 25, 1635. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

THOUGH my Health be not ſuch, as with my own Hand I am able to tell you of my Recovery, yet have I been both at *Whitehall* and *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſo as I am in hope to be yet able to do your Lordſhip ſome further Service.

When *William Raylton* firſt told me of your Lordſhip's Intention touching *Mountnorris*'s Place for Sir *Adam Loftus*, and the Diſtribution of Monies for the effecting thereof, I fell upon the right Way, which was, to give the Money to him that really could do the Buſineſs, which was the King himſelf; and this hath ſo far prevailed, as by this Poſt your Lordſhip will receive his Majeſty's Letter to that effect; ſo as there you have your Buſineſs done without Noiſe: And now it reſts, that the Money be ſpeedily paid, and made over hither with all Expedition. For the King hath already aſſign'd it in Part of twenty and two thouſand Pounds for Land, which he hath bought in *Scotland*, payable by a Privy-Seal out of the *Exchequer* here, as *William Raylton* can tell you, and ſo the Money ſhall be charged in the *Exchequer* the better to receive a Diſcharge for the King in that behalf. Therefore, I beſeech your Lordſhip let the Money be made over with all Expedition; for therein you ſhall free me of a troubleſome Importunity, and the King will be roundly ſatisfied.

You ſaid right, that *Mountnorris* his Buſineſs wou'd make a great Noiſe: For ſo it hath, amongſt ignorant, but eſpecially ill-affected People; but it hath ſtuck little among the wiſer ſort, and begins to be blown away amongſt the reſt.

I have nothing elſe to ſay, for *W. Raylton* will tell you all the reſt. And ſo God Almighty bleſs your Lordſhip, and ſend you all Happineſs.

Your Lordſhip's

The *Strand*, 27th *Jan.* 1635. *humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

SINCE my laſt, I have received two from you, the one of the 2d, the other of the 10th of this Month; ſo this muſt anſwer two Letters and a half of yours: Only mark, that what this wants, the publick Diſpatches ſupply.

I ſomewhat wonder that ye now aſk my Pleaſure concerning Secretary *Coke*; for if I be not much miſtaken, (a good while ago) I anſwered both that, and another thing ye found for *George Kirk*, with a *Placet*; and have received Thanks from them both, having declared my Intentions to them in thoſe Particulars you found out for them. As for your coming over; certainly your good Services, (at leaſt) deſerves ſo much as not to be employ'd as a Priſoner: Therefore if it were only the Occaſion of your own Affairs, that requir'd it, I ſhall moſt willingly yield to it; ſo that I give you free Leave to come: Yet I think the leſs you are out of that Country, untill the Buſineſs be perfected that ye have begun, it will be the better. And ſo much for the half Letter.

As for that of the ſecond, I will only ſay that Execution is the Life of good Counſels; the which I ſee here duly performed.

And as for the laſt, I muſt tell you that it is a good Service to me, not to be frighted at falſe Alarms: Therefore I am glad to ſee that ye deſpiſe them. It is true, that there be two Propoſitions made to me, concerning the Cuſtoms of *Ireland*; the one by *Barre*, the other by *Darcie*. But (to me) not ſo much as a whiſper againſt you; but merely pretending my Profit: Both which as ſoon as I can get in Writing, I ſhall ſend to you. So farewel.

Newmarket, 31 *Jan.* 1635.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES R.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

IN your Lordſhip's laſt Pacquet of the 3d of *January*, I received all Particulars mentioned in your Letter, which I am now to anſwer.

For the Agents of *Gallway*, I formerly certified, how two of them were diſmiſſed with Commandment to attend you preſently after their Return, and how Mr. *Martin* ſtayeth here for ſome particular Service.

To the Sentence given againſt the Lord *Mountnorris* by the Council of War, no Exception is taken, and his Majeſty avowing the Direction for that Way of Proceeding hath calmed and ſilenced all thoſe Spirits that began to make a Noiſe; and at the humble Requeſt of your Lordſhip and the reſt (as I have ſignified by a ſpecial Letter) his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to pardon him for his Life. And as for his Impriſonment in his Houſe, you may alſo releaſe him, when he hath performed due Submiſſion to the Decree, and when your Lordſhip and the reſt ſhall find it fit, the Honour of Juſtice being preſerved.

For his Company of Foot, it is diſpoſed to the Lord *Caulfield* upon your Recommendation, as my former Letter hath declared.

Touching the Office of Vice-Treaſurer, his Corruptions and Miſdemeanors, being ſo fully proved and certified by the Commiſſioners under all their Hands atteſted upon Oath, and withal underſtanding by the Copy of his Patent, that he holdeth that Place but only during Pleaſure, and conſidering the Importance thereof in the Government of that Kingdom, his Majeſty well approveth the Commiſſioners Opinion concerning his Forfeiture and Relinquiſhment of that Office: And though he doubteth not a great Fine might be impoſed upon him in the *Caſtle-Chamber* by a legal Proſecution, nevertheleſs at your Lordſhip's requeſt for him he is pleaſed to remit it, ſo as his Lordſhip make his humble Submiſſion and acknowledge his Crime in ſuch manner as may comport with the Honour of Juſtice and the Government there.

Now

Now his Majeſty hath conferred the Office of Vice-Treaſurer upon Sir *Adam Loftus*, as your Lordſhip ſhall beſt know by his Majeſty's Letter on his behalf. In whoſe Grant you muſt provide particularly againſt thoſe Exactions and Corruptions, for which the Lord *Mountnorris* is removed. A.D.1635.

The Lord *Ranelagh*'s Submiſſion and Requeſt are graciouſly accepted, and for the Reaſons by your Lordſhip alledged for him: And for Encouragement of future Services, his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to give Allowance, that his Lordſhip may not, in a Courſe of Plantation, have the fourth Part of thoſe Lands taken from him, as from other the Natives, but that he may be ſuffered ſtill to hold them upon ſuch increaſe of Rent, as ſhall be ſet upon thoſe Quarters of Land, which are left to the ſeveral Poſſeſſors, after his Majeſty's fourth Part be taken forth of them. And his Majeſty further taketh ſuch particular Notice of his good Service upon the Commiſſion of Survey, that he requireth your Lordſhip to let him know how pleaſing it is unto him, and that upon his Confidence of his Perſeverance therein, you may ſecure him from any Loſs in his own Lands, ſaving only the increaſe of Rent in lieu of the Compoſition Money, as your Lordſhip ſhall agree.

The like Encouragement and Aſſurance your Lordſhip is required to give to Sir *Charles Coote*, whoſe forwardneſs in this and all his Majeſty's Services is eſpecially obſerved. And you are therefore to afford him the like favour for his Land, giving both to him and the abovenamed Lord Contentment in all reaſonable ſort, to make them ſtrive together, who ſhall do the better Service. For ſuch an Emulation is laudable and deſerveth your Lordſhip's Care.

The vindicating of the Crown againſt Foreign Juriſdiction, by the Sentence paſſed in the *Caſtle-Chamber* againſt *Brangan* and others, is by his Majeſty both approved and much commended, and ſuch Inſolences hereafter are not in any ſort to be connived at.

The Proclamation for Wools is received, and that Buſineſs ſhall be called upon in ſuch manner as you require. The Statute Book is not yet delivered to my Hands, but expected by the next.

So wiſhing your Lordſhip Health and Happineſs, I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Newmarket 31ſt of *January* 1635.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

I ſend here incloſed his Majeſty's Letter to your Lordſhip.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I RECEIVED your Letters of the 12th of *January*, wherein you are pleaſed to declare yourſelf touching the Caſe between Mr. *Alderſey* and Mr. *Coke*: I do very humbly thank your Lordſhip for that Confidence, you therein expreſs of my poor Opinion, and I aſſure your Lordſhip as I ſhall preſume in other Caſes of that Confidence, ſo my Preſumption ſhall never abuſe it, but will deal with ſuch Fidelity and Clearneſs as one that deſireth to continue and improve that your Belief of me. But in this particular, leſt my Wife's Alliance to the one Side might in the Suſpicion and Jealouſy of the other Party miſdeem what I writ, and whatſoever your Lordſhip ſhould have determined upon it, I held it the cleareſt Way both for you and me to conſult with Judges, that which way ſoever the Reſolution fell, the Party againſt whom it was might reſt ſatisfied. I humbly thank your Lordſhip for remembring me with your new Statutes, which (when I ſhall receive) ſhall be a Piece of my Study this Lent Vacation. And I pray God give Succeſs to your noble Intentions out of thoſe Statutes to advance Religion.

My Lord there hath been an Order made this Term in the Court of *Star-Chamber* on the behalf of Sir *Thomas Philips*, a Copy whereof according to my Duty to the Court, and at the Inſtance of Sir *Thomas Philips*, I do herewith tranſmit to your Lordſhip; I ſhall need ſay no more about it, perceiving your Deſire and Intention

A.D.1635. thereabouts from Mr. *Raylton*. God continue to your Lordſhip Happineſs and good Succeſs, and ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Durham-Houſe, 2d Febr. 1635. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily ſorry to underſtand of your Lordſhip's Indiſpoſition by your own of the 27th of the laſt Month, yet glad to hear by the Letters of others, that the worſt is paſt. We ſay your Earneſtneſs in Hawking, at the River, and ſtaying out late, being not well in your Health before you went to *Hanworth*, was the Occaſion of it: It is pity ſo noble a Sport ſhould do any body harm, eſpecially one that is ſo great a Lover of it. But the Truth is, you muſt not preſume your Body ſhould now bear it out, as at two and twenty. Time will work upon us, and I know not how it may be with you on that Side, but in good Faith we here grow miſerably old, it is a Shame to ſee it.

I am extreamly glad his Majeſty hath exchanged my Lord *Mountnorris* for Sir *Adam Loftus*; not only out of my particular Affection, but in Conſideration of the King's Service, which I am very confident will go the better much, having thus got, inſtead of a Perſon that troubled all our Counſels with froward and over-weaning impertinency, and blemiſhed them afterwards in the Execution through his Intemperance and laviſh Diſcourſe, a Gentleman of great Integrity and Underſtanding, whoſe Affections are ſet the right way, and will in all, heartily concur to the ſame Ends. So as I dare ſay there is not a Man at the Board, that ſhall not only approve, but be exceeding glad of the Change.

Upon peruſal of your Letter I have ſpoken with Sir *Adam Loftus*, and find that he avows *Will. Raylton* in all Things, and now ſends an Expreſs to him with full Inſtructions, to which I ſhall refer myſelf, and ſhall be ready to contribute any thing to his Majeſty's Contentment.

Only I find my Warrant not ſo full as were requiſite, to help which, I have now drawn my own Warrant which I deſire his Majeſty would be pleaſed to ſign; for, albeit I have paſſed the Grant upon the former, and thereby ſettled Sir *Adam* in the Office, as was moſt neceſſary both for ſecuring the Treaſure, and avoiding any Stay or Clamour or Diſorder upon the Stop of the uſual and ordinary Payments or Receipts; yet have I given order theſe Letters Patents ſhall not be enrolled, but will reſpite them till I may paſs them anew upon my ſecond Warrant.

There are ſome few Particulars Sir *Adam Loftus* deſires for his better Settlement and Security, wherein *William Raylton* hath full Inſtructions to ſue unto you for your Favour; which in Truth, his Caſe conſidered, in my poor Opinion are very reaſonable to be granted. Therefore I alſo join with him, and do moſt inſtantly beſeech you, to move his Majeſty in his behalf, and ſo befriend him as far forth as you may; for ſeeing the Gentleman hath been recommended by me, and that the Place itſelf is miniſterial, I wiſh he may be ſettled therein to his Contentment in all moderate and reaſonable Things. Beſides, you do a Courteſy, and gain to yourſelf the Service and Dependance of a paſſing honeſt and faithful Man.

As for the Sentence paſſed upon my Lord *Mountnorris* at the Council of War, I had no Part in it, but merely paſſive, as I formerly writ; and let diſaffected, and by their Leaves misjudging People ſay what they like, the Reaſons of it are now to be diſcerned and weighed as they are expreſſed plainly and truly in the Decree itſelf; which in my Judgment are able to convince any equal Mind, that it was not only juſt, but could not indeed be otherwiſe: For the reſt I ſhall never ſo much as take them into Conſideration. I know there are a Company of diſcontented Minds, that are moſt maliciouſly bent to traduce all I do, and to impute that unto me which I never did, hoping that ſomething may ſtick upon me at laſt. But I deſire no eaſe at all of them, for as I have only contracted their ill Will for faithfully diſcharging my Duty to his Majeſty, ſo was the Edge of their Malice ſo perfectly ſeen by me beforehand,

as I am already reſolved, it ſhall never be able to cut me off from any the Services of the Crown, be they eaſy or hazardous. A.D.1635.

By reaſon of the Death of my Servant truſted with the managing of all my Eſtate in *England*, my Affairs are for the preſent in much Diſtraction; and all his Books and Monies made ſafe by ſetting Locks and Keys upon his Study, till I ſhall give further Order. By reaſon whereof, I fear the Aſſignments to the Navy due at *Chriſtmas* laſt, may be unpaid for a Month or two; I have therefore writ to the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury to favour me therein awhile, in regard it happens merely by this Caſualty; and that I will give the ſpeedieſt Order therein that poſſibly I may. I do intreat your Lordſhip to befriend me therein, and in truth I may ſay in ſome ſort you owe me amends for having your Hand, albeit paſſive, with my Lord Treaſurer in cauſing me to pay *Chriſtmas* was twelve Month ſix thouſand Pounds down upon the Nail, where there was not two hundred Pounds due, which as it was the only Mark of Favour my Lord Treaſurer beſtowed upon me from the Time I had the Honour to wait upon him laſt at *Ware*, ſo did it infinitely diſtract and diſorder my private Affairs on that ſide, and more trouble and perplex me within myſelf here, than almoſt any thing did, which hath befallen me in all my Life, being that which I as little expected as merited at his Lordſhip's Hands.

My Lord, I fear my Diſcourſe draws on in length more than were fit, which therefore I will preſently rectify, wiſhing your Lordſhip all Happineſs and Contentment, and myſelf the Occaſion to ſhow how perfectly I am

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 13 *Feb.* 1635. *moſt faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

HENRIETTA MARIA, R.

RIGHT truſty and welbeloved Couſin, we greet you well. That never till now we did under our own Hand take Notice unto you of the Favours, that we find you have ever been willing to ſhow to the Lady *Carew* in her troubleſome *Iriſh* Buſineſs, hath rather been an effect of her Modeſty than any want of Willingneſs in us to have made her Obligations to you our proper Debt, if ſhe had deſir'd it. And now that we are about to do it, ſuch is the Aſſuranee that we ſtill have of your favourable Inclination towards her, that we wou'd have thought it ſuperfluous to have added any Recommendation unto it, if it had not been that we were informed that her Buſineſs at this preſent were almoſt deſperate, if you did not keep Life in it with the Continuance of your Aſſiſtance. This made us think it fit to be a little earneſt with you, and to deſire you not to abandon her, but to crown your own Promiſes by doing for her one of theſe two Things, neither of them as we hope unreaſonable. The firſt is, that if it appear to you, as it ſeems to us, that the Oppoſition that is made to her Grant, is much more peremptory than pertinent, in regard that it goes about to take away the Liberty from the King of diſpoſing of his own, that then you wou'd oppoſe the Oppoſers, and aſſiſt her to make her beſt benefit of the King's gracious Intentions, for which ſhe hath had the Broad Seal theſe five Years, undergone much Charge in the obtaining, and much more in the Proſecution of the ſame. The next is, that if it do indeed appear unto you, that the Growth of the Church or the Advance of the Eccleſiaſtical Revenues be in any way abridg'd by the Grant to the Lady *Carew*; or that thoſe Monies be ſo ſacred, that they may not be touched by any Lay-Perſon, that then you will take Occaſion with your beſt Conveniency ſeriouſly to repreſent to the King and to the Committees for *Iriſh* Buſineſs here, how juſt it is to give her a Recompence by ſome equivalent Aſſignation, either here or there. If to this you will add your Opinion of the way how it may be done either here or there, you ſhall oblige her infinitely, and give us occaſion to be more and more confirmed in the Opinion, that we have ever had of your Zeal and Affection to the Advancement of all our reaſonable Deſires. And with this we commit you to the Protection of the Almighty. Given under our Hand at *St. James's* this 15th Day of *February* 1635.

Mr. Howell

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

MY laſt of *January* I hear had a ſlow Wind-bound Paſſage over thoſe boiſterous Seas, but I hope the Heavens will favour this with a ſpeedier.

That which from beyond the Seas keeps now moſt Noiſe is, the ſucceſsful Proceedings of the *Swedes* againſt *Saxe*, who having thoſe *Veteran* Troops that lay long in *Pruſſia* to obſerve the Motions of the *Pole* (ſince the late Conſummation of the Peace) come down towards the *Baltick* Seas, and joined with *Bannier*, formerly Field Marſhal to the dead King, have made a conſiderable Army, and at divers Encounters ſhamefully beaten the Duke as far as *Leipſick*, whether the Director of the War *Oxenſtiern* hath ſent Summons for a Contribution, or elſe to be expoſed to plundering. There are few that do ſorrow at it, the Emperor laughs in his Sleeve, that he is knock'd a little for old Matters, though by another Hand; others though indifferent rejoice at it, that he is paid thus for his Ingratitude to the late King of *Sweden*, who preſerved his Country thrice from imminent and actual Dangers, once againſt *Tilly*, and twice againſt *Walleſtein*, againſt whom he breathed his laſt. Yet this Duke patched up a Peace with the Houſe of *Auſtria* and utterly excluded the Crown of *Sweden*; but the Emperor now begins to reach his Hand, and ſent him lately Auxiliar Forces, and it was high Time for him.

Schenckſconce holds out ſtill, and I believe the Clandeſtine Treaty that is now afoot will take little effect. *France* prepares for Purſuit of his Deſigns, but there are ſhrewd Surmiſes that the Pope will deſert them, which are grounded upon theſe Reaſons, That there came a Command lately from the Conſiſtory to the Cardinal *de la Valette* to lay down his Arms, and Cardinal *Maſſarini*, who was a great Pragmatical Man and wholly devoted to the *Fleur de Lys*, is commanded to retire to *Avignon:* The Pope is grown high in Years and crazy, and when he drops away, as he may ſuddenly do, there will be 'tis thought as tough a Canvas in the Conclave as ever was. Therefore to add to the Weight in the Scales, there are ſome *French* Cardinals going to *Rome*. There is more Parmazah eaten now in *France* than *Spain*, for that Duke is lately come to *Paris*, and hath utterly abandoned the Houſe of *Auſtria*, to whom he hath been conſtantly devoted, now, twice Time out of Mind.

The great *Turk* returning from his Expedition of *Perſia* was knock'd down and hack'd in Pieces by his Janizaries with Battle-Axes, being within three Days Journey of *Conſtantinople*; a young Man, in the Heat of Blood, about 27 Years old: And this Aſſaſſinate happened for the jealouſy that fatal Guard had, that he would make new Laws to ſuppreſs their Inſolency and curb their exorbitant Power, having in this Voyage put ſome of them publickly to Death, whereas before, if any committed an Offence, he was privately diſpatched away. The Uncle *Muſtapha*, a kind of *Santon*, is taken out of a Religious Houſe, and made Emperor during the Minority of *Amurat*'s Son. This News is freſhly bruited but not confirmed.

There are daily Clamours and Libels diſperſed in *France* againſt his Eminency, but he bears up ſtrongly by the King's Favour, and the Merit of the manifold grand Services he hath done; firſt by debelling the Proteſtants, who ſerved often as Matches to other Princes to ſet *France* in a Fire, and diſmantling all their cautionary Towns, eſpecially that great Propugnacle, *Rochel*, by that ſtupendous Siege; then by removing thoſe great ones that were Governors of Provinces during Life, and putting in inferior triennial Governors; by ſupplying *France* with a Fleet of 50 Ships Royal; by raiſing the King's yearly Rents to 8,000,000 of Crowns more than it was; by clambering o'er the *Alps* with an Army, and ſettling the Duke of *Nevers* in the Dutchy of *Mantua*, and keeping ſtill a Key that Way, *Pignerolli*, to enter into *Italy*; by making his King Maſter of *Lorrain*, and other tranſcendent Things, which is thought will perpetuate him in the King's Favour, ſo that nothing but a violent Hand can take him out of his Boſom.

For home Paſſages, Prince *Rupertus* the *Palſgrave*'s ſecond Brother is lately come over, and as I hear is already ſworn of the Bedchamber, and is thought will ſtill ſtay here. Our famous Prince *d'Amour* invites them both to a Feaſt and Maſk upon *Tueſday* next. The Bill againſt the Biſhop of *Lincoln* is ſtill in the *Star-Chamber* for the King, and the College of *Weſtminſter* hath put in another for tampering with Witneſſes.

Witneſſes. Our Fleet is haſtening, which will conſiſt of 36 Sail, and my Lord of *Northumberland* is General. My Lord *Charles*, my Lord Chamberlain's eldeſt Son died lately of the Small Pox in *Florence*. There is nought elſe worth the Advertiſement, therefore I will humbly take my Leave and ever reſt, A.D. 1635.

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, Feb. 19, 1635. *truly devoted Servant,*

JAM. HOWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE Relation of your late Indiſpoſition in your Lordſhip's Letter troubled me very much, but I truſt your full Recovery will welcome in the Spring, which no Servant you have can more cordially wiſh, and my Prayers ſhall be, that God Almighty may quickly ſend it, and long and ſtedfaſtly bleſs it to your Lordſhip in the future.

My Lord, I profeſs in this Letter you are further pleaſed to expreſs with ſuch Beauty your own Goodneſs, and in ſo large a Meaſure your noble Reſpects towards me, as I am as little able ſufficiently to honour you for the one, as to merit the other. But in good Faith, my Lord, you have the very Deſires of my Heart that I may attain the means to let your Lordſhip and the reſt of Men ſee and know, how earneſtly I covet your Commands as often as you ſhall vouchſafe to value me by them.

I have received the Order of the *Star-Chamber* concerning Sir *Thomas Philips*, and have thereupon iſſued my Warrant for the Receipt of his Money.

It comes unto me indeed ſundry Ways how much I am beholden to Captain *Price*, and I will deſerve it of him as well as I may, by this Paſſage he receives a Licence for ſix Months more Abſence.

Nor ſhall I be long after, for his Majeſty having graciouſly given me Leave to come over, I truſt by God's Help to wait upon your Lordſhip by the beginning of the next Term, where I ſhall let thoſe find, that I have now Cauſe to believe wiſhed the contrary, how exceedingly dear your Lordſhip's good Opinion muſt be unto me, and how immoveable my Reſolutions are to avow myſelf in all Conſtancy and Aſſurance,

Dublin-Caſtle this firſt of *March*, 1635.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

IN ſorting up my Papers I find three or four of your Letters not marked as anſwered; to be ſure therefore, that neither little or great be neglected which comes from your Lordſhip, I will run them over before I begin with your laſt.

The two firſt are of the 16th and 18th of *September*, and both concern my Lord of *Antrim*, the Reaſon why I gave not a ſpeedier return was, that I referred it to the Maſter and Attorney of the Wards, and much ado I had to get their Report the latter end of this Term, a Duplicate whereof I ſend you here incloſed.

In the firſt Reſort, your Lordſhip ſees there are ſundry Fines due from the Earl for Alienations without Licence, each of which by the Courſe of that Court will bring a thouſand Pound *Iriſh* to the King; and if there be four or five the Duty will be very well worth the gathering into his Majeſty's Coffers; but that's not all, for theſe Fines are one of the chief Branches of the Revenue, which grows to the Crown forth of that Court, and therefore would not be pruned, but ſtill kept and preſerved by the Care which his Majeſty's Miniſters owe to the Publick.

In the ſecond Reſort, this Petition toucheth as near the quick in reaſon of State and Government, and by extinguiſhing his Power to create Tenures within the Earl's Country, derives the Dependency of that People intirely to himſelf, and weakens the

A.D.1635. Means in the King to bring them to Conformity in Religion, to Obedience to this State, or Profit to the Crown, which otherwiſe would be notably and inſenſibly effected, by means of theſe Tenures, which will now be held *in Capite* immediately from the Crown: So as I confeſs my endeavour is to get as many Tenures *in Capite* as poſſibly I can, and am infinitely jealous to loſe any Hold we have upon this Subject thereby; ſo as I conclude the former Part trencheth deeply upon the Revenue, the latter diſſolves the very Sinews of Government, and Prerogative, and ſo in no ſort to be granted either for the one or for the other, but that it be left to the ordinary Courſe of Proceeding in that Court, as in Caſes of like Nature is uſual: Which nevertheleſs, according as you deſire, is ſtayed till we receive his Majeſty's further Pleaſure therein, which by your Grace's Favour I humbly crave.

For any Thing which may concern the Dutcheſs in her own private either Jointure or Proviſion of her Children, which ſhe may have by the young Lord, if I may know from your Lordſhip wherein I am able to ſerve her Ladyſhip, I ſhall be very ready to beſtow my Pains and Care with all my Heart; nor will I ever diſſemble with your Lordſhip, it is merely for your ſake, having otherwiſe ſuch Exceptions in her Particular, which howbeit they ſhall never let me in any Expreſſion of Duty to the Children of my Lord of *Buckingham*, yet I confeſs them to be ſuch as would otherwiſe ſtay my Stomach ſufficiently in any Matter that merely concerns herſelf and not them, as under favour this doth.

Two others bear date the 12th of *October*, one concerns my Lord *Cromwel*, whom I have acquainted, how much he is bound to your Lordſhip: For his Perſon I ſhall ſerve willingly; for his Suite to be Marſhal here, I once at his inſtance moved it by my Letters, but then I found it not feaſible, and do believe it will be very difficult to effect now, there are many, * 100 at leaſt have no Opinion of the Man.

The other of the ſame Date is in the behalf of Widow *Blagnal*, who ſhould have had the beſt Aſſiſtance from me, the Juſtice of her Cauſe would carry, but when that the Hearing was appointed, ſhe was perſuaded to put it to Arbitrement without any Privity of mine, and ſince I have not heard any thing, and it is not fit for me to hearken further after her.

Another there is of the 16th of *January* in favour of Mr. *Neale:* According to your Lordſhip's Deſire wherein, I have deſired the Lords *Montgomery* and *Claneboy* to ſend their Agents hither to treat with me concerning this Gentleman; I will do him the beſt Service I can, and after that I find what Succeſs I may hope for therein, I ſhall give your Lordſhip a full Advertiſement thereof.

But your Lordſhip's of the 2d of *January* will take me up more Ink. The Petition of the Kingly Biſhop of *Elphin*, I will have an eſpecial regard unto, as unto that which concerns the other Biſhops and Clergy within that Province; and your Lordſhip ſhall I truſt hear, that all ſhall be cared for to ſuch a Proportion as will pleaſe you, in preſent only I have given Notice to that Biſhop and the reſt of your Grace's Propenſeneſs and Vigilance for their Good.

It hath been the Apprehenſion of *William Raylton* to ſtir more in that Buſineſs of the Cuſtoms than the Exigent of the Matter requires: For there is nothing either *Barre* or *Mountnorris* can ſuggeſt, which I am not able to anſwer when I come to be heard, which I am very confident I ſhall; nor can either of them be ſo zealous for the Service of the Crown, as I will ever approve myſelf to be: But I ſhall not trouble you with more now, being by God's Grace and his Majeſty's Licence ſo ſoon to wait upon your Lordſhip in Perſon, more than to aſſume that if the thing be feaſible (which as yet I ſee not how it ſhould) I have a Propoſition ſubſtantial and real to make indeed; not moved unto it buſily and imperfectly to ſet myſelf on Work, as the *Scotiſh* Pedlar, *Barre*, nor yet impelled thorough the Guilt of any Crime, as *Mountnorris*, which will ſatisfy all: When I have the Time to impart it to your Lordſhip I will not fail to acquaint your Grace, and ſo I deſire it may reſt till I ſee you.

I do moſt humbly thank your Grace for minding his Majeſty ſtill not to touch upon any Monies here, till this Revenue be able to defray itſelf: For, as you well obſerve it, that Courſe would take us up by the Roots on this ſide, and not be conſiderably fruitful to you on that. Beſides, if one of the Kingdoms can be once ſet ſtrait, it will ſtir up in the other an Emulation to ſet themſelves in equal Condition.

It comforts me very much to underſtand of your perfect Health, in truth after his

* When my Lord *Strafforde* wrote in Cypher to his Grace of *Canterbury*, 100 ſtood for the King, ſo it does in this Paſſage.

Majeſty

Majeſty, nothing ſo well pleaſing to my Ear; and if God grant you that, Integrity and ſquare equal Proceedings are ſufficient to ſuſtain a far weaker Man, as well in Judgment as in Favour, than your greateſt Enemies muſt acknowledge you to be. A.D.1635.

His Majeſty hath granted me Leave to come over to attend the Settlement of my own private Affairs, which God knows ſtand in need of me. I purpoſe to kiſs the King's Hands, but will not ſtay at after longer than needs muſt, having nothing to do there at all but to viſit my Friends.

I truſt the Sentence againſt *Mountnorris* will ſtop any Reply, being ſo well grounded, as in Truth I take it to be; and if any impute it to me, they do me the more wrong, that was merely paſſive, not at all active in that Judgment given againſt him. I proteſt I never opened my Mouth to any one of them; I confeſs I knew well they could give no other Sentence, where the Articles were ſo direct, and in my own Opinion held it moſt neceſſary for the better Government and Quiet of the Army, to make this foul Tongue publickly ſmart for it, which I conſider'd far more than either my own Affections or Safety. If any ſhould impute this to be done in revenge of *Mountnorris* his ſtirring concerning the Farm, my Anſwer is full and direct, it was moved long before he offered any thing in that Buſineſs; ſo as in truth the queſtioning of him was the mere impulſive Cauſe to ſtrain him to that Courſe, thereby if it might have been, to ſave himſelf, which I dare ſay he would otherwiſe have been as far off, as any thing in the World.

For the Propoſition given you concerning the Plantation, the general Scope of it is ſhortly to pay the Debts of the Crown of *England*, with that which muſt be indeed the principal Means of making this Kingdom able to ſubſiſt, and bear itſelf without Charge to you on that Side; which I take to be as needful and honourable a Work, as to pay a Company of People that have contracted Debts to themſelves forth of many an unjuſt and unconſcionable Preſſure upon the preſent Neceſſities of the Time: And therefore he that frames and moulds it that Way, may with a very ſhort Perſpective find indeed it would be little pleaſing unto me; but yet he is out very much in the Motives which incline me. For, I aſſure your Lordſhip, thoſe that depend upon me for Reward of their Service, or that can ſo much as pretend to any Service done therein, are ſo few, as in good Faith they are not at all conſiderable: But I am againſt it, beſides the Reaſon before, in regard it turns that into a Fine, which I covet to ſettle as a ſtanding Rent, which will remain a ſtrong Pillar to help and ſupport this craſy State, when the Fine will be forgotten in future, albeit it were better placed in the preſent, than towards the Payment of a Company of rotten Debts, raiſed upon Jewels, forſooth, and other Wares, for which if they be paid twenty Years hence, yet I will awarrant you, ſhall they come to their Principal, with five in the hundred Intereſt.

And as for ordering the Plantation, I doubt not but if it be left to our Charge here, we ſhall much better prevent the former Abuſes, which have crept into theſe Services, than by a Remedy worſe than the Miſchief; and ſhall be ſure to turn all the Benefit into the ſtrait and direct Courſe of his Majeſty's Honour and Profit, and ſettle theſe Lands at a higher Rent to the Crown, than any other ſhall be willing or able to give; ſo as in fine the Propoſition is of little eaſe to you on that Side, but moſt deſtructive to the Affairs in this Kingdom.

I moſt humbly again thank your Grace for your Favour in moving his Majeſty concerning the Cuſtoms. I am aſhamed *William Raylton* hath importuned your Lordſhip ſo often, nor will I add to his fault further at this Time, but let all reſt till I perſonally wait upon your Lordſhip. Believe me there is not any thing, in all that Carriage, I ſhall be unwilling to hear of: For, if ever I deſerved well in the King's Service, I am moſt certain I deſerved not the leaſt even in this Particular, thorough which they ſeek to wound me. So as his Majeſty's gracious Promiſe, that I ſhall be heard, is the greateſt Security and Honour I can aſpire unto in that Buſineſs.

The Biſhop of *Waterford* is dead, and were it not, that I am puzzled with taking order about my Journey, I would return your Lordſhip back his learned Epiſtle, that he might be recorded in the Hiſtory of the Church, as one of the learned Orthodox Writers of his Age.

Next in order is yours of the 14th of *January*. With ſuch as might be afraid of my being Treaſurer, I am not at all diſpleaſed for their not wiſhing that, which, I dare ſwear, I deſire ſhould be as little, as he, that means me the worſt amongſt them; ſo as however the Game go, we are not likely by the Grace of God to fall out about that. So

A.D.1635. So to the next, which bears date the 23d of *January*. I ſhall bring with me a Copy of the laſt Account I ſent concerning the Recovery and Improvement of the Patrimony of this Church within the Province of *Ulſter*, atteſted under my Hand as your Lordſhip deſires it; and I will add as much as poſſibly I can collect in ſo ſhort a Space in the other Provinces. When you have it, I ſhall with all my Heart deſire it may be diſpoſed moſt for the future Peace and Safety of the Church, the manner I intirely ſubmit to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom to direct.

I will prepare myſelf againſt my coming over, to give you my humble Advice, as well upon the new intended Statutes, as touching the Government of this Univerſity, if in any Point I conceive it may be of Uſe towards the better rectifying and ſettling the ſame: Indeed I conſider this of great Conſequence, as it is in order to the ſpreading of Religion and Civility here amongſt us, and good luck have it, and may it proſper with all my Heart.

Seeing your Lordſhip judges ſome of the Lion's Skin no ill Clothing in this Climate, I will even go on as I begun; yet ſo well moderate myſelf, I truſt, as when all comes to be underſtood, the Lion ſhall not for all that appear ſo fierce a Beaſt as others paint him. In the mean Time I will not by their Leave be put out of Love with my Lion's Face, I have *Latin* for it, *facies Hominis*, *facies Leonis*: *Henry* the Eighth would have ſworn as much, ſo there I have a King on my Side to boot.

I will let my Lord *Cromwell* know, in how good Part you take his relinquiſhing the Impropriations: And I have once more given Mr. *Croxton* another Living without Cure, worth ſixſcore Pounds a Year; if his Judgment ſerve him to keep this better than he did the laſt, which was indeed a Dignity beſides, and one of the fineſt Preferments under a Dean in the Kingdom; ſo that I may truly ſay of his changing that with a poor Vicarage, worth not above 50*l.* a Year, as *Toby Matthew* ſaid merrily of his Remove from *Durham* to *York*, it was for want of Wit and Grace. But be it with him as it may, I both muſt and ſhall conſider him as a Perſon, that had the Honour to be recommended unto me by your Lordſhip. And as for your Kinſman *Browne*, I aſſure you, I ſhall leſs forget him.

One Point remains in yours of the 4th of *February*, concerning the Lady *Carew*, in whoſe behalf I have been often moved, and as often given her Ladyſhip all the Aſſiſtance I poſſibly could, and I beſeech you aſſure her Majeſty ſo much. 'Tis true, ſhe will, for any thing I ſee, never do good in it, and it will be rather of harm than good to the Church, and in their Petition in Parliament the Biſhops have moved it might be recalled, or if any benefit were to be made of it, conſidering it was to be had out of the Church (being a Grant of Firſt-Fruits unpaid, and ſo to be levied upon their Patrimony) it might be converted for the buying in of Impropriations, which is all I can inform you of in this Particular.

Deo gratias; for I am now at the end of all your Letters. *O quantum crowda, quantum preſſa, profecto fere meltavi pingue meum*, *Ignoramus* his own Words, coming piping hot from *Weſtminſter-Hall*: You make no ſuch *Latin* in *Oxford*.

God grant you perfect Health, and the Deſires of your own Heart, for on my Conſcience they are paſſing good ones.

Your Grace's

Dublin-Caſtle, Mar. 9, 1635. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

YOUR Majeſty hath vouchſafed ſo far to honour me as I have two of your Royal Letters here before me, wherein I find ſome Particulars concerning your Service; but abundantly of Grace and Comfort to myſelf.

In the former of theſe your Majeſty approves the Courſe held in that Affair of * which plentifully recompenſeth for the Diſpleaſure I hear * hath conceived againſt *. My Endeavour hath been to encourage * to be only fearful to fail in his Duty towards your Majeſty, and then to perſuade, that the unjuſt Offences taken at him by by others, may not in any Degree cool his Reſolutions to purſue your Commands according

cording to your Princely Will and Purpoſes; And I find no great Difficulty to fix him in this Courſe, ſo as in Truth, Sir, I dare undertake your Majeſty ſhall not at any Time find him ſhaken therein. A.D.1635.

The Commiſſioners of the Plantation are much got in Heart again upon the Return of Sir *Roger Oſhaghtnuſy* and Mr. *Martin*; and the Credit and Truſt, vouchſafed to us the poor ſubordinate Miniſters on this Side, will extremely advance the Service. Theſe two Agents are committed by this Council, have been examin'd, and very probable it is, there will be a notable Combination found out amongſt them. And this not the later diſcover'd, in regard, I find there are already Jealouſies amongſt the Agents themſelves: So hard is it for the *Iriſh* to continue any Time in the ſame Purpoſes, and the ſame Affections in themſelves or towards others. However I truſt we ſhall fetch ſo much forth from amongſt them, as will ſerve to excellent purpoſe in the ſpeeding and ſettling the Work now before us.

In the latter of your Majeſty's I receive Directions concerning the Bounty you graciouſly intend to Mr. Secretary *Coke* and Mr. *Kirk*, which I truſt to accompliſh forthwith. And now, and not before, I mention the Buſineſs unto them, and the moſt humble Thanks they owe to your Majeſty, thus remembring them before they moved for themſelves. In *May* laſt your Majeſty writ of a Purpoſe to beſtow theſe Particulars upon them, wherein I ſhou'd receive your further Pleaſure, but indeed, Sir, I had not received one Word ſince concerning them before theſe of your Majeſty's.

It becomes me moſt humbly to acknowledge your Majeſty's exceeding gracious Admittance of my coming over; and howbeit my own private Fortune much requires my Preſence, yet I truſt I ſhall not be unuſeful to your Service here during my ſhort abode on that ſide. And ſeeing your Majeſty is pleaſed to honour me with a Belief, that till the Buſineſs begun be perfected, the leſs I am abſent hence the better, I will therefore by the help of God make all the Speed poſſible back again; and leave the Affairs behind me in ſuch a Condition, as I truſt, they ſhall not at all ſuffer till my Return.

Concerning the Cuſtoms, I ſhall in all Humility wait your Majeſty's own Time. And as for Mr. *Darcy* his knowledge in Cuſtom Cauſes hath been gather'd, ſince his going over. So as I wiſh he may not in the Concluſion prove as little skill'd in theſe Matters, as Mr. *Barre*, who (if the Propoſition be his, which on this ſide paſſeth under his Name) will certainly appear not thoroughly to underſtand them.

For my own Part I covet nothing ſo much as to have this Buſineſs ſearched to the bottom, and from me your Majeſty ſhall be ſure to have a ſimple and naked Truth in every particular, as often and as ſoon as requir'd of me: I alone began and brought the Work to this preſent Perfection, as it now appears upon Record in your Majeſty's *Exchequer* here; and yet thus late it ſeems theſe Gentlemen will needs pretend a mighty Merit in the Diſcovery.

God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 12 *Mar.* 1635. *moſt humble and moſt faithful*
Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Prince Charles *Elector* Palatine.

THERE is all the Reaſon in the World I ſhou'd endeavour chearfully to procure Mr. *Oneale* Contentment ſo often as he ſhall pleaſe to uſe me on this ſide, who hath not only brought me the Honour of your Commands, and the Glory of my own Obedience; but alſo an happy and wiſh'd for Opportunity of profeſſing my hearty Zeal to your Highneſs's Service. And truly, Sir, hitherto I durſt not preſume to offer myſelf out of a juſt Senſe that all I can do is ſo ſmall, as cou'd not poſſibly without your very gracious Acceptance become any ways conſiderable.

Yet may your excellent Goodneſs vouchſafe me one Teſtimony more to Truth, it is this, that there is not any other Subject or Servant of his Majeſty's, who ſhall more

A.D.1635. more freely give his Life to your Service, or who living your Highneſs may more rightfully diſpoſe of, than

Dublin-Caſtle, 12 *Mar.* 1635.

Your Highneſs's
moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

SINCE my laſt of *February* there hath come often Tidings from beyond the Seas of the eager Preparations that are made for purſuit of the Wars in divers Parts.

Our neareſt Neighbour armeth mainly by Sea and Land, and is got on Horſeback already, having two Armies in motion, one upon the Frontiers of the *Netherlands*, the other of *Germany*. By Sea he aſſembles all the great Ships he can poſſibly make, and they ſpeak of fifteen great *Swediſh* Veſſels that come from the *Baltick* Sea to his Service; beſides ſome *Algier* Men of War, or rather piratical Picaroons, are admitted to his Service: Which, if it be true, is an Act ignoble and unchriſtian, notwithſtanding his Predeceſſors have done it. But this is certain, that he hath given free Leave to thoſe Rogues to take Benefit of his Harbours.

Our next Neighbours, the *Hollanders*, have lately by Benefit of the Waters taken two or three Forts about *Schenckſconce* on *Cleve* ſide, which way lay only obvious to the *Spaniard*, and they ſay the *Sconce* is ſo ſurrounded and engaged, that it is in ſome danger of Repriſal. There is lately come from them hither an Ambaſſador with ſundry ſorts of Preſents for the King and Queen, but it is doubted, whether they will be accepted; he brings a Tire of pure Milk-White Coach-Horſes, a parcel of Ambergreeſe, a thouſand Ells of fine *Holland*, many exquiſite Pieces of Pictures, and the Clock the late King of *Sweden* ſent them for a Gift, which after the plundering of *Munchen* he found in the Duke of *Bavaria*'s Cloſet.

In *Germany* the Emperor hath put a Garriſon lately into *Worms*, but cannot prevail upon *Hanaw* though he hath lain before it moſt part of this Winter. The Pope's Nuncio, lately paſſing by *Vienna* to *Poland*, made an Overture of Peace, and that the Meeting ſhould hold at *Conſtance*, but he ſeemed to ſlight it. He hath ſent down many thouſands of Auxiliary Troops to *Flanders*; and alſo over the Hills to *Milan*, where the *Spaniard* hath already been upon the back of the Duke of *Parma*, while he was complementing in *Paris*: It is like to be an hot Summer thereabout. There is a Difference riſen lately betwixt the Pope and the *Venetians*, which is ſo fomented, that it is like to come to ſomething. I miſinformed your Lordſhip in my laſt of the *Turk*'s Death, though it was here reported by the *Venetian* Ambaſſador, who hath beſt Intelligence from thoſe Parts. It was grounded upon the murthering of the Chief of his Eunuchs. He makes mighty Preparatives Naval, ſo that it is feared, he will fiſh in thoſe troubled Waters, and ſo catch either *Sicily* or *Calabria*.

Captain *Steward* is going for the *Conde d'Ognate*, chief Poſt Maſter of *Spain*, who comes Ambaſſador hither: The Father is Ambaſſador in *Vienna*; and the Son being here and the Father there, 'tis thought, will facilitate the Treaty touching the *Palatinate*, and that ſomething will be done therein very ſhortly to good purpoſe, eſpecially ſeeing that my Lord Marſhal upon the coming of this Ambaſſador is deſigned for *Vienna*. The Country hath been long ſince proffer'd, the Electorate is the only *Remora*, which I believe will be brought to this Iſſue, that the young Prince ſhall inherit it at his old Uncle's Death, and it is held no Derogation to ſtay till then, conſidering that this Prince never loſt it, nor was ever born to it, being the ſecond Brother, and in his Cradle then when it was transferred to *Bavaria*.

The News, that keeps greateſt Noiſe here at this preſent, is, that there is a new Lord Treaſurer: And 'tis News indeed, it being now twice Time out of Mind ſince the White Robe, and the White Staff marched together; we begin to live here in the Church Triumphant, and there wants but one more to keep the King's Conſcience (which is more proper for a Churchman than his Coin) to make up a Triumvirate. He will find the Office the eaſier, becauſe it was ſmoothed and made to his Hand by the

the Commiſſioners. There is 50,000 *l.* ſent lately to *Holland* to redeem the Jewels, and *Harvey* the Merchant is going with the reſt to bring them over. My Lord of *Carlile* hath had many *lucida intervalla*; for, I hear he is born up merely by Art. They ſpeak of my Lord *Morton* to ſucceed him in the Groom of the Stole's Place. My Lord of *Newcaſtle* is cried up to have the Government of the Prince. The Feud betwixt the Biſhop of *Lincoln* and the Prebends is ſtill afoot, and the Lords of the Council have ſet ſeveral Times about it, but it is not yet determined. So for this Time I humbly take my Leave being ever A.D. 1635.

Your Lordſhip's

Weſtminſter, Mar. 15, 1635.

moſt truly devoted Servant,
JAM. HOWELL.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE Expectation of your ſudden coming over hither to us made me forbear to write according to my conſtant Cuſtom the beginning of *March*, but ſince now the Report cools again here, and I am altogether uncertain when your Lordſhip will be here, I will continue my Courſe, and go on where I left, which was in the beginning of *February*, when I writ laſt unto your Lordſhip.

Preſently upon the King's coming from *Newmarket* I heard, that his Majeſty had well approved of the Declaration and Proceedings againſt the Lord *Mountnorris*; ſince which Time all Men's Mouths are ſtopped, for I have not heard any Diſcourſe of it. In the King's Abſence here was a ſtrong Whiſper, that the Biſhop of *London* ſhould be Lord Treaſurer, and ſome few did confidently believe it; yet no ſuch Opinion at *Newmarket*, ſo that upon his Majeſty's Return hither, it was cried down, and ſilenced at leaſt a Fortnight: Then the Rumour was raiſed again, for all perceived by the King's Proceedings, who ſat twice in Council with the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury to receive from them a true Information of his Eſtate, that a Treaſurer would be ſhortly named. For my Part I did believe and do, that your Lordſhip, or my Lord *Cottington* would have done the Buſineſs of that Place beſt, for the good of his Majeſty and this Kingdom, and many I aſſure myſelf concurred in that Opinion; but we were all deceived in the Expectation of the Man. For, on *Sunday* the ſixth of *March* his Majeſty being at Council preſently after the Sermon, which in *Lent* is in the Afternoon, ſent Mr. Secretary *Windebank* for the Biſhop of *London*, to whom he gave the Staff, then was he ſworn a Counſellor, and came into his Place to the great Wonderment of all Men, as ſoon as it was publiſhed. Your Friend and mine is much pleaſed with it, my Lord *Cottington*, who I hope will live longer and in better Health than if he had had this great Office conferred upon him. He hath a good Eſtate, his two Offices, and that will bear the Port he means to live in. He hath a noble and free Heart, cares not to heap up Wealth. He hath taken the Houſe, that ſometimes the Lord Treaſurer *Weſton* did live in in *Broadſtreet* when he was Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, having bought the Leaſe of Alderman *Parkhurſt*, where by *Midſummer* at furtheſt he will be ſeated even to his Heart's Deſire, and much better pleaſed to walk from thence afoot to *Whitehall* than with a White Staff in his Hand and a Mace carried before him.

The King intends to make Prince *Charles* Knight of the Garter, ſo that St. *George*'s Day is already put off until the 20th of *June* to be ſolemnized at *Windſor*, where then his Majeſty intends to be.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* loſt above forty Ounces of Blood, by bleeding at the Noſe, but is recovered and abroad again, his Phyſicians being of Opinion, that it did him not much harm, for otherwiſe he would have had a ſtrong Fever. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* hath his youngeſt Daughter ſtoln away, *Louiſa*, by one of his gentile Servants, and is married to him.

The

A.D.1635. The King intending to ſet out his Fleet this Year, conſiſting of twenty ſeven Ships, early, becauſe he ſaid, he heard his Neighbours were providing Ships alſo to go to Sea, hath appointed the tenth of *April* to be the Day, that this Fleet ſhould be ready to ſtrike Sail and go forth. Then he appointed my dearly beloved Friend to be his Admiral and General, the Earl of *Northumberland*, who undertakes it moſt chearfully. He is a Man of Honour and Honeſty, it was his Father's Character of him, that he would prove ſo. And I doubt not but he will do his Buſineſs to the full Contentment of his Majeſty who imploys him. The Vice-Admiral is Sir *John Penington*, and Sir *Henry Merven* the Rere-Admiral, a gallant Gentleman, whom Imployment will take off from thoſe ill Courſes, which Idleneſs prompt him to: My Lord of *Northumberland* hath been a good Friend to him already, ſeeing the Habit of the Man poor and mean, he ſent him an hundred Pieces, and bid him uſe them, until he ſent for them again. Few of the Captains are changed, who went the laſt Year; ſome deſired not to go, *Sydenham* a Penſioner lately married, and ſickly, in whoſe Place Sir *Henry Mainwaring* is come. There are added the two *Digbyes* and Colonel *Brett*; but it is thought theſe two Gentlemen will give out. In former Commiſſions the Admiral was enjoin'd to give the Oath of Allegiance to all the Captains, but the Oath of Supremacy was left to his Diſcretion. My Lord of *Northumberland* moves his Majeſty to be enjoined to give both, accordingly his Commiſſion is drawn. So viewing the Liſt prickt by his Majeſty he finds three profeſſed Papiſts, whom his Majeſty commands him to ſend for, the two *Digbyes*, Sir *John Digby* and young *Kellom*, and one Mr. *Penruddock*. They deſire Time to conſider of the Oath of Supremacy; *Penruddock* yields to both, the others yet have not given in their Anſwers, but it is thought they will never take that Oath. The Judges by Command from his Majeſty in their ſeveral Circuits have given both Oaths to all the Juſtices when they have ſat. Such is the increaſe of Popery in Court and Country, that I hear his Majeſty intends to give order to the Lord Chamberlain to give theſe Oaths again to all that are his Servants, and he gave expreſs Command to the now Lord Treaſurer before he left the Deanſhip of the Chapel to give him the Names of all ſuch of his Domeſtick Servants, who within the Year had not received the Communion. Dr. *Wren*, Biſhop of *Norwich* is Dean of the Chapel; and Dr. *Steward* Dean of *Chicheſter*, a learned pretty Man, Clerk of the Cloſet. The Chamberlain hath had a great Loſs, his eldeſt Son the Lord *Herbert*, lately married to the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Daughter, died at *Florence* preſently after *Chriſtmas*, he heard not of it in five Weeks after. She hath 4000 *l.* a Year Jointure out of his Eſtate during her Life, but whether her Friends will deſire that, or 25,000 *l.* he had with her in Land and Money is not yet reſolved. He deſires nothing, but looks what my Lady Dutcheſs will demand; he took it moſt grievouſly, and kept in above a Week; it was ſaid, that he intended to marry his next Son to the ſame Lady; the Report went ſo far, that my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* took notice of it to him, but he then declared himſelf, how it was never in his Thoughts, how much he abhorr'd it, but ſince his coming Abroad hath more openly manifeſted his purpoſe. For, he hath let my Lord of *Northumberland* and my Lord of *Salisbury* know, that if it ſtand with their liking, he intends, *Bono Deo*, to marry that Son, who is now his eldeſt, to my Lord *Northumberland*'s Daughter, which he ſhall not do until he be twenty three or four Years old; he will marry no more Boys. The King is alſo made acquainted with it, and he likes it very well. The Dutcheſs hath been to ſee her Daughter at *Ramsbury*, where ſhe yet is, would fain have her Home to her at *Newhall*, but the King will not ſuffer it, he will not have her bred a Papiſt; but it is ſaid, ſhe ſhall come to my Lady *Roxborough*, and be bred up with the Princeſs until his Majeſty ſhall diſpoſe of her in Marriage.

At the latter end of the Term, Sir *Miles Fleetwood*, and Sir *Francis Crane* had a great Tug in the *Exchequer-Chamber* about *Grafton* Buſineſs, wherein Sir *Miles* made good his Evidence to the full, but Judgment was not then given. The King took it into his Hands, and ſince hath heard it privately, but remitted back the Cauſe to the *Exchequer-Chamber*, where next Term it will be judged, where *Crane* will have the worſe end of the Staff, if he live to ſee it, for, he is gone to *Paris* to be cut for the Stone in the Bladder.

On

On *Shrove-Tueſday* at Night the Lady *Hatton* feaſted the King, Queen and Princes at her Houſe in *Holborn*. The *Wedneſday* before the Prince of the *Temple* invited the Prince *Elector* and his Brother to a Maſque at the *Temple*, which was very compleatly fitted for the Variety of the Scenes, and excellently well performed. Thither came the Queen with three of her Ladies diſguiſed, all clad in the Attire of Citizens, Mrs. *Baſſet* the great Lace Woman of *Cheapſide* went foremoſt and led the Queen by the Hand. My Lords of *Holland* and *Goring* with *Henry Percy* and Mr. *Henry Jermyn* waited on them ſomewhat diſguiſed alſo. This done, the Prince was depoſed, but ſince the King knighted him at *Whiteball*. A.D. 1635.

On *Shrove-Sunday*, Dr. *Mainwaring* was conſecrated Biſhop of *St. Davids*. About that Time half of my Lord of *Dorſet*'s Houſe was burnt down at *Knowl*. Alſo Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s Houſe, *Temple-Newſham* by *York*, is almoſt burnt to the Ground, Houſhold-Stuff to the Value of 4000 *l.* all conſumed and loſt. I have a *Spaniſh* Story to relate to your Lordſhip; that done, I ſhall quickly conclude. Two Dons, great Men, fell out in the King's Preſence, the one by Accident trod on the other's Heels, he ſaid are you drunk that you tread on me? The other replies, if you ſay I am drunk, you lie. The Don who receives the Lie, imparts this to the *Conde de Olivarez*'s Son-in-Law, who bids him ſtrike him, though in the King's Preſence. He goes back, and ſtrikes him over the Face; both draw their Swords, and run one at another. The King calls for his Guard, pulls a Key out of his Pocket, and commands one, whom he truſted, to ſhut all the Doors; but he gives Notice to them, what he was to do: They fly, one gets to the Emperor's Ambaſſador's Houſe, who receives him; the other was taken by the Guard, who eſcapes from them, and gets to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, who refuſeth him, ſo he is up in Priſon and ſome other Delinquents, whoſe Heads that King will have; for he was very much incenſed with their inſolent and diſreſpectful Carriage. One of the King's Ships is upon going for the extraordinary Ambaſſador from *Spain*, one of the Prime Condees of the Houſe of *Quivara*, a gallant Gentleman, who comes bravely attended; *Wat. Steward* goes to fetch him, in his Ship, which is taken ill by the *Porters*; but Kings muſt be obeyed. Here is alſo already come an extraordinary Ambaſſador from the free States of the *Low Countries*, a Man they ſay of good Abilities.

The King hath commanded that every County ſhall have his proper Sheriff, *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon* ſhall no more go together, nor *Suſſex* and *Surrey*, each ſhall have his Sheriff yearly. The Counteſs of *Bridgewater* is dead: The Dutcheſs of *Richmond* is ſickly, and will not hold out long. *Sunday* Night laſt the 13th of this Month my Lord of *Carlile* was dying, his Speech gone, his Eyes dark, he knew none about him, but in two or three Hours he came out of this Trance, and came to his Senſes again. Now he thinks he ſhall die, which before he did not, and is well prepared for it, having Aſſiſtance from the beſt Divines in Town. His Debts are great above 80,000 *l.* He hath left his Lady well near 5000 *l.* a Year, the Impoſt of the Wines in *Ireland*; for which they ſay, ſhe may have 20,000 *l.* ready Money, and 2000 *l.* Penſion newly confirmed to her by the King, little or nothing comes to his Son. The Phyſicians may keep him alive with Cordials, but they are all of Opinion he cannot laſt many Days. The new Lord Treaſurer is made of the Junto for Foreign Affairs. My Lord *Cottington* now takes his Pleaſure: The King being at *Hampton-Court* this Week, he got Leave to go hunt the Fox, with my Lord Chamberlain, and Badger at *Eggam*, thither he is gone. 'Tis ſaid here, that your Lordſhip brings over with you out of *Ireland* 100,000 *l.* for the King. If you abound ſo in Money, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip not to forget Sir *Richard Percy*: Both my Lord of *Northumberland* and he confide in your noble Promiſe, and I aſſure myſelf you will make it good in its due Time. Your Friend my Lord *Conway* goes a Voluntier with my Lord *Northumberland* in his Ship, he is now with his Wife in *Somerſetſhire*, whom he hath not ſeen ſince *Chriſtmas* was twelve Month. So I am,

My Lord,

Mar. 15th, 1635. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy and Council to the Lord Keeper.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations of your Lordſhip, among other Propoſitions offered by me the Deputy to be conſidered by his Majeſty concerning the Government of *Ireland* there was one to this purpoſe,

" That no particular Complaint of Injuſtice or Oppreſſion be admitted there againſt " any, unleſs it appear the Party made firſt his Addreſs to the Deputy.

Which Propoſition was approved at the Council-Board there the 17th of *February* 1631, and by his Majeſty's expreſs Commandment was recorded in the Regiſter of Council there, to the end it might be conſtantly obſerved.

Yet lately one *Samuel Clarke* pretending Title to the Deanry of *Clonvicknoſh* in this Kingdom (without Application firſt made to me the Deputy for Juſtice) hath appealed to his Majeſty in his *Chancery* in *England*, hath thereupon obtained a Commiſſion to Delegates, hath drawn into Suit there *William Burley* Dean of *Clonvicknoſh* after his Inſtallation therein as a Donative of his Majeſty's.

Alſo one *Edward Fitzgerald* of *Bolton* in the County of *Kildare* in this Kingdom, hath lately, without any Application made to me the Deputy, procured a Writ of Error out of the *Chancery* in *England* returnable into the *King's Bench* there, upon a Judgment given againſt him in the *Common Pleas* here, at the Suit of *Chriſtopher Sherlock* for a Debt of ten Pounds.

And one *Chriſtopher Euſtace* of the ſame County hath in like manner procured the like Writ of Error upon a Judgment given againſt him in the ſame Court for the ſaid *Sherlock*, for a Debt of ten Pounds Sterling.

Touching that of the Appeal your Lordſhip well knows, if any Appeal lye in the Caſe, he might by the Statute have appealed to me the Deputy in his Majeſty's *Chancery* here.

And as to the Writs of Error he ought to have procured them in the *Chancery* here, and have had them returned into the *King's Bench* here; but they choſe rather totally to decline his Majeſty's Juſtice here, which is a Scandal to the Government.

As in the firſt Caſe, namely, that of the Appeal, the Living controverted is of ſo ſmall a Value, as the King's Clerk muſt rather deſert the King's Intereſt than conſume his own private Eſtate to preſerve it by a Journey thither and Suit there; ſo in the other two Caſes, the Debts in demand are ſo ſmall, as the Party intereſted muſt rather depart from his Right than undertake a Suit for it in *England*.

Seeing then that theſe Proceedings of thoſe Perſons are in Derogation of that Reſolution, which his Majeſty in his Wiſdom propounded to himſelf, and (as we are well aſſured) have been proſecuted without due Information therein given to your Lordſhip, We hold it agreeable with the Duty we owe to the Obſervation of his Majeſty's Pleaſure, and the particular Reſpect we bear to your Lordſhip to give you Advertiſement thereof, and to intreat you that no return may be made of the ſaid Writs, and that the Parties proſecuting the Appeal and Writs may be remanded hither.

And conſidering his Majeſty's Rule and Direction given in the Caſe, as alſo of how ill Conſequence it would be to his Majeſty in his publick Government here, and to his Subjects in their private Intereſts, if that Courſe of running into *England* upon every Occaſion, for that Juſtice which they may have at home be admitted, We therefore intreat your Lordſhip to contribute with us your favourable Aſſiſtance, that way be not given hereafter in that kind, unleſs their Complaint be, that Application hath been made to the Deputy, without any Help or Relief had to the Party injured; in which Caſe, if any ſhall come, we conceive it fit that they be not denied the Liberty to complain there, that the Truth may appear, and his Majeſty be magnified in his Juſtice in the Puniſhment of an unfaithful Miniſter, or clamorous Complainer. And ſo we reſt

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* this 24th of *March*, 1635.

R. CORKE, R. DILLON, WM. CAULFIELD, AD. LOFTUS, JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING, GEO. RADCLIFFE.

The

The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

How inconvenient it is, that there is not a Place ſet apart here for the Court of Wards, as there are for his Majeſty's other Courts of Juſtice here, you can eaſily judge. The Maſter, Attorney, and Surveyor of that Court having ever ſince the Erection thereof to this Time been forced to make uſe of the Room, where his Majeſty's Court of Chief Place is held, for their Place of Judicature in all Cauſes ariſing before them. By which want it comes to paſs, that they cannot ſit ſo frequently, as they might do, nor at all but in the Afternoons, by regard the *King's Bench* ſits there in Forenoons: By which Interruptions to their frequent Meetings, his Majeſty's Service in that Court, which by the Induſtry of his Miniſters here, begins to yield him a conſiderable Revenue, is more hindred than in Reaſon is fit to be ſuffered.

The want of Treaſuries for his Majeſty's Records of his four Courts here is no leſs inconvenient than the former, and hath been an Occaſion of mighty hindrance to the King and the Subject, in that many Records, whereof great Uſe might have been made for the Profit and Service of his Majeſty, and for the Security and Advantage of the Subject, have by that Means been loſt and imbezzled, and ſometimes burnt, as it happened here within theſe few Years, the Office of the Rolls being kept (as now moſt Records here are) in the Officer's Houſe, which having taken Fire, many Records were therein burnt, and many more by that occaſion imbezzled with extreme Prejudice to his Majeſty and his Subjects in their ſeveral Intereſts.

The Conſideration whereof moved us to think of a convenient Place to be ſet apart for theſe two publick and neceſſary Uſes. And having cauſed View to be taken of a fit Place, and Workmen to be conferred withal, we conceive that eleven hundred Pounds *Engliſh* will be ſufficient to defray the Charge of ſuch a Building, which howſoever we conceive to be a neceſſary Work to be undertaken at his Majeſty's Charge, yet conſidering how his Monies here (which we labour to huſband the beſt we may for his Honour and Service) are other ways deeply charged, we may not adviſe that any Part of the Sum of the Eſtimate, whereupon the Eſtabliſhment is grounded, ſhould be applied that Way; but rather that it be left intire to anſwer the Charge depending thereupon. Howbeit, if by the Endeavours of his Majeſty's Judges and Officers, his Majeſty's caſual Revenues here can be advanced beyond the Medium thereof in that Eſtimate, whereupon the Eſtabliſhment is grounded, we conceive, that out of that Surplus the ſaid eleven hundred Pounds may be applied to the defraying of that Charge. And therefore we intreat you to take an Opportunity to move his Majeſty for his gracious Direction therein unto us, which we will diligently purſue, and will labour ſo to order this Particular, as it may be a Service acceptable to his Majeſty and beneficial to his Subjects. And ſo we reſt,

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* this 24th of *March*, 1635.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

R. CORKE, R. DILLON, WM. CAULFIELD, AD. LOFTUS,
JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING, GEORGE RADCLIFFE.



A N

INDEX to the first Volume of the Earl *of* STRAFFORDE's LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES.

ABBOT, Geo. ABp. of Canterb. to the E. of Strafforde, 1624, Nov. 28. *pag.* 25
Admiralty, Lords of, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Mar. 8. 208
Annesley, Arthur L. Mountnorris, the Sentence againſt him, 1635, Dec. 12. *p.* 499
Bankes, Sir John, Attorney-General, to the E. of Strafforde, 1634, Mar. 12. *p.* 387
Beaumont, Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1625, June 9. 27
Bedell, William Biſhop of Kilmore, to the E. of Strafforde, 1633, Nov. 5. *p.* 146
Nov. 25. 164
Bingley, Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1634, Oct. 27. 334
Borlaſe, Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Sept. 19. 113
Bourgrave, Jeſatius Baron de Dona, to Emanuel L. Scrope, Preſident of the North, *&c.* 1620, May 26. *p.* 7
Bridgeman, Jo. Biſhop of Cheſter, to the E. of Strafforde, 1634, Jun. 29. *p.* 271
Calvert, George Lord Baltimore, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1627, May 1. *p.* 37
May 21. 39
1630, Aug. 12. 53
1631, Oct. 11. 59
Calvert, Cecilius Lord Baltimore, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Jan. 10. *p.* 178
1634, May 16. 257
Carey, L. Hen. Lord Viſ. Falkland, to the E. of Strafforde, 1633, Aug. 12. *p.* 102
Cartwright, Mr. William, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1615, Dec. 26. 3
Caſſan, Mr. Samuel, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1620, Dec. 12. 13
Cavan, the Inhabitants, to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland, 1633, *p.* 150
Cavendiſh, William E. of Newcaſtle, to the E. of Strafforde, 1627, Jan 24. *p.* 43
1633, Aug. 5. 101
Cecil, Thomas Earl of Exeter, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1634, Apr. *p.* 241
Cecil, Elizabeth Counteſs of Exeter, to the E. of Strafforde, 1634. Apr. *p.* 241
Cecil, Edw. L. V. Wimbledon, to the Mayor of Portſmouth, 1635, Oct. 22. *p.* 491
Charles, King of England, to the Lords Juſtices of Ireland, 1631, Jan. 12. *p.* 62
Jan. 12. 63
1632, Apr. 14. 71
July 24. 72
Oct. 16. 78
Charles, King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, May 6. 83
May 14. 84
May 17. *ibid.*
May 17. *ibid.*
Oct. 13. 122
Oct. 26. 140
1634, Apr. 12. 231
Apr. 17. 233
May 13. 251
May 13. 252
Jun. 16. 263
Sept. 24. 302
Oct. 23. 331
Oct. 25. 332
Jan. 20. 362
Jan. 22. 365
Mar. 11. 386
Charles, King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1635, Jun. 29. *pag.* 436
July 31. 448
Sept. 30. 464
Jan. 13. 508
Jan. 31. 512
Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1635, Jan. 30. *p.* 509
Chriſtian, Capt. Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Oct. 4. 118
Clifforde, Henry Charles L. Clifforde, to the E. of Strafforde, 1627, Apr. 30. *p.* 36
May 20. 38
1628, Dec. 25. 49
1633, Sept. 11. 112
Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State, to the E. of Strafforde, 1633, May 4. *p.* 83
May 27. 86
June 11. 91
July 10. 92
Sept. 20. 114
Oct. 24. 137
Nov. 20. 158
1634, Dec. 9. 340
Jan. 21. 364
1635, Mar. 25. 392
May 1. 415
May 423
June 17. 431
Sept. 30. 464
Oct. 26. 475
Jan. 31. 512
Connaght, the King's Title to the Province of, 1635, Aug. 25. 454
Conway, Edward Lord Viſc. Conway, to the E. of Strafforde, 1634, Nov. 9. *p.* 334
Jan. 20. 363
Mar. 17. 390
1635, Apr. 25. 414
Nov. 14. 478
Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1629, Aug. 5. *p.* 51
1632, Oct. 18. 78
Nov. 30. 80
1633, Oct. 29. 140
Mar. 11. 214
1634, Feb. 16. 369
1635, June 16. 430
June 28. 436
July 6. 439
Aug. 4. 449
Jan. 27. 511
Coventry, Th. L. Coventry, L. Keeper, to the E. of Strafforde, 1635, Oct. 1. *p.* 466
Dec. 24. 502
Feb. 2. 513
Creſſy, Anthony, Judge Creſſy, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Aug. 15. *p.* 102
Danvers, Henry Earl of Danby, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1634, Oct. 25. *p.* 332
Jan. 29. 368
Devereux, Robert Earl of Eſſex, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Feb. 18. *p.* 205
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1635, July 17. *p.* 444
Jan. 15. 509
Finch, Sir John. Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1628, May 28. *p.* 46
1634, Feb. 23. 371
Fretheville, Sir Peter, to Sir Wm. Wentworth Bart. 1611, Jan. 8. 1

Garrard,

INDEX.

Gerard, the Revd. Mr. George, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Dec. 6. *pag.* 165
Jan. 9. 174
Feb. 27. 205
1634, Apr. 1. 225
May 1. 242
June 3. 260
June 20. 265
Nov. 10. 335
Jan. 11. 357
Jan. 15. 361
Mar. 1. 372
Mar. 22. 387
Mar. 17. 389
1635, Apr. 14. 412
May 19. 426
June 24. 434
July 30. 446
Sept. 1. 462
Oct. 3. 467
Dec. 489
Jan. 8. 505
Jan. 25. 509
Mar. 15. 523

Hamilton, James Marquis, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1635, Oct. 7. *p.* 472

Hay, Sir James Earl of Carlile, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Jan. 13. *p.* 179
Feb. 10. 205
1634, May 12. 244
1635, June 17. 433

Henrietta Maria, Q. of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1635, Feb. 15. *p.* 515

Hollis, John Earl of Clare, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1625, Nov. 27. *p.* 31

Hollis, John Lord Haughton, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1627, May 19. *p.* 37
Dec. 7. 42
Feb. 16. 43
1628, Apr. 9. 46
1630, July 30. 52

Hollis, the Honourable Denzill, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1627, Aug. 9. *p.* 40
Nov. 19. 41

Howard, Th. E. of Arun. and Surrey, to the E. of Strafforde,
1634. Apr. 16. *p.* 232
1635, Apr. 30. 415
May 3. 417

Howell, Mr. James, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1629, May 5. 50
1634, Mar. 5. 376
1635, Apr. 8. 410
May 14. 422
June 1. 429
July 2. 437
July 30. 445
Aug. 29. 461
Oct. 22. 474
Nov. 28. 488
Jan. 1. 503
Feb. 19. 516
Mar. 15. 522

Hutton, Sir Richard, to the E. of Strafforde,
1633, Sept. 25. 116

Hutton, Sir Richard to the Earl of Strafforde,
1628, Aug. 12. 47

Jackson, Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1625, Nov. 30
1625, Feb. 5. 34

Jones, Capt. Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Oct. 16. 126

Ingram, Sir Arthur, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1620, Aug. 6. 8
1625, Nov. 7. 28
Nov. 29
Nov. 20. 30

Ireland, the Commons of, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634. 310
1635, 408
the Convocation of, to the King,
1634, Jan. 382
the Convocation of, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634, Jan. 15. 383
the Privy Council of, to the King,
1634, June 17. 264

Ireland, the Lords Justices of, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1631, Feb. 28. *pag.* 67
Propositions concerning the Government of,
1631, Feb. 17. 65
the Manner of Proceeding to Parliament there,
1634, July 14. 282
the Graces, the Requests of the House of Commons, and the Advice of the Lord Deputy and Council concerning the same,
1634, Oct. 6. *p.* 312

Laud, William Abp. of Canterbury, to the E. of Strafforde,
1632, July 30. *p.* 57
1633, Apr. 30. 81
Sept. 9. 110
Oct. 14. 124
Nov. 15. 155
Mar. 14. 211
Mar. 11. 212
1634, May 14. 253
June 23 268
July 3. 271
July 10. 272
Oct. 20. 329
Mar. 4 374
1635, June 17. 431
July 6. 438
Nov. 16. 479

to Bedell, William Bishop of Kilmore,
1633. Oct. 14. 125

to Boyle, Richard Earl of Corke,
1633, Mar. 21. 222

Loftus, Adam Viscount Loftus of Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the E. of Strafforde, 1631, Jan. 27. *p.* 64
Mar. 16. 70

Mainwaring, Mr. Philip, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1630, Oct. 29. 54

Malton, Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1635, May 4. 418

Middelton, Sir Peter, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1625, Nov. 23. 31

Morton, Thomas, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1630, Nov. 22. *p.* 55

Nicholaldis, Seignior de, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Sept. 10. *p.* 112
Jan. 21. 180
1635, Mar. 31. 397
469

Osborne, Sir Edward, Vice President of the North, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1632, Dec. 25. *p.* 81

Parsons, Sir William, Master of the Wards in Ireland, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1631, Feb. 4. *p.* 64

Pettymain, Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1630, Mar. 12. 59
1631, Apr. 13. 56
June 21. 57
Nov. 29. 60

Percy, Algernoon E. of Northumberl. to the E. of Strafforde,
1634, Mar. 24. *p.* 390

Plowden, Sir Edward's Petition to the King,
1632, 73

Pluncknet, Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Oct. 11. 121
Oct. 12. 122
Jan. 16. 180
1634, Aug. 6. 275

Preston, Colonel Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1635, July 6. 440

Rous, Sir Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634, July 15. 272
Jan. 11. 356

Sackvile, Edward Earl of Dorset, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634, Mar. 12. *p.* 386

Savage, Thomas Lord Viscount, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1635, Aug. 1. *p.* 449

Savile, Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1627, Mar. 12. 44
1628, Dec. 23. 48

Savile, Sir John, to Egerton, Thomas Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England, 1615, Dec. 6. *p.* 2

Saunderson, Nich. L. Visc. Castleton, to the E. of Strafforde,
1631, May 30. *p.* 56

Scrope, Emanuel E. of Sunderland, to the E. of Strafforde,
1628, Dec. 15. *p.* 48

Seymour, Sir Francis, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634, June 20. 264

Sheffield,

INDEX

Sheffield, Edmund Lord Sheffield, to Egerton Tho. L. C. El. of Ellesmere Lord Chancellor 1613. Feb. 15. *pag.* 1

Sidney, Robert Earl of Leicester, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Nov. 15. *p.* 157
1634, May 31. 223
1635, Apr. 17. 413

Sidney, Dorothy Countess of Leicester, to the E. of Strafforde,
1633, Nov. 18. *p.* 158

Slate, Lord William, to have Place in Parliament,
1634, July 14. 286

Stewart, James Duke of Lenos, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1634, Oct. 27. *p.* 333
1635, May 1. 415

Talbot, Hon. Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1616, Apr. 2. 3

Taylor, Mr. John, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1633, Aug. 1. 95
Aug. 22. 104

Villiers, George Earl of Buckingham, to the E. of Strafforde,
1617, Sept. 5. *p.* 4
Sept. 23. 4

Wallestein, Duke of Fridland, a Relation of the Manner of his Death,
1633, May. 10. *p.* 215

Wandesford, Sir Christopher, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1627, July 14. 39
1628, Dec. 29. 49

Wentworth, Sir George, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1623, Mar. 13. 216

Wentworth, Thomas E. of Cleveland, to the E. of Strafforde,
1632, Oct. 24. *p.* 80

Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to the Admiralty, Lords of,
1633, Oct. 23. *p.* 136
Nov. 8. 153

to Annesley Arthur, Lord Mountnorris,
1632, Aug. 19. 73

to Assise, Judges of,
1634, Aug. 31. 292

to Bellasyse, Sir Henry,
1620, Nov. 28. 8

to Bolwell, Sir William,
1635, Oct. 20. 477

to Boynton, Sir Matthew,
1620, Nov. 28. 9

to Butler, James Earl of Ormond,
1634, June 2. 260

to Butler, Mr. George,
1635, May 6. 419

to Calvert, George Lord Baltimore,
1620, Dec. 5. 10
1623, Apr. 28. 16
1624, Aug. 14. 23
Aug. 31. 24
Oct. 18. 24

to Cavendish, William Earl of Newcastle,
1634, July 19. 274
1635, Apr. 9. 410

to Cecil, Thomas Earl of Exeter,
1633, Jan. 15. 179

to Charles King of England, *&c.*
1633, June 22. 92
July 16. 93
Dec. 5. 164
Jan. 2. 174
Jan. 22. 182
1634, Apr. 3. 228
May 26. 257
Sept. 20. 301
Dec. 15. 341
Jan. 27. 367
1635, Apr. 7. 399
May 9. 421
Aug. 24. 450
Oct. 31. 477
Dec. 5. 491
Mar. 12. 520

to Charles Prince Elector Palatine,
1635, Mar. 12. 521

to Clifford, Lord Henry Charles,
1617, Jan. 9. 5
1623, Jan. 23. 19

to Clifton, Sir Gervase,
1623, Aug. 20. 17
1624, June 5. 20

to Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State,
1633, June 3. 87
Aug. 3. 97

Wentworth, to Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State
1633, Aug. 3. *pag.* 100
Aug. 28. 106
Oct. 2. 117
Oct. 23. 131
Oct. 26. 138
Nov. 8. 151
Jan. 31. 194
Jan. 31. 202
1634, Apr. 29. 236
May 13. 244
May 31. 258
June 24. 269
Aug. 18. 276
Oct. 6. 304
Nov. 19. 338
Dec. 16. 345
Jan. 9. 355
Jan. 26. 360
1635, Mar. 25. 391
Apr. 7. 400
July 14. 442
Aug. 25. 450
Dec. 14. 493
Dec. 14. 497
Dec. 15. 498
Jan. 3. 504
Mar. 24. 527

to Conway, Sir Edward, Secretary of State,
1623, June 16. 16

to Conway, Edward Lord Viscount Conway *&c.*
1635, Dec. 23. *p.* 502

to Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington,
1632, Oct. 1. 74
1633, Oct. 22. 127
Nov. 4. 144
Nov. 24. 162
1634, Apr. 10. 230
Aug. 22. 293
Dec. 22. 354
Feb. 18. 369
1635, Mar. 26. 393
July 13. 441
July 18. 445
Feb. 13. 514

to Coventry, Thomas Lord Keeper,
1635, Nov. 4. 478
Mar. 1. 517
Mar. 24. 526

to Cowper, Mr. Mayor of Pontefract,
1625, Apr. 26

to Cranfield, Lionel Earl of Middlesex,
1623, June 5. 16

to Danvers, Henry Earl of Danby,
1634, Dec. 28. 355
1635, Apr. 21. 414

to Darcy, John Lord Darcy,
1621, Mar. 31. 14
Jan. 9. 15

to Dawney, Sir Thomas,
1620, Dec. 7. 11

to Devereux, Robert Earl of Essex,
1634, Apr. 13. 232

to Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia
1635, Mar. 27. 394
Oct. 16. 472

to Fairfax, Sir Thomas of Denton,
1620, Dec. 8. 12

to Fairfax, Sir Thomas of Walton,
1620, Dec. 3. 10

to Gower, Sir Thomas,
1620, Nov. 28. 8

to Greenwood, the Reverend Mr.
1635, Nov. 27. 480

to Hay, James Earl of Carlile,
1633, May 20. 85
Oct. 7. 119

to Hotham, Sir John,
1625, May 1. 27

to How, Mr.
1635, Aug. 27. 103

to Howard, Thomas Earl Marshal,
1633, Mar. 22. 223

to Jackson, Sir John,
1625, Apr. 26. 25

to Ingram, Sir Arthur,
1620, Dec. 6. 11

Wentworth,

INDEX

Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Strafforde,
to Ireland, Lords Juſtices of, 1631, Jan. 18. 63
1632, Oct. 15. 77
to Laud, William Archbiſhop of Canterbury,
1633, Dec. p. 171
Jan. 31. 187
1634, July 19. 273
Aug. 23. 298
Dec. 16. 342
Mar. 10. 378
1635, Aug. 26. 459
Mar. 9. 517
to Melton, Mr. 1625, May 1. 27
to Nicholaldie, Seignior de,
1633, Oct. 7. 118
1634, Apr. 24. 233
394
1635, Oct. 5. 470
to Oſborne, Sir Edward,
1624, June 4. 19
to Percy, Algernoon Earl of Northumberland,
1635, May 23 428
to Pie, Sir Walter, 1625, Nov. 13. 29
to Preſton, Colonel Thomas,
1635, Oct. 1. 466
to Rowe, Sir Thomas,
1634, Sept. 1. 301
to Sackvile, Sir Edward,
1621, Mar. 26. 14
to Sackvile, Edward Earl of Dorſet,
1634, May 14. 253
1635, May 19. 425
to Sackvile, Mary Counteſs of Dorſet,
1634, Sept. 26. 303
to Savile, Sir Henry,
1620, Nov. 28. 8
to Savile, Sir William,
1633, Dec. 29. 168
to Sidney, Robert Earl of Leiceſter,
1633, Dec. 24. 168
to Sidney, Dorothy Counteſs of Leiceſter,
1633, Dec. 24. 168
to Slingſby, Sir Henry,
1620, Dec. 8. 12
to Stanhope, Sir Edward,
1631, Oct. 25. 60
1634, Oct. 3. 303
to Stewart, James Duke of Lenos,
1634, May 14. 252
Dec. 28. 355
1635, May 25. 429
to Taylor, Mr. John,
1633, Sept. 7. 108
Oct. 22. 130
to Trappes, Sir Francis,
1625, Apr. 6. 25
to Wandesforde, Sir Chriſtopher,
1620, Nov. 28. 9
1623, Oct. 2. 17
1624, June 17. 21
1625, Dec. 5. 32

Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to Wentworth, Sir George, 1635, Mar. 25. 391
to Wentworth, Mr. Michael,
1623, Oct. 3. 18
to Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Cleveland,
1633, Jan. 31. 204
to Wentworth, Thomas, Eſq;
1620, Dec. 8. 13
to Weſton, Rich. E. of Portland, L. Treaſurer,
1626. 34
1626. 35
1632, Oct. 21. 79
1633, June 3. 88
June 9. 89
Aug. 3. 96
Nov. 4. 142
Jan. 31. 190
1634, Apr. 9. 229
June 23. 267
July 19. 274
Aug. 23. 295
Dec. 3. 339
to Weſton, Jerome Lord Weſton,
1634, Apr. 24. 236
to Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State,
1634, Aug. 11. 276
Jan. 16. 361
to Wotton, Sir Hen. L. Ambaſſad. at Venice,
1617, Nov. 8. p. 5
1620, Apr. 8. 6
His Speech when High Sheriff of Yorkſhire,
1626, 36
His Propoſitions for the Government of Ireland,
1631, Feb. 17. 65
Feb. 22. 66
His Speech in Parliament,
1634, July 15. 286
His Proteſtation in Parliament,
1634, 290
Weſton, Richard Earl of Portland, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1628, Sept. 8. p. 47
1629, Oct. 13. 52
1631, Sept. 26. 58
Oct. 11. 59
1633, Oct. 3. 117
Mar. 10. 209
1634, Oct. 27. 333
His Speech in the Star Chamber,
1634, 377
Wilmot, Charles Lord Viſcount, to Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington, 1631, Jan. 10. p. 61
His Submiſſion, 1635. Oct. 3. 477
Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1633, Nov. 20. p. 160
Mar. 10. 210
Mar. 13. 215
1634, May 14. 256
1635, May 1. 416
Wotton, Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1628, Apr. 8. 45
Nov. or Dec. 48

ERRATA.

Page 41. line 12. for *leaſt* read *left*.
65. l. 41. *this* r. *bis*.
66. l. 11. *either* r. *neither*.
68. l. 7. *Privy* r. *Privy Council*.
88. l. 1. 1632 r. 1633,
99. l. 7. *Proportion* r. *Propoſition*.
l. 42. *Radliffe* r. *Radcliffe*.
107. l. 19. *Conen* r. *Conel*.
134. l. 16. *diſturbing* r. *diſtruſting*.
137. l. 2. *tended* r. *pretended*.
147. l. 42. *told him* r. *told them*.
147. l. 55. for *oppoſe* r. *oppoſed*.
148. l. antep. *is to* r. *is this to*.
179. l. 29. *Concluſions* r. *Concluſion*.
196. l. 13. *Calevers* r. *Calivers*.
209. l. 29. *ale* r. *able*.
219. l. 5. *with* r. *with me*.
280. l. 25. *Cote* r. *Coote*.
442. l. 16. *Having this* r. *Having thus*.
444. l. 16. *I as cannot* r. *as I cannot*.
486. l. penult. *thema* r. *the Ma-*